Ancient fvnerall monvments within the vnited Monarchie of Great Britaine, Ireland, and the Islands adiacent, with the dissolued monasteries therein contained: their founders, and what eminent persons haue beene in the same interred. As also the death and bvriall of certaine of the bloud royall; the nobilitie and gentrie of these kingdomes entombed in forraine nations. A worke reuiuing the dead memory of the royall progenie, the nobilitie, gentrie, and communaltie, of these his maiesties dominions. Intermixed and illustrated with variety of historicall obseruations, annotations, and briefe notes, extracted out of approued authors, infallible records, lieger bookes, charters, rolls, old manuscripts, and the collections of iudicious antiquaries. Whereunto is prefixed a discourse of funerall monuments. Of the foundation and fall of religious houses. Of religious orders. Of the ecclesiasticall estate of England. And of other occurrences touched upon by the way, in the whole passage of these intended labours / composed by the studie and trauels of John Weever.

Contributors

Weever, John, 1576-1632.

Publication/Creation

London : Printed by Thomas Harper, sold by L. Sadler, 1631.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/a24qme7r

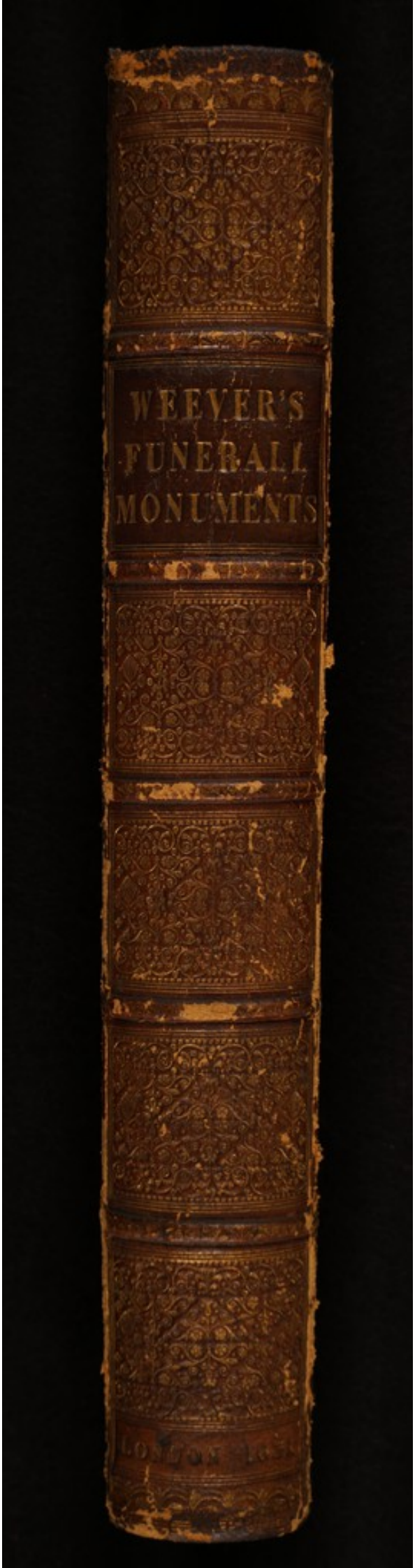
License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

SIR CHARLES JOHNES KNIGHT


WEEVER'S
FUNERALL
MONUMENTS

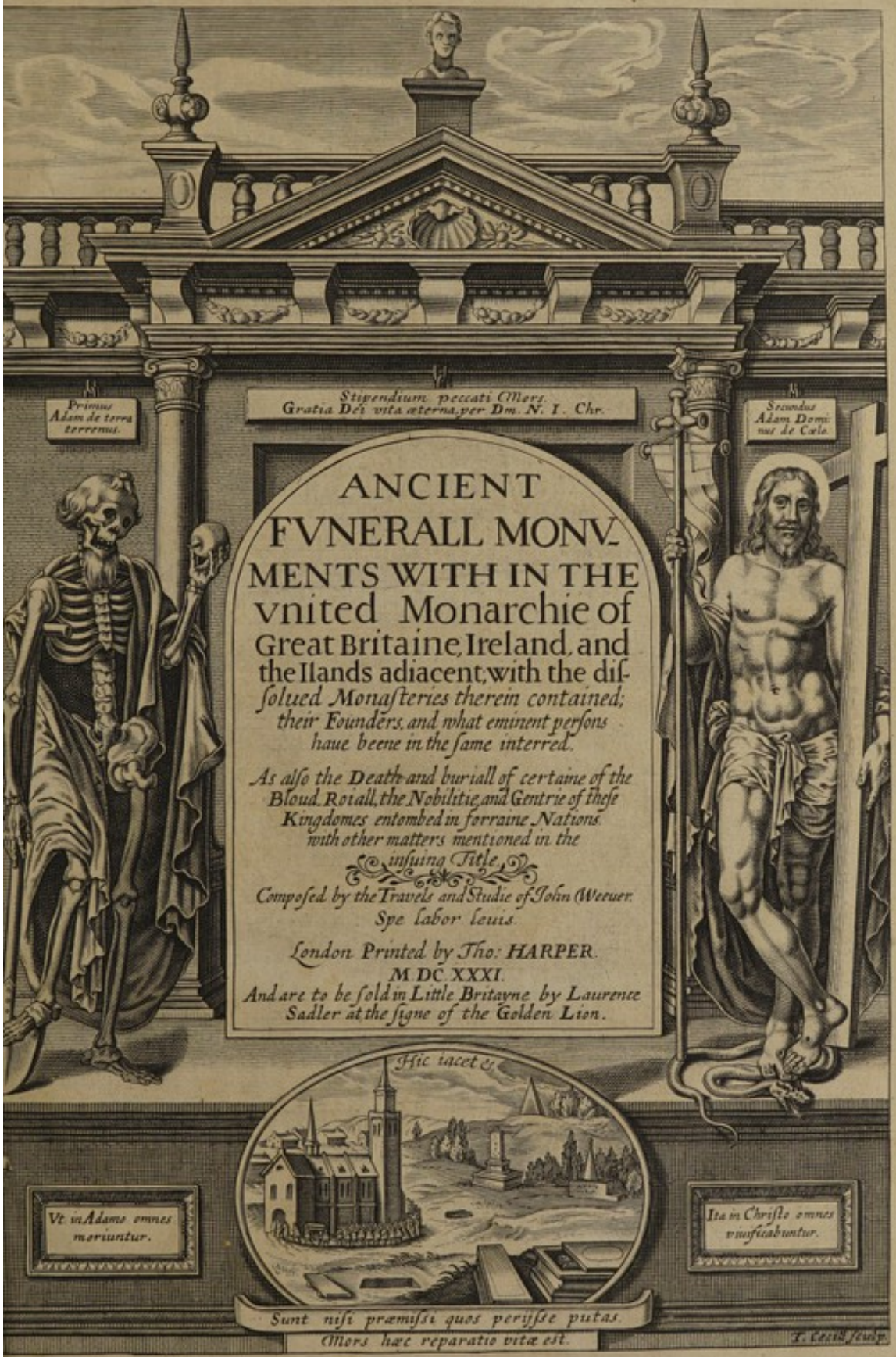
X 10
6724/D

W.V. 12

S.T.C 25223

F-3

Lanchaſhire gaue him breath,
And Cambridge education.
His Studies are of Death.
Of Heauen his meditation.



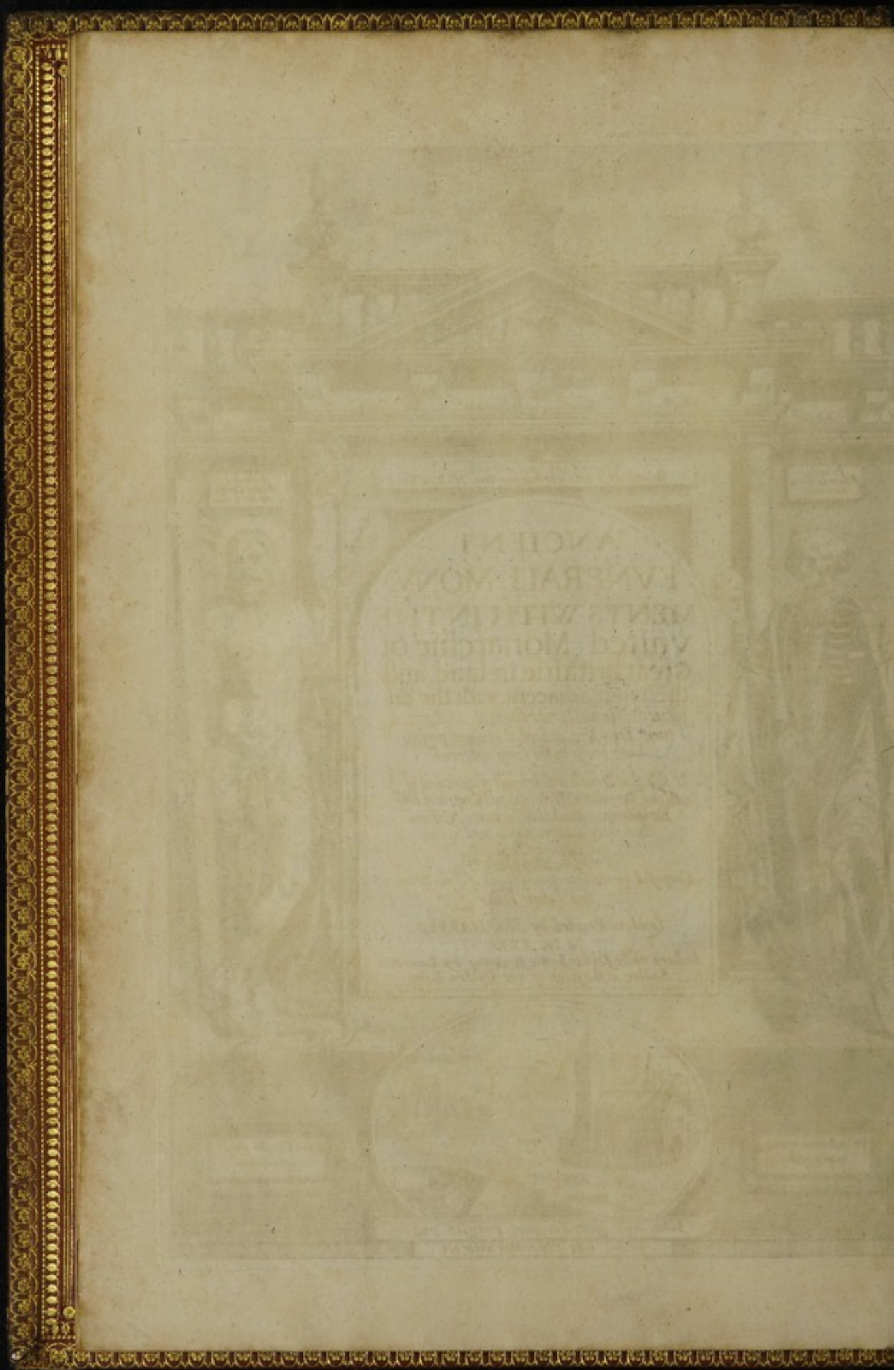
ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITH IN THE vnited Monarchie of Great Britaine, Ireland, and the Ilands adiacent; with the dissolued Monasteries therein contained; their Founders, and what eminent persons haue beene in the same interred.

As also the Death and buriall of certaine of the Bloud Roiall, the Nobilitie, and Gentrie of these Kingdomes entombed in forraine Nations with other matters mentioned in the insuing Title.

Composed by the Trauels and Studie of John Weeuer.

Spe labor leuis.

London Printed by Tho: HARPER.
M. DC. XXXI.
And are to be sold in Little Britayne by Laurence Sadler *at the signe of the Golden Lion.*



7482

ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITHIN THE VNITED MONARCHIE OF GREAT Britaine, Ireland, and the Islands adiacent, with the dissolued Monasteries therein contained: their *Founders, and what eminent Persons haue beene* in the same interred.

AS ALSO THE DEATH AND BVRIALL OF CERTAINE OF THE Bloud Royall; the Nobilitie and Gentrie of these Kingdomes entombed in forraine Nations.

A worke reuiuing the dead memory of the Royall Progenie, the Nobilitie, Gentrie, and Communaltie, of these his *Maiesties Dominions.*

Intermixed and illustrated with variety of Historicall obseruations, annotations, *and briefe notes, extracted out of approued Authors, infallible* Records, Lieger Bookes, Charters, Rolls, old Manuscripts, and the Collections of iudicious Antiquaries.

Whereunto is prefixed a Discourse of Funerall Monuments. Of the Foundation and fall of Religious Houses. Of Religious Orders. Of the Ecclesiasticall estate of England. And of other occurrences *touched vpon by the way, in the whole passage of these intended labours.*

Composed by the Studie and Trauels of

JOHN WEEVER.

Spe labor leuis.

LONDON,
Printed by THOMAS HARPER.
1631.

And are to be sold by *Laurence Sadler* at the signe of the Golden Lion in little Britaine.

TO
THE SACRED AND IMPERIALL
MAJESTIE
OF OVR DREAD SOVERAIGNE,
THE
MOST MAGNIFICENT, ILLVSTRIOVS,
AND PVISSANT
MONARCH,

CHARLES:

BY
THE DIVINE PROVIDENCE, OF
GREAT BRITAINE, FRANCE,
IRELAND, AND MANY ILANDS,
KING.

THE
MOST POWERFVLL PROTECTOR OF THE
FAITH:

THE
MOST ROYALL PATRON, PRESERVER,
AND FOSTERER OF THE VNDOVBTED RE-
LIGION OF *IESVS CHRIST.*

THE
PATTERNE OF TRVE PIETIE, AND IVSTICE, AND
THE PRESIDENT OF ALL PRINCELY
VERTVES:

HIS HIGHNESSE MOST LOWLY, AND MOST LOYALL
SVBIECT,
IOHN WEEVER,
IN ALL HVMILITY, CONSECRATETH THESE
HIS LABOVRS:
THOVGH FARRE VNWORTHY THE VIEW
OF SO RESPLENDANT A
GREATNESSE.

THE DIVINE PROVIDENCE OF

GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE

AND

IRELAND, AND MANY ISLANDS,

KING,

THE

MOST POWERFULL PROTECTOR OF THE

FAITH,

THE

MOST ROYALL PATRON, PRESERVER

AND RESTORER OF THE ANCIENT

LINE

OF JESUS CHRIST:

THE PRESIDENT OF ALL PRINCES

PATTERN OF TRUE PIETIE, AND IUSTICE AND

THE

MOST MIGHTY

AND

MAGNIFICENT ILLUSTRIOUS

THE

OF OUR DREAD SOVERAIGNE

CHARLES:

THE SACRED AND IMPERIALL

TO

HIS HIGHNESSE MOST POWERFULL AND MOST LOYALL

SUBIECT

IOHN MEERES,

IN ALL HUMILITY CONSECRATETH THESE

HIS LABOURS:

THOUGH FARRE UNWORTHY THE VIEW

THE AVTHOR TO *THE READER.*

HAuing seene (iudicious Reader) how carefully in other Kingdomes, the Monuments of the dead are preserued, and their Inscriptions or Epitaphs registred in their Church-Bookes; and hauing read the Epitaphs of Italy, France, Germany, and other Nations, collected and put in print by the paines of *Schraderus*, *Chytræus*, *Swertius*, and other forraine Writers. And also knowing withall how barbarously within these his Maiesties Dominions, they are (to the shame of our time) broken downe, and vtterly almost all ruinated, their brasen Inscriptions erazed, torne away, and pilfered, by which inhumane, deformidable act, the honourable memory of many vertuous and noble persons deceased, is extinguished, and the true vnderstanding of diuers Families in these Realmes (who haue descended of these worthy persons aforesaid) is so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance is thereby partly interrupted: grieuing at this vnsufferable iniurie offered as well to the liuing, as the dead, out of the respect I bore to venerable Antiquity, and the due regard to continue the remembrance of the defunct to future posteritie; I determined with my selfe to collect such memorials of the deceased, as were remaining as yet vndefaced; as also to reuiue the memories of eminent worthy persons entombed or interred, either in Parish, or in Abbey Churches; howsoeuer some

ſome of their Sepulchres are at this day no where to be diſcerned; neither their bones and aſhie remaines in any place to bee gathered. Whereupon with painefull expences (which might haue beene well ſpared perhaps you will ſay) I trauailed ouer the moſt parts of all England, and ſome part of Scotland; I collected the Funerall Inſcriptions of all the Cathedrall Churches of the one, and in ſome of the other, and euer by the way gathered ſuch as I found in Parochiall Churches: I likewiſe tooke view of many ancient Monuments not inſcribed, demanding of the Church officers, or others the inhabitants, for whom ſuch and ſuch Tombes or Sepulchres were made and erected, which was told me according to that truth which was deliuered vnto them by tradition: after all this ſcrutinie, finding ſo few, or none at all in many Churches (time, the malignitie of wicked people, and our Engliſh profane tenacitie, hauing quite taken them away for lucre ſake) I was altogether diſcouraged to proceede any further in this my laborious and expencefull enterpriſe; vntill I came caſually into the acquaintance of my deare deceaſed friend, *Auguſtine Vincent*, Eſquire, Windſor Herald, & keeper of the Records in the Tower, who perſwaded me to goe forward as I had begun, and withall gaue me many Church-Collections, with diuers memorable Notes, and Copies of Records, gathered by himſelfe and others; and by his meanes I had free acceſſe to the Heralds Office, to write out ſuch antiquities as I could there finde for my purpoſe.

But aboue all, I am moſt bound to loue the foreſaid *Vincents* memory, for that he made me knowne to that honourable Gentleman Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet; who forthwith apprehending the ſcope and drift of this my Argument (his generous diſpoſition being alwaies ready to afford his beſt furtherance to other mens induſtrious labours) gaue me his able directions, and withall, lent me out of his ineſtimable Librarie, ſuch Bookes and Manuſcripts as were moſt fitting for my vſe.

But alas, this worthy repairer of eating-times ruines, this *Philadelphus*, in preſeruing old Monuments, and ancient Records,

cords: this Magazin, this Treasurie, this Store-house of Antiquities, Sir *Robert Cotton*, is now lately deceased, whose excellent good parts are well conceiued in a Funerall Elegie which hath happily come into my hands, and which I thinke fitting here to be inserted.

Viro clarissimo Roberto Cottono, ab antiqua Regum prosapia oriundo, Epicedium.

A funerall Elegie vpon the death of Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet.

Qualis Homerus erat, cuius de fonte furores
Sacros hauserunt vetereſque nouique Poetæ:
Talis eras nostros inter, Cottone, Britannos,
Rerum explorator veterum. Ciuilia iura
Regni, Magnatum molimina, munia Regum
Et populi, nexus faustos, diuortia sæua,
Nauigia, et merces, castra, artes, religiones,
Nummos, structuras, chartas, solennia verba,
Et quicquid bello faceret vel pace triumphos
Callebat dextrè, nemo magis, omnis ab illo
Et tua Camdene & Seldeni gloria creuit.
Ingentes Dominos titulorum dote superbos
Famososque Equites (simul omnes si perijssent)
Quiuis Rex Orbi potis est renouare; beatum
Cottoni pectus nullà est reparabile cera.
Ingenio quicunque vigent tua tecta frequenter
Visebant, tanquam à Phœbo responsa petentes.
Nunc Oracla silent, sed non Schediasmate tanta
Oceanum laudis liceat transnare, misellum
Nescio quid gaudens ad amici iusta litasse:
Omnia complectar celebrat Wigornio verbis
Queis Neckami obitum, crescitque in carmine verum.
„ *Eclipsim patitur sapientia, Sol sepelitur,*
„ *Cui si par vnus minus esset flebile funus.*

He died at his house in Westminster the first of May, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, *Anno* 1631. being aged, threescore yeares, three moneths, and some few odde dayes:

He

He tooke to wife *Elizabeth*, one of the daughters and heires of *William Brocas* Eſquire, by whom hee had iſſue, onely one Sonne, Sir *Thomas Cotton* Baronet, now liuing; who married *Margaret*, Daughter of the Lord *William Howard*, grandchild to *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, by whom hee hath iſſue, one Sonne, named *Iohn*, and two Daughters, *Lucie* and *Francis*.

But to returne: I haue had many helpes, I confeſſe, from Sir *Henry Spelman*, Knight, and *Iohn Selden* Eſquire, the moſt learned Antiquaries now liuing of our times: nor haue the helpes beene few which I haue long receiued from the well furniſht, and daily increaſing Librarie of Sir *Simonds D'Ewes* Knight, whoſe iudicious directions, and ready aſſiſtance, were as often vouchſafed vnto mee, as I had occaſion to requeſt, and whoſe long ſtudied, and ſtill intended labours for the publique good, though in another kinde, may in due time make his memory and themſelues deare vnto poſteritie: Diuers of the Heralds haue much furthered theſe my intended deſignes; namely, Sir *Richard*, and Sir *Henry* Saint *George*, Knights. *Iohn Philipot*, and *William Le Neue*, Eſquires, which I ſhall euer acknowledge, as occaſion preſents it ſelfe.

Venerable *Bede*, when hee compiled the Chronicles of the Engliſh Saxons, had all the helpe that might be of the Biſhops and learned men of this Land. *Cymbertus* wrote vnto him all that was done in Lincolnſhire: *Nothelmus* alſo ſent vnto him all that he had gathered together in Suſſex, Surrey, and Kent. *Alcuinus* gaue him his labours and collections for the Prouince of Yorke. *Daniel* of Wincheſter made him priuie of all that was done amongſt the weſt Saxons: And from all other quarters of the Land, were Letters, Scrowles, and writings, directed vnto him by meſſengers, to aide and aſſiſt him in his enterpriſe, as he doth himſelfe acknowledge in his Epiſtle Dedicatory to *Ceolnulph*, King of the Northumbers.

Now generous Reader, as hee had theſe helpes for the perfecting of his Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtorie, and as I haue had the acceptable aſſiſtance of many of my good friends, ſtudious in this kinde, for the finiſhing of this firſt part, and the reſt of the worke now in hand, which is already in a good forwardneſſe,

let

let me intreate thy furtherance in the same thus farre, that, in thy neighbouring Churches, if thou shalt finde any ancient funerall Inscriptions, or antique obliterated Monuments, thou wouldst be pleased to copie out the one, and take so much relation of the other as tradition can deliuer; as also to take the Inscriptions and Epitaphs vpon Tombes and Graueſtones which are of these times; and withall to take order that such thy collections, notes, and obseruations may come safely to my hands; and I shall rest euer obliged to acknowledge thy paines and curtesie.

And I would earnestly desire the Tombe-makers of this Citie of London, and elsewhere, that they would be so carefull of posteritie, as to preserue in writing the Inscriptions or Epitaphs which they daily engraue vpon Funerall Monuments, from whom I shall expect the like kindnesse, and to whom I will euer remaine alike thankfull. For, I intend, God willing, hereafter to publish to the view of the world, as well the moderne, as the ancient memorialls of the dead throughout all his Maiesties foresaid Dominions, if God spare me life; if not, it is enough for me to haue begun, as *Camden* saith in his Epistle to the Reader of his booke *Britannia*, and I haue gained as much as I looke for, if I shall draw others, when I am dead, into this argument; whose inquisitiue diligence and learning, may finde out more, and amend mine.

It may seeme, peraduenture, vnpleasing to some, for that I do speake so much of, and extoll the ardent pietie of our forefathers in the erecting of Abbeyes, Priories, and such like sacred Foundations.

To the which I answer with *Camden*, that I hold it not fit for vs to forget, that our Ancestours were, and we are of the Christian profession, and that there are not extant any other more conspicuous and certaine Monuments of their zealous deuotion towards God, then these Monasteries with their endowments, for the maintenance of religious persons, neither any other seed-plots besides these, from whence Christian Religion and good literature were propagated ouer this our Island. Neither is there any other act of pietie more acceptable

in the ſight of Almighty God, then that of building Churches, Oratories, and ſuch like ſacred edifices, for the true ſeruice of his heauenly Maieſtie.

Ethelbert the firſt Chriſtian King of Kent, hauing built S. *Pauls* Church London, and diuers other Churches and religious ſtructures, as I ſhew hereafter, is thus commended to poſteritie by this Epitaph following, which paſſed with applauſe no queſtion in thoſe dayes.

Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in Polyandro,
Fana pians certus Chriſto meat abſque Meandro.
King *Ethelbert* lyeth here
cloſed in this Polyander,
For building Churches ſure he goes
To Chriſt without *Meander.*

Saint *Pauls* Church to be repaired.

The pious care likewiſe and gracious intention of our late Lord and Soueraigne King *Iames* of famous memory, had, for the repairing of the foreſaid Church of Saint *Paul*, and the earneſt deſire and purpoſe, which our dread Lord and Soueraigne now hath (proceeding out of his zeale to Gods glory and his diuine worſhip) for the repairing and vpholding, as his Father intended, of that venerable large Fabricke and goodly Pyle of building, will be had in remembrance to all generations, and their names will be regiſtred in the booke of the liuing.

And the munificent allowance towards the ſaid worke from *William Laud*, now Lord Biſhop of London, of one hundred pounds by the yeare, while he doth contiune there Biſhop, ſhall be commended, and had in remembrance of all his Succeſſours for euer.

It may, perhaps, bee diſtaſtfull to ſome for that I write ſo fully of the fall and backſliding of Religious Perſons from their primitiue zealous ardour of piety, making that the maine cauſe of the diſſolution of Abbeyes: which I doe, for that ſome are of opinion, that becauſe many of theſe Monaſteries were built vpon the occaſion of rapine and bloud, the Founders thereby thinking to expiate their guilt, and make ſatisfa-

Speed Hiſt.

ction

ation for their sinnes (an errour in point of Diuinitie) these sacred structures howsoeuer consecrated to the seruice of Almighty God, could not stand fast, nor continue in one and the same state for many ages; therefore I thinke it meete and expedient to discouer and lay open to the world, the manifold enormities of the professed votaries residing in such religious foundations; that it may euidently appeare that it was not the sinnes of the Founders (of whose pious intentions we ought to haue a more reuerend opinion) that their donations were of no longer continuance but that the delinquencies of the religious Orders themselues, were the sole cause of their owne vtter subuersion.

I may, perhaps, be found fault withall, because I doe not chorographically and according as Churches stand, neare or further remote in one and the same Lath hundred or wapentack, emprint and place the Funerall Monuments in this my booke; but slip sometimes from one side of a County to another before I emprint an Epitaph. To which giue me leaue to make this answer, that hauing found one or two ancient Funerall inscriptions, or obliterated Sepulchers, in this or that Parish Church, I haue ridden to ten Parish Churches distant from that, and not found one. Besides I haue beene taken vp in diuers Churches by the Churchwardens of the Parish, and not suffered to write the Epitaphs, or to take view of the Monuments as I much desired, for that I wanted a Commission; which would greatly haue encouraged me (and still it would) as that of *Henry* the eight did *Iohn Leyland*, in the prosequution of this businesse.

I conclude the Epitaphs and Funerall inscriptions in this booke as I finde them engrauen, with a *cuius anime propitietur Deus*: or with God pardon his soule; which some may say might haue beene as well left out of my booke, as they are in many places scraped out of the brasse: And I write the Latine in the same manner as I finde it either written or imprinted, as *capud* for *caput*, *nichil* for *nihil*, and the like; as also E vocall, for E dipthong, dipthongs being but lately come into vse. And now I hope that neither the conclusion of the one, nor ter-

mination of the other will ſeeme any way offenſiue to my intelligent Reader.

I likewiſe write the Orthographie of the old Engliſh as it comes to my hands; and if by the copying out of the ſame it be any manner of wayes mollified, it is much againſt my will, for I hold originalls the beſt; whereby ſome may obiect the ſimplicitie of my vnlaboured ſtile, and the rough hewen forme of my writing. To which I reply, that this my kinde of Argument is incapable of all eloquent ſpeech.

When I cite *Ouid* or *Lucan*, I vſe thoſe exquiſite tranſlations of *George Sandys*, and *Thomas May* Eſquires.

Some will ſay, that the Epitaphs of London are already printed, and true it is that ſome are, eſpecially ſuch as are of later times, with which I do not meddle at all, onely I ſet downe thoſe of more antiquitie, which haue either beene omitted in the collection, or for which I haue ſome hiſtoricall elucidations, for the better vnderſtanding of the qualities of the parties defunct and interred.

Hauing had the helps and collections of many, my Reader may finde errours in ſome, which hereafter I ſhall ſtudie to amend; intreating in the meane time a fauorable conſtruction.

Many are the erratas, I am afraid, which will be found in the printing, the greateſt I haue met withall I haue amended, not doubting but ſome alſo of conſequence haue eſcaped mee; and for thoſe of leſſer note, I haue paſſed them ouer, deſiring my Reader to correct and pardon.

Thus, curteous Reader, ſubmitting my ſelfe, and this worke, to thy learned and friendly cenſure, I take my leaue. From my Houſe in Clerkenwell Cloſe, this 28. of May 1631.

Chytræus.

Te moneant, Lector, tot in vno funera libro,
Tempore quod certo tu quoque funus eris.
So many burials, Reader, in one booke
Warne thee, that one day, thou for death muſt looke.

A TABLE OF THE DISCOVRSE summed into certaine Chapters or Heads, bearing these following Contents

The first Chapter, Fol. 1.

Discusses and treates of Monuments in generall.

Chap. 2. fol. 5.

Of Funerall Monuments, Graues, Tombes, or Sepulchers: of the ancient custome of Burials: of Epitaphs and other Funerall Honours.

Chap. 3. fol. 10.

Of Sepulchers answerable to the degree of the person deceased. The diuers manner of bearing man and woman to the graue. When both sexes began to be borne alike.

Chap. 4. fol. 12.

Of the excessiue expences bestowed vpon Funerals in former times.

Chap. 5. fol. 18.

The reasons wherefore so many haue made their own Sepulchers or Tombes, in their life time. Of the care that all or most of all men, haue of decent buriall. The burying of the dead, a worke acceptable vnto God. A Funerall Hymne of Aurelius Prudentius *to the like purpose.*

Chap. 6. fol. 29.

Of the care and cost anciently vsed in the preseruing whole and entire, the bodies of the dead. Strange waies, customes and fashions of buriall.

Chap. 7. fol. 32.

Of Cenotaphs Honorarie, and Religious: of the reuerence attributed to these emptie Monuments.

Chap. 8. fol. 37.

Of the sanctitie ascribed sometimes to ancient Funerall Monuments, and of the ardent desire most men haue and euer had to visite the Tombes and Sepulchres of eminent and worthy persons.

Chap. 9. fol. 42.

Of the punishments both by humane lawes, and Gods seuere iustice, inflicted vpon such malefactors in foregoing ages; who violated Sepulchers. Of Church-Robbers.

Chap. 10. fol. 50.

Of the rooting vp, taking away, erazing and defacing of Funerall Monuments in the seuerall raignes of K. Henry *the eight, and* Edward *the sixt. Of the care Queene* Elizabeth, *of famous memory, had for the preseruation of the same. Her proclamation in the second yeare of her raigne against breaking or defacing of Monuments of Antiquity, being set vp in Churches,*

or

or other publike places, for memory and not for superstition.

Chap. 11. fol. 57.

The conuersion of this our Nation from Paganisme to Christianitie, including generally the Foundations of Religious Structures in the same. The pietie in the primitiue times, both of Religious and Lay persons.

Chap. 12. fol. 66.

Of the fall or backsliding, as well of Religious Votaries, as of Lay people from the foresaid zealous ardour of pietie.

Chap. 13. fol. 78.

Of the abrogation, abolition and extinguishment of the Popes supreame and exorbitant authoritie within the King of Englands dominions.

Chap. 14. fol. 89.

The policie vsed by Henry *the eight, and his Councell in the expelling of the Popes foresaid authoritie out of his dominions.*

Chap. 15. fol. 104.

The policie vsed by the King and his Councell for the dissolution and extirpation of Religious foundations, and religious orders within this Realme of England and Wales, the reformation of religion, of Inscriptions in Churches; the Kings warrant for the surrender of Religious Houses: an information to Queene Elizabeth, *of the seuerall abuses done vnto the state generall and Crowne, by the corruption of such as were imployed by her Father vpon the suppression of Abbeyes.*

Chap. 16. fol. 127.

The time of the institution of Religious Orders, their seuerall Names and Authors, and the infinite increase of their Fraternities and Sisterhoods.

Chap. 17. fol. 157.

Of the sundry wayes and meanes by which Religious Votaries, and others of the Clergie enriched themselues and other Churches: of Pardons, Pilgrimages, and Romescot.

Chap: 18. fol. 176.

Of Parishes, Bishoprickes, Sanctuaries, and of the Ecclesiasticall estate of England and Wales.

Errata.

Errata.

IN the Epiſtle to the Reader, in the Elegie of Sir *Robert Cotton*, reade *Wigornia*. Page 16. line 33: reade *of*. p: 20. l. 10. r. *home*. p. 53. l. 26. r. *of money*. ead. l. 27. r. *of any*. p. 62. l. 6. r. *Chilperick*. p. 76. l. 20. r. *laicis*. p. 128. l. 32. r. *Myſteries*. p. 136. l. 34. r. *Bernard*. p. 16. l. 23. r. *read*. p. 163. l. 25. r. *And*. p. 172. l. 18. r. *leuti*. p. 180. l. 9. r. *haue had*, omitted. p. 235. l. 8: r. *of*. p. 247. l. 17. r. *vt*: p. 273. l. 4. 81. l. p. 273. l. 16. r. *Totehill*. p. 284. l. 24: the number of Conſtables miſtaken. p. 295. two halfe-lines tranſpoſed. p. 301. l. 1. r. *him* omitted. p. 336. l. 17. r. *iuuate*. p. 418. l. 36. r. *Tudnham*. p. 425. in omitted twice. p. 429. l. 30. r. *obiit*. p. 496. l. 4. r. *Edward* pa. ead. l. 25. r. *Weſenham*. pa. 597. Eſſex before Weſt Ham, omitted.

A DISCOVRSE OF Funerall Monuments, &c.

CHAP. I.

Of Monuments in generall.

A Monument is a thing erected, made, or written, for a memoriall of ſome remarkable action, fit to bee transferred to future poſterities And thus generally taken, all religious Foundations, all ſumptuous and magnificent Structures, Cities, Townes, Towers, Caſtles, Pillars, Pyramides, Croſſes, Obeliskes, Amphitheaters, Statues, and the like, as well as Tombes and Sepulchres, are called Monuments. Now aboue all remembrances (by which men haue endeuoured, euen in deſpight of death to giue vnto their Fames eternitie) for worthineſſe and continuance, bookes, or writings, haue euer had the preheminence.

Marmora Mæonÿ vincunt monimenta libelli;
Viuitur ingenio, cætera mortis erunt.

The Muſes workes ſtone-monuments out laſt;
'Tis wit keepes life, all elſe death will downe caſt.

Horace thus concludes the third booke of his lyrick poeſie.

Exegi monimentum ære perennius,
Regalique ſitu, &c.

A monument then braſſe more laſting, I,
Then Princely Pyramids in ſite more high
Haue finiſhed, which neither fretting ſhowers,
Nor bluſtering windes, nor flight of yeares, and houres,
Though numberleſſe, can raze. I ſhall not die
Wholly; nor ſhall my beſt part buried lie
Within my Graue.

And *Martial lib.* 10. *Ep.*2. thus ſpeakes of bookes and writings.

Reader my wealth, whom when to me Rome gaue;
Nought greater to beſtow (quoth ſhe) I haue.
By him ingratefull *Lethe* thou ſhalt flie,
And in thy better part ſhalt neuer die.
Wilde fig-trees rend *Meſſalla's* marbles off;
Chriſpus halfe horſes the bold Carters ſcoffe;
Writings, no age can wrong, nor theeuing hand,
Deathleſſe alone thoſe monuments will ſtand.
——My books are read in euery place.

Lib. 8. ep. 3.

And when *Licinius*, and *Messalla's* high
Rich marble Towers in ruin'd dust shall lie,
I shall be read, and strangers, euerie where,
Shall to their fartheſt homes my verses beare.

Lib. 10. Epig. 11. And in another *Ep.* thus much of his bookes.

'Tis not the Citie onely doth approue
My muse, or idle eares my verses loue;
The rough Centurion, where cold frosts orespread
The Scythian fields, in warre my books are read.
My lines are sung in Britaine farre remote;
And yet my emptie purse perceiues it not.
What deathlesse numbers from my penne would flow?
What warres would my Pierian Trumpet blow?
If, as *Augustus* now againe doth liue,
So Rome to me would a *Mecænas* giue.

In con. li. vlt. In like manner *Ouid* giues an endlesse date to himselfe, and to his Metamorphosis in these words.

Iamque opus exegi, &c.

And now the worke is ended, which, Ioues rage,
Nor Fire, nor Sword, shall raze, nor eating Age;
Come, when it will, my Deaths vncertaine houre,
Which onely of my bodie hath a power:
Yet shall my better part transcend the skie;
And my immortall name shall neuer die:
For where-soere the Romane Eagles spread
Their conquering wings, I shall of all be read.
And if wee Prophets truly can diuine,
I in my liuing Fame shall euer shine.

S. Ierom in like manner, in one of his Epistles, writeth of the perpetuity of a funerall Elegie, which he made himselfe to the deare memorie of his beloued *Fabiola*, who was buried in the citie of Bethlem; not because the said Elegie was cut or engrauen upon her Sepulchre, but for that he had written it down in one of his volumes, according to these his own words following.

Exegi monimentum tuum ære perennius, quod nulla destruere possit vetustas; incidi Eulogium Sepulchro tuo, quod huic volumini subdidi, vt quocunq; noster Sermo peruenerit, te laudatam; te in Bethlem conditã Lector agnoscat.

Varus Tribune of Rome, hath beene and will be longer remembred by *Martials* Epigram, *lib.* 10. *ep.* 26. then euer hee could haue beene by any funerall monument, which is lately made thus to speake English.

Varus, which as Romes Tribune didst command
An hundred men, renown'd in Ægypt land:
Now as a stranger Ghost thou dost remaine
On *Nilus* shore, promisd to Rome in vaine.
We could not dew with teares thy dying face,
Nor thy said funerall flames with odours grace;
Yet in my verse eterniz'd shalt thou bee,
Of that false Egypt cannot couſen thee.

Thus *Lucan lib.* 9. of his owne verse and *Cæsars* victorie at Pharsalia.

O great and sacred worke of poesy,
Thou freest from fate, and giu'st eternity
To mortall wights; but, *Cæsar* enuy not
Their liuing names; if Romane Muses ought,
May promise thee, whilest *Homer's* honoured,
By future times shalt thou, and I, bee read;
No age shall vs with darke oblivion staine,
But our Pharsalia euer shall remaine.

Bookes then and the Muses workes are of all monuments the most permanent; for of all things else there is a vicissitude, a change both of cities and nations: as we may thus reade in *Ouids* Metamorphosis, *lib.*15.

For this wee see in all is generall,
Some nations gather strength, and others fall.
Troy rich and powerfull, which so proudly stood,
That could for ten yeares spend such streames of bloud;
For buildings onely her old ruines showes,
For riches, Tombes, which slaughtered sires inclose.
Sparta, *Mycenæ*, were of Greece the flowers;
So Cecrops citie, and Amphions Towres:
Now glorious *Sparta* lies vpon the ground;
Lofty *Mycenæ* hardly to be found.
Of *Oedipus* his Thebes what now remaines;
Or of *Pandions* Athens, but their names?
Thebes, Babell, Rome, these proud heauen daring wonders, *I. Siluester, Transl.*
Loe vnder ground in dust and ashes lie,
For earthly kingdomes, euen as men doe die.

Bellay in his ruines of Rome, translated by *Spenser*, makes this demonstration or shew of that citie, to the strange countrey man or traueller:

Thou stranger, which for Rome in Rome here seekest;
And nought of Rome in Rome perceiu'st at all,
These sime old walls, old arches, which thou seest,
Old palaces, is that which Rome men call.
Behold what wreake, what ruine, and what wast,
And how that she, which with her mighty power
Tam'd all the world, hath tam'd her selfe at last:
The prey of Time, which all things doth deuoure.
Rome now of Rome, is the onely funerall,
And onely Rome, of Rome hath victorie.
Ne ought saue Tyber hastning to his fall
Remaines of all: O worlds inconstancie.
That which is firme, doth flit and fall away,
And that is flitting, doth abide and stay.

It is a vanitie for a man to thinke to perpetuate his name and memory by strange and costly great Edifices, for

Not sumptuous Pyramids to skies vpreard;
Nor *Elean* Ioues proud Fane, which heauen compeerd, *Propert. lib.3. El. 2.*
Nor the rich fortune of *Mausoleus* Tombe,
Are priuiledg'd from deaths extreamest doome:

Or fire, or ſtormes, their glories do abate,
Or by age ſhaken, fall with their owne waight.

We haue many examples here in England of the ſmall continuance (as I may ſo call it) of magnificent ſtrong buildings, by the ſudden fall of our religious houſes, of which a late nameleſſe verſifier hath thus written:

What ſacred ſtructures did our Elders build,
Wherein Religion gorgeouſly ſat deckt?
Now all throwne downe, Religion exild,
Made Brothell-houſes, had in baſe reſpect,
Or ruind ſo that to the viewers eye,
In their owne ruines they intombed lie.
The marble vrnes of their ſo zealous Founders
Are digged up, and turn'd to ſordid vſes;
Their bodies are quite caſt out of their bounders
Lie vn-interr'd. O greater what abuſe is?
Yet in this later age we now liue in,
This barbarous act is neither ſhame nor ſinne.

Of walls, towres, caſtles, croſſes, forts, rampiers, townes, cities, and ſuch like monuments, here in great Britaine, which by age, warres, or the malignitie of the times, are defaced, ruined, or utterly ſubuerted, you may reade in learned *Camden*: onely thus much out of famous *Spenſer*, perſonating the Genius of Verlame, or Verulam, ſometimes a citie neare to S. Albons.

Ruines of Time.

I was that Citie which the garland wore
Of Britaines pride, deliuered vnto me,
By Romane victors, which it wonne of yore;
Though nought at all but ruines now I bee,
And lie in mine owne aſhes as ye ſee.
Verlame I was, what bootes it that I was,
Sith now I am but weeds and waſtfull graſſe?

M. Drayton, Pol. Song. xvi.

Another Engliſh muſe (now liuing) vnder the name of *Watling*, one of the foure imperiall high wayes ſings thus of the ruines of this citie.

Thou ſaw'ſt when Verlam once her head aloft did reare,
Which in her cinders now lies ſadly buried here:
With Alabaſter, Tuch, and Porphery adornd,
When (welneare) in her pride great Troinouant ſhe ſcornd.

Likewiſe vpon this forgotten Citie a nameleſſe late writer hath made this Epitaph.

Stay thy foot that paſſeſt by,
Here is wonder to deſcry,
Churches that interr'd the dead,
Here themſelues are ſepulchred;
Houſes, where men ſlept and wak't,
Here in aſhes vnder-rak't.
In a word to allude;
Here is corne where once Troy ſtood;
Or more fully home to haue,
Here's a Citie in a graue.
Reader wonder thinke it then,

Cities thus would die like men:
And yet wonder thinke it none,
Many Cities thus are gone.

But I will conclude this Chapter with these two stanzaes following, taken out of *Spensers* poeme aforesaid, speaking of the vanity of such Princes who (*Absolon* like) thinke to gaine a perpetuitie after death, by erecting of pillars, and such like monuments, to keepe their names in remembrance: when as it is onely the Muses works which giue unto man immortality.

In vaine do earthly Princes then, in vaine,
Seeke with Pyramides, to heauen aspired;
Or huge Colosses, built with costly paine;
Or brasen pillars, neuer to bee fired;
Or Shrines, made of the metall most desired,
To make their memories for euer liue:
For how can mortall immortalitie giue.
For deeds doe die, how euer nobly done,
And thoughts of men doe in themselues decay,
But wise words taught in numbers for to runne,
Recorded by the Muses, liue for aye;
Ne may with storming showres be washt away,
Ne bitter breathing windes with harmfull blast,
Nor age, nor enuie, shall them euer wast.

Chap. II.

Of Funerall Monuments, Graues, Tombes, or Sepulchres. Of the ancient custome of burialls. Of Epitaphs, and other funerall honours.

NOw to speake properly of a Monument, as it is here in this my ensuing Treatise vnderstood, it is a receptacle or sepulchre, purposely made, erected, or built, to receiue a dead corps, and to preserue the same from violation. *Nam monumentum Sepulchri, est, quod causa muniendi eius loci factum sit, in quo corpus impositum sit, vnde Monumentum quasi munimentum dicitur.* Scipio Gentilis lib. Orig. Ital.

And indeed these Funerall Monuments, in foregoing ages, were very fittingly called muniments, in that they did defend and fence the corps of the defunct, which otherwise might haue beene pulled out of their graues by the sauage brutishnesse of wilde beasts: for as then none were buried in Townes or Cities, but either in the fields, along the high way side (to put passengers in minde, that they were like those so interred, mortall) vpon the top, or at the feet of mountaines. *Apud maiores* (saith *Seruius lib. xi. Æneid.*) *aut sub montibus, aut in ipsis montibus sepeliebantur, vnde natum est, vt super cadauera aut pyramides fierent, aut ingentes collocarentur columnæ:*

The Romanes were forbidden by this the second Law of their twelue

Tables. *Hominem mortuum in vrbe ne ſepelito neve vrito*: to bury or burne any within any Towne or Citie.

For the ancient cuſtome of buriall amongſt the Iewes, wee reade, that *Abraham* was buried with *Sara* his wife, in the caue of Machpelah in the field of Ephron, *Gen. cap.* 25.

And *Vzziah* king of Iuda, ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which pertained to the kings. 2. *Chron. cap.* 26.

The ſepulchre of *Lazarus* was without the citie of Bethania: and ſo was that of *Ioſeph* without Ieruſalem.

Sandys in the relation of his long iourney, tells us, that hee was ſhewed the Tombe of the Prophet *Samuel*, as alſo the Sepulchre of the ſeuen brethren (who were tortured to death by *Antiochus*) fenced about with a pile of ſtones, ſquare, flat, and ſolid, both of them being on the top of two mountaines, neare vntō the citie of Emmaus; and in the vineyards on the North-weſt ſide of the ſaid citie, ſundry places of buriall, hewne out of the maine rocke, amongſt the reſt, one called the Sepulchre of the Prophets.

And thoſe Egyptian lofty proud Pyramids (the barbarous wonders of vaine coſt) ſo vniuerſally celebrated, being the Regall ſepulchres of the Ptolomees, were erected farre out of all cities, as the ſaid Traueller tells vs, who did ſee ſo much of the ruines thereof, as time hath not deuoured.

The Athenians buried ſuch as were ſlaine in battell, and other honourable perſonages, in a place without the Citie called Ceramnicus.

So here in England, the interments of the dead were anciently farre out of all Townes and Cities, either on the ridges of hills, or vpon ſpatious plaines, fortified or fenced about, with obelisks, pointed ſtones, Pyramids, pillars, or ſuch like monuments; for example, Englands wonder vpon Salisbury-plaine, called Stonehenge, the ſepulchre of ſo many Britaines, who by the treachery of the Saxons, were ſlaine there at a parley. That of *Wada* the Saxon Duke neare to Whitby in Yorkſhire, and thoſe of *Cartigerne* the Britaine, and *Horſa* the Saxon, neare to Ailesford in Kent.

It was a thing vſuall among our old Saxon anceſtours (ſaith *Verſtegan*) as by *Tacitus* it alſo ſeemeth to haue beene among the other Germans, that the dead bodies of ſuch as were ſlaine in the field, and buried in the fields, were not layed in graues, but lying upon the ground, were couered ouer with turues, clods, or ſods of earth; And the more in reputation the perſons had beene, the greater and higher were the turues raiſed ouer their bodies: and this ſome vſed to call Byriging, ſome Beorging, and ſome Buriging of the dead, which wee now call berying, or burying of the dead, which properly is a ſhrowding or an hiding of the dead bodie in the earth: Of theſe kinde of funerall monuments you haue many vpon Salisbury-plaine, out of which the bones of bodies thus inhum'd are oftentimes digged vp; which the Inhabitants thereabout call Beries, Baroes, and ſome Burrowes, which accordeth with the ſame ſence of Byrighs, Beorghs, or Burghs. From whence the names of diuerſe Townes and Cities are originally deriued; Places firſt ſo called, hauing beene with wal's of turfe or clods of earth, fenced about for men to bee ſhrowded in, as in forts or Caſtles.

Reutha, King of that neuer-conquered terrible, fierce Nation of the Scots (who flouriſhed about they eare of the world 3784. and before the birth of our bleſſed Sauiour, one hundred eightie and ſeven yeares) ordained, That ſuch Noblemen which had atchieued any notable exploit in defence of their countrey, ſhould bee had in perpetuall memorie, and buried, in ſolemne wiſe, in ſepulchres aloft vpon hills, or mountaines, vpon which were ſet ſo many Obelisks, pillars, or long-pointed ſtones, as they had ſlaine enemies in the warres. Whereof ſome remaine (ſaith *Hector Boethius* in the life of the ſaid King) there to be ſeene euen to this day.

Sepulchres of this ſtately kinde of ſtructure for perſons of eminent ranke and qualitie, were ſometimes (howſoeuer) erected within the cities: for wee reade in the firſt booke of the Maccabees, Chap. 13. that *Ionathan* the valiant (brother to *Iudas* the worthie) being ſlaine in battell neare to Baſchama, and there buried, *Simon* ſent to take the bones of his brother *Ionathan* (I will vſe the words of the Text) And they buried him in Modin his fathers city. And all Iſrael bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him verie long. And *Simon* made vpon the Sepulcher of his father, and his brethren, a building high to looke vnto, of hewne ſtone behinde and before. And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren: And ſet great pillars round about them, and ſet armes upon the pillars for a perpetuall memorie, and carued ſhips beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſailing in the ſea.

In like manner the Romanes (notwithſtanding their ſecond law of the twelue Tables) did ſometime entombe their dead within the Citie (but that was but ſeldome;) for the bones and aſhes of *Trajan* the Emperour, were put into a golden vrne, and ſet in the Market-place, vpon the top of a pillar, of one whole peece, being one hundred and fourty foot high.

And *Galbaes* bodie long neglected (ſaith *Tacitus*) and in the darke deſpightfully intreated; *Argius* his Steward, one of his principall bondmen, buried with ſmall ceremonie in his priuate garden. But this was not vſuall amongſt them.

Hoſpinian lib. 3. cap. 1. out of *Durandus*, *Vlpian*, and other Authours, giues this reaſon: wherefore both the Iewes and Gentiles vſed to burie their dead, without the gates of Townes and Cities. It was a cuſtome in times of old (ſaith he) that men and women were buried in their owne priuate houſes, or within their owne priuate gardens; but afterwards for the noyſome ſauour, and contagious ſtinke of the dead carkaſes ſo interred, it was enacted, That all burials ſhould bee without Townes and Cities, in ſome conuenient place appointed for that purpoſe. And howſoeuer that this order was obſerued by the Gentiles upon this reaſon onely, *Scilicet vt in vrbibus mundicies ſeruaretur, & aer minus inficeretur, ex cadauerum putrefcentium fœtore*; Yet the true Chriſtians, and ſuch as by their liuely faith were adopted the children of God, had a further myſterie in this their manner of interments; for by the carriage and buriall of their dead corps without their citie walls, they did publikely confirme, and witneſſe, that the parties deceaſed were gone out of this world, to bee made free denizons of another citie, namely, Heauen, there to remaine with the bleſſed Saints in eternall happineſſe.

This

This order or custome of buriall without cities, continued amongst the Christians, vntill the time of *Gregory* the great, for as then the Monkes, Friers, and Priests (saith my foresaid Authour) began to offer sacrifice for the soules departed; so that, for their more easie and greater profit, they procured first, that the places of sepulture should bee adioyning vnto their Churches, and afterwards they got licence to burie within Churches. Vpon this reason out of the said *Gregory* 13. *q.* cap. 2. *Cum grauia peccata non deprimunt* (saith hee) *tunc prodest mortuis si in Ecclesijs sepeliantur; quia eorum proximi, quoties ad eadem sacra loca veniunt, suorumque sepulturam aspiciunt, recordantur & pro eis Domino preces fundunt.*

Panuinius in li. de ritu sepeliend. mortuos.

Antiquitus tantum extra vrbem in cœmiterijs hominũ corpora sepeliebantur, pace Ecclesiæ data intra vrbes, ad Templorum limina, postea etiam in ipsis templis sepeliri mos inualuit. Constantinus in porticu Templi Apostolorum, Constantinopoli: Honorius in porticu Templi S. Petri Romæ, eius vxor intra idem Templum sepulti sunt.

Anciently the bodies of the dead were buried onely without cities in Cœmiteries or sleeping places, vntill the resurrection (as the word signifies) but persecution being ended, and peace giuen to the Christian Church, the manner grew in vse to burie within Cities, at the entrance into their sacred temples, yea and afterwards in the verie Churches themselues. *Constantine* was buried in the porch of the Apostles in Constantinople. *Honorius* in the porch of S. *Peter* in Rome; and his wife (the Empresse) within the said Church. But to come nearer home, *Austine* the first Archbishop of Canterbury, sent hither by the foresaid *Gregory*, was interred in the porch of Saint *Peter* and *Paul*, commonly called Saint *Austins* neare vnto Canterbury, a religious house of his owne foundation, and together with him sixe other Archbishops who next succeeded him: whose reliques afterwards were remoued into the Abbey Church, of which I shall speake hereafter.

Cuthbert or *Cudbright* th'eleuenth, Archbishop of that Province, obtained from the Pope a dispensation, for the making of Cœmiteries or Churchyards within Townes, and Cities, whereas, here in England, vntill his time, within the walls thereof none were buried. These following are the words in the Appendix to the booke of *Rochester* a Mss. in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie.

Cuthertus Archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab Augustino cum Romæ videret plures intra Ciuitates sepeliri, rogauit Papam ut sibi liceret Cœmiteria facere, quod Papa annuit, reuersus itaque cœmiteria vbique in Anglia fieri constituit.

This order of buriall being thus begun here in England, it likewise followed, that Graue-stones were made, and Tombes erected with inscriptions engrauen upon them, to continue the remembrance of the parties deceased, to succeeding ages; and these were called Epitaphs: now, an Epitaph is a superscription (either in verse or prose) or an astrict pithie Diagram, writ, carued, or engrauen, vpon the tombe, graue, or sepulchre of the defunct, briefly declaring (and that sometimes with a kinde of commiseration) the name, the age, the deserts, the dignities, the state, the praises both of body and minde, the good or bad fortunes in the life, and the manner and time of the death of the person therein interred.

Of all funerall honours (saith *Camden*) Epitaphs haue alwayes beene most

moſt reſpectiue; for in them loue was ſhewed to the deceaſed, memorie was continued to poſteritie, friends were comforted, and the Reader put in minde of humane frailtie: and indeed the frequent viſiting, and aduiſed reuiewing of the Tombes and monuments of the dead (but without all touch of ſuperſtition) with the often reading, ſerious peruſall, and diligent meditation of wiſe and religious Epitaphs or inſcriptions, found vpon the tombes or monuments, of perſons of approued vertue, merit, and honour, is a great motiue to bring us to repentance. The invention of Epitaphs proceeded from the preſage or forefeeling of immortalitie, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the Schollers of *Linus* the Theban Poet, who flouriſhed about the yeare of the world 2700) who firſt bewailed this *Linus* their maſter, when he was ſlaine, in dolefull verſes, then called of him Ælina, afterward Epitaphia, for that they were firſt ſong at burialls, after engraued vpon the ſepulchres. Funerall monuments then of coſtly workmanſhip, with curious engrauen Epitaphs, were called *Sepulchra, id eſt, ſemipulchra*, halfe faire and beautifull; the externall part or ſuperficies thereof being glorioufly beautified and adorned; and hauing nothing within, but dreadfull darkneſſe, loathſome ſtinke, and rottenneſſe of bones, as it is in the Goſpell, *Mat.*23. And they are ſometimes called memories, *à memoria vel à monendo*, in that by them we are put in minde, and warned to conſider our fragile condition; for they are externall helpes to excite, and ſtirre vp our inward thoughts, *habere memoriam mortis ſemper præ oculis*: to haue the remembrance of death euer before our eyes, and that our brethren defunct, may not be out of minde as out of ſight.

Non ob aliud, ſaith S. *Auſtin* in his booke *De cura pro mortuis, vel memoriæ vel monumenta dicuntur, ea quæ inſignita fiunt Sepulchra mortuorum, niſi quia eos, qui viuentium oculis morte ſubtracti ſunt, ne obliuione etiam cordibus ſubtrahantur, in memoriam reuocant, & admonendo faciunt cogitari: Nam & memoriæ nomen id apertiſime oſtendi:, & monumentum eo quod moneat mentem, id eſt admoneat nuncupatur.*

In the Regiſter of the Gray Friers London, I finde this definition of a funerall monument much what to the ſame effect.

Monimentum eſt quaſi monens mentem, & ſic ſolet à doctoribus etymologiari: monet namque bifarie humanam mentem, cum aut mortis memoriam incutit viſis precedentium ſepulchris; aut eiſdem conſpectis, mentes moneantur ſiue moueantur earorum, ad reddend. ſuffragia pro ipſis. MSS in Bib. Cott.

Theſe tombes or ſepulchres were alſo named, *Requiatoria, Oſſuaria, Cineraria, domus æternæ, &c.* as you haue them with their ſeuerall ſignifications in *Kirkman, De Funeribus Romanorum.*

Tertullian (in his booke *De Reſurrectione carnis, cap.* 37.) calls theſe monuments of the dead, *Cadauerum ſtabula*, ſtables or ſtalls of carcaſes. *Nemo iam poterit aliud mortuos interpretari, qui ſunt in monimentis, niſi corpora & carnem, quia nec ipſa monimenta aliud, quam cadaverum ſtabula:* which *Lucian* ſcoffingly termed campes and cottages of carcaſes.

But to conclude this Chapter; the place of buriall was called by S. *Paul, Seminatio*, in the reſpect of the aſſured hope of reſurrection: of the Greekes *Cœmiterion*, as a ſleeping place vntill the reſurrection: and of the Hebrews, Remaines.

The

The houſe of the liuing, in the ſame reſpect, as the Germanes call Church-yards vntill this day, Gods aker, or Gods field.

Chap. III.

Of Sepulchres anſwerable to the degree of the perſon deceaſed. The diuers manner of bearing man and woman to the Graue. When both Sexes began to be borne alike.

Camd. Remaines.

SEpulchres ſhould bee made according to the qualitie and degree of the perſon deceaſed, that by the Tombe euery one might bee diſcerned of what ranke hee was liuing: for monuments anſwerable to mens worth, ſtates and places, haue alwayes beene allowed, and ſtately ſepulchres for baſe fellowes haue alwayes lien open to bitter ieſts; therefore it wa the vſe and cuſtome of reuerend antiquitie, to interre perſons of the ruſticke or plebeian ſort, in Chriſtian buriall, without any further remembrance of them, either by tombe, graueſtone, or epitaph. Perſons of the meaner ſort of Gentrie, were interred with a flat graueſtone, comprehending the name of the defunct, the yeare and day of his deceaſe, with other particulars, which was engrauen on the ſaid ſtone, or vpon ſome plate. And Gentlemen, which were of more eminencie, had their effigies or repreſentation, cut or carued vpon a Terme or Pedeſtall, as it were of a pillar, raiſed ſomewhat aboue the ground, *vmbelico tenus*: and this image had no armes, but was formed from the waſte vpwards vpon a Terme, which did beare a true reſemblance of the fauour of the partie defunct. Vpon the ſaid terme (commonly) were inſerted, the name, progeny, match, iſſue, vocation, and imployment of the defunct, with the day, yeare, and place of his death.

Noble men, Princes, and Kings had (as it befitteth them, and as ſome of them haue at this day) their Tombes or Sepulchres raiſed aloft aboue ground, to note the excellencie of their ſtate and dignitie; and withall, their perſonages delineated, carued, and emboſt, at the full length and bigneſſe, truly proportioned throughout, as neare to the life, and with as much ſtate and magnificence, as the skill of the Artificer could poſſibly carue and forme the ſame: the materials of which were alabaſter, rich marble, touch, rauce, porpherey, poliſht braſſe or copper, like vnto that made to the memorie of King *Henry* the ſeuenth in Weſtminſter, who dwelleth more richly dead (ſaith *Viſcount* Saint *Alban* in his hiſtory of that kings raigne) in the monument of his Tombe, then hee did aliue in Richmond or any of his palaces, it being the ſtatelieſt, and moſt curious daintie monument of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre.

And as ſtately monuments were not due, nor allowed, to euery man that was of ability to erect the ſame; ſo ſwelling titles, lofty inſcriptions or epitaphs, were prohibited to bee inſcrib'd, inſculpt, or engrauen vpon the ſepulchres of men of meane deſert: but onely vpon the monuments of ſuch as were of vertue, wiſedome, and valour: as martiall men, or perſons of eminent place of gouernment in the weale publike. Which is not obſerued altogether in theſe times: for by ſome of our epitaphs more honour is attributed

ributed to a rich quondam Tradesman, or griping vsurer, then is giuen to the greatest Potentate entombed in Westminster: and their tombes are made so huge great, that they take vp the Church, and hinder the people from diuine Seruice. Besides if one shall seriously suruay the Tombes erected in these our dayes, and examine the particulars of the personages wrought vpon their Tombes, hee may easily discerne the vanity of our mindes, vailed vnder our fantasticke habits and attires, which in time to come will be rather prouocations to vice, then incitations to vertue; and so the Temple of God shall become a Schoolehouse of the monstrous habits and attires of our present age, wherein Taylors may finde out new fashions. And which is worse, they garnish their Tombes, now adayes, with the pictures of naked men and women; raising out of the dust, and bringing into the Church, the memories of the heathen gods and goddesses, with all their whirligiggs: and this (as I take it) is more the fault of the Tombe-makers, then theirs who set them aworke.

There was likewise made a difference of personages in the carriage of their dead bodies to the place of sepulture, according to their state and dignitie. Great men of birth or qualitie were carrried in chariots drawne with horses, trumpets and seuerall sorts of musicall instruments sounding before the corps; mourners, and likewise many who sung mournfull ditties in praise of the defunct: to whose further honour they did also set vp in their Temples, and other publike places, certaine ornaments, as scutcheons, crownes, and such like: of which pompous progression more in the next Chapter. Now such as could not be interred with all this maiesticke solemnitie, although they were of high parentage, for that the charge was very great, were buried in the euening by certaine men who had that charge, who were called Vespillons.

Men of meaner ranke, howsoeuer neuer so rich, were not allowed this princely kinde of production to their graues; for their corps were borne vpon their seruants shoulders, whom they had manumitted a little before their deaths, with a Trumpet onely sounding before them, and some lights, according to this of *Persius*, Satyre 3.

Then were prepared for his Funerall
The Trumpet, and the Lights: And last of all
This seeming happie man, that would not doubt
His health, being composedly laid out
On his high bed, his biere; and now daub'd o're,
And eu'n bedurted with th'abundant store
Of ointments; stretcheth toward the citie gate
His cold dead heeles; and those whose best estate
But yesterday, was but to be his slaue,
Now weare their caps, and beare him to his graue.

Man and woman, though of equall degree and qualitie, were borne in a different manner to their graues. Man was borne vpon mens shoulders to signifie his dignitie and superioritie ouer his wife; and woman at the armes end, to signifie, that being inferiour to man, in her life time, she should not be equalled with him at her death. Which vse continued a long time, vntill women, by renouncing the world, and liuing monasticall religious liues,

liues, got ſuch an honourable eſteeme in the world, that they were thought no leſſe worthie of honour, in that kinde, then men; and when as a widow died hauing had but one husband, they carried her to her graue with a crowne of chaſtitie vpon her head.

Condemned perſons (as they are now adayes) were carried in waines or carts, becauſe they were thought vnworthy to bee borne by men, who, by their wicked demerits, had procured the hand of iuſtice to cut them off, by vntimely death, from the ſocietie of men.

Chap. IIII.

Of the exceſſiue expenſes beſtowed at Funeralls in former times.

I Might include within this Chapter, and not impertinently, to theſe contents, the ancient cuſtomes, and manners of burying the dead, in all Nations, throughout all the habitable world: but that would make the gate bigger then the citie, this diſcourſe of a greater bulke, then all the reſt of the booke beſides: you may finde this Treatiſe touched vpon, in the Volumne of the Eſtates, Empires, and Principalities of the world; as alſo in the Treaſurie of Ancient and moderne Times, the ſixth booke; where hee ſpeakes of diuers cuſtomes and faſhions of buriall, of ancient obſequies, and their ceremonies; onely then a little of ſo much, becauſe I would not ſtray beyond my limits.

The ancient Romanes did vſe them that were dead after two manners, and they had two kindes of obſequies: the firſt and moſt ancient was to couer the dead with earth, and to bury them as we doe; the other, to burne their bodies, but this manner did not continue long. *Sepeliri antiquius fuiſſe quam cremari. Plin. lib. 7. cap. 54. Cremari apud Romanos non fuit veteris inſtituti, terra condebantur: at poſtquam longinquis bellis obrutos erui cognouere, eſt inſtitutum, & tamen multæ familiæ priſcos ſeruauere ritus. Manut. de leg. Rom. fol. 125. Numa Pompilius* was the inuenter of obſequies, and hee inſtituted a high Prieſt, who had the charge. The firſt honour which they vſed to performe in the obſequies of famous perſons, was to commend the partie by an Oration. *Valerius Publicola* made a funerall oration on the death and in the praiſe of *Brutus*. In like manner *Iulius Cæſar*, being but twelue yeares old, commended his grandfather: and *Tiberius* at the age of nine yeares praiſed his father. The ſecond honour was to make Sword-players to fight. *Marcus* and *Decius* ſonnes to *Iunius Brutus*, were the firſt that did practiſe this, in honour of their father. The third honour was, to make a feaſt of magnificent furniſhment. The fourth was a diſtribution of meat to all the common people. And ſuch (as I haue ſaid before) as could not be buried with the like, and ſo great pompe (for the expenſes were inſupportable) were buried in the night time, by the Veſpillons clothed all in white, who carried the dead body to his graue. They had likewiſe an order, that within ſome while after the obſequies, they would ſtrew diuers flowers, and ſweet odours, upon the ſepulchre, as the Romane people did

did vpon the funerall monument of *Scipio*. And also they accustomed yearely, to garnish, decke, and adorne, the tombes or graues of the dead, with poesies, crownes, and garlands of all sorts of flowers. Husbands (saith Saint *Ierom ad Pammachum*) were wont to straw, spread, or scatter ouer, and vpon the graues and sepulchres of their deceased deare wiues, violets, roses, lillies, hyacinths, and diuers purple flowers: by which vxorious office, they did mitigate, and lessen the griefe of their hearts, conceiued by the losse of their louing bedfellowes. The like expression of mutuall loue wiues shewed to their buried husbands.

Now aboue all flowers in these ceremonious obseruances, the Rose was in greatest request, and had the sole preheminence. *Romani* (saith *Kirkman de Funeribus Romanorum, lib. 4. cap. 3.*) *verò Rosarum fuere studiosi, vt ijs post mortem monimenta sua spargi supremo iudicio nonnunquam iusserint, legato ad hanc rem relicto, cui plerumque hæc erat conditio (vt in Rauennati inscriptione legimus) vt quotannis Rosas ad monumentum eius deferrent, ibiq; epularentur.* To which *Io. Passeratius* in his Rosa, thus alludes.

Manibus est imis Rosa grata, & grata Sepulchris,
Et Rosa flos Florum.

Vnto the Tombes and Spirits of the dead
The Rose is gratefull, of all flowers the head.

And *Anacreon* in praise of the Rose thus sings in one of his odes: I will vse the Latine translation.

Rosa, honor, decusque florum
Rosa, cura amorque veris
Rosa, cœlitum voluptas:

And in another ode in commendation of the Rose more aptly to this purpose, thus.

Medicatur hæc & ægris,
Defendit hæc sepultos.

The Rose full many griefes doth cure,
Defends corps laid in sepulture.

The ancient Ethnicks did hold the springing of flowers, from the graue of a deceased friend, an argument of his happinesse; and it was their vniuersall wish, That the Tombe stones of their dead friends might bee light vnto them; and that a perpetuall spring-tide, of all kinde of fragrant flowers, might incircle their verdant graues. According to this of *Persius. Sat. 7.*

Dij maiorum vmbris tenuem & sine pondere terram
Spirantesque crocos, & in vrna perpetuum ver.

Lie earth light on their bones, may their graues beare
Fresh fragrant flowers: let springtide still liue there.

But to come backe againe. The magnificence in burning the bodies of the dead, did farre exceed in charges all other kindes of funerall; for which the bodies of persons of principall regard (as you may reade in the Trauelles of *George Sandys*) they burnt rich odours, gold, iewels, apparell, heards of cattell, flocks of sheepe, horses, hounds, and sometimes the concubines and slaues whom they most respected, to supply their wants, to serue their delights, and attend vpon them in the lower shades. The expression of such a funerall fire, wherein the body of *Archemorus* was consumed,

sumed, is thus set downe by *Statius* the Theban; in his sixth booke, transslated by *Sandys*.

Neuer were ashes with more wealth repleate;
Gems crackle, siluer melts, gold drops with heate:
Embroidered robes consume. Okes, fatned by
The iuyce of sweet Assyrian drugs, flame hie:
Fyer'd honey, and pale saffron hisse: full boules
Of wine pour'd on, and goblets (gladding soules)
Of blacke bloud, and snatcht milke. The Greeke Kings then
With Guidons trail'd on earth, led forth their men
In seuen troupes: in each troupe an hundred Knights
Circling the sad pile with sinister rites:
Who choke the flame with dust. Thrice it they round
Their weapons clash: foure times a horrid sound
Strucke armours raisde: as oft the Seruants beate
Their bared breasts, with out-cries. Heards of Neate,
And beasts halfe slaine, another wastfull fire
Deuoures, &c.

With the like solemnitie, or farre greater, the funerals of *Patroclus* were performed by *Achilles*, for with him were burned, oxen, sheepe, dogges, horses, and twelue stout and valiant sonnes of noble Troians. *Achilles* pulls off the haire off his head, and casts it into the flame; and besides institutes certaine Funerall Games to the honour of his slaine friend, the glory of the Greekish Nation, *Patroclus* which is recorded by *Homer* in the 23. booke of his Iliads; of which this is the argument.

Achilles *orders iusts of Obsequies,*
For his Patroclus, *and doth sacrifice*
Twelue Troian Princes: most lowd hounds, and horse,
And other offering to the honoured corse.
He institutes besides a Funerall Game,
Where Diomed *for horse-race wins the same.*
For foot, Vlysses; *other otherwise*
Striue, and obtaine, and end the Exequies.

They vsed to quench these funerall fires with red wine, and gathering the bones together, to include them in vrnes, which they placed in or vpon some sumptuous rich Monument, erected for that purpose, as you may reade in the sixth booke of *Virgils* Æneiads, in the funeralls of *Misenus*, most liuely thus expressed. I will vse *Phaers* Translation.

Æneas his Trumpetter.

——the Troians all in solemne guise
Did waile Misenus *corps, and gaue to him their last outcries.*
First cut in culpons great, and fat of sappe, with pitch among,
A stately pile they build, with timber trees and Cypresse strong,
(That dead mens treasure is) his gorgeous armes also they set;
Some brought the water warme, and Cauldrons boyling out they set.
The body cold they wash, and precious ointments on they poure;

Lamenting

Lamenting loud is made, then close his limbes in bed, or flowre,
They crouch with weeping teares, and purple weedes on him they throw:
His robes, his harneis bright, and ensignes all that men may know.
In mourning sort some heaue on shoulders high the mighty Beere,
(A dolefull seruice sad) as children doe their father deere,
Behinde them holding brands, then flame vprising broad doth spread,
And oiles and dainties cast, and Frankincence the fire doth feed.
When falne his cinders were, and longer blase did not endure;
His reliques and remaines of dust, with wine they washed pure,
Then Choriney his bones in brasen coffin bright did close.
And sprinkling water pure, about his mates three times he goes.
And drops of sacred dew, with Oliue palmes on them did shake,
And compasse blest them all, and sentence last he sadly spake:
To fields of ioy thy soule, and endlesse rest we doe betake.
But good Æneas then, right huge in height his Tombe did rere,
And giue the Lord his Armes, his Ore and Trumpet fixed there,
On mountaine neare the skies, that of Misenus *beares the name,*
And euerlasting shall from world to world retaine the same.

Many more ceremonies were obserued in the magnificent ordering of both kindes of Funerails, as well of such as were buried in the earth, as of these burned in these costly piles of wood. The custome of burning the dead bodies continued among the Romanes, but vntill the time of the *Antonine* Emperours, An Do. 200. or thereabouts: then they began to burie againe in the earth. *Manutius de leg. Rom. fol* 125. 126.

They had, at these burials, suborned counterfeit hired mourners, which were women of the loudest voices, who betimes in the morning did meete at appointed places, and then cried out mainly, beating of their breasts, tearing their haire, their faces, and garments, ioyning therewith the prayers of the defunct, from the houre of his natiuitie, vnto the houre of his dissolution; still keeping time with the melancholicke musicke. (This is a custome obserued at this day in some parts of Ireland, but aboue all Nations the Iewes are best skilled in these lamentations, being

Fruitfull in teares: teares, that still ready stand
To sally forth, and but expect command.) *Iuuen. Sat. 6.*

Amongst these women there was euer an old aged Beldam, called *Præfica, quasi in hoc ipsa munus præfecta*, a superintendent aboue all the rest of the mourners: who with a loud voice did pronounce these words: *Ilicet*, or, *Ire licet*; as much to say, He must needs depart: and when the dead corps were laid in the graue, and all ceremonies finished, she deliuerd the last adieu in this manner, *Vale, vale, vale, nos te ordine, quo natura permiserit, cuncti sequemur:* Adieu, Adieu, Adieu, wee must follow thee, according as the course of nature shall permit vs. *Rosin. de Antiq Romanorum, l. 5. cap. 39.*

The manner of these lamentings (saith *George Sandys* in his Iournall) may of old appeare by this ironicall personating of a father following the exequies of his sonne, introduced by *Lucian* in these words: O my sweet sonne, thou art lost, thou art dead: dead before thy day, and hast left mee

behinde, of men the most miserable. Not experienced in the pleasures of a wife, the comforts of children, warfare, husbandrie, nor attained to maturitie. Henceforth, O my sonne, thou shalt not eate, nor loue, nor bee drunke amongst thy equalls. They had likewise their *Libitinarij* (and those many in number) which were the prouiders of all things necessarie for the Funeralls; and their *Pollinctores*, which were those that anointed, embalmed, and inuested the defunct, with mirrhe, aloes, salt, honey, waxe, sweet odours, pretious oyles, perfumed sereclothes, fine Aromaticke Sindon, and the like. The mourners were exceeding many, (of which I haue partly spoken before) with Trumpeters, and Musitians of all sorts, most dolefully sounding, and warbling forth their lamentable notes: the corps of the defunct being garded, and attended vpon, with troupes of horsemen, which was accounted an extraordinarie kinde of honour done to the deceased: then last of all, Funerall Games, Bonefires of most pretious woods, Orations, magnificent, sumptuous, and most royall feasts and banquets were ordained.

But these excessiue charges, these superfluous and impertinent costs of funerall expenses, were by certaine Lawes restrained, both by the Romans, and Grecians, and funerall charges proportioned, according to the worthinesse of the person deceased, and his meanes; answerable to the valuation of his yearely reuenues, or the generall estimate of his substance.

In like manner these Ethnicke lamentations, and fearefull howlings for the dead, by hired mourners, were prohibited; yet moderate weeping and mourning at Funeralls, was neuer disallowed; nay it hath been euer highly commended, accounted the chiefe grace of Funerals, promised for a blessing to the godly, and the want thereof, a malediction or curse; and moderately to mourne after the interment of our friends, is a manifest token of true loue; by it wee expresse that naturall affection wee had to the departed, with a Christian-like moderation of our griefe, whereby our faith to God-ward is demonstrated. For as God hath made vs liuing, so hath he made vs louing creatures, to the end we should not be as stocks and stones, voide of all kinde and naturall affection, but that liuing and louing together, the loue of the one should not end with the life of the other. And now to go a little further, I say, that to mourne and sorrow for parents, children, husbands, wiues, kindred and friends, is not any matter of noueltie but most ancient. Gen. 23. *Abraham* mourned and wept for his wife *Sarah*: 2. Sam. 18. *Dauid* could not hide his fatherly affection toward his sonne *Absolon*; although he was a traitour to his father, *Dauid* the King: for so soone as hee heard of his death, he went up to the chamber ouer the gate (as the text is) and wept: and as hee went, thus he said, *O my sonne Absolon, my sonne, my sonne Absolon, would God I had died for thee, O Absolon, my sonne, my sonne.*

Dauid also hearing of the death of murdered *Abner*, whom he respected as a deare friend: said vnto *Ioab* (who slew *Abner*) and to all the people 2. Sam. 3. that were with him, Rent your clothes and put on sackcloth, and mourne, before the corps of *Abner*: and king *Dauid* himselfe followed the Beere. And when they had buried *Abner* in Hebron, the king lifted vp his voice, and wept beside the Sepulchre of *Abner*, and all the people wept.

Now, it being the custome of the Israelites to feast and banquet at their burials;

burials; the people came to cauſe *Dauid* (ſuch is the Scripture phraſe) to eate meate while it was yet day, but *Dauid* ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe till the Sunne bee downe: and all the people knew it, and it pleaſed them, ſaith the Text.

Our all perfect and Almighty Sauiour Chriſt Ieſus, wept ouer the graue of dead *Lazarus* (whom he reuiued) wherupon the ſtanders by ſaid among themſelues, behold how he loued him. Ioh. 11.

The ancient Romanes, before they were Chriſtians, mourned nine moneths, but being Chriſtians, they vſed mourning a whole yeare, clothed in blacke for the moſt part, for women were clothed partly in white, and partly in blacke, according to the diuerſitie of Nations. And if any Chriſtian, man, or woman, in thoſe parts, wearing mourning, came to agree againe in a ſecond marriage, during the yeare appointed for mourning, the Matrimony was ſtayed, but thenceforward hee nor ſhee were bound to weare any more mourning.

Theſe examples conſidered, I obſerue that wee, in theſe dayes, doe not weepe and mourne at the departure of the dead, ſo much, nor ſo long, as in Chriſtian dutie we ought. For husbands can burie their wiues, and wiues their husbands, with a few counterfeit teares, and a ſowre viſage maſked and painted ouer with diſſimulation; contracting ſecond marriages, before they haue worne out their mourning garments, and ſometimes before their cope-mates be cold in their graues.

Young heires may attend vpon the corps of their parents to their buriall places, ſeemingly making great ſhewes of inward griefe and ſorrow, but

Hæredis fletus ſub perſona riſus eſt. *Aul. Gell. Noct. Att. lib. 17. c. 14.*

The weeping of an heire, is laughing vnder a viſard or diſguiſe.

And if his father haue impaired, or not augmented his ſtate and inheritance, this young maſter will reduce the conuoy of his fathers obſequies, to ſome vnwonted parſimonie, anſwerable to theſe verſes of *Perſius* in the ſixth and laſt Satyre.

——if thou impaire thy wealth, thy angred heire
Of thy laſt funerall feaſt will take ſmall care:
And with neglect into thy vrne will throw
Thy bones without perfumes, careleſſe to know
Whether he buy dull-ſmelling Cinnamum,
Or Caſia corrupt with cherry gumme.

Now howſoeuer the procuration of funerals, the manner of buriall, the pompe of obſequies, bee rather comforts to the liuing, then helpes to the dead; and although all theſe ceremonies be deſpiſed by our parents on their death-beds; yet ſhould they not be neglected by vs their children, or neareſt of kindred, vpon their interments.

But funerals in any expenſiue way here with vs, are now accounted but as a fruitleſſe vanitie, inſomuch that almoſt all the ceremoniall rites of obſequies heretofore vſed, are altogether laid aſide: for wee ſee daily that Noblemen, and Gentlemen of eminent ranke, office, and qualitie, are either ſilently buried in the night time, with a Torch, a two-penie Linke, and a

Lanterne; or parsimoniously interred in the day-time, by the helpe of some ignorant countrey-painter, without the attendance of any one of the Officers of Armes, whose chiefest support, and maintenance, hath euer depended vpon the performance of such funerall rites, and exequies. So that now by reason of this generall neglect of Funeralls, and the sleight regard wee haue of the needfull vse of Heraulds, many and great errours are daily committed, to the great offence and preiudice of the ancient Nobilitie, and Gentrie of this Kingdome, and to the breeding of many ambiguous doubts and questions, which may happen in their Descents, and issues in future ages: And nothing will be shortly left to continue the memory of the deceased to posteritie; pilfery and the opinion some haue, that Tombes, and their Epitaphs, taste somewhat of Poperie, hauing already most sacrilegiously stolne, crazed, and taken away, almost all the Inscriptions and Epitaphs, cut, writ, inlaid, or engrauen vpon the Sepulchres of the deceased; and most shamefully defaced the glorious rich Tombes, and goodly monuments of our most worthy Ancestours. It could bee wished that some order might be taken for the preseruation of these few which are as yet remaining: for to mine owne knowledge, by the obseruation I haue made in many Churches, the Monuments of the dead are daily thus abused.

Chap. V.

The reasons wherefore so many haue made their owne Monuments in their life-time. Of the care that all or most of all men haue of decent buriall. The buriall of the dead, a worke acceptable vnto God. A funerall Hymne of Aurelius Prudentius to the like purpose.

IT was vsuall in ancient times, and so it is in these our dayes, for persons of especiall ranke and qualitie to make their owne Tombes and Monuments in their life-time; partly for that they might haue a certaine house to put their head in (as the old saying is) whensoeuer they should bee taken away by death, out of this their Tenement, the world; and partly to please themselues, in the beholding of their dead countenance in marble. But most especially because thereby they thought to preserue their memories from obliuion.

Absolon in his life time, erected a pillar, to retaine the memory of his name, in that his issue male failed. Will you heare the Text.

2. *Sam.* 18. Now *Absolon* in his life-time had taken, and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the Kings dale: for hee said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, *Absolons* place.

This pillar, which *Absolon* intended for the place of his sepulture, hewne and framed out of the rocke or growing stone, is to bee seene at this day, saith *Sandys*, all entire and of a goodly fabricke. But to returne, euery man like *Absolon* desires a perpetuity after death, by these monuments, or by other

other meanes, according to that of *Tertullian* in his booke, *De Testimonio animæ.* *Quis non hodie* (saith hee) *memoriæ post mortem frequentandæ ita studet, vt vel literaturæ operibus, vel simplici laude morum, vel ipsorum sepulchrorum ambitione, nomen suum seruet?* These that in their life time do thus build their owne sepulchres, and take care in the ceremonious disposing of their funeralls, would (no question) lay this charge vpon those which they must of necessity trust, in the performance of their Wills and Testaments, and employ their last dayes and houres in more heauenly designes; if they did not oftentimes see in their course of life, that as well heires as executours, interre both the honour and memory of the defunct, together with his corps: perfidiously forgetting their fidelity to the deceased. Of which will it please you reade this old inscription depicted vpon a wall within S. *Edmunds* Church in Lumbard-street, London. *Cap. 4.*

*Man, the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mind,*
** Yat thow geueth wyth * yin hond, yat sall thow fynd,*
For widowes be sloful, and chyldren beth vnkynd,
*Executors beth couetos, and kep al yat * yey fynd.*
If eny body esk wher the deddys goodys becam.

** Yey answer*
So God me help and halidam, he died a poor man.
** Yink*
on yis

* this.
* that.
* thine.
* they.
* they answer.
* thinke on this.

Io. Gower in his additions to his booke called *Vox clamantis*, hath these verses, *contra mortuorum Executores*, much what to the same effect. *Aff. in lib. Cott.*

Dicunt Scripture memorare nouissima vite,
Pauper ab hoc mundo transiet omnis homo.
Dat Fortuna status varios, Natura sed omnes
Fine suo claudit, cunctaq; morte rapit.
Post mortem pauci qui nunc reputantur amici,
Sunt memores: anime sis memor ipse tue.
Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria sit manus heres;
Auferet hoc nemo quod dabis ipse Deo.

Vpon these and the like considerations, they vsed (as they now doe) to inscribe or engraue these kinde of monuments with certaine sentences to this effect.

Fallax sæpe fides, testataque vota peribunt:
Constitues tumulum, si sapis, ipse tuum.

Or thus.

Certa dies nulli, mors certa, incerta sequentum
Cura: locet tumulum qui sapit ipse sibi.

Concluding most commonly with these words.

Viuus fecit. Viuus faciendum curauit. Viuus sibi posuit. Se viuo fecit. Viuus hoc sibi fecit monumentum: and the like.

Some erected their sepulchres whilst they were liuing, concluding their inscriptions thus. *Sibi & coniugi. Sibi, coniugi & Liberis. Sibi & posteris*

And

And ſome that would not haue their wiues heires nor any other entombed therein, thus. *Hoc monumentum heredes non ſequuntur.* Or thus: *Rogo per deos ſuperos inferoſque oſſa noſtra ne violes.*

This care of buriall moued *Auguſtus Cæſar* to build his funerall monument, in the ſixth yeare of his Conſulſhip; for himſelfe, and the ſucceeding Emperours.

The like reaſon moued *Hadrian* to build his Tombe or Sepulchre neare vnto the bridge Ælium, for the Mauſoleum of *Auguſtus* was full; as *Xiphilinus* writes in the life of *Hadrian.*

And to bring you this honie example, the like conſideration moued King *Henry* the ſeuenth, in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, to build that glorious faire Chappell at Weſtminſter, for an houſe of buriall, for himſelfe, his children, and ſuch onely of the bloud-royall, as ſhould deſcend from his loynes; forbidding that any other of what degree or qualitie ſoeuer, ſhould euer be interred in that ſacred mould; as appeares by his laſt Will and Teſtament.

De Ciuit. Dei. ca. 12. Saint *Auguſtine* ſaith, that the Funerals of the righteous, in the times of old, were performed with a zealous care, their burials celebrated, and their Monuments prouided in their life time.

Remaines. Great hath been the care of buriall (ſaith *Camden*) euer ſince the firſt times, inſomuch that Fathers would lay charges vpon their children, concerning the buriall, and tranſlating of their bodies, euery one being deſirous to returne, *in Sepulchra maiorum*, into the ſepulchres of their Anceſtours.

Gen. 49. 50. *Iacob* at his death charged his ſonne *Ioſeph* to carry his body into the ſepulchre of his fathers. And *Ioſeph* himſelfe commanded his brethren that they ſhould remember and tell their poſteritie, that when they went away into the land of promiſe, they ſhould carry his bones thither with them. *Abraham, Iſaac, Iacob, Sarah, Rebecca, Leah,* and *Ioſeph,* were buried together in one Sepulchre.

The kings of Ægypt accuſtomed to awe their ſubiects by threatning to depriue them of buriall. And it was a penaltie of the law amongſt the Romanes. He that doth this, or that, let him be caſt forth vnburied; and ſo in the declamations; He that forſakes his parents in their neceſſities, let him be caſt forth vnburied; An Homicide, let him be caſt forth vnburied. And ſo ſpeakes *Cicero* to the peoples humour for *Milo*, when hee affirmes his carcaſe to be more wretched, becauſe it wanted the ſolemne rites of funerall.

Commanders in warres vſed to terrifie their enemies with the want of buriall, according to this ſpeech of *Hector* in the fifteenth booke of *Homers* Iliads.

Tranſ. by *George Chapman.*

Then Hector *cri'd out, take no ſpoile, but ruſh on to the fleete,*
From whoſe aſſault (for ſpoile nor flight) if any man I meete,
He meetes his death: nor in the fire of holy funerall,
His brothers nor his ſiſters hands ſhall caſt within our wall,
His lothed body; but without, the throtes of dogs ſhall graue
His manleſſe limbes.

The people of Iſrael, crying vnto God againſt the barbarous tyranny of the Babylonians, who ſpoiled Gods inheritance, polluted his Temple, deſtroyed

ſtroyed his religion, and murdered his choſen Nation; amongſt other calamities, thus they complaine for the want of ſepulture.

The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to be meat vnto fowles of the heauen; and the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth. Pſal.79.

Their bloud haue they ſhed like waters, round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

God commands *Elias* to tell *Iezebel*, that, for her wickedneſſe, the dogs ſhould eate vp her fleſh in the field of *Ieſreel*; and that her carcaſe ſhould be as doung vpon the ground, in the ſaid field of *Ieſreel*: ſo that none ſhould ſay, this is *Iezebel*. 2.King.9.

The ſeduced Prophet, becauſe he diſobeyed the mouth of the Lord, was reproued by him who was the occaſion of his errour, as hee had it in commandement from God; and withall told, that his carcaſe ſhould not come vnto the ſepulcher of his Fathers: 1.King.13.

Eſay ſpeaking in deriſion of the death and ſepulture of the king of Babylon, which was not with his Fathers, for that his tyranny was ſo much abhorred; thus noteth his vnhappineſſe. Chap.14.18, 19, 20.

All the kings of the nations, euen they all ſleepe in glorie euery one in his owne houſe.

But thou art caſt out of thy graue like an abhominable branch: like the rayment of thoſe that are ſlaine, and thruſt through with a ſword, which go downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden vnder feet.

Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in the graue.

Ieremie the Prophet ſpeaking againſt the breakers of Gods ſacred couenants, brings in (moſt commonly) the want of buriall, as a puniſhment for ſuch their hainous offences as followeth.

Thus ſaith the Lord, I will euen giue them into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of them that ſeeke their life: and their dead bodies ſhall bee for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth. Ier.34.20.

And propheſying againſt *Ieboakim*; he is inſpired with theſe words.

Thus ſaith the Lord againſt *Ieboakim*, the ſonne of *Ioſiah* king of Iuda: they ſhall not lament him, ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter, neither ſhall they mourne for him, ſaying, Ah, Lord, or ah, his glory. He ſhall be buried, as an aſſe is buried; (not honourably (ſaith the Margent) among his fathers) euen drawne and caſt forth without the gates of Ieruſalem. Ier.22.18.19.

In other places of his propheſie, thus.

They ſhall die of deaths, and diſeaſes: they ſhall not bee lamented, neither ſhall they be buried, but they ſhall be as doung vpon the earth. Ier.16.4.

They ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and there ſhall be none to burie them: both they and their wiues, their ſonnes and their daughters: for I will poure their wickedneſſe vpon them. Ier.14.16.

Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword, before their enemies, and by the hand of them that ſeeke their liues: and their carcaſes will I giue to bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the field. Ier.19.7.

We haue diuers examples of this nature in the holy Scriptures. But let

vs

vs go no further then to the lawes of our owne Nation, by which the ſubiect is kept in awfull obedience.

Hee that commits treaſon, is adiudged by our Lawes, to bee hanged, drawne, and quartered, and his diuided limbes to be ſet vpon poles in ſome eminent place, within ſome great Market-towne, or Citie.

He that commits that crying ſinne of murther, is vſually hanged vp in chaines, ſo to continue vntill his bodie be conſumed, at or neare the place where the fact was perpetrated.

Such as are found guilty of other criminall cauſes, as Burglarie, Felonie, or the like, after a little hanging are cut downe and indeed buried, but ſeldome in Chriſtian mould (as we ſay) nor in the ſepulchres of their fathers, except their fathers had their graues made neare, or vnder the gallowes.

And we vſe to bury ſuch as lay violent hands vpon themſelues, in or neare to the high wayes, with a ſtake thruſt through their bodies, to terrifie all paſſengers, by that ſo infamous and reproachfull a buriall; not to make ſuch their finall paſſage out of this preſent world.

The feare of not hauing buriall, or hauing of ignominious and diſhonourable buriall, hath euer affrighted the braueſt ſpirits of the world: this feare made the dying *Mezentius* make this requeſt to his enemy *Æneas*.

Virg. Æn. li. 10.

No ill in death: not ſo came I to fight:
Nor made my Lauſus *ſuch a match. One right*
Afford (if pitie ſtoope t'a vanquiſht foe)
Interre my corps. Much hate of mine I know
Surrounds me. Dead from that fear'd furie ſaue:
And lay me with my ſonne, both in one graue.

This feare made the faire-helm'd *Hector* (as *Homer* calls him) being readie to combat with *Ajax Telamon*, to propound this couenant.

Amongſt you all whoſe breaſt includes the moſt expulſiue minde,
Let him ſtand forth, as Combatant, by all the reſt deſign'd,
Before whome thus I call high Ioue, to witneſſe of our ſtrife:
If he with home-thruſt-iron can reach th'expoſure of my life,
(Spoiling my armes) let him at will conuay them to his tent.
But let my body be renurn'd, that Troys two-ſtept deſcent
May waſte it in the funerall pile: if I can ſlaughter him,
(Apollo honouring me ſo much) I'le ſpoile his conquered limbe:
And beare his armes to Ilion, where in Apollos Shrine
I'le hang them as my Trophies due: his body I'le reſigne
To be diſpoſed by his friends, in flamie Funeralls;
And honour'd with erected Tombe, where Helleſpontus *fals*
Into Ægæum, and doth reach euen to your nauall rode.
That when our beings in the earth ſhall hide their period,
Suruiuers ſailing the blacke ſea, may thus his name renew:
This is his Monument, whoſe bloud long ſince did fates imbrew,
Whom paſſing farre in fortitude, illuſtrate Hector *ſlew.*
Thus ſhall poſteritie report, and my fame neuer die.

Epitaphium per anticipationem.

Cicero, in his ſecond booke, *De gloria*, makes *Aiax* (glorious in armes)

armes) to intreate *Hector*, that if it were his fortune, to be vanquisht by him so renowned an enemy; he would affoord his body worthie and honourable buriall, and that his Tombe to succeeding ages, might thus speake to all passengers.

Hic situs est vitæ iampridem lumina linquens,
Cui quondam Hectoreo perculsus concidit ense,
Fabitur hæc aliquis, mea semper gloria viuet.
Here he lies depriu'd of light,
Slaine by *Hectors* sword in fight:
Some one will euer tell this story;
So endlesse shall be *Aiax* glory.

Aul. Gell. Noc. Att. li. 15. ca. 6.

Achilles, hauing giuen *Hector* his deaths wound, insulted ouer him (as it is in the two and twentieth booke of *Homers* Iliads) thus.

——And now the dogs and fowles, in foulest vse
Shall teare thee vp, thy corse expos'd to all the Greekes abuse.

To whom *Hector* makes his dying request on this manner.

He fainting said, let me implore, euen by thy knees, and soule,
And thy great parents; doe not see a cruelty so foule,
Inflicted on me; brasse and gold receiue at any rate,
And quit my person, that the Peeres, and Ladies of our State
May tombe it.

Thus you see how much the most heroicall spirits desir'd the honour of sepulture, with the performance of all funerall rites; howsoeuer *Lucan* in his fifth booke of the Pharsalian warres, makes *Iulius Cæsar* (being as then in danger to be drowned) to expostulate with the Gods, and (in a boasting manner) to contemne all funerall exequies. Concluding thus.

——O Gods I craue
No Funerall: let the seas vtmost waue
Keepe my torne carcase, let me want a Tombe
And funerall pile, whilest look't for still to come
Into all Lands I am, and euer fear'd.

But this was but one of *Cæsars* rodamantadoes, or thundring declamations in a storme, onely to his poore Bargeman *Amyclas*, being as then out of all hope or helpe for buriall, saue in the bottome of the sea; otherwise at another time, I do not doubt but that he would haue desired sepulture with all her ceremonies, as earnestly as *Hector* or any one of his nine fellow-worthies. For neuer any (saith *Camden*) neglected buriall but some sauage nations; as Bactrians, which cast their dead to the dogs; some varlet Philosophers, as *Diogenes*, who desired to bee deuoured of fishes; some dissolute Courtiers; as *Mecænas* who was wont to say,

Remaines.

Non tumulum curo sepelit natura relictos.
I'm careless of a graue:
Nature her dead will saue.

As another said.

De

De terra in terram, & quæuis terra Sepulchrum.
From earth to earth wee go;
Each earths alike graue ſo.

Lucius Scipio likewiſe, being ouerthrowne at the battell of Thapſus, where hee was Generall, fled diſguiſedly by ſea for his owne ſafety, but being driuen by a ſtorme into the Bay of Hippo, where *Cæſars* Nauie lay to guard the ſhores, and perceiuing them himſelfe and his Barke both loſt; he ſtabbed himſelfe with his ponyard, leapt ouerboard, and drowned himſelfe in the maine: vttering vpon his inſtant reſolution certaine words in diſdaine of buriall. Thus exquiſitely deliuered in verſe by my worthy Friend the continuer of *Lucans* Hiſtoricall poeme.

Thomas May, lib. 4.

My courſe is runne; and, though this armed hand
Shall teſtifie I could haue di'd by land,
The Ocean likes me beſt; within the maine
Vnknowne for euer Scipio ſhall remaine:
O let my floating carcaſe neuer come
To land, leſt Affricke ſhould beſtow a Tombe,
And to her ſonnes in after ages ſhow
A Monument of vanquiſht Scipio.

Loath he was that his dead bodie ſhould either ſuffer deſpight, or receiue fauour from his enemies; ſo that I thinke no otherwiſe of his imprecations then I do of *Cæſars*.

Theſe careleſſe *Mecænas*-like reſolutions, make ſo many (I beleeue) of eſpeciall note amongſt us; who either vpon a ſparing or preciſe humour, are content to commit to the earth, their parents, wiues, children, and the neareſt vnto them, *in tenebris*, with little better than *Sepulchra aſinorum*.

This office of burying the dead, this laſt dutie done to our deceaſed friends, hath euer had the prime place of commendation by *Lucan, lib.* 18. for that he, ſo ſolicitouſly tooke care to giue all funerall dues, to the headleſſe Trunke of great *Pompey*, cut off by the treachery of the vngrateful baſe *Ptolomey*; vpon whom he is made in the ſaid booke to beſtow this Epitaph.

Here the great Pompey *lies, ſo Fortune pleaſde,*
To inſtile this ſtone; whom Cæſars *ſelfe would haue*
Interr'd, before he ſhould haue miſt a graue.

And *Virgil* makes buriall an honour to ſuch as are ſlaine in battell, and ſo conſequently of others.

Meane while th'vnburied bodies of our mates
Giue wee to graue, ſole honour after fates.
Go honour thoſe braue ſoules, with their laſt dues,
Who with their bloud purchaſ'd this land for vs.

Toby his burying of the dead was acceptable vnto God, as the Angell teſtifieth. And the Lord himſelfe, being to ariſe againe the third day, commended that good worke of thoſe religious women, who poured thoſe pretious ointments, with ſweete odours, vpon his head and body, and did

it

it to bury him. And the Gospel hath crowned them with immortall praise, that tooke downe his bodie from the crosse, and gaue it honest and honourable buriall. Which signifieth, saith S. *Augustine*, that the providence of God extendeth euen vnto the very bodies of the dead (for he is pleased with such good deeds) and doe build vp the beleefe of the resurrection. Where, by the way (saith he) we may learne this profitable lesson; how great the reward of almes done vnto the liuing may be, since this duty and fauour showne, but vnto the dead, is not forgotten of God. *Lib. 1. de Ciuit Dei. cap. 12.*

Decent buriall, according to the qualitie of the person deceased, with attendants of kindred and friends, is an honour to the defunct.

Hezekiah (saith the text) slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sonnes of *Dauid*: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death. *2. Chro 32.33.*

We commend (many of vs I am sure doe) that good worke of *Richard Fox*, Bishop of Winchester, who caused the bones, and other reliques of such sacred Princes, and sainted Prelates, as there had beene buried in that Church, and dispersed abroad in seuerall odde corners, to bee placed together in seemly monuments, vpon the top of the new partition built by himselfe for the same purpose.

And likewise wee cannot but loue the memory of such, who vpon the dissolution, and finall destruction of our religious structures, caused so many funerall monuments, with the bodies therein included, to bee remoued into other neighbouring Churches, where by all likelihood, they may rest in peace and safety, vntill the last sound of the Trumpet.

In the works of *Aurelius Prudentius Clemens* (a Spaniard by birth, an ancient Christian Poet, and one, *Qui palmam inter omnes Christianos Poetas obtinuit*; who flourished about foure hundred yeares after the incarnation of our Lord and Sauiour) I finde this Funerall Hymne following, of which (and not impertinently) I may make some vse here in this place, translated by Sir *Iohn Beaumont* Baronet. *Pet Opmer. opus Chronog ad. An. 408.*

O God, the soules pure fiery spring, *Hym. 10.*
Who different natures wouldst combine:
That man whom thou to life didst bring,
By weakenesse may to death decline.
By thee they both are fram'd aright,
They by thy hand vnited be;
And while they ioyne with growing might,
Both flesh and spirit liue to thee:
But when diuision them recalls,
They bend their course to seu'rall ends,
Into drie earth the body falls,
The seruent soule to heau'n ascends:
For all created things at length,
By slow corruption growing old,
Must needs forsake compacted strength,
And disagreeing webs vnfold.
But thou, deare Lord, hast meanes prepar'd,

That death in thine may neuer reigne,
And hast vndoubted wayes declar'd,
How members lost may rise againe:
That while those generous rayes are bound
In prison vnder fading things;
That part may still be stronger found,
Which from aboue directly springs.
If man with baser thoughts possest,
His will in earthly mud shall drowne;
The soule with such a weight oppreſt,
Is by the body carried downe:
But when she mindfull of her birth,
Her selfe from vgly spots debarres;
She lifts her friendly house from earth,
And beares it with her to the starres.
See how the emptie bodie lies,
Where now no liuely soule remaines;
Yet when short time with swiftnesse flies,
The height of senses it regaines.
Those ages shall be soone at hand,
When kindly heate the bones reuiues;
And shall the former house command,
Where liuing bloud it shall infuse.
Dull carcases to dust now worne,
Which long in graues corrupted lay;
Shall to the nimble aire be borne,
Where soules before haue led the way.
Hence comes it to adorne the graue,
With carefull labour men affect:
The limbes dissolu'd last honour haue,
And fun'rall Rites with pompe are deckt.
The custome is to spread abroad
White linens, grac'd with splendour pure,
Sabæan myrrhe on bodies strow'd
Preserues them from decay secure.
The hollow stones by caruers wrought,
Which in faire Monuments are laid,
Declare that pledges thither brought,
Are not to death, but sleepe conuay'd.
The pious Christians thus ordaine,
Beleeuing with a prudent eye
That those shall rise and liue againe,
Who now in freezing slumbers lie.
He that the dead (dispers'd in fields)
In pitie hides, with heapes of molds,
To his Almighty Sauiour yeelds
A worke, which he with ioy beholds:
The same Law warnes vs all to grone,

Whom one ſeuere condition ties,
And in anothers death to mone
All funerals, as of our allies.
That reuerend man in goodneſſe bred,
Who bleſt Tobias did beget,
Preferr'd the buriall of the dead
Before his meate, though ready ſet;
He, while the ſeruants waiting ſtand,
Forſakes the cups, the diſhes leaues,
And digges a graue with ſpeedy hand,
Which with the bones his teares receiues.
Rewards from heau'n t' is worke requite:
No ſlender price is here repaid,
God cleares the eyes that ſaw no light,
While fiſhes gall on them is laid.
Then the Creatour would deſcry
How farre from reaſon they are led
Who ſharpe and bitter things apply,
To ſoules on which new light is ſpred.
He alſo taught that to no wight,
The heau'nly kingdome can be ſeene,
Till vext with wounds and darkſome night,
He in the worlds rough waues hath beene.
The curſe of death a bleſſing findes;
Becauſe by this tormenting woe
Steepe wayes lie plaine to ſpotleſſe mindes,
Who to the Starres by ſorrowes goe.
The bodies which long periſht lay,
Returne to liue in better yeares,
That vnion neuer ſhall decay,
Where after death new warmth appeares.
The face where now pale colour dwels,
Whence ſoule infection ſhall ariſe,
The flowers in ſplendour then excels,
When bloud the skinne with beauty dies.
No age by Times imperious law,
With enuious prints the forehead dimmes:
No drought, no leanneſſe then can draw
The moiſture from the withered limbes.
Diſeaſes which the body eate,
Infected with oppreſſing paines,
In midſt of torments then ſhall ſweate,
Impriſon'd in a thouſand chaines.
The conquering fleſh immortall growes,
Beholding from the skies aboue,
The endleſſe groning of her foes,
For ſorrowes which from them did meue.
Why are vndecent howlings mixt

By liuing men in such a case?
Why are decrees so sweetly fixt?
Reprou'd with discontented face?
Let all complaints and murmures saile;
Ye tender mothers stay your teares,
Let none their children deare bewaile,
For life renew'd in death appeares.
So buried seeds, though drie and dead,
Againe with smiling greennesse spring:
And from the hollow furrowes bred,
Attempt new eares of corne to bring.
Earth, take this man with kinde embrace,
In thy soft bosome him conceine:
For humane members here I place,
And gewrous parts in trust I leaue.
This house, the soule her gueſt once felt,
Which from the Makers mouth proceeds:
Here sometime feruent wisedome dwelt;
Which Christ the Prince of wisedome breeds.
A cou'ring for this body make,
The Author neuer will forget
His works; nor will those lookes forsake
In which he hath his picture set.
For when the course of time is past,
And all our hopes fulfil'd shall be,
Thou op'ning, must restore at last
The limbes in shape, which now we see.
Nor if long age with powerfull reigne,
Shall turne the bones to scatter'd dust;
And onely ashes shall retaine,
In compasse of an handfull thrust:
Nor if swift flouds, or strong command
Of windes through emptie aire haue tost
The members with the flying sand;
Yet man is neuer fully lost.
O God, while mortall bodies are
Recall'd by thee, and form'd againe,
What happie seat wilt thou prepare,
Where spotlesse soules may safe remaine:
In Abrahams bosome they shall lie
Like Lazarus, whose flowry crowne
The rich man doth farre off espie,
While him sharpe fiery torments drowne.
Thy words, O Saviour, we respect,
Whose triumph driues blacke death to losse,
When in thy steps thou wouldst direct
The Theife thy fellow on the Crosse.
The faithfull see a shining way,

Whose length to Paradise extends,
This can them to those trees conuay,
Lost by the Serpents cunning ends.
To Thee I pray, most certaine Guide:
O let this soule which thee obay'd,
In her faire birth-place pure abide,
From which she, banisht, long hath stray'd.
While we vpon the couer'd bones
Sweet Violets and leaues will throw:
The title and the cold hard stones,
Shall with our liquid odours flow.

CHAP. VI.

Of the care and cost anciently vsed in the preseruing whole and entire the bodies of the dead. Strange wayes, customes, and fashions of buriall.

AS in former times the most of all Nations were ardently desirous of decent buriall; so Histories doe shew that the Ancients, and namely the Egyptians, were no lesse carefull, and curious to preserue whole and entire, the bodies of the dead laid within their Sepulchres, and to keepe them from putrifaction, so much as they could possible, which they did by this meanes. So soone as any one amongst them (especially of exemplary note) was dead, they would draw out the braines of the defunct, at the nostrils, with an instrument of iron, replenishing the same with preseruatiue spices; then cutting vp the belly with an Æthiopian stone, called Laigne, and extracting the bowels, they cleansed the inside with wine, and stuffing the same with a composition of Cassia, myrrhe, and other odours, closed it againe. The like the poorer sort of people effected with Bitumen (as the inside of their skuls and bellies yet testifie, saith *Sandys, lib.* 2 who saw such their strange embalmed bodies) fetcht from the lake of Asphaltis in Iury. So did they by the iuyce of Cedars, which by the extreame bitternesse and siccatiue qualitie, not onely subdued (forthwith) the cause of interiour corruption, but hath to this day (a continuance of aboue three thousand yeares) preserued them vncorrupted. Within their bellies (besides their odorous compositions) they enclosed certaine painted papers; and strange shapes of their Gods, in little models of stone or mettall: this done, they wrapt the bodie with linen in multitudes of folds, besmeared with gumme in manner of a seare-cloth, swathled with bands of the same; staining their breasts with Hierogliphycall characters; and so laid them downe in such vaults, as did belong to euery mans particular familie.

Camerar. in his Hist. Meditations, saith, That the Ancients fixed nailes of brasse; within their dead bodies knowing well that brasse is a mettal very solid and lasting, in which qualitie both *Horace* and *Virgil* do commend it: that it keepeth a long time from rust and corruption, and that it is endued with a particular vertue against putrifaction. And not long since (saith he) *Lib. 1. cap. 15.*

there was found in a certaine wood neare to Nuremburgh very ancient Tombes, and amongſt the bones of the dead, nailes and buckles of braſſe.

It is reported by *Fulgoſus*, and other forraigne Authours, as alſo by our owne countrey-men, *William* of Malmesbury, and *Matthew* of Weſtminſter; that in the yeare of Grace, one thouſand thirty and ſeuen, the bodie of *Pallas*, the ſonne of *Euander*, ſlaine by *Turnus* in ſingle combat, was found, and taken vp in Rome, intire and ſound in all parts, to the great aſtoniſhment of the beholders, in that it had triumphed ſo many ages ouer all corruption. At his head was found * a burning lampe, which could not bee extinguiſht, neither by violence of blaſt, nor by aſperſion of liquor. Vpon whoſe tombe this Epitaph following was then found.

* The like found at the ſuppreſſion of Abbaies in Yorke: *Vid. Camd. in Eber.*

Filius Euandri Pallas, quem laurea Turni
Militis occidit; more ſuo iacet hic.
Pallas Euanders ſonne, by *Turnus* ſpeare
In combate ſlaine; on this wiſe lieth here.

Within the Pariſh of Stepney in Middleſex, in Radcliffe field, where they take ballaſt for ſhips; about ſome fourteene or fifteene yeares agoe, there was found two Monuments, the one of ſtone, wherein was the bones of a man, the other a cheſt of lead, the vpper part being garniſhed with Scallop ſhels, and a crotiſter border. At the head of the coffin, and the foot, there were two Iars, of a three foot length, ſtanding, and on the ſides a number of bottles of gliſtering red earth, ſome painted, and many great viols of glaſſe, ſome ſixe, ſome eight ſquare; hauing a whitiſh liquour within them. Within the cheſt was the body of a woman, as the Chirurgians iudged by the skull. On either ſide of her, there was two ſcepters of Iuory, eighteene inches long, and on her breaſt a little figure of Cupid neatly cut in white ſtone. And amongſt the bones two printed peeces of Iett, with round heads, in forme of nailes three inches long.

It ſeemeth (ſaith Sir *Robert Cotton*, from whom I had this relation) theſe bodies were burned about the yeare of our Lord 239 being, there were found diuers coines of *Pupienus*, *Gordian*, and the Emperours of that time. And that one may conieƈture by her ornaments, that this laſt body ſhould be ſome Princes or Propretors wife here in Britaine, in the time of the Romane gouernment.

In the North iſle of the Pariſh-church of Newport-painell in Buckinghamſhire, in the yeare 1619. was found the body of a man whole and perfeƈt; laid downe, or rather leaning downe, North, and South: all the concauous parts of his body, and the hollowneſſe of euery bone, as well ribs as other, were filled vp with ſollid lead. The skull with the lead in it doth weigh thirty pounds and ſixe ounces, which with the neck-bone, and ſome other bones (in like manner full of lead) are reſerued, and kept in a little cheſt in the ſaid Church, neare to the place where the corps were found; there to bee ſhowne to ſtrangers as reliques of admiration. The reſt of all the parts of his body are taken away by Gentlemen neare dwellers, or ſuch as take delight in rare Antiquities. This I ſaw.

Thus you ſee by the premiſes, how magnificent our Ancients were in the ordering and expenſes of Funerals; how ſumptuous in their houſes of death

death or ſepulchres; and how carefull to preſerue their dead carcaſes from putrifaction; for ſo much as the ſoule, ſaith *Sandys*, knowing it ſelfe by diuine inſtinct immortall, doth deſire that the body (her beloued companion) might enioy (as farre forth as may be) the like felicity, giuing, by erecting lofty Monuments, and theſe dues of Funerall, all poſſible eternitie.

But now iudicious Reader vnderſtand, that howſoeuer I haue ſpoken, or whatſoeuer I ſhall ſpeake hereafter of buriall, and the ceremonies thereunto belonging: yet I ſpeake now out of Saint *Auguſtine* and *Ludouicus Viues his Commentor*, that it is not preiudiciall to a Chriſtian ſoule to bee forbidden buriall. For although the Pſalmiſt complaines (as I haue ſaid before) how that none would bury the dead bodies of Gods ſeruants; yet this was ſpoken to intimate their villany which did it; rather then their miſery which ſuffered it. For though that vnto the eyes of man, theſe acts ſeeme bloudy and tyrannous, yet precious in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his Saints. And our faith, holding faſt the promiſe, is not ſo fraile, as to thinke that the rauenous beaſts can depriue the body of any part to bee wanting in the reſurrection; where not a haire of the head ſhall be miſſing; a new reſtitution of our whole bodies being promiſed to all of vs in a moment, not onely out of the earth alone, but euen out of the moſt ſecret angles of all the other elements, wherein any body is or can bee poſſibly included. A bad death neuer followes a good life, for there is nothing that maketh death bad, but that eſtate which followeth death. What power then hath the horrour of any kinde of death, or the want of buriall, to affright their ſoules that haue led a vertuous life? *Quo loco, quo modo, quo tempore, fiat hæc emigratio, quid intereſt? vndique Chriſti fidelibus ad cœleſtia regna patet aditus.* *De ciuit. Dei. cap. 11.*

The familie of the gorgeous rich glutton, prepared him a ſumptuous funerall vnto the eyes of men, but one farre more ſumptuous, did the miniſtring Angels prepare for the vlcered begger, in the ſight of God. They bare him not into any Sepulchre of marble, but placed him in the boſome of *Abraham*.

Lucans Pharſalia, the ninth booke, ſpeaking of great *Pompey*, who wanted a Tombe, tells vs how that his ſpirit aſcended vp to the heauens; to which habitation few come that are entombd in rich and ſumptuous monuments, thus.

The eternall Spheres his glorious ſpirit doth hold;
To which come few, with incenſe buri'd, tomb'd in gold.

And the ſaid *Lucan* in his ſeuenth booke, ſpeaking of the dead, that *Cæſar* forbad ſhould be burned, or buried, after hee hath brought forth many graue ſentences concerning this matter of buriall, at length thus concludes, ſpeaking as it were paſſionately vnto *Cæſar*.

This anger bootes thee not; for tis all one
Whether the fire, or putrefaction
Diſſolue them; all to Natures boſome go,
And to themſelues their ends the bodies owe.
If now theſe Nations, Cæſar, *be not burnd,*
They ſhall, when earth and ſeas to flames are turnd;

One

One fire ſhall burne the world, and with the skie
Shall mixe theſe bones: where ere thy ſoule ſhall be,
Their ſoules ſhall goe; in aire thou ſhalt not flie
Higher, nor better in Auernus lie.
Death frees from fortune: Earth receiues againe
What euer ſhe brought forth: and they obtaine
Heauens couerture, that haue no vrnes at all:

Æn. l. 6. So *Virgil* who appoints a place of puniſhment in hell for the vnburied, yet in *Anchiſes* his words, he ſhewes how ſmall the loſſe of a graue is.

But to conclude with mine Authour Saint *Auguſtine*. If the neceſſaries of mans life, as meate, and cloathing, though they be wanting in great extremitie, yet cannot ſubuert the good mans patience, nor draw him from goodneſſe; how much leſſe power ſhall thoſe things haue, which are omitted in the burying of the dead, to afflict the ſoules that are already at quiet in the ſecret receptacles of the righteous. And whereas in the bloudy ouerthrow of many fierce battels; in the ſacking and ſubuerſion of many Townes and Cities, the bodies of the Chriſtians haue wanted the rites and ceremonies of buriall; it was neither fault in the liuing that could not performe them, nor hurt to the dead that could not feele them. Yet notwithſtanding all this which I haue ſpoken, the bodies of the dead are not to be contemned, and caſt away, eſpecially of the righteous and faithfull, which the holy Ghoſt hath vſed as Organs, and inſtruments vnto all good works; for if the garment or ring of ones father, be ſo much the more eſteemed of his poſterity, by how much they held him dearer in their affection; then are not our bodies to bee deſpiſed, being wee weare them more neare vnto our ſelues, then any attire whatſoeuer.

Chap. VII.

Of Cenotaphs, Honorarie and religious. Of the reuerence attributed to theſe emptie Monuments.

A Cenotaph is an emptie Funerall Monument or Tombe, erected for the honour of the dead, wherein neither the corps, nor reliques of any defunct, are depoſited, in imitation of which our Hearſes here in England are ſet vp in Churches, during the continuance of a yeare, or for the ſpace of certaine moneths.

Octauia the ſiſter of *Auguſtus*, buried her ſonne, young *Marcellus*, that ſhould haue beene heire in the Empire, with ſixe hundred Cenotaphs or hearſes: and gaue to *Virgil* more then fiue thouſand French crownes, in reward; for the writing of ſixe and twentie Hexameters in her ſonnes commendation: all which you may haue for nothing, in the latter end of the ſixth booke of his Æneidos.

Theſe Cenotaphs were of two ſorts: they were made either to the memory of ſuch as were buried in ſome other remote funerall monument; or to ſuch which had no buriall at all: The firſt kinde of theſe Cenotaphs are called

called by *Suetonius* in the life of *Claudius*, Honorarie tombes; erected *Honoris vel memoriæ gratia*. Such as the ſouldiers made to the memorie of *Druſus*, neare vpon the riuer of Rhine, howſoeuer his body was carried to Rome, and there interred *in Campo Martio*.

Alexander Seuerus (ſlaine by the treacherie of certaine ſeditious French ſouldiers, about the yeare of grace 238) An Emperour (ſaith Sir *Thomas Eliot*, who tranſlated his ſtory out of Greeke) whoſe death all Rome lamented, all good men bewailed, all the world repented, whom the Senate deified, noble fame renowned, all wiſe men honoured, noble writers commended) had his Cenotaph erected in France neare vnto the place where he was ſlaine; but his body was carried to Rome, and there interred vnder a moſt rich magnificent ſepulchre, as *Lampridius* affirmes.

Some ſay hee was ſlaine here in England, ſome others in the Citie of Mentz in Germany.

Septimius Seuerus the Romane Emperour died in Yorke, in the yeare of mans ſaluation 212. out of which Citie his corps were carried forth to the funerall fire, by the ſixth Legion of his ſouldiers, called Victrix; after the militarie faſhion, committed to the flames, and honoured with iuſts and Turneaments, in a place neare beneath the Citie Weſtward, where is to be ſeene a great mount of earth raiſed vp as for his Cenotaph. But his aſhes, being beſtowed in a little golden pot, or veſſell of the Porpherite ſtone, were carried to Rome, and ſhrined there in the Monument of the Antonines.

Camd. in York.

Conſtantine, or *Conſtantius*, the younger ſonne to *Conſtantine* the Great, who is ſuppoſed to be the builder of Silceſter in Hampſhire, died at Mopſueſtia in Cilicia, and was interred in Conſtantinople in the Sepulchre of his Anceſtours. Yet he had a Cenotaph, or emptie monument, built to his memory, in the ſaid now-ruined Citie of Silceſter. And many there were that, in honour and remembrance of them, had ſuch monuments built, about which the ſouldiers were wont yearely to iuſt, and keepe ſolemne Turneaments in honour of the dead.

Camd. in Hamp.

The ſecond kinde of Cenotaphs were made *Religionis cauſa*, to the memory of ſuch whoſe carcaſes, or diſperſed reliques, were in no wiſe to bee found, for example, of ſuch as periſhed by ſhipwracke, of ſuch as were ſlaine, cut, mangled, and hew'd apeeces in battell, or of ſuch that died in forraine nations; whoſe burials were vnknowne. For in ancient times it was thought, that the Ghoſt of the defunct could not reſt in any place quietly, before the body had decent buriall, or the performance thereof, in as ample manner as could poſſibly be imagined.

Æneas (as it is fained) by the helpe of *Sibylla Cumea*, deſcending into hell, found *Palinurus* his ſhipmaſter (drownd not long before) among many more wandring about the lake of Styx, becauſe his body was vnburied: which kinde of puniſhment is thus related by the Propheteſſe; *Phaers* tranſlation.

Virg. Æn. l. 6.

This preaſe that here thou ſeeſt beene people dead, not laid in graue,
A pitious rable poore that no reliefe nor comfort haue:
This Boate-man Charon *is. And thoſe whom now this water beares,*
Are bodies put in ground, with worſhip due of weeping teares.
Nor from theſe fearfull bankes, nor riuers hoarce they paſſage get:
Till vnder earth in graues their bodies bones at reſt are ſet.

An

An hundred yeares they walke, and round about theſe ſhores they houe,
And then at laſt (full glad) to further pooles they do remoue.

Then after this ſhe puts him in comfort with hope of Exequies and honorable buriall, thus.

Since whan, O Palinure, *hath all this madneſſe come on thee?*
Wouldſt thou the Limbo-lake, and dolefull floudsvntombed ſee?
Vnbidden from this banke doeſt thou indeed to ſcape intend?
Seeke neuer Gods eternall doome, with ſpeech to thinke to bend.
Yet take with thee Æneas *word, and comfort thus thy fall,*
For they that border next vnto that mount, and Cities all,
By tokens great from heauen ſhall be compelld thy bones to take,
And tombe they ſhall thee build, and ſolemne ſeruice ſhall thee make.
And Palinurus *name for euermore the place ſhall keepe.*
This ſpoken, from his heauy heart his cares abating creepe,
And ſorrowes partly ſhranke; and glad on earth his name he knew.

Vlyſſes at the commandement of *Circes* went downe into the lower ſhades, where he met with his companion, or fellow-traueller *Elpenor*, who deſired of him buriall, with the ceremonies thereof; as alſo a Sepulchre, which *Vlyſſes* granted and erected to his memory a Cenotaph.

Hom. Odyſſ. l. 9.

Doe not depart from hence, and leaue me thus
Vnmourn'd, vnburied; leſt neglected I
Bring on thy ſelfe thincenſed Deitie.
I know, that ſail'd from hence, thy ſhip muſt touch
On th'Iſle Ææa, where vouchſafe thus much,
(Good King) that landed, thou wilt inſtantly,
Beſtow on me thy royall memory.
And on the foamie ſhore a Sepulchre
Erect to me, that after times may heare
Of one ſo hapleſſe. Let me theſe implore;
And fixe vpon my Sepulchre the Ore,
With which aliue I ſhooke the aged Seas,
And had of friends the deare ſocieties.

To theſe *inania buſta*, or *vacua Sepulchra*, the friends of the defunct would yearely repaire, and there offer ſacrifice, vpon Altars erected neare to the Cenotaph for that purpoſe, calling vpon the ſpirit, ghoſt, or *Manes* of him, to whoſe memory the Cenotaph was made, by which ceremony they imagined, that the body of the party deceaſed, would lie ſome where or other at reſt, and his ghoſt would giue ouer walking, as though all the dues of funerall had beene really performed to him at his death: as in *Auſonius*.

Parental. in præf.

Voce ciere animas, funeris inſtar habet.

And againe.

Ille etiam mœſti cui defuit vrna ſepulchri,
Nomine ter dicto pane ſepultus erit.

Æneas

Æneas saluted the soule of *Deiphobus*, the sonne of old *Priam*, at his Cenotaph after the same manner.

——— The rumour went, Virgil. l. 6. Æn.
How in the night extreme of Greekish slaughters wearie spent;
Thou headlong threw'st thy selfe on mixed heape of enemies slaine:
Then I my selfe to thee, an emptie Tombe on Rheta plaine
Aduancing vp did build, and thrice thy soule saluted cleere;
Thy name, and armes that place preserues, but thee O friend so deare,
Could I not see, that in thy countrey-ground I might interre.
Then Deiphobus *said, Nothing sweet friend can I require;*
All duties done thou hast, nor more my ghost can thee desire.

You haue the manner of sacrificing about these Cenotaphs expressed in *Virgil, lib.* 3. *Æn.* where *Andromache* celebrates the Anniuersary of her slaine husband arme-puissant *Hector*, thus.

Great sacrifice by chance that time, and gifts with heauie minde
Before the Towne in greenwood shade, by *Simois* water side,
Andromache to *Hectors* dust with seruice did prouide;
And dainties great of meat she brought, and on his soule she cride
At *Hectors* Tombe; that greene with grasse, and turfs stood her beside.
And causes more to mourne, thereby two Altars had she set.

The solemnitie of *Polydores obit* at his emptie hearse; is described in the said booke much what after the same manner.

Anon therefore to *Polydore* an Hearse we gan prepare,
And huge in height his Tombe we reare; all Altars hanged are,
With weeds of mourning hewes, and cypres trees, and blacke deuise:
And Troian wiues with haire discloside, as is their guise.
Great fomy boules of milke we threw luke-warme on him to fall,
And holy bloud in basons brought we poure, and last of all
We shrikt, and on his soule our last, with great outcries we call.

And much what to the same purpose are these verses in *Ouids Metam. lib. 6. fab. 7.*

Progne, her royall ornaments reiects,
And puts on blacke: an emptie Tombe erects
To her imagin'd ghost: oblations burnes:
Her sisters fate, not as she should, she mournes.

To the memory of the Grecians slaine in the warres of Troy, a Cenotaph was set vp at Corinth. Pausa. in Corinthiacis.

In the expedition of *Cyrus*, an emptie sepulchre was built for the slaine and mangled souldiers, whose reliques could not be found. Xenophon lib. 6.

The Romanes, sixe yeares after the slaughter made by *Arminius* of so many of their Legions; erected a Cenotaph, or couered with earth the remaines of their friends and kindred, howsoeuer it was vncertaine whether they buried the stranger or friend. And *Cæsar* to shew a gratefull memory of the dead, and himselfe to be partaker of their griefe, with his owne hands put the first turfe on their Tombes. Tacit. li. Annal. cap. 13.

The

The Primitiue Christians did exhibite a religious honour to the Cenotaphs of holy men (to whose memory many in those dayes were erected) which for the profession of the Gospell had suffered martyrdome, or vndergone those variety of torments, which were as then inflicted vpon the faithfull: as you may reade in *Theodoret. lib. de Martyr.* and in these Saphicks of *Aurelius Prudentius.*

peri Stephanou. Hymnus 4.

Nonne, Vincenti, peregre necatus
Martyr, his terris tenui notasti
Sanguinis rore speciem futuri
morte propinqua?
Hoc colunt ciues velut ipsa membra
Cespes includat suus, & paterno
Seruet amplectens tumulo beati
Martyris ossa.

It was, and is the vse in most countries, to inscribe these emptie monuments, as reall sepulchres, with the names and titles of the defunct, to whose honour they were intended. As in *Ouid. Meta, lib. 11. fab. 10.*

Seas fright me with their tragicall aspect,
Of late I saw them on the shore eiect
Their scattered wracks, and often I haue read
Sad names on Sepulchres that want their dead:

And a little after in the same fable, where *Alcyone* mournes for her drownd husband *Ceix*, thus.

——would I with thee
Had put to sea: a happie fate for me;
Then both together all the time assignd
For life had liu'd; nor in our death disioynd
Now here, I perisht there: on that profound,
Poore I was wrackt; yet thou without me drownd.
O I, then floudsmore cruell, should I striue
To lengthen life, and such a griefe suruiue;
Nor will I, nor forsake thee, nor deferre.
Though one vrne hold not both, one Sepulchre
Shall ioyne our titles: though thy bones from mine
The seas disseuer, yet our names shall ioyne.
Death choakt the rest.——

Our Ancients accustomed likewise to garnish, decke, and adorne these cenotaphs, as other tombes or sepulchres; and that with all kinde of reuerence: and whosoeuer did deface, or breake downe, any of these Honorarie void Monuments, exemplarie punishment was inflicted vpon the partie so offending, as vpon your Tumboruchoi or graue-diggers. But I will conclude this chapter with this difference of Sepulchres and Cenotaphs; as I finde it recorded by *Scipio Gentilis. Sepulchrorum sanctitas*, saith he, *in ipso solo est, quod nulla vi moueri neque deleri potest. Cenotaphiorum vero in ipsa religione & reuerentia viuorum, quæ & mutari & deleri potest.*

CHAP.

Chap. VIII.

Of the ſanctity aſcribed ſometimes to ancient Funerall monuments; and of the ardent deſire moſt men haue, and euer had, to viſit the Tombes and Sepulchres of eminent worthy perſons.

FVnerall Monuments (eſpecially of the godly and religious) haue euer beene accounted ſacred.

Batti veteris ſacrum Sepulchrum.
The ſacred Sepulchre
Of old *Bat*, loe is here. ſaith *Catullus*.

To which effect, *Quintilian*, *Declam.* 10. *Sacratos morte lapides, etiam oſſa & cineres, & oſſa religioſè quieſcentia fracta ſparſiſſet vrna.* And they were accounted the more ſacred, by how much they were of more continuance. *Sepulchra ſanctiora ſunt vetuſtate*, ſaith *Vlpian*. And as in the Sepulchres themſelues, there was euer holden to bee a kinde of ſanctitie; ſo there was holden to bee the like or more holineſſe in the ſoile whereupon theſe ſepulchres were made and erected. And ſuch a holineſſe, as I haue ſaid before, *quod nulla vi moueri neque deleri poteſt*; and more eſpecially in that ground, wherein the bodies of Chriſtians were interred, by reaſon of the ſanctified corps that it receiued.

It is an vſe in ſome parts of Ireland (as yet not altogether aboliſhed) for children to ſweare by their forefathers hand, or by their Lords hand. And in the countrey where I was borne, the vulgar ſort eſpecially, doe moſt commonly ſweare by the croſſe of their owne Pariſh Kirke, as they call it; and in ancient times children vſed to ſweare, by the Sepulchres of their parents. Others by the ſepulchres of ſuch perſons, who in their life time were reputed honourable amongſt them, either in regard of the worthineſſe of their perſon, or of the eminence of place of gouernment which they held in the weale publike. And by theſe oathes (the things themſelues being reuerently eſteemed, and accounted ſacred) their aſſertions or aſſeuerations were alwayes holden the better to be beleeued. I reade in the Storehouſe of Times, *lib.* 8. *cap.* 12. *Part.* 1. that a Maſter bearing his Slaue neere to the Temple of *Apollo*; the Slaue fled from him, and knowing that the Temple afforded refuge, ranne thereinto, and mounting vp to the Altar embraced the image His Lord purſued him, and hauing forcibly recouered him from the Statue without any reuerence of the place, began againe to giue him many Baſtonadoes. The ſeruant fled from him once more, and ranne to ſaue himſelfe at the Tombe of his Lords deceaſed Father: but then, in meere paternall dutie, he left puniſhing him any more, and pardoned him the fault which hee had committed. In ſuch reuerend and religious regard the very Pagans had the Tombes of their Anceſtours.

But, with vs, in theſe dayes, I ſee no ſuch reuerence that ſonnes haue to their fathers hands, or to their Sepulchres. I heare no ſwearing by Kirkes, Croſſes, or Sepulchres. I heare ſometimes, I muſt confeſſe, forſwearing to build Churches; ſwearing to pull downe croſſes, and to deface or quite

demoliſh all Funerall Monuments; ſwearing and proteſting that all theſe are remaines of Antichriſt, papiſticall and damnable.

Now to come to the other part of this Chapter. All men in generall are taken with an earneſt deſire to ſee ancient great Cities; yea and the very tract where ſuch cities were in former times ſituated, howſoeuer they bee deſtroyed, laid leuell with the ground, and their very ruines altogether ruined: I will inſtance with the glory of Aſia, Troy

Ouid. Met. l. 15.

So rich, ſo powerfull, that ſo proudly ſtood,
That could for ten yeares ſpace ſpare ſo much bloud,
Now proſtrate, onely her old ruines ſhowes,
And Tombes that famous Anceſtours encloſe.

Now although theſe ruines, and ruined Tombes, are at this day no more but coniecturally extant: as *Sandys* writes, who viewed the circuit of ground whereupon it once ſtood. And that

Iam ſeges eſt vbi Troia fuit.

Corne now growes where Troy once ſtood.

Yet like him we daily know many Trauellers ſailing neare thereunto, to be deſirous to ſee thoſe celebrated fields, that affoorded to rareſt wits ſo plentifull an argument.

And ſo we reade how that in former times, many tooke the like paines to behold this Citie ſo renowned throughout the whole Vniuerſe. For example, the great *Alexander*.

Earths fatall miſchiefe, and a cloud of thunder
Rending the world, a ſtarr that ſtrucke aſunder
The Nations.

as *Lucan* calls him: hauing read many heroicall actions performed at the beſieging of this Citie, made it in his Iourny to ſee it; and finding it laid deſert, cauſed it to be reedified; gaue great immunities and priuiledges to the inhabitants, whom hee exempted from ordinarie Tributes, and inſtituted their Free-martes, or Markets, for al ſuch as would dwell there, or negotiate with them.

Ouid. l. 15. That blaſing Comet, *Iulius Cæſar*, who darted his raies ouer ſo many regions.

Who did the habitable earth command,
And ſtretcht his Empire ouer ſea and land.

goes in perſon to behold that farre-famed Citie; where treading vpon *Hectors* graue-ſtone, hid with rubiſh, and growne ouer with graſſe, hee is found fault withall by a Phrygian, thus.

Reſpect you not great *Hectors* Tombe, quoth he,
but for all this reprehenſion

Lucan. l. 9.

Sack'd Troyes yet honour'd name he goes about,
To finde th'old wall of great *Apollo* out.
Now fruitleſſe trees, old oakes with putrifi'd
And rotten roots the Troian houſes hide,
And Temples of their Gods, all Troy's oreſpread

With

With bushes thick, her ruines ruined
He sees the bridall groue,&c.

And being pleased with the sight of these Antiquities, he offers sacrifice to the ghost of *Hector*, and to the rest of those magesticke Heroes, or halfe-gods, there interred: promising withall (conditionally) to build vp anew this City of Troy.

Then *Cæsar* pleas'd with sight of these so prais'd
Antiquities, a greene turffe altar rais'd,
And by the Frankincense-fed fire prepar'd
These orizons not vaine; you Gods that guard
These Heroes dust, and in Troyes ruines reigne:
Æneas housholdgods, that still maintaine
In *Alba* and *Lauinia* your shrines,
Vpon whose altars fire yet Troian shines;
Thou sacred Temple clos'd *Palladium*,
That in the sight of man didst neuer come;
The greatest heire of all *Iulus* race,
Here in your former seat implores your grace,
And pious vses on your altars layes;
Prosper my course, and thankfull Rome shall raise
Troyes walls againe; your people Ile restore,
And build a Romane Troy.

Marcus Aurelius, *Diocletian*, and *Claudius*, Romane Emperours, potent, and mightie, took paines to trauell from Rome to this City of Troy, onely to take suruay of what venerable antiquities were as then remaining; and to leaue memory to posterity of their being there, they causeda goodly columne of white marble to be therein erected, whereupon were engrauen these words following.

Imperator. Cæsar. Mar. Aur. Pius. Fœlix. Parthicus Maximus, Trib. Pleb. Imp. P. X V. Cons. III. Prouinciam Asiam, per viam, & flumina pontibus subiugauit.

And on the other side of the said pillar was likewise engrauen,

Imperator Cæsar Augustus Diocletiano. P. Cos. II. regnante Tribunicia vicit potestate. M. F. T. & Claudius, C. VIII. P. R.

But to come nearer home; who hath euer read or credibly heard of the magnificencie of that capacious City of Verulam (of which I haue spoken before) so much renowned for so many memorable exploits, but more especially for the inuincible constancie, and resolute suffering, of our Protomartyr, Saint *Alban*, that would not desire to see the place where it sometimes stood? howsoeuer

Of it there now remaines no memory,
Nor any little monument to see,
By which the Traueller, that fares that way,
This once was she, may warned be to say.

Sponſ. Ruines of Time.

Who would not see, if hee could with conueniencie, the scituation of Silcester in Hampshire, hauing read in our ancient Historiographers, how famous

famous it was in the time of *Constantius* the sonne of great *Constantine*, and how that our first Christian worthy, king *Arthur*, was there inuested with the royall Diadem? howsoeuer, no markes are at this day remaining to shew that euer it was a Citie; saue a wall of two miles in compasse, containing within fourescore Acres of ground, diuided into certaine cornfields.

The seeing of places, wee know to haue beene frequented or inhabited by men, whose memory is esteemed, or mentioned in stories, doth moue and stirre vs vp as much, or more, then the hearing of their noble deeds, or reading of their compositions.

With the like desire (or more then they haue to see these old Cities entombed in their owne ruines) many men take paines with farre trauell, to view strange cities, famous and flourishing in their owne countrey, or in forraine Nations.

What stranger, or home-bred countrey-man, would not ardently long to see our rich, powerfull, and imperiall Citie of London; when hee reades or heares how spatious, how populous, how plenteous, and how faire builded it is? And who would not couet to see Paris, hearing that it is the capitall Citie of France; and as some will haue it, of all Europe, farre greater fairer built, and better scituate then London.

And who would not visit Rome, if abilities of bodie and meanes were all-sufficient, his occasions would permit, and that with safety hee might; it being a citie, *Laudandis pretiosior ruinis:*

Euen made more honourable
By ruines memorable.

Mont. Ess. li. 3. cap. 9.

As *Mountaigne* writes, and as I my selfe, being there, did also obserue; A Citie whose ruine is glorious with renowne, and swolne with glory; for low-leuelled as she lieth, and euen in the Tombe of her glory, yet for all this she reserueth the liuely image and regardfull markes of Empire. And, aboue the rest, who would not ardently desire to see Ierusalem that holy Citie with the sepulchre, hauing heard or read the sacred Scriptures; or such historicall Authours as haue written of the same?

Considering then that the most of men do earnestly desire, *Vlysses* like

Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, & vrbes.

to see ancient great cities (obseruing euer their gouernment, with the manners of the Inhabitants) either flourishing, quite fallen downe, or partly ruined; So all men (a snifling conuenticle or companie of proud Sectaries excepted) are as greedily affected to view the sacred Sepulchres of worthie, famous personages, yea and the very places, where such haue beene interred, although no Funerall Monument at all bee there remaining, to continue their memories:

This desire made *Alexander* the great, in his Asian expedition, go to visit the Tombe of *Achilles*, which he couered with flowres, and ranne naked about it (as then the custome was in funeralls) sacrificing to the ghost of his kinsman, whom he reputed most happy, that had such a Trumpet as *Homer* to resound his vertues; and weeping ouer the Tombe, complained that he was not so fortunate, as to haue a man that could so well publish his praises, as *Homer* had done those of *Achilles*.

The

The ſight of all the far-fam'd Antiquities of Egypt did not ſo much delight *Cæſar*, as the ſight of the Tombe of *Alexander*.

Cæſar in Ægypt feareleſſe walkes and ſees
Their Temples, Tombes, and fam'd Antiquities.

Lucan. lib. 10. in the Argument.

afterwards in the booke, ——— *he goes from thence*
To Alexandria, crown'd with confidence.
——— *then goes hee*
The ſtately Temple of th'old God to ſee;
Which ſpeakes the ancient Macedonian greatneſſe:
But there delighted with no obiects ſweetneſſe,
Not with their gold, nor Gods maieſticke dreſſe,
Nor loftie Citie walls; with greedineſſe
Into the burying vault goes Cæſar *downe:*
There Macedonian Philips *mad-braind ſonne*
The proſperous Thiefe, lyes buried. whom iuſt fate
Slew in the worlds reuenge.

Auguſtus his ſucceſſour, Emperour of Rome, went with the like deſire, or more, to ſee the ſaid Tombe of *Alexander*; And not contented with the bare ſight of the Sepulchre, *Corpus Alexandri inſpexit, idque attrectauit, ita vt naſi quoque (ita enim fertur) particulam aliquam fregerit:* he would needs looke into the Tombe and behold the body of the worlds terrour, *Alexander*, which hee ſo feelingly handled, that hee broke a little part of *Alexanders* Noſe: as it is reported.

Dio. lib. 15.

But to come to our ſelues; What concourſe of people come daily, to view the liuely Statues and ſtately Monuments in Weſtminſter Abbey? wherein the ſacred aſhes of ſo many of the Lords anointed, beſide other great Potentates are entombed. A ſight which brings delight and admiration, and ſtrikes a religious apprehenſion into the mindes of the beholders.

We deſire likewiſe to behold the mournfull ruines of other religious houſes, although their goodly faire ſtructures bee altogether deſtroyed, their tombes battered downe, and the bodies of their dead caſt out of their coffins; for that, that very earth which did ſometimes couer the corps of the defunct, puts vs in minde of our mortalitie, and conſequently brings vs to vnfained repentance. What numbers of Citizens and others at this very time, go to Leſnes Abbey in Kent, to ſee ſome few coffins there lately found in her ruines, wherein are the remaines of ſuch as haue beene there anciently interred; of which, when I come to ſpeake of her Foundation.

Neither can we paſſe by, but with yearning hearts looke vpon that fatned ſoile (the fertile ſeed-plot of the Church) which in former times hath beene ſprinkled with the bloud, blackt with the cinders, and ſtrawne with the aſhes, of thoſe bleſſed Saints, who for the profeſſion of the Goſpell, by ſword, fire, and fagot, haue ſuffered moſt cruell martyrdome: giuing reuerence and honour to their memories, becauſe by their ſufferings true Religion was propagated, and all idolatrie demoliſhed: which we may lawfully do, as vnto Gods chiefe champions ſtanding vnto death for the truth. And as vnto men whom God hath aduanced into the ſociety of his Angels in heauen; giuing alſo thanks, at theſe Martyrs and Saints ſolemne feaſts, to God

God for their victories, endeauouring the attainment of such crownes and glories as they haue already attained; with other religious performances due vnto them, as ornaments of their memories. Prouided alwayes that we do not intermixe our deuotions with superstitious adoration.

Chap. IX.

Of the punishments both by humane lawes, and Gods seuere iustice, inflicted vpon such malefactors in foregoing ages, who violated Sepulchers. Of Church-robbers.

THose (in foregoing ages) which did violate, misuse, or distaine tombes, graues, sepulchers, or any of these funerall Monuments, were punished either with death, perpetuall exile, condemnation to the mines, banishment for a time, payment of money, forfeiture of goods, losse of members, or the like, according to the qualitie of the person, and circumstance of the fact. To begin with the Clergie.

A Priest found guiltie of this execrable act (being so much more odious, by how much his place was reputed more honourable and religious) was degraded from his Priesthood, his goods set to open sale, and forfeited, and himselfe condemned to perpetuall banishment.

If a man of eminent place, of great riches, ranke, and qualitie, did with an armed hand, despoile any Tombe or Sepulchre, *Latronis more*, after the manner of an high-way robber, that man by the Law was put to execution; if vnarmed, then the Iudge did send him to the Mines, or to banishment, or punish him with some pecuniarie mulct, to the value, most commonly, of halfe his goods, and branded him with eternall infamie.

If a Seruant, or a man of meane fortunes, was knowne to pull downe, or deface any funerall Monument, without his masters priuitie, hee was condemned to the Mines; if hee had beene vrged thereunto by his master, then he was adiudged for a time to be banished; if he did digge vp, and draw out of the graue, the body or bones of the defunct, then his iudgement was death.

If any man did deface, or cut away any part of the Effigies or representation of the defunct, caru'd, engrauen, or emboss, vpon any graue-stone, tombe, or sepulchre, that man by the law was to lose his hand.

Whosoeuer in the repairing of any ruinous decayed Sepulchre, did any way vndecently touch the body of the dead person, therein laid downe to his eternall rest: that party so offending, was commanded by the Law, *Decem pondo auri Fisco inferre*, to bring ten pound weight of gold into the Exchequer.

But the most execrable and hellish abuse of all other offered to the dead, is effected by witchcraft, incantation, and Art-magicke; an art, saith *Quintilian, Declam.* 15. which is said to disquiet the Gods, to trouble and displace the starres, to search into the graues and sepulchres of the dead, to mutilate, dismember, and cut off, certaine parts of the carcases therein inhumed, and by those pairings and cuttings, together with certaine horrid enchant-

enchantments, charmes, and ſpels, to bring to paſſe ſtrange, diabolicall concluſions. The powerfull force of which coniurers, witches, or infernall Hags is thus expreſt by the ancient Poets.

Skill'd in blacke Artes, ſhe makes ſtreames backward runne; Ouid. Amo li. 1. El. 8.
The vertues knowes of weeds; of laces ſpunne
On wheeles; and poyſon of a luſt-ſtung mare.
Faire daies makes cloudy, and the cloudy faire:
Starres to drop bloud, the moone looke bloudily;
And plum'd (aliue) doth through nights ſhadows flye.
The dead cals from their graues to further harmes,
And cleaues the ſolid earth with her long charmes.

She ſaid her charmes could eaſe ones heart of paine, Virg. Ecl. 4.
Euen when ſhe liſt, and make him grieue againe.
Stop flouds, bring backe the ſtarres, and with her breath
Rouſe the blacke fiends; vntill the earth beneath
Groand, and the trees came marching from the hills.
Theſe witches ſpels loues ſoft deſires haue ſent
Into the hardeſt hearts, gainſt fates intent;
Seuere old men haue burnd in impious loue
Which temp'red drinks, and Philtrums could not moue.

——————*the dull world at their* Lucan. lib 6.
Dire voice, has been benum'd: great Iupiter
Vrging their courſe, himſelfe, admir'd to ſee
The poles not mou'd by their ſwift axle-tree.
Showres they haue made; clouded the cleareſt skie;
And heauen has thundred, Ioue not knowing why.

But not to ſpeake thus in generall of their power, and come nearer to the purpoſe: *Sextus* the ſonne of great *Pompey*, deſirous to know the euent of the Pharſalian warres, conſults thereof with the witch *Erictho*, who, amongſt many her powerfull charmes, reſolues to take vp the body of one lately buried, which ſhe, by her Art-magicke, would coniure to diſcloſe the ſad iſſue of his and his fathers fates: as it is thus in the Argument of the ſaid ſixth booke.

To the dire witch Erictho, Sextus *goes,*
This fatall warres ſad iſſue to diſcloſe:
She quickens a dead carcaſe, which relates
To Sextus *eare, his and his Fathers Fates,*
And craning then deaths freedome to obtaine,
Is by a magicke ſpell diſſolu'd againe.

Now, in the booke following, *Lucan* makes young *Sextus* thus to woe, and ſollicite the old witch *Erictho*, for the ſpeedie knowledge of the warres euent.

——————*thus Pompey's fearefull ſonne beſpake*
Wiſeſt of all Theſſalians, *that canſt make*
Foreknowne all things to come, and turne away
The courſe of deſtiny, to me (I pray)

The

The certaine end of this warres chance relate.
I am no meane part of the Romane state:
Great Pompey's *sonne, now either Lord of all,*
Or wofull heire of his great funerall.
My mind, though wounded now with doubtfull feare,
Is well resolu'd any knowne woe to beare.
Oh take from chance this power, it may not fall
Vnseene, and suddaine on me, the Gods call,
Or spare the Gods, and force the truth out from
The ghosts below, open Elysium,
Call forth grimme death himselfe, bid him relate
Which of the two is giuen to him by fate.
Tis no meane taske; but labour worthie thee
To search what end of this great warre shall be.

The witch makes a replication, with an expression, as also a limitation, of her magicke power, in these words.

The impious witch proud of a fame so spread
Replies, young man, wouldst thou haue altered
Some meaner fate, it had been easily done;
I could haue forc'd to any action
Th'vnwilling Gods. I can preserue the breath
Of him whom all the starres haue doomb'd to death:
And though the planets all conspire to make
Him old, the midst of his lifes course can breake.
But Fates, and th'order of great causes all
Worke downeward from the worlds originall.
When all mankinde depend on one successe,
If there you would change ought, our arts confesse
Fortune has greater power: but if content
You be alone to know this warres euent,
Many, and easie wayes for vs there be
To finde out truth; the earth, the sea, the sky,
The dead, the Rodopeian rock, and fields
Shall speake to vs. But since late slaughter yeelds
Such choice of carcases in Thessaly
To raise vp one of those who easiest be:
That a warme new-slaine carcase with a cleare
Intelligible voice may greet your eare:
Least (by the sunne the organs parch'd and spill'd)
The dismall ghost vncertaine hissings yeild.

Erictho hauing raised vp a dead carcase, by her damnable incantations; and posseset his inward parts with some diabolicall spirit, who by and thorow his Organs might giue to her and young *Sextus* some satisfactory answers, Thus she goes forward with her demands.

Speake (quoth Erictho) *what I aske, and well*
Shalt thou rewarded be: if truth thou tell,
By our Haemonian art Ile set thee free

Through-

Throughout all ages, and beſtow on thee
Such funeralls, with charmes ſo burne thy bones,
Thy ghoſt ſhall heare no incantations.
Let this the fruit of thy reuiuall be,
No ſpels, no herbs ſhall dare to take from thee
Thy long ſafe reſt, when I haue made thee die,
The Gods, and Prophets anſwer doubtfully;
But he, that dares enquire of ghoſts beneath,
And boldly go to th'oracles of death,
Is plainly told the truth; ſpare not, but name
Plainly the things, and places all, and frame
A ſpeech, wherein I may conferre with fate:
Adding a charme to make him know the ſtate
Of whatſoe're ſhe askt; thus preſently
The weeping carcaſe ſpake.

The deuill in his conference with the Sompner (who to tell you by the way,

——Is a renner vp and doun
With maundements, fornicatioun
And is y beat at euery tounes end)

The definition of a Sompner, *Chaucer* in the Friers Prologue.

Amongſt other his ſubtilties relates this for one; by way of interrogation, thus.

Yet tell me (quoth this Sompner) faithfully,
Make ye you new bodies thus alway
Of elements? the fiend anſwerd nay:
Sometime we faine, and ſometime we ariſe
With dead bodies, and that in ſundry wiſe,
And ſpeake as reuably, faire and well
As the Phitoneſſe did to Samuel.

Chaucer in the Friers tale.

This violation or fearefull diſturbance of the dead, was puniſhed with extreme tortures, and afterwards by decollation.

Kelley (otherwiſe called *Talbot*) that famous Engliſh Alchymiſt of our times, who flying out of his owne countrey (after he had loſt both his eares at Lancaſter) was entertained with *Rodolph* the ſecond, and laſt of that Chriſtian name, Emperour of Germany: for whom *Elizabeth* of famous memory, ſent (very ſecretly) Captaine *Peter Gwinne*, with ſome others, to perſwade him to returne backe to his owne natiue home; which hee was willing to doe: and thinking to eſcape away in the night, by ſtealth, as he was clammering ouer a wall in his owne houſe in Prague (which beares his name to this day, and which ſometime was an old Sanctuary) he fell downe from the battlements, broke his legges, and bruiſed his body; of which hurts within a while after he departed this world.

Sed quorſum hæc, you will ſay: then thus, This diabolicall queſtioning of the dead, for the knowledge of future accidents, was put in practiſe by the foreſaid *Kelley*; who, vpon a certaine night, in the Parke of Walton in le dale, in the county of Lancaſter, with one *Paul Waring* (his fellow companion in ſuch deeds of darkneſſe) inuocated ſome one of the infernall regiment,

ment, to know certaine passages in the life, as also what might bee knowne by the deuils foresight, of the manner and time of the death of a noble young Gentleman, as then in his wardship. The blacke ceremonies of that night being ended, *Kelley* demanded of one of the Gentlemans seruants, what corse was the last buried in Law-church-yard, a Church thereunto adioyning, who told him of a poore man that was buried there but the same day. Hee and the said *Waring* intreated this foresaid seruant, to go with them to the graue of the man so lately interred, which hee did; and withall did helpe them to digge up the carcase of the poore caitiffe, whom by their incantations, they made him (or rather some euill spirit through his Organs) to speake, who deliuered strange predictions concerning the said Gentleman. I was told thus much by the said Seruingman, a secondarie actor in that dismall abhorrid businesse: and diuers gentlemen, and others, are now liuing in Lancashire to whom he hath related this story. And the Gentleman himselfe (whose memorie I am bound to honour) told me a little before his death, of this coniuration by *Kelley*; as he had it by relation from his said Seruant and Tenant; onely some circumstances excepted, which he thought not fitting to come to his masters knowledge.

These iniuries done against the dead, who ought to sleepe in peace vntill the last sound of the Trumpet, haue euer beene, euen amongst the very Pagans themselues, esteemed execrable. Insomuch that if any man that was knowne to haue committed such an hainous offence, and did by chance escape the hand of humane Iustice, yet he could not (in their opinion) auoid the punishment of the diuine powers. Whereupon they vsed to make their imprecations to Isis, or some other of their gods or goddesses; against such as should any wayes violate and breake downe their Sepulchres or eternall houses of rest. As in this old Inscription.

Seius qui fecerit; mitem Isidem iratam sentiat, & suorum Ossa eruta, atque dispersa videat.

We reade in holy Writ that the king of the Moabites was so sauagely cruell, euen after death, against the king of Edom; that he tooke his body out of the Sepulchre, and burnt his bones into lime; for which barbarous rage, vpon the sacred remaines of a kings body, hee and his people were punished of God: these are the words of the Prophet.

Amos 2. Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Therefore will I send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of a Trumpet.

And I will cut off the Iudges out of the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

Amongst the Christians, *adeo flagitiosum hoc scelus habitum fuit, vt etiam inter causas relatum sit, cur vxor à marito diuortere posset, si nimirum Sepulchrorum dissolutorem esse probauerit:* saith *Kirkman, De funeribus Rom. l. 3 cap. 26.* out of *Theodosius* and *Valent.* Emperours, *Cod. de repudijs,*

Remaines. And of this barbarous kinde of cruelty against the dead, *Camden* in his Remaines giues you these words following, out of *Nouel. Leg. Valent. Aug.*

de

de Sepulchris, Tit. V. Nimis barbara est, & vesana crudelitas, munus extremum luce carentibus inuidere, & dirutis per inexpiabile crimen Sepulchris, monstrare cœlo eorum reliquias humatorum. And the heathens (saith he) did account and verily beleeue, that those *qui in patrios cineres minxissent; hoc est, qui patrium Monumenta violassent*: which had pist vpon their fathers ashes, that is to say, those which had violated the Monuments of their Ancestours, elders, or forefathers, to be no otherwise then Patricides or murtherers of their fathers or deare friends; and that such should be strucke to death by lightning from heauen; & after death that they should be frightned, tost vp and downe, and tormented in hell, with burning torches by the hands of the furies; whereupon *Horace de Arte Poetica versus finem.*

Nec satis apparet cur versus factitet, vtrum
Minxerit in patrios cineres; an triste bidental
Mouerit incestus.

In *Cimbrike Chersonese*; a Distich, vpon one of the funerall Monuments of the familie of the Ranzouies, giues this admonishment to the way-faring man.

Ad Viatorem.

Si pia maiorum violas monumenta, viator;
Vltrices Furias experiere breui.

As it was holden vnlawfull and punishable, in former times, for any one to pisse, in or against the walls of any religious structure (a custome (to our shame) too commonly vsed of vs in these dayes, of which I shall haue often occasion to speake hereafter) so, you may thinke, that it was holden to bee an impious and hainous offence for any one, to pollute with vrine, the tombes, or graues of their parents, predecessours, friends, or any other whosoeuer. Which to preuent, they were wont to make a deprecation, or earnest sute, in some part of their funerall Inscriptions, on this manner.

Hospes ad hunc tumulum ne mejas,
Ossa precantur tecta hominis.

For indeed such as had their graues, tombes, statues, or representations, thus stained and defiled, were thought to haue passed out of this world with shame and ignominie.

Remaines.

I cannot without griefe remember (saith *Camden*) how barbarously and vnchristianlike some not long since haue offended by the abusing of these Monuments; yea some *mingendo in patrios cineres*; which yet wee haue seene strangely reuenged.

Now as the violation of Sepulchres, so the depredation of Churches, Church robbing, or Sacriledge, was in all ages accounted most damnable. *De Ecclesia qui aliquid furatur, Iudæ proditori comparatur*: He that steales any thing from the Church, may be compared to *Iudas* the traitour. *Aliquid inde subtrahere, omnium prædonum cupiditatem superat*; to hooke or draw any thing from thence, is a sinne, which exceeds the most detestable desire of all other sorts of robbers.

Aug. super Ioha.

Hieron. Ep. 34.

Sacrum sacroue datum qui dempserit, rapueritque Parricida esto: He that abates, or forcibly takes away that which is sacred, or giuen to any sacred vse,

Cicero de Legibus.

vſe, let him be reputed, and thought of, as wee doe of a murtherer of his owne parents.

Againſt Church-ſpoilers, and breakers of Church-liberties, *Ann.* 1257. 3. *Maij*, *Boniface* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, aſſiſted with other Biſhops, apparelled in their Pontificals, with Tapers burning, denounced the ſentence of Excommunication, in this forme.

Raſtal. title Excommengement.

By the authoritie of Almighty God, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghoſt, and of the glorious mother of God, and perpetuall Virgin *Mary*, of the bleſſed Apoſtles, *Peter* and *Paul*, and of all Apoſtles, and of all Martyrs, of bleſſed *Edward* king of England, and of all the Saints of heauen; we excommunicate, accurſe, and from the benefits of our holy mother the Church, we ſequeſter all thoſe, that hereafter willingly, and maliciouſly, depraue or ſpoile the Church of her right. And all thoſe that by any craft, or wilineſſe, do violate, breake, diminiſh, or change the Church liberties and free cuſtomes, contained in the Charters of the common liberties, &c.

But I ſpeake here of ſuch ſacrilegious perſons as do rob, and bereaue the Church of her treaſure and ſacred ornaments; a ſinne of ſuch, onely, which do miſpriſe, and contemne Religion: a ſinne which hath beene by the very Pagans obſerued neuer to eſcape vnpuniſhed.

Aul. Gel. Noct. l. 3. c. 3.

Cum oppidum Toloſanum in terra Gallia Quintus Cepio Conſul diripuiſſet; multumque auri in eius oppidi templis furiſſet, quiſquis ex ea direptione aurum attigit, miſero cruciabilique exitu peryit.

Quintus Cepio with his company hauing taken and ſpoiled the Towne or Citie of Tholouſe in France, entred forcibly into the holy Temples, out of which ſacrilegiouſly hee tooke to the quantitie of one hundred and ten thouſand markes in gold, and fiue hundred millions of marks in ſiluer; but euery man of them, which were guilty of that robbery, with all their kindred and families died within that yeare; and not aboue one of them, did carry ſo much as one piece thereof home to his owne houſe. This treaſure of Tholouſe was a part of the Delphian riches. For *Brennus* (the brother of *Belinus* king of great Britaine) Captaine of the Gaules brake open the Temple of *Apollo* at Delphos, for the riches and the gold therein, which had beene offered to the Gods, which hee committed to publike ſpoile. The moſt part whereof was conuaid by the Tectoſages (a people of the Weſt part of Narbon) to this city of Tholouſe; but preſently vpon this ſacriledge and contempt of the Gods; the moſt of his armie (which conſiſted of one hundred and fifty thouſand footmen, and fifteene thouſand horſemen) were diſcomfited and ſlaine; and hee ſo furiouſly poſſeſſed, that hee ſlue himſelfe with his owne hands.

Iuſtin. Hiſt. l. 32.

Strab. Annal in vit. Belini & Brenni.

Lucan. li. 3.

——*quis enim laſos impune putaret*
Eſſe deos!
For who could thinke the Gods thus wronged
Their puniſhment would be prolonged.

Virgil makes theſe Church-robbers, theſe contemners of Religion, to bee more miſerably, then others, tormented in hell.

Æneid.

——*Phlegyas miſerrimus omnes*
Admonet, & magna teſtatur voce per vmbras,
Diſcite iuſtitiam moniti, & non temnere Diuos.

Phlegyas

——— *Phlegyas* moſt of miſers all,
Amongſt thoſe caytiues darke and loud with voice to them doth rore,
Learne Iuſtice now by this, and Gods aboue deſpiſe no more.

This *Phlegyas* king of the Lapithes (a people dwelling in a part of Theſſalie) hauing done infinite dammages in Greece, ſurprizing many Townes and Cities: became in the end ſo ouer-weening, and fooliſh bold, that hee ſacked the foreſaid Temple of *Apollo* in Delphos, and ſlue *Philamon*, that cunning Harper, the ſonne of *Apollo*, who brought an armed power to reſcue his fathers oracle. Vpon which ſacrilege and contempt of the gods, all the countrey of the Phlegyans was vtterly ruinated with an earthquake, and flaming arrowes ſhot from heauen, which killed moſt of the people, and the few that remained died of the plague; and for this high handed offence, their foreſaid king is ſtill plagued in hell. Which verſes of *Virgil*, to that purpoſe, thus paraphraſtically tranſlated, will it pleaſe you to reade ouer againe:

Phlegias *king moſt wretched in that place;*
Forewarneth all of his great miſery,
And as ſad witneſſe of his pitious caſe,
In thoſe dimme ſhades he cries out wofully:
Learne to doe Iuſtice: and by my contempt,
Of the high Gods, do you like fate preuent.

Hiſtories afford infinite examples of this kinde in all ſorts of Religions: yea Chriſtian kings, and other Potentates in all ages haue miſpriſed the true, onely, all-ſauing God, by the ſacrilegious taking away of the rights, riches, and ornaments of holy Church; yet it hath beene obſerued, that they ſeldome or neuer eſcaped ſcotfree as: the ſequele of this worke will ſhew.

Seuere puniſhments haue formerly beene inflicted vpon Church robbers of the meaner ranke, by the ſtrictneſſe of our Lawes here in England. For an inſtance, in the twentieth yeare of *Edward* the fourth, on the 22. day of February, fiue notable malefactors were put to death at London, for robbing of Churches and other places; eſpecially the collegiate Church of Saint *Martins le grand* in London; for the which three of them were drawne to the Tower-hill, and there hanged and burnt, the other two were preſſed to death. *Stow. Annal.*

Wee haue not heard of the hanging of any ſuch Church robbers in theſe our dayes, for *Sublata cauſa tollitur effectus*; the cauſe taken, or, if you will, ſtolne away, the effect will conſequently ceaſe: For what man will venture a turne at the Gallows, for a little ſmall ſiluer chalice, a beaten-out pulpit cuſhion, an ore-worne Communion-cloth, and a courſe Surpliſſe? theſe are all the riches and ornaments of the moſt of our Churches; and theſe are more, by the Surpliſſe, then by ſome of the Pariſhioners may bee thought perhaps fitting, to be allowed: ſuch is now the ſleight regard we haue of the decent ſetting forth of ſacred Religion. Of which a late writer,

Sacred Religion, mother of forme and feare,
How gorgeouſly ſometimes doſt thou ſit deckt? *Sam Daniell Muſophilus.*

What pompous vestments do we make thee weare?
What stately piles we prodigall erect?
How sweet perfum'd thou art, how shining cleare?
How solemnly obseru'd, with what respect?
Another time all plaine, and quite threed-bare;
Thou must haue all within, and nought without
Sit poorely without light; disrobd, no care
Of outward grace to amuze the poore deuout.
Powerlesse, vnfollowed, scarcely men can spare
Three necessarie rites to set thee out.
Either truth, goodnesse, vertue, are not still
The selfe same which they are; and alwayes one,
But alter to the proiect of our will;
Or we our actions make them wait vpon,
Putting them in the liuery of our skill,
And cast them off againe, when we haue done.

CHAP. X.

Of the rooting vp, taking away, erazing and defacing of Funerall Monuments in the reignes of King Henry *the eighth, and* Edward *the sixth. Of the care Queene* Elizabeth, *of famous memory, had, for the preseruation of the same. Her Proclamation in the second of her raigne against defacing of Monuments.*

Vide. Parl. An. 20. Ed 6 ca. 6.

TOward the latter end of the raigne of *Henry* the eight, and throughout the whole raigne of *Edward* the sixth, and in the beginning of Queene *Elizabeth*, certaine persons of euery County were put in authority to pull downe, and cast out of all Churches, Roodes, grauen Images, Shrines with their reliques, to which the ignorant people came flocking in adoration. Or any thing elsse, which (punctually) tended to idolatrie and superstition. Vnder colour of this their Commission, and in their too forward zeale, they rooted vp, and battered downe, Crosses in Churches, and Church-yards, as also in other publike places, they defaced and brake downe the images of Kings, Princes, and noble estates; erected, set vp, or pourtraied, for the onely memory of them to posterity, and not for any religious honour; they crackt a peeces the glasse-windowes wherein the effigies of our blessed Sauiour hanging on the Crosse, or any one of his Saints was depictured; or otherwise turned vp their heeles into the place where their heads vsed to be fixt; as I haue seene in the windowes of some of our countrey Churches. They despoiled Churches of their copes, vestments, Amices, rich hangings, and all other ornaments whereupon the story, or the pourtraiture, of Christ himselfe, or of any Saint or Martyr, was delineated, wrought, or embroidered; leauing Religion naked, bare, and vnclad; as *Dionysius* left *Iupiter* without a cloake, and *Æsculapius* without a beard. It will not seeme distastfull

distastfull, I hope, to my Reader, nor impertinent to this purpose, if I shall relate the story.

Dionysius a Tyrant of Sicilie, spoiled the Churches, and tooke away a cloake of gold from *Iupiter*, saying (scoffingly) a cloth-cloake was lighter for Summer and warmer for Winter; he tooke likewise away from *Æsculapius* his golden beard, saying it was a saucie part for him to haue a long beard, and his father *Apollo* to haue none. But this his scoffing sacriledge was punished in his sonne *Dionysius*, who was enforced to flie out of his owne kingdome; to trudge vp and downe like a runneagate, and in the end to leade a priuate life at Corinth. Seldome saith one, the children of them prosper, that scorne the false Gods, and beleeue not in the true God. And how the posteritie of these Commissioners haue prospered vpon earth, or how punished after death, God knowes all, howsoeuer by men somewhat in their passages hath beene obserued. For these hote-burning in zeale officers, got cloakes to hide their knauery, and beards to visard their hypocrisie, and thereby vnder a goodly pretence of reforming Religion, they preferred their priuate respects, and their owne enriching, before the honour of their Prince and countrey; yea and before the glory of God himselfe. *Camd. in Soff*

But the foulest and most inhumane action of those times, was the violation of Funerall Monuments. Marbles which couered the dead were digged vp, and put to other vses (as I haue partly touched before) Tombes hackt and hewne apeeces; Images or representations of the defunct, broken, crazed, cut, or dismembred, Inscriptions or Epitaphs, especially if they began with an *orate pro anima*, or concluded with *cuius animæ propitietur Deus*. For greedinesse of the brasse, or for that they were thought to bee Antichristian, pulled out from the Sepulchres, and purloined; dead carcases, for gaine of their stone or leaden coffins, cast out of their graues, notwithstanding this request, cut or engrauen vpon them, *propter misericordiam Iesu requiescant in pace*. These Commissioners, these τυμβωρυχοι, these Tombe-breakers, these graue-diggers, made such deepe and diligent search into the bottome of ancient Sepulchres, in hope there to finde (belike) some long-hidden treasure; hauing heard or read that *Hircanus ex Dauidis Sepulchro tria millia auri talenta eruit:* That *Hircanus* tooke three thousand talents of gold out of King *Dauids* Sepulchre; *Crimen Sacrilegio proximum*, a sinne the nearest vnto Sacriledge. Not so much for taking out the money, for *Aurum Sepulchris iustè detrahitur, vbi Dominus non habetur*, as for the drawing out, and dispersing abroad the bones, ashes, and other the sacred remaines of the dead. And hereupon the graue-takers, these gold-finders are called theeues, in old Inscriptions vpon Monuments. *Ioseph Antiq. Iud. l. 13. ca 15.* *Cod. Theod l 5.* *Cessi. d. l. 4.*

Plutoni sacrum munus ne attingite fures.

And in another place: *Abite hinc pessumi fures.*

But I haue gone further then my commission, thus then to returne.

This barbarous rage against the dead (by the Commissioners, and others animated by their ill exampl'e) continued vntill the second yeare of the raigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, of famous memory, who, to restraine such a sauage cruelty, caused this Proclamation (following) to bee published

throughout all her dominions; which after the imprinting thereof, shee signed (each one seuerally) with her owne hand-writing, as this was, which I had of my friend, Master *Humphrey Dyson*.

ELIZABETH.

A Proclamation against breaking or defacing of Monuments of Antiquitie, being set vp in Churches, or other publike places, for memory, and not for superstition.

THe Queenes Maiestie vnderstanding, that by the meanes of sundrie people, partly ignorant, partly malicious, or couetous; there hath been of late yeares spoiled and broken certaine ancient Monuments, some of metall, some of stone, which were erected vp aswell in Churches, as in other publike places within this Realme, onely to shew a memory to the posterity of the persons there buried, or that had beene benefactors to the building or dotations of the same Churches or publique places, and not to nourish any kinde of superstition. By which meanes, not onely the Churches, and places remaine at this present day spoiled, broken, and ruinated, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts, and the extinguishing of the honourable and good memory of sundry vertuous and noble persons deceased; but also the true vnderstanding of diuers Families in this Realme (who haue descended of the bloud of the same persons deceased) is thereby so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary to Iustice, besides many other offences that doe hereof ensue to the slander of such as either gaue, or had charge in times past onely to deface Monuments of idolatry and false fained images in Churches and Abbeyes. And therefore, although it be very hard to recouer things broken and spoiled: yet both to prouide that no such barbarous disorder bee hereafter vsed, and to repaire as much of the said Monuments as conueniently may be: Her Maiestie chargeth and commandeth all manner of persons hereafter to forbeare the breaking or defacing of any parcell of any Monument, or Tombe, or Graue, or other Inscription and memory of any person deceased, being in any manner of place; or to breake any image of Kings, Princes, or nobles Estates of this Realme, or of any other that haue beene in times past erected and set vp, for the onely memory of them to their posterity in common Churches, and not for any religious honour; or to breake downe and deface any Image in glasse-windowes in any Church, without consent of the Ordinary: vpon paine that whosoeuer shal herein be found to offend, to be committed to the next Goale, and there to remaine without baile or mainprise, vnto the next comming of the Iustices, for the deliuery of the said Goale; and then to be further punished by fine or imprisonment (besides the restitution or reedification of the thing broken) as to the said Iustices shall seeme meete; vsing therein the aduise of the Ordinary, and if neede shall bee, the aduise also of her Maiesties Councell in her Starre-chamber.

And for such as bee already spoiled in any Church, or Chappell, now standing

ſtanding: Her Maieſtie chargeth and commandeth, all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other Ordinaries, or Eccleſiaſticall perſons, which haue authoritie to viſit the Churches or Chappels; to inquire by preſentments of the Curates, Churchwardens, and certaine of the Pariſhoners, what manner of ſpoiles haue beene made, ſithens the beginning of her Maieſties raigne of ſuch Monuments; and by whom, and if the perſons be liuing, how able they be to repaire and reedifie the ſame; and thereupon to conuent the ſame perſons, and to enioyne them vnder paine of Excommunication, to repaire the ſame by a conuenient day, or otherwiſe, as the cauſe ſhall further require, to notifie the ſame to her Maieſties Councell in the Starre-chamber at Weſtminſter. And if any ſuch ſhall be found and conuicted thereof, not able to repaire the ſame; that then they bee enioyned to doe open penance two or three times in the Church, as to the qualitie of the crime and partie belongeth vnder like paine of Excommunication. And if the partie that offended bee dead, and the executours of the Will left, hauing ſufficient in their hands vnadminiſtred, and the offence notorious; The Ordinary of the place ſhall alſo enioyne them to repaire or reedifie the ſame, vpon like or any other conuenient paine, to bee deuiſed by the ſaid Ordinary. And when the offendour cannot be preſented, if it be in any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, which hath any reuenue belonging to it, that is not particularly allotted to the ſuſtentation of any perſon certaine, or otherwiſe, but that it may remaine in diſcretion of the gouernour thereof, to beſtow the ſame vpon any other charitable deed, as mending of high-wayes, or ſuch like; her Maieſtie enioyneth and ſtraightly chargeth the gouernours and companies of euery ſuch Church, to employ ſuch parcels of the ſaid ſums of any (as any wiſe may be ſpared) vpon the ſpeedy repaire or reedification of money ſuch Monuments ſo defaced or ſpoiled, as agreeable to the originall, as the ſame conueniently may be.

And where the couetouſneſſe of certaine perſons is ſuch, that as Patrons of Churches, or owners of the perſonages impropriated, or by ſome other colour or pretence, they do perſwade with the Parſon and Pariſhioners to take or throw downe the Bels of Churches and Chappels, and the lead of the ſame, conuerting the ſame to their priuate gaine, and to the ſpoiles of the ſaid places, and make ſuch like alterations, as thereby they ſeeke a ſlanderous deſolation of the places of prayer: Her Maieſtie (to whom in the right of the Crowne by the ordinance of Almighty God, and by the Lawes of this Realme, the defence and protection of the Church of this Realme belongeth) doth expreſly forbid any manner of perſon, to take away any Bels or lead of any Church or Chappell, vnder paine of impriſonment during her Maieſties pleaſure, and ſuch further fine for the contempt, as ſhall be thought meete.

And her Maieſtie chargeth all Biſhops and Ordinaries to enquire of all ſuch contempts done from the beginning of her Maieſties raigne, and to enioyne the perſons offending to repaire the ſame within a conuenient time. And of their doings in this behalfe, to certifie her Maieſties priuie Councell, or the Councell in the Starre-chamber at Weſtminſter, that order may be taken herein.

Yeuen at Windſor the xix of September the ſecond yeare of her Maieſties raigne.

God ſaue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in Pauls Churchyard by *Richard Iugge* and *Iohn Cawood*, Printers to the Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

This Proclamation was ſeconded by another, to the ſame purpoſe, in the fourteenth yeare of her Maieſties raigne, charging the Iuſtices of her Aſſiſe to prouide ſeuere remedie, both for the puniſhment and reformation thereof.

But theſe Proclamations tooke ſmall effect, for much what about this time, there ſprung vp a contagious broode of Sciſmatickes; who, if they might haue had their wills, would not onely haue robbed our Churches of all their ornaments and riches, but alſo haue laid them leuell with the ground; chooſing rather to exerciſe their deuotions, and publiſh their erronious doctrines, in ſome emptie barne, in the woods, or common fields, then in theſe Churches, which they held to be polluted with the abhominations of the whore of Babylon.

Beſides about that time theſe foreſaid wilfull Sectaries did penne, print, and ſpread abroad certaine ſeditious Pamphlets (as ſtill they doe) againſt our booke of Common Prayer; againſt all Eccleſiaſticall gouernment, and againſt all the rites and ceremonies vſed in this our orthodoxall Church of England; inuenting, out of their owne corkie braines, a new certaine noforme of Liturgie to themſelues; thereby to bring into the Church all diſorder and confuſion. Theſe Renegadoes are (at this day) diuided, and ſubdiuided into as many ſeuerall Sects, as there be ſeuerall Trades in the greateſt Market-towne. As into Browniſts, Barowiſts, Martiniſts, Propheſiers, Solifidians, Famelиſts, rigid Preciſians, Diſciplinarians, Iudaicall Thraskiſts, &c. and into a rable, numberleſſe.

Stow. Annal. out of a booke Intituled, Conſpiracie of pretended Reformation.

In the three and thirtieth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, the ſixteenth day of Iuly in the morning, *Edmund Coppinger* and *Henry Arthington*, repaired to one *Walkers* houſe neare vnto Broken warfe of London, where conferring with one of their Sect, named *William Hacket* of Owndale in the County of Northampton, Yeoman, they offered to anoint him king: But *Hacket* taking *Coppinger* by the hand, ſaid, You ſhall not need, for I haue beene already anointed in heauen by the holy Ghoſt himſelfe. Then *Coppinger* asked him what his pleaſure was to be done: Go your way both (ſaid he) and tell them in the citie, that Chriſt Ieſus is come with his fanne in his hand to iudge the earth. And if any man aske you where he is, tell them he lies at *Walkers* houſe by Broken-wharfe; and if they will not beleeue it, let them come and kill me if they can: for as truely as Chriſt Ieſus is in heauen, ſo truely is he come to iudge the world. Then *Coppinger* ſaid it ſhould be done forthwith: and thereupon went forward, and *Arthington* followed, but ere he could get downe the ſtaires, *Coppinger* had begun below in the houſe, to proclaime newes from heauen of exceeding great

great mercy: that Christ Iesus was come, &c. with whom *Arthington* also cried the same words aloude; following him along the streets from thence by Watling street, and Old Change toward Cheape; they both adding beyond their commission, Repent England, repent. After they had both thus come (with a mightie concourse of common multitude) with an vniforme cry into Cheape neare vnto the Crosse, and there finding the throng and preasse of people to increase about them, in such sort as they could not well passe further, nor be conueniently heard of them all as they desired: they got them vp into an emptie pease cart; wherein they stood not onely vpon the words of their former crie, but reading something out of a paper, they went more particularly ouer the office and calling of *Hacket*, how he represented Christ, by partaking a part of his glorified bodie, by his principall spirit, and by the office of seuering the good from the bad. And that they were two Prophets, the one of mercy, the other of iudgement, called and sent of God, to assist this their Christ *Hacket* in his great worke. These men were apprehended the same day. The 26. of July *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guiltie, as to haue spoken diuers most false and traiterous words against her Maiestie; to haue razed and defaced her Armes, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrument into that part which did represent the breast and heart. For the which he had iudgement, and on the 28. of Iuly, hee was brought from Newgate, to a gibbet by the Crosse in Cheape; where being moued to aske God and the Queene forgiuenesse, he fell to railing and cursing of the Queene, and began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maiestie of God. They had much ado to get him vp the ladder; where hee was hanged, and after bowelled and quartered. His execrable speeches and demeanure as well at his arraignment, as death, vtterly distained and blemished all his former seeming sanctitie, wherewith he had shroudly possessed the common people. Thus you see how easily ignorant people are seduced by false new doctrines, how suddenly they fall from true Religion into heresie, frenzie, and blasphemie; robbing the Church of all her due rites, and (as much as in them lies) God of his glory; which abuse, of these times, I leaue to be reformed by our reuerend Clergie.

On the next day (to make an end of the Story) *Edmund Coppinger* hauing wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell. And *Henry Arthington* lying in the Counter in Wood-street, submitting himselfe, writ a booke of repentance, and was deliuered; such was the end of these men (saith mine Authour) of whom the sillie people had receiued a very reuerend opinion, both for their sincere holinesse and sound doctrine.

And in the yeare 1612. Aprill 11. *Edward Wightman*, another peruerse heretique, was burned at Lichfield. This *Wightman* would faine haue made the people beleeue, that he himselfe was the holy Ghost, and immortall, with sundrie other most damnable opinions, not fit to bee mentioned amongst Christians. Yet for all this, this heretique had his followers. It is much to be wished that all backsliders from our Church, should be well looked vnto at the first: and not to runne on in their puritanicall opinions.

Of

Of the Shcismatiques of those times, and more especially of *Martin Marprelate*, these Rythmicall numbers following were composed.

Hic iacet vt pinus,
Nec Cæsar, nec Ninus,
Nec Petrus, nec Linus,
Nec Cœlestinus,
Nec magnus Godwinus,
Nec plus, nec minus,
Quam Clandestinus,
Miser ille Martinus;
Videte singuli.
O vos Martinistæ,
Et vos Brownistæ,
Et vos Barowistæ,
Et vos Atheistæ,
Et Anabaptistæ,
Et vos Haketistæ,
Et Wiggintonistæ,
Et omnes Sectistæ,
Quorum dux fuit iste,
Lugete singuli.
At Gens Anglorum,
Præsertim verorum,
Nec non qui morum,
Estis bonorum,
Inimici horum,
Vt est decorum,
Per omne forum
In secula seculorum,
Gaudete singuli.

¶ A certaine Northern Rimer also made these following Couplets vpon him and his seditious Pamphlets:

The Welchman is hanged,
Who at our Kirke flanged,
And at her state banged,
And brened are his buks.
And tho he be hanged;
Yet he is not wranged,
The de'ul has him fanged
In his kruked kluks:

His name was *Iohn Penry* a Welshman, a penner and a publisher of books, intituled, *Martin marre Prelate*, he was apprehended at Stepney, by the Vicar there, and committed to prison, and in the moneth of May 1593. hee was arraigned at the Kings bench in Westminster, condemned of Felonie, and afterward suddenly in an afternoone conuaied from the Gaile of the Kings Bench to Saint *Thomas Waterings*, and there hanged with a small audience of beholders, saith *Stow*.

Chap. XI.

Of the conuerſion of this our Nation from Paganiſme to Chriſtianity, including generally the Foundations of religious houſes in the ſame; and the pietie in the Primitiue times; both of religious and Lay perſons.

OF the conuerſion of this our Iſland, from Paganiſme to Chriſtianity, diuers authenticall Authors, both ancient and moderne, haue written at large: a little then of ſo much will ſuffice for this preſent Diſcourſe.

Chriſtiana doctrina ſexaginta octo plus minus annorum ſpacio, poſt paſſionem Domini noſtri Ieſu Chriſti, totum fere orbem peruagata eſt; within the ſpace of threeſcore and eight yeares, or thereabouts, after the death and paſſion of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, Chriſtian Religion was ſpread almoſt ouer the face of the whole world. And ſo fruitfull and famous was this ſpreading of the Goſpell, that *Baptiſta Mantuan*, a Chriſtian Poet, compares the increaſe thereof with that of *Noah*, thus alledging vnto it. *N. Harpſfield. Hiſt. Angl. Eccl. cap. 1. prim. ſex. ſeru.*

Sicut aquis quondam Noe ſua miſit in orbem
Pignora ſedatis, vt Gens humana per omnes
Debita calituum Patri daret orgia terras;
Sic ſua cum vellet Deus alta in regna reuerti,
Diſcipulos quoſdam tranſmiſit ad vltima mundi,
Littora, docturos Gentes, quo numina ritu
Sint oranda, quibus calum placabile Sacris.

As *Noah* ſent from the Arke his ſonnes, to teach
The Lawes of God vnto the world aright;
So Chriſt his Seruants ſent abroad to preach
The word of life, and Goſpell to each wight:
No place lay ſhadowed from that glorious Light.
The fartheſt Iſles, and Earths remoteſt bounds.
Embrac'd their Faith, and ioy'd at their ſweet ſounds.

Now to ſpeake of the conuerſion of this Iſland out of a nameleſſe Authour, who writes a booke *De regnis & Gentibus ad Chriſti fidem conuerſis*, thus: A Manuſcript in the Earle of Exceſters voluminous Library.

Prima Prouinciarum omnium (ſicut antiquiſſimi Hiſtoriarum Scriptores memoriæ prodidere, quorum etiam authoritatem M. A. Sabellicus inter noſtræ ætatis recentiores eſt ſequutus) Britannia Inſula, publico conſenſu, Chriſti fidem accepit.

The firſt of all Prouinces or farre countries (as ancient Hiſtoriographers haue deliuered to memory; whoſe authority *M. A. Sabellicus*, one amongſt the late writers of our age, doth principally follow) this Iſland of Britaine, by common conſent, receiued the Chriſtian faith. The glorious Goſpell of Ieſus Chriſt (ſaith *Gildas Albanius*, ſurnamed the wiſe, the moſt ancient of our Britiſh Hiſtorians) which firſt appeared to the world in the later time of *Tyberius Cæſar*, did euen then ſpread his bright beames vpon this frozen *Gild. de excid. Brit.*

Iſland

Iſland of Britaine. And it is generally receiued for a truth, that *Ioſeph* of Arimathea (who buried the body of our Sauiour Chriſt) laid the foundation of our faith in the Weſt parts of this kingdome, at the place, or little Iſland, as then called Aualon, now Glaſtenbury; where he with twelue diſciples his aſſiſtants, preached the Goſpell of life vnto the Iſlanders, and found meanes there to build a Church or Oratorie of wreathen wands, as alſo a little cell thereunto adioyning; and this was the firſt religious houſe dedicated to the ſeruice of the true God in all Britaine: and theſe religious men the firſt beginners or founders of that famous fenny-ſeated Monaſtery, which is partly ſtanding at this day, of which more hereafter, when I come to ſpeake of the religious Foundations in Somerſetſhire. In the meane while will you reade what our countreyman *Iohn Capgraue* (in his Catalogue of Engliſh Saints) writes of *Ioſephs* comming into this kingdome. Thus in Engliſh.

Ioſeph with his ſonne *Ioſephes* (ſaith he) and ten more of his aſſiſtants, ſent hither by *Philip* the Apoſtle out of France, for the inhabitants ſaluation, preached zealouſly, and without feare, the true and liuely faith; *Aruiragus* as then ſwaying the Scepter of this land. The which *Aruiragus*, howſoeuer he was vnwilling at the firſt, to giue them entertainment, or to heare them preach any doctrine repugnant to the traditions of his predeceſſours, yet becauſe they came from ſuch a farre remote countrey as the holy Land, and that he ſaw their ciuill behauiour, their ſanctitie, and ſtrict courſe in the manner of their life and conuerſation, he gaue them a certaine Iſland to inhabite, in the Weſt part of his dominions, all compaſſed about with lakes and ſtanding waters, called Ynſwitrim, or the glaſſie Iſle; of which (ſaith he) a certaine Metrician made this Tetraſtich.

Intrat Analoniam duodena caterua virorum,
Flos Arimathie Ioſeph eſt primus eorum.
Ioſephes ex Ioſeph genitus patrem comitatur,
Hijs alijſque decem ius Glaſconie propriatur.

George Owen Harry, in his Pedigrees, vpon report from others, ſaith, *Ioſeph* brought ouer with him his ſiſter *Eurgaine*, who afterwards married a Britaine, whoſe name was *Starklos*.

Iohn Harding, in his Chronicle of England, will haue fourteene to accompany *Ioſeph* in this iourney, and that amongſt many Britaines conuerted by them to the Chriſtian faith; *Aruiragus* the king was one, to whom *Ioſeph* gaue a ſhield of the Armes, which now we call S. *George* his Armes; ſuch are the rimes in the Engliſh of thoſe dayes, two hundred yeares ſince or thereabouts.

Cap. 47. & 48.

——Ioſeph *full holy and full wyſe*
Of Arymathie wyth his felowes fourtene,
Into this lond then came and gaue contene
In Bretayne then this Ioſeph *dyd conuerte*
Brytons, as how to know the incarnacyon,
Afore that Paynyms, and alſo peruerte
He taught them of his conuerſacyon,
Of his paſsyon, and his reſurrectyon.

Wyth other thynges as the Chronycler ſayth,
That apperteyneth to Chriſtes fayth.
Ioſeph *conuerted king* Aruiragus
By hys prechyng, to knowe the lawe deuyne,
And baptyzed hym as written hath Nennius
The Cronycler in Bretayn tongue full fyne.
And to Chryſt lawe made hym enclyne.
And gaue hym a ſheld of ſiluer whyte,
A croſſe endlong, and ouertwhart full perfyte.
Theſe Armes were vſed throughout all Bretayn
For a common ſygne eche manne to know his nacyon
From enemyes, whiche now we call certayn,
Saint Georges *Armes by Nenius enformacyon.*
And thus theſe Armes by Ioſephs *creacyon,*
Full long afore Saint George *was generate*
Were worſhcipt here of mykell elder date.

The ſeeds of true Religion thus ſowne by the ſaid *Ioſeph* and his aſſociates; neare or vpon (for about this accompt there is ſome difference amongſt writers) the yeare of our Sauiour Chriſt one hundred and foureſcore, *Lucius* (ſurnamed *Leuer Maur*, which ſignifies great brightneſſe) king of the Britaines; vpon his requeſt made to *Eleutherius* Biſhop of Rome (for as then, and many yeares after, the title of Pope was altogether vnknowne) two learned Diuines were ſent vnto him from the ſaid Biſhop, at whoſe hands he receiued the lauer of baptiſme. And ſo it fell out (our Hiſtories ſay) that not onely his wife and family accompanied him in that happie courſe, but Nobles alſo and Commons, Prieſts and people, high and low, euen all the people within his Territories. And that generally all their Idols were then defaced; the Temples of them conuerted into Churches, for the ſeruice of God, the liuings of their idolatrous Prieſts appointed for the maintenance of the Prieſts of the Goſpell: and that inſtead of 25. Flamines or high Prieſts of their idols, there were ordained 25 Biſhops, as alſo for three Archflamines, three Archbiſhops, whereof one was ſeated at London, another at Yorke, and a third at Caerlion vpon the riuer Vske in Wales. Of all which will it pleaſe you peruſe a few lines penned by my foreſaid Author, *Iohn Harding*.

Nen. Bana. hiſt. ſua gentis.

Godwin de com. Brita.

In the yere of Chriſtes incarnacyon,
An hundryd foureſcore and tenne,
Eleuthery *the firſt, at ſupplicacyon*
Of Lucius, *ſente hym twoo holy menne,*
That called wer * *Faggan and Duuyen,*
That baptyzed hym and all his realme throughoute,
With hertes glad, and laboure deuoute.
Thei taught the ſolke, the lawe of Chriſt eche daye,
And halowed all the temples in Chriſtes name.
All mawment, and Idoles caſte awaye
Through all Bretayn, of all falſe Goddes the ſame,
The Temples, Flamines the Idoles for to ſhame,

* *Feganus and Damianus.*

Thei

Thei halowed eke and made Bishoppes Sees,
Twenty and eight at diuers grete citees,
Of three Archflamines, thei made Archbishoprikes
One at London, Troynouant that hight,
For all Logres, with lawes full authentikes
To rule the Church and Christentee in right.
Another at Carlyon a towne of might,
For all Cambre; at Ebranke the thirde
From Trent North, for Albany is kide.

A Manuscript in the Heralds office.

Robert the Monke of Glouceſter, an old rimer, who writes the language of our fathers about foure hundred yeares ſince, doth ſummarily thus tell you, how *Ioſeph* planted, and *Lucius* eſtabliſhed the doctrine of Chriſt in this our kingdome of Britaine. His lines you will ſay are neither ſtrong nor ſmooth; yet perhaps they may giue your palate variety: and as you like them, you ſhall haue more hereafter.

Lucie Coeles ſone aſtur hym kyng was
To fore hym in Engelond Chreſtondom non nas
For he heard. *hurde oſte miracles at Rome,*
And in meny anothur ſtede, that *yat thurgh Chriſtene men come.*
He wilnede anon in hys herte to take. *ſong Chriſtendom.*
Therfor meſſagers wyth good letters he choſe. *nom,*
That to the pape Eleutherie haſteliche wende;
And yat he to hym and his menne xpendom ſende.
And yat he myghte ſerwy God he wilned muche therto
And ſeyd he wold noght be glad er hit wer ydo.
Tho ye Pape hurde thes twey hely men: he ſende, although.
Phagan and Damian hys ſoul to amende. Elianus and Medanicus two learned Clerks ſent by Lucius to Rome.
The ryghte beleue to teche; and yaſ him xpendom
That ſolke faſte aboute wide ther to com.
Thys was an hundryd ſixti yer and too
Aſtur God was ybore, this dede was ydoo,
Thus come lo xpendom into Brutayne lond.
But ther wer erſt ſom preneliche xpendom had de ſond,
As atte the plas of Glaſtyngbury Ioſeph of Arimathie,
Liued ther in Chriſtes lay wyth hij companie:
Ther wer tho in Brutayne falſe lawes to lere,
Eyght and twenty cheſe ſtedes Byſhopriches as hit were,
And thre Erchtemples as hit wer heyghest of echon,
London, and Ebrackwike, and therto Caerlyon.
The King and other hely men deſtruyde hem alle yſere,
And eyghte and twenty Biſhops in hure ſtede dude rere.
And the Erchbiſhopes ther, &c.

A little more in another place to the ſame purpoſe, if you be not already weary of reading thus much.

The Pape Eleutherie that ſende huder furſt Chreſtendom,
Was the XIII Pape that aſtur Peter com:

The

The deſcyples yat he huder ſende xpendom to bring
By leſte in wilderneſſe aſtur hure prechyng
*That * me * clupeth Glaſtyngbury that deſert was tho*
And ther by come Monckes and nome to hem mo
Phagan and Damian chief of hem wer
And othur mo that loued beſt to liue and dwelle ther
Becaus that Ioſeph of Arimathie and hys felowes twelue
Thulk plas choſen had to wonne ther by hem ſelue.
And ther wyth hure own honds had rerde a Church
*Of hurdles and of yerds as * hij * coud worche*
And held ther by hem ſelf the law of xpendom
And yat was longe er xpendom to kyng Lucie com.

* men.
* nameth.
* they.
* could.

The foundation of the famous Colledge of Bangor in Wales is aſcribed to this king *Lucius*; in which ſo many hundreds of Monkes liued deuoutly, and religiouſly, by the labour of their owne hands, according to this peece of my foreſaid Author.

In the Citie of Bangor a gret hous tho was,
*And ther vndya * vij * cellens and ther of ther nas*
That CCC Monckes hadde othur mo
And alle by hure trauayle lyuede; loke now if they do ſo.

Seuen cels, or ſeuen portions which had euery one a ſeuerall head or ruler ouer them.

From the time of king *Lucius* vntill the entrance of *Auſtin* the Monke, called the Engliſhmens Apoſtle, which was foure hundred and ſome few yeares, the Chriſtan faith was alwayes both taught and embraced in this Iſland; notwithſtanding the continuall perſecutions of the Romanes, Huns, Picts, and Saxons, which laſt, made ſuch deſolation in the outward face of the Church, that they droue the Chriſtian Biſhops into the deſarts of Cornwall and Wales; by whoſe labours the Goſpell was plentifully propagated amongſt thoſe vaſt mountaines; and thoſe parts aboue all other made glorious, by the multitudes of their holy Saints and learned Teachers. Of which a nameleſſe Author mentioned by *Speed. Hiſt. cap 9.*

Sicut erat celebris cultu numeroque Deorum;
Cum Iouis imperium ſtaret, Britannica tellus;
Sic vbi terreſtres cœlo deſcendit ad oras
Expectata ſalus, patribus fuit inclyta ſanctis.
Qui Neptunicolum campos, & Canibrica rura
Coryneaſque caſas loca deſolata, colebant.

As were the Britaines famous for their zeale
To Gentile Gods, whiles ſuch they did adore;
So, when the Heau'ns to Earth did Truth reueale,
Bleſſ'd was that Land with Truth and Learning ſtore.
Whence Britiſh plaines and Cambrias deſert ground,
And Cornewalls crags, with glorious Saints abound.

About the yeare ſix hundred, Chriſtian Religion in this Iſland, being almoſt totally eclipſed by ſeuerall perſecutions, Pope *Gregory* the firſt, being zealouſly moued for the reconuerſion of this Engliſh Nation, ſent hither

Auſtin the Monke, with other his aſſociates; to kindle anew the ſparkes of Chriſtianity, which were couered in the cinders of Pagans deſolation. The ſtory is frequent, and I ſhall often touch vpon it. *Ethelbert* being as then king of Kent, receiued holy Baptiſme by the ſaid *Auſtin*, being principally induced thereunto, by *Berta* his wife and Queene, a Chriſtian, daughter to *Chilperuk* king of France. Chriſtianity being thus receiued by him, the moſt potent king of the Saxons.

Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.
The good example of the King
His people all to Chriſt did bring.

The ſucceeding Saxon kings followed his heauenly ſteps, endeauouring in all they might, to ouerthrow the Synagogue of Satan, by breaking downe the abhominable idols throughout the whole Iſland. *Edwyne* king of Northumberland; *Carpenwald*, king of the Eaſt-Engliſh; *Sebert* king of the Eaſt-Saxons, *Kynigilds* king of the Weſt-Saxons, *Peda* king of the Mercians: *Ethelulphe* king of the South-Saxons, in the ſpace of not much aboue threeſcore yeares, after the conuerſion of King *Ethelbert*, were conuerted (God ſo wrought with them) from Paganiſme and Idolatrie, vnto the beleefe and worſhip of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt: and the Chriſtian faith was publikely preached in all their dominions. Theſe and other the Saxon kings for ſanctity of life are ranked before all the Kings and Potentates of the world. For ſuch was their feruent zeale in Religion, that he thought himſelfe moſt happie, who in pious acts, hard penance, wearie pilgrimages, and retired ſolitude, ſpent the various courſe of life, which moued many of them to exchange a pallace royall, and a Scepter imperiall, for a poore cell and a Monkiſh ſtaffe; to forſake their owne kingdome, and to liue as pilgrimes in a forraine countrey; to loſe their owne liues in warlike oppoſition againſt Pagans and Infidels, thereby to liue in heauen amongſt the noble army of Martyrs; and laſtly, it moued them and other great perſonages, following their pious examples, to erect and amplie endow religious foundations, as Churches, Chappels, Schooles, Colledges, and Monaſteries; for the preaching and further propagating of the Chriſtian faith. As you may ſee in the ſequell of theſe intended labours. Whoſe charters did euer end with an execrable curſe to all thoſe which by any manner of meanes ſhould demoliſh or ouerthrow any of ſuch their ſacred ſtructures, or infringe, alienate, or diminiſh any of their immunities, or yearely reuenewes. Likewiſe fearefull comminations and excommunications were threatned and thundred out againſt thoſe which ſhould ſcorne, abuſe, deceiue, or craftily entrap any one, either of the ſecular, or Monaſticall orders; and a benediction diuulged, and granted to all thoſe by whom they ſhould bee honoured, reuerenced, rewarded, and haue their liuelihoods further enricht: concluding with a promiſe to defend theſe religious Votaries, from the perſecution of all humane enemies; and to maintaine their liberties, freedomes, and priuiledges from the vſurpation of any ſecular power.

Their donations were ſometime in meeter or rime, with the names of a number of witneſſes, whereunto the ſigne of the croſſe was euer added; the

the forme of which you may reade hereafter: but the moſt of theſe their important writings were in proſe, and many of them wondrous ſhort. For example, King *Athelſton* giues a certaine plow-land and other profits to the Prieſt of the Church of high Bickington in Denſhire, in theſe words which I had from my friend, Maſter *Triſtram Riſdon* that countrey man.

Ich Athelſton Konyng, Greme of hys home,
Yif and grant to ye Preſtes of thus chyrche,
On Yok of my lond freliche to hold: wodd in
My holt hous to build; bit gras for alle hys
beaſtes, vewel for hys herth* pannage*
For Sow and Puggis World out end.

* fewell for his fire.
* corn for ſwine and pigs.

To the gouernment of theſe foreſaid holy Fabricks, and their reuenues, ſuch men were choſen as were the beſt learned, and moſt eminent for integritie of life. The Prieſts conſecrated by the impoſition of hands; and appointed to ſay prayers, adminiſter the Sacraments, inſtruct the Chriſtians which daily increaſed; and to execute all ſuch offices as belonged to a ſacred Biſhop or venerable Paſtour, were in ſuch high and holy repute amongſt the lay-people, as that when any of them were eſpied abroad, they would flocke preſently about him, and with all reuerence humbly beſeech his Beniſons, either by ſigning them with the croſſe, or in holy prayers for them. And further (ſaith *Bede*) it was the manner in thoſe primitiue times, of the people of England, that when any of the Clergie, or any prieſt came to a village, they would all by and by, at his calling, come together, to heare the word, and willingly hearken to ſuch things as were ſaid, and more willingly follow in workes, ſuch things as they could heare and vnderſtand. A wonderfull order of pietie both in prieſt and people. *Lib. 4 cap. 27.*

Chaucer in the prologue, to his Canterbury Tales, giues vs the character of a religious and learned prieſt, who in his holy actions did imitate the example of the Clergie of theſe times, whereof I haue ſpoken; but ſuch were not to be had by the dozens in his dayes, as by his writings appeares.

The Parſone.

A good manne there was of religioun,
And was a poore Parſone of a toun:
But rich he he was of holy thought and werke
He was eke a lerned manne and a clerke,
That Chriſtes Goſpels truly would preach,
His Pariſhens deuoutly would he teach.
Benigne he was and wonder diligent,
And in adverſitie full patient.
And ſoch one he was proued oft * ſithes,
Full loth were him to curſe for his tithes,
But rather would he yeuen out of doubt,
Vnto his poore Pariſhens all about,
Both of his offring and of his ſubſtaunce,
He couthe in little thing haue ſuffiſaunce.
Wide was his pariſh and houſes fer aſander,
But he ne left neither for raine ne thonder,

* times.

In sikenesse ne in mischiefe for to visite
The ferdest in his Parish, moch or lite,
Vpon his feete, and in his hand a stafe:
This noble example to his shepe he yafe,
That first he wrought, and afterward taught,
Out of the Gospell he the words caught,
And this figure he added eke thereto;
That if gold rust what should iron do?
For yef a priest be foule, on whom wee trust,
No wonder is a * leude man to rust:
And shame it is, if a priest take kepe,
To see a shitten Shepherd, and a cleane shepe:
Well ought a priest, ensample for to yeue
By his clennesse, how his shepe should liue.
He set not his benefice to hire,
And let his shepe acomber in the mire,
And renne to London, to sainct Poules
To seken him a Chauntrie for soules:
Or with a brother hede to be withold:
But kept at home and kept well his fold,
So that the wolfe made him not miscary,
He was a shepherd, and not a mercenary.
And though he holy were, and vertuous,
He was not to sinfull men despiteous,
Ne of his speech daungerous ne digne,
But in his teaching discrete and benigne,
To drawne folke to heauen, with faireneſſe,
By good ensample, this was his besinesse.
But if he were any persone obstinate,
Whether he were of high or low estate,
Him would he snibbe sharply for the nouis,
A better priest I know no where non is.
He wayted after no pompe ne reuerence,
Ne maked him no spiced conscience;
But Christes lore, and his Apostles twelue
He taught, but first he folowed it him selue.

* ignorant.

Bed. l. 1 ca. 16.

The Monasticall orders likewise in that age, serued God in continuall prayer, watching, and fasting, and preaching the word of life to as many as they could, despising the commodities of this world, as things none of theirs, taking of them whom they instructed, onely so much as might serue their necessities; liuing themselues according to that they taught to others, being euer ready to suffer, both troubles, yea and death it selfe, in defence of the truth that they taught.

Bed. li. 3 ca. 16.

And in another place, speaking of the religious and lay-people in the North countrey; They had no money (saith he) but cattell, for if they tooke any money of rich men, by and by they gaue it to poore people. Neither was it needfull that either money should be gathered, or houses prouided for

for the receiuing and entertainment of the worshipfull and wealthy, who neuer came then to Church, but onely to pray and heare the word of God. The King himselfe, when occasion serued to come thither, came accompanied onely with fiue or sixe persons, and after prayer ended, departed. But if by chance it fortuned, that any of the Nobilitie, or of the worshipfull, refreshed themselues in the Monasteries, they contented themselues with the religious mens fare and poore pittens, looking for no other cates aboue the ordinary and daily diet. For then those learned men and rulers of the Church, sought not to pamper the panch, but to saue the soule; not to please the world, but to serue God.

Wherefore it came then to passe, that euen the habite of religious men was at that time had in great reuerence; so that where any of the Clergie or religious person came, he should bee ioyfully receiued of all men, like the seruant of God. Againe, if any were met going on iourney, they ranne vnto him, and making low obeysance, desired gladly to haue his benediction either by hand or by mouth. Also if it pleased them to make any exhortation as they passed by, euery man gladly and desirously hearkened vnto them. Vpon the Sondayes ordinarily the people flocked to the Church, or to Monasteries, not for belly-cheare, but to heare the word of God: And if any Priest came by chance abroad into the village, the inhabitants thereof would gather about him, and desire to haue some good lesson or collation made vnto them. For the Priests, and other of the Clergie in those dayes, vsed not to come abroad into villages, but onely to preach, to baptise, to visit the sicke, or (to speake all in one word) for the cure of soules. Who also at that time were so farre from the infection of couetousnesse and ambition, that they would not take territories and possessions toward the building of Monasteries, and erecting of Churches, but through the earnest suite, and almost forced thereunto by noble and wealthy men of the world: which custome in all points hath remained a long time after (saith he) in the Clergie of Northumberland.

No lesse feruent in deuotion, and austere in strictnesse of life, in these dayes, were the religious Votaries of the female sex. I had almost forgotten (saith *Capgraue*) (in the prologue to his booke of the English Saints) the company of sacred virgines, which like lillies amongst thornes, despising all carnall pleasures, with all the great pompe and riches of the world (many of them being kings daughters) did in all chastitie, pouertie, and humilitie, adhere onely to their Sauiour Iesus Christ, their celestiall Bridegroome, for whose sake (as in this subsequent Treatise will be shewne) they did vndergo many exquisite torments, and in the end were glorified with a crowne of martyrdome. *Deus ex sexu elegens infirmiore vt fortia mundi confunderent.*

In a Lieger booke belonging sometime to the Abbey of Rufford, I finde these verses following of the constant sufferings of certaine virgine martyrs. *Mss. in bib. Cotton.*

Quid de virginibus dignum loquere, aspice fidem,
Fides ob veram fert mala multa fidem,
Huic ardens lectus solidum subuertere fidem
Nec mors ipsa potest, cui Deus ardor inest. *S. Tecla.*
Tecla feras, Agathes Ergastula, vulnera vicit *S. Agatha.*
Margarita, truces virgo Lucia duces. *S. Margaret.* *S. Lucie.*

S. Sistey. S. Agnes.

Balnea Cecilie feruentia nil nocuere,
Agneti nocuit flamma furorque nichil.
Nil etas, nil mundus eis, nil obfuit hostis
Cuncta domant, superant infima, summa tenent.
His ornamentis fulget Domus Omnipotentis.

C. in Cheshire.

But I will conclude this Chapter with the words of *Camden*, speaking of the Monasticall life and profession.

The profession of this Monasticall life (saith he) began when Pagan Tyrants enraged against Christians, pursued them with bloudy persecutions. For then good deuout men, that they might serue God in more safety and security, withdrew themselues into the vast wildernesses of Egypt, and not (as the Painims are wont with open mouth to giue it out) for to enwrap themselues willingly in more miseries becausse they would not be in miserie.

Where they scattered themselues among mountaines and desarts, liuing in caues and little cells, here and there in holy meditations. At first solitary and alone: whereupon in Greeke they were called *Monachi*, that is, Monkes: but after they thought it better (as the sociable nature of mankinde required) to meete together at certaine times to serue God, and at length they began to cohabite and liue together for mutuall comfort, rather then like wilde beasts to walke vp and downe in the desarts. Their profession was to pray, and by the labour of their owne hands to get liuing for themselues, and maintenance for the poore, and withall they vowed pouerty, obedience, and chastitie. *Athanasius* first brought this kinde of Monkes, consisting of lay-men, into the West-Church. Whereunto after that Saint *Austen* in Afrike, Saint *Martin* in France, and *Congell* (one of the Colledge of Bangor) in Britaine and Ireland, had adioyned the function of regular Clergie. It is incredible how farre and wide they spread, how many and how great Cœnobies were built for them, so called of their communion of life: as also Monasteries, for that they kept still a certaine shew of solitarie liuing: and in those dayes none were more sacred and holy then they, and accordingly they were reputed; considering how by their prayers to God, by their example, doctrine, labour, and industrie, they did exceeding much good, not onely to themselues, but also to all mankinde. But as the world grew worse and worse, so those their holy manners, as one said, *rebus cesserе secundis*, that is, Gaue backward in time of prosperitie.

But of the pietie of religious professours in the Primitiue times, of the sanctitie of British and Saxon Kings, of their Queenes, and issue royall; as also of other persons of exemplarie zeale and holy conuersation; I doe speake hereafter in particular, as I come to the places of their interments.

Chap. XII.

Of the fall or backsliding as well of religious persons, as of lay-people from the foresaid zealous ardour of pietie.

THis heate of deuotion, which I haue spoken of, continued not long in this Island. For as the Clergie and other religious orders, grew rich in faire

faire buildings, proud furniture, and ample reuenues, ſo they daily increaſed in all kindes of diſorders; which was no ſooner perceiued, but put in practiſe by the Laitie: our kings declined from their former ſanctitie, and (which the worſt was) after their examples, many others (eſpecially of the Nobilitie) did follow their licentious traces. Examples of Princes being alwayes of greater force then other lawes, to induce the people to good or to euill. *Nam hæc conditio Principum, vt quicquid faciunt præcipere videantur.* *Quint. declam. 4*

To proue as much as I haue ſpoken. In the yeare of Grace, 747 *Cuthbert* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the counſell of *Boniface* Biſhop of Mentz, called a Conuocation at Cliffe beſide Rocheſter, to reforme the manifold enormities wherewith the Church of England at that time was ouergrowne. Our kings forſaking the companie of their owne wiues, in thoſe dayes delighted altogether in harlots, which were for the moſt part Nunnes. The reſt of the Nobilitie following their example, trode alſo the ſame trace. The Biſhops likewiſe, and other of the Clergie, that ſhould haue beene a meanes of the reforming theſe faults in others, were themſelues no leſſe faultie; ſpending their times either in contentions and brables, or elſe in luxurie and voluptuouſneſſe, hauing no care of ſtudy, and ſeldome or neuer preaching. Whereby it came to paſſe, that the whole land was ouerwhelmed, with a moſt darke and palpable miſt of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of wickedneſſe and impietie, in all ſorts of people. In which Conuocation, after long conſultation with thoſe his Biſhops, or Suffraganes, and the reſt of the Clergie which were holden in greateſt eſteeme for their learning, in number thirtie, for the reformation of theſe horrible abuſes, endeauouring thereby (like a good Paſtour) to turne away the wrath of God which ſeemed to hang ouer this land, and to threaten thoſe plagues which not long after fell vpon it, when the Danes inuaded the ſame. *Godwin. Preſul. Aug. in vit. Cut. Will. Malmſ. de geſtis Pont. lib. 1. de Epiſ. Dorober.*

Edgar, ſurnamed the peaceable, King of England in the yeare, 969. called together his Biſhops, and other of his Clergie, to whom hee made this or the like Oration, as followeth.

Forſomuch as our Lord hath magnified his mercy to worke with vs it is meete (moſt reuerend Fathers) that with worthy workes we anſwer his innumerable benefits: for neither by our owne ſword poſſeſſe we the earth, and our owne armes hath not ſaued vs; but his right hand and his holy arme; for that he hath beene pleaſed with vs. Meete therefore it is, that we ſubmit both our ſelues and our ſoules to him, that hath put all things vnder our feet; and that we diligently labour that they whom he hath made ſubiect vnto vs, may bee made ſubiect vnto his lawes. And truly it is my part to rule the Laitie, with the law of equitie, to doe iuſt iudgement betwixt man and his neighbours, to puniſh Church-robbers, to repreſſe rebels, to deliuer the weake from the hands of his ſtronger; the poore and needie from them that ſpoile them. And it alſo belongeth to my care, to haue conſideration to the health, quietneſſe, or peace of the Miniſters of the Church, the flocke of Monkes, the companies of Virgines, and to prouide the things needfull for them. The examining of whoſe manners belongeth vnto you, if they liue chaſtly, if they behaue themſelues honeſtly towards *Alfrid. Rivall. a Miſſ in tib. Cot. Stow. Annal.*

wards them which bee abroad, if in diuine seruice they bee carefull, if in teaching the people diligent, if in feeding sober, if moderate in apparell, if in iudgement they be discreet. If you had cured these things by prudent scrutinie (by your licence I speake O reuerend Fathers) such horrible and abhominable things of the Clerkes had not come to our eares. I omit to speake, that their Crowne is not large, nor their rounding conuenient, but wantonnesse in apparell, insolencie in behauiour, filthinesse in words, doe bewray the madnesse of the inward man. Furthermore, how great negligence is there in the Diuines, when in the holy Vigils, they will scarce vouchsafe to be present, when at the holy solemnities of the diuine-seruice, they seeme to bee gathered together to play and to laugh, rather then to sing.

I will speake that which good men lament, and euill men laugh at. I will speake with sorrow (if so be it may be spoken) how they flow in banquettings, in chambering and wantonnesse, that now Clerkes houses may bee thought to be brothell houses of harlots, and an assembly of plaiers. There is dice, there is dancing and singing, there is watching till midnight, with crying and shouting. Thus the patrimony of Kings, the almes of Princes, yea (and that more is) the price of that precious bloud is ouerthrowne. Had our fathers therefore for this purpose emptied their treasures? hath the Kings bountifulnesse giuen lands and possessions to Christian Churches for this end? that Clerkes harlots should be pampered with delicious dainties, that riotous guests may be prepared for; that hounds and hawkes, and such like toyes may be gotten. Of this the Souldiers cry out, the common people murmure, the iesters and scoffers sing and dance, and you regard it not; you spare it, you dissemble it. Where is the sword of *Leuy*, and zeale of *Simeon*, which killed the circumcised Sichimites, being the figure of them that defile the Church of Christ, with polluted acts, abusing *Iacobs* daughter as an harlot? Where is the spirit of *Moses*, that spared not his household, kinsfolke worshipping the head of the calfe? Where is the dagger of *Phinees* the Priest, who killing him that played the harlot with the Madianite, with this holy emulation pacified Gods wrath? where is the spirit of *Peter*, by whose power couetousnesse is destroyed, and Simoniall heresie condemned? Endeauour to imitate, O ye Priests in God: It is time to rise against them that haue broken the Law of God. I haue *Constantines*, you haue *Peters* sword in your hands, let vs ioyne right hands, let vs couple sword to sword, that the Leapers may bee cast out of the Church, that the hallowed place of our Lord may bee purged, and the sonnes of *Leui* may minister in the Church. Go to carefully, I beseech you, lest it repent vs to haue done that which we haue done, and to haue giuen that which wee haue giuen, if we shall see that not to be spent in Gods seruice, but on the riotousnesse of most wicked men, though vnpunished libertie. Let the reliques of holy Saints, which they scorne, and the reuerend Altars before which they rage, moue you: Let the maruellous deuotion of our Ancestours moue you, whose almes the Clerkes furie abuseth, &c. To you I commit this businesse, that both by Bishoplie censure, and kingly authority, filthie liuers may be cast out of the Church, and they that liue in order may be brought in.

Not

Not long after, to wit, in the raigne of *Etheldred*, commonly called, The vnready, it was foretold by an holy Anchorite; that forsomuch as the people of this Nation were giuen ouer to all drunkennesse, treason, and carelesnesse of Gods house; first by Danes, then by Normans, and last of all by the Scots they should be ouercome. Of which hereafter. *Hen. Hunting. l. 6.*

Edward the Confessor, whilest he lay sicke of that sickenesse whereof he died, after he had remained for two dayes speechlesse, on the third day lying for a time in a slumber, or soft sleepe, at the time of his waking, he fetched a deepe sigh, and thus said. O Lord God Almightie, if this be not a vaine fantasticall illusion, but a true vision which I haue seene, grant me space to vtter the same vnto these that stand here present, or else not. And herewith hauing his speech perfect, he declared how he had seene two Monkes stand by him, as he thought, whom in his youth he knew in Normandie to haue liued godly, and died Christianly. These religious men (said he) protesting to me that they were the messengers of God, spake these words. Because the chiefe gouernours of England, the Bishops, and Abbots, are not the ministers of God, but the deuils, the Almighty God hath deliuered this kingdome for one yeare and a day into the hands of the enemy, and wicked spirits shall walke abroad through the whole land. And when I made answer that I would declare these things to the people, and promised on their behalfe, that they should doe penance in following the example of the Ninuites: they said againe, that it would not be, for neither should the people repent, nor God take any pitie vpon them. And when is there hope to haue an end of these miseries? said I: Then said they, when a greene tree is cut in sunder in the middle, and the part cut off, is carried three acres breadth from the stocke, and returning againe to the stoale, shall ioyne therewith, and begin to bud and beare fruit after the former manner, by reason of the sap renewing the accustomed nourishment, then (wee say) may there bee hope that such euils shall cease and diminish. With these words of the dying king, though many that stood by were strucke with feare; yet *Stig* and the Church-chopper, Archbishop of Canterbury, made but a iest thereof, saying, that the old man doted, and raued now in his sickenesse. Neuertheless within the same yeare the truth of this propheticall dreame or vision did plainly appeare. When the conquerour *William* seized into his hands, to glue vnto the Normans, the most part of euery mans possessions in England; tooke from the Bishops Sees all their ancient priuiledges and freedomes, bereaued all the Monasteries and Abbies of their gold and siluer, sparing neither Shrine, nor Challice, appropriating the said religious houses, with their reuenues to himselfe, degrading and depriuing as well Bishops, as Abbats of their seats and honours, and detaining many of them in prison during their liues, that others of his owne followers might bee placed in their roomes. By which meanes there was scarce left any man in authoritie of the English nation to beare rule ouer the rest, insomuch that it was counted a reproach to be called an Englishman. *Will. Malms. Matt. West. Ran. Higden. in Polychron. lib 6. cap 28. Hollinsh in vit. Edward.* *Sir Iohn Hayward in vit. Will. Con.* *R. Wendouer in bib Cotton.*

William surnamed *Rufus*, sonne to the Conquerour, and king of England, endeauouring to abate the tumorous greatnesse of the Clergie, restrained his Subiects from going to Rome, withheld the annuall payment of *Peter* pence, and was oftentimes heard to giue forth these words, They follow *Sir Iohn Hay, in vit. Will. Rufs.*

low not the trace of Saint *Peter*, they greedily gape after gifts and rewards, they retaine not his power whoſe pietie they do not imitate. Nothing was now more in vſe then ſeaſing, farming, and merchandizing of Church-liuings, and the chiefe agent in this buſineſſe was one *Ranulf Flambard*, the Kings Chaplaine, afterwards Biſhop of Durham, for which he gaue a thouſand pounds. *Robert Bluet* gaue for the Biſhopricke of Lincolne, fiue thouſand pounds: and one *Herbert Prior* of Fiſcane in Normandy bought for his father, whoſe name was *Loſinge*, the Abbacie of Wincheſter, and for himſelfe the Biſhopricke of Norwich. Whereupon a verſifier of that age made theſe rythmes.

R. Higden in Poly. lib. 7. cap. 9.

Will. Malmſ. de Reg. Matt. Weſtmon. Treuiſa.

Surgit in Eccleſia monſtrum genitore Loſinga,
Symonidum ſecta, Canonum virtute reſecta.
Petre nimis tardas, nam Symon ad ardua tentat:
Si præſens eſſes, non Symon ad alta volaret.
Proh dolor Eccleſiæ nummis venduntur & ære,
Filius eſt Præſul pater Abbas Symon vterque.
Quid non ſperemus ſi nummos poſſideamus?
Omnia nummus habet, quid vult facit, addit, & auſert,
Res nimis iniuſta, nummis ſit Præſul & Abba.

Thus tranſlated by *Bale* in his Votaries:

A monſter is vp the ſonne of *Loſinga*,
Whiles the law ſeeketh Simony to flea:
Peter thou ſleepeſt, whiles *Simon* taketh time;
If thou wert preſent, *Simon* ſhould not clime.
Churches are priſed for ſyluer and gold,
The ſonne a Biſhop, the father an Abbot old.
What is not gotten if we haue richeſſe?
Money obteineth, in euery buſineſſe
In *Herberts* way yet, it is a foule blot,
That he by Simony, is Biſhop and Abbot.

Higd. in Polych. lib. 7. cap. 6.

But Simonie was not ſo common now as other ſinnes; for the Clergie in generall gaue themſelues ſtrangely to worldly pleaſures, and pompous vanities; they wore gay rich garments, gilt ſpurres, embroidered girdles, and buſhie locks.

Idem lib. eod. ca. 9.

The Monkes of Canterbury, as well nigh all other Monkes in England, were not vnlike to ſecular men, they vſed hawking and hunting, playing at dice, and great drinking; thou wouldeſt haue taken them to haue beene great Magnificoes rather then Monkes, they had ſo many ſeruants and attendance of goodly aray and dignity.

Mat. Paris.

Anſelme Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the permiſſion of King *Henry* the firſt, aſſembled a great Councell of the Clergie at Weſtminſter; wherein he depriued many great Prelates of their promotions for their ſeuerall offences, and many Abbots for other enormities; forbidding the farming out of Church dignities.

In the raigne of King *Henry* the ſecond, the abuſes of Church-men were growne to a dangerous height, ſaith well the Monke of Newborough, *lib. 2. cap. 16.* for it was declared, ſaith he, in the Kings preſence, that Clergie

men

men had committed aboue an hundred murthers in his raigne: Of which nine yeares were, as then, scarcely expired. And in the 23. of his raigne, the Nunnes of Amesbury were thrust out of their house, because of their incontinent liuing. *Rog. Houed.*

Richard Cordelion, king of England, being told by a certaine Priest called *Fulco*, a Frenchman, that he kept with him three daughters, namely, pride, couetousnesse, and lechery, which would procure him the wrath of God, if he did not shortly rid himselfe of them: answered, That he would presently bestow his three daughters in marriage; the Knights Templers (said he) shall haue my eldest daughter Pride: the white Monkes of the Cisteux order, Couetousnesse: and my third daughter Lechery, I commit to the Prelates of the Church, who therein take most pleasure and felicitie. And there you haue my daughters bestowed among you. *Higden. in Polychron. li 6. c. 22.*

In the raigne of *Henry* the third, the Templars in London being in great glory, entertained the Nobilitie, forraine Embassadours, and the Prince himselfe very often, insomuch that *Matthew Paris*, Monke of Saint *Albans*, who liued in those dayes, cried out vpon them for their pride, who being at the first so poore as they had but one horse to serue two of them (in token whereof they gaue in their seales two men vpon one horsebacke) yet suddenly they waxed so insolent, that they disdained other orders, and sorted themselues with Noblemen. But this their insulting pride had a quicke period: for shortly after, to wit, in the beginning of King *Edward* the seconds raigne, in the Councell at Vienna, this their so highly esteemed order, was, vpon cleare proofe of their generall, odious, abhominable sins, and incredible Atheisticall impieties by them practised, vtterly abolished throughout all Christendome: And by the consent of all Christian Kings, deposed all in one day; taken all and committed to safe custody: And thus being politikely apprehended, their lands and goods were seised vpon: the heires of the Donours here in England, and such as had endowed these Templars with lands, entred vpon those parts of their ancient patrimonies after this dissolution, and detained them vntill not long after they were by Parliament wholly transferred vnto the Knights of the Rhodes, or of S. *Iohn* of Ierusalem. *Stow. Annal.* out of *Mat. Paris.* *Sped.* *Tho. de la Mere.* *Ypod. Neust.*

A little before the vniuersall extinguishment of this order of the Templars, *Philip* the French King caused 54. of that Order with their great Master to be burnt at Paris; for their hainous vngodlinesse. *Fox. Martyr. pag. 337. vlt. Edit.*

In the raigne of *Edward* the third, the Clergie of England exceeded all other Nations in the heaping vp together of many Benefices, and other spirituall promotions; besides, at that time, they held the principall places both of trust and command in the kingdome. Some of them had twenty Benefices with cure, and some more, and some of them had twenty Prebends, besides other great dignities. *Stow. Annal. ad. an. 1365.*

William Wickham at the death of *William Edington* Bishop of Winchester, was made generall Administratour of spirituall and temporall things, pertaining to that Bishopricke, and the next yeare was made Bishop of Winchester. This *Wickham* besides the Archdeaconry of Lincolne, and Prouostship of Welles, and the Parsonage of Manihant in Deuonshire, had twelue Prebends.

Simon

Simon Langham was Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Chancelour of England.

Iohn Barnet Biſhop of Bath, and Treaſurer of England.

Godwin in vit. Wichami.

The foreſaid *Wickham* Keeper of the priuie Seale, Maſter of the Wards, and Treaſurer of the Kings reuenues in France.

Dauid Wellar Parſon of Somerſham, Maſter of the Rolles, ſeruing King *Edward*, in the Chancery fortie yeares and more.

Ten beneficed Prieſts, Giuilians, and Maſters of the Chancery.

William Mulſe, Deane of S. *Martins le Grand*, chiefe Chamberlaine of the Exchequer, Receiuer, and Keeper of the Kings Treaſure and Iewels.

William Aſhby, Archdeacon of Northampton, Chancellour of the Exchequer.

William Dighton, Prebendary of Saint *Martins*, Clerke of the priuie Seale.

Richard Cheſterfield, Prebendary of S. *Stephens*, Treaſurer of the Kings houſe.

Henry Snatch, Parſon of Oundall, Maſter of the Kings Wardrobe.

Iohn Newenham, Parſon of Feniſtanton, one of the Chamberlaines of the Exchequer, and keeper of the Kings Treaſurie, and Iewels.

Iohn Rouceby, Parſon of Hardwicke, Surueior, and Controuler of the Kings works.

Thomas Britingham, Parſon of Aſhby, Treaſurer to the King, for the parts of Guiſnes, and the marches of Caleis.

Iohn Troys, Treaſurer of Ireland, diuers wayes beneficed in Ireland.

Pope *Vrban* the firſt, made a decree againſt the heaping together of many Benefices, or ſpirituall promotions by one man, for the execution whereof he ſent commandement to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and by him to all his Suffragans, to certifie in writing, the names, number, and qualities, of euery Clerke, Benefices, or liuings, within their ſeuerall Dioceſſe. Whereupon this or the like certificate was brought in.

Ex Archiuis Turris London.

I finde, *inter Breuia Regis, Ed.* 3. *Ann.* 24. that *William Fox* Parſon of Lee neare Gainsborough, *Iohn Fox*, and *Thomas* of Lingeſton, Friers Minors of that Couent in Lincolne, were indited before *Gilbert Vmfreuill*, and other Iuſtices, *in partibus de Lindeſey, apud Twhancaſter, die Sabbati poſt feſtum ſancti Iohannis Baptiſte*, in the ſaid yeare, for that they came to Bradholme, a Nunnery in the County of Nottingham, the eighteenth of the Kal. of February, and then and there *rapuerunt, & abduxerunt inde, contra pacem Domini Regis, quandam Monialem nomine Margaretam de Euernigham Sororem dicte Domus, exeuntes eam habit. Religionis, & induentes eam Rob. virid. ſecular. ac etiam diuerſa bona ad valenc. quadragint. ſolid.* Violently tooke and forcibly from thence carried away, againſt the peace of their Soueraigne Lord the King, a certaine Nunne by name *Margaret de Euernigham*, a ſiſter of the ſaid houſe, ſtripping her quite out of her religious habit, and putting vpon her a greene Gowne, Robe, or Garment of the ſecular faſhion, and alſo diuers goods to the value of forty ſhillings.

A greene Gowne giuen to a Nunne.

In this Kings raigne *Robert Longland* a ſecular Prieſt, borne in Shropſhire, at Mortimers Cliberie, writ bitter inuectiues againſt the Prelates, and

all

All religious orders in those dayes, as you may reade throughout this book, which he calls, The vision of Piers Plowman.

Presently after, in the raigne of *Richard* the second, *Iohn Gower* flourished, who in his booke called, *Vox clamantis*, cries out against the Clergiemen of his time; first, *Quod Christi scholam dogmatizant, & eius contrarium operantur.* 2 *Quod potentiores alijs existunt.* 3 *Quod carnalia appetentes vltra modum delicatè viuunt.* 4 *Quod lucris terrenis inhiant, honore Prelacie gaudent, & non vt prosint, sed vt presint, Episcopatum desiderant. Quod legibus positiuis quæ quamuis ad cultum animæ necessarie non sunt, infinitas tamen constitutiones quasi quotidie ad eorum lucrum nobis grauiter imponunt. Quod bona temporalia possidentes, spiritualia omittunt. Quod Christus pacem suis discipulis dedit & reliquit; sed Prelati propter bona terrena guerras contra Christianos, legibus suis positiuis, instituunt, & prosequuntur. Quod cleri sunt bellicosi. Quod scribunt & docent ea quæ sunt pacis, sed in contrarium ea quæ sunt belli procurant. Quod nomen sanctum sibi presumunt, appropriant tamen sibi terrena, nec alijs inde participando ex caritate subueniunt. Quod intrant Ecclesiam per Symoniam. Quod honores & non onera Prelacie plures affectant, quo magis in Ecclesia cessant virtutes, & vitia multipliciter accrescunt. Quod Rectores in curis residentes, curas tamen negligentes, venationibus præcipuè, & voluptatibus penitus intendunt. Quod Presbyteri sine curis, siue stipendarij non propter mundiciam, & ordinis honestatem, sed propter mundi otia gradum Presbyteratus appetunt & assumunt.* Much more he speakes against the abuses and vices of Churchmen, as also against the lewd liues of the Schollars in Cambridge and Oxford, which he calls the Churches plants: concluding thus his third book:

A Manuſ. in Sir *Robert Cotton* Library.

Sic quia stat cecus morum sine lumine clerus
Erramus Laici nos sine luce vagi.

In his fourth booke hee speakes of Monkes, and all other religious Orders: *Quod contra primi ordinis statuta abstinentie virtutem linquunt, & delicias sibi corporales multipliciter assumunt.* Ripping vp their faults in particular.

Chaucer who was contemporarie and companion with *Gower*, in the Plowmans tale, the Romant of the Rose, and in his Treatise which hee intitles, Iacke Vpland, writes as much, or more, against the pride, couetousnesse, insatiable luxurie, hypocrisie, blinde ignorance, and variable discord amongst the Church-men, and all other our English votaries. As also how rude and vnskilfull they were in matters and principles of our Christian institutions; to whose workes, now commonly in print, I referre my Reader, for further satisfaction.

In a Parliament holden at Westminster, the eleuenth yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, the lower house exhibited a Bill to the King and the Lords of the vpper house in effect as followeth.

Tho. Walsing. Fabian. The like bill of petition was exhibited in Parliament, an. 9. *Ric.* 2.

To the most excellent Lord our King, and to all the Nobles in this present Parliament assembled, your faithfull Commons doe humbly signifie, that our Soueraigne Lord the King might haue of the temporall possessions, lands, and reuenues which are lewdly spent, consumed, and wasted, by the Bishops, Abbats, and Priors, within this Realme; so much in value

as would suffice to finde and sustaine one hundred and fifty Earles, one thousand and fiue hundred Knights, sixe thousand and two hundred Esquiers, and one hundred Hospitals, more then now be.

Speed. Walsing. But this Petition of spoiling the Church of England of her goodly patrimonies, which the pietie and wisedome of so many former ages had congested, was by the King (who was bound by oath and reason to preserue the flourishing estate of the Church) so much detested, that for this their proposition, he denied all other their requests: and commanded them that from thenceforth they should not presume to intermeddle with any such matter.

This King, as also his sonne, and grandchilde, were wondrous indulgent to the Clergie; although they were daily disquieted with the bellowing of the Popes Prouisorie Bulls. For *Henry* the fifth was so deuout and seruiceable to the Church of Rome and her Chaplaines, that he was called of many, the Prince of Priests. And *Henry* the sixth, surnamed the holy, was an obedient childe, and no lesse, nay more obsequious to the See Apostolicall, then any of his predecessours; howsoeuer I finde that once he reiected the Popes Bull, concerning the restoring of the Temporalities of the Bishoppricke of Ely.

Fox. Martyr. pag. 605. vlt. Ed.

Ex Arch. Turris London. An. 16. H. 6.

And now giue me leaue a little to digresse, speaking somewhat by the way of the denomination of this word *Bulla*, and why the Bishops of Rome call their leaden Seales, by which they confirme their writings, Bulls. This word *Bulla* was called παρὰ τὸ βυλὴ, *id est*, *à Consilio*, of councell. For that anciently a golden Bull, broach, or ornament, ronnd and hollow within, was vsually fastened about the necks or breasts of young children, and semblablie to all their pictures, signifying thereby, that their tender vnbridled age ought to be gouerned by the graue councell, and good aduise of others, of more maturitie in yeares. And from hence the Bishops of Rome borrowed the name for their leaden Seales; vpon one part of which the name of the Pope is to be read: on the other, the head of Saint *Paul* on the right side of the Crosse, and of Saint *Peter* on the left are to bee seene. *Honoris tamen non prælationis gratia factitatum hoc ab Ecclesia. Nam quanquam S. Petrus sit Princeps Apostolici ordinis, tamen Ecclesia voluit eos indiscretæ esse excellentiæ.* But this was done of the Church (saith my Author) in regard of honour, not of preheminence; For although Saint *Peter* be the head of the Apostolike Order, yet the Church will haue them to be of an vndistinct excellence.

Ioseph. Castalem. pag. 288.

Now the Popes *per literas suas bullatas Regi directas*, did preferre whom they pleased, and how they pleased, to any Ecclesiasticall promotion here in England. One example for all.

Innocent the seuenth by his Bull preferred *Richard Fleming*, first to the Bishopricke of Lincolne, then to the Archbishopricke of Yorke, and lastly driue him backe againe by his roaring Bull to his first preferment of Lincolne. All which this King thus ratifies.

Cum nuper summus Pontifex Richardum tunc Episcopum Lincoln: vinculo quo eidem Ecclesie tenebatur absoluerit; ad Ecclesiam Ebor: transtulerit. Nec non à vinculo quo eidem Eccleſie Ebor. cui tunc preerat, tenebatur, absoluit ipsum; ad prefat. Lincoln. Ecclesiam duxerit restituend. & transferend.

Ex Arch. Turris Lon. 1. part. pat. An. 4 Hen. 6.

rand. ipſumque in Epiſcopum Eccleſie Lincoln. prefecerit. Rex fidelitatem cepit ipſius Epiſcopi & reſtituit ei temporalia. Teſte Rege apud Weſt. 3. Auguſti.

Such was the abſolute authority of the Pope; whoſe name (ſaith a nameleſſe Author) was neuer *Peter*, except you grant Saint *Peter* to bee one and the firſt, (howſoeuer many of them haue had that name giuen vnto them in baptiſme) the reaſon whereof is thus deliuered: *In lib. Cott.*

Nemo ex omnibus Romanorum Pontificibus Petri nomen ſibi aſſumpſit, (etſi nonnulli in Baptiſmate ita nominati) ex quadam erga Apoſtolorum Principem reuerentia.

Now let me returne, this Digreſſion being much longer then I expected, as alſo this Chapter, which I will conclude as briefly as I may; in the meane while take this ſhort ſtory, which I finde in the fourth part of Sir *Edward Cokes* reports, *Act. de Scandalis.*

The Abbot of S. *Albons* commanded his ſeruant to go into the Towne, or ſome place neare adioyning, and to deſire a certaine mans wife to come vnto him, with whom (he ſaid) he had an earneſt deſire to talke: The ſeruant obeyed, and (like a good truſtie Roger) performed his Maſters commandement, in bringing the woman to his priuate chamber. Now ſo ſoone as the Abbot and the wife were together, the ſeruant (well knowing his maſters minde) withdrew himſelfe out of the way; and left them together alone in the chamber. The Abbot then began to accoaſt the wife; telling her firſt, that her array was meane, poore, and groſſe array; to which ſhe anſwered, That her array was according to her ſmall abilitie, and the abilitie of her husband. The Abbot (knowing in what moſt of women take the greateſt delight) told her that if ſhe would be ruled by him, ſhe ſhould haue as good array to weare, as the beſt woman in the Pariſh where ſhee dwelt; and ſo began to ſollicite her chaſtitie. The woman giuing no eare to his libidinous motions, the Abbot aſſaulted her with ſtruglings and baudy embracings, thinking to get that by force which hee could not obtaine by faire meanes. But ſhe ſtill reſiſted all his encounters, promiſes, and perſwaſions, by which he detained her in his chamber a long time againſt her will. The husband hauing notice of this abuſe offered to his wife; began to talke of the matter, and ſaid that he would haue an Action of falſe impriſonment againſt the Abbot, for detaining his wife againſt her will ſo long in his chamber. The Abbot hearing of this (adding one ſinne to another) did ſue the innocent poore husband in the Eccleſiaſticall Court vpon an Action of defamation, becauſe (forſooth) the husband had giuen out, and publiſhed abroad, that my Lord Abbot would haue made his wife a diſhoneſt woman. The matter being opened in the Court, the husband had a prohibition, &c. *An. 22. Ed. 4. Rot. 20.*

This cunning ſinne (amongſt other their crimes) was vſually put in practiſe by the Church-men of other countries; witneſſe *Francis Petrarch* Archdeacon of Parma in Italy, in one of his Epiſtles, *ſine titulo*, to his nameleſſe friend; wherein he anatomiſes the Romane Clergie. Thus tranſlated. *Epiſt 10.*

Here Venus with her wanton toyes,
Is honour'd with baſe bands and boyes;

Adulterie, whoredome, and incest,
Is honour'd here among the best:
And counted but for sports and playes
Euen with our Prelats of these dayes.
The wife is rauish'd from her spouse,
And to the Papall seat she bowes:
The poore good man must leaue the Towne,
Such ordinances are set downe:
And when her bellie riseth hie,
By Cardinals who with her lie,
The husband must not dare complaine,
But take his wife with childe againe.

And dangerous it was for a Lay-man in *Iohn Gowers* dayes, to accuse any of the Clergie with a matter of truth. As you may perceiue by the sequele.

Vox Clam. lib. 3. ca. 22.

Hoc dicit clerus quod quamuis crimine plenus
Sit, non est laici ponere crimen ei.
Alter & alterius cleri peccata fauore
Excusat, quod in hijs stat sine lege reus.
Non accusari vult à caliis, tamen illos
Accusat, que sibi libera frena petit.
Libera sunt ideo peccata placentia Clero
Sit nisi quod Laici iura ferantur ibi.
Presbiter insipiens populum facit insipientem,
Et mala multa parit, qui bona pauca sapit.

Plough mans tale.

Chaucer writes of the same.

Mennes wiues they wollen hold,
And though that they been right sorye,
To speake they shull not bee so bold
For sompning to the Consistory:
And make hem saie mouth I lie
Though they it sawe with her iye,
His Lemman holden openly
No man so hardy to aske why.
They saine to no man that it longeth
To reproue them though they erre.

Camd. Relig.

Sir *Thomas Moore* reports how (in this kings dayes) a poore man found a Priest ouer-familiar with his wife; and because hee spake it abroad, and could not proue it, the Priest sued him before the Bishops Officiall for defamation, where the poore man in paine of cursing was commanded, that in his Parish Church, he should vpon the Sonday stand vp, and say, Mouth thou liest. Whereupon for fulfilling of his penance, vp was the poore soule set in a pew, that the people might wonder at him, and heare what hee said; and there all aloud (when he had rehearsed what he had reported by the Priest) then he set his hands on his mouth, and said, *Mouth thou liest.* And by and by thereupon, he set his hands vpon both his eyes, aud said, But eyne, by the Masse, ye lie not a whit.

Abbots

Abbots and Priours in theſe dayes did ouer-awe all ſorts of lay-people, yea the greateſt Potentates: which made *Edward* the fourth write thus to the Priour of *Lewes* in Suſſex, more like a poore petitioner then a great Prince, concerning a matter wherein the Prior and Couent went about to coſin his ſeruant *Vincent*.

Deare and welbeloued in God, we greet you well: and wher we been enformyd yat many yeres paſt, by yowr letters endentyd, vndre yowr Couent Seal, grauntyd to owr truſty and welbelowed ſervant, *Iohn Vincent*, Eſquyr, fader to owr ryght welbelowed ſeruant *Bryan Vincent*, certain of yowr londes and rentes within yowr Lordſhyp of Conesburgh; to haue to the ſeyd *Iohn*, and to his heyres, beryng therfor a certayn yerly rent ſpecyfyd in yowr ſeyd indentures, and afterwards the ſeyd *Iohn*, and *Bryan* his ſon, hadd of yowr graunt, the ſame londes and tenements, with othyr, by yowr othyr indentures, yervpon made betwex yow & tham, whych endentures wer ſeald by yow, and the ſeyd *Iohn* in thabſens of his ſeyd ſon, delyuered and left in yowr kepyng of truſt, and ſoon afcyr fortuned him to be ſleyne, at the lamentable conflyct of Wakfeld, in the ſeruice of the ryghte noble and famous Prynce owr fader whom God reſt: And now, as we hear, ye labor and entend to put owr ſeyd ſervant hys ſon from the ſeyd londes and tenements, contrary to yowr fyrſt and latyr graunte, afor expreſſyd, and agenſt ryght, and good conſcyens, yf hit be as is ſurmyſed: We therfor exhort, and deſyr yow to ſuffre owr ſeyd ſervant to have, and enioy the ſeyd londs and tenements according to yowr forſeyd couenants, and graunts, and to delyuer vnto him the ſeyd later endentures concerning the ſame, as his fader ſo left of truſt in yowr kepyng; And beſide that to ſhew to owr ſeyd ſervant in any othyr matyrs lawfull and reaſonable, that he ſhall a have adoo with yow, yowr beneuolences and herty fauors; and the rathyr, and mor eſpecyally at owr inſtance and contemplacyon of theys owr letters; wherin ye ſhall not only doo vs a ſingular plaſur, but caus vs, for the ſam, to have yow and yowr plas, in the mor herty fauor and recomendacyon of owr good graſe. Yeuen vndre owr Signet at owr palas of Weſtminſtre the xix day of Iun.

Transcribed out of the ori ginall.

To ouerpaſſe the ſhort time during the Protectorſhip and raigne of King *Richard* the third, let vs come vnto *Henry* the ſeuenth, in whoſe dayes religious perſons did wallow in all kindes of voluptuouſneſſe; to the Kings no little griefe, who by his breeding vnder a deuout mother, as alſo in his owne nature was euer a zealous obſeruer of religious formes. To bridle whoſe incontinent liues, he cauſed an Act to be made bearing this title.

An Act to puniſh Prieſts for their incontinencie. Of which, ſo much as will ſerue for this purpoſe:

Item. For the more ſure and likely reformation of Prieſts, Clerks, and religious men, culpable, or by their demerits openly reported of incontinent liuing in their bodies, contrary to their Order: It is enacted, ordained, and ſtabliſhed by the aduice and aſſent of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the Commons in the ſaid Parliament aſſembled, and by authority of the ſame, That it be lawfull to all Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and other Ordinaries, hauing Epiſcopall iuriſdiction, to puniſh and chaſtice Prieſts, Clerks, and religious men, being within the bounds of their iuriſdiction,

In parl. anno 3. Hen. 7 cap. 4.

as shall be conuicted before them by examination and other lawfull profe, requisite by the Law of the Church, of Aduoutrie, Fornication, Incest, or any other fleshly incontinencie, by committing them to ward and prison, there to abide for such time, as shall be thought to their discretions conuenient, for the qualitie, and quantitie of their trespasse: And that none of the said Archbishops, Bishops, or other Ordinaries aforesaid, be thereof chargeable, of, to, or vpon any Action of false or wrongfull imprisonment, but that they be vtterly thereof discharged in any of the cases aforesaid, by vertue of this Act.

In his sonnes raigne, the Pope being (here in England) at the point verticall of his all-commanding power, and religious Orders growne to the height of their abominable sinnes, both of them had a sudden downfall, as will appeare in the subsequent Chapters.

But of the pietie and impuritie of Monkes and other religious Votaries, of the first and latter times, take for a conclusion of this, as also of the precedent Chapter, these riming Hexameters as I haue them out of the booke of Rufford Abbey, in Nottinghamshire: a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie.

Inuectio Walonis Britonis in Monachos.

Sacrilegis Monachis emptoribus Ecclesiarum
Composui Satyram.
Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus esse solebat,
Dura cibaria dum per agrestia rura colebat.
Nulla pecunia, nulla negocia prepediebant,
Sobria copia, parua colonia sufficiebant.
Pro venialibus & capitalibus inuigilabant;
Tam venalia quam capitalia nostra placebant.
Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est violenter
Ecclesiastica comp arat omna dona potenter.
Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est sine fructu,
Intrat ouilia desuper ostia non sine luctu.
Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est sine causa,
Clamat ad ostia spiritualia iam sibi clausa.
Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus inde vocatur,
Quando rapacibus atque tenacibus assimulatur.
Terra, pecunia, magna Palatia, templa parantur
Vnde potencia, siue superbia magnificantur.
Desunt catera.

Chap. XIII.

Of the abrogation, abolition, and extinguishment of the Popes supreme and exorbitant authoritie, within the King of Englands Dominions.

KIng *Henry* the eighth vpon occasion of delay, made by Pope *Clement* the seuenth, in the controuersie of diuorcement betwixt him and Queene

Queene *Katherine*, and through displeasure of such reports as hee heard had beene made of him to the Court of Rome: or else pricked forward by some of his Counsellours, to follow the example of the Germanes; caused Proclamation to be made on the eighteenth day of September, *Anno reg.* 22. forbidding all his subiects to purchase or attempt to purchase any manner of thing from the Court of Rome, containing matter preiudiciall to the high authoritie, iurisdiction and prerogatiue Royall of this Realme; or to the hinderance and impeachment of the Kings Maiesties noble and vertuous intended purposes. Vpon paine of incurring his Highnesse indignation, and imprisonment; and further punishment of their bodies, for their so doing, at his Graces pleasure, to the dreadfull example of all other. *In bib. Cott.*

Not long after, it was enacted, that appeales, such as had been vsed to be pursued to the See of Rome, should not be from thenceforth, had, neither vsed but within this Realme; and that euerie person offending against this Act, should runne into the dangers, paines, and penalties, of the Estatute of the Prouision and Premunire, made in the fiue and twentieth yeare of the raigne of King *Edward* the third; and in the sixteenth yeare of King *Richard* the second. *Ex Parl. an. 24. Hen. 8. cap. 12.*

And shortly after this, it being thought by the ignorant vulgar people, that to speake against any of the lawes, decrees, ordinances, and constitutions of the Popes, made for the aduancement of their worldly glorie and ambition, was damnable heresie; it was enacted that no manner of speaking, doing, communication, or holding against the Bishop of Rome, called the Pope, or his pretensed authoritie or power, made or giuen by humane lawes or policies, and not by holy Scripture; nor any speaking, doing, communication, or holding against any Lawes, called Spirituall Lawes, made by authoritie of the See of Rome, by the policie of men, which were repugnant and contrariant to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or the Kings Prerogatiue royall, should be deemed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be Heresie. *Ex Parl. an. 25. Hen. 8. ca. 21.*

It was also enacted that no manner of appeales, should be had, prouoked, or made, out of this Realme, or any the Kings dominions to the Bishop of Rome, or to the See of Rome, in any causes or matters, happening to be in contention, and hauing their commencement and beginning in any of the Courts within this Realme, or within any the Kings dominions, of what nature, condition, or qualitie soeuer they were. *In eod. Parl. cap. 19.*

Vpon this followed another Act, restraining the payment of Annates, or first-fruits, to the Bishop of Rome, and of the electing and consecrating of Bishops within this Realme. *In eod Parl. cap. 20.*

Another Act was made concerning the exoneration of the Kings Subiects, from exactions and impositions, theretofore paied to the See of Rome, and for hauing licences and dispensations within this Realme, without suing further for the same: in which the Commons assembled complaine to his Maiestie, that the subiects of this Realme, and other his dominions, were greatly decaied and impouerished by intollerable exactions of great summes of money, claimed and taken by the Bishop of Rome, and the See of Rome, as well in pensions, censes, Peter-pense, procurations, fruits, sutes for prouisions, and expeditions of Bulls for Archbishoprickes and Bishopricks, and *In eod Parl. cap. 20.*

and for delegacies of reſcripts in cauſes of contentions, and appeales, iuriſdictions, legatiue; and alſo for diſpenſations, licences, faculties, grants, relaxations, Writs, called *Perinde valere*, rehabitations, abolitions, and other infinite ſorts of Bulls, breeues, and inſtruments of ſundrie natures, names, and kindes, in great numbers, ouer long and tedious here particularly to be inſerted.

Stow. Annal. It was affirmed in this Parliament, that there had been paied to the Pope of Rome onely for Bulls, by our Engliſh Biſhops, and other of the kingdome, ſince the fourth of *Henry* the ſeuenth to that time, threeſcore thouſand pound ſterling.

An. 26. Hen. 8. cap. 1. The next yeare following, in a Parliament begun at Weſtminſter, the third of Nouember, the Pope with all his authoritie was cleane baniſhed this Realme, and order taken that he ſhould no more bee called Pope, but Biſhop of Rome; and the King to be taken and reputed as ſupreme head in earth of the Church of England, called *Anglicana Eccleſia*. And that hee their Soueraigne Lord, his heires and ſucceſſours kings of this Realme, ſhould haue full power and authoritie, from time to time, to viſit, repreſſe, redreſſe, reforme, order, correct, reſtraine, and amend all ſuch errours, hereſies, abuſes, offences, contempts, and enormities whatſoeuer they were, which by any manner ſpirituall authoritie or iuriſdiction, ought or might lawfully bee reformed, repreſſed, ordered, redreſſed, corrected, reſtrained, or amended, moſt to the pleaſure of Almighty God, the increaſe of vertue in Chriſts religion, and for the conſeruation of peace, vnitie, and tranquilitie of this Realme, any vſage, cuſtome, forraine lawes, forraine authority, preſcription, or any thing, or things, to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Cap. 3. In this Parliament alſo were granted to the King and his heires, the firſtfruits and tenths of all ſpirituall dignities and promotions.

Ex Parl. 35. Hen. 8. cap. 3. His ſtile of ſupremacie was further ratified, and declared to bee ſet downe in this forme and manner following: in the Latine tongue by theſe words.

Henricus octauus Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Rex, Fidei defenſor, & in terra Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ & Hibernicæ ſupremum caput. In the Engliſh tongue by theſe:

Henry the eight, by the grace of God, King of England, France, and Ireland, defendour of the faith, and of the Church of England, and alſo of Ireland in earth, the ſupreme head.

Which ſtile was enacted, to bee vnited and annexed for euer to the imperiall Crowne of this his Highneſſe Realme of England.

Vpon the firſt expulſion of the Popes authoritie, and King *Henries* vndertaking of the Supremacie; the Prieſts both religious and ſecular, did, openly in their Pulpits, ſo farre extoll the Popes iuriſdiction and authority, that they preferred his lawes before the kings; yea and before the holy precepts of God Almighty. Whereupon the King ſent his mandatory letters to certaine of his Nobilitie, and others in eſpeciall office, thinking thereby to reſtraine their ſeditious falſe doctrine and exorbitancie: And here let me tell you that amongſt many letters of important affaires, which I found in certaine Chandlers ſhops of our Pariſh, allotted to light Tobacco pipes, and

and wrap vp peniworths of their commodities (all which I gaue to Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet, the onely repairer of ruined antiquitie, whom I knew (the contents therof shewing some passages of former times) would preserue them for better vses; I happened vpon certaine letters following tending to the same purpose: of which I haue already spoken.

Henry R.

By the King.

RIght trusty and right welbiloued Cousin we grete you well. And wher it is commen to our knowlaige that sundry persons, aswell religious as seculer Priests and curats in their peroches and diuerse places within this our Realme, do dailly asmoche as in them is, set forthe, and extolle the Iurisdicton and auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, otherwyse called Pope, sowing their sedicious pestylent and false doctryne, praying for him in the Pulpit, and makyng hym a God, to the greate deceyte, illudyng and seducyng of our subgietts, bryngyng them into errors, sedicyon, and euyll opynyons, more preferryng the power, lawes, and Iurisdictyon of the said Bishop of Rome, then the most holly lawes and precepts of almighty God. We therfore myndyng not only to prouide for an vnitie and quietnes to be had and contynued among our said subgietts, but also greatly couetyng and desyryng them to be brought to a perfectyon and knawlege of the mere veritie and truth, and no longer to be seduced, nor blynded, with any suche superstitious and false doctryne of any erthly vsurper of godds lawes, will therfore and commaund you, that wher and whensoeuer ye shall fynde, appercyve, know, or heretell, of any such sedicious personnes, that in suche wise do spreade, teche, and preache, or otherwise set forth any suche opynyons and perniciouse doctryne; to the exaltatyon of the power of the bishop of Rome, bryngyng therby our subgietts into error, gruge, and murmuracyon; that ye indelaydly doo apprehend and take them, or cause them to be apprehended and taken, and so commytted to Ward, ther to remayne without bayle or maynepriſe, vntill vpon your aduertisement therof vnto vs or our Councell ye shall know our further pleasure in that behalfe. Yeuen vndre our Signet, at our Manor of Grenwich the xvii day of Aprill.

This letter was thus endorsed: To our right trusty and welbiloued cousin and Counsellor Therle of Sussex.

In Iune or Iuly following, these maiesticall commanding Epistles were seconded, and made more strong by an Act of Parliament, called, An Act extinguishing the authoritie of the Bishop of Rome. Of which I hold it not amisse to set downe so much as principally tends to the purpose. To begin then at the beginning.

Ex Parl. an. 28. Hen. 8. ca. 10.

For as much as notwithstanding the good and wholesome lawes, ordinances, and statutes heretofore made, enacted, and establiſhed by the kings Highnesse, our most gratious souereigne Lord, and by the whole consent of the high Court of Parliament, for the extirpation, abolition, and extinguishment out of this Realme, and other his graces dominions, seigniories, and countries, of the pretended power and vsurped authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, by some called the Pope, vsed within the same or elsewhere, concerning

cerning the same realme, dominions, segniories, or countries, which did obfuscat and wrest Gods holy word and Testament a long season, from the spirituall and true meaning thereof, to his worldly and carnall affections: as pompe, glory, auarice, ambition, and tyrannie, couering and shadowing the same with his humane and politike deuises, traditions, and inuentions, set forth to promote and stablish his onely dominion, both vpon the soules, and also the bodies and goods of all Christian people, excluding Christ out of his kingdome and rule of mans soule, as much as hee may, and all other temporall Kings and Princes out of their dominions; which they ought to haue by Gods law, vpon the bodies and goods of their subiects: whereby he did not onely rob the Kings Maiestie, being onely the supreme head of this his Realme of England, immediately vnder God, of his honour, right, and preheminence, due vnto him by the law of God, but spoiled his Realme yearely of innumerable treasure, and with the losse of the same deceiued the Kings louing and obedient subiects, perswading to them by his lawes, buls, and other his deceiuable meanes, such dreames, vanities, and fantasies, as by the same many of them were seduced and conueied vnto superstitious and erroneous opinions; So that the Kings Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this Realme, being ouer-wearied and fatigated with the experience of the infinite abhominations and mischiefes, proceeding of his impostures, and craftily colouring of his deceits, to the great dammages of soules, bodies, and goods, were forced of necessitie for the publike weale of this Realme, to exclude that forraine pretended iurisdiction and authoritie, vsed and vsurped within this Realme, and to deuise such remedies for their reliefe in the same, as doth not onely redound to the honour of God, the high praise and aduancement of the Kings Maiestie, and of his Realme, but also to the great and inestimable vtilitie of the same; And notwithstanding the said wholesome lawes so made and heretofore established, yet it is common to the knowledge of the Kings highnesse, and also to diuerse and many his louing, faithfull, and obedient subiects, how that diuers seditious and contentious persons, being imps of the said Bishop of Rome and his See, and in heart members of his pretended Monarchie, doe in corners, and elsewhere as they dare, whisper, inculke, preach, and perswade, and from time to time instill into the eares and heads of the poore simple and vnlettered people, the aduancement and continuance of the said Bishops feined and pretended authoritie, pretending the same to haue his ground and originall of Gods law, whereby the opinions of many bee suspended, their iudgements corrupted and deceiued, and diuersitie in opinions augmented and increased, to the great displeasure of almighty God, the high discontentation of our said most dread soueraigne Lord, and the interruption of the vnitie, loue, charitie, concord, and agreement that ought to bee in a Christian Region and congregation. For auoiding whereof, and repression of the follies of such seditious persons, as be the meanes and authours of such inconueniences; Be it enacted, ordained, and established by the King our soueraigne Lord, and the Lords spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any person or persons, dwelling, demurring, inhabiting, or resiant within this Realme,

Realme, or within any other the Kings dominions, seigniories, or countries, or the marches of the same, or elsewhere within or vnder his obeizance and power, of what estate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition soeuer hee or they bee, after the last day of Iuly, which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, 1536. shall by writing, ciphering, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed or act, obstinately or maliciously, hold or stand with, to extoll, set foorth, maintaine, or defend the authoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bishop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claimed, vsed, or vsurped within this Realme, or in any dominion or countrey, being of, within, or vnder the Kings power or obeisance: or by any pretence obstinately or maliciously inuent any thing, for the extolling, aduancement, setting forth, maintenance, or defence of the same, or any part thereof, or by any pretence obstinately or maliciously attribute any manner of iurisdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the said See of Rome, or to any Bishop of the same See for the time being within this Realme, or in any the Kings dominions and countries: That then euery such person or persons, so doing or offending, their aiders, assistants, comfortors, abettors, procurers, maintainers, fautors, counsellours, conceilours, and euery of them, being thereof lawfully conuicted, according to the Lawes of this Realme; for euery such default, and offence, shall incurre and runne into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the statute of Prouision and Premunire, made in the sixteenth yeare of the reigne of the noble and valiant Prince King *Richard* the second, against such as attempt, procure, or make prouision to the See of Rome, or elsewhere, for any thing or things, to the derogation, or contrarie to the Prerogatiue royall, or iurisdiction of the Crowne, and dignitie of this Realme.

King *Henry* still hearing of the murmuring of his Subiects, vpon the enacting of this Statute, writes againe to his principall magistrates in euery countrey, in this manner following.

Henry R.

By the King.

TRusty and welbeloued we grete yow well; And wheras heretofore as ye know both vpon most iust and vertuouse fowndacions grownded vpon the lawes of Almighty God, and holy Scripture; And also by the deliberate aduice, consultacion, consent and agreement aswell of the Bishops and Clergie, as by the Nobles and Commons temporall of this owr realme, assembled in owr high Court of Parliament, and by auctorite of the same; the abuses of the Bisshop of Rome his auctorite and iurisdiction, of long time vsurped against vs, haue been not onely vtterly extirped, abolished, and secluded; but also the same owr Nobles and Commons both of the Clergie and Temporalty by an other seuerall Acte, and vpon like fundacion for the publike weale of this our realme, haue vnited, knytte, and annexed to vs and the Crowne imperiall of this our realme, the title, dignitie, and stile of Supreme hed in erthe, immediatly vndre God, of the Church of England; as vndoubtedly euermore we haue ben; which thing also the said

Bisshops

Bisshops and Clergie particularly in their Conuocacions haue holly and entyrely consented, recognised, ratifyed, confirmed, and approued authentiquely in wryting both by their speciall othes, profession and wryting vnder their Signes and Seales, so vtterly reuouncyng all other othes, obedience, and iurisdiction, either of the said Bisshop of Rome, or of any other Potentate. We late yow witt that prependyng and consideryng, the charge and commission, in this behalfe geuen vnto vs by almighty God togedre wi th the great quietnes, rest, and tranquillity that hereby may ensue to owr faithfull Subgiects, both in their conscience and otherwise, to the pleasure of almighty God, in cace the sayd Bisshops and Clergie of this our realme shuld sincerely, truly and faithfully sett furth, declare and preche vnto our sayd Subgiects the veray true word of God, and without all maner color dissimulacion and hipocrisie, manifest, publishe and declare the great and innumerable enormities and abuses, which the said Bisshop of Rome, as well in title and stile, as also in auctorite and iurisdiction of long time vnlawfully and iniustly hath vsurped vpon vs our Progenitors and all other Christen Princes; haue not onely addressed our letters generall to all and euerye the same Bisshops straitely charging and commaundyng them, not only in their propre persons to declare teche and preche vnto the people the true, mere, and sincere word of God, and how the said title, stile, and iurisdiction of supreme hed apperteyneth to vs, our Crowne and dignitie royall; and to gyve like warnyng, monicion, and charge to all Abbots, Priors, Deanes, Archdeacons, Prouosts, Parsons, Vicars, Curats, Scolemasters, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons within their Dioceses to do the semblable; in their Churches euery Sunday and solempne feast, and also in their scoles: And to cause all maner prayers, orysons, Rubricks, and Canons in Massebokes, and all other bokes vsed in Churches, wherein the sayd Bisshop is named, vtterly to be abolished, eradicated, and rased, in soche wise as the said Bisshop of Rome, his name and memory for euermore (except to his contumely and reproche) may be extinct, suppressed, and obscured. But also to the Iustices of our Peace, that they in euery place within the precinct of their Commissions do make and cause to be made diligent serche, wayte, and espiall whedder the sayd Bisshops and Clergie doo truly and sincerely, without any manner cloke, or dissimulacyon execute and accomplish their said charge, to them committed in this behalf. And to certifye vs and our Councail of such of them as shuld omytt or leaue vndone any parte of the premises, or ells in the execucyon thereof shuld coldely or faynedly vse any maner synistre addicyon interpretacion or cloke, as more plainly is expressed in our said letters. We consideryng the great good, and furtheraunce, that ye may doo in thise matiers in the parties about yow, and specially at your being at Sises and Sessions, in the declaracion of the premisses, haue thought it good, necessary, and expedient to write thise letters vnto yow, whom wee esteme to be of soch singler zeale and affection, towards the glory of Almighty God, and of so faithfull and louing harte towards vs, as ye woll not only with all your wisdoms, diligences, and labors accomplishe all soche things as might be to the preferment and setting forwards of Gods word, and the amplification, defence, and maintenance of our said interesse, right, title, stile, iurisdiction, and auctorite apperteyning

vnto

vnto vs, our dignitie, prerogatiue, and Corone imperiall of this our realme; will and desire you, and neuertheleſſe ſtraitely charge and commaund you, that laying aparte all vayn affections, reſpects, and carnall conſideracions, and ſetting before your ees the mirror of truth, the glory of God, the right and dignitie of your Soueraigne Lord, thus ſounding to the ineſtimable vnitie and commoditie both of your ſelfes, and all other our louing and faithfull Subgiects; ye doo not only make diligent ſerche within the precinct of your Commiſſion and auctorite, whedder the ſaid Biſſhops and Clergie doo truly and ſincerly as before preche, teche, and declare to the people the premiſſes according to their dutyes; but alſo at your ſaid ſitting in Siſes and Seſſions ye doo perſwade, ſhew, and declare vnto the ſaid people, the veray tenor, effect, and purpoſe of the premiſſes, in ſoch wiſe as the ſaid Biſſhops and Clergie may the better not only doo therby and execute their ſaid duties, but alſo the parents, and rulers of families, may declare, teche, and informe their childer and ſervaunts in the ſpecialties of the ſame, to the vtter extirpacion of the ſaid Biſſhops vſurped auctoritie, name, and iuriſdiction for euer. Shewing and declaring alſo to the people, at your ſaid Seſſions, the treaſons treacherouſly committed againſt vs, and our lawes, by the late Biſſhop of Rocheſter and Sir *Thomas More* knight, who therby, and by diuerſe ſecrete practiſes of their maliciouſe mynds againſt vs, entended to ſeminate, engender, and brede amongſt our people and ſubgiects a moſt miſchieuous and ſedicious opynyon not only to their own confuſion, but alſo of diuers others, who lately haue condignely ſuffered execucion, according to their demerites: And in ſoche wiſe dilating the ſame with perſuacions, to the ſame our people, as they may be the better rixed, eſtabliſhed and ſatisfyed in the truth; and conſequently that all our faythfull and true ſubgiects may therby deteſt and abhorre in their hartes and heads, the moſt recreaunt and trayterouſe abuſes and behaviors of the ſaid maliciouſe malefactors as they be moſt worthy. And finding any defaulte, negligence, or diſſimulacion in any maner of perſon or perſons, not doing his duty in this partie. Ye immediatly doo advertiſe vs and our Counſail of the defaulte, maner and facion of the ſame, Lating you witt, that conſidering the great moment, weight, and importaunce of this matter, as wherevpon dependeth the vnitie, reſt, and quietnes of this our Realme, yf ye ſhuld contrary to your duties, and our expectation and truſt, neglect, be ſlake, or omytte to doo diligently your duties, in the true performaunce and execucion of our mynde, pleaſure, and commaundement as before; or wold haulte, ſtumble at any parte, or ſpecialtie of the ſame; Be ye aſſured that we, like a Prince of Iuſtice, will ſo punyſhe and correct your defaulte and negligence therin, as it ſhal be an example to all others how contrary to their allegiance, othes, and duties, they doo fruſtrate, deceiue, and diſobey the iuſt and lawfull commaundement of their ſoueraigne Lord, in ſuch things, as by the true harty and faithfull execucion whereof, they ſhall not only prefer the honor and glory of God, and ſett forth the maieſtie and imperiall dignitie of their ſoueraign Lord, but alſo importe and bring an ineſtimable vnitie, concord, and tranquillitie of the publike and common ſtate of this Realme: whereunto both by the lawes of God, and nature, and man, they be vtterly obliged and bounden. And therfore

faile ye not moſt effectually, erneſtly, and entierly to ſee the premiſes done, and executed; vpon paine of your allegeance, & as ye well advoyd our high indignacion and diſpleaſure at your vtmoſt perils. Yeuen vndre our Signet, at our Manor beſids Weſtminſter the xxv day of Iune.

Henry R.

By the King.

TRuſty and welbeloued we grete yow well; And whereas we chiefly and principally regarding and tendring the quiet, reſt, proſperite, and tranquillite of our Nobles and Commons, and their conſervacion no leſſe then our own; directed lately our letters vnto you and other Iuſtices of our Peace throughout this our Realme, conteyning our admonicion and gentill warenyng, to haue ſuch ſpeciall regard to the dewties of your offices accordyng to the truſt we haue in yow; that not only for thymportance it is both vnto vs and our common welth, ye ſhuld ſee our high dignite of Supremacie of our Church (wherwith it hath pleaſed almighty God by his moſt certain and vndoubted word to endowe, and adorne, our auchtorite, and Corone imperiall of this our Realme) to be ſet forth and impreſſed in all our Subiects harts and mynds, and to forſee that the mayntenors of the Biſſhop of Roomes vſurped and fayned auctorite, with all his Papiſticall ſuperſticions and abuſes, wherwith he hath in times paſt abuſed the multitud of our ſubgiects (of whoſe yoke, tyranny, and skornefull illuſion we haue by Gods porveiaunce deliuered this our realme, and of other his Satellites whiche ſecretly did vphold his faction) ſhuld be by yow diligently ſerched, enqwired, and tried owt, and ſo broughte to our Iuſtices to receaue condigne punyſhement, according to their demerits; but alſo that tale tellers about the cuntriee, and ſpraders of rumours, and falſe inventors of newes, to put owr people to feare, and ſtirr them to ſedicyon, ſhulde be apprehended, and punyſhed to the terrible example of others. Alſo that vagabonds and valiant Beggers ſhalbe avoyded and haue worthy corrections. And for the ſame purpoſe to kepe watches, and to ſee commen Iuſtice with indifferency, and without corrupcion to be obſerued and miniſtred, vnto all owr Subgiects like as by the porporte and contents of our ſaid Letters ye may more amplie perceiue. We haue thervpon ben credably enformed that ſondry of yow haue, for a time, ſo well done yowr dewties, and endeuoired your ſelues in fulfilling our admonitions, and cauſed the euill doers to be punyſhed according to their demerites, that our louing Subgiects haue not ben diſquieted of a long ſeaſon, vntill now of late that ſum vngracious, cankred, and maliciouſe perſons haue taken boldnes to attempt, with ſondry diueliſh perſuaſions to moue and ſeduce our trewe ſubgiects, vſing falſe lies, and moſt vntrewe rumors; And amonſt them we vnderſtand, ſondry Parſons, Vicars, and Curats of this our Realme to be chiefſe; which to bring our people to darkenes, of their own perverſe mynde, not only to blynde our Commons, do rede ſo confuſely, hemming and hacking the word of God and ſoche our Iniunctions, as we haue lately ſet forthe, that almoſt no man can vnderſtand the trewe meanyng of the

ſaid

said Iniunctions, but also secretly haue suborned certeyne spreders of Rumors and false tales in corners, which doo interpreat and wrast our trewe meanyng and intention of owr said Iniunctions to an vntrewe sense. For wheras we haue ordeyned by owr said Iniunctions for thavoyding of sondry striues, processis, and contentions, risyng vpon aege, vpon lineall discents, vpon title of Inheritances, vpon legitimation or Bastardie, and for knowlege whither any person is our subiect borne or no; Also for sondry other causes, that the names of all childer christened from hensforth with ther birth, ther fathers and mothers names, and likewise all mariages, and burialls, with the time and date thereof shuld be registred from time to time in a boke in euery Parish Church, surely and safely to be kept. They haue bruted and blowen abrode most falsely and vntrewely that we doo entende to make some new exactions at all christenyngs, weddings, and burials: The whiche in no wise we euer meaned or thought vpon, alleging (for to fortefy and color there false and manifest lies) that therin we go abowt to take away the liberties of the realme. For conservacion wherof they sayne that Bisshop *Beckett* of Canterbury, which they haue tofore called Saynt *Thomas*, died for where in dede there was neuer soch thing done, nor ment in that time nor sithens. For the said *Beckett* neuer swarved nor contended with owr progenitor Kyng *Henry* the second, but only to lett that those of the Clergie shuld not be punyshed for their offences, nor iustyfyed by the Courts and lawes of this Realme, but only at the Bisshops pleaser, and after the decrees of Roome. And the causes why he died, was vpon a wilfull reskewe and a fray by him made and begon at Canterbury; Which was neuertheless afterward alleged to be for soche liberties of the Churche which he contendyd for, during his life, with tharchbishop of Yorke: chiefly to haue soche priuiledge that no Kyng of England ought euer to be crowned by any other Bisshop but oonly by the Bishops of Canterbury. Yea and in case he shuld be absent or fugitiue out of the Realme, the Kyng shuld neuer be coroned by any other, but constrayned to abide his retorne. These and soche other detestable and vnlawfull liberties of the Church, nothing concerning the common weale, but only the partie of the Clergie, the said *Thomas Becket* most arrogantly desyred, and trayterously sewyd to haue, contrary to the law of this our Realme. To the which most false interpretacions and wrasting of our trewe meanyng, they haue ioyned such myscheuous lyes and false tales for markyng of catals, and like seditious deuises; wherevpon owr people were lately stirred to sedition, and insurrection, to ther vtter ruyne and destruction; onles almighty God (who by his diuine prouidence gaue vnto vs habundance of force, as he alwaies dothe vnto rightfull Princes) had so with clemencie illumyned vs, that where as we with thedge of the swerde, and by our lawes might haue ouerthrowen and destroyed them, there wyues, children and posterite for euer, we neuertheless, as ye can right well remember, extended vpon them at that time, our benigne and mercifull pardon. These miserable and Papisticall superstitious wretches, nothing regarding the same, nor caring what danger and myschiefe our people shuld incurre, haue both raysed the said olde rumors, and forged new sedicious tales, intendyng, asmoche as in them lyeth, a new commotion, and all to satisfye there cankred harts. Wherfore and for the

imminent daunger to yow, and all our good subgiects, and the troble that might ensewe, onlesse good and ernest prouision to represse them, be taken thervpon; We desyre and pray yow, and neuertheless straytly charge and commaund yow, that within the Precinct and lymyts of yowr charge; ye shall not only endeuor your self, and employ your most diligence, to inquyre and fynd owt such cankerd Parsons, Vicars, and Curats, which doo not trewly and substancially declare our said Iniunctions, and the very worde of God, but momble confusely, seying that they be compelled to rede them; and bydd ther Parishens neuertheless to doo as they did in times past, to lyue as ther fathers, and that the olde fashion is the best, and other crafty sedicious parables. But also with your most effectuall vigilancy, doo enserche and trie owt such sedicious tale tellers, and spreders abrode of suche brutes, tydings, and rumors, touching vs in honor, or suretie of the state of our Realme, or any matacion of the lawes or customes therof, or any other thing which might cause any sedicion. And the same with ther setters forthe, maintenors, counsaylors, and fautors with all dilygence to apprehend, and commytt to warde and prison without bayle or maynprise, till vpon euidence to be geuen against them, at tharriuall of our Iustices in that cuntrey, or otherwise vpon yowr advertisement to vs, or our Counsaill to be geuen, and our further pleaser knowen, they may be punyshed for their seditious demerites, accordyng to the law: to the fearfull example of all other. Imploying and endeuoring yowr selfes therunto so ernestly and with soche dexterite, as we may haue cause to thinke that ye be the men, which aboue all things desyre the punyshment of evill doers and offendors. And will lett for no trauaile, to sett forthe all things for the commen peace, quiet, and tranquillite of this our Realme. And like as the daunger is imminent no lesse to your self and your neighbours then to other; so ye of yowr owne mynd shuld procure and see with celerite our Iniunctions, lawes, and Proclamations, aswell touching the Sacramentaries, and Anabaptists, as other to be sett forthe to the good instruction and conservacion of our people, and to the confusion of those which wold so craftely vndermine our common welth, and at the last destroye bothe yow and all other our louing subgiects, although we shuld geue vnto yow no such admonicion. Therfore faile ye not to follow theffect, admonicion, and commaundement both in our said letters, and in these presents conteyned, and to communicate the hole tenor of these our letters, with soche Iustices of our Peace, your neighbors and other in that shire, and to geue vnto them the trewe copye thereof: exhorting them, like as by these presents we desyre, and pray them, and neuertheless straytly charge and commaund them, and euery of them, that they will shew their diligence, towardnes, and good inclinacion to ioyne with you and other of your sorte, And that euery of yow for his own parte see the same put in execucion accordingly, as ye and they tendre our pleasur, and will deserue our condigne thankes. Yeuen vndre our Signet at our Manor of Hampton Corte the day of December.

CHAP.

Chap. XIIII.

Of the policie vsed by King Henry *the eighth, and his Councell, in the expelling of the Popes authoritie out of his Dominions.*

THus you haue seene the abrogation and extinguishment of the Popes vsurped authoritie here in England, & the establishment of that power in the Crowne imperiall, which was not rashly attempted by his Maiestie; but vndertaken vpon mature deliberation, and proceeded in, by the aduise, consultation, and iudgement of the most great and famous Clerkes in Christendome: amongst which number, was that pure Orator and learned diuine *Philip Melanchton*; whose presence here in England (after his opinion) the king much desired; as by this letter following, sent to Secretarie *Cromwell* from the Duke of Norfolke, and Viscount Rocheford appeareth.

Out of a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Library.

Master Secretary after our most harty commendacions, ye shall vnderstand that hauing receyued the letters sent vnto yow from Sir *John Wallop*, and shewed the same vnto the Kings Maiestie, his pleasure therevpon was that we should dispatch these owr letters incontynently vnto youe concernyng thaccomplishment and doing of these things ensuing. First, his graces pleasure is that youe shall immediatly vpon the receipt hereof, dispatch *Barnes* in Post with *Deryk* in his company into Germany, commanding him to vse such diligence in his iournay, that he may, and it be possible, mete with *Melanchton*, before his arryuall in France, and in case he shall so mete with him, not onely to disuade his going thither, declaring how extremely the French king doth persecute all those that will not grant vnto the Bishop of Romes vsurped power, and iurisdiction; vsyng in this parte all persuasions, reasons, and meanes that he canne deuise, to empeach, and let his said iornay thither, layeng vnto him how moche it should be to his shame, and reproche, to vary and goo nowe from that true opinnion wherein he hath so long continued. But also on thother side to persuade him all that he may to conuert his said iournay hither, shewing aswell the conformity of his opinnion and doctrine here, as the nobilitie and vertues of the Kings Maiestie, with the good entretaynement which no doubt he shall haue here at his grace hand. And if percase the said *Barnes* shall not meete with him before his arriuall in France; thenne the said *Barnes* proceding himselfe forth in his Iournay towards the Prynces of Germany, shall with all diligence returne in poste to the Kings highnes the said *Derik*, with the advertisement of the certainty of *Melanchtons* commyng into France, and such other occurrants as he shall then knowe. And if the said *Derik* be not now redy to go with him, the Kings pleasure is, you shall in his stede appoint and sende suche onn other with the said *Barnes*, as you shall thinke mete for that purpose.

And when the said *Barnes* shall arriue with the said Princes of Germany, the Kings pleasure is, he shall on his grace behaulfe aswell persuade

them to perſiſt and continue in their former good opinion concerning the denyall of the Biſhop of Romes vſurped authoritie, declaring their owne honor, reputacion, and ſurety to depend thereon, and that they nowe may better mayntain their ſaid iuſt opinion therein then euer they might, having the kings Maieſtie, oon of the mooſt noble and puiſſant Princes of the world, of like opinion and iudgement with them, who, having proceeded therein by great aduiſe, deliberacion, conſultacion, and iudgement of the moſt parte of the greate and famous Clerkes in Chriſtendome, will in no wiſe relent, vary, or alter in that behalfe, as the ſaid *Barnes* may declare and ſhew vnto them, by a booke made by the Deane of the Chappell, and as many of the Biſhops Sermons as ye haue, whiche booke ye ſhall receyue herwith, the copies wherof, and of the ſaid Sermons, ye muſt deliuer vnto the ſaid *Barnes* at his departure, for his better remembrance and inſtruction. To whom alſo his graces pleaſure is, ye ſhall ſhew as moche of Sir *Iohn Wallops* letter which we ſend you alſo again, as ye ſhall ſee drawne and merkt with a penne in the mergent of the ſame. As alſo exhorte and moue them in any wiſe to beware howe they commyt any of their affayres to thorder, direction, or determinacion of the French King, conſideryng he and his counſail be altogether Papiſt, and addict and bent to the mayntenance and confirmacion of the Biſhop of Romes pretended authoritie. Furthermore the Kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall vpon the receipt herof immediatly cauſe Maſter *Haynes* and *Chriſtofer Mount* in poſt to repaire into France to Sir *Iohn Wallop*, in as ſecrete maner as they canne, as cummyng like his friends to viſite him, and not as ſent by the King. And in caſe they ſhall by him or otherwiſe lerne and knowe that *Melanchton* is there arryued, then his grace wold that the ſaid *Haynes* and *Mount* ſhall, in ſuch ſort as they be not moche noted, reſorte vnto him, and for the diſuading of his continuance there, or alteration of his opinion, and alluring of him hither, to vſe ſuche reaſons and perſuaſions as be before written, with ſuche other as they can further deuiſe for that purpoſe. To the which *Haynes* and *Mount* the Kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall deliuer like copies of the ſaid Deanes booke, and Biſhops Sermons to be ſhewed vnto the ſaid *Melanchton*, or otherwiſe vſed, as may be moſt expedient for thachyeuement of the Kings purpoſe in that behaulfe.

Ye ſhall alſo vnderſtande that the kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall write to Sir *Iohn Wallop*, and ſend vnto him therwith like copies; willing him in caſe he ſhall haue certain knowledge that tharticles be true written in theſe his letters concernyng the French Kings ſending into Germany, for the continuance of the Biſhop of Romes pretended ſupremacie, to repaire with the ſaid copies to the French King, and not only to ſet the ſame furth with ſuch reaſons as he can deuiſe in that part, ſhewing how moche it ſhalbe againſt his honour, both to geue himſelfe ſubiect to the ſaid Biſhop, and moue other to doo the ſemblable, but alſo to declare vnto him, that the Kings highnes remembring his old frendly promiſes concernyng the mayntenance of his cauſe, and of his procedyngs touching the ſame, cannot thinke it a litle ſtrange that the ſaid French King (ſeing his Maieſtie hath in his doings touching the ſaid Biſhop of Rome, moued neyther his nor any Princes ſubiects) will mcue and ſtyr the Germayns to condeſcende vpon a

contrary

contrary opinion, both to themſelfs, and to his grace in this behalfe; And that his Maieſtie muſt nedes thinke this Amytie moche touched in that he ſhuld moue any ſtate or cuntrie to doo that thing, whiche is ſo moche againſt the Kings highnes and his owne promes, vſing all the waies to diſuade him from the diſhonorable obedience of the ſaid Biſhops See, mouing him to inclyne to the Kings iuſt opinion touching the ſame.

Finally the Kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall write an other letter to the Biſhop of Aberden, ſignifying that the Kings Maieſtie taketh it very vnkindly that the King his Nephieu wold now embrace without his aduiſe or counſail, being his dereſt frend and Vncle, and now in liege and Amytie with him, the mariage of *Mounſieur de vandous* daughter, whereunto he wold geue non eare at his graces ouerture hertofore made of the ſame. In your ſeid letter imputing a great negligence therein to the ſaid Biſhop and other of his Maſters counſail, ſeing their Maſter ſheweth not in the doing therof ſuche amytie towards the Kings highnes, as the frendſhip betwene them doth require. And to make an end, his grace will in no wiſe that *Barnes* or *Haynes* ſhall tarry for any further inſtruction of the Biſhop of Canterbury, or any other, his grace hauing determyned to ſende the ſame after by Maſter *Almoner* and *Heth*: but that he, Maſter *Haynes*, and *Mount* ſhal with all poſſible diligence departe immediatly in poſt without lenger tarying thenne for this their depeche ſhal be neceſſary, ſoo as their abode empeche not the Kings purpoſe touching the ſaid *Melanchton*. And thus fare youe moſt hartly well. From Langley in moche haſt this Monday at iiii of the clocke at after none.

Your louyng Frends,

T. Norffolk. *George Rochford.*

Alſo, before the beginning of that Parliament wherin the Popes ſupreme authoritie here in England was aboliſhed, theſe remarkable Inductions following were ſet downe, and commanded by the King and his Councell to be ſuddenly put in execution.

Firſt, to ſend for all the Biſhops of this realme, and ſpeciallie for ſuche as be nereſt to the Courte, and to examine them a parte, whether they by the law of God can proue and iuſtifie, that he that now is called the Pope of Rome is aboue the generall Counſaile, or the generall Counſail aboue him; Or whether he hath gyuen vnto him by the law of God any more auctority within the realme, then any other foreyn Biſhop. Out of the ſaid Mſſ. in *bib. Cot.*

Item, to deuiſe with all the Biſhoppes of this realme, to ſet furth, preach, and cauſe to be preched to the Kings people, that the ſaid Biſhop of Rome called the Pope, is not in auctoryte aboue the generall Counſell, but the generall Counſell is aboue him and all Biſhpos. And that he hathe not by Goddes law any more iuriſdiction within this realme then an other forraine Biſhop, being of any other realme hath. And that ſuch auctority as he before this hath vſurped within this realme, is both againſt Gods law, and alſo againſt the generall Counſalles; Which vſurpation of auctoritie onely hath growen to him by the ſufferance of Prynces of this realme, and by none auctority from God.

Item, therefore that order be taken for ſuch as ſhall preach at *Paules* Croſſe

Croſſe from henceforth, ſhall continually from Sonday to Sonday preach there, and alſo teach and declare to the people, that hee that now calleth himſelfe Pope, nether any of his Predeceſſours is and were but onely the Biſhops of Rome, and hath no more authoritie and iurifdiction by Gods law within this realme, then any other forraine Biſhop hath, which is nothing at all. And that ſuch authoritie as hee hath claimed heretofore hath been onely by vſurpation and ſufferance of Princes of this realme. And that the Biſhop of London may bee bound to ſuffer none other to preach at *Paules* Croſſe, as hee will anſwer, but ſuch as will preach and ſet forth the ſame.

Item, that all the Biſhops within this realme bee bound and ordered in the ſame wiſe, and cauſe the ſame to bee preached throughout all their Dioceſſes.

Item, that a ſpeciall practiſe be made, and a ſtraight commandement giuen to all Prouincialls, Miniſters, and rulers of all the foure Orders of Friers within this realme, commanding them to cauſe the ſame to be preached by all the Preachers of their religions, and through the whole realme.

Item, to practiſe with all the Friers Obſeruants of this realme, and to command them to preach likewiſe; or elſe that they may be ſtayed, and not ſuffered to preach in no place of the realme.

Item, that euery Abbot, Prior, and other heads of religious houſes within this realme, ſhall in like manner teach their Conuents and brethren, to teach and declare the ſame.

Item, that euery Biſhop ſhall make ſpeciall commandements to euerie Parſon, Vicar, and Curate within his Dioceſſe to preach and declare to his Pariſhoners in likewiſe.

Item, Proclamations to be made throughout the realme containing the whole Act of Appeales; And that the ſame Act may bee impreſſed, tranſumed, and ſet vp on euery Church doore in England, to the intent that no Parſon, Vicar, Curate, nor any other of the Kings ſubiects ſhall make themſelues ignorant thereof.

Item, the Kings prouocations and appellations made from the Biſhop of Rome vnto the generall Councell, may alſo be tranſumed, impreſſed, publiſhed and ſet vp on euery Church-doore in England, to the intent that if any cenſures ſhould be fulminate againſt the king or his realme, that then it may appeare to all the world, that the cenſures be of none effect, conſidering that the king hath already, and alſo before any cenſures promulged, both prouoked and appealed.

Item, like tranſumpts to bee made, and ſent into all other realmes and dominions, and ſpecially into Flanders, concerning the kings ſaid prouocations and appellations, to the intent falſehood, iniquitie, malice, and iniuſtice of the Biſhop of Rome may thereby appeare to all the world. And alſo to the intent that all the world may know that the Kings highnes ſtanding vnder thoſe appeales, no cenſures can preuaile, neither take any effect againſt him and his realme.

This could not well be done before the Parliament.

Item, a letter to be conceiued from all the Nobles, as well Spirituall as Temporall of this Realme, vnto the Biſhop of Rome, declaring the wrongs iniuries, and vſurpations vſed againſt the kings highnes and this realme.

Item,

Item, to ſend exploratours and eſpies into Scotland, and to ſee and perceiue their practiſes, and what they intend there; And whether they will confederate themſelues with any other outward Princes.

Item, to ſend letters for that purpoſe to the Earle of Northumberland, my Lord *Daves*, and Sir *Thomas Clyfford*.

Item, certaine diſcreete and graue perſons to bee appointed, to repaire into the parts of Germany, to practiſe and conclude ſome lege or amitie with the Princes and Potentates of Germany, that is to ſay, the King of Pole, *Iohn* of Hungary, the Duke of Saxony, the Duke of Bauyere, Duke *Fredericke*, the Landegraue Van Heſſe, the Biſhop of Magous, Biſhop of Treuers, the Biſhop of Collene, and other the Potentates of Germany, and alſo to enſearch of what inclination the ſaid Princes and Potentates be of towards the King and this realme.

Item, like practiſe to be made and practiſed with the Cities of Lubeke, Danske, Hambourgh, Bromeſwicke, and all other the ſteads of the Haunſe Tutonyk; and to enſearch of what inclination they bee towards the King and this realme.

Item, like practiſe to be made and practiſed with the Cities of Norimbourgh, and Aughsbrough.

Item, to remember the Merchants aduenturers, haunting the dominions of Braband, and to ſpeake with them.

Item, to ſet order and eſtabliſhment of the Princes Dowagers houſe, with all celeritie, and alſo of my Lady *Maryes* houſe.

To theſe (or ſome of theſe) purpoſes, the King diſpatched meſſengers to all his Embaſſadours and Agents beyond ſeas, hauing before that ſent the Duke of Norfolke, Viſcount *Rochefford*, Sir *William Pawlet* (afterwards Marqueſſe of Winchester) and others, to the Pope, the Emperour, and the French King, being all three together at Nice. He alſo cauſed his Secretarie to write in this manner to *Iames* the fifth, King of Scotland.

In pred. ſt. Manin lib. Cot.

Moſte excellent, myghtye and victorious Prynce, Pleaſith your Mageſtie that by the commaundment of my moſt dread Lord and Soueraigne Kyng of England, your graces moſte dere Vncle, I haue in charge, vndre commyſſion, certeyn ſpecyall maters concernyng his highnes pleaſure, ſecreatly to be ſignyfyed vnto your grace, wherein not only as a naturall Couſyne of your royall conſanguinity; but as a moſte loueing Father entierly tendryng your worthye honor, no leſſe deſirous hereof, then regardyng his owne peculyer proſperyte, vnfaynedly accomptyng your graces aduancement his moſte conformable conſolacion. In conſideracyon whereof ſith it hath ſo pleaſyd God of his infynyte fauour to revele vnto his highnes as well by ſtudyous endeuor of good letters, as by erudyte conſultacyon of famous eſtemyde Clerke; Alſo by long attempted experience, enſearchyng truyth chyeflye in Chriſts doctryne, who, ſaith *Iohn* the fourteenth, *Ego ſum veritas*: now clerely to perceive the thrall, captyvyte, vndre the vſurpyd power of the Buſhop of Rome, and his vngodly lawes. Wherein his highnes and other many of his noble progenitors were moſte wyckedly abuſyde, to their intollerable calamity; and excedyng moleſtacion of their Subiects, ouer whom God had yeuon them auctoryte and gouernaunce to rule, as by all ſtoryes of the olde teſtament, and informacyon of the new

playnely

playnely apperith. Which groundly knowen to his highnes, wiſhith lykewiſe, the ſame to be perſuadyd vnto your grace; wherby your honorable renoune and royall auctoryte ſhuld be moche enlargyd, with no leſſe felycitye of ſoule, pryncipally to be regardyd, then with aboundant comoditie of riches, and vnfayned obeyſaunce of faythfull Subiects, ferr from the comeberous calamyte of the Popyſhe myſerable moleſtacyon. What more intollerable calamyte may ther be to a Chriſtian Prynce, than vniuſtlye to be defeatyd of his righteous iuriſdiction within his realme? to be a King by name, and not indede, to be a ruler without regyment ouer his owne liege people? what more greuous moleſtacion can chaunce to true harted Subiects, than to be ſeueryd from the alliegiaunce due to their naturall Soueraigne, ther annoyntyd King grauntyd by Gods lawes, and to become ſervile ſlaues to a foreyn Potentat, vſurpyng to reigne ouer them agaynſte the lawe of God? as by the violent tyrannye of the Buſhop of Rome hathe many yeres hitherto bene practyſed throughout all regions, to the ruynous deſolacyon of the hole Chriſtentie? what Realme is ther but that the Buſſhop of Rome hath planted therein his kingdome? and eſtablisſhed his regiment after ſoche a ſubtiell way, that he and his craftye creatures were obeyd of Prynces, to whome of dutye they ought to haue bene ſubiect: 1. *Pet.* 2. *ſiue Regi tanquam præcellenti, &c.* of whome all Romayn Buſhops haue preſumyd to be ſucceſſors, but not folowers, contrarye to his example, *Qui non venit miniſtrari, ſed miniſtrare.* In all Realmes the Popiſhe practiſe hath had ſoche confederacye of falſe forſworne factious and trayterous * Titinylks vntrue to ther Soueraigne, that nothyng was ſo ſecreatly in counſaill of any Prynce, but forthwith it was caried by relacion to the Popes eare. And if ought were attemptyd agaynſte his owne perſon, or any crookyd creature of his creation, in reſtraynyng of ther extort'onate claymes (as ther was nothyng but they claymed to haue auctoryte vpon) incontynent they bouncyd out their thunderbolts, and curſyng fulminations, with ſoche intollerable force of vnmercyfull crudelyte, that they made the greatiſte perſonages of the world to trymble and quake for feare. For by the negligente ſoufferaunce of Prynces, thrughe defaute of knowlege of Goddes worde the Popiſhe pride was ſo haught, his auctoryte ſo preemynent, his power ſo puiſaunte, his ſtrengthe ſo myghtye, his diſpleaſure ſo daungerous, his Tyrrannye ſo terrible; that ſcarſe any durſt reſiſte; to countrevaill none was able. Example of many excellente Prynces; as *Iohn* the furſt, and *Henry* the ſecond of gracyous memory, Kings of England, here in their liffe times moſte cruelly vexyd, and after there diſſeas, by forged leaſyngs, and ſlaunderous ympechements myſreportyd, and faulſelye belied, with diſpitfull diſhonor of ther excellent progenye. After like faſhion the victorious Emperor *Lodovicus* enterpryſing to interrupte the peſtilente peruerſyte of Pope *Iohn* the two and twentieth, to what carefull confuſion was he brought? Moreouer the godly and well diſpoſed *Henry* the third, Emperour of Allmayn, how traytterouſlye was he betrayed by Pope *Hildebrande*, procuryng his owne ſon vnnaturally to war agaynſt his Father, to take him priſoner, and fynally to depoſe him of his Empereall crowne? Furthermore, what Chriſtian hart can refrayn from ſorrofull ſighes, and morening lamentation to conſidre how the Innocent and harmleſſe

* Talebearers.

les Prynce *Childevicus* King of France, was extremely handelyd of his owne servant *Pepyne*, beryved of his Kyngdome through the instigacion of the Busshop of Rome. And no marvaill though he hath thus encroched vpon Prynces, being men; wheras he hath exalted hymself agaynst God, thrustyng him out of his roome, and setlyng hymself in Gods place, the conscience of Christian people, of whose vsurped power, S. *Paul* prophecyeng, *Thessall.* 2. chap. 2. callyth him the sinfull man, the sonn of perdicion, *qui est aduersarius & effertur aduersus omne quod dicitur Deus, adeo vt in templo Dei sedeat.* Doth not he sytt in the temple of God, by dampnable dispensacions, by dysceyvable remyssions, by lyenge myrracles, by fayned reliques, by false religion, &c. And as he hath avoyded God out of the conscyence of Christian people, so hath he defeated Prynces of ther iurisdictions, and debarred euery commen weale from ther politick gouernaunce, bringyng in his lawlesse Canons, and detestable decrees, supplantyng the devyne ordynaunce of power yeuen to Pryncely rulers. And the cause why they haue bene so deceyued, S. *Paul* declaryth, *Eo quod dilectionem veritatis non acceperunt.* This legally consideryd of your moste prudent, singuler, and high politike discretion, aswell by probable experience within your Domynyons, as by euident examples of other Christian regions, wher the Popisshe vnruly regiment hath raigned with intollerable vsurpacion, tyrannously defacing all power of Prynces.

It may please your gracious benygnytie to aduertice the entier intent, the louyng mynd, and vnfayned hart of my Soueraigne, your moste dere vncle, so fervently moued with a faithfull loue, vnable to be expressed, to allure your graces affection toward the fauourable embracement of Gods worde; wherein, his highnes onlye reioysinge, ardently desyreth to imparte the same, his speciall ioye, with your moste excellent grace, which shuld be greatly thadvauncement of your estate royall, the quietacion of your louing Subiects, and moste highlie the pleasure of God.

Now to make the Pope more odious, his Kinglie power, and deliberate proceedings in these his weightie causes of greater validitie, and more warrantable, as well by the lawes of God, as generall Councells; he caused to be pend, and published abroad, here, and beyond seas, to the same effect in these words.

If mortall creatures to theyr hedds, soueraignes, and naturell Princes, be cheeflye bounde next vnto God, specially where they as moste carefull fathers and Tutors, prudently and sagely rule and gouern the great numbers and multitudes of men, commytted to theyr obedyence; And where they in their royall persons often forgetting the regard of theyr Princely magesties, valyantly withstand, abyde and resist, whatsoeuer troubles, daungers, perells, assawts, wrongs, iniuryes, or displeasures myght at any tyme happen, chaunce, threten, or be incident vnto theyr people, or countries, besyds many and innumerable other displeasures and troubles, which dailie and heurely for the defence mayntenaunce and supportacion of theyr realmes, people and cuntryes, secretly happen, and chaunce them, theyr people seldome, or at no time pryvey ther vnto; wherby of good congruence, all Subiects become moste bounden to theyr soueraignes and Prynces, and them ought moste feithfully to loue, honour, obeye, serue and dreade, and

Ex cod. Mss. in lib. Cot.

and theyr mageſties to mayntayn, ſupport, and defend with all theyr powre, myghte, ſtrength, and habilitie. Then let no Englyſheman forgett the moſt noble and louyng Prynce of this realme, who for the godly enſample of his people, the loue and dread he hath to God, and obſeruance of his moſt reuerend lawes, hathe to the evydent knowlege of all his welbelouyd Subiects long endured and abyden, to his ineſtimable coſte, charge, trouble, vexation, and inquyetnes, * the triall of his great cauſe: And at laſt after innumerable moſt famous learned mens iudgements on his ſyde therin gyuen. Yet for all that moſt wrongfully iudged by the great Idoll and moſt cruell enymye to Chriſts law and his religion, which calleth himſelfe Pope, And his moſt iuſt and lawfull prouocacion and appellacion from the ſayd enemye of Chriſts law to the generall counſail made, alſo refuſed, denyed, and forſaken; Wherfore and to thintente all men may know the abhominable wrongs, which our moſt noble and gracious Prynce doth ſuſteyne by ſo vnlawfull intreatyngs, Therfore are theſe few articles hereafter following preſented vnto thoſe, that ſhall both deſyre to knowe the truth, and in truth ſhall thyrſte and couet feythfully to aſſyſt, maynteyn, ſupporte, defende, and ſtand by theyr Prynce and Souerayn, in his moſt iuſt, lawfull, and right wiſe cauſe.

* Which was the diuorce betwixt him and his wife *Katherine*.

Firſt that the generall Counſail lawfully gathered is and ought to be ſuperiour to all Iuriſdictions, either vſurped and ſuffred (as the Papall) or iuſtly holden as kings in all matters concernyng the feythe and direction of the whole Churche of Chriſte. And alſo ought to be iudged thereby, and by the decrees of the ſame only, and by none other, they being conſonant to the law of Chriſte.

Secondly, that Prynces have two wayes principally; when none other can prevayle to attaine right thone againſt thother; that is to ſay, in cawſes concernyng the ſowle beyng mere ſpirituell, appellacion to the generall counſail. In temporall cawſes the ſword only, except by mediation of frends the matters may be compounded; So that whoſoeuer wolde go about to take away theſe naturell defenſes from Prynces, is to be manly withſtood, both by the Princes and their Subiects. And therto all Chriſtien men ſhuld be anymated by the words of our Lord Ieſu Chriſte, which are, Obey ye Prynces aboue all; and then theyr deputyes or mynyſters, not gevyng powre to forreyns wythin theyr rules and domynyons.

Thirdly, that dyuers generall Counſaills haue determyned, that cawſes of ſtrife or controuerſie beyng ones begonne in any Regyon, ſhall there, and in the ſayd Regyon be finally determyned, and not elſewhere. Vpon which grounde the Kings highnes, his nobles, both ſpirituell and temporall, and Commons by one hole conſent, vpon diuers moſt prudent, wyſe, and polytike reaſons, and weyghty conſideracions, agreable to the feyd generall Counſaills, haue made a Law, by the which good people, lyving within the lymets of true and lawfull matrymonye, ſhall not by malice or evill will be ſo long deteyned and interrupted from their ryght, as in tymes paſſyd they haue byn. Neither vnlawfull matrymonye ſhall haue his iniuſt and inceſtuous demoure and contynuance, as by delayes to Rome it was wont to haue; Which now may evydently appere, by that, that our Prynces weyghtye and long protracted cauſe of matrymonye hath his finall

finall and prosperous end, accordyng to the lawes of God, with briefe succesſe of Issue alredy had, and other like to follow, lawdes be to God, thonly werker of the same.

Forthely, that our sayd Prynce and Soueraigne, accordyng to the libertie and lawes of Nature, and constitucions of generall Counsaills (as afore) hath both prouoked and appeled from the most iniust and vnlawfull sentence wrongfully geuen against him, by the Bushop of Rome, to the generall Counsaill next ensying, and lawfully congregate, that is to say, from the sentence of the vsurper of Goddes lawes, and infringer of generall Counsells, which callyth himselfe Pope. In the which our sayd Prynces doyings, all iust and true Christien men, specyally his most louyng Subiects I doubt not will supporte and maynteyne him: Which prouocacions and appellacions also standyng in force, and beyng intimate to the person of the said Vsurper (as indede they be) and by him denyde and refused, sequestreth him rightfully from all maner of Processes belongyng, or in any wyse apperteynyng to the sayd fact or matter; other Diabolike acts and statuts by some of his predecessors to the contrary made notwithstandyng. Wherfore what censures, interdictions, or other his cursed invencions so euer they be, fulminate or set forthe by the sayd vsurper, the same ought not only to be abhorred and despysed, but manfully to be withstood and defended. And who so doen shall haue for theyr bukler the latter and better parte of this verse ensuyng, and the maligners the forparte, which is, *Quoniam qui malignant exterminabuntur, sustinentes autem Domini ipsi hereditabunt terram.*

Fyftely, that where indede by holy Scripture and Christs lawe, there is none authoryte nor Iurisdiction graunted more to the Bushop of Rome, then to any other Bushop, *extra Prouinciam*, yet becausse that sufferaunce of people, and blyndnes of Prynces with theyr supportacion hetherto hath susteyned the same, doyng themselffs thereby to great iniurye and wrong; It is now thought therfore not only conuenyent, but also moche more then necessarye, to open the same vnto the people, to thyntent they shulde from henceforth no longer be dysteyned in honouryng him as an Idoll; which is but a man vsurpyng Goddes powre and auctoryte: And a man neither in life, learnyng, or conuersacion like Christs minister or disciple: yea a man also (though the See Apostolike were neuer of so high auctoryte) vnworthy and vnlawfull by theyr owen decrees and lawes to occupye and enioy that vsurped place. For first he is both base, and also come to that dygnytie by Symonye. And now by denying the Kings lawfull prouocacion and appele, and in supportyng that Diabolike decree of his predecessor *Pius*, is determyned by a generall Counsaill a very Heretike. Wherfor all true Christien people (except he amend) ought to despise both him and all his facts, and be no lenger blynded by him; but geue themselffs entierly to the obseruaunce of Christes lawes, in which is all swetenes and truthe; and in the other nothing elsse but pompe, pride, ambycion, and wayes to make himselfe riche: which is moche contrarious to theyr professyon. Our Lord amend them.

Likewise such was the wisedome of the King and his Councell, that the best schollers of the kingdome, as well verst in historie humane, as in the

storie of sacred Writ, were appointed to collect out of holy Scripture, Catholike Authours, and generall Councells, such materiall points, as might annihilate the Popes power and authoritie, confirme his Maiesties Supremacy; and delineate and set forth the manifold abuses found to be practised by the Popish Clergie. Which they diuided into certaine membranes, containing these heads following.

Ex cod. Mss. in bib. Cott.

Regia institutio, officium, & potestas ex veteri testamento.
Regia institutio, officium, & potestas ex nouo testamento, Item ex authoribus Catholicis.
In clerum Regia Potestas.
Regia Potestas in Ecclesiam seu Concilium.
Regia potestas in personas Ecclesiasticas.
Regia potestas in res Ecclesiasticas.
Regi Anglie legem petenti iubet S. Pontifex, vt relictis Romanorum legibus, lege Dei se ac populum Dei regat.
Regis Anglie officium & potestas.
Regis Anglie in Concilium, in personas, & res Ecclesiasticas, potestas.
Regis Anglie in Gualliam, Hiberniam, & Scotiam ditio.
Regis Anglie in summum pontificem liberalitas.
Regia in Investiendis Episcopis potestas.
Regum Anglie in Investiendis Episcopis authoritas.
Episcoporum Iusiurandum duplex.
Concilij potestas & pontificis.
Regia & ecclesiastica potestas simul, tam quoad personas quam res, seu gladij duo.
Regia & Ecclesiastica potestas simul seu gladij duo in Anglia tam quoad personas quam res.
Episcopale officium & Sacerdotale.
Episcopi vel sacerdotis potestas.
Terrenarum, temporalium, vel secularium rerum fuga Ecclesiasticis prescripta: Dominium, imperium, potentia terrena Ecclesiasticorum.
Iudicia, leges, Negotia Ecclesiasticorum.
Predia, possessiones Ecclesiast.
Bona Ecclesiastica cur & à quibus donata.
Bonorum Ecclesiasticorum per auaritiam vel ambitum effrenis cupido.
Bona Ecclesiastica cur queruntur.
Honores & bona ecclesiastica quibus acquirantur artibus.
Bonorum Ecclesiasticorum vsus et ad quos ea pertineant.
Abusus bonorum Ecclesiasticorum per auaritiam, luxum, fastum in victu, veste, Suppellectile domestica, edificijs, nobilitando genere, per libidinem, perque otium, seu fugam laboris.
Luxus et fastus in victu, veste, ac Edificijs.
Conuiuia. Libido.
Nobilitatio generis seu cognatorum.
Otium, fuga laboris et pericula.
Periculum.
Honor et gloria.
Ecclesia primitiua.

Pontificis

Pontificis summi potestas et officium.
Pontifex de sua ipsius potestate.
Pontificis potestas in electionibus et confirmationibus Episcoporum.
Excomunicandi potestas.
Onera et iniurie Apostolice sedis, vel dominium Romane sedis.
Onera à Romana sede Anglis imposita.
Annatarum origo.
Annate ex Anglia.
Anglorum de non soluendis Annatis decretum.
Angli in Comitijs se perlamento Annatarum solucionem damnant.
De Annatis & similibus ex Concilio Constan.
De Annatis ex Concilio Basilien.
De Annatis ex glossa pragmatice sanctionis.
Bulla Nicolai Pape de approbatione Consilij Basilien.
Concilij Basiliensis confirmatio ex Panormitano.
Annatas Romane sedi denegare fidei Christiane non repugnat.
Romanorum mores ex ijsdem authoribus.
Metropolitani legati priuilegium.
Ne Actor reum extra Diocesim vocet.
Iudicia peregrina vel Primatis iurisdictio. Vel Iurisdictio Prouincialis.
Iudicia peregrina vel Iurisdictio Primatis in Anglia.
Primatis vel Patriarche ius.
Legati ius.
Cantuariensis Iurisdictio. Contra prouisiones Papales.
Canones Patrum quando et quo pacto primo in Anglia recepti sunt.
Fundatio Monasterij Sancti Albani.

These Heads or Chapters are all succinctly handled, glossed vpon, and illustrated by diuers examples, which are too long (though perhaps they would not seeme tedious) for this my present discourse; I will onely then insist vpon the last, the foundation I meane of Saint *Albans*, by *Offa* King of the Mercians; for that by this Donation, the Supremacie of Kings is very apparent; and also that once for all I may by this one, shew my Reader the forme of all those Cartularies, by which such deuout Saxon Princes endowed their sacred Structures.

Fundatio Monasterij Sancti Albani vbi & Regia potestas apparet.

The foundacion of S. Albans Abbey.

REgnante imperpetuum Deo & Domino nostro Iesu Christo, licet per totum mundum beatorum Martyrum qui suum in Christo sanguinem fuderunt merita diuine laudis exultatione celebranda sint; Eorumque Dei auxilio exempla glorioſa consequenda; precipue tamen nobis beatissimi Albani qui sub hac Britannie Insula glorioſus Martyrio effulsit: memoria pia semper intentione et sedula sollicitudine obseruanda est. Vnde ego Offa gratia Dei Rex Merciorum cum filio meo Egfrido, pro amore omnipotentis Dei & huius Sancti intercessione terram X X X. manentium in locis quorum subinseruntur nomina Domino meo Iesu Christo ad Ecclesiam sancti Albani, vbi ipse Tyro primus in passione victima effectus est iure perpetuo perdonabo.

Eoque delectabilius hanc donationem perficio, quia superna protectio tam nobilem temporibus nostris thesaurum qui diu fuit clausus, et huius terre indigenis abditus, reuelare dignata est. Hec itaque supradictarum vocabula terrarum. Et Wineslawe X II. manentium cum terminis suis. Et Stelsdune sive Baldinistotum trium Manentium, quorum scilicet trium manentium termini sunt hij. Suanaburna. Heortmere. Stretreolab. Item vero X. Manentium vbi dicitur Senecaulilan vel Feutun, cum sylua que cognominatur Lioropuda cum terminis suis. Et Lystune V. Manentium: quam videlicet terram Albumundus Abbas expeditionem subterfugiens mihi reconciliacionis gracia dabat. Et quia ipse Martyr almissuus caput et exemplum Christianitatis omnis Britannie indubitanter habetur: dignum est vt locus in quo sanctum corpus eius requiescit, et ab omni populo veneratur, speciali quandam et singulari priuilegij libertate per nos honoretur. Hoc igitur consentientibus Episcopis et Abbatibus, Ducibus et Principibus meis sub inuocacione sancte Trinitatis & indiuidue Vnitatis donando precipio, vt Ecclesia Sancti Albani omnisque possessio nunc et in futuris temporibus illi subdita, semper sit libera et quieta ab omni tributo et necessitate seu Regis, seu Episcopi, ducis, iudicis et exactorum et operum que iudici solent, neque emendatione Pontium, neque fossam aduersum inimicos faciendam, totum omne prefatur terre stipendium, et exactio ad supradicti martyris tumbam insolubiliter persoluatur. Statuo etiam, et cum fidelium meorum assensu confirmo, vt Episcopi vel eorum Ministri nullam aliquatenus super ipsam Ecclesiam vel super perochiales Ecclesias eidem quibuscunque temporibus subiacentes nisi tantummodo cum advocati fuerint, dedicandi, vel in Paschali solennitate sanctum Chrisma et oleum ex more tribuendi potestatem habeant. Nec earum Presbiteros ad Sinodum suam, vel capitulum conuocare vel ab officio diuino suspendere, seu aliquod in eos, vel minimum ius exercere presumant. Sed omnia quecunque Ecclesie sancte fuerint Albatis solummodo eiusdem Monasterij potestati tractanda libere subiaceant. De censu quoque singulis annis per vniuersam Britanniam colligendo et sacro Romane Ecclesie pro stabilitate Regni nostri et salute communi transmittendo decernimus, vt quantum in terra sancti Martyris peruenerit, ab hijs quibus iniunctum fuerit ab Abbate vndecunque collectum nullatenus alias asportetur, sed altari sancti Albani fideliter oblatum ad vtilitatem eiusdem Ecclesie secundum quod Abbas decreuerit inviolabiliter expendatur. Esi forte quis intra eiusdem Ecclesie potestatem aut exitum cum Episcopo seu Abbate inveniatur bello furto vel fornicacione, aut alio quolibet simili reatu astrictus, semper ea pars pene et emendacionis que Regi Episcopo committi debetur, ad beati Albani Monasterium inviolato semper federe reddatur. Credo enim et veraciter confido quod hec munificentia non solum mihi meisque sed etiam vniuersis Anglorum populis summopere prodesse uult. Quia pro eius amore ille miles intrepidus meruit coronari qui totius mundi pericula passus est suo sanguine expiare. Si autem quod absit vspiam quis laruarico attactus instinctu mente subdola hec machinatus fuerit annullare, vel quippiam in peius quod constituimus transuertere, sua pro audacia à cetu in hac vita anathematizetur fidelium, et in tremendo Dei examine astantibus celorum agminibus hominumq; turmis, nec non et horrendis herebi vermulis palam cunctis damnetur cum hedis Auerni cruciamenta sine fine luctturus, ni ante obitum condigne emendauerit.

Hec

Hec sunt nomina qui hanc donationem meam consentientes signo crucis Christi confirmauerunt.

+ *Ego Offa Rex huic donationi mee signum crucis impono.*
+ *Ego Egfridus paterne munificentie consentiens subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Higberht Archiepiscopus consensi & subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Ceelnulf Episcopus consensi.*
+ *Ego Hethered Episcopus consensi.*
+ *Ego Vmmona Episcopus consensi.*
+ *Signum manus Alhmundi Abbatis.*
+ *Signum Beonnon Abbatis.*
+ *Signum Yigmundi Abbatis.*
+ *Signum Brordon Patricij.*
+ *Signum Eynman Principis.*
+ *Signum Esnuini Ducis.*
+ *Signum Alhumundi Ducis.*
+ *Signum Yighberti Ducis.*
+ *Signum Athelmundi Ducis.*
+ *Signum Radgari Ducis:*
+ *Signum Heardberhti Ducis.*
+ *Signum Althmundi Ducis.*
+ *Signum Cuthberti Ducis.*
+ *Signum Radbirhti Ducis.*
+ *Signum Vulpheardi Ducis.*

Perscripta est autem huius donationis cartula Anno Dominice incarnationis D. CC. XC. V. & Regni Regis Offani X X X V. Indictione V. sub. I I I I. Nonas Maias in loco qui dicitur & Beoranporda.

It was generally conceiued (and truly as I thinke) that these politike wayes for the taking away from the Pope his vnlimited authoritie here in England, as also in the suppression of religious houses (of which in the next Chapter) were principally deuised by Secretarie *Cromwell*, afterwards Earle of Essex, which may appeare both by the premises and sequele of this my discourse, as also by the intimation of *Nicholas Shaxton* Bishop of Sarum, in a letter sent vnto him the said *Cromwell*, thus worded.

Honorable syr I certifie your good mastership that I haue this daye receyued the Kyng his most honorable letters sent vnto me from you by my seruant, And reioyse nott a litle that itt hath pleased his highnes to write so ernestly vnto the Bishopps in this so ernest a cause, thynkyng suyrly that God hath vsed your wisdom to stire vp the good Prynce herevnto, whereof I heighli thanke the almighti Lord; preyeng you also to goo on still from one thyng to another, as your wisdom, yea Gods veray wisdom in you exciteth and serueth you, till the vsurped poure of that man of Rome be clene abo-

Ex eod. lib. in bib. Cottoniana.

abolished; and put out of the hartes of the kyngs subiects. And I shall with all my diligence applie my self to thaccomplishment of this his so godly commandement by Goddes grace. And for as moche as I haue taken my leue of the Kyng and Quene, and tarry for noothing now but only for the instrument called *Custodias temporalium*. I estsones beseche your mastirship to haue that in your remembraunce whan ye shall next repaire vnto the Court, together with a discharge for takyng of any othe of the residentiaries of *Sarum*, which suyrly they will exact of me, oneles I bryng some thyng outher from the Kyng his highnes, or elles from you his chefe Counsellor for to stopp their mouthes. And as for seallyng of new obligacions if itt like you to commande your servaunt to send me them to morow by this brynger, I shall seale them and send them to you, without any tariaunce, by the grace of God: who preserue you and prosper you in all your godly purposes and interprises. Murteiack the iiii daye of Iuin.

Yorn owne to comaunde

Nic. Sarum.

But howsoeuer the honour of this act, as also of the dissolution of Abbeys be principally attributed to *Cromwell* and his complotments; yet at the same time there was others of the priuie Councell, as forward, and as able for their singular endowments, to conclude a matter of that consequence as euer was *Cromwell*. I meane *Thomas Cranmer*, Archbishop of Canterbury, whose zeale and abilities are generally knowne to all that euer heard of the booke of Martyrs. Sir *Thomas Audley* Knight, speaker of the Parliament, for his demerits created by *Henry* the eighth, Baron *Audley* of Walden, and also aduanced to the honour of the Chancellorship of England. Sir *William Pawlet* Knight, Comptroller of the Kings house, who, for his wisedome, the said King created Lord *S. Iohn* of Basing, and Knight of the Garter, whom *Edward* the sixt made great Master of his household, President of his Councell, and Lord Treasurer of England; whom he created Earle of Wiltshire, and Marquesse of Winchester; to whom Queene *Elizabeth* committed the keeping of the great Seale. Who liued to see one hundred and three persons issue out of his loynes, who died at Basing in Hampshire the tenth of March, 1571. where hee was honourablie buried, when he had liued eightie seuen yeares. Another pillar of the State at that time, was that wise and iudicious gentleman, Sir *Richard Rich*, Lord Chancellour of England, vnder King *Edward* the sixth, who in the first yeare of his raigne, aduanced him to this office, and created him Baron *Rich* of Leez in Essex. These and other more of the Nobilitie had both their hands and heads in this businesse, yet *Cromwell*, *Audley*, and *Rich*, were thought to be the onely men; who, for their religious paines, ranne into great obloquie with the common people; insomuch that the Commons of Lincolnshire finding themselues sore troubled with this strange alteration, and rising in rebellion, presented diuers articles of aggrieuances to the Kings Maiestie.

Amongst the said Articles and demands of *Robert Aske*, and his rebellious crew, the Commons of Yorkeshire, Cumberland, Westmerland, Northumberland,

thumberland, and the countries adiacent, at the conference holden at Doncaster, betwixt *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, Generall of the Kings Armie, and certaine Commissioners on the partie of the said Captaine *Aske*, and his fellow rebels. Thus it was propounded by their Speaker, Sir *Thomas Hylton* Knight.

The fowrt that *Thomas Cromwell*, nor any of his bande or secte, be not at our metinge at Doncastre, but abcent themselfe from the Councell.

Also to haue the Lord *Cromwell*, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Ryc. Rich* to haue condigne punyshment, as subuerters of the gud lawes of the reame, and ouetemers of the flese secte of theys sals Heretykes, firft inuenters and brengers of them.

Likewise Doctor *Leyton*, and Doctor *Lee*, who had bene ioyned in commission with *Cromwell* for the visitation of religious Foundations (of which hereafter) were maliciouslye detracted, by this demand of the Commons in the foresaid conference.

Also that Doctor *Lee*, and Doctor *Leyton*, may haue condigne punyshment for theyr extortions, in time of visitation, in brybes, of some religyous houses, *x. lib. xx. lib.* and for other summes, besyde horsys, vowsens, leases, vndre Couent Seallys, by them taken, and other abomynable acts by them committed and done.

I might haue occasion here to speake of the abrogation of the Popes authoritie, of the subuersion of religious foundations, of the suppression of religious Votaries, and of the reformation of Religion in that neuer-conquered Nation of Scotland, where, at this time, Religion is double refined, pure and spotlesse without ceremonie, and plaine as a pike staffe without a surplise. But I will reserue this narration till I come to speake of the conuersion of Scotland to the Christian faith. As also of the Funerall Monuments which are there to be found, which will be but a few, if Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie do not helpe me, for by my owne obseruation, in the famous maiden-citie of Edenborough, and in the Parish Churches of other Townes, the Sepulchres of the dead are shamefully abused, or quite taken away, yea and the Churches themselues, with religious houses, and other holy places, violated, demolished, or defaced.

CHAP.

Chap. XV.

The policie vsed by the King and his Councell, for the dissolution and extirpation of Religious Foundations, and Religious Orders, within this Realme of England and Wales. The reformation of Religion. Of Inscriptions in Churches. The Kings warrant for the surrender of Religious Houses. An information made to Queene Elizabeth *of the seuerall abuses done vnto the State generall, and Crowne, by the corruption of such as were imployed by her Father vpon the suppression of Abbeyes.*

HEnry the eighth hauing (as ye haue heard) thus setled the Supremacy where he would haue it, either by the aduise of politick *Cromwell*, or by the example of proud *Wolsey*, or else of himselfe (hee being nothing so scrupulous in conscience, nor so stayed in sacred resolutions as was *Henry* the fourth) vpon a greedie desire to enrich his coffers, began now to lay plots, deuises, and proiects for the vtter subuersion of all Abbeyes, Priories, Nunneries, and other religious foundations; within this his kingdome of England and Wales: and first for an induction to the businesse, He put in Commission his seruant *Cromwell*, *Thomas Lee*, and *Richard Laiton*, Doctors of the Ciuill Law, *Thomas Bedell*, Deane of Cornwall, *Thomas Bartlet* publike Notarie, and others, to visit all the forsaid religious Houses, and to make inquirie of their Orders, Founders, values, debenters, reliques, pilgrimages, and other Queres: but most especially they were to make diligent scrutinie, and to learne, *vijs & modis omnibus*, by all manner of meanes the wicked abuses of those times, practised amongst the Fraternitie, and Sisterhood of each seuerall Couent. Which with their Commission they returned; making a shamefull discouerie of the bestiall sensualitie of Monasticke profession.

This generall visitation began in the moneth of October, and in Februarie next following, a Parliament vpon prorogation was holden at Westminster, in which these vnspeakable crimes of all the Couents were certified by the Commissioners to the King, and that high Court. Vpon the reading whereof, because their offences were found to be many and odious, or that King *Henry* would haue it so (which I rather beleeue) it was enacted by both houses in that present Parliament, that all religious houses of and vnder the yearely value of two hundred pound, within the whole Realme of England and Wales, should be giuen and granted to the King and his heires for euer: with all and singuler the lands, tenements, rents, reuersions, goods, cattels, debts, ornaments and iewels, with all things else thereunto, or to their Orders, in any wise appertaining or belonging.

Stat. in 27. Hen. 8. ca. 28.

The number of these houses then suppressed, were three hundred seuenty sixe. The value of their lands, yearely as then easily rated, was twentie nine thousand fourtie one pounds three pence halfe penie qua: others, for thirtie two thousand pound, and more, the moueable goods as they were sold,

Stow Annal.

ſold, *Robin Hoods* peniworths, amounted to more then one hundred thouſand pounds, the religious perſons that were put out of the ſame houſes, were in number aboue ten thouſand.

It was a pitifull thing to here the lamentation that the people in the countrey made for them, for there was great hoſpitalitie kept among them, and as it was thought more then ten thouſand perſons, maſters, and ſeruants, had loſt their liuings, by the putting downe of thoſe houſes at that time.

Before the diſſolution of theſe religious houſes, the plot was laid for the ſuppreſſion of the reſt. For firſt of all, for an introduction to that which followed, *Cromwell* and the reſt of the Viſiters, in their viſitations, put forth of their Couents all religious perſons, that deſired to be eaſed of the burdenous yoke of their profeſſion, to whom the Abbot or Prior was to giue to ſuch ſo departed for their habit, a Prieſts gowne, and fourty ſhillings of money. The Nunnes to haue ſuch apparell as ſecular women wore, and to go whither they would. They put forth likewiſe all religious perſons that were vnder the age of foure and twenty yeares, and afterwards cloſed vp the reſidue that would remaine, ſo, that they could not come out of their places; and tooke order that no man ſhould come to the houſes of women, nor women to the houſes of men, but onely to heare their ſeruice in the Church. This little bondage, after ſo long and ſo licentious a time of libertie, could not be endured; which being perceiued by the Commiſſioners, with faire promiſes of other preferments, or competent yearely penſions, they ſo wrought with the Abbots, Priors, and Prioreſſes, and the reſt of the Couents, that diuers of them ſurrendred vp their houſes with the appurtenances into the Kings hands, before the ſitting of this Parliament, as by theſe words in the foreſaid Act doth plainly appeare.

And alſo be it enacted, that his Highnes ſhall haue to him and his heires all and ſingular ſuch Monaſteries, Abbies, and Priories, which at any time within on yeare next before the making of this Act, hath beene giuen and granted, by any Abbot, Prior, Abbeſſe, or Prioreſſe, vnder their Couent Seale, or that otherwiſe hath beene ſuppreſſed or diſſolued, and all and ſingular the lands, tenements, goods, &c. intereſts and hereditaments, &c. to the ſame appertaining and belonging.

Now (by the example of theſe, or by what other meanes I know not) the reſt of the Abbots, Priors, Abbeſſes, and Prioreſſes, at other times, with vnanimous conſent of their Couents, in great compunction of ſpirit, contrition of heart, and confeſſion of their manifold enormities, did ſeuerally giue and grant to the Kings Maieſtie, and to his heires, all their right and intereſt which they had in their Monaſteries, lands, goods, or hereditaments; by certaine inſtruments or writings vnder their hands and Seales, of which I will ſet downe one or two for example, which I had from my louing friend, Maſter *Iohn Maſters*, Maſter of the Augmentation Office; in forme as followeth.

But firſt will it pleaſe you reade the copie of the Kings Warrant, to ſuch his Commiſſioners as were to take the Surrenders of Religious houſes. The forme of which thus followeth.

Henry

Heury the eighth, &c. To our trustie, &c.

Forasmuche as we vnderstand that the Monastery of *S. A.* is at this presente in such state, as the same is neither vsed to the glory of God, nor to the benefyte of our Comon welth, We let you wit, that therfore being mynded to take the same into our owne hands for a better purpose; like as we doubt not but the head of the same wilbe contented to make his surrender accordingly, we for the spesyall truste and confydence that we haue in your sydellity, wisdomes and discrecions, haue, and by these presents, doo authorise, name, assygne, and appoynte you, that immediatly repayring to the sayd Howse, ye shall receave of the sayd Head such a wryting vnder the Couent Seale, as to your discretyons shall seeme requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same, and thervpon take possessyon therof, and of all the goodes, cattelles, plate, Iuelles, implements and stuffe, being within, or apperteyneng thervnto. And forther causyng all the goodes and implements to be indifferently sold, either for reddy money, or at dayes vpon suffyciente suertyes; so that the same day passe not one yere and a halfe. Ye shall deliuer to the said Head and Brethren, suche parte of the sayd money and goodes, as ye by your discresyons shall thinke meete and conuenyente for their despeche. And forther to see them haue convenyente pensyons, by your wysdomes assigned accordyngly: which done, and moreouer seeing the rightfull and due debts therof payd and satysfyed, as well of the reuenewes as of the sayd stuffe, as to reason and good conscyens apperteyneth, and your charges reasonablie allowed, ye shall proceed to the dissolutyon of the sayd howse: And forther in your name take possessyon of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. Ye shall furthermore bringe and convaye to owr Tower of London after yowr sayd discressyons all the rest of the sayd money, Plate, Iuelles, and ornaments that in any wyse shall come to your hands by meane of the premysses, or of any parte therof. Straitely charging and commandynge all Maires, Sheryffes, Bayliffes, Constables, and all other our Officers, Ministers, and Subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto you, and euery of you in execution herof, they be helpinge, aydinge, fauoring, and assisting, as they will answer vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermoste perrilles. Yeuen, &c.

The resignation or surrender of the Prior and Couent of Saint Andrewes, Northampton: with a recognition of their manifold enormities.

Amongst the Records in the Office of Augmentations.

Most noble and vertuous Prince, owr most rightuous and gracyous Soueraign Lorde, and vndoubted Founder, and in erthe next vndre God Supreme heed of this Englysshe Churche. We yowr Gracys pore and most vnworthy Subiects, *Francys*, Priour of yowr Graces Monastery of Saint *Andrew* the Apostle, within yowr Graces Towne of Northampton, and the hoole Couent of the same, being steryd by the gryffe of owr conscience, vnto greate contricion for the manifolde negligence, enormytes, and abuses, of long tyme by vs and other owr predecessours, vndre the pretence and shadow of perfyght Religion, vsyd and comytted, to the grenous displeasure

pleasure of Almyghty God, the craftye decepcion, and subtell seduccion of the pure and symple myndys of the good Christian people of this yowr noble Reame, knowlegen owr selffes to haue greuously offendyd God, and yowr Highnesse owr Soueraign Lord and Founder. Aswell in corrupting the conscience of yowr good Christian subiects, with vayne, superstitious, and other vnprofitable ceremonyes, the very means and playn induccions to the abominable synne of Idolatry; as in omyttyng the execucion of suche deuowte and due obseruaunces, and charitable acts as we were bounden to do, by the promises, and avowes made by vs and our predecessors, vnto Almighty God, and to yowr graces most noble progenitors, orygynall Founders of yowr saide Monastery. For the which obseruances, and dedys of charyte, only yowr saide Monastery was indowed with sondry possessions, Iewels, ornaments, and other goods, moueable and vnmoueable, by yowr graces saide noble progenitors. The revenues of which possessions, we the saide Priour and Couent, voluntaryly onely by owr propre conscience compellyd, do recognyce, neither by vs, nor owr predecessors to haue ben emploied accordyng to the origynall intent of the Founders, of yowr saide Monastery; that is to saie, in the pure obseruaunce of Chrysts Religion, accordyng to the devowte rule, and doctryne, of holy Saint *Benedict*, in vertuose exercyse, and study, accordyng to owr professyon and avowe; ne yett in the charytable sustayning, comforting, and releiving of the pore people, by the kepyng of good and necessary hospitality. But as well we as others owr predecessors, callyd religiouse persones within yowr said Monastery, taking on vs the habite or owteward vesture of the saide rule, onely to the intent to lead owr liffes in an ydell quyetnes, and not in vertuose exercyse, in a stately estymacion, and not in obedient humylyte, haue vndre the shadowe, or color of the saide Rule and habite, vaynly, detestably, and also vngodly, employed, yea rather deuowred, the yerely reuenues yssuing and comyng of the saide possessions, in contynuall ingurgitacions and farcyngs of owr carayne bodyes, and of others, the supportares of owr voluptuose and carnall appetyte, with other vayne and vngodly expensys; to the manyfest subvertion of deuocion, and clennes of lyvyng; and to the most notable slaunder of Chrysts holy Euangely, which in the forme of owr professyon, we dyd ostentate, and openly advaunte to kepe most exactly: withdrawing therby from the symple, and pure myndys of yowr graces subiects, the onely truth and comfort, which they oughte to haue by the true faith of Christe. And also the devyne honor, and glory, onely due to the glorious Maiestye of God Almyghty, steryng them with all persuasions, ingynes, and polyce, to dedd Images, and counterfett reliques, for owr dampnable lucre. Which our most horryble abhominacions, and execrable persuacions of yowr graces people, to detestable errours, and our long coueryd Ipocrysie cloked with fayned sanctite; We revolving dayly, and continually ponderyng in owr sorowfull harts, and therby perseyuing the botomlas gulf of euerlastyng fyre redy to devowre vs, if persystyng in this state of lyvyng, we shulde departe from this vncertayn and transytory liffe; constrayned, by the intollerable anguysh of owr conscience, callyd as we trust by the grace of God, who wolde haue no man to perysh in synne: with harts most contrite, and repentante, prostrate

ar

at the noble feet of yowr moſt roiall Maieſtye, moſt lamentably doo craue of yowr highnes, of yowr habundant mercy, to grant vnto vs, moſt greuous agaynſt God, and yowr highnes, yowr moſt gracious perdon, for owr ſaide ſondry offences, omyſſyons, and negligences, comytted as before by vs is confeſſyd, agaynſt yowr hyghnes, and yowr moſt noble progenitors. And where yowr hyghnes, being ſupreme hedd, immediately next aftre Chriſte, of his Church, in this yowr Roialme of England, ſo conſequently generall and only reformator of all religious perſones, there, haue full authority to correcte or dyſſolue at your graces pleaſure, and libertye, all Couents and Relygious companyes abuſyng the Rewles of their profeſſion. And moreouer to yowr highnes, being owr ſoueraygn Lord, and vndoubted ſounder of yowr ſaide Monaſtery, by diſſolucion whereof apperteyneth onely the oryginall title, and propre inherytance, as well of all other goods moueable and vnmoueable, to the ſaide Monaſtery in any wyſe apperteyning or belonging, to be diſpoſed, and imployed, as to yowr graces moſt excellent wyſdome ſhall ſeme expedyent and neceſſary. All which poſſeſſyons, and goods, yowr highnes for our ſaide offences, abuſes, omyſſyons, and neglygences, being to all men obedyent, and by vs playnly confeſſed, now hath, and of long tyme paſt hath hadd, iuſt and laſull cawſe, to reſume into yowr graces hands and poſſeſſyon, at yowr graces pleaſure. The reſumption wherof, yowr highnes neverthelesſe, licke a moſt naturall lovyng Prince, and clement gouernor, ouer vs yowr graces poꝛe, and for owr offences, moſt vnworthy ſubiects, hath of long ſeaſon differred, and yet doth, in hope and truſt of owr voluntary reconciliacion and amendment, by yowr graces manyfolde, lovyng, and gentyll admonyſhments, ſhewyd vnto vs by dyuerſe and ſondry meanys. We therfor conſyderyng with owr ſelffes your graces exceedyng goodnes and mercy, extended at all tymes vnto vs, moſt miſerable treſpaſſers againſt God and yowr hyghnes; For a perfight declaracion of yowr vnfeyned contricion and repentance, ſelyng owr ſelffes very weeke, and vnable to obſerue and performe owr aforeſaid avowes and promyſes, made by vs and owr predeceſſors, to God, and yowr graces noble progenitors; and to imploy the poſſeſſyons of yowr ſaide Monaſtery, accordyng to the fyrſt will and intent of the oryginall Founders. And to the intent that yowr highnes, yowr noble heires and ſucceſſors, with the true Chriſtian people, of this yowr graces Roialme of England, be not from henſforth eftſones abuſed with ſuch feyned deuocion, and deyllyſh perſuaſions, vndre the pretext and habyte of Relygion, by vs or any other, which ſhulde happen to bear the name of Relygyous within yowr ſaide Monaſtery. And moreouer, that the ſaide poſſeſſyons and goods ſhulde be no lenger reſtreyned, from a bettyr or more neceſſary employment. Moſt humble beſeechen yowr highnes, owr moſt gracyous ſoueraign Lord and Founder, that it might licke yowr Maieſty, for the diſcharging and exonerating vs, of the moſt greuous bourden of owr payned conſciens, to the immynent parell and danger of owr dampnacion, that we ſhuld be in, if by perſiſting in the ſtate that we now reſt in, we ſhulde be the lett of a more godly and neceſſarie imployment: graciouſly to accept owr free gifts withought coercion, perſuaſion, or procurement, of any creature liuing, other then of owr voluntary free will, of all ſuch poſſeſſions, right,

right, title, or interest, as we the sayd Prior and Couent hath or euyr hadd, or ar supposed to have hadde, in or to your sayd Monastery of Northampton aforesaide. And all and euery parcell of the lands, advousons, comodytes, and other reuenues, whatsoeuyr they ben belonging to the same. And all maner of goods, Iewels, ornaments, with all other manner of cattals, moueable and vnmoueable, to the sayd Monastery in any wise apperteyning or belonging, into whoes handes or possession so euyr they ben come into, to be imployed, and disposed, as to your graces most excellent wysedome shall seme expedyent and necessary. And although, most gracious soueraign Lord, that the thyng by vs gyven vnto your highnes, is properly, and of right ought to be yowr graces owne, as well by the meryts of our offences, as by the ordre of your graces lawes; Yet notwythstandyng we eftsones most humble beseechen yowr highnes, graciously, and benevolently to accept owr free wyll, with the gift therof, nothing requyring of yowr Maiesty therfor, other then your most gracious perdon, with some pece of yowr graces almes, and habundant charyte towards the mayntenance of owr pore lyving, and lycence henfforth to liue in such forme in correcting the rest of our liffes, as we hope to make satysfaccion therby to God, and yowr highnes: for owr hypocrasie, and other owr greuous offences by vs commytted, as well againe his Diete, as your Maiesty. And for the more infallyble proffe that this our recognycion vnto yowr highnes, is only the mere and voluntary Acte of us the said Priour and Couent aforesaid, withought any compulcion, or inducement, other then of owr propre consciens, we haue not only publyshed the same, openly in the presence of your graces true and faithfull subiects, and seruants, Sir *Wylliam Aparre*, Knyght, *Richard Layton*, Doitor in the Lawes, Archedeacon of Buckingham, and *Roberd Southwell*, Atturnay for the Augmentacions of yowr graces most noble Crowne, yowr graces Commyssyoners here, with diuerse other that wer present at that tyme. And vndre this owr present Recognicion Sealed with our Couent Seale, subscrybed owr owne names; but also haue made sealed with owr Couent Seale, and delyuered to the saide *Roberd Sowthwell* to yowr highnesse vse, a sufficient and lawfull deade, framed accordyng to the forme of yowr graces lawes, for the possessing your grace, yowr noble heires, and successors therof for euyr, to be presented by him vnto yowr highnes, together with this owr free Recognicion and assent; offering owr selffes most humbly vnto your highnes, to be at all tymes redy to do from tyme to tyme, any other Act or Acts, as by yowr highnes, and yowr most honorable Councell shall be of vs farther requyred, for the more perfight Assurans of this owr voluntary surrendre and gift vnto yowr highnes. And fynally we most humbly, and reuerently, with habundant teares proceedyng from our harts, having before owr eyen owr detestable offences, submytt owr selffes totally to the ordre of God, and yowr mercyfull and benygne Maiesty, most hartely beseching almyghty God to grante your highnes, with the noble Prince *Edward*, your graces most noble and naturall sonne, next vnto yowr grace the most precious Iuell, and chyse comforte of this yowr graces Roialme, long to lyue among vs, yowr naturall and true subiects, with prosperous and fortunate successe, of all yowr graces honorable and deuoute procedings, which

hytherto thorow your graces moſt excellent wyſdome, and wonderfull induſtry, aſſidually ſolycyted abought the confirming and ſtabyſhyng mens conſciens contynually vexed, with ſondry doubtfull opynions, and vaine ceremonyes, haue taken both good and lawdable effecte; to the vndoubted contentation of Almighty God, the greate renowne, and immortall memorie of your graces hye wyſedome and excellent knowledge, and to the ſpyrituall weale of all your graces ſubiects. Datyd and ſubſcrybyd in our Chaptre the firſt day of March in the xxix yeare of yowr graces Reign. By the hands of yowr graces pore and vnworthy ſubiects.

Per me Franciſcum Priorem.
Per me Iohannem ſubpriorem.

Per me Tho: Smyth.	*Per me Ric. Bunbery.*	*Per me Will. Ward.*
Per me Tho. Golſton.	*Per me Iohannem Pette.*	*Per me Tho. Atterbury.*
Per me Rob. Martin.	*Per me Io. Harrold.*	*Per me Will.*
Per me Iacob. Hopkins.	*Per me Tho. Barly.*	*Fowler.*

The Surrender of the Warden and Friers of S. Francis in Stanford.

For as moche as we, the Warden, and Freers, of the howſe of Saynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the gray Freers in Stannford, in the County of Lincoln, doo profoundly concider that the perfeccion of Chriſtian liuyng dothe not conciſte in dome ceremonies, weryng of a grey cootte, diſgeaſing our ſelffe aftyr ſtraunge faſſions, dokyng, and beckyng, in gurdyng owr ſelffes wyth a gurdle full of knots, and other like Papiſticall ceremonyes, wherin we haue byn mooſt principally practyſed, and miſſelyd in tymes paſt; but the very tru waye to pleaſe God, and to liue a true Chriſtian man, wythe owte all ypocraſie, and fayned diſſimulacion, is ſinceerly declaryd vnto vs by owr Maſter Chriſte, his Euangeliſts, and Apoſtoles. Being mindyd herafter to folowe the ſame; conformyng owr ſelffe vnto the will and pleaſure of owr ſupreme hedde vndre God in erthe the Kings Maieſty; and not to follow hensforth the ſuperſticious tradicions of ofony forincycall potentate, or poore, wythe mutuall aſſent, and conſent, doo ſubmytt owr ſelffes vnto the mercy of owr ſaide ſoueraygn Lorde. And wythe like mutuall aſſent and conſent, doo ſurrender, and yelde vpe vnto, the hands of the ſame, all owr ſaide howſe of Saynt Frances in Stannforde comenly callyd the grey Friers in Stannforde, wythe all lands, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondyards, fedyngs, paſtures, comens, rentes, reuerſions, and all other our intereſt, tyghtes, or titles, aperteynyng vnto the ſame: mooſte humbly beſechyng his mooſte noble grace, to diſſpoſe of vs, and of the ſame as beſt ſchall ſtonde wythe his mooſte graciouſe pleaſure. And farther frely to grant vnto euery on of vs his licens vndre wretynge and Seall, to change our abites into ſeculer faſſion, and to receve ſuche maner of liuyngs, as other ſeculer Priſtes comenly be preferryd vnto. And we all faythfully ſchall prey vnto allmyghty god long to preſerue his mooſte noble grace, wythe encreaſe of moche felicitie and honor. And in witnes of all and ſinguler the premyſſes, we the ſaide Warden, and Couent

of

the grey Freers in Stanniforde, to thes presentes haue putte owr Couent Seeall the yeght day of Octobre, in the thirtythe yere of the raygn of owr mooste Soueraygne Kinge *Henry* the yeght.

Factum Iohannis Schemy Gardian:
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Robards.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Chadwhort.
Per me Fratrem Richardum Pye.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Clarke.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Quoyte.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem German.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Yong.
Per me Fratrem Iohannem Lovell.
Per me Fratrem Willielmum Tomson.

With the like petition and recognition of their seuerall delinquencies, the Prior and Couent of the White Friers Carmelites in Stanford, the Abbot and Couent of our blessed Lady of Bidlesden, the Warden and brethren of the grey Friers of Couentrie, Bedford, and Aiesbury, surrendred vp their houses into the kings hands.

Battaile Abbey in Sussex, Martine Abbey in Surrey, Stratford Abbey in Essex, Lewis in Sussex, Saint *Austines* in Canterbury, the new Abbey at the Tower hill, the Minories without Aldgate, the Nunnery at Clerkenwell: The Hospitall of Saint *Thomas Akers*, the Blacke-Friers, the White-Friers, the grey Friers, and the Charterhouse Monks in London, with the most, or all other, were surrendred after the same manner.

In September the same yeare. *Viz. An.* 30. *Hen.* 8. by the speciall motion of great *Cromwell*, all the notable images, vnto the which were made any especiall pilgrimages, and offerings, as the images of our Lady of Walsingham, Ipswich, Worcester, the Lady of Wilsdon; the rood of Grace, of our Ladie of Boxley, and the image of the rood of Saint Sauiour at Bermondsey, with all the rest, were brought vp to London, and burnt at Chelsey, at the commandement of the foresaid *Cromwell*, all the Iewels, and other rich offerings, to these, and to the Shrines, (which were all likewise taken away or beaten to peeces) of other Saints throughout both England and Wales, were brought into the Kings Treasurie.

In the same yeare also the Abbey of Westminster was surrendred, being valued to dispend by the yeare three thousand foure hundred and seuenty pound, or by some 3977. l. 6. s. 4. d. ob. q. as in the Catalogue of religious houses; the Monkes being expelled, King *Henry* placed therein a Deane and Prebendaries, and made the last Abbot, whose name was *Benson*, the first Deane; in the time of *Edward* the sixth it was made a Bishops See, shortly after (the benefits of the Church being abridged) it came againe to a Deane and Prebends; Againe Queene *Marie* ordained there an Abbot and his Monkes, who continued not many yeares, but were againe cut off by Act of Parliament. And lastly Queene *Elizabeth* (that wonder of the world) made it a collegiate Church, or rather a Nursery for the Church, saith *Norden*, for there she ordained (to the glory of God, the propagation of true Religion and good literature) a Deane, twelue Prebendaries, an

vpper master, and an Vsher for the Schoole, fourtie Schollers, called the Queenes or Kings Schollers, who (as they become worthie) are preferred to the Vniuersities, besides Ministers, Singers, and Organists; ten Quiristers, and twelue well deseruing Souldiers. Thus you see the interchangeable vicissitude of her foundation, and if it had not beene for the reuerend regard they had of the Sepulchres, inauguration and vnction here of their famous Ancestors, these forenamed Kings (if I may ground my reason vpon the passages of those times) had taken her commings in, to haue inricht their owne coffers, despoiled her of her vnualuable wealth and ornaments, and battered downe to the ground her sacred Edifice.

The fifth of December in the foresaid yeare, the Abbey of Saint *Albans* was surrendred, by the Abbot and Monkes there, by deliuering the Couent Seale into the hands of *Tho. Pope*, *D. Peter*, Master *Cauendish*, and others the Kings visiters.

Parl. An. 31. *Hen.* 8. *ca.* 13. Now all, or the most of all, the religious houses in England and Wales, being thus surrendred, the King summoned another Parliament at Westminster; for howsoeuer these forenamed religious orders, and other more, of their owne free and voluntary mindes, good wills, and assents, without constraint, coaction, or compulsion (as are the words in the Statute) of any manner of person or persons, by due order of law, and by their sufficient writings of Record, vnder their Couent, and common Seales; had alreadie giuen, granted, and confirmed, renounced, left, and forsaken, all their religious houses, with their lands, and all other the appurtenances to the same belonging; vnto the King his heires and successors for euer. Yet it was thought necessarie by the King and his Councell, that these their voluntarie donations should bee further ratified by authoritie of that high Court; whereupon it was enacted; that all Monasteries, with their Scites, circuits, and precincts; lands, Lordships, and all other franchises, not onely those which were surrendred or dissolued, before the session of this Parliament, but also such as were to bee surrendred or dissolued hereafter, should bee vested, deemed, and adiudged to be in the very actuall and reall season, and possession of the King his heires and successors for euer.

The religious Order of Saint *Iohns* of Ierusalem, whose chiefe mansion house was in the precincts of Clerkenwell Parish, within the County of Middlesex, consisting of gentlemen and souldiers, of ancient families and high spirits, could by no means be brought in, to present to his Maiestie any of these puling petitions, and publike recognitions of their errors, thereby, like the rest, to giue a loafe, and beg a shiue, to turne themselues out of actuall possession, and lie at the Kings mercie for some poore yearely pension. But like stout fellowes stood out against any that thought to enrich themselues with their ample reuenues, vntill they were cast out of their glorious structures, and all other their estates, for these causes following alledged against them in open Parliament; as appeares by the statute beginning thus.

Parl. An. 32. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 24. The Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, hauing credible knowledge, that diuers and sundrie the kings subiects, called the Knights of the Rhodes, otherwise called Knights of Saint *Iohns*; otherwise called Friers of the religion of S. *Iohn* of Ierusalem in England, and of a like house being in Ireland, abiding in the

the parties of beyond the ſea, and hauing aſwell out of this Realme, as out of Ireland, and other the Kings dominions, yearely great ſummes of money for maintenance of their liuings, Haue vnnaturally, and contrary to the dutie of their alleageances ſuſtained, and maintained, the vſurped power and authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome, lately vſed and practiſed within this Realme, and other the Kings dominions, and haue not onely adhered themſelues to the ſaid Biſhop, being common enemy to the King our ſoueraigne Lord, and to this his Realme, vntruely vpholding, knowledging, and affirming maliciouſly and traiterouſly, the ſame Biſhop to bee ſupreme, and chiefe head of Chriſts Church, by Gods holy word. Entending thereby to ſubuert and ouerthrow the good and godly laws and ſtatutes of this realme, for the aboliſhing, expulſing, and vtter extincting of the ſaid vſurped power and authoritie: but alſo haue defamed and ſlandered as well the Kings Maieſtie, as the Noblemen, Prelates, and other the Kings true and louing ſubiects of this Realme, for their good and godly proceeding in that behalfe.

Vpon theſe cauſes and other conſiderations, it was enacted, That the Corporation of the ſaid Religion, as well within this Realme, as within the Kings dominion, and Land of Ireland, ſhould be vtterly diſſolued, and void to all entents and purpoſes. And that Sir *William Weſton* Knight, as then Prior, of the ſaid Religion, of this Realme of England, ſhould not be named or called from henceforth, Prior of Saint *Iohns* of Ieruſalem in England; but by his proper name of *William Weſton* Knight, without further addition touching the ſaid Religion. And that likewiſe Sir *Iohn Rauſon* knight, being then Prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, ſhould not bee called or named from thenceforth, Prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, but onely by his proper name of *Iohn Rauſon*, knight, without farther addition. And that none of the Brethren or Conſriers of the ſaid Religion within this Realme of England, and Land of Ireland, ſhould bee called Knights of the Rhodes, or knights of Saint *Iohns*, but by their owne proper Chriſtian names, and ſurnames of their parents without any other additions.

And furthermore it was enacted vnder a great penaltie, that they ſhould not weare about their necks, in, or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any chaine with a Ieruſalem Croſſe, or any other ſigne marke, or token theretofore vſed, and deuiſed, for the knowledge of the ſaid Religion, and that they ſhould not make any congregations, chapiters, or aſſemblies touching the ſame Religion, or maintaine, ſupport, vſe, or defend any liberties, franchiſes, or priuiledges, theretofore granted to the ſaid Religion, by the authoritie of the Biſhop of Rome, or of the See of the ſame.

Laſtly, it was granted by the authoritie of the ſaid Parliament, that the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhould haue and enioy their ſaid manſion houſe in the Pariſh aforeſaid, within the County of Midleſex; and alſo the Hoſpitall of Kilmainam in Ireland, with all their appurtenances for euer.

Yet it was prouided by the ſaid Act, that Sir *William Weſton* and Sir *Iohn Rauſon* Priors, as alſo ſome other of the Confriers, ſhould haue a certaine annuall penſion during their liues, with ſome reaſonable proportion of their owne proper goods. And this was done (ſaith the words in the ſta-

tute) by the agreement and aſſent of the Kings moſt excellent goodnes.

Sir *William Weſton* had giuen vnto him one thouſand pound of annuall rent or penſion. Sir *Iohn Rauſon* fiue hundred Markes. *Clement Weſt* Confrier, two hundred pound. *Thomas Pemberton*, foureſcore pound. *Gyles Ruſſell*, one hundred pound. *George Ailmer*, one hundred pound. *Iohn Sutton*, two hundred pound. *Edward Bellingham*, an hundred pound. *Edward Browne* fifty pound. *Edmund Huſſe*, an hundred Markes. *Ambroſe Caue*, an hundred Markes. *Thomas Copledyke*, fifty pound. *Cuthbert Leighton*, threeſcore pound. *Richard Broke*, an hundred Markes. *Henry Poole* two hundred Markes. *William Tyrell*, thirty pound. *Iohn Rauſon*, Confrier, two hundred Markes.

To *Anthony Rogers*, *Oſwald Maſſingberd*, *Iames Huſſe*, *Thomas Thornell*, *Nicholas Hopton*, *Philip Babington*, *Henry Gerard*, *Dunſtan Nudegate*, *Nicholas Lambert*, and *Dauid Gonſon*, being Confriers profeſſed, and hauing no certaine liuing, was giuen ten pound a peece of yearely penſion.

And if any profeſſed in the ſaid Religion were negligently forgotten, or omitted out of that preſent Act, for lacke of knowledge of their names; yet it was ordered by the ſame, that they ſhould haue ſuch honeſt, conuenient, and reaſonable yearly penſion, and portion of goods, as ſhould pleaſe the Kings Maieſtie to limit and appoint.

And by the ſaid Act *Iohn Mableſton*, Subprior of this Hoſpitall in England; *William Ermeſted* Maſter of the Temple of London: *Walter Lymſey*, and *Iohn Winter* Chapleines; were authorized to receiue and enioy, during their naturall liues, all ſuch manſion houſes, ſtipends, and wages, in as large and ample manner, as euer they did before the ſitting of that Parliament.

What other penſions were giuen, or how much the value in money was of the yearely profits of theſe foure laſt remembred, I do not reade. But the annuities or penſions appointed to the ſaid two knights, and the Confriers, amounted to the ſumme of two thouſand eight hundred and ſeuenty pound the yeare, iſſuing out of the lands to this Hoſpitall appertaining. And I finde that at the very ſame time of the diſſolution of this Fraternitie, certaine Iuſts and Tourneaments being holden at Weſtminſter, wherein the challengers againſt all commers were, Sir *Iohn Dudley*, Sir *Thomas Seymor*, Sir *Thomas Poinings*, Sir *George Carew*, knights, *Antony Kingſton*, and *Richard Cromwell*, Eſquires. To each one of which, for a reward of their valiantneſſe; the King gaue an hundred Markes of yearely reuenues, and an houſe to dwell in, and both of them, to them and their heires for euer, out of the lands and liuings belonging to this Hoſpitall. Of ſuch a large extenſure were her poſſeſſions. And much what after this manner, the reſt of the Manors, honors, lands, tenements, rents, and reuerſions, were beſtowed; and likewiſe at that time vpon ſmall conſiderations, the ſcite and lands of all other Monaſteries were begged, bought, and alienated by ſuch who reſpected their owne profit aboue the ſeruice of Almighty God. Albeit it was then declared, ſaith *Camden*, that ſuch religious places, being of moſt pious intent conſecrated to the glory of God, might haue beene according to the Canons of the Church, beſtowed in exhibition and almes for Gods Miniſters, reliefe of the poore, redemption of captiues, and repairing of Churches.

Cam. in Middleſex.

All

All Monasteries being thus suppressed; it followed that (vnder a faire pretence of rooting out of superstition) all Chanteries, Colledges, and Hospitals, were likewise by Act of Parliament left to the dispose and pleasure of the King: And all these Monuments (aforesaid) of our forefathers pietie and deuotion, to the honour of God, the propagation of Christian faith and good learning, and also for the relieſe and maintenance of the poore and impotent (if without offence I may speake the truth.) All these, I say, for the most part, were shortly after; to wit, within the remainder of his raigne, and the short time of his Sonnes, King *Edward* the sixth: euery where pulled downe, their reuenues sold and made away: and those goods and riches which the Christian pietie of our English Nation had consecrated vnto God, since they first professed Christianity, were in a moment, as it were, dispersed, and (to the displeasure of no man be it spoken) profaned.

In Parl. An. 37. Hen. 8. ca. 4.

Camd. in diuis. Britan.

Idem in ead.

Thus haue you seene, by degrees, the fatall and finall period of Abbeyes, Priories, and such like religious Structures; with the casting out to the wide world of all their religious Votaries: chiefly occasioned by their owne abhominable crying sinnes, more then by any other secondarie meanes; as plainly doth appeare by the premisses All which Queene *Mary* attempted to haue restored to their pristine estate, and former glory. But all in vaine; for these religious Edifices with the lands and possessions thereunto belonging, were so infringed, alienated and transferred, that neither the power of Maiestie, nor the force of Parliament, could reduce them againe to the proper vse, for which by the Founders they were intended.

Howsoeuer she (being a Prince more zealous then politike) resigned, and confirmed by Parliament, to God and holy Church, all those Ecclesiasticall reuenues, which by the authoritie of that high Court, in the time of her father King *Henry* had beene annexed to the Crowne, to the great diminution and impouerishing of the same. And this she did frankly and freely, moued thereunto by her owne conscience, saying (with a Christian and princely resolution I must confesse) to certaine of her Counsel'ours, that albeit they might obiect against her, that the state of her kingdome, the dignitie thereof, and her Crowne imperiall, could not bee honourably maintained and furnished, without the possessions aforesaid; yet she set more by the saluation of her soule, then she did by ten kingdomes.

Parl. An. 2. & 3. Phil & Mar. Cap. 4.

Hollins. pa. 1127

And whereas in the raigne of King *Edward* the sixth, it was enacted, that all the bookes, called *Antiphoners*, *Missales*, *Grailes*, *Portuasses*, and Latine Primmers, vsed for seruice in the Church, in the time of Poperie, should be clearely abolished; All images grauen, painted, or carued, taken out of any Church or Chappell, with the foresaid bookes, should bee defaced or openly burned. She being now more forward then wise to obserue the rites and ceremonies of the Romanists, caused the like bookes and images to be bought, and brought againe into all the Churches within her dominions. Holy water, Pax, and censers were commanded to be employed at the celebration of Masses, and Mattens, Oyle, Creame, and Spittle, vsed in the Administration of the Sacrament of Baptisme. Altars furnished with pictures, costly couerings, and the Crucifix thereon solemnly placed: Vnto whom Lights, Candles, and Tapers, were offered The restauration and dispose of these, as also of all other matters concerning the Church, shee committed

In Parl. An. 3. & 4. Ed. 6. ca. 10.

committed to the Pope, and Gardinall *Poole* his Legate, by whoſe authoritie and meanes by all probabilitie, all Statutes made in her father and brothers raigne againſt the See of Rome, the Pope and his Supremacie were altogether repealed; and the ſixe bloudie Articles enacted by *Henry* the eighth tyrannically put in execution; by force of which (ſhee being ouerſwayed by the authoritie of Church men, for of her ſelfe ſhe was of a more facile and better inclined diſpoſition) ſo many, in leſſe then foure yeares continuance, were conſumed with fire, for the teſtimoniall of their conſciences in that caſe.

In Parl. An. 1. & 2. Phil. & Mar. cap. 8. In parl. 35. Hen. 8. cap. 5.

In the heate of whoſe flames were burned to aſhes fiue Biſhops, one and twentie Diuines, eight Gentlemen, eightie foure Artificers, one hundred husbandmen, ſeruants and labourers, twentie ſixe wiues, twentie widowes, nine Virgines, two boyes, and two Infants, one of them whipped to death by *Bonner, alias Sauage*, Biſhop of London; and the other ſpringing out of his mothers wombe from the ſtake as ſhe burned, was by the Sergeants throwne againe into the fire. Sixtie foure more, in thoſe furious times were perſecuted for their profeſſion and faith, whereof ſeuen were whipped, ſixteene periſhed in priſon, and twelue buried in dunghills, many lay in captiuity condemned; but were releaſed, and ſaued by the auſpicious entrance of peaceable *Elizabeth*, and many fled the Land in thoſe dayes of diſtreſſe, which by her vpon their returne home were honourably preferred, and prouided for according to their worthes.

Speed. cap. 23.

Queene *Mary* now dead, and *Elizabeth* of famous memory proclaimed Queene, poſſeſſed of her lawfull inheritance, placed in her glorious Throne, and crowned with the imperiall Diadem; preſently after followed a Parliament, wherein the title of Supremacie, and all ancient iuriſdictions were againe reſtored, all forraine power aboliſhed; and for the more augmentation and maintenance of her State royall, it was ordained and eſtabliſhed, that the firſt-fruits and Tenths of all Eccleſiaſticall liuings, with the lands and Scites of Monaſteries, giuen away by Queene *Mary*, ſhould be vnited and annexed againe to the Crowne; that all Statutes ſhould bee repealed, which were enacted by the ſaid Queene *Marie*, in fauour of the Romiſh Religion, and that the booke of Common Prayer, vſed in King *Edwards* time, for an vniforme celebration of Gods diuine ſeruice in the Engliſh Churches, ſhould bee ratified and authoriſed againe by this preſent Parliament.

In Parl. An. 1. Eliz. c. 1, 2. & 3.

This Parliament ended vpon the eight of May, vpon the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth next following, being Whitſonday, diuine Seruice was celebrated in the Engliſh tongue, whereby Gods word might be heard in a perfect ſound, and the prayers of the Congregation vttered with an vnderſtanding heart.

Soone after in the ſame yeare certaine Commiſſioners were appointed in ſeuerall places, for the eſtabliſhing of Religion throughout the whole Realme; then all the religious houſes which were reedified, erected, or reſtored by Queene *Mary*, as the Priory of Saint *Iohns* Ieruſalem; the Nuns and Brethren of Sion and Sheene, the blacke Friers in Smithfield, the Friers of Greenwich, with all other of the like foundation were vtterly ſuppreſſed. All Roods and Images ſet vp in Churches, whoſe ſight had often captiua-

ted

ed the senses of the zealous beholder, and heated the blinde zeale of many poore ignorant people, were now themselues consumed in the fire, and with them (in some places) the copes, vestments, altar-clothes, Amises, bookes, banners, and rood lofts, were likewise burned in the open streets.

Vpon the walls, pillars, and other places of all Churches, certaine Inscriptions were cut, painted, or engrauen, which being holden to be superstitious, were as then defaced, crazed, washt ouer, or obliterated: of which a few for example.

This Inscription was vsuall to the picture of the blessed Trinitie, represented by the Effigies of an old man, our Sauiour in his bosome, and a Doue.

Ave Pater, Rex Creator, Ave fili, lux Seruatori
Ave pax & charitas.
Ave simplex, Ave Trine, Ave regnans sine fine,
Vna summa Trinitas.

Vnder the picture of the blessed Trinitie, sometimes in the Abbey Church of Rufford in Nottinghamshire, as it is in the booke of the said house. *In lib. Cot.*

Sede Pater summa disponit secula cuncta:
Patre Deo genitus creat & regit omnia natus.
Omnia viuificat procedens Spiritus almus.
Flamma, calor, pruna, tria sunt hec, res sed & vna;
Sic ab igne calor non diuiditur neque fulgor.
Ast his vnitis vnus subsistit & ignis.
Sic Pater & natus & Spiritus sed Deus vnus.
Huic laude munus qui regnat trinus & vnus.
Huic laus et doxa nunc et per secula cuncta.

Vnder the picture of Christ crucified.

Nec Deus est nec Homo presens quam cerno figura,
Et Deus est et Homo que signat sacra figura.
Verus Homo verusque Deus tamen vnus vterque.
Probra crucis patitur, mortem subit, et sepelitur
Viuit, item crucis hic per signa triumphat ab hoste.
Id notum nobis crucis huius litera reddit,
Scilicet ipsius nota sunt crux et crucifixus:
Hec et ego veneror Iesum quoque semper adoro.

Againe vnder the Crucifix.

Quantum pro nobis Christus tulit ecce videmus
Et tamen à lachrymis heu lumina sicca tenemus.

Vnder the picture of Christ, vsually in all Abbey Churches.

Effigiem Christi dum transis semper honora,
Non tamen effigiem sed quem designat adora;
Nam Deus est quod imago docet, sed non Deus ipsa:

Hanc

Hanc videas, et mente colas quod cernis in illa.

And this.

Sum Rex cunctorum caro factus amore reorum.
Ne desperetis venie dum tempus habetis.

To the picture of Christ, speaking thus to man in the agonie of his Passion.

Aspice mortalis, fuit vnquam passo talis?
Peccatum sperne, pro quo mea vulnera cerne.
Aspice qui transis, quia tu mihi causa doloris.

And thus, exhorting man to amendment of life.

Aspice Serue Dei sic me posuere Iudei.
Aspice deuote, quoniam sic pendeo pro te.
Aspice mortalis, pro te datur hostia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce sum pro te, qui peccas desine pro me.
Desine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.

The Knights Templers before they came to that house, now called the Temple, had an house in Holborne, which is now Southampton place, where in their Chappell was a representation of Christs Sepulchre, with these verses brought from Ierusalem.

Vita mori voluit, et in hoc tumulo requieuit,
Mors quia vita fuit nostram victrix aboleuit.
Nam qui confregit nigra inferna ille subegit,
Educendo suos cuius Dux ipse cohortis.
Tartarus inde gemit, et mors lugens spoliatur.

Another Inscription vpon the same.

Hac sub clausura recubat Christi caro pura,
Sub cura semper stat nostra figura.
Est Deus hic tantus natus de Vigine quantus,
Militie caput hic, mundi medicena iacet hic.

Another.

Sum Deus, ex quo carnem sumsi, sed sine neuo:
Plebs mea me ligno fixit pendente maligno;
Aspice plasma tuum, qui transis ante sepulchrum.
Qui triduo iacui cum pro te passus obiui.
Quid pro me pateris, aut quæ mihi grata rependis?
Sum Deus et puluis, sed regnes si modo serues.
Pro te passus, ita tu pro me prospera vita.
Pro te plagatus pro me tu pelle reatus.

Vpon the picture of the holy Lambe.

Mortuus et viuus idem sum Pastor et agnus:
Hic agnus mundum instaurat sanguine lapsum.

Many were the Altars here in England consecrated to the blessed Virgine

gine *Mary*, more then to Christ; many the pictures and statues, many the Churches erected and dedicated to her holinesse, and many were the exorbitant honours, due onely to our blessed Sauiour, attributed to her heauenly Deitie: As did appeare by Inscriptions numberlesse about her Altars. Of which some few.

In celo lata, nos seruet Virgo beata,
Sede locata pia; nostri memor esto Maria.
Que super astra manet lapsorum vulnera sanet.
Que celo floret, pro nobis omnibus oret.
Sit nobis grata virgo super astra leuata.
Ora mente pia, pro nobis virgo Maria.
Virgo Dei genetrix sit nobis auxiliatrix.
Stella Maria maris, succurre piissima nobis.
Virgo Dei digna poscentibus esto benigna.
Mater virtutis det nobis dona salutis.
Liberet à pena nos celi porta serena.
Virgo Maria tuos serva sine crimine seruos.
Virginis auxilium foueat nos nunc et in euum.
Virgo fecunda pia, tu nos à crimine munda.
Nos benedic grata pia mater et inviolata.
Nos iuuet illud Ave per quam patet exitus a ve
Virgo salutata iuuet omnes prole beata
Nos Gabriele nata saluet partu grauidata.

Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram
Pretereundo caue ne sileatur Ave.

Sol penetrat vitrum, penetratur nec violatur,
Sic Virgo peperit, nec violata fuit.

Hac non vade via nisi dicas Ave Maria:
Semper sit sine ve qui mihi dicit Aue.

Iuxtà aram D. virginis in Fano Arene patauij.

O Regina lucis alma syderum,
Intacta parens, puerpera virgo,
Salutisque nostre digna propago.
Parce iam parce mitissima quaso,
Hanc animam Christo redde benigna
Et miserere canentis Osanna.

Her salutation.

Virgo salutatur, verboque Dei grauidatur,
Nec grauat intactum gremium verbum caro factum.

Virgo

The nativity of Christ.

Virgo parens humilisque Deo cara, sibi viles
Anguem calcauit, que prima superbia strauit.
Virgo parit puerum, lumen de lumine verbum
Est vox celestis, lux celica, stellaque testis.

In the Churches of *Corpus Christi* most commonly these Inscriptions following.

Hic est cibus qui plene reficit non corpus sed animam, non ventrem sed mentem, si quis ex hoc comederit, viuet in eternum.

Panis mutatur specie remanente priore,
Sed non est talis qualis sentitur in ore:
Res occultatur, quare? nam si videatur,
Tunc abhorreres & manducare timeres.

Panis mutatur in carnem, sic operatur
Christus ipse, verum sub pane latens caro, Verbum.

To the portraitures of the foure Euangelists these.

Mat.
Mar.
Luc.
Iohannes.

Per Euangelica dicta deleantur nostra delicta.
Euangelicis armis muniat nos Conditor orbis.
Euangelica lectio sit nobis salus & protectio.
Fons Euangelij repleat nos dogmate celi.

Que neque naturas retinent nec vtrique figuras,
Sic actus Christi describunt quatuor isti.
Queque sub obscuris de Christo dicta figuris
His aperire datur, & in his os ipse notatur.

About or neare to the Altars consecrated to all Saints.

Det venie munus nobis Rex trinus et vnus.
Virga virens Iesse nos verum ducat ad esse.
Sit nobis portus ad vitam virginis ortus.
Sumamus portum vite per virginis ortum.
In vite portu saluemur virginis ortu.
Ortus solamen det nobis virginis Amen.
Nos ditet venia sanctissima Virgo Maria.
Nos rege summe pater, nos integra protege Mater.
Nos ope conforta celorum fulgida porta.
Nos famulos serva genetrix a morte proterva.
Nos iungat thronis veri thronus Salomonis.
Ad fontem venie ducat nos dextra Marie.
Ad celi decora nos transfer virgo decora.

Impetret

Impetret à genito nobis veniam pia Virgo.
Turmis Angelicis faciet nos conditor orbis.
Ordo Prophetarum minuat penas animarum.
Cetus Apostolicus sit nobis semper amicus.
Martyribus fisti faciat nos gratia Christi.
Grex confessorum purget peccata reorum.
Virginei flores nostros delete dolores.
Nos rege, nos muni Sanctis Deus omnibus vni.

Indulgences and Pardons granted by the Bishop of Rome, to certaine Churches and Altars, were likewise depensild vpon the walls. In forme as followeth.

*Alexander Episcopus Seruus seruorum Dei, vniuersis Christi fidelibus presentibus & futuris salutem, & Apostolicam benedictionem. Licet ad omnes * S. R. E. fideles munificentie nostre dextram debeamus extendere debitricem, maxime tamen spiritualis gratie prerogatiua nos decet illos attollere, & dignioribus beneficentie nostre fauoribus ampliare, qui se nobis & S. R. E. feruentiori deuotione exibent, & in fide stabiles, & in opere fideliter efficaces. Sane igitur cupientes vt Ecclesia S. Ia. C. preementioribus frequentetur honoribus, & vt Christi fideles eo libentius deuotionis causa confluant ad eandem, manusque ad conseruationem eius dein promptius porrigentes adiutrices, quo ex inde dono celestis gratie conspexerint se ibidem vberius refertos; de omnipotentis Dei misericordia, & B B. Petri & Pauli Apostolorum eius autoritate confisi, omnibus vere penitentibus & confessis & contritis, qui die Ascensionis Domini nostri Iesu Christi a vespera Vigilie ipsius vsque ad vesperam eiusdem diei dictam S. Ia. C. Ecclesiam deuote visitauerint annuatim, et manus ad eius conseruationem porrexerint adiutrices, plenam omnium suorum peccatorum absolutionem concedimus. Insuper per septem dies dictum festum sequentes, et quolibet ipsorum dierum de iniunctis ipsorum penitentijs septimam partem miserecorditer in Domino relaxamus, presentibus perpetuis temporibus duraturis. Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc nostram concessionis et relaxationis paginam infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei et B B. Petri et Pauli Apostolorum se incursurum nouerit, atque in extremo iudicio districti Iudicis ira crudeliter permulctari. Dat. R apud S. P. Id. M. Pontificatus nostri anno. Testes A. Episcopus. P. G. Episcopus. S. E. S. Eustatij presbiter Cardinalis, &c.*

* Sanctissimæ Romanæ Eccle sia.

Against an Altar.

Si quis Missam ad hoc Altare fieri curabit, plenariam peccatorum remissionem consequetur. Si vero pro defuncti alicuius anima ad idem Altare legatur Missa, statim in ipso actu et celebratione Misse anima defuncti ex purgatorio in celum ascendet et seruabitur.

Nihil certius.

Neare to the place where reliques were kept, such a like Inscription was either painted, insculpt, or written vpon a table hanging vpon some pillar or other of the Church.

Hic ſacra ſanctarum ſi nomina reliquiarum
Lector ſcire velis docet hoc te charta fidelis.
De Chriſti cuna, que virga refloruit vna.
Cœlo manna datum, paranymphi manna beatum.
Menſa gerens cenam, turbamque cibans duodenam.
Clauditur & ciſta chlamys inconſutilis iſta.
Sanguine Baptiſte pariter locis omnibus iſte
Eſt ſacer & magni ſudaria continet agni.

The reliques kept in the Church being all thus reckoned, they were concluded much what after this manner.

Horum reliquijs conſtat locus iſte celebris
Hinc & multorum poſſemus nomina, quorum
Dicere ſi in tabula locus illis eſſet in iſta;
Nos meritis horum redeamus ad alta polorum.

Inſcriptions neare and vpon Bells.

Bels in time of Poperie were baptiſed, they were anointed, *oleo chriſmatis*, they were exorcized; they were bleſt by the Biſhop: theſe and other ceremonies ended, it was verily beleeued that they had power to driue the deuill out of the aire, to make him quake and tremble, to make him at the ſound thereof flie, *Tanquam ante crucis vexillum*: that they had power to calme ſtormes and tempeſts, to make faire weather, to extinguiſh ſudden fires, to recreate euen the dead; and the like. And as you may reade in the Romane Pontificals, they had the name of ſome Saint or other giuen vnto them in their Baptiſme; I will bring in for example the Bells of the Pariſh Church of Winington in Bedfordſhire, whoſe names are caſt about the verge of euery one in particular, with theſe riming Hexameters.

Nomina Campanis hec indita ſunt quoque noſtris.
1. *Hoc ſignum Petri pulſatur nomine Chriſti.*
2. *Nomen Magdalene Campana ſonat melodie.*
3. *Sit nomen Domini benedictum ſemper in euum.*
4. *Muſa Raphaelis ſonat auribus Immanuelis.*
5. *Sum Roſa pulſata mundi que Maria vocata.*

Vpon or within the ſteeple theſe verſes following, or others to the ſame effect, were either engrauen in braſſe, cut in the ſtone, or painted within, on the wall.

En ego campana nunquam denuncio vana;
Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congrego clerum.
Defunctos plango, viuos voco, fulmina frango,
Vox mea vox vite, voco vos ad ſacra, venite.
Sanctos collaudo, tonitrus fugo, funera claudo.

Or theſe.

Funera plango, fulgura frango, Sabbatha pango,
Excito lentos, diſſipo ventos, paco cruentos.

For

For the power of holy water sprinkled vpon the people vpon their entrance into the Church, these Inscriptions.

Huius aque tactus depellit Demonis actus.
Asperget vos Deus cum omnibus sanctis suis ad vitam eternam.
Sex operantur aqua benedicta.
Cor mundat, Accidiam fugat, venalia tollit,
Auget opem, remouetque hostem, phantasmata pellit.

Organs, Pulpits, Portals, Crosses, Candlesticks, Roods, Crucifixes, and what else of that kinde were likewise thus inscribed, all which with the rest, were erazed, scraped, cut out, or taken away by the Commissioners, and in stead of them certaine sentences of the holy Scripture appointed to be painted or dispensild in euery Church.

Thus iudicious Reader thou maiest by this Chapter vnderstand, how, by Gods diuine prouidence, and the depth of state-pollicie, first of all, the authoritie of the Pope here in England was abrogated, the Supremacie of the Church in our Kings inuested Abbeyes, and all other such like religious houses subuerted, Superstition and Idolatrie rooted out and suppressed; and how this kingdome, from all Papall infection cleared, and with the Sunne-shine of the Gospell enlightned, the true worship of the euerliuing God was established. Which onely true worship that it may continue in our Church without Schismes, rents, and diuisions, vnto the end of the world, let vs all with vnanimous consent both of heart and voice, pray vnto him who is Truth it selfe, and the Authour of all vnitie, peace, and concord.

Now gentle Reader giue me leaue to adde vnto this Chapter (howsoeuer thou wilt say (perhaps) it is too long already) the copie of the Kings Warrant to Commissioners, to take the surrender of Religious houses, as also a copie of an Information to Queene *Elizabeth*, of the frauds and corruption of such so imployed by her Father; being in my iudgement coincident with the Contents of the same. Thus the Warrant speakes.

Henry, &c. To our trustie, &c. Forasmoche as we vnderstand that the Monastery of .. : .... is at this presente in soche state, as the same is neither vsed to the honour of God, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth; we let you wit that therfore being mynded to take the same into our owne hand for a better purpose; like as we doubt but the head of the same will be contented to make his surrender accordyngly; we for the spesyall truste and confydence that we haue in your fidelytye, wisdomes, and discrecions, haue, and by these presents doo authorise, name, assygne, and appoynt yow that ymmediatly reparyng to the sayd howse, ye shall receyve of the sayd Head such a wryting vnder the Couent seale, as to yowr discrecions shall seeme requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same; and thervpon take possessyon therof, and of all the goods and implements to be indifferently sold, eyther for redy money, or at dayes vpon suffyciente suretyes, so that the same day passe not one yeare and a half. Ye shall deliuer to the sayd Head and Brethren soche parte of the sayd money and goodes, as ye by your discrecions shall thynke meete and conuenyente for their dispeche. And further to see them have convenyente pensyons by yuur wisdomes assygned accordyngly. Whych done, and more-

Ex chartulis in supe dict. bib. Cot.

ouer seeing the rightfull and due debts there payd and satysfyed, aswell of the reuenewes as of the sayd stuffe, as to reason and good conscyence apperteyneth, and yowr charges reasonably allowed; ye shall proceede to the dissolutyon of the sayde howse; and forther in our name take possessyon of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. Ye shall furthermore bring and convaye to our Tower of London after your seyd discressyons all the rest of the seyd money, plate, Iuelles, and ornaments that in any wise shall come to your hands by meane of the premisses or of any parte therof. Straytely chargynge and commandyng all Maires, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Constables, and all other our officers, ministers, and subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto yow, and euery of yow, in execucion herof they be helpynge, ayding, favoringe, and assistyng, as they will answere vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermost perrilles. Yeven, &c.

An Information made to Queene Elizabeth *by..... of the seuerall abuses and frauds done vnto the State generall, and Crowne by the corruption of such as haue bine imployed by her Father vppon the suppression of the Abbeyes, and Continuance of the same.*

Part of the corrupt, deceitfull, fraudulente, and vnrighteouse dealinge of many Subiects of this Realme at and since the visitation and suppression of Abbeyes, which with all the rest God by his grace hath made me hate and refuse, and also deteste and resiste in otheres to the vtmoste of my small powere, beyng contrary to this commaundemente of the second Table, Thou shalt not steale: wherby the possessiones, reuenues, and treasure of the Crowne have byn vnmesurably robbed and diminyshed, to the great offence of God, and slaunder of the Gospell, and to the no small impouereshynge and weakenynge of the Imperiall Crowne, and vtter vndoinge of a nomber of your Maiesties pore Tenants and Subiects, and so to the great slaundere of your Maiestie, and withdrawinge of their harts from you, whos Acte it is told them to be, and so to them it semeth, becawse some of your seales be at all or most parte of them, and the confirmacion of your head officers at the reste: and to the vttere spoyling and vndoynge (before God and good men) of a nomber of lerned persones and exelente witts, who vnderstanding that many before them had byne therby greatly enriched and advaunced; and that the gapp thervnto as vnto a vertue was made wyde opene for all without any punyshement, but rather commendacions, were and are still the easilier ouercom by temptacion of the wisedome of Satane, the world, and the flesshe, to seeke and labour to become riche by like wicked wayes; of whom as the nomber is now of late yeres increased, so also deceave they moore subtillie and detestablie, and in more things then euer before. For redresse wherof, and of a nombere of other cunnynge and clenly Thefts and decepts which I know and can in time remember and discouere, beside the multetude out of my compasse sayd by common brute to be in other calings. There must be pennede (by some persones learnede in the Lawe that be knowne to hate all kynds of vnrighteousnes)

teouſnes) ſome ſtrong Act or Actes (to paſſe by Parliament, and afterwards to be roundly executed) with great penalties, forfeitures, and ponyſhments, to reche vnto lands, goods, and bodie, as the greatnes or the ſmalnes of the caſe ſhall require, without the which God wil be yet more offended, the Goſpell more ſlaundered, the Crowne more impouereſhed and wekened, your people more vndone, your Maieſtie more ſlaundered, your peoples harts more drawne from you, the lerned perſones and exelente witts of your people more ſpoyled, and many other particuler euills will grow thereby, beſides Gods great ſtrokes: which at length will come without repentance and amendment: Wheras yf reformacion be had, God wilbe therin pleaſed, the Goſpelle commended, the Crowne enriched, your people profited, ther loues towards you encreaſed; the learned and exelente wittes enforced from deceite, to ſeeke preferemente and welthe by godly and honeſte meanes; and many other things will grow therby, beſides Gods good bleſſing which your Maieſtie ſhal be ſure to haue for it.

Deceiptfull and vnrighteouſe dealings, viz. *at and vpon the viſitation and ſuppreſſion of Abbeyes.*

Wher the Images of gold and ſiluer, &c. with the coſtelye Shrines, Tabernacles, Alteres, and Roodloftes, and the pretious Iewelles, rich Stones, and perles, &c. belonging to the ſame, and the pixes, phallaces, Patenes, Baſines, Ewers, candleſtickes, Crewets, challices, Senſors, and multitudes of other riche veſſelles of gold and ſiluer, &c. And the coſtly Alter clothes, curtenes, copes, veſtments, Aulbes, Tunicles, and other riche ornaments, and the fine linnen, iette, marble, precious wood, braſſe, iron, lead, belles, ſtone, &c. and the houſhould plate, houſeholde ſtuffe, and furniture of houſholde, and the Leaſes and chattalles, and the horſes, oxen, kine, ſheepe, and other cattell, and the ſuperfluous howſes and buildings, and multitudes of other things that belonged to Abbeyes, &c. were worth a million of gold. The ſalles of the parte whereof were ſo cunningly made, and the preſeruation of the reſt was ſuche that your Maieſties Father, and the Crowne of England hade in compariſon but meane portiones of the ſame, of which muche was vnpayd by ill dealinge in many yeres aftre. For the fynding out of which, and puniſhyng the great decept and fraude, thear was not then, nether hath thear byne at any time ſince, for the like euilles afterwards alſo committed to this day any good order or diligent labour taken, but let paſſe, as though to fynd out and puniſhe ſuch wickednes were no profite to the Prince and Crowne, or good ſeruice to God. All which haue byne the eaſelier let ſlip, becauſe perhaps ſome of them that ſholde haue punyſhed vnder the Prince might alſo be partly guiltie, and ſo, Ca mee: Ca thee. 1.

Item, wher dineres of the Viſitores and Suppreſſores had afterwards yerly allowance of Fees, annueties, corodies, &c. graunted by the Abbeyes, &c. to themſelues, their ſervaunts and friends, was it likely that they came by them without fraude. 2.

Item, the moſt part of the Evedences of Abbeyes and Nunneries were pilfered away, ſold and loſte, as herein following vnder the title of your 3.

Maieſties tyme more playnlie appereth.

4. *Item*, Mannores, Landes and Tenements, and other hereditaments were ofte ſolde at vnder yerly Rents, by many ſubtile deceipts and frawdes.

5. *Item*, many Lands and Tenements, &c. were ſometime ſolde with thappertenances at the old yerly Rents: but where the woods were vnvalued (as ofte they were) the ſame went from the Kyng without recompence.

6. *Item*, Mannores, Lands, and Tenements, &c. ſold to diuers, and after the woods were felled and ſolde, and the Rents enhaunced, or for great fines leaſed out for many yeres, then the ſame Mannores, lands, &c. were retorned to the kyng in exchange for other lands that had plentie of woods, and were vnenhauncede, and vnleaſed in all or in parte, or the Leaſes were nere expyred.

7. *Item*, muche Lands and Tenements, and many great woods, and other hereditaments were then ſolde away, wher the money for the ſame by deceptfull defrawde was not payd in many yeres after the due dayes of paymente.

So likewiſe in the time of the reigne of King *Edward* the ſixt, your Maieſties Brother, many things were done amiſſe, though not ſo many and ſo great as befoar.

Exchanges more were then in King *Henries* tyme, and almoſt as badde, wherof the Rents of many of them muſte needs decaye in a great parte when that Leaſes ſhall end that were made by the Exchangores, or when their Bonds made to warrant thos Rents ſhall either be loſt, or not extended.

Much Lands, &c. were ſold at vnder values by great decepte of many.

And in the ſhorte tyme of the Reigne of Queene *Mary* your Maieſties Siſter, many great gifts, Sales, and Exchanges were made, wherein was great deceipt and loſſe to the Prince and Crowne

In your Maieſties time and before, all or the greateſte parte of all the Evidences of the Lands, poſſeſſions and hereditaments of all the Abbeyes, &c. have by litle and litle by fraudulent meanes byne ſo pilfered, and ſolde awaye, and ſo drawne into many priuate mens handes, that there is almoſte none of them left to your Maieſties vſe; ſo that your Maieſtie hath nothing to mainteyne your title yf neede ſo requyre, but onely the long poſſeſſion, and your owne Records made ſince the ſuppreſſion, whereof a nomber of them be gone.

This Informer, (a man in authoritie, as appeares by the ſequele, of whoſe name I am ignorant) proceeds further in the rehearſall of many more deceipts, frawdes, and corruptions, vſed by diuers of the Officers of thoſe dayes, onely for their owne lucre and advauncement, which are too many here to ſet downe; I will end this Chapter with the concluſion of his arguments.

When I ſpeke (ſaith he) write, or worke againſt thes, and multitudes of like things, what adoe ther is on euery ſide, and what outcries ther is againſte me, and what inward hatred is borne me, which ſometimes brekes foarth, and ſhewes it ſelfe, by their ſowre lookes, bittere ſpeches, and taunts, and by their liftings at me, and paying me home one way or other when they can themſelues, or when others canne for them, your Maieſtie wold

wondere

wondere yf you knewe; And the more becauſe ſome of them beare great ſhew and name of good men and Goſpelers: But alas pitious ones God amend them and vs all; That we together that profeſſe the Goſpell may ſtudye and ſtrive not onely to loue and doe what he commands, and to hate and reſiſt what he forbids; But alſo thos of vs that be in authoretie to bring all others ther vnto by great intreaty and good rewards, yf that will ſerve, yf not by roughe threats, and ſharpe ſtrokes, as he hath appointed for the bringing home vnto himſelf of euery creature.

Chap. XVI.

The time of the inſtitution of Religious Orders. Their ſeuerall names and Authours, and the infinite encreaſe of their Fraternities and Siſterhoods.

THe Popes of Rome challenging a ſucceſſion from Saint *Peter*, and ſeeking to imitate the Hebrewes, began to inſtitute Oſtiaries, Acolites, Exorciſts, Readers, Subdeacons, and Deacons. *Pet. Opmerus, Opus Cronog. pag. 230.*

The Office of the Oſtiarie was to open and ſhut the Church doores, to looke to the decent keeping of the Church, and the holy ornaments laid vp in the Veſtrie; which is now the charge of the Vergers (as I take it) in Cathedrall Churches. Oſtiaries.

Acolites, or Acoluthites, were to follow and ſerue the Biſhop or chiefe Prieſt, to prouide and kindle the lights and lamps of the Church; and to regiſter the names of ſuch as were catechized. Acolites, or Sacriſts. *Vide ſis ſumma Angelica litera S.*

Exorciſts had the power giuen them to expell vncleane ſpirits; and by faſting and prayer, to free ſuch perſons as were ſo poſſeſt. Exorciſts.

Readers, *quos Paſtores à paſco nominatos putat Ambroſius, matutino tempore Prophetarum Apoſtolorumque ſcripta legebant, ac populum diuinis lectionibus quaſi paſcebant.* Which Saint *Ambroſe* ſuppoſeth to be called Paſtours, by the Apoſtle *Paul*: did reade the writings of the Prophets and Apoſtles, at the time of morning prayer, and did feede, as it were, the people with ſuch diuine leſſons. Readers. Epheſ. 4. 11.

The office of the Subdeacons was to ſet and giue out the Pſalmes in ſolemne tunes, to receiue the oblations of the faithfull, to write the liues and Agons of the Martyrs, and to declare, or make more plaine vnto the people the Epiſtles of the Apoſtles. Subdeacons.

Deacons had the charge to releeue widowes and orphans, and other poore faithfull people; and to diſtribute vnto them the almes which deuout Chriſtians had giuen to that intent. They were alſo allowed to preach the Goſpell, to interprete the Scriptures, and appointed to adorne the ſacred Altars, and helpe the Prieſt in diuine Seruice (a place officiated now by our Pariſh Clerkes) theſe were choſen to bee men full of religion, integritie of life, faithfulneſſe and bountie, after the example of the Churhes of Ieruſalem and Antioch, who were called Clerkes; ſome of theſe were made by the impoſition of hands Prieſts, others Deacons: to the end the Biſhop of Deacons. *Summa Angel. litera D.* Prieſts.

Rome

Rome might imploy them to instruct the Christians which then increased, and were so many, as he could not alone execute the charge. To these Priests he gaue the chiefe care of soules, to the end that administring the Sacraments to the people of God, they might with the Bishop attend prayer and preaching. *Presbyterorum vero munus erat baptisare, Episcopis adesse consilijs, orationibus esse intentos, frangere panem in commemorationem Christi, annunciando mortem eius, orare super infirmos, vngentes eos oleo in nomine Domini.* The office indeed of Priests was to baptise; to be assistant to the Bishops in Councell, to be attent and earnest in prayer, to breake the bread of life in remembrance of Christ; preaching or declaring his death and passion: to visite and pray for the sicke, giuing them extreme Vnction in the name of the Lord. And *Presbyter*, saith one, *dicitur quasi præbens iter*; as shewing the way of saluation to the ignorant people. They were likewise, saith the same Author, called *Sacerdotes*, men consecrated to God in respect of their sacred orders, and pious imployments: which by him is thus deciphered. *Quinque enim sunt dignitates Sacerdotum præ ceteris. Primo dicitur sacerdos quasi sacris dotatus, scilicet sacris ordinibus, quia ipse est in summo gradu, qui est Sacerdotum. Secundò, Sacerdos quasi sacris deditus, id est sacramentis; ad sacrificanda sacramenta; nam ipse sacrificat sacrosanctum corpus Domini cum verbis, signis, prodigijs, & cætera sacramenta. Tertiò, dicitur Sacerdos quasi dans sacra, dat enim Baptismum, confessionem, pœnitentiam, indulgentiam, Eucharistiam, benedictionem, & extremam vnctionem. Quartò dicitur Sacerdos, quasi sacra docens: docet enim verba sancti Euangelij, & articulos rectæ fidei. Quintò, dicitur Sacerdos, quasi sacer dux, quasi ducatum præbens, & iter populo ad regna cœlorum, verbo sanæ doctrinæ, et vitæ bono exemplo.* Whereupon this Distich was compiled:

Opmer. in loco cad.

The Author of the booke called, *Stella Clericorum.*

Sacris dotatus, et sacris deditus, atque
Sacra docens, sacra dans, et dux sacer esto Sacerdos.

Vpon the diuision of Prouinces into Parishes (of which hereafter) and building of Churches (which worke was effected with chearfull deuotion) the fittest men out of this holiest order, were chosen and appointed to consecrate the diuine Miestries of the Church. To such, or such particular congregations as were committed to their charge, and of whose soules they had the cure. And such Deacons, which, as Parish Clerks, did helpe the Priests in the execution of their sacred office; did most commonly after a short time, enter into the order of Priestood, and tooke vpon them the cure of soules, and the benefit of a fat Parsonage, if they could procure it; in which promotion, if this or that Deacon carryed himselfe proudly, or any wayes not to the contentment of his Parishioners: such was the common saying,

Proverbium.

The Priest forgets that e're he was a Clerke.

These Priests were called Secular, and such as led a Monasticall life Regular. And so Canons were both secular and regular.

Chanons.

The opinions of the first institutions of Chanons are very diuers; some refer the beginning of a canonicall life to *Vrbin* the first, a Romane Bishop, who liued about the yeare of Grace 230. Others, and namely *Possidonius*, make

make Saint *Augustine* the chiefe Author of this institution, who when hee had gathered together a companie of godly men, who liued religiously, farre from the noise and trouble of the multitude, being made a Bishop, he built a Monasterie for Clerkes and Priests within his pallace, with whom he might liue in common. *Onufrius Panuinus* writes, that Pope *Gelasius* the first, about the yeare 493. placed the regular Chanons of Saint *Augustine* at Latran in Rome; Pope *Boniface* in the yeare 1298. placed there Chanons secular; *Gregorie* the twelfth restored the regular. *Calistus* the third brought in secular Chanons againe; and Pope *Paul*, the second of that name, dispossest them, and restored the regular. They were wont to sleepe vpon mattresses, and had blankets of wooll, they fasted much, vsed great silence, and liued in common, hauing nothing proper to themselues: they vsed exercises two houres in the day, and at the end of the yeare they made their processiõ. They did not admit any one to the habit vntill hee were seuenteene yeares old; and they gaue themselues to studie and preaching. The rule of these Chanons (confirmed by many Popes) consisted chiefly vpon three points, to haue nothing of their owne, to bee chaste, and to keepe their cloisters. Which rule is deciphered in the old cloister of the Monasterie of Saint *Iohn* Lateran, in riming verses, now hardly to be read, thus.

Lib. de præcipuis vrbis. Rom. Basilicis.

Canonicam formam sumentes discite normam,
Quam promisistis hoc claustrum quando petistis,
Discite sic esse tria vobis adesse necesse;
Nil proprium, morum castum portando pudorem,
Claustri structura sit vobis docta figura:
Vt sic clarescant animæ, moresque nitescant
Et stabiliantur animo qui canonicantur.
Vt coniunguntur lapidesque sic poliuntur.

Thus regular in holinesse of good life, and also in learning, both Priests and Chanons were of ancient times, but how irregular afterwards, let *Chaucer* tell you.

In the Flowmans tale.

Popes, Bishops, and Cardinals,
Chanons, Parsons, and Vicare
In Goddes service I trow been fals,
That Sacraments sellen here,
And been as proud as Lucifere.
Eche man looke whether that I lie,
Who so speketh ayenste her powere
It shal be holden heresie.

In another place.

And all such other counterfaitours
Chanons, Canons, and such disguised,
Been Goddes enemies and traitours,
His true religion han foule despised.
As Goddes goodnesse no man tell might,
Write, ne speake, ne thinke in thought,

So

So her falſhed and her vnright
May no man tell that euer God wrought.

And thus.

They vſen horedome and harlottrie,
Couetiſe, pompe, and pride,
Sloth, wrath, and eke envie,
And ſewen ſinne by euery ſide,
Alas where thinke ſuch to abide,
How woll they accompts yelde:
From high God they mow hem not hide,
Such willers witte is not worth a nelde.

Paſſus 14. Ex Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

Piers the Plowman thus blanklie ſpeakes of their pride.

Sir *Iohn* and Sir *Ieffery* hath a girdle of ſiluer,
A Baſelard or a ballocke knife, with buttons ouergilt,
And a Portus that ſhuld be his plow. *Placebo* to ſynge,
Had he neuer ſeruice to ſaue ſiluer therto, ſeith it with idle will.

And hereupon he exhorts lay-men not to bee ſo liberall in beſtowing their goods vpon the Clergie. Thus.

Alas ye lewd men much leſe ye on Pryeſts,
And a thinge that wickedly is won, and with falſe ſleights
Would neuer wit of wittye God, but wicked men it had,
The whych ar Pryeſts imperfit, and Prechers after ſiluer.
That with gile is gotten, vngraciouſly is ſpended;
Executours and ſodemes, ſamoners and their kemmans:
So harlots and hoores are holpen with ſuch goods,
And gods folks for defaulte therof, forfaren and ſpill.

Theſe Canons had many cloiſters here in England, great lands and reuenues, and were wondrous rich, the firſt Chanon Regular in this kingdome was one *Norman*, whom *Matilda* wife to King *Henry* the firſt preferred to the gouernment of her Priory, called Chriſt-church, now the Dukes place within Aldgate London.

There are foure rules, or religious Orders, that is to ſay, of S. *Baſill*, S. *Auguſtine*, S. *Benet*, and S. *Francis*, vnder which all other orders are comprehended and gouerned. Of which my old Author *Robert Longland*, *ſiue Iohannes Maluerne* in the viſion of *Piers* Plowman giues a touch: where he ſpeakes of Pardons and Popes Bulls, on this manner.

Paſſus 7.

At the dredfull dome whan the dead ſhall ariſe
And comen al to fore Criſt, accountes for to yeue
How thow leadeſt thy life here, and his lawes kepeſt
And how thow diddeſt day by day the dome wil reherſe.
A poke full of Pardons there ne prouinciall lettres,
Though ye be founden in the fraternyte of the iiii. orders,
And haue indulgence an C. fold, but if Dowel ye help,
I beſet yowr Patentes and yowr Pardons at a pyes hele.

And

And thus the same Authour in another place, speaking of the pilgrimage to our Ladies Shrine at Walsingham.

Hermets an heape with hoked staues,
Wenten to Walsingham, and her wenches after,
Great loubies and long, that loth were to swinke
Clothed hem in copes, to be knowen from other,
And shopen hem hermets, her ease to haue.
I found there Freres, al the foure orders,
Preched to the people for profit of themselues,
Gloſed the Gospel as hem good liked,
For couetous of Copes construe it as thei wold.

So *Chaucer* in his prologues and in the Character of the Frier mentions foure Orders.

A Frere there was a wanton and a merry,
A Limytour, a full solempne man:
In all the Orders foure is none that can
So much of daliaunce and faire language.

But to returne to the first of the foure orders, which is that of S. *Basill*, (howsoeuer as I conceiue the order of Saint *Dominicke* was accounted one of the foure here in England) this *Basill* surnamed the Great, for his great learning, liued about the yeare of Grace 300. he was a Priest in Cæsaria, the chiefe Citie of Cappadocia where he was borne, and whereof afterwards he was chosen Bishop. He was the Authour of building of Monasteries, whereas many might liue together, for before his time the Monkes dwelt in caues and cels alone, in desarts and solitarie places, from the which hee drew them into Cœnobies or Couents: and instituted a discipline, by the which they should no more wander, but bee alwayes bound by one forme of Religion. These Monasteries were schooles, in the which the arts, and Philosophie, together with Diuinitie, true Religion and pietie were taught, to the end there might be learned and fit men alwayes readie to gouerne the Church; it is said that he built so great and spatious a Monasterie in Armenia, as it contained aboue 3000 Monkes; and in the end reduced all the religious men of the East to a good forme of life. He died in the yeare 379, full of yeares as of vertues, when *Damasus* the first of that name held the See of Rome, and the Emperour *Valens* an Arian gouerned the East. This Emperour was determined to haue dispossessed him of his Bishoppricke, as he had done others, but hearing him preach, and speaking with him at Cappadocia, he absteyned from expelling him his seate; to which effect *P. Opmer.* thus.

The order of S. *Basill*.

Basilius tantæ doctrinæ ac sanctitatis fuit, vt et Valens abstinuerit ab expellendo eum sede, cùm reuersus Cappadociam eum concionantem audiisset, atque venisset cum illo in colloquium.

Opus Chron. ad an. 316.

It is holden that this *Basill* was the first which caused Monkes to make a vow, after a yeares probation, to liue in their Monasteries vntill death, to promise full obedience to their superiours, and not to contradict their ordinances, and moreouer to vow continencie and pouertie. This order whereſoeuer

soeuer they liue, labour with their hands in imitation of the perfect Monkes of Ægypt: and what they get with their labour, they bring in common, retaining nothing to themselues. This order of this holy man doth flourish at this day in Italy, especially in the dominions of Venice, although all the Monasteries there which are of this order, doe acknowledge the Abbey of Grottaferata, twelue miles distant from Rome for their mother. I doe not finde that any of this rule liued euer here in England: which makes me beleeue that this was none of the foure Orders before specified.

The order of S. *Augustine.*

The next Monasticke Order confirmed by the Church of Rome, was that of the Doctor of all Doctors, namely, Saint *Augustine*; He was borne in the Castle of Tegast in Carthage, about the yeare of our redemption 358. his Fathers name was *Patricius*, his Mothers *Monica*, by whose intreaties, mingled with teares, and the learned Sermons of Saint *Ambrose*, hee was drawne from the errours of the Manachies; from Saint *Ambrose* as then Bishop of Millan in Italie, he returned into his owne countrey, where hee obteyned of the Bishop of Hippo (whereof he was afterwards Bishop himselfe) a garden without the Towne, causing a Monastery to be built there, in which he liued of the labour of his hands in all integritie, according to the institution of the Primitiue Church. He died of a feuer at Hippo, when he had sitten fourty yeares in his Bishopricke, being seuenty and six yeares of age, on the fifth of the Kalends of September, leauing to posteritie, two hundred and thirty bookes of his owne writing. This order multiplied greatly throughout the whole Christian world, howsoeuer branched into many seuerall orders, differing both in habit and exercises, as also in rule and precepts of life.

An Epitaph to the memorie of Saint Augustine *which I found in the booke of Rufford Abbey.*

Omnis plorat homo mox matris vt exit ab aluo,
Et merito, quoniam venit in vallem lachrimosam.
Solum nascentem risisse ferunt Zoroastrem,
Ergo monstrosum crede risum liquet istum;
Primus enim rerum fuit inventor magicarum.
Hoc Augustinus testatur vir preciosus.
Vir doctus, vir magnificus, vir quippe beatus.

The order of S. *Benet.*

About some fourtie yeares after the death of Saint *Augustine*, Saint *Benedict*, vulgarly called *Benet*, appeared to the world, who is accounted the Patriarch and Father of all the Monkes of Europe. Hee was borne in Vmbria, a region in Italy, of the noble familie of the Regards, his Fathers name was *Propre*, his Mothers *Abundantia*, hee was sent to Rome at the age of ten yeares to learne the liberall Arts, but being wearie of the tumults and warre during the raigne of *Iustinian* the Emperour, hee went from thence into a desart neare vnto Sublacke, a Towne some fourtie miles from Rome; where he continued the space of three yeares or thereabouts: doing very austere penance vnknowne to any saue one Monke called *Roman*; but being afterwards discouered by certaine Shepherds, the people (by reason of the great

great fame of his integritie and holinesse of life) flocked from all parts to see him; who had such force to perswade them to abandon the world, as in a short time they built twelue Monasteries, and hauing giuen to euery one of them a good Superiour or Abbot, desiring solitarinesse, he retired himselfe with a good number of his best disciples, to the mount Cassin, neare to the Towne of old called Cassina. Where hauing ruined all the idolatrous Temples, and broken downe their Images; hee built him a Monasterie, which hee dedicated to Saint *Iohn* the Baptist, with a Chappell to Saint *Martin*. Drawing all the Monkes, dispersed in Italy, into one societie and companie, to whom he gaue a certaine rule in writing, by the which they and their successours should gouerne themselues, according as Saint *Basill* had done before him; and withall bound them to three seuerall vowes; Chastitie, Pouertie, and Obedience to their superiours, which decree was ratified by the Church of Rome for an Euangelicall law. This congregation of the Benedictines grew by little and little to bee so great throughout all Christendome, as is almost incredible. *Nulla Monasteria nisi Benedictina erat apud Anglos ab ætate Edgari vsque ad regnum Guilelmi primi.* There was no Monasteries, saith a late Writer, amongst the English from the time of King *Edgar*, till the raigne of *William* the Conquerour, but Benedictines. This order, saith the same Authour, came first into England with *Austin* the Monke, Bishop of Canterbury. Hee the said Saint *Benet*, died about the yeare of our Lord fiue hundred and eighteene, and was buried in his owne Oratorie consecrated to Saint *Iohn*: where as before was wont to be the Altar of *Apollo*. He liued 63. yeares.

Clem. Reyner de antiq. ordinis S. Benedicti.

Saint *Francis* was borne in the Towne of Assile in the Duchie of Spoletum in Italy; in his young yeares he dealt in the trade of Merchandise, but by reason of a great sicknesse, at the age of two and twenty yeares, he contemned all worldly dealings, and gaue himselfe wholly to heauenly meditations; he put a shirt of haire vpon his bare skinne, and a sacke vpon it, girding himselfe with a cord, going also without hose or shooes, *Et victus ostiatim emendicans*, begging from doore to doore; so as the fame of him being spread ouer neighbour countreys, many drawne by his holinesse abandoned the world, and became his disciples, making profession of pouerty, but yet to labour and take paines for a poore liuing. For these he built an Abbey in the Towne where he was borne, and wrate a rule, as well for those which were vnited vnto him, as for such as should come after him, which was approued and confirmed with many Indulgences, Priuiledges, Graces, and Pardons, by Pope *Innocent* the third, and *Honorius* that succeeded him; After the confirmacion whereof, he ordained that his Friers should be called, *Fratres minores*, or Minorite Friers, to witnesse their greater humilitie.

The order of S. Francis.

Oppner. opus Crenig. ad an. 1227.

One *Adam Sousbout* a Germane Diuine, *Ann.* 1227. vpon his entrance into this order, writes thus to his Father at Delphos.

Oppner. opus Crenig. ad ann. 1225.

Quàm sit vita breuis, quam sit via lubrica, quamque
Mors incerta: bonis quæ præmia, quæque parata
Sint tormenta malis, horum meditatio nostra est,
Quod facimus, quod firmamus, quod et esse perenne

Optamus testamentum. Saluete, valete,
Care pater, cari Fratres; caraque Sorores.

Raual. in Polyc. li. 1. ca. 34.

This Seraphicall Saint *Francis* died the fourth of October, 1226. and was canonised by Pope *Gregorie* the ninth, *ann.* 1276. *Ann.* 1224 About two yeares before the death of Saint *Francis*, these Friers Minorites came into England, *Et benigne à Rege Henrico tertio sunt suscepti, & Cantuar. collocati fuerunt*: They were graciously receiued of *Henry* the third, and placed in Canterbury. And afterwards, *anno* 1269, one of the Ancestours of Sir *Dudley Digge*, commonly called *Digges*, *Emit Insulam vocatam Bynnewyght in Cantuar. et locum Porte super stonestreete ad opus Fratrum Minorum, et tempore oportuno transtulit Fratres ad illam*, bought an Iland in Canterbury called Bynnewyght, and the place of a gate ouer Stone-streete for the vse of the Friers Minorites, to which hee translated them in conuenient time.

Leland. Comment.

Annal.

The Friers Minors (saith *Stow*) first arriued in England at Douer, nine in number, fiue of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the first Couent of Friers Minors that euer was in England; the other foure came to London, and lodged at the preaching Friers the space of fifteene dayes, and then hired an house in Cornhill of *Iohn Trauers*, one of the Sheriffes, they builded there little cels, wherein they inhabited, the deuotion of the Citizens toward them, and also the multitude of Friers so increased, that they were remoued by the Citizens to a place in S. *Nicholas* Shambles, which *Iohn Iwyn* Citizen and Mercer of London, appropriated vnto the Communalty of the Citie, to the vse of the said Friers, and became himselfe a lay Brother.

The order of S. Dominicus.

Contemporarie with Saint *Francis* was Saint *Dominicke*, a Spaniard, borne in a Towne called Calogora, in the Dioceese of Osma. His fader was namyd *Felix*, and his Meder *Iohane*, saith an old Agon: from Calogora hee came into Gascoigne, where hee continued ten yeares preaching, and drawing Christian Princes into armes against the Albigeois, certeyne Heretiques, *Qui damnato matrimonio vagos suadebant concubitus; atque esum carnium prohibebant.* Who condemned Matrimonie, perswaded incentious copulations, and forbad the eating of flesh, whose errours hee represed by his Sermons. From thence he went to Rome to the Councell of Lateran, vnder *Innocent* the third, where hee obtained licence of the said Pope, to put himselfe vnder what rule he should like best, that was allowed by the Church: whereupon he made choise of that of Saint *Antonie*, with sixteene of his disciples, and hauing made certaine constitutions, it was confirmed by *Honorius* the third; about the yeare of our Lord, 1206. Then going to Tholouse he exhorted his Friers, and sent them to preach, two and two together, perswading them to bee preachers both in deed and name; These Friers Preachers came first into England in the yeare 1221. where they had louing entertainment and houses built. Of which my old Author.

Rob. of Glocester.

Then bede Seynt Hugh an half yer and no mo
That was Bisshop of Lincolne, and ther after the fyrst yer
The ordre of frere prechours bygan, that nas neuer
Seynt Domnyk hit bygan, in the yere of grace ywis
M. C C. no moz forsothe hit ys.

Of

Of the gluttonie and drunkennesse of this order which so farre declined, like others, from the first institution; one of their owne side thus writ.

Sanctus Dominicus sit nobis semper amicus,
Cui canimus nostro iugiter præconia rostro.
De cordis venis siccatis ante lagenis.
Ergo tuas laudes si tu nos pangere gaudes,
Tempore Paschali, fac ne potu puteali
Conveniat vti: quod si sit, vndique muti
Semper erant Fratres, qui non curant nisi ventres.

Cluniacke Monkes.

All things degenerate in time, and stray in a manner from the right course; for example, the order of Saint *Benet* which had flourished a long space with great reputation of holinesse, differed so much from the first institution of their Founder, that neither the decrees and authoritie of holy Fathers, generall and prouinciall Councels could reforme or draw them to their first principles, vntill the sanctitie of one *Odo*, or *Otho*, Abbot of Cluni in Burgundy, and one of Saint *Benets* order, reuiued in a manner from death to life this Monasticall profession, forcing them to obserue, and obseruing himselfe from point to point all that was practised in the time of S. *Benedict*. So as many of their Abbots which were drawne by his good example, reformed also their Abbeyes, not onely in France, but as well in Spaine, Germany, Italy, and England; and for that this reformation had his first beginning at Cluni; the vnion of so many Abbeyes was called the congregation of Cluni, and euery yeare, by the Popes permission and authoritie, all the Abbots of this congregation met at a certaine place, and they called it the generall Chapter, whereas they treated of the order and life of Monkes, putting out, and punishing such as had offended. This *Odo* liued in the yeare of our Lord, 913.

Cistercian Monkes.

It was no long time after, ere that these Benedictines fell againe to their old vomit, their great wealth hauing made them, proud, idle, luxurious, careless of Gods house; and in most or all of their actions, extreamely vitious. Whereupon one *Robert Abbot* of Molesme a Towne in Burgundy, perceiuing that the Benedictines Monkes of his owne house (as of all other Monasteries) had almost quite left and forsaken the ancient rule and discipline that *Benet* had giuen them; he left his owne house, taking with him one and twenty of the honestest Monkes he could finde, to a solitarie stupendious, and neuer inhabited place, called Cisteux, or Cistercium, neare to Langres, in the said Duchie of Burgundy, where hee erected a new Abbey for his new companions, whom hee called Cistercians, of the place where the Abbey was scituated.

The liberties, immunities, and priuiledges of this Order was generally confirmed by *Alexander* the fourth, Bishop of Rome, *circa An* 1258.

Bulla Pape Alexandri quarti de Confirmatione omnium libertatum, immunitatum, priuilegiorum, &c. ordinis Cistercienſis.

Alexander Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei. Dilectis filijs Abbati Cister- In bib. Sim. D'ewes Eq. aur.

cij, eiusque coabbitibus et conventibus vniuersis Cistercienſis ordinis. Salutem et Apoſtolicam benedictionem. Solet annuere ſedes Apoſtolica pijs votis, et honeſtis petentium precibus fauorem beneuolum impertiri. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij, veſtris iuſtis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, omnes libertates et immunitates à predeceſſoribus noſtris Romanis Pontificibus, ſiue per priuilegia ſeu alias Indulgentias ordini veſtro conceſſas; nec non libertates et exemptiones ſecularium exactionum à Regibus et principibus, vel alijs Chriſtiani fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas, auctoritate Apoſtolica confirmamus, et preſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtre confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apoſtolorum eius ſe nouerit incurſurum.

Dat. Lateran. X. Kal. Martij. Pontificatus, noſtri Anno ſecundo.

Ex vet. Miſſ. in bib. Cot.

This Ciſtercian Brotherhood was firſt eſtabliſhed here in England by one *Walter Eſpeke*, who founded the firſt Abbey of the ſaid Order at Riuaux, or Rivall in Yorkeſhire, about the yeare 1131. according to this old Diſtich, ſometimes depicted vpon the wall at the entrance into the ſaid Abbey.

Anglia Milleſimo centeſ. Anno quoque et vno.
Chriſti et triceſimo, micuit Ciſtercius Ordo.

Some fifteene yeares after this foundation, and about the yeare 1098. S. *Bernard* ſurnamed the Mellifluous, a man noblely deſcended, borne at the Caſtle of Fountenay in Burgundy, with thirtie of his companions, amongſt which three were his owne brethren, became religious men in this Monaſterie. This *Bernard* in ſhort time became very famous, as well for his learning (of which his diuine writings full of ſweetneſſe beare witneſſe) as for the holineſſe of his life, in regard of which hee was ſent by his ſuperiour to lay the foundation of that great and famous Abbey of Clareuaux, or Claravallenſis, neare to the riuer Aulbe, about Langres; which Abbey a Nobleman of the countrey had then lately built; and thus began the Monkes of the Order of Saint *Bernard*, which is all one with the Ciſtercian Monkes, ſauing a little difference in the habit, both of them obſeruing the rule of Saint *Benet*. This good man Saint *Benet* came to the Abbey of Ciſteux, when he was eighteene yeares old, at the age of 25. he was conſecrated Abbot of Claravall: *Et diuino magis inſtinctu, quam humana induſtria legem Domini didicit, quam tanta doctrinæ munificentia, et eloquij ſuauitate enarrauit, vt communi Doctorum conſenſu Melliſtui Doctoris cognomen ſit adeptus*, ſaith *Opmer*. The Archbiſhoprickes of Genua and Millan hee refuſed, and onely contented himſelfe with the gouernment of this Abbey of Claravall, in the which he continued 38. yeares. Hee died the fifth of Nouember, about the yeare of Grace, 1160. and was buried in his owne Monaſterie, when he had liued 63. yeares. He built the Monaſterie of Saint *Vincent* and *Anaſtaſius* in Rome, to the gouernment of which he preferred one *Peter Bernard*, his Scholler, who was afterward Pope of Rome, by the

Bernardine Monkes.

Opus Cron. pag. 371. ad An. 1118.

the name of *Eugenius* the third. In his time by himselfe and his meanes one hundred and sixe Abbeyes of this Order were built and reestablished; vpon the forefront or some other places within these Abbeyes, this sentence is most commonly depensild, grauen, or painted; taken out of Saint *Bernard*.

Bonum est nos hic esse, quia homo viuit puriùs, cadit rariùs, surgit velociùs, incedit cautiùs, quiescit securiùs, moritur felicius, purgatur citiùs, & præmiatur copiosius.

Amongst many Epitaphs made to the immortall memorie of this Mellifluous Doctor, these following may suffice.

In vita S. Bernardi.

Ecce latet clare vallis clarissimus Abbas;
Qui summis summus, qui sibi parvus erat;
Religionis apex, lux mundi, laus Monachorum,
Vox verbi, pacis sanctio, iuris amor.
Instructus, velox, sublimis, pauper, abundans,
Artibus, ingenio, sanguine, veste, bonis.
Laudis eget titulo, cuius laus non sit ad omnes;
Cuius honor, cuius crescere fama fuit.
Nunc vero quem plangit adhuc quem predicat orbis,
Si laudare velim, laus mea laude caret.
Dura, malum, cunctos, tulit, horruit, edificauit,
Vana, Deum, requiem, spreuit, amauit, habet.

Another alluding to the name of *Claravall*.

Sunt clare valles, sed claris vallibus Abbas
Clarior, hijs, clarum nomen habere dedit.
Clarus auis, clarus meritis, et clarus honore,
Clarior eloquio, Religione magis.
Mors est clara, cinis clarus, clarumque sepulchrum,
Clarior exultat spiritus ante Deum.

Another vpon his owne name.

Ardens Bernardus, aut ardens, aut bona nardus,
Iure vocatur, propter quod nunc celebratur.
Ardens feruore; vita sublimis; odore
Nardus; que vere virtutis signa fuere.
Iste fuit per quem patuit doctrina sophie
Preco Dei, Doctor fidei, Cytarista Marie.

Iacobus de voragine in Legend S. Bern.

It is said by one, that approaching neare to his end, he spoke thus to his brethren: *Tria vobis obseruanda relinquo, que in stadio presentis vite quo cucurri memini me pro viribus obseruasse. Nemini scandalum facere volui & si aliquando accidit sedaui vt potui. Minus semper sensui meo quam alterius credidi. Lesus de ledente nunquam vindictam expetij.* Three things I require you to keepe and obserue, which I remember to haue kept to my power, as long as I haue been in this present life. I haue not willed to slander any person, and if any haue fallen, I haue hid it as much as I might. I

haue euer lesse trusted to my owne wit and vnderstanding, then to any others. If I were at any time hurt, harmed, or annoyed, I neuer craued vengeance of the partie which so wronged me. Which is thus more succinctly set downe by another, who hath written the life of the said *Bernard*.

Beati Bernardi metricum Testamentum
Et primo sui Prioris interrogatio.
Que vite forma, qui mores, que sacra norma
Quid deceat quid non, instrue sancte pater.
Responsio ipsius Bernardi.
Que feci, primo, vobis facienda relinquo
Nullum turbaui, discordes pacificaui,
Lesus sustinui, nec mihi complacui.

Celestin Monkes.

Within one hundred yeares after the first spreading abroad of these Cistercian and Bernardin Monkes; the Benedictines wanted another reformation; which was attempted by *Peter*, one of the same Order, surnamed *Moron*, of a Mountaine so called; at the foote of which he liued in a caue for the space of three yeares, doing daily penance. Vpon this mountaine he built a little Church, which he called of the holy Ghost; he ware alwayes a chaine of Iron vpon his bare flesh, and vpon it a shirt of haire, being in continuall prayer, and reforming the rule of Saint *Benet*, which was then much degenerated. Hee obtained of the Pope a confirmation of his rule, vpon which hee celebrated the first generall Chapter of his Order. After which in the seuentie ninth yeare of his age, he was chosen Pope, about the yeare of our redemption, 1294. by the name of *Celestin* the fifth, whereupon this reformed order were called Celestins: the number of which increased so fast, that he himselfe consecrated for them sixe and thirtie cloisters in Italy, wherein were sixe hundred Monkes; amongst others this was one of *Celestin* the Popes caueats for his new reformadoes.

Tunc Celestinus eris si celestia mediteris.
If heau'nly things thoult meditate,
Then shalt thou liue in heuenly state.

Their first comming into England was much what about the yeare 1414.

Obseruant Friers.

The sanctitie of the Francischan Minorite Friers growne cold, one *Bernard* of Sienna, a gentleman of a noble extraction, moued with an holy and zealous deuotion, laboured much for the reformation of that Order, which he with some assistants effected, taking away the abuses which were crept in, and causing the Friers to liue in common, and to haue nothing proper to themselues, following simplie the institution of their father Saint *Francis* These were called Obseruant Minorite Friers, because they were *obseruantiores Ordinis S. Francisci & propterea meliores*: more obseruant to keepe the rules and orders of Saint *Francis*, and therefore the better. This Order began in the yeare of Iubile, 1400. or thereabouts: it was first confirmed by the Councell of *Constance*, afterwards by *Eugenius* the fourth, and other Popes: King *Edward* the fourth brought them into England, and *Henry* the

the seuenth auhmented their numbers: in whose time they had six famous Cloisters here in this kingdome. Many other reformations haue beene from time to time of the Franciscans, as by the Minims, Recollects, Penitentiaries, Capuchins, &c. and by many others; which happened since the dissolution here in England, or much what thereabouts.

Monkes Premonstratenses.

One *Norbert* Archbishop of Magdebourgh, leauing the world, retired himselfe with certaine companions into a certaine place called Premontre, of which this order tooke denomination, where hee squared out a rule for himselfe, his fellowes and successours to obserue, much what after the order of Saint *Augustine*; which was approued and confirmed by *Calixtus* the second. *Honorius* the second made them regular Chanons. Their Abbots were perpetuall, and euer consecrated by Bishops. They had power to conferre their lesser Orders to their Monkes, and to blesse all the ornaments of the Church, and to do all other ceremonies, but where as consecration is required in the blessing; yet they might celebrate solemne and publike Masse, with the myter, crosier staffe, cappe, and other ornaments, which belong to the Episcopall order and dignitie.

The first institution of this order was about the yeare 1120. their first house here in England was at Newhouse in Lincolnshire.

Carmes, or Carmelite Friers.

These Votaries pretend to haue had their first institution at mount Carmel in Syria, where *Elias* and other heretofore liued solitarily, and that the place being inhabited by many Hermites; *Almericke* Bishop of Antioch drew them together, liuing dispersed about the mountaine, and built for them a Monasterie in that mount neare vnto a fountaine. They say also that one *Albert* Patriarch of Ierusalem, a very famous man, set downe a rule from the life of *Elias*, out of a certaine Greeke booke of the institution of the first Monke, and from the rule of Saint *Basill* the Great, giuing it to keepe to one *Brocard*, who was Prior of Mount Carmell, and to his Hermits, which rule of *Albert* they vowed to obserue, which was afterwards confirmed by Pope *Honorius* the third. They affirme that the Virgine *Mary* appeared vnto one of their order, and presented vnto him a * Scapularie, saying, Receiue, my beloued, this Scapularie which I giue vnto thy order, in signe of my fellowship. Whereupon they vsurpe the title of *Fratres Ordinis beatæ Mariæ Virginis de monte Carmelo*: Friers of the Order of the blessed Virgine *Mary* of mount Carmell. Their first apparition into the world was about the yeare 1170. Their entrance into England, and seating themselues at Newenden in Kent, of which hereafter, was about the midst of the raigne of King *Henry* the third. These, like as other Orders, haue beene diuers times reformed, euer as they did degenerate from their primitiue sincerity: at this day they are called *Carmes* discalced, or bare footed Friers, by a certaine constitution confirmed by the Apostolique authoritie, in a generall Chapter held at Alcara de Henares, in the yeare of our redemption, 1581. There were likewise Carmelin or Carmelinesse Nunnes here in England.

* Scapularie is a narrow peece of cloth which Monkes weare ouer their habit, hanging downe before and behinde.

Iohn Bale a Carmelite.

Iohn Bale who writ of the writers and the best learned men of great Britaine, writ also a large Treatise of this Order of Carmes, or Carmelites: whose antiquitie, institution, and progresse he sets downe in one of his passages, as followeth.

De

A Manuscript in the hand of Robert Treswell Esquire.

De Antiquitate Fratrum Carmelitarum.

Tanta est Carmeli Fratrum de monte vetustas,
Quam mentem superet cunctorum pene virorum:
Namque per Heliam datur Ordo fuisse Prophetam,
Hic primo inceptus sacro quoque iure statutus:
Qui postquam curru raptus fuit in Paradisum
Flammato, succesit et vates Heliseus;
Condita quinque virum ter claustra fuere per illum;
Quem post affirmant Ionam fuisse Prophetam.
Cui successerunt Abdias, atque Micheas,
Et plerique alij, quos non memorare necesse est.
Tempore non Christi Montem Baptista Iohannes.
Carmeli Andreas et Apostolus incoluerunt,
Nathaniel, Ioseph Vir Virginis atque Marie,
Sanctus Iheronimus, et quidam nomine dictus
Silas, Marcellus quorum Pauli fuit alter,
Petri Discipulus fuit alter deinde beati.
Tunc in honore pia fuit Ara sancta Marie
Monte in Carmeli, prenescentumque virorum
Tunc in Hierusalem Claustrum fuit aurea porta
Quondam nempe loco qui vulgo fertur ab omni.
Ac in monte Syon claustrum primo Mulierum,
Multe denote quod percoluere Sorores:
Sincletica, Euprepia, Polycrasia, item Melania.
Combustum primo verum fuit à Mahumeto,
Postque per Eraclum destructum, post quoque Paulo
Euersum, rursus Danorum et ..... Regio....
Per .... Karoli reparatum tempore magni.
Ast vbi capta primo fuit Acon, in pede cuius
Est mons Carmeli, Syriamque, Asyamque, coacti
Linquere sunt Fratres; & in Europam Lodouici
Translati Regis Francorum sunt ope sancti:
Anglia bissenos illos tenuit tamen annos
Qua Regione moram traxere.....

He speakes much in the honour of this religious Order, of which hee was a member in the Monasterie of the Carmes within the Citie of Norwich; and findes himselfe much aggrieued at a certaine Lollard, as he calls him, and a Frier mendicant, who made an Oration and composed certaine virulent meeters against this and other of the Religious orders; which hee caused to bee spread abroad throughout the most parts of England, in the yeare 1388. and here will it please you reade these his cursing rimes.

Per decies binos Sathanas capiat Iacobinos;
Propter et errores Iesu confunde Minores;
Augustienses Pater inclite sterne per enses;
Et Carmelitas tanquam falsos Heremitas:
Sunt confessores Dominorum seu Dominarum,

Et

Et seductores ipsarum sunt animarum:
Istis destructis et ab hinc cum Demone Ductis,
Fraus dolus exibunt, pax et bona vita redibunt:
Hij non scribantur cum iustis; sed deleantur
De libro vite, quibus dicat Deus. Ite.

These Sathanicall strong lines (as the phrase is now) did at the first greatly distaste my reuerend Author *Iohn Bale*, being one of the Fraternitie: *Sed postea cum deformitatem suam videbat*, but afterwards when as he saw his owne deformitie and blindnesse, *exuebat habitum suæ professionis*; he put off the habite of his cloistered profession; he rooted out, erazed, and defaced the maleuolent character of Antichrist (as hee saith himselfe) and consequently embraced the reformed Religion; and writ many most bitter Inuectiues against all sorts of our English Votaries.

This *Bale* flourished in the raigne of King *Henry* the eighth, and was liuing in the second yeare of *Edward* the sixth, about which time he writ his Centuries.

Thus much (which is more then I determined to haue spoke) touching the order of the Carmes.

The order of Grand Mont.

The order of Grand Mont was instituted at Grand Mont in Limosin in France, about the yeare of our redemption, one thousand seuentie sixe, vnder the rule of Saint *Benedict*, by *Stephen* a gentleman of Auuergne, who being sent by his father to Molon Bishop of Beneuent, to bee instructed by him, he spent twelue yeares learning the institutions and rule of Saint *Benedict*. Going from thence, and hauing duely obserued the liues of many Hermites, and Monkes, and seene what was worthie of imitation, in the end he setled himselfe vpon the top of an high hill in Limosin, being at that time thirtie yeares old, whereas hee built a little cottage. Hee prescribed a rule of Saint *Benedict* to his disciples, himselfe liuing with bread and water, and died being eightie yeares old.

I finde very few Couents of this religious Order here in England, one there was at Abberbury in Shropshire confirmed by the Bull of *Gregorie* the ninth, Bishop of Rome: as followeth.

Gregorius Episcopus Seruus seruorum Dei. Dilectis filijs Priori & Fratribus de Abberburi Grandimontensis ordinis Hereforde. Dioc. Salut. & Apostolicam benedictionem. Iustis petentium desiderijs dignum est nos facilem prebere consensum, et vota que a rationis tramite non discordant effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in domino filij vestris iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assenſu, possessiones, redditus, & alia bona vestra, sicut ea omnia iuste & pacifice possidetis, vobis & per vos domui vestre auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocinio communuimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli Apostolorum eius, se nouerit incursurum.

Dat. Avagnie. Non. Febr. Pontificatus nostri. Anno Sexto.

To speake nothing of their opinion (being altogether vnprofitable) who hold

Cruched Friers, or the order of the holy Crosse.

hold that *Cletus*, Saint *Peters* disciple and Bishop of Rome, was the first founder of this order. It is receiued for more truth, that one *Cyriacus* Patriarch of Ierusalem (who shewed S. *Helen* (the mother of Great *Constantine*) where the Crosse was whereon our blessed Sauiour was crucified) was the first that instituted this Order, in memoriall of the inuention of the Crosse; and gaue order that these Friers should euer afterwards carrie a Crosse in their hands: but by reason of *Cyriacus* his martyrdome, vnder the Apostata *Iulian*, and the cruell persecutions of the Christians, this order became almost quite extinguished, vntill Pope *Innocent* the third gaue it new life: since which time it hath euer flourished here and beyond Seas with some little reformation like the rest of its fellowes. This holy order came into England in the yeare of our saluation, 1244. their first Cloister was at Colchester, their greatest Monasterie was neare vnto the Tower hill London, as yet called by the name of Cruched Friers. They did not of late as at the first institution, carry the Crosse in their hands, but ware a crosse of red cloth or skarlet fixed to their habit on their breast.

Trinitarian Friers.

About the yeare 1357. the order of the Trinitarian Friers came into England; an order whose chiefe charge was to go and gather money to redeeme Christians that were captiues vnder the tyranny of the Turkes and Infidels; whereupon they were called *Monachi de Redemptione captiuorum*, Monkes of the redemption of captiues. This order was instituted by a Frier, called *Iohn Matta*, and *Felix Anachorita*, who liued a solitarie life in France, and were warned in their sleepe (as the tale goes) to repaire to Rome to the Pope, and to seeke for a place of him, to build them a cloister. Which they did, and their petition being to them granted, they laid the foundation of the Monasterie now called Saint *Thomas* of the Mount, in mount Celia Rome; wherein Frier *Iohn* died, and was buried, as appeares by an Arch or ancient Sepulchre of marble in the little Church of the said Church, on the which this Epitaph or Inscription is engraued.

Frier *Iohn*.

Anno Domini et incarnationis 1197. *Pontificatus verò domini Innocentij Pape tertij Anno primo* 15. *Kal. Ianuar. institutus est nutu Dei Ordo Sanctissimæ Trinitatis, et captiuorum à Fratre Iohanne, sub propria regula sibi ab Apostolica sede concessa; sepultus est idem Frater Iohannes in hoc loci. Ann. Dom. M. C C. X I I I. Mense Decembris vicesimo primo.* Yet for all this these Trinitarians say, that the holy and blessed Trinitie, and not Frier *Iohn*, neither any of the Saints, gaue them this their rule and order, to which effect in all their Couents these Rimes are painted or engrauen.

Hic est ordo ordinatus,
Non à sancto fabricatus,
Sed a solo summo Deo.
This blessed Order first began
By God, and not by Saint, nor man.

Robertin Friers.

For the foundation of these Friers, I will vse the words of the famous Antiquary *Iohn Leyland* in his Commentaries; who flourished in the raigne of King *Henry* the eighth, *Cui à Bibliothecis erat*; who died in the raigne of *Edward* the sixth of a Phrenesie, to the great griefe of all such as then did, or now do take delight in the abstruse studie of reuerend Antiquitie. Hee lieth

lieth buried in Saint *Michaels* Church in Pater Noster Row, London.

The Priorie of Knasborough, saith hee, is three quarters of a mile beneath March Bridge, which goes ouer Nid, one *Robert Flower*, sonne of one *Took Flower*, that had beene twice Maior of Yorke, was the first beginner of this Priory: he had beene a little while before a Monke in Newminster Abbey in Morpeth, within the County of Northumberland, forsaking the lands and goods of his father, to whom hee was heire and first-borne sonne, and desiring a solitarie life as an Hermit, resorted to the Rockes by the riuer of Nid, and thither, vpon opinion of his sanctitie, others resorted; for whom and himselfe he built a little Monasterie; got institution and confirmation of an Order about the yeare 1137. which after his owne name he called Robertins. Howsoeuer his companie of Friers were instituted of the order *De redemptione captiuorum, alias, S. Trinitatis.* *Ex Mss. in bib. Cot.*

King *Iohn*, as he saith, was of an ill will to this *Robert Flower* at the first, yet afterwards very beneficiall both to him and his.

Some of the *Flowers* lands at Yorke, were giuen to this Priory, and the name of the *Flowers* of late dayes remained in that Citie.

Many miracles, as it is said, were wrought at the Tombe in his owne Priory, wherein he was interred.

Eodem anno clarust fama Roberti Heremitæ apud Knaresburgh, cuius tumba oleum medicinale fertur abundanter emisisse. *Vix. an. 1239.*

In the same yeare the fame of *Robert* the Hermite of Knarsborrow spread it selfe clearely abroad; whose Tombe, as the report went, cast forth abundantly medicinable oyle, saith *Mat. Paris* the Monke of Saint *Albons*, who liued in those dayes. This Order, as I take it, was abolished before the dissolution.

These Friers challenge and deriue their first institution from Saint *Antonie*, who liued about the yeare of our redemption, 345. howsoeuer they obserue and follow the rule of Saint *Augustine*; but whosoeuer was their first Patron it skills not much. Vpon this occasion following, they came first into England. *Bon-hommes*, or good-men.

Edmund, the sonne and heire of *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, who was second sonne to King *Iohn*; being with his father in Germany, where beholding the reliques, and other precious monuments of the ancient Emperours, he espied a boxe of Gold; by the Inscription whereof hee perceiued (as the opinion of men then gaue) that therein was contained a portion of the bloud of our blessed Sauiour. *Hollins. in vit. Hen. 3.*

He therefore being desirous to haue some part thereof, by faire intreatie and money obtained his desire, and brought the Boxe ouer with him into England: bestowing a third part thereof in the Abbey of Hales, which his father had founded, and wherein his father and mother were both buried, thereby to enrich the said Monasterie, and reseruing the other two parts in his owne custodie, till at length moued vpon such deuotion as was then vsed, he founded an Abbey at Ashrugge in Hertfordshire, a little from his Manor of Berkamsted, in which hee placed Monkes of this order, *Bonhommes*, Good men: and assigned to them and their Abbey the other two parts of the said sacred bloud. Whereupon followed great resort of people to those two places, (induced thereunto by a certaine blinde deuotion) to the

the great emolument and profit of theſe Good-men the religious Votaries.

The ſuperiour of this Order was called a Rector, or a Father Guardian.

Bethlemit Friers.

About the yeare 1257. the Bethlemit Friers had their dwelling in Cambridge, who ſhould be the firſt inſtitutor I do not reade; their rule and habite was much what like that of the Dominicans; ſauing that they wore a ſtarre in their breaſt wrought vpon their habite, in memoriall of the ſtarre which appeared at the time that our Sauiour was borne in Bethlem. This Order was extinct before the ſuppreſſion.

Carthuſian Monkes.

This religious Order was firſt inſtituted in the yeare of our Lord God, 1080. vpon this occaſion (the ſtory is frequent) a Doctor of Paris, famous both for his learning and godly life; being dead and carried to the Church to be buried, when as they ſung ouer his bodie the leſſon which begins, *Reſponde mihi quot habes iniquitates*, Anſwer me how many iniquities thou haſt, the bodie, ſitting vp in the coffin, anſwered with a terrible voice, *Iuſto Dei iudicio accuſatus ſum:* I am accuſed by the iuſt iudgement of God: at which voice all the companie being much amazed, they deferred the interment vntill the next day; at which time vpon the rehearſall of the ſame words, the body did riſe in like manner, and ſaid, *Iuſto Dei iudicio iudicatus ſum*, I am iudged by the iuſt iudgement of God. The third day hee raiſed himſelfe vp as before, ſaying, *Iuſto Dei iudicio condemnatus ſum*, I am condemned by the iuſt iudgement of God. Amongſt many Doctors which aſſiſted theſe Funeralls, one *Bruno*, a German, borne at Colleyn, of a rich and noble familie, Chanon of the Cathedrall Church of Rheimes in Champaigne, being ſtrucken and fearfully affrighted at this ſtrange and neuer-heard of ſpectacle, began to conſider with himſelfe, and to reuolue and iterate very often theſe words following, *Si iuſtus vix ſalvabitur, impius & peccator vbi erit:* If ſuch a pious man as hee was in the opinion of the world, be damned by the iuſt iudgement of God (thinkes hee) what will become of me and many thouſands more, farre worſe and more wicked in the eye of the world then this man was. Vpon this deepe conſideration, *Bruno* departed from Paris, and tooke his iourney together with ſixe of his Schollers, to liue ſolitarily in ſome wilderneſſe; and not long after came to the Prouince of Dolphine in France, neare to the Citie of Grenoble, where hee obtained of *Hugh* Biſhop of that Citie, a place to buil'd him a Monaſterie, on the top of an high ſtupendious hill, called Carthuſia, from whence the Order tooke the name. They gaue themſelues to ſilence, and reading, and ſeparated themſelues by little Cels one from another, leſt they ſhould interrupt one anothers quiet. They ſpent ſome houres in the labour of their hands, and ſome in the writing of godly books, both to relieue their wants, and to do ſeruice to the Church of God. Many workes of theirs are ſtill extant; out of which, tending to mortification, the Ieſuite *Parſons* collected the Reſolution.

They did macerate their bodies by faſting and diſcipline, and in the end reſolued to eat no fleſh, during their liues.

This donation of Biſhop *Hugh* (who became himſelfe one of their order) was confirmed by *Hugh* Biſhop of Lions, and afterwards by Pope *Vrban* the ſecond. The ſaid Pope *Vrban* (as the ſtory, which I haue read, depicted

depicted round about the Cloister of the Carthusians at Paris, doth shew) sent for the foresaid *Bruno* to Rome (whose disciple hee had beene) where he remained for a time, and did much helpe to pacifie the troubles there at that time by his prayers; he parted from Rome, and taking his way by Calabria, he came into a desart, called the Tower in the Diocesse of Squilace, where he stayed with his companions, making their residence in certaine caues vnder the ground. The which when one *Roger* the Prince of that countrey vnderstood, he went to visit this holy man *Bruno*, and gaue to him and his societie all that desart; whereas they built a Church, in the which *Bruno* remained alone, where his companions liued, and in that place hee died, *ann.* 1102. and there was buried. Vpon whose Sepulchre this Epitaph was insculped.

Primus in hac, Christi fundator ouilis, Eremo
Promerui fieri, qui tegor hoc lapide.
Bruno mihi nomen, Genetrix Germania, meque
Transtulit ad Calabros grata quies nemoris.
Doctor eram, Preco Christi, vir notus in orbe:
Desuper illud erat, gratia non meritum.
Carnis vincla dies Octobris sexta resoluit.
Ossa manent tumulo, spiritus astra petit.

He was canonized in the yeare 1520.

Priors of their grand Monasterie at Carthusia from *Bruna* the first, till *Bruno d'Affrinques*, who gouerned that house, *ann.* 1611. haue beene fourty and foure. *Antiq de Paris liure Second.*

This order came into England about the yeare 1180. and at Witham in Somersetshire built their first cloister. Afterwards they came to London and had a faire sumptuous house neare vnto Smithfield London, which is now *Suttons* Hospitall; another they had called Sein or Shene, in the countie of Surrey, now best knowne by the name of *Richmond*.

There were foure Orders here in England of begging Friers, who did challenge for their Patrons S. *Augustine*, S. *Francis*, S. *Dominicke*, and Saint *Basill*, but in their discipline and rule of life, they came farre short of their first Institutors, who both tooke paines with their hands as labourers, and as learned writers, as their workes do testifie; of all Orders these Mendicants haue euer been most bitterly inueighed against by their owne writers: as I shall shew hereafter. Begging Friers

Quidam nouus ordo Fratrum Londini apparuit, & incognitus. Papale tamen autenticum palam ostendens; ita vt tot ordinum confusio videretur. A certaine new and vnknowne order of Friers appeared in London; shewing openly the Popes authenticall Bull for their admission; so that then there seemed to be a confusion of so many Orders, saith *Paris*. These were called *Fratres de pœnitentia Iesu*, or *Fratres de Sacca*: Friers of the repentance of Iesus, or Friers of the Sacke, for that they carried sacks, and for that they were clad in sackcloth. These had their first house a little without Aldersgate London; and obtained licence of King *Henry* the third in the fifth yeare of his raigne, to remoue from thence vnto any other place, and within some two yeares afterwards hee gaue to them the Iewes Synagogue in Friers of the Sacke. *In An* 1257. *Hen.* 3. 41. *Stow. Survey.*

Colmanstreet ward, which was defaced by the Citizens of London, after they had slaine seuen hundred Iewes, and taken away all their goods. After which time *Eleanor*, wife to King *Edward* the first, tooke into her protection, and warranted vnto the Prior and Brethren *De pœnitentia Iesu Christi*, of London, the said land in Colechurch street, in the Parish of Saint *Olaue* in the old Iury, and S. *Margaret* in Lothbury, by her granted, with consent of *Stephen de Fulborne*, Vnder-Warden of the Bridge-house, and other Brethren of that house, for threescore Markes of siluer, which they had receiued of the said Prior and Brethren of Repentance, toward the building of the said Bridge.

This Order of Friers gathered many good Schollers, and multiplied in number exceedingly, vntill by a generall Councell it was decreed, that there should no more Orders of begging Friers be permitted, but onely the foure Orders, and so from that time these Friers decreased and fell to nothing.

Nuns Sachettes.

There were also Nunnes of this order, which were called Sachettes, whether they had any Couent in England or not, I do not know. But great S. *Lewis* King of France, being stirred vp by Queene *Blaunch* his mother, in the yeare of our saluation, 1261. hauing giuen vnto the Brethren of the Sacke, or of the repentance of Iesus Christ, a certaine house vpon the riuer of Seine, a little beneath S. *Michaels* bridge, in the Parish of Saint *Andrew des Artes* at Paris, as by his charter (which I haue read) appeares, gaue also to the Nunnes of the same order, another house to inhabite in the said Parish, where neither of the orders made there any long abode: but were expelled in the time of the said King, leauing onely the name of Sachettes vnto the streete.

Antiquitez, de Paris lib. 2.

The order of S. *Iohn* of Ierusalem.

About the yeare 1048. (the Sarazins being masters of Ierusalem, and of the holy Temple which they ruined) certaine gentlemen and Italian Merchants vsed to frequent the ports and maritime towns of Syria and Ægypt, who (for that they brought merchandise which was pleasing vnto those countries) were well entertained, not onely by the gouernour of the Towne, but by the Calife of Ægypt. These Christians going often to Ierusalem to visit the holy places, and hauing no place of retreat within the citie, they obtained leaue to build a Church, a Pallace, with certaine Monasteries for the lodging of Pilgrimes. But in the end they caused an Hospitall to bee built for the receiuing of all sorts of Pilgrimes, both sicke, and whole, and in like manner a Church, which was dedicated to S. *Iohn Baptist*.

Sandys Relation.

In the yeare 1099. the citie of Ierusalem being recouered against the impulsions of the Infidels by *Godfrey* of Bullein Duke of Lorraine, this order was instituted; the Kings of France were soueraignes of this order, who granted them diuers immunities. They bare fiue crosses gules, in forme of that which is at this day called Ierusalem crosse, representing thereby the fiue wounds that violated the bodie of our Sauiour. None were to be admitted if of a defamed life, or not of the Catholike religion. They were to be gentlemen of bloud: and of sufficient meanes to maintaine a port agreeable to that calling, without the exercise of mechanicall sciences: as appeares by these demands propounded by the Pater-Guardian vpon their admission and the Knights answers.

Antiq. de Paris. lib. 2.

Guard. Quid quaris? Miles. Quaro effici Militem sanctissimi Sepulchri.

Guard.

Guard. Cuius conditionis es? Mil. Nobilis genere, Parentibus generosis, probis, & Christianis ortus. Guard. Habes vnde honeste viuere? & statum militaris dignitatis conseruare possis absque mercibus et arte mechanica? Mil. Habeo Dei gratia. They tooke the Sacrament to heare euery day a Masse, if they might conueniently; if warres were commenced against the Infidels to serue there in person, or to send other in their stead no lesse seruiceable; To oppugne the persecutours of the Church, to shunne vniust warres, dishonest gaine, and priuate duels. Lastly, to be reconcilers of dissentions, to aduance the common good, to defend the widow and orphane, to refraine from swearing, periurie, blasphemie, rapine, vsury, sacriledge, murder, and drunkennesse: to auoid suspected places, the companie of infamous persons; to liue chastly, irreproueably, and in word and deed to shew themselues worthy of such a dignity. This oath taken, the Pater-Guardian laid his hand vpon his head, as hee kneeled before the entrance of the Tombe, saying, *Esto tu fidelis, strenuus, bonus & robustus miles Domini nostri Iesu Christi, & sanctissimi Sepulchri, qui te cum electis suis in gloria sua collocare dignetur. Amen.* Then he gaue him a paire of spurres which he put on his heeles, and after that a sword, being before hallowed with this benediction: *Exaudi quæsumus Domine Deus preces nostras, & hunc ensem, quo se famulus tuus hic cingi desiderat, Maiestatis tuæ dextera dignare benedicere: quatenus possit esse defensor Ecclesiarum, viduarum, orphanorum, omniumque Deo seruientium, contra Paganorum sæuitiam, aliisque sibi insidiantibus sit terror atque formido præstans ei æquè persecutionis & iustæ defensionis effectum. Per Dominum nostrum Iesum Christum. Amen.* Then he required him to vse this sword in defence of the Church, and himselfe, and to the confusion of Infidels, by these words. *Accipe N. sanctum gladium. In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus sancti. Amen. Et vtaris eo ad defensionem tuam, et sanctæ Dei Ecclesiæ, et ad confusionem inimicorum Crucis Christi ac fidei Christianæ: et quantum humana imbecillitate poteris, eo neminem iniuste lædas. Quod ipse præstare dignetur qui cum Patre et Spiritu sancto regnat per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.* The sword being sheathed againe, the Knight was to gird himselfe therewith: to whom the Pater-Guardian thus spoke. *Accingere N. gladio tuo super femur tuum potentissime. In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi: Et attende quod sancti non in gladio sed per fidem vicerunt regna.* Then the Knight arising, and forthwith kneeling close to the Sepulchre, enclining his head vpon the same, he was created Knight by the said Pater-Guardian, by receiuing three strokes with a sword on his shoulder, and by the saying of these words following thrice ouer. *Ego constituo et ordino te N. Militem sanctissimi Sepulchri Domini nostri Iesu Christi. In nomine patris et filij et Spiritus sancti. Amen.* I constitute and ordaine thee N. a knight of the holy Sepulchre of our Lord Iesus Christ, in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost. Amen.

The order of the Knights Templers.

Anno Domini 1117. *Gotfredus Aldemarus Alexandrinus*, and *Hugo de Planco de Paganis* (*Godfrey* (aforesaid) Duke of Lorraine, and King of Ierusalem being dead, and *Baldwin* (then raigning) this order of Knighthood first began, and a seat was granted them in the Temple of Ierusalem, whereupon, they were called Knights Templers, or Knights of the Temple. By entreaty of *Stephen* Patriarch of Ierusalem, Pope *Honorius* brought

in this order, and confirmed their societie, giuing them a white garment, whereunto *Eugenius* the third added a red crosse on the breast. The charge of these Knights, was, to guide Trauellers on the way of Ierusalem, and to entertaine strangers. Of the time when these, as also the other Knights, came first to haue Hospitalls and houses here in England, I do speake hereafter.

Monkes and Nunnes Gilbertines. *Bale. Cent.* 1.

In the yeare after Christs Natiuitie, 1148. (contrarie to *Iustinians* constitutions, which forbad double Monasteries, that is to say, of men and women together) one *Gilbert*, Lord of Sempringham in Lincolnshire, whose fathers name was *Ioceline*, a knight; this *Gilbert* was a man very deformed in his body, but very studious and learned. Hee went ouer into France, where by his study in the liberall Arts, he obtained both the name and degree of Master: and comming home, hee instructed both the boyes and girles of his owne countrey in the same disciplines. Out of which number, when they came to maturitie of yeares, he collected a company consisting of men and women, and gaue them a rule to obserue, which hee had taken out of Saint *Augustine*, and Saint *Benets* rules. *Eugenius* the third, Bishop of Rome (admiring much his deuotion and forwardnesse, like as others did his holinesse) confirmed this his religious order. Which so grew and increased, that himselfe laid the foundation of thirteene religious houses of the same Order, whereof the chiefest was at Sempringham, and whiles he liued (which was one hundred and sixe yeares) had in them seuen hundred Gilbertin Brethren, and eleuen hundred Sisters, parted one from another by walls you must thinke; of which, as also of the whole order, a scoffing Poet of those dayes thus versified: translated by *Bale* in the Acts of English Votaries, out of Latine thus.

Bale. Cent. 2.

Nigel. Wreker in speculo stultorum.

The Monkes sing the Masse, the Nuns sing the other,
Thus doth the Sister take part with the Brother.
Bodies, not voices, a wall doth disseuer;
Without deuotion they sing both together.

Againe thus:

What should I much prate;
An order it is begun of late,
Yet will I not let the matter so passe,
The silly Brethren and Sisters, alas
Can haue no meeting but late in the darke,
And this you know well is a heauie warke.

Againe of these Friers and Nuns.

Some barren are of these, some fruitfull bee,
Yet they by name of Virgins couer all:
More fertile sure and better beareth shee,
Who blest is once with croysier Pastorall:
Now scarce of them is found one barren Doe,
Till age debarre, whether they will or no.

The order of S. Brigid.

Brigide or *Briget* that holy Queene of Sweden, in the yeare 1376. did institute

institute the like order (as aforesaid) of Monkes and Nunnes, which was confirmed by *Gregorie* the eleuenth, in the first yeare of his Popedome. She obtained of the said Pope, that the Monasteries of her said order should bee common as well for men as women: yet there should bee such a separation by walls, as the one should haue no meanes to come vnto the other, but vpon great necessitie. She would also haue but one Church for both sexes, and that the Monkes as Ministers of sacred things should bee below, and the Nunnes aboue, to say their seruice and prayers; but the Lady Abbesse should haue power to command both: yet men should haue charge of that which did belong to the Diuine Seruice, and to the ornaments of the Church, and that there should be one amongst them that should be called Prior, or Confessour. She also ordained, that they should haue lands and possessions wheron to liue, but the superintendance to prouide for all things that should be needfull, for the one and the other, as well for victualls, as appareil, should belong vnto the Abbesse. That it should not bee lawfull for either men or women to go out of their Monasterie, without great necessitie, and then they should demand leaue of the Abbesse. They held the rule of S. *Augustine*, with certaine Articles added by this famous Queene. Some are of opinion, that this forme of Religion was first inuented in Greece, but that the Fathers had ordained, that the men should remaine seperated from the women, lest they should giue occasion of scandall: wherefore Saint *Brigide* desiring to reuiue this order, she found meanes how without any suspition, the Church and house should be common to both. She ordained that they should weare a russet habit, with a cloke of the same colour, with a red crosse vpon their breasts. Shee would haue but sixtie Nunnes, and fiue and twentie Monkes in euery Monasterie: that is to say, thirteene Priests, according to the number of the thirteene Apostles, comprehending Saint *Paul*. Then foure Deacons; who might also be Priests, and represented the foure Doctors of the Church: and eight Conuerts, who might alwayes be readie to labour for the affaires of the house: so as the Friers and Nunnes all together, made the number of the thirteene Apostles, and the seuentie two Disciples of our Sauiour: And to the end they might be distinguished one from another, the Priests carried a red Crosse vpon the left side of their cloke, vnder which crosse they put a little peece of white cloth, as broad as a wafer, which they offered vp in reuerence of the holy Sacrament. And the foure Deacons, for a difference from the Priests, carried a round wreath of white cloth, which signified (as they gaue out) the sapience of the foure Doctors, whom they represented, and vpon it they put foure little peeces of red, made like vnto tongues, to shew that the holy Ghost inflamed their tongues to deliuer the sacred mysteries of Diuinity. The Conuerts wore a white crosse vpon their clokes, to shew the innocencie of their liues, vpon which there were fiue peeces of red, in commemoration of the fiue wounds of our Sauiour.

At the dissolution there was a Couent of this Order, at Sion in Midlesexe; now a mansion goodly faire house belonging to the right honourable the Earle of Northumberland.

This holy Lady *Brigid* died at Rome, and her daughter *Katherine*, Princesse of Nerice, caused the rule, after her death, to be confirmed by Pope

Vrban the fifth: She came to Rome at the age of two and fourtie, where she continued eight and twentie yeares, she was canonized in the yeare of Grace 1391.

There was another S. *Brigid* of Ireland, farre more ancient.

It is said that the image of our Sauiour spoke to this pious Queene of Sweden, as she was saying her orizons before the high Altar in the Church of Saint *Paul* in *Via Ostiensi* Rome: as appeares by an inscription vpon a table hanging in the same Church, which I haue seene.

The poore Clares.

As many orders, or neare thereabours, as were of Friers, so many were of Nunnes here and beyond Seas, for men in the feruencie of deuotion did not precede the weaker sex of religious women. The strictest Order of Nunnes is that of S. *Clare*; A Lady who liued in the same time, and was borne in the same Towne of Assile with S. *Francis*. Which Towne to this day brags of the birth of two such worthie persons. These Clares obserue the rule of their Patron S. *Francis*, and weare the like habit in colour. They are neuer rich, and therefore to this day whersoeuer they doe inhabite, they are called the poore Clares. This Saint *Clare* was the first Nunne of Saint *Francis* Order, and her Mother and Sister vndertooke the same vow.

Ex lib. Fratrum Minorum Loud. in bib. Cot.

Sancta Clara que in vita & in morte mirabiliter miraculis claruit. Beata Agnes soror sancte Clare, & beata Ortulana mater eorundem fuere ordinis Franciscorum. Saint *Clare*, who both in life and death was wondrously famous by her miracles. S. *Agnes* her sister, and *Ortulana* her mother, were of the order of S. *Francis*. This S. *Clare*, (saith her Legend) touching the world was of right worthy and honourable linage: and, as touching the spirit to the regard of the state of vertues, and holy manners towards God, of right noble reputation.

Iacob. de Voragine.

Hermites. Anchorites.

Hauing spoken already of such religious persons as I finde to haue liued here in England in Cœnobies or Couents, at the time of the generall dissolution: it remaines now, to say somewhat of Hermits and Anchorites, who had at that time their solitarie little cells or cabbins in diuers places of this kingdome, which carrie still the name of Hermitages, in and about the countrey, and Anchor-holds, in Parish or Abbey Churches. They were called Hermites, or Eremites, for that they liued solitarily in desarts and wildernesses; and Anchorites because they liued alone without all company; immured betwixt two walls, in the out side of some Abbey, or Parish-Church, in which, by their rule, they were to liue, die, and to bee buried. Whose exercise was feruent prayer, handy labour, digging and filling vp againe their graues, which were to be within their lodgings. Of the beginning and first Authors of the Hermites life there is great question, which I leaue vnto the learned; and adhere to the common receiued opinion, which affirmes that the times of persecution were the first cause of this kinde of life. For when as in the time of *Decius* and *Valerianus*, Emperours, about two hundred fiftie and two yeares after Christ, they prepared horrible torments against the Christians, many distrusting the weakenesse of the flesh, and fearing to denie the name of God by their intollerable persecutions, thought it fittest to seeke their safetie by flight: Wherefore many leauing Townes, friends, and all their wealth, retired themselues into desarts, and

held

held themselues in solitarie places and caues, where they built poore cottages. Yea many times they went wandring vp and downe in thicke woods lest they should bee taken. But when the furie of their tyranny ceased, they returned not vnto the world, but liued voluntarily in desarts, so being accustomed to diuine contemplation, and a quiet kinde of life, they continued in the course vntill death. Among the first which entred into this course of life, was *Paul* of Thebes, who liued in a caue at the foote of a rocke; about the yeare of our redemption, 260. The second was Saint *Antonie* of Ægypt, who built himselfe a cottage vpon the top of an high hill, where he died hauing liued one hundred and fiue yeares, in the yeare 345. *Opmtr. opus. Cronog.*

S. *Hierome* of Stridone in Dalmatia, that learned and religious Doctor, led the like life in the desarts of Syria, not farre from Ierusalem: *In quo loco deserto se ieiunijs macerabat, plangebat, orabat, studebat, atque etiam commentabatur.* In which vninhabited place, he macerated, or made leane, his bodie with fastings; he lamented and bewailed his sinnes, he prayed, he studied, and writ certaine Comments vpon the sacred Scriptures: Many other workes he writ before his death, which happened about the yeare of our Lord, 388.

But to come nearer home where the repute and godlinesse of these Hermites or Anchorites (for both of them liuing from the companie and conuersation of men; were called sometimes by the name of Hermites, and some other time of Anchorites) was likewise had in venerable regard; for we reade that when seuen British Bishops, with other learned men of the Monasterie of Bangor, were to meete *Austin* the first Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning certaine points tending to the Catholicke vnitie and concord, they came first (saith venerable *Bede*) to a certaine holy and wise man, which liued thereabout an Anchorites life, to aske his counsell, whether they ought at *Austins* preaching and exhortation, to leaue their traditions, or no: *Bede lib. 2. ca. 2.*

And we reade, in the said Authour, that *Cuthbert* Bishop of Durham (enforced thereto by the King) increasing in the merit of religious and holy deuotion, came also to the secret silence of an Anchors life and contemplation: that by prayer he brought forth water out of a stonie ground, and also receiued graine by the labour of his owne hands, and that out of all season of sowing. *Bede l. 4. c. 28.*

And I haue seene the Psalter translated out of Latine into English, by one *Richard* a religious Hermite, the antiquitie whereof may bee gathered by the character of the English, of which I will giue you an Essay, of certaine parcels. *In the Earle of Exeeters Librarie.*

Te Deum.

We heryen ye God, we knowlechen ye Lord:
Alle ye* crye worschips ye euerlasting fader.
Alle aungels in heuens, and alle ye poures in yis warld.
Cherubin and Seraphin cryen by voyce to ye vnstyntyng.

* earth.

Benedictus.

Blessyd be ye* Louerd God of Israel for he has visityd and maad bying of his puple.

* Lord.

My

Magnificat.
* Saviour.
* henceforth.
* mightie.

My soul worschips ye Louerd, and my gost ioyed in God my * hele.
for he lokyd ye mekenes of hys honde mayden.
So for * iken of yat blissefulle schall sey me all generaciouns.
For he has don to me grete yingis yat * myrty is and hys nome hely.

Nunc dimittis.
* ciest

Louerd you leuest nowe yi servaunt in pees, astyr yi word yat you hast seyde bifore, for now I am ripe to die.
For myn *eghen hau seen yin owen son Christ, yat is yin owen hele to men.

Mat. cap 1.
* forsooth.

The Boc of ye generacoun of Jhu Crist sone of Dauid, sone of Abraham, Abraham gendride Isaac, Isaac * forsoye gendride Jacob, Jacob forsoye gendride Judas, and hys breyren.

Ye dedis of ye Apostlis.

Acts 1.

Theoste fyrst I maad a sermon of all yingis yat Jesu bigan to do, and to teche into ye dai of hys assencioun, in whyche he commandide in ye hooli goost to his Apostlis whyche he hadde thosen, to whyche he schewide hymself alyue aftyr hys passioun by many argumentys, appering to hem fourti dais.

Rom 1.
* promised.

Paul ye servaunt of Jhu Crist clepid an Apostle deprompted into the Gospel of God, whyche he hadde * behote tofore by hise Prophetis in hooli scryptur of his sone.

Apocalipis.

Apoc. 1.
* gaue.
* behoueth.

Apocalipis of Jhu Crist whyche God * 3af to hym to maak open to hys servauntis whyche yingis hit * behouey to be maad soone, and he signyfyed sendynge by hys Angel to hys servaunt Jon, whyche bar witnessyng to ye word of God.

In the like language are all the Collects, Epistles and Gospels, for the whole yeare, much what as we haue them in our Church, as also the Paternoster, and the Creede. All which by the Dialect, I gesse to haue beene translated by this Hermite in the dayes of King *Henry* the second, comparing them with the English of that *Pater Noster* and the Creed, which *Adrian* the fourth Pope of Rome, an Englishman, the sonne of *Robert Breakespeare*, of Abbots Langley in Hertfortshire, sent to the said King *Henrie* the second, as followeth.

Stow. Annal. in vit. H. 2.

Pater Noster.

Ure fadir in henene riche,
Thi nom be halid euerliche,
Thou bring vs to thi michilblisce,
Thi wil to wirche thu vs wisse,
Als hit is in henene ido,
Euer in erth ben hit also,
That heli bred yat lastyth ay,

Thou

Thou sende hous yis ilke day,
Forgiu ous al yat we hauith don,
Als we forgiu ych oder mon,
He let ous falle in no founding,
Ak scilde ous fro ye foul thing. Amen.

I beleue in God Fadir almighty shipper of heuen and erth,
And in Jhesus Crist his onle thi son vre Louerd,
That is wange thurch the hooli Gost, boze of Mary maiden,
Tholede Pine vndyr pounce Pilat, picht on rode tre, dead and yburiid.
Licht into helle, the thridde day fro death arose,
Steich into heuene, sit on his Fadir richt honde God almichty,
Then is cominde to deme the quikke and the dede.
I beleue in ye hooli Gost,
Alle hooli Chireche,
Mone of alle hallwen forgiuenis of sine,
Flesli vprising,
Lik withuten end. Amen.

Credo in Deum.
Petrus.
Andreas.
Iacobus.
Iohannes:
Thomas.
Iacobus Alph.
Philippus.
Bartholomeus
Matheus.
Simon.
Thadeus.
Mathias.

This Hermite likewise translated all the Psalmes of *David* with a glosse or exposition in English vpon euery Psalme.

Blyssfull man yat whych away rede naught in councell of wikked, and in ye way of sinfull stud nought, and in ye chayer of pestylens he nought satt. But in lagh of Louerd ye wille of hym and in his lagh he schall * yeuke day and * nigt.

Psal. 1.

* think.
* nigt.

Selden tells vs of a Psalter in that famous Bodleian Librarie in Oxford, with a metricall translation of the Psalmes, the which, as hee is perswaded by the character, was englished about the time of King *Edward* the second, where he giues vs the first Psalme as a taste of the idiom or forme of our speech in those dayes; which a wicked hand (saith he) by cutting the first Capitall left a little imperfect.

Titles of Honor, *P.* 1. *ca.* 3.

* Ely beerne that nought is gan
In the red of wikked man,
And in steete of Sinfull noght he stode
.....of Scorne vngode
But in the lagh of Louerd his wil be al,
And his lagh think he night and day.
And al his lif swa sal it be,
As it fares be a tre,
That streme of water sett is nere,
That gifes his frute in tym of yere,
And lefe of hym to dreue noght sal,
What swa he dos sal soundfull al.

* Hely. Verse 1.

2.

Noght

Noght ſwa wikked men, noght ſwa,
Bot als duſt that wind the erthe tas fra.
And therfor wicht in dome noght riſe,
Na ſinfull in rede of right wiſe.
For Lourd of right wiſe wot the way
And gate of wicht forwordy ſal ay.

Gloria Patri.

Bliſſe to Fadir and to the Sone
And to the hely Goſt with them one,
Als firſt was is, and ay ſal be
In werld of werldes vnto the thre.

And in the ſame place you may reade a verſe or two of the fifteenth Pſalme, thus rimed.

* Tent. *ſpotleſſe.

Lourd who id thi * Teld who ſal wun
In thi hell hille or who reſt mune
He that in comes * wemles,
And euer wirkes right wiſenes.

Here the more willingly (to vſe the words of the tranſcriber of theſe Pſalmes) I haue inſerted theſe parcels of the Pſalter, that by this occaſion my Reader might palliate his taſte with an Eſſay of our Anceſtors old Engliſh, as well in the curte compoſition of their proſe, as in the neatneſſe of their holy meeters, which howſoeuer abounding with libertie, and the character of their times, yet haue, I confeſſe, my admiration.

And (for a concluſion) we reade in *Henry* Archdeacon of Huntington that a certaine Anchorite, or *quidam vir Dei*, as he calls him, propheſied in King *Etheldreds* dayes, that forſomuch as Engliſhmen were giuen ouer to all drunkenneſſe, treaſon, and careleſneſſe of Gods houſe, firſt by Danes, then by Normans, and a third time by the Scots they ſhould be ouercome. Of which I ſpeake elſewhere.

Iſold Heton of Lanchiſhire Anchoreſſe.

To this retyred holy Order aforeſaid, women were admitted as well as men. For I reade in an old Lieger booke that one *Iſold Heton* widow (vnlike in conuerſation to theſe Anchorites I haue ſpoken of, or the Anchoreſſes in the Primitiue times) made ſute to King *Henry* the ſixth, that ſhee might be an Anchoreſſe, or vowed recluſe, in that part of the Abbey of Whally, anciently ordained for that purpoſe; which was granted and thus confirmed.

In the Lieger booke of the Abbey of Whalley in Lanchiſhire.

Henricus Dei gra. Rex Angl. & Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos preſentes litere peruenerint; Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali conceſſimus, dilecte nobis Iſole de Heton de Com. Lanc. vidue, quod ipſa pro termino vite ſue eſſe poſſit Anachorita in loco ad hoc ordinato, iuxta Eccleſiam Parochialem de Whalley in dicto Com. Lanc. & quod ipſa talem ſuſtentationem habere poſſit prout ibidem pertinet, de Abbate & conuentu loci eiuſdem. In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Dat. ſub ſigillo noſtro ducatus noſtri Lanc, apud Manerium noſtrum de Kenington. VI die Iulij, An. Regni quinto decimo. Per breue de priuato Sigillo.

But

But this religious Votareſſe tooke no great delight in her ſtraight lodging, as appeares by the ſtory: for within a ſhort time after, ſhe being deſirous of more libertie, broke out of her cage (as other ſuch like holy Siſters had done before her) and flew abroad in the open world. Whereupon the Abbot and Couent of the ſaid Monaſterie, made this certificate following to the King.

To the Kyng owr ſouereigne Lord, &c.

Be hit remembryd that the pleaſe and habitacion of the ſeyd Recluſe is within place halowed, and nere to the gate of the ſeyd Monaſtre. And that the weemen that haue been attendyng, and acquayntyd to the ſeyd Recluſe haue recorſe dailly into the ſeyd monaſtre, for the liuere of brede, ale, Kychin, and other thyngs, for the ſuſtentacion of the ſeyd Recluſes, accordyng to the compoſicion endentyd above reherſed. The whyche is not according to be had within ſuche religyous plaſes. And how that dyvers that been Ancores and Recluſes in the ſeyd plaſe afore tyme contrary to theyr own oth and profeſſyon, haue brokyn owt of the ſeyd plaſe wherin they wer recluſyd, and departyd therfrom wythowt eny reconſilyatyon. And in eſpecyal how that now *Iſold* of Heton that was laſt Recluſed in the ſeyd plaſe at denominacion and preferment of owr ſouereigne L. and Kyng that now is, is broken owt of the ſeyd plaſe, and hath departyd therfrom contrary to her own oth and profeſſyon, not willyng nor entendyng to be reſtoryd ageyn, and ſo liuyng at her own liberte, and large by this two yer and mor like as ſche had neuer bin profeſſyd. And that diuers of the wymen that haue been ſeruants ther and attendyng to the Recluſes afortym have been miſgouerned and gotten with chyld wythin the ſeyd plaſe halowyd to the grete diſpleſaunce of hurt, and diſclander of the Abbey aforeſeyd, &c. Pleaſe hit yowr highnes of yowr eſpecial graſe to grant to yowr orators, the Abbat and, &c.

This Anchoreſſe hauing taken vpon her ſo ſtrict a vow, and being thus looſe in her life and conuerſation, ſome may very well imagine that Nuns, which had more libertie allowed them by their rules, were farre more licentious; and indeed the Author of *Piers* the Ploughman ſpeakes (in the perſon of the Frier Wrath) ſomewhat reprochfully of his Aunt a Nunne and an Abbeſſe. As alſo of other like Votareſſes and Votaries, which with his introduction followeth. *Rob. Langland. Paſſ. 8.*

I am wrath, quoth he, I was ſometyme a Frere,
And the Couents gardiner, for to graften impes,
On Limitours, and Legiſters, leſings I imped
Til thei bear leaues of ſmoth ſpeach Lordes to pleaſe;
And ſithen thei bloſomed abrod, in bour to hear ſhrifte
Now is fallen, therof a fruit that folk han wel liuer
Shew her ſhrifts to hem than ſhriuen hem to her perſons
And perſons haue perceiued that Freres part with hem.
Theſe poſſeſſours preach and depraue Freres
And Freres findeth hem in default, as folk bear witnes
And when thei preach the people in many places about
I wrath walk with hem, and wiſh hem of my bookes.

Thus

Thus they ſpeken of my ſpiritualty and deſpiſe ech other,
Til thei be both beggers and by my ſpiritualty libben,
Or elsal rich and riden about, I Wrath, reſt neuer
That I ne moſt follow this wicked folk, for ſuch is my grace.
I haue an Aunt to Nun, and an Abbes both,
Her had leue ſwone or ſwelt, than ſuffer any payne,
I haue ben coke in her kitchen, and her Couent ſerued
Many monethes with hem, and with Monks both,
I was the Priores potager, and other pore ladies,
I made hem iowts of iangling : That Dame Ione was a baſtard,
And dame Clarence a knights doughter, a cokolde was her Sire,
And dame Pernel a Prieſtes file, Priores was ſhe neuer,
For ſhe had child in chery time, al our chapter hit wiſte,
Of wicked wordes, I Wrath, her wortes made,
Till thou lieſt, and thou lieſt lopen out at once,
And either hit other vnder the cheke:
Had thei had kniues, by Chriſt, either had killed other.
Saint *Gregory* was a good Pope, and had good forewit
That no Priores wer Prieſt, for that he prouided
Let haply thei had no grace to hold harlatry in,
For thei article of her tonges and muſt all ſecretes tell.
Among Monkes I might be, and many times yſhamen
For thei be many ſel frekes my feris to eſpie.
Both Prior and Subprior and our Pater Abbas;
And if I tel any tales thei taken hem togethers,
And do me faſt Fridayes to bread and to water.
I am challenged in chapter houſe as I a child were,
And balaced on the bare ars.

Thus haue I ſpoken of all the religious Orders, which I finde to haue beene cloiſtered here in England at the time of the diſſolution of Religious houſes, howſoeuer their number might bee farre more then I haue ſpoken of. For. *I. Fox* in his Martyrologe alphabetically ſets downe a catalogue of an hundred and twelue ſeuerall orders of Monkes, Friers, and Nuns, here and beyond ſeas, whoſe rules were confirmed by ſeuerall Popes; all branched from the foure Primitiue inſtitutions of *Baſill*, *Auguſtine*, *Benet*, and *Francis*. Of which increaſe, for a concluſion to this Chapter, as alſo to this diſcourſe, one *Lelius Capilupus*, a Catholike Romane in his Anatomie of the Romane Clergie, hath formerly written in Latine verſe, thus not long ſince Engliſhed.

Vol. 1. pa. 236.

But though I had an hundred tongues and moe,
I could not tell how many ſorts there be,
Nor ſhew the names and orders which do flow
From this waſt Sea in their poſteritie.

CHAP.

Chap. XVII.

Of the sundrie wayes and meanes by which Religious Votaries, and others of the Clergie, enriched themselues, and other Churches. Of Pardons, Pilgrimages, and Romescot.

ALl Churches are either Cathedrall, Conuentuall, or Parochiall. Cathedrall, is that Church, where there is a Bishop seated, so called, *à Cathedra*, the chaire or seat. Conuentuall, consisteth of regular Clerkes, professing some order of Religion, or of Deane and Chapter, or other Colledge of spirituall men. Parochiall, is that which is instituted for the saying of Diuine Seruice, and ministring the holy Sacraments to the people dwelling within a certaine compasse of ground neare vnto it. Of which more in the next Chapter. I will begin with Conuentuall Churches:

As the number of Religious Orders increased, and as Religious houses were daily more and more repleniſhed, insomuch that the donations of their Founders were not thought (by themselues) sufficient, they deuised other meanes to increase their liuelihood; and the better to maintaine their high state and comportement; and one was, by the admittance of lay-people into their Fraternities: the forme whereof was after this manner following, as I haue it out of the collections of *Nicholas Charles* Lancaster Herald, deceased.

Amongst the Euidences of Beuill of Huntingdonshire.

Frater Iohannes, Minister domus Secunde Radegundis de Thelilford, Wigorum Dioc. ordinis Secunde Trinitatis & redemptionis Captiuorum, qui sunt incarcerati pro fide Iesu Christi à Paganis. Dilecto nobis in Christo Willelmo Beyvill Salutem in Deo per quem omnium peccatorum plena fit remissio. Cum plurima priuilegia nobis et ordini nostro gratiose fuerint ab antiquo concessa; et de nouo per sanctissimum Papam Alexandrum sextum. Et nos etiam Minister predictus, & Conuentus eiusdem loci de nostra speciali gratia concedimus, vt post eorundem decessum, et suarum literarum exhibitionem, in nostro Conuentuali Capitulo, eadem pro illis fiet commendatio, que pro nobis ibidem fieri consueuit; & per presentes in nostram sanctam confraternitatem vos deuote admittimus. Dat. sub Sigillo nostre confraternitatis predicte. Ann. Dom. M.CCCC LXXXXIIII.

In dorso.

Auctoritate Dei Patris omnipotentis & beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius: ac auctoritate mihi commissa, et tibi concessa. Ego absoluo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis mihi per te vere et contrite confessis; nec non de oblitis de quibus velles confiteri si tue occurrerent memorie; et concedo tibi plenariam absolutionem, et remissionem omnium peccatorum tuorum, in quantum claues Ecclesie se extundunt in hac parte. In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus sancti. Amen.

I finde in the golden Register of Saint *Albans* (a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie) aboue two thousand men, women, and children, lay-persons of the Nobilitie and Gentrie of this kingdome, to haue beene thus admitted into that one Monasterie: all of which gaue either lands, goods,

iewels, plate, copes, vestments, or some ornament or other to the Church and Couent.

The religious Votaries likewise, either by themselues, or their friends, gaue somewhat or other vpon their first admittance into any of these Monasteries: of which I could giue many examples, but in place take one for all, which I haue read in the Lieger booke of Saint *Maries* the Nunnery at Clerkenwell. Where Sir *William de Sancto Georgio*, or Saint *George* knight (one of the Ancestors of Sir *Richard*, S. *George Clarentieux* now liuing) giues to the Prioresse and her Sisters of the foresaid Saint *Maries* Clerkenwell; with *Mabell* his daughter, vpon her admittance into their Nunnery, halfe a Verge of land in Kingstone in Cambridgeshire. *Test. Willelmo de Baus. Roberto de S. Georgio. Roberto de Hasselingtonfeld, &c. a deed sans date.* *In bib. Cot.*

And by another deed the said Sir *William* Saint *George* giues to the said Priorie of Clerkenwell, for the soules health of himselfe, his father, his mother, and his wife; and with *Albreda* his sister, who was to be a Nunne of the said house, his land in Hasselingfeld, within the foresaid Countie of Cambridge, which *Robert Russis* held *in pratis in pascuis, &c. Test. Eustac. de Bancis, Willelmo de Bancis, Roberto de Sancto Georgio, &c.*

And many others having large portions in their owne possessions, out of zeale and deuotion, would giue all, with themselues, to some Cloister or other, and therein take vpon them the habite of Religion. As many English doe in these dayes vpon their admission into religious Orders beyond Seas.

They were wondrously enriched by the burials of great personages, for in regard of buriall, Abbeyes were most commonly preferred before other Churches whatsoeuer: and he that was buried therein in a Friers habite, if you will beleeue it, neuer came into hell.

Vpon their visiting and confessing of the sicke, they euer vsed some perswasiue argument or other, that it would please the sicke person to bestow somewhat more or lesse (according to his or her abilitie) towards the maintenance of their Fraternities, or the repairing of their Monasteries; and that he would bequeath his bodie to be interred in the Church of their Couent, with a promise that they would daily say prayers and make intercession for his soule. They got likewise by confessing such as were in perfect health, giuing them absolution, and enioyning them penance, according as they receiued gratuities. Of all which, will it please you reade these passages following, copied out of the Author of *Piers Plowman*, and *Geffrey Chaucer*. And

First *Piers* the Plowman, *Passus vndecimus*, speaking how Friers couet to burie men for their goods.

Go confesse to some Frier, and shewe him thy synnes,
For while Fortune is thy frend Friers will the loue,
And fetch the to their Fraternitie, and for the beseche
To her Prior Prouinciall, a Pardon to haue;
And pray for the pole by pole, if thou be *pecuniosus*,
Sed pena pecuniaria non sufficit, pro spiritualibus delictis.

I

I ſayd I nolde
Be buried at their houſe, but at my Pariſh Church:
For I hard once, how conſcience it tolde:
That kind wold men be buried wher thei wer chriſtined.
Or wher that he were Pariſhen that ther he ſholde be grauen.
And for I ſaid thus to Friers, a fole thei me helden,
And loued me the leſſe, for my lely ſpeche.
And yet I cried on my confeſſour that helde himſelfe cunnynge.
That none wolde wed widowes but for to weld her goods,
Right ſo by the Rode * rought you neuer
Where my body wer buried, by ſo ye had my ſiluer.
I haue much marvaill of you, and ſo hath many other
Why your Couent coueteth to confeſſe and bury,
Rather than to baptiſe Barnes that be catechiſlinges.
And *Paſſus decimus tertius.*
Friers folowed folke that wer riche
And folke that wer pore at litle price they ſet.
And no cors in hir kyrkeyard, nor kyrke was buried,
But quick he bequeth hem ought, or quit part of his ders.

The Frier, in *Chaucer*, perſwading with the ſicke farmer, to make his confeſſion to him, rather then to his Pariſh Prieſt, hauing his hand vpon his halfepennie, makes this requeſt to the bed-rid man lying vpon his couch. In the Sompners tale.

Yeue me then of thy gold to make our cloiſter,
* Quod he, for many a muskle and many an oiſter,
When other men have been full well at eaſe,
Hath been our food; our cloiſter for to reaſe.
And yet, God wot, vnneath the foundament
Performed is, ne of our pauement
Is not a tile yet within our wones
By God we owen fourty pound for ſtones.

* q oth.

The ſame Author in the Prologues to his Canterbury tales, and in the character of the Frier, thus ſpeakes of the abſolution and eaſie penance they gaue to men in health, where they thought ſome commoditie would thereby accrew to themſelues and their Couent.

Full ſweetly heard he confeſſion,
And pleaſant was his abſolution.
He was an eaſie man to giue penaunce,
There as he wiſt to have a good pitaunce,
For vnto a poore Order for to give,
Is a ſigne that a man is well yſhryve:
For if he gaue ought he durſt make avaunt,
He wiſt well that a man was repentant:
For many a man is ſo hard of hert,
That he may not weepe although him ſmert:
Therefore in ſtede of weeping and prayeres,

Men mote giue siluer to the poore Freeres.

Passus undecimus.

The Priests likewise in generall as well of Cathedrall, Parochiall, as of these Conuentuall Churches got much by saying of Masses; as it is intimated to vs by the Plowman in these few lines following.

If pryestes were perfite they would no siluer take
For Masses, ne for Mattens, ne her meates of vsurers,
Ne nether kirtle ne cote though thei for cold shold die.

But that which brought most riches to all the foresaid Churches, was the Shrines, Images; and Reliques, of this or that Saint, in this or that Church especially honoured and preserued; to the Visiters whereof (who with great cost and labour did vndertake so holy and deuout resolution) great Indulgences and Pardons were granted by seuerall Popes (as will appeare by the sequele) and so semblablie to their sacred Altars and other holy places: and such like Indulgences and Pardons they were, as were anciently granted to the Churches in Rome; which will not seeme impertinent (I hope) here to set downe, as I haue them out of an old booke in broken English, which crept into the world in the minoritie of Printing, and is commonly called, The Customes of London. But, before I go any further, let me tell you, that Reliques were euer holden in most reuerend regard, amongst all sorts of people, insomuch that in the taking of any solemne oath, they vsed to lay their hand vpon certaine Reliques, as they did vpon the holy Euangelists; For I heard that King *Henrie* the second being to cleare himselfe of Archbishop *Beckets* death, at a generall assemblie holden within the Citie of Auranches, in the Church of the Apostle Saint *Andrew*, before the two Cardinals, *Theodinus* and *Albertus*, the Popes Legates, and a great number of Bishops, and other people, made his purgation in receiuing an oath vpon the holy reliques of the Saints; and vpon the sacred Euangelists, that he neither willed, nor commanded the said Archbishop to be murdered.

S. Daniel in vit. H. 2.

The hoole Pardon of Rome graunted by diuers Popes.

Videsis Onuphrium de septē sanctioribus urbis Romæ Ecclesijs.

In the cite of Rome ben iiii chirches in which is Masse daily don, but ther ben vii of the same priuileged aboue all the other with gret holines and Pardon, as is here aftir shewid.

The furst is called Saint *Peters* Chirch th'appostell, and is set vpon the fot of an hill, and men goo vpward thertoo a steyer of xxix steppes high, and as oft as a man gooth vp and downe that steyer, he is releasid of the seuenth part of penaunce inioyned and graunted by Pope *Alysander*.

Item, as ye come before the Chirch ther the well spotingeth, so may ye see aboue the dore an Image of our Lord, and betwene his feete stondith oun of the pence that God was sold for, and as ofte as ye looke vpon that peny ye haue xiiii C. yerys of Pardon.

Item, in the same Chirche on the ryght side is a pilour that was sometyme off *Salamons* temple, at whiche pilour our Lord was wonte to rest him whan he preched to the people, at which pylour if ther any be frentyk, or madd, or trobled with spyritts, they be deliueryd and made hoole.

And

And in that Chirge be xi aulters, and at euery aulter is xlviii yere of Pardon, and as many Lentes or Karynes: and vii of thoo aulters ben seuerally priuelegyth with grace and Pardon. At the furst aulter is the vysage of our Lord; who loketh vpon that hath vii. c. yere of Pardon.

Item, at the same aulter is the spere that Crist was parced with, whych was broght from Constantynenople, sent from the gret Turke to Pope *Innocent* the Viii.

The second aulter is of saint *Andrew* there ye haue V.C. yere of Pardon.

The forth aulter is of owr Lady, there is Vii. C. yere of Pardon.

The v. aulter is of Saint *Leoo*, there he receyuid the absolucion in his Masse fro hevyn, and there is Vii. C. yere of Pardon.

The vi aulter of all Souls and there is V. C. yere of Pardon: and euery hygh fest an soul out of Purgatory.

The vii aulter is of Saint *Simond* and *Iude*, there is Vi. C. yere of Pardon.

And befor the Quyer dore stond two yruen crosses, who kysseth thoo crosses hath V.C. yere of Pardon.

Item, vpon our Lady day in Lente is hanged afore the quyer a cloth that our Lady made her self, and it hangeth still till our Lady day assumpcion, and as many tymes as a man beholdith it he hath iiii C. yere of Pardon.

Alsoo as many tymes as a man gothe thorow the Croudes at Saint *Peters* Chirche he hathe iiii c yere of pardon.

And as often as a man folowith the Sacrament to the syke bodyes he hath xiiii c yere of Pardon.

Also Pope *Silvester* grauntid to all thym that dayly gothe to the Chirch of saint *Peter* the iii parte of all his synnes relesyd, and all advowes and promysse relesyd, and all synnes forgeten relesyd and forgeuen, except leynge hondes vpon fader and moder vyolently, and aboue this is grauntid xxviii c yere of pardon, and the merytis of as many Lentis or Karyns. The knowlege of a karyn ye shall fynd in the end of this bocke.

And in the fest of Saint *Peter* a M. yere of pardon, and as many Karyns and the * threddendell of penaunce enioyned relesyd. * third parte.

And from thassencion day of our Lorde into the assumpcion of our Lady ye haue xiiii yere of pardon and as many karyns, and foryefenes of the iii parte of all Synnes.

And vpon the one syde of saint *Peters* Chirch lyeth a Chirchyard, and that is callyd Godys felde, and there be the beryed poore Pylgryms and none other and it is the lande that was bought with xxx pens that our Lord was solde fore, as oft as a man gothe vpon that grounde he hath xv c. yere of Pardon.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Poule* wythout the walls ye haue xlvii M. yeare of pardon.

Item, in the day of his conuersyon i c yere of pardon.

Item, on Childermasse day iii M. yere of pardon.

Item, on the * Vtas of saint *Martin* whan the Chirche was holowyd xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns and the third parte of all synnes relesyd. * on the eight day.

Also whoo that visite the Chirche of saint *Poule* two sondayes doth as

moche as he went to * Saint *Iames* and come geyne.

* *S. Iames of Compostell in Spaine.*

Item, in the Chirch of Saint *Laurence* wythout the walles there lyeth the body of Saint *Laurence* and of Saint *Stephan*, and at the hygh aulter ye haue xciii M. yere of pardon and as many Karyns.

And who that vysite the other aulters hathe at eche aulter vii M. and as many karyns.

Also the Pope *Pelagius* grauntid there at iiii festis of the yere at eche feste vii c yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and who that goth thether euery Wednesday, he delyuered a soul out of Purgatory, and himself quytt of all synnes.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Crucis* there is a chambre or a chappell within, that Pope *Silueſtre* named Iherusalem, there is the bonde that Cryste was led with to his crucifyeng, and ther ben ii sauers, the one is full of Ihs bloode, and the other is full of our Ladyes mylke and the sponge wherin was mengyd eysell and galle.

And one of the nayles that Iesus was wyth on the crosse, and a parte of the blocke that saynt *John* his hed was smeten off vpon, and two armes the one of Saint *Peter*, the oder of saint *Poule*.

* *Anicetus.*

Item ther stoudyd a cheir in which Pope * *Accensius* was martred and to all theym that sitte in that eitheir is graunted an C M. yere of pardon and as many karyns, and euery sonday a soul out of Purgatory and the tredden-dell of all synnes releſyd.

Item, in the same Chirche is a grete parte of one of the crosses that one of the theuis was put on that was crucifyed with Cryste.

Item, in the same Churche is the tytell of Cryste whiche that was in latyn, Ebrew, and greke, whiche was found in the tyme of Pope *Innocent*, to the whiche the same Pope hath graunted gret pardon.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Mari Mayor* there stondyth on the hygh auter the hed of saynt *Iheronimus*, and there ye have xiiii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns.

And on the oder auter on the ryght honde ther is the cradle that Iesus lay in, and of our Ladyes mylke, and a grete parte of the holy crosse, and of many oder bodyes Seintis, and there ye have xix M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

And Pope *Nicholas* the iiii, and saint *Gregory*, eche of theym graunted therto X M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

And from thassencyon of our Lorde into crystmas, ye haue there xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the thred parte of all synnes releſyd.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Sebastian* wythout the Towne there in a plase that Pope *Calixt* named Tolund, as there the Aungell appered and spack to *Gregory* the Pope. In that place is foryefenes of all synnes and all penaunce.

At the high auter is graunted xxviii c yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and who so cometh to the furst auter that stondith in the Chirche hath xiiii c. yere of pardon, and there is a sellare or a vaute wherin lyeth buryed xlix Popes that deyed all Martyrs, whoo so cometh fyrste into that place delyueryth viii soules out of Purgatory of soche as he moste desyreth,

and

and as moche pardon therto that all the worlde can not nombre ne reken, and euery sonday ye delyuer a soul out of Purgatory. And in that sellare stondith a pytt, there saint *Peter* and saint *Poule* were hyd in ecl. yere that noo man wyst where thei were be com; and who that puttyth his hed into that pytte and takyth it out ageyne is clene of all synne;.

Pope *Gregory* and *Silueſter*, and Pope *Nicholas*, and Pope *Pelagius*, and Pope *Honorius*, eche of theym graunted to the same place one M. yere of pardon and as many karyns. And there lyeth the bodys of dyvers oder holy persones which were too long to write off. And so the grace that is at Saint *Sebastians* is groundyd that it can not be taken away.

Item, in the Chirche of saynt *Mary Mayor* afore writen, afore the quyer is the ymage of our lady whiche seint *Luke* did peynt; which ymage seynt *Gregory* dyd bere from *Mary Mayor* to Saint *Peters* th'apostle, also comyng afore the castell of Saint *Aungell*, he see an Aungell in the hyght of the castell, havyng in his honde a burninge sworde, and with hym a gret multytude of Aungels, whiche songe afore that ymage.

Regina celi letare, &c.

answering saynt *Gregory*.

Ora pro nobis Deum Alleluia.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Iohn Latryneus*, the Pope *Silueſtre* yaf therto as many yere of pardon, as it reyned droppes of water the day that halowed the Chirche.

And that tyme it reyned so sore, that noo man had seen a greater rayne before that day.

And whan he had graunted this, he thought in hym selfe whedyr he had so much power or not.

Then ther came a voyce from heuen, and sayd *Silueſtre* thou hast power inough to yeue that pardon and god graunted thus moche therto; That and a man had made a vowe too Iherusalem and lacked good to doo his pilgramage yf he go from saint *Peters* Chirch to saint *Iohn Latrynes* he shal be discharged and haue absolucyon of that promise.

And ony tyme that a man cometh to saint *Iohn Latrynes*, he is quitt of all synnes and of all penaunce, with that, that he be penitent for his synnes.

Blysſed is the moder that bereth the chylde that heryth Masse on Saturdayes at saint *Iohn Latrynes*, for he delyvaryd all theym that he desyreth out of Purgatory too the nombre of lxxvii soules.

Item, vpon the tour of the Chirch stondyth a double crosse that was made of the swerde that saint *Iohn* was beheded with, and at euery tyme that a man beholdith that crosse he hath xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes of all penaunce.

And at the high auter ye haue remisshion of all sinnes, and of all penance and innumerable pardon more then he nedeth for hymselfe.

There ys the graue that seynt *Iohn* layd hym selfe in whan he had sayd masse, and than come a gret lyght ouer the graue, and whan that light was goon than funde they noo tynge there but hevynly bred. In that graue cometh euery good Fryday in the night ye holy creame and oyle, and he that putteth therein his hed hath an CM. yere of pardon, and as many karyns.

And

And behynde the high auter ſtondith a cheyr which God ſat in, and whoo that ſitteth therein hath the iu parte of alle hys ſynnes releſyd.

And who that viſite the aile the odir aulters hath at eche auter xliiii C. yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and on the oon ſide of the Chirche ther is a ſacryfice that is at Seynt *Iohn Baptiſt* aulter, and there is the table that our Lord ete att vpon Mandy Thurryſday. And alſo the tables of ſtone with the x Commandementys that our Lorde yaf to *Moyſes* vpon the mount of Synai; And ther ys a iiii ſquare of the v barley loues and of the twoo fiſhes, and alſo there is our ladyes keuyrchef.

Item, in that ſame Chirche on the hygh aulter be the hedys of ſeynt *Peter* and *Poule*, and the hed of *Zacharie* the Prophet, fader of S. *Iohn Baptiſt* wyth dyuers odyr reliquys.

Item, in the ſame Chirchyard ſtondith a chapel that ys callid *Sanctum Sanctorum*, there is the face of our Lord; there may ye haue xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

Whan the Emperour *Conſtantyne* was chriſtened tho ſpake he to Pope *Silueſtre*: In that, that I have geuen my hous to the wurſchip of god, graunt you mekely his grace to all them that willingly come to this towne. Thoo anſwerd Pope *Silueſtre*, our Lord Ihu Criſte that by his gret mercy hath purged you of your gret lazarye he mut purge alle them that viſityth this Chyrch of all her ſynne and of all other penance.

He that woll not beleue this may goo to ſeynt *Latrynes* before the quyer dore, and there he may ſee in a marbill all that is wryten here.

From ſeynt *Johns* day vnto Scrouetyd all this pardon is doubled, and fro Scrouetide vnto Eſter the pardon is threfolde double; Bleſſyd is he that may deſerve to have this pardon. And in the ſame chapel abouesaid may come noo weemen.

Item, aboue that chapel on the leſre ſyde ar ſteppys which ſometyme ware at Iheruſalem; and who ſo goth op tho ſteppys on his knees, he deliuerith o ſoul out of Purgatory.

Item, in the Chirch of Seynt *Euſtace* you may have relyſe and pardon of ail ſynne.

And he that is ſhreuen and repentant of his ſinne he hath a M. yere pardon, and as many karynes.

My Author hauing ſpoken of the Indulgences and priuiledges granted to theſe principall Churches, and the great benefit which deuout pilgrimes receiue which come to viſit theſe ſacred ſtructures, and highly reuerence the holy reliques therein contained, he proceeds in this place (according to his promiſe) to giue his Reader knowledge what a karyne is.

A karyne (ſaith he) is too goo wulward vii yere. *Item* to faſten bred and watter the Fryday vii yere. *Item*, in vii yere not too ſlepe oon nyght there he ſlepith a nother. *Item*, in vii yere not to com vndir noo couered place, but yf it bee to here Maſſe in the Chirch dore or porche. *Item* in vii yere nott to ete nor drynke out of noo veſſel, but in the ſame that he made hys avow in. *Item*, he that fulfillyth all thes poyntis vii yere duryng; doth and wynnethe a karyne, that ys to ſey a Lentdum.

Thus may a man haue at Rome (as he concludes) gret pardon and Soul helth; bleſſyd ben thoos pepull and yn good tyme borne that aſſayveth thes

thes graces, and well kepith them. Of the which pardon and grace, our Lord Iheſu Cryſt mot grant to euery good Cryſten man. Amen.

Then follow the Indulgences granted to other lower Churches in Rome: but by theſe you may imagine the reſt. And by both iudge of the Pardons granted by ſeuerall Popes to the Cathedrall, Conuentuall, and Parochiall Churches of England. And thinke what concourſe of pilgrimes and other people daily viſited the foreſaid Churches; which will hereafter appeare within each ſeuerall Dioceſſe.

And here giue me leaue a little to ſpeake of a certaine generall Pardon or Indulgence granted by *Alexander* the ſixth, Biſhop of Rome, to this Realme of England. By which he enriched himſelfe, and the Church-Miniſters, and emptied the purſes of many of the Kings ſubiects.

Towards the latter end of the yeare, one thouſand fiue hundred, being the yeare of Iubile (ſo called, for that it is the yeare of ioy or deliuerance) the foreſaid Biſhop of Rome ſent hither to King *Henry* the ſeuenth, one *Iaſper Powe* or *Pons*, a Spaniard, a man of excellent learning, and moſt ciuill behauiour, to diſtribute the Heauenly Grace (as hee termed it) to all ſuch as (letted by any forcible impediment) could not come to Rome that yeare to the Iubile which was there celebrated. The Articles contained in the Bul of this great Pardon, or Heauenly Grace, were as followeth.

The great pardon, or Heauenly Grace.

The Articles of the Bulle of the holy Iubiley of full remiſſyon, and gret ioy graunted to the Relme of Englond, Wales, Irelond, Gerneſey, and Garneſey, and other places vndre the ſubiection of oure Soueraygne Lord King *Henry* the ſeuenth to be diſtributyd accordyng to the trew meanyng of our holy Fader vnto the Kyngs Subiects.

Copied out of an old Roll, now in the cuſtody of Sir *Symon D'Ewes* Knight.

Ower moſt holye Fader the Pope, Goddes Vicar in erthe, of hys holye and gracyous diſpoſycion, faderla beholdyng the hole flok of chriſten peple comitted to hys cure and charge, daylie ſtudyeth diligently the helth and welfar of yowr ſowles: And in as moche as in his holynes prouydeth for all ſoche perelles and ieoperdies as may fall to the ſame, by grauntyng of gret Indulgence, and remiſhyon of ſynnes and treſpaſſes.

Where as the holye yere of grace now of late paſſyd, that ys to ſay, the yere of remiſhyon of all ſynnes, ye yere of ioye and gladnes, was celebrate devowtely, and ſolenly keped, by grete and infenite nombre of Criſten pepull in the Cowrte of Rome. Ower ſaide moſt holie Fader the Pope, as well conſideryng the infenite nombre of criſten peple bothe ſpyrituall and temporall which was deſirous to haue had the ſayd remiſhyon and Grace, and wold haue viſetted the ſayd Cowrte of Rome, ſaue only that they were lette, eyther by ſikeneſſe, febleneſſe, pouerte, long diſtance, and gret ieoperdie; or beſines and charges of ſpirituall or temporall occupacions, or at that tyme purpoſed not to optaine and perchaſe the ſayd Grace, and now be in will and deſire to haue the ſame. As willyng, and effectually deſiring to prouyde and withſtond the moſt cruell purpoſe, and infenyte malice of our moſt cruell enemyes of our criſten feithe the Turks whiche continually ſtudieth, and gretely inforceth hymſelfe with alle hys myght and ſtrenght to ſubuert and vtterly deſtroye the holye Religion of our Soueraine Criſte. As it is nott vnknowen how now of late, the ſayd moſt cruell enemy hath opteyned and goten with grete myght and power many and dyuers grete

citees

citees and castles; As Modon, Neoponton, and Corona, with many oder Townes and possessions which was than in the dominatyon and possession of cristen peple. And most cruelly hath sleyne and destroyed infenite nombre of cristen peple withowt mercy or pite, bothe by water and by londe. Seeyng and consideryng his Holynes, that he of hymselfe is not sufficyent, ne of power to resiste, and withstonde the forsayd gret malyces, and porposes, without the ayde and helpe of cristen peple; Hath statuted, ordeyned, and graunted of his Pastorall power, as is conteyned in thes Articles following.

Furst ower soueraigne Lorde Kyng *Herry* the seuenth, with all his progeny; all Archebusschoppes, Busschoppes, Abbotis, Dukes, Erles, Barons, Knygtes, Squyers, Gentillmen, yomen, cetezines, and Straugers, and all oder cristen peple, both men and women, what oder degre, or condicyon soeuer thei be, of spyrituall or temporall, seculer, or reguler, dwellyng, or for a tyme abydyng within the Relme of Englond, Irelond, Wales, Gerneley, or Garnsey, or any oder place vndre the rewle or dominacion of our sayd soueraigne Lorde the Knyge, which att any time after the publycacion herof, to the last Euensong of the Octaues of Ester next commynge, truely confessyd and contryte visite soche Chorches as shall be assigned to be vesited; by the ryght reuerent Fader in God *Gasper Powe* Prothonotarie, and Doctor of Diuinite, of our sayd holy Fader, the Popes Imbassator, and in this holy Iubeley Commissarie, or by oder by hym substituted or deputed; and ther put into the chest for thentent ordeyned, soche somme or quantite of money, gold, or siluer, as is lymytted and taxed here folowyng in the last end of this paper; to be spent for the defence of ower feithe, shall have the same Indulgence, Pardon, and Grace with remissyon of all ther sinnes, whiche thei shuld have had, if thei had gone personally to Rome in the yere of Grace, and ther vesited all the Chorches assigned for that entent, both within the cite and without, and alsoo done all oder things required to have be done ther for the obteyning of the said grace of the Iubeley.

Alsoo our said holy Fader hath gevyn full power and auctorite to his said Commissarie and his Deputis to chese and assigne Confessours and Penitenciers seculer and reguler in all soche places as shall please the said Commissarie or his Deputies; to here the confessions of all soche as are desposed to receyue the Pardon of this holy Iubeley. The which confessours and Penitenciers shall have the same auctorite and power in euery behalfe whiche the Penitenciers of Rome had at Rome in the yere of Grace. That is to saye, thei shall absolue them of all manner of crimes, trespasses, trangressyons, and synnes what so euer thei be, though the absolutyon ther of be reserved to the Courte of Rome; or to the Pope himselfe; nothyng except, but soche as was except to the Petenciers of Rome: and that was only the absolucyon of Conspiratours in the person of the holy Fader the Pope, or in the state of the See of Rome. And also the falsaries of the Popes Bulls, and of oder wrytings passing from the Courte of Rome: of the sellers or conveyers of Harneys, or oder things prohibited to the hethen peple. And of thes that laieth violente hondes on Busschoppes, or oder Prelates of the Chirche, which be above Busschoppes. And the said Confessours shall have power to geue and graunte to all the said persones confessyd and contryte,

clene

clene and full remission whiche is called, *A pena et culpa.*

Also the said Confessours and Penitenciers shall have power and auctorite to dispence and change all manner of vowes into almesdede for the defence of our Feith, none except, though itt be to Rome, to Iherusalem, or to Seint *Iames.*

Also our said holy Fader willing no man to be excluded from this grete Grace and Indulgence, hath graunted, that all soche as be seke and impotente, or oderwyse deseased so that *yei may not easly visitte the Chorches assigned to be visetted, shall have for them and all ther howsholde the sayd Indulgence, Remissyon and Grace, as well as if they did visitte the sayd Chorches. Furst compownding effectually with the sayd Commissarie, or his Deputies for the same.

Also itt ys graunted by our sayd holy Fader that all thos that were at Rome this last yere of Grace shalbe parteable and capax of this sayd Grace and Pardon, yf thei will receive itt.

Also our sayd holy Fader hath graunted to his said Commissarie, and his substitutes full power to interpretate, and declare, all soche doubts as may be fownde, or be moved in thies his graunts, or in the execucion of the same, or any parte ther of, willyng and commandyng that ther interpretatyon shall effectually be taken and stond.

Also our said holy Fader hath straitly commanded, in the vertue of obedience, and vndre the payne of cursyng, the sentence in that behalfe gevin; of the whiche they may nott be assoyled, but of the Pope himself, furst satisfaccion made with the sayd Commissarie, or his Depute after the qualite of the trespas. That none ordinary seculer, or reguler, or any oder persones seculer or reguler, lett his Bulles or any oder writyngs made for declaracion her of, to be published in their Chorches, Citees, or Dioceses, wher or whan itt shalbe nedefull; nor that thei shall aske or receyve though itt be offered any money or oder reward, for the publicacion or sufferance therof, or any otherwyse lett or hynder thexpedicion therof, and goodspeede of the seid Indulgence; or persuade directly or indirectly any person to withdrawe their good mynd or porpose in that behalfe.

Also our seid holy Fader chargeth and commandeth all prechers of the word of God, whate condicion so euer thi be, as well men of Religyon as oder; that thei shall publishe, and effectually declare in ther prechings, and oder places whan thei shall be required by the seid Commissarie, or his Deputees the seid Indulgence and Pardon vndre the peyne specifyed.

Also our seid holye Fader hath suspended and disanulled all manner of Pardons and graunts, graunted or to be graunted, notwithstondyng any specyall clause that thei shulde not be revolted without specyall mentyon made *de verbo in verbum.*

The Tax what euery man shall put into the Chest that woll receyve this grete grace of this Iubeley.

Furst euery man and woman, what degre, condicioun or state soeuer thei be, yf it be an Archebusschoppe, Duke, or of any oder dignite spirituall or temporall, havyng londes to the yerely valour of M. M. l. or aboue, must

must pay or cause to be payed to this holy entent, and effecte, for defence of our Feithe, agaynst the most grete and cruell enemy of the same the Turke, yf thei will receiue this grete indulgence and Grace of this Iubeley; for themselfs and their wyfes and their children not maryed, and effectually without disseyte put into the Chest ordeyned for that entent of trew and lawfull money in that countrie wher thei be iii. l. vii s. viii d.

Also euery man and woman havyng tenementes and rentes to the yerely value of one M. l. or aboue, to the summe of ii M. l. excluſive must pay for themselfs and their wyfes xl s.

Item, all thos that hath londes and Rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cccc l. or aboue to the summe of a M. l. excluſive must pay for themselfes and their wyfes xxvi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of c c l. or aboue, to the summe of cc c c l. excluſive must pay for themselfs, &c. xiii s. iiii d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one c l. or aboue, to the yerely valour of c c l. excluſiue must pay for themselfs, &c. vi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xl. l. or aboue to the summe of one c l. excluſive must pay for themselfs, &c. ii s. vi d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xx l. or above to the summe of xl l. excluſive must pay for themselfs, &c. xvi. d.

Item, men of Religion havyng londes, Rents, and Tenements to the yerely valour of ii M. l. or aboue, must pay for themselfs and their Couent, x l.

Item, thos that hath londes and rents, &c. to the yerely valour of one M. l. or aboue to the yerely valour excluſive must pay for themselfs and their Couent, v l. iiii s.

Item, all thos that have londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of c c c c l. or aboue, to the valour of one M. l. excluſive must pay for them and their Couent iii l. vi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of ii c l. or aboue, to the summe of c c c c l. excluſive, must pay for themselfs and their Couent, xx s.

Item, thos that hath londes and rents to the yerely valour of xl l. and aboue, to the summe of on c l. must pay for themselfs and their Couent, x s.

Item, seculer men and wemen which hath londes and rents to the yerely valour of xl l. or vndre, whose mouable goodes extendyth to the valour of on M l. must pay for themselfs and their wyfes, xl s.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth to c c c c l. or aboue, to the summe of one M. l. excluſive, must pay for themselfs and their wyfes, vi s. viii d.

Item, thos whos goods mouable extendyth to the valour of c c l. or aboue to the summe of cccc l. must pay for themselfs and ther wyfes vii s. vi d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable be within the valour of c c l. and not

vndre

vndre xx l. must pay for themselfs ther wyfes and children not maried, xii d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth nott to the valour of xx l. shall pay for themselfs ther wyfes and children as it shall pleasethem of their devocyon.

The Articles of the Bull of dispensacyon with Simony, Vsury, and of goodes wronefully keped; reserued to the Commissary only.

Moreouer ower seid holy Fader the Pope willynge more largely to prouide for the helth and welfar of the sowles of all cristen pepull dwellyng or abyding in the Relme and places aboue written; hath geuen, and graunted, full auctorite, and power, to the sayd Venerable Fader in God, *Gaspar Powe* his Orator and Commissary, to absolue, and dispence with all manner of persones, dwellyng or abidyng within the seyd Relme, or places aboue reherfyd, men or wemen, of what degre or condicyon so euer thei be, spirytuall or temporall, seculer or reguler, whiche hath commytted Symony, in gevyng or recevyng holy Orders, or Benefices spiritual or any other waies; that thei may, notwithstondyng the seyd Simony so commyttid ministre in the orders so receyved: And the Benefices so obteyned lawfully kepe and occupye, and the frutes or to be receyved, occupie and despose at their plesure. And yf the seyd persones by reason therof have runne into irregularite; as ther apon syngyng Masse, or oder wyse ministryng the holy Sacramentys of the Chirche: The seyd Commissary hath full power to despence with that irregularite; and to take away all infamye and vnablenes whiche thei be in by reason of the same. Alway prouyded that the seyd persones make a composytyon herof with the seyd Commissarie, and soche money as thei compownd for, effectually to pay to the seyd Commissarie, to be spent in this holy vse for the relefe and defence of our feith.

Also the seyd Commissarie hath power to compownd, absolue, and dispence with all thos that occupye evill goten goods; all vsurers, and all soche that wrongfully and vnlefully occupieth or witholdeth oder mennys goods by fyndyng; or goods hidde not knowyng, or dowtyng who be the owners of the seyd goods, or to whom thei shulde mak restitucyon, that thei lefully kepe, and occupie the same goods. Furst makyng composycyon for the same with the seyd Commyssarie, of some certeyne summe of money to be spent in the foreseyd holy vse, that is to sey, for the relefe and defence of ower Feith, ayenst the most cruell and bitter enemys of the same, the Turkes.

Also yf ther be any willing to be created Doctour in both Lawes, or in one of them; the seyd Commissarie hath power to doe it, as well as if he were created in any Vniuersitie: And so of oder degrees, &c.

Also this Pope by his Buls imparted this his blessing and benefit of the Jubeley to all other kingdomes and territories vnder his spirituall Iurisdiction and obeysance, and to all in like manner, and vpon the like condicions. By which you may gather, that this beneuolent liberalitie of pardon and

heauenly Grace, was not altogether freely giuen by the Pope; neither was that masse of money, thus congested together, spent in any warres against the Turkes, as he promised; but conueied to Rome, and there laid vp in his owne Treasurie: whilest the enemies of the faith did greatly infest the Christians. But this Pope of all other, in my iudgement, had the most shamefull and cunning shifts to get money withall, and was more opprobrious in all his actions then any other either before or since. But as he liued wickedly, so hee died miserably, being poysoned with the same bane which hee had prepared for another. *Actius Sannazarius*, and other writers of that age, made certaine Epitaphs of him to his eternall infamie. Which I finde thus translated into English, out of *Io. Bale* in his Pageant of Popes.

Perhaps whose Tombe this is (my friend) ye do not know,
Then pause a while if that ye haue no haste to go.
Though *Alexanders* name vpon the stone be grauen,
Tis not that great, but he that late was Prelate shorne and shauen.
Who thirsting after bloud, deuour'd so many a noble Towne,
Who tost and turn'd the ruthfull states of kingdomes vpside downe.
Who to enrich his sonnes, so many Nobles slew,
And wast the world with fire and sword and spoyling to him drew.
Defying lawes of earth and heauen, and God himselfe erewhile,
So that the sinfull Father did the Daughters bed defile.
And could not from the bands of wicked wedlock once refrayne,
And yet this pestilent Prelate did in Rome tenne yeeres remaine.
Now friend remember *Nero*, or els *Caligula* his vice;
Or *Heliogabulus*: enough: the rest ye may surmise,
For shame I dare not vtter all. Away, my friend, with this.

Another.

The Spaniard liethe here that did all honestie defie,
To speake it briefely: in this Tombe all villanie doth lie.

Another.

Lest *Alexanders* noble name, my friend, should thee beguile,
Away: for here both treachery doth lurke, and mischiefe vile.

Another.

Though *Alexander* after death did vomit matter blacke,
Yet maruell not: he dranke the same, and could not cause it packe.

Vpon the yeare of Iubelie aforesayd kept by this Pope Alexander.

The Romane Priest that promised both heauen and starres to sell,
By treacherie and murtherings hath made a gap to hell.

This *Alexander* before (by deuillish meanes) he obtained the Papacie, was called *Rodericus Borgia*, a Spaniard borne in Valentia. But of him enough, except it tended more to the matter. Now may it please you reade certaine blanke verses taken out of my fore remembred Author, *Piers Plowman*, who speakes in his language of the Pope and Cardinals, Pardons and pilgrimages effectually to this purpose. *Passus 19.*

God

God amend the Pope, that pilleth holy Kirke
And claymeth before the Kyng to be kept of Christen
And counteth not though cristen be killed and robbed
And fynd folke to fight, and christen folk to spill.
Agayne the old law and new law as *Paule* therof wytnesseth.
Non occides, mihi vindictam, &c.

Of the Pope.

I ne knew neuer Cardinall that he ne come fro the Pope,
And we Clarks when they come for her Commens payen,
For her pelures, and palfreis, and pilors that hem folow.
The *Commune clamat quotidie* eche a man to other,
The contrey is the curseder that Cardinals commen in.
And there they lig, and leng more lechery thereraigneth
Therfor, quod this victory, by very god I would
That no Cardinals ne come among the commen peple,
But in her holines helden hem styl
At Avion among the Iewes; *cum sancto sanctus eris*,
Or in Rome as their rule wyl the relikes to kepe.

Of the Cardinals.

In the seuenth passage he deliuers his opinion of the Popes Pardons, in these words.

The Prieste preued no pardon to do well,
And demed that Dowell Indulgence passed
Biennales and Triennales, and Byshops letters
And how Dowell at the day of dome is * dignely vnderfongen,
And passed all the Pardon of S. *Peters* Church.

Of Indulgences and Pardons.
* worthily receiued.

A little after in the same passage, thus.

Soules that haue sinned seuen * sythes deadly
And to trust to these Trentals truely me thynketh
Is not so * siker for the soule as to do well.
Therfore I * red you * renkes that rich be on this erth
Apon trust of treasure Trientales to have
Be ye neuer the bolder to breake the * ten hestes
And namely ye Maisters, Mayres, and Iudges
That haue the welth of this world, and for wise men be holden
To purchase you Pardons, and the Popes Buls:
At the dreadfull dome whan the dead shall arise
And commen all tofore Christ accounts for to yeue
How thou leadest thy lyfe here, and his lawes kepest
And how thou didest day by day the dome wil reherse.
A poke full of Pardons there, ne prouinciall letters,
Though ye be founden in the fraternitie of the iiii Orders
And haue Indulgence an hundryd fold, but if Dowell you helpe
I beset your patents and your pardons at a pyes hele.
Therfore I counsell all christen to crye god mercy,
And make Christ our meane that hath made amends.
That God give vs grace here, or we go hence
Such workes to worke while we ben here

* times.
* safe.
* aduise.
* rulers.
* ten Commandements.

That after our deathes day, Dowell reherſe
At the day of Dome we did as he * highte.

* as he was named.

Of pilgrimages *Paſſ. 8.*

The ſame Author ſhewing what true pilgrimage is, breathes forth theſe blanke verſes following.

Nay by my ſoule health, quoth *Piers*, and gan for to ſweare,
I nolde * fang a ferthyng for Saynt *Thomas* ſhryne.
Truth wold loue me the leſſe long tyme therfor after,
And if ye wyll to wend well this his the way thither.
Ye muſt go thorow mekenes both men and wyues
Tyll ye come into conſcience, that Chriſt wit ſoch
That ye louen our Lord God, * leueſt of all thynges,
And that your neighbours next; In no wyſe appeire
Otherwiſe than thou woldiſt he wrought to thy ſelfe.

* take.

The way to Truths dwelling place.

* the beſt.

In the ſame paſſage.

Ye that ſeke S. *Iames*, and Saintes at Rome
Seke ſaint Truth, for he may ſaue you all.

In another place. *Paſſ.* 12.

He doth well without doute, that doth as * beuti techeth
That is if thou be man maryed, thy make thou loue,
And lyue forth as law wyll, whyle ye lyuen both.
Right ſo if thou be religious, ren thou neuerfurther,
To Rome nor Roch Madon, but as thy rule techeth,
And hold the vnder obedience, that high way is to heuen.
And yf thou be mayden to mary, and myght well continewe,
Seke neuer no ſaint further for thy ſoules health.

* Law.

Pilgrimage what it is.

Pilgrimage, is called of the Latines, *Peregrinatio, quaſi peregre abitio*, a going into a ſtrange countrey; for a ſhort pilgramage is not worth a pin: neither is that Image in ſo much honour or reſpect in that countrey where it is, as in farre countries. For example, the Italians, yea thoſe that dwell neare Rome, will mocke and ſcoffe at our Engliſh (and other) pilgrims that go to Rome to ſee the Popes holineſſe, and Saint *Peters* chaire, and yet they themſelues will runne to ſee the Reliques of Saint *Iames* of Compoſtella in the kingdome of Galicia in Spaine, which is aboue twelue hundred Engliſh miles. And ſo the Spaniards hold Rome to be a very holy place, and therefore ſpare no coſt or labour to go thither. And ſo of other pilgrimages.

Pilgrimage was alſo called *Romeria, quia Romam vt plurimum peregrinationes*, becauſe pilgrimages forth moſt part were made to Rome.

Now hauing acquainted my Reader (omitting many particulars, I confeſſe, which will more plainly appeare in the ſequele) by what deuiſes and meanes, the Religious Votaries and others of the Clergie within this kingdome, as alſo the Biſhop of Rome (who moſt commonly went away with the beſt ſhare) augmented their reuenues, and deceiued the poore Commons. I am here to ſpeake of a yearely tribute paied onely to the See of Rome (which many times I obiouſly meete withall) from the payment whereof,

whereof, neither the King nor the Clergie, nor any housholder either in England or Ireland were priuiledged, and this was called Romescot; which is a Saxon word compounded of Rome and Scot, as you would say, the tribute due to Rome, or an Apostolicall custome, or the fee of Rome, Rome penning, or *Denarij Sancti Petri*, Peter pence: From which payment, saith *Mathew* the Monke of Westminster, neither the King, nor the Archbishop, Bishop, Abbot, nor Prior, were exempted. The first Founder of this Tribute was *Inas*, or *Ina*, king of the West-saxons. Of which the foresaid *Mathew* thus writes. *Mathew Westminst. An. R. 8. P.*

Ina the pious and potent king of the West Saxons, leauing his temporall kingdome (thereby to gaine an eternall) to the gouernment of his kinsman *Ethelard*, trauelled on pilgrimage to Rome, where in the said Citie by the permission of *Gregory* the second, hee built an house which he called, The English Schoole; vnto which, the kings of England, and the Regall linage, as also Bishops, Priests, Clerkes, and others might repaire, to bee instructed in good literature, and in the Catholicke faith; lest that any thing in the English Church might be sinisterly expounded contrary to the vniuersall vnitie, and so, being established in the orthodoxall and right receiued Faith, they might returne backe againe into their owne countrey. For the doctrine and Schooles of the English Nation since the time of Archbishop *Austin*, had beene interdicted by diuers Romish Bishops, for certaine heresies which daily appeared after the comming in of the Saxons into Britaine, by reason of the commixture of the misbeleeuing wicked Pagans, with the Christians of holy conuersation. Hee also caused a Church to be erected neare to the foresaid house or Colledge, which he dedicated to the honour of the blessed Virgine *Mary*; in which such of the English as came to Rome might celebrate diuine Seruice, and that therein, if any of the said English there happened to depart this world, they might be interred. And all these, that they might for euer be more firmly corroborated, it was ordained by a generall decree, throughout all the kingdome of the West-Saxons, that in euerie familie one pennie should be yearely collected and sent ouer to blessed Saint *Peter* and the Church of Rome, which in English Saxons was called Romescot; that the English there abiding might by that meane haue sufficient to liue vpon. Thus farre *Mathew* of Westminster surnamed the Flower-gatherer. The which in substance is thus deliuered by a late writer, yet in a different manner. *Mat. West. Ann. 727.*

He (meaning *Ina*) instituted also a certaine yearely payment to the See of Rome, enioyning euery one of his Subiects that possessed in his house of one kinde of goods to the value of twentie pence, that he should paya peny to the Pope yearely vpon Lammas day; which at that time was contributed vnder the name of the Kings Almes, but afterwards was called and challenged by the name of Peter-pence. *Sped. ca. 99.*

Another of the same gift by the said King hath these rimes. *Hard ca. 99.*

He gaue to Rome eche yere
The Rome pence thorrow West sex all about
Perpetually to be well payd and clere,
For vnto Rome he went without all doubt.

After the example, and with the like zeale of *Ina*, *Offa* the most magnifi-

cent king of the Mercias, in great deuotion went alſo to Rome, and made euery houſe within his territories ſubiect to this payment of Romeſcot;

Hard.cap.133.

Offa gaue through Mers the Rome penny
Vnto the Church of Rome.

Afterwards about the yeare eight hundred and fiftie, this tribute was confirmed, and made further payable throughout all England; For *Ethelwolfe* (as then being ſole Monarch of the Engliſhmen; (hauing beene ſometimes for certaine yeares (as *Honeden* and *Brampton* write) Biſhop of Wincheſter) remembring his Eccleſiaſticke profeſſion; and ordaining firſt that tithes and lands due to holy Church ſhould bee free from all tributes and Regall ſeruices; in the nineteenth yeare of his raigne, with the like deuotion of the two former kings, went in pilgrimage, taking with him his youngeſt ſonne *Alfred*, or *Elfred*, to the foreſaid chiefe Citie of the Romanes; where he was both honourablie receiued and entertained by the Biſhop of Rome and the whole Senate, for the ſpace of one yeare and vpwards: in which time he rebuilt the Engliſh Schoole before remembred, which lately had beene almoſt quite conſumed with fire. And in lieu of his kinde entertainment, confirmed the former grant of Peter-pence, cauſing it to bee payed throughout all his Dominions; and further couenanted to pay yeately to Rome three hundred Markes, thus to be employed; one hundred to Saint *Peters* Church, another hundred to Saint *Pauls* light, and the third to the Pope (a Saint that euermore will haue his ſhare) to the entent, ſaith one, that no Engliſhmen ſhould doe penance in bounds, as he ſaw ſome do before his face.

Will. Malmſ. Simon Dun.

This *Athilwolfe* to Rome toke his way
In pilgramage with him his ſonne *Aelfrede*,
To *Peter* and *Pole* he graunted infenitife
The Rome pence of all Englond.
As *Flores* ſaith as I con vnderſtond.

Saith *Harding*, *cap.*105.

And further to confirme the premiſſes, may it pleaſe you to trouble your patience in the reading of theſe following hard rimes tranſcribed out of a nameleſſe old Author.

A Manuſcript in the Library of *Edmond Cotton* Eſquire.

Adelwolfe his ſonne att Cheſter his cite
For al hys kyngs and Barons of eſtate
Sent forth anone at hys parlament to be
Whyche atte Cheſter was than preordynate
To whyche al cam, both Kyngs, Duks, and Prelat
And odar al of honor or Empryſe
Hym for to do obeyſaunce and ſarvyſſe.
anon to Roome he went
In pylgrymage wythe hooly good entent.
Wher he was ſo abydyng full too yer
In hooly lyff and full perfactyon.
In ryall wyſe as to a pryns afer
And to the Pope wythe ful affectyon
Hys comonyng ay had at hys electyon.

He

He gaue to *Peter* lyght
And to Sent *Poule*, what is ful gret repayr
Too thowsand mark of Venyse gold ful ryght
For sustenaunce of the Chyrches ryght.
He Busschopp was in hys Fadars day
And for defaut of heyr was crownyd kyng
Wharfor whan he hys lond in good aray
Fre of servysse had set above all thyng
He grauntyd tythe of all hys lond of spryng
Tyll thre persones dwellyng in vnyte
Whych arr on God dwellyng in Trynite.
And Roome pens he graunte vnto the Pope
Perpetuelly to haue of al Englond.
So perfytt was hys mynd who couth hit grope
In al goodnes growndyd I vndyrstond.
Thrugh al hys myght in al hys noble lond,
The Pece he kepte, and in his Se iudicyall
The common Law among hys peple all.

Edgar king of England made sharpe constitutions for the payment of this Tribute.

And it was one of the lawes of *Edward* the Confessour, that euery housholder which had *triginta denariatas viuæ pecuniæ in domo sua de proprio suo*, Thirtie pence of ready money, or of any kinde of cattell in his house of his owne proper, should by the Law of the Englisli giue a pennie to Saint *Peter*, and by the Law of the Danes halfe a marke; which pennie was to be demanded at or vpon the feast of Saint *Peter* and *Paul*, and to be collected before the feast of Saint *Peter* * *ad vincula*, and not to be deferred to any further day: And if any withheld the payment thereof any longer time, complaint was to be made to the Kings Officers, for that this penny was the Kings Almes. And that the partie so offending, should bee constrained by iustice to make payment thereof, on paine of forfeiting his goods. Now if any man had more dwelling houses then one, hee was to pay onely for that house where he should happen to be resiant, at the said feast of Saint *Peter* and *Paul*.

Videsis Regist. Houeden in vita Hen. 2.

* Lammas day.

Henry the second vpon his conquest of Ireland, imposed this tribute vpon that kingdome, onely to curry fauour with the Pope, who as then was *Adrian* the fourth, called before his inthronization, *Nicholas Breakespeare*, borne at Abbots Langley in Hertfordshire. For hee (saith *Speed* in the life of the said *Henry*) knowing how great and dangerous tumults the Popes had raised vpon small occasions, thought his way would bee much easier, if he went onward with the Popes good fauour, which he easily obtained for a fee, *viz.* a penny yearely to bee payed to Saint *Peter* of euerie house in Ireland.

Vide Bullam Adriani apud Mat. Paris. in vita Hen 2.

Edward the third in the 39. yeare of his raigne (saith *Treuisa* the Continuer of Polychronicon) ordained, that this Tribute of Peter pence, should not be from thenceforth any more gathered within this Realme, nor any such payment made at Rome. But howsoeuer (saith *Hollinshed* in the said yeare)

yeare) this payment was abrogated at this time, by King *Edward*, it was after renewed againe by the Pope, and the money was gathered in certaine Shires of this Realme, vntill the dayes of king *Henry* the eighth.

Parsons, and Impropriators of Churches, at this day in many places of England, are payed this pennie vnder the name of a Smoke pennie.

This Chapter is growne much longer then I expected. Of which an end.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of Parishes, Bishoprickes. Of the power and sanctitie of Bishops and Priests. Of Sanctuaries, and of the Ecclesiasticall state of England and Wales.

Summa Angel. litera P.

Parochia dicitur locus in quo degit populus alicui Ecclesiæ baptismali deputatus, & certis finibus limitatus.

A Parish is said to bee a place in which people doe liue assigned to some Christian Church, and limited by certaine bounds.

Platina in vit. Euar.

Euaristus the first, Bishop of Rome, who suffered martyrdome vnder *Traian* the Emperour, about the yeare of our redemption, one hundred and ten, ordained Curates, and disposed of them to certaine places, that they might administer the Sacraments to such people as were committed to their charge; and withall he ordained that these Curates should bee nourished and maintained by those people of whose soules they had the cure; whereupon they were called, *Parochi* ἀπὸ τῆς παροικίας *à prebendo, vel à mutua alimentorum præbitione*, Parochians, or Parishioners of the mutuall exhibition, and giuing of nourishment one to another; the Priest for the soules of his people, and the people for the maintenance of their Priest.

Pol. Virgil. de invent. rerum lib. 4. cap. 9.

Dionisius, that blessed Martyr, Bishop of Rome, *circa ann.* 266. did attempt to doe the like throughout the whole Christian world, appointing by distribution certaine places, to which he assigned Ecclesiasticall persons, there to administer the Sacraments, pray, and preach the word, and to receiue the tenths of the possessions contained within the limits of the foresaid places.

Hist Cant. li. in bib. Cott.

Honorius Archiepiscopus Cantuar. circa annum à salute reparata 636. Angliam primus in Parochias distribuere cepit.

Honorius Archbishop of Canterbury, about the yeare of our saluation, 636. began first to diuide England into Parishes.

Selden. Histor. Decim. cap. 9.

But this opinion is controuerted by a late learned Antiquary, and by him plainly approued, that *Honorius* was not the first that made this diuision here in England, but that Parishes were diuided, and Parish-Churches built long before his time; euen in the Primitiue Hierarchie of the Britaines. And that in the time of King *Arthur*, about the yeare of our Lord 490. when *Dubritius* was made Archbishop of South Wales, diuers Churches with their endowments of Tithes, oblations, and other profits, were appropriated to him the said *Dubritius*, and his successours. And that in those times Churches were built here no doubt can bee made. Neither is it to

be

be conceiued how Chriſtianitie could be in any nation, ſaith my Author, much ancienter (if generally receiued, or by any number) then Churches, or ſome conuenient houſes, or other places in the nature of Churches, appointed for the exerciſe of deuotion. And expreſſe mention is made of a Church (of which I haue ſpoken before) built in Canterbury in the time of the Romanes, to the honour of Saint *Martin*, in which *Auguſtine* and his followers when they came firſt from Rome, made their holy aſſemblies. *Beda Hiſt. Eccleſ. li.1.c.26.*

After that the ſtormes of *Diocletians* perſecution were ouerblowen, ſaith *Bede*, which was *circa Ann.* 290. the faithfull Chriſtians, who in time of danger lay hid in dennes and deſerts, came forth, and ſhewed themſelues abroad, renewed their Churches, which before were ouerthrowne flat to the ground, founded, builded, and perfited new Temples, in honour of the holy Martyrs, celebrated holy dayes, conſecrated the holy myſteries, with pure mouth and heart, and euery where as it were diſplayed their enſignes in ſigne of Conqueſt. *Lib.1.cap.8.*

Aliquando Parochia dicitur totus Epiſcopatus, ſaith one, and *Parochia etiam Diœceſis Epiſcopalis dicitur*, ſaith another. Sometime a Pariſh is ſaid to be the whole Biſhopricke, and ſometime the Epiſcopall Dioceſſe. *Sum. Angl. Fit. T. Will. Maloſ. degeſt. Pont. l.1.*

Kenwalch King of the Weſt-Saxons, diuided, *In duas Parochias Prouinciam*; the Prouince into two Pariſhes, or Dioceſſes, when as he erected a new Biſhopricke at Wincheſter, taken out of the Dioceſſe of Dorcheſter, a ruinous Towne now in Oxfordſhire. *Bed. Hiſt Eccl. li.3.ca.7.*

In the yeare 680. *Merciorum Prouincia in quinque Parochias eſt diuiſa*: The Prouince of Mercia was diuided into fiue Pariſhes, that is, into fiue Biſhopricks: and thus *Honorius* may be ſaid properly to haue beene the firſt vnder whom his Prouince was diuided into ſuch Pariſhes or Biſhoprickes. *Florent. Wigorn. ſubtus. an. 680.*

Anno Dom. 747. in the raigne of *Ethelbald*, king of the Mercians, in a Synod holden at Clouesho, it was decreed, *Vt ſinguli Epiſcopi omni anno Parochias ſuas circumirent*: That euery Biſhop ſhould go about or viſit his Pariſhes once euery yeare. *Will. Malmſ. de geſt. Pont. lib.*

And in the firſt Synod or Conuocation of the Engliſh Church, holden at Hereford, *Ann.* 670, it was determined, *Vt nullius Epiſceporum Parochiam alterius inuadat, ſed contentus ſit gubernatione credita ſibi plebis*: That no Biſhop ſhould haue ought to do in anothers Pariſh, but bee contented with the charge of the people committed vnto him. *Bed. l.4. ca.5.*

Kenulph, King of the Mercians, in his Epiſtle to *Leo* the third, Biſhop of Rome, writes, *Quod contra Canones à Patre Gregorio conſtitutas auctoritas Dorobernenſis Metropolitani in duas ſcinditur Parochias, cuius ditioni duodecim ſubiacere debent Epiſcopi.* That contrary to the Canons of Saint *Gregory* the iuriſdiction of the Metropoliticall See of Canterbury was diuided into two Pariſhes, to whoſe authoritie twelue Biſhops ought to be ſubiect. To which point of his Epiſtle, *Leo* makes this anſwer. *In ſacro ſcrinio noſtro reperimus, ſanctum Gregorium Predeceſſorem noſtrum in integro ipſam Parochiam numero duodecim beato Auguſtino Archiepiſcopo tradidiſſe Epiſcopos conſecrandos.* We finde in our ſacred Cabinet, our Predeceſſour Saint *Gregory*, to haue giuen and deliuered that Pariſh to bleſſed *Auguſtine* entire *Will. Malmſ. de g. ſu. R. g. li.1. f.4.*

tire and whole, with the number of twelue Bishops by him to bee consecrated.

These great Parishes or Bishoprickes were not made Dioceſſes or Iurisdictions together, straight from the first budding of Christianitie, but in succession of time, as the number of Christians did increase, and as the true faith was spread abroad. For some Churches were vnder the charge of Curates, other some of Abbots, and of these were made these great Parishes or Bishopricks. The dignitie and gouernment of which was appointed to learned and religious men, which did diligently ouersee, like good Shepheards, the flocks committed to their charge, and these were called Bishops.

Summa Angl. lit. E. *Episcopus Grece, latine speculator interpretatur, speculari enim debet mores & vitia populi sibi subiecti & intendere ad eorum salutem.* A Bishop both in Greeke and Latine, signifies a beholder, or a Scoute watch, for he ought to behold and ouersee the manners, conditions, and vices of the people liuing vnder his gouernment, and to vse the best meanes hee can for their soules health.

Iliad. lib. 15. *Homer* calls *Hector suum Episcopum*, because he was *precipuus Troiæ inspector et propugnator*, the chiefe ouerseer and defender of the Citie of Troy.

Amb. in Pastorali. The power and holinesse of Priests and Bishops. *Nihil in hoc seculo excellentius sacerdotibus, nihil sublimius Episcopis reperiri potest.* Nothing in this age more excelling then Priests, nothing more sublime and high then Bishops can be found.

Id. in Pastoral. *Honor et sublimitas Episcopalis nullis poterit comparationibus adæquari.* The Episcopall honour and dignitie can be equalled by no comparisons.

Id. Ibid. *Esto subiectus Pontifici tuo et quasi parentem animæ tuæ ama.* Be subiect to thy Bishop, and loue him as the father and nourisher of thy soule.

Augustine in li. de pastoribus. *Nihil est in hac vita, et maxime hoc tempore difficilius, laboriosius, et periculosius Episcopi aut Presbyteri officio, sed apud Deum nihil beatius, si eo modo militetur quo noster Imperator iubet.* Nothing in this life, and specially at this time more difficult, laborious, and perillous then the office of a Bishop or Priest, but before Almightie God no office more blessed; if they fight and make warre after the same manner as they bee commanded by their Captaine our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

Hebr. 5. *Omnis Pontifex* (saith Saint *Paul*) *ex hominibus assumptus, pro hominibus constituitur in ijs qui sunt ad Deum, vt offerat dona et sacrificia pro peccatis.*

Euery Bishop or high Priest, is taken from among the men, and is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

Corinth. 3. They are Gods labourers, Gods husbandrie, and Gods buildings.

Corinth. 4. Let a man so thinke of them, as of the Ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

Lib. 1. What is more pleasant (saith *William* the Monke of Malmesbury in his Prologue to the Acts of our English Bishops) then to rehearse the praise of our ancient Bishops; that thou mayest know the deeds of them of whom thou hast receiued the rudiments of Faith, and the incitements to a godly life.

No nation of the world, saith *Capgraue*, in the Prologue to his Catalogue

logue of English Saints, hath from the beginning beene so blest with holy, learned, and religious Bishops as England, whose sanctitie did so shine, that all which saw them and their good workes, assuredly knew, that they were the seed, to whom God had imparted his blessings: their conuersation and studie being alwayes about heauenly matters. *Io. Cap.*

As the rod of *Aaron* did bud and blossome, and bring forth ripe Almonds, so the Church and Ministery of England, by the meanes of our reuerend Bishops, as of Gods sacred instruments, did (and still doth) prosper, flourish, and bring forth fruits of righteousnesse, to the glorie of God, and comfort of all true Christian hearts. Numb. 17.

Now before I conclude this point, giue me leaue to speake a little further of the first institution of Bishops out of the booke of a nameleſse Author, written in Latine about three hundred yeares since; translated into English by one *William Marshall*, and imprinted at London by one *Robert Wyer*, *Ann.* 1535 in the 27. of King *Henry* the eighth, the booke is called, The Defence of Peace. Of the first institution of Bishops.

After the tymes of the Apostles, the nombre of Preestes beyng notablye augmented, and increased (saith he) to avoyde sclaundre and occasyon of offendynge any man, and to avoyde sciſme and dyvysion, the Preestes chose one among themselues, which shulde dyrecte and ordre the other, as touchynge to the exercysynge of the Ecclesiasticall offyce, or service, and the dystrybutyng of the oblacyons, and the dysposynge and orderynge of other thyngs in the most conuenient maner, leste yf euery man myght do this thinge after his owne pleasure, as he lest himselfe, the good ordre and servyce of the Churches myght be troubled, by the reason of the dyuerse affeccions of men. This Preeste whiche was so elected and chosen, to ordre and rule the other Preestes, by the custome and vsed maner of speakynge of them that came afterwards, was onely called a Bysshop or ouerseer; because not onely he was ouerloker of the Christen people, for whiche cause all other Preests also were called Ouerseers in the Prymatyue Church; but also because he had the ouersyght of the other Preestes. Howsoeuer, saith he, in the same Chapter, in the essentyall and inseparable auctoryte and dygnyte of Preesthood; the Bysshops have no preheminence aboue other Preestes, but onely in auctoryte accydentall, being that the Bishop by the provydence of God is chosen (vpon the former reason) to have the rule and gouernment of the Clergie within his Dioceſse: For in the power and auctoryte of makyng and admynystryng the Sacraments, and performing of other duties belonginge meerely to the Preesthood, all Preestes (saith he) have all one auctoryte in kynde: neyther the Bysshop of Rome, or any other Bysshop hath this auctoryte any whyt more largely, than any other hath who euer he be, beynge called a symple or pryvate Preest. And therfore it is to be mervayled, wherfore some men do stryve styffely and frowardly affyrmynge yet no thynge reasonably, that the Pope of Rome hath more large power of the keyes geuen to hym of Chryste than hath other Preestes, seing that this cannot be proued by the holy Scrypture, but rather the contrary. For whiche thyngs, to go on with my Author, more euidently to be seene and perceyved, you ought to vnderstande and knowe, that these two wordes *Presbyter*, and *Episcopus*, that is to saye, Preest or senyour, Defence of Peace. Chap. 15. *Nota*, for our times. Euery Priest hath as much power in binding and loosing as the Pope.

ſenyour, and Byſshop, were both of one ſygnyfycacion, and betokened all one thynge in the Prymatyue Church, albeit they were put to ſygnyfy one thynge of diuers propertyes, for *Presbyter* was a name gyven to them of age, which is as moche to ſaye as a Senyour or Elder. And *Epiſcopus* was a name gyuen of cure or charge vpon other, and is as moche to ſay as an ouerloker, according to that of Saynt *Iherom* in a certayne Epyſtle to *Euandre*, who ſayth thus, *Presbyter* and *Epiſcopus*, the one is a name of age, the other of dygnyte.

Camd. in Epiſ. Dunelm.

Theſe dignified prieſts, I meane Biſhops, euer ſince the Conqueſt, their chiefe ſeate or chaire in Cities, and their Churches haue, euer ſince the ſunne-ſhine of the Goſpell, beene called Cathedrall: and in reſpect they were more ſpatious then other inferiour Pariſh-Churches, they were tearmed *Baſilicæ*, of which will it pleaſe you heare *Camden* ſpeake. Theſe greater Churches (ſaith hee) when the ſauing light of Chriſt ſhone vpon the world were tearmed *Baſilicæ*, for that the *Baſilicæ* of the Gentiles which were large and ſpacious Hauls, wherein Magiſtrates ſat in iudgement, and miniſtred iuſtice, were conuerted into Chriſtian Churches. Whence *Auſonius* wrote thus. *Baſilica olim negotijs plena, &c.* The Baſilica (or Haul of Iuſtice) in times paſt full of buſineſſes, is now as full of prayers and vowes: or elſe becauſe they were built in forme ſomewhat long in manner of thoſe *Baſilicæ*.

But to returne backe againe to my Pariſhes, which are called Benefices for Eccleſiaſticall perſons, like as the preferments in Cathedrall Churches are tearmed Church Dignities. and of theſe, ſome are called Rectories, or Parſonages, ſome Vicaradges, as will appeare by the ſequele.

Parochia is ſometime called *Plebania*, and thus defined.

Syntag iuris lib. 15. cap. 24.

Plebania eſt aliud genus beneficij, et maius quam Rectoria, habet ſub ſe Capellas et dignitatem eſſe putant interpretes.

Plebania is another kinde of Benefice, and of greater circuite then a Rectorie; it hath vnder it certaine Chappels, and this *Plebania*, or *dignitas plebeia* is ſaid to be a Church dignitie, by Interpretours.

The Pariſh of Whalley in Lanchiſhire.

Queſtionleſſe theſe Plebanians were like our ſide-waſted Pariſhes in Lanchiſhire, whoſe extenſure is ſo large, that (to my owne knowledge) ſome one of thoſe Pariſh Churches hath fourteene Chappels of eaſe (as we call them) within the circumference of her limits, and as it were vnder her iuriſdiction, all which are honoured with Parochiall rites.

Sanctuaries.

Cathedrall, Abbey and Pariſh Churches had great priuiledges of ſanctuarie granted vnto them in former times. Now a Sanctuarie is a place of refuge for offenders to eſcape puniſhment. And theſe Sanctuaries were ſo called of an old Moſaicall rite vſed amongſt the Iſraelites, among whom euery Tribe had certaine Cities, and places of refuge, to which malefactours might repaire, and for a time bee protected from the rigour of the Law. Of which you may reade in the ſacred writ: Exod. 21. 13. Numb. 35. 1. Deuter. 4. 41. and Ioſh. 20. 2. And ſo likewiſe here in great Britaine Churches, Church-yards, Cities, ploughs and high-wayes, had many priuiledges in this kinde anciently granted and confirmed vnto them. I will ſpeake firſt of the laſt out of a late Writer, who makes old Watling-ſtreete thus to ſing his verſe.

Since

Since vs his kinglie waies *Mulmutius* first began
From Sea againe to Sea, that through the Iland ran.
Which that in mynd to keepe Posteritie might haue,
Appointing first his course, this priuiledge he gaue,
That no man might arrest, or debtors goods might seize
In any of vs foure his militarie waies.

M. Drayton. Polyol. Song. 16.

Neare fiue hundred yeares before this King *Mulmutius* (take it vpon the credit of the British Story) constituted diuerse lawes; especially that Churches, Ploughs, and high-wayes should haue liberties of Sanctuary, by no authoritie violable. That Churches should be free, and enioy liberty for refuge, consenting allowance of most Nations haue tollerated, and in this kingdome (it being affirmed also by constitution of King *Lucius* a Christian) euery Church yard was a Sanctuary, vntill by Act of Parliament vnder *Hen.* 8. that licence, for protection of offences, being too much abused, was taken away.

Selden in his Illustrations vpon the said verses.

Of *Mulmutius Dunwallo* (for so hee is sometime called) and his priuiledges to sacred places, my old Mss. thus further speakes.

A kynge ther was in Bzutayne Donwalle was his nam,
Stalewozth, and hardy a man of grete fam.
He ozdeyned furst pat tpeeues pat to Temple flown wer
No man wer so hardy to do hem despit ther;
That hath be mochе suth yhold, as hit begonne tho,
Hely Chyrch hit holdyth yut, and wole euer mo.

Rob. Glocest.

Hereupon he called the Temples which hee built, the Temples of peace and concord: one of which was in London, where now Blackwell Hall is, another in Fleete-street, as yet called the Temple Church, wherein (or in some of them) himselfe, *Gorbomannus*, and other of the British kings, were interred, as by supposition it is deliuered.

Lucius, king of the Britaines, hauing abundantly distributed and giuen ample possessions, and reuenues to Churches and Clergie men, ordained that Churches with their Cœmiteries or Church-yards, should haue this priuiledge; that what malefactour soeuer should thither make flight for his safetie, he might there remaine without indemnitie.

Flores. Hist. per Reg. de Wendouer Ann. 183.

Ethelwolfe and *Alfred* Kings of the West-Saxons, gaue the like important priuiledges to these holy Edifices.

Athelstane sole Monarch of the Englishmen, held the memory of *Iohn de Beuerley*, Archbishop of Yorke, so sacred and reuerend (for he honored him as his tutelar Saint) that he endowed Beuerley (the place of the said Archbishops birth) with many, and those very great priuiledges, and granted them liberties in these generall words.

Leg. Alfredi. c. 5.

As free make I thee
As heart may think, or eie may see.

Camd. in Yorkeshire.

Yea and there was granted vnto it the priuiledge of a Sanctuary, so that Bankrupts and men suspected of any capitall crime, worthy of death, might

be free and ſafe there from the danger of the law; in which was erected a chaire of ſtone with this Inſcription.

This ſeat of Stone is called Freed ſtool, that is, the chaire of peace, vnto which what offender ſoeuer flieth, and commeth, hath all manner of Securitie.

Of the Sanctuary at Weſtminſter, firſt granted by *Sebert* King of the Eaſt-Saxons, encreaſed by *Edgar* King of the Weſt-Saxons, and confirmed by the Charter of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, I haue ſpoken before.

In Leg. Will. Con. Reg. de Houeden.

If any one guilty of offence flie from any place for refuge to the Church, Church-doore, to the Parſon or Vicars houſe, or into any part of his baſe or inner Court (prouided that the ſaid houſe and courts bee within conſecrated ground) it ſhall not be lawfull for any to take him from thence, ſaue onely the Biſhop or ſome of his Officers. Now if this malefactour bee a filching knaue, or an high-way robber, and be taken with the bootie, or if his theeuiſh purchaſe be altogether exhauſted and ſpent, yet if he haue any meanes otherwayes of his owne, he ſhall make ſatisfaction to the partie, or parties whom hee hath ſo wronged; and if hee ſtill continue to play the thiefe, and make a cuſtome of this manner of flight to Churches and Prieſts houſes, after reſtitution made, he ſhall abiure the countrey; and if he giue not ſatisfaction to the parties, whoſe goods hee hath taken and purloyned, no man ſhall dare to giue him lodging or entertainment, without the kings ſpeciall licence firſt obtained.

Bracton fol. 132.

If a Clergie-man bee taken for felonie, deliuered to the Ordinarie, and breake priſon, and flie to the Church for ſanctuarie or refuge, he ſhall bee taken from thence, and put into the ſame priſon out of which he eſcaped; for the Church ought not to defend him, nor any publike malefactour, *Si ad pacem Regis venire noluerit.*

But ſtay, for if robbing from other mens works, to embelliſh my owne writings, be an offence, it is high time for mee to take Sanctuarie: yet giue me leaue to go a little further in my courſe, and to ſpeake ſomewhat, out of other Authors, of the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate of England, of which you may reade more at large in *Camden* his diuiſion of Britaine, and know more by *Speed* in his Type of this flouriſhing kingdome.

Sir *Edward Coke* in his Comment. vpon *Littleton. lib. 2. cap. 6.*

The Eccleſiaſticall ſtate of England is diuided into two Prouinces or Archbiſhopricks; *viz.* of Canterbury, and of Yorke. The Archbiſhop of Canterbury ts ſtiled, *Metropolitanus et Primas totius Angliæ*; and the Archbiſhop of Yorke, *Primas Angliæ*. The Archbiſhop of Canterbury hath vnder him within his Prouince, of ancient and late foundations. Rocheſter his principall Chaplaine; London his Deane; Wincheſter his Chancellour, and all the reſt of the Biſhopricks, foure excepted, *viz.* Cheſter, Durham, Carlile, and the Ile of Man, which are annexed to the Archbiſhopricke of Yorke.

Euery Dioceſſe is diuided into Archdeaconries, and the Archdeacon is called *Oculus Epiſcopi*, The eye of the Biſhop. And euery Archdeaconrie is parted into Deanries, and Deanries againe into Pariſhes, Townes, and Hamlets.

The Biſhop is called the Ordinarie, in the Eccleſiaſticall Law, *Quia habet ordinariam iuriſdictionem in iure proprio, et non per deputationem:*

for

for that he hath ordinarie iurisdiction in his owne proper right, and not by deputation, in causes Ecclesiasticall.

All the Archbishops and Bishops of England haue beene founded by the Kings of England; and do hold of the King by Baronie, and haue been all called by writ to the Court of Parliament, and are Lords of Parliament.

And the Bishopricks in Wales, were founded by the Princes of Wales; and the Principalitie of Wales was holden of the King of England, as of his Crowne. And the Bishops of Wales are also called by Writ to Parliament, and are Lords of Parliament as Bishops of England be.

There were within the Realme of England one hundred and eighteene Monasteries, founded by the Kings of England, whereof such Abbots and Priors as were founded to hold of the King *per Baroniam*, and were called to the Parliament by Writ, were Lords of Parliament, and had places and voices there. And of them were twenty sixe Abbots, and two Priors, as by the Rolles of Parliament appeare: yet if you reckon the Abbot of Feuersham in Kent, founded by King *Stephen*, there were twentie and seuen, which some do, saith my learned Author, warranted by these words in the Cartularie: *Et dedit Abbati, et Monachis, et successoribus sis Manerium de Feuersham, Com. Kanc. simul cum Hundredo, &c. tenend. per Baroniam.* But (saith he) albeit this Abbot held by a Baronie, yet because he was neuer (that I finde) called by Writ, he neuer sat in Parliament.

Bishopricks in England, with that of the Isle of Man, are 27. whose extents I set downe in the passage of this worke. Deanries 26. whereof thirteene were ordained by *Henrie* the eighth, in the greater Cathedrall Churches after the Monkes were thrust out. Archdeacouries threescore: Dignities and Prebends fiue hundred fourty foure. *Camd. in diuis. B. 11.*

Numbred also there are Parish-churches vnder Bishops 9284. of which 3845. be Appropriat, as I finde in a Catalogue, saith he, exhibited to King *Iames*. Now, Appropriat Churches, those are called, which by the Popes authoritie comming betweene, with consent of the King, and the Bishop of the Dioceese were vpon certaine conditions tyed, or Instruments vnited, annexed, and incorporate for euer, vnto Monasteries, Bishopricks, Colledges, and Hospitals, endowed with small lands, either for that the said Churches were built within their Lordships and Lands, or graunted by the Lords of the said Lands. Which Churches afterwards when the Abbeyes and Monasteries were suppressed, became Laye Fees, to the great damage of the Church.

Henry the eighth, presently vpon the suppression of Monasteries, and his ordination of certaine Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, set downe by the aduice of his Counsell, a number of Rules and Statutes to be obserued by the Officers and Ministers residing in the same. As appeares by this Record following, which I thought to transcribe.

Henricus Octauus Dei gracia Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie, Rex, Fidei Defensor, ac interra supremum Ecclesie Anglicane, et Hibernie caput. Vniuersis sancte matris Ecclesie filijs ad quorum noticiam presens Scriptum peruenerit Salutem. *Ex Cartulâ in lib S. D'ewes Eq. aurat.*

Cumet nobis et Regni nostri Proceribus, vniuersoque Senatui quem Parliamentum vocamus visum sit Deo, et confidimus nos huc mouente, Mona-

steria, que passim in regno nostro extabant, tum propter graues, et multiplices illorum enormitates, tum ob alias iustas rationabilesque causas supprimere, abolere, et in meliores vsus convertere. Nos et diuine voluntati conformius, et maius e re Christiana esse ducentes, vt vbi ignorantia et superstitio regnabant, ibi sincerus Dei cultus vigeat, et sanctum Christi Euangelium assidue et pure annuncietur: Et preterea vt ad Christiane fidei, ac pietatis incrementum iuuentus Regni nostri in bonis literis instituatur, et pauperes perpetuo sustententur; in ipsorum Monasteriorum loco Ecclesias ereximus et constituimus: Quarum alias Cathedrales, alias Collegiatas vocari volumus; pro quarum Ecclesiarum ac Collegiorum gubernacione et regimine leges et statuta que sequuntur prescribend. curauimus, quibus tam Decani et vtriusque ordinis Canonici, quam ceteri omnes ministri, pueri et pauperes, qui in ipsis Ecclesijs commoraturi sunt, pareant et obsequantur, eisque vt à nobis conditis et perfectis regantur et gubernentur. Id quod si fecerint ingens sane pietatis incrementum in hoc regno nostro peruenturum esse confidimus; Et nos expectatione et voto nostro qui ad Dei optumi maximi gloriam ac fidei Christiane augmentum has Ecclesias ereximus, et varijs ministrorum ordinibus exornauimus, haud quaquam fraudabimus. Dat. &c.

The Statutes, rules and orders were annexed hereunto; which were very many, and more then can conueniently be included in this short Treatise, and more I thinke then were well performed. As may partly be proued by an Iniunction from the Queenes Maiestie to the Archbishop of Canterbury, *Mathew Parker*, in these words.

By the Queene.

The Queenes Maiesty considering how the pallaces and houses of Cathedrall Churches and Colledges of this Realme haue ben both of ancyent and late tyme, buylded and inclosed in seuerall to sustayne and kepe Socyeties of learned men professing Study and prayer for the edification of the Church of God; and so consequently to serue the Common-weale. And vnderstanding of late that within the houses hereof, as well the chiefe Gouernours as the Prebendaries, Students, and members thereof being married, do keepe particular housholds, with their wiues, children, and Nurses, whereof no small offence groweth to thentent of the Founders, and to the quiet and orderly profession of studie and learning within the same, hath thought meete to prouide remedie herein, lest by sufferance thereof, the rest of the Colledges, specially such as be repleniished with young Students, as the very roomes and buildings be not answerable for such families of women and young children, should follow the like example. And therefore expresly willeth and commandeth, that no manner of person, being either the head or member of any Colledge or Cathedrall Church within this Realme, shall from the time of the notification hereof, in the same Colledge haue, or be permitted to haue, within the precinct of any such Colledge, his wife or other woman to abide and dwell in the same: or to frequent & haunt any lodging within the said Colledge, vpon pain that whosoeuer shall do to the contrary, shall forfeite all Ecclesiasticall promotions in any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church within this Realme. And for continuance of this order, her Maiestie willeth that the Transcript hereof shall

be

be written in the booke of the Statutes of euery such Colledge; and shall be reputed as parcell of the Statutes of the same. Yeuen vnder our Signet at our Towne of Ipswiche, the ninth of August in the third yeare of our reigne.

Now Reader if thou wouldest know more particularly the Ecclesiasticall State of England, will it please thee reade the declaration following.

A briefe declaration of the nomber of all promocions Ecclesiasticall, of what nam or title soeuer, at the Taxacion of the first fruites and tenthes, with the yearlie value of eiche Bishopricke, Deanrie, and Archdeaconrie, and the tenth of the Clargie in euery Dioceſſe.

Valoris Epatuum.	Comitatus.	Archnatus & valores.	Dignit. & Preb.	Beneficia.
Assauen. 187.l.11.s.6.d.	Denbigh. Flinte. Montgomery. Merioneth. Saloppe.	Assaphen. 74.l.15.7.d.	14.	128. 1.——1.
Bangoren. 131.l.16.s.4.d.	Cairnarvan. Angleſey. Denbighe. Merioneth. Mountgonery.	Bangoren.48.l.6.s. 1.d.ob.q. Angleſey.58.l.10.s. 6.d. Merioneth.13.l.3.s. 4.d.	8.	96. 3.——1. 1.——0.
Briſtollen. 383.l.8.s.4.d.	Dorſet.	Dorſet. 82.l. 17.s.7.d.ob.q		252. 7.——3. 3.——2.
Bathon & Wellen. 1843.l.14.s.5.d.q. 533.l.15.d.	Somerſet.	Wellen.144.l.2.s. 11.d.ob. Bathon 25.l.15.s. Taunton 83.l. 7.s.8.d.	55.	380. 14.——5. 6.——1.
Cantuarien. 3233.l.18.s.8.d. ob q. 2816.l.17.s.9.d.	London.Midl. Suff. Eſſex. Lanc. Buck. Surr. Suſſex.	Cantuarien. 163.l.21.d.		282. 18.——9. 3.——1.
Ciceſtren. 677.l.15.d.	Suſſex.	Ciceſtr.38.l.3.s.4.d. Lewen.39.l.14.s. 10.d.	35.	285. 1.——2. 0.——1.
Couentrey et Licheſield. 703.l.5.s.2.d.ob.q. 559.l.18.s.2.d. ob.q.	Staffordſhir. Derby. Warwicke. Salop.	Stafford.30.l.16.s. 11.d. Derby.26.l.13.s. 4.d. Couen.45.l.9.s. Salop.19.l.	32.	351. 3.——5. 0.——1.
Ceſtren. 420.l.20.d.	Ceſtren. Lanca.Flinte. Comberland. Weſtmerland. Ebor.	Richmond. 50.l. Ceſtren.50.l.		202. 11.——18. 4.——2.
Carliolen. 530.l.4.s.11.d.ob.	Comberland. Weſtmerland.	Null.		77. 2.——5. 1.——2.

Domus

Domus Religios.	Hospital.	Collegia.	Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.	Valores Decanatum	Decima Cleri.
8.	nul.	nul.	5.	65.l.11.s.4.d.	186. l. 19.s.7. d.ob.q.
4.	nul.	2.	6.	22.l. 17.s. 2.d.	151.14.s 3.d.q.
10.	4.	1.	68.	100.	353 l.18 d.ob q.
22.	2.	1.	96.	117.l.7.s. 4.d.	600. l. 15.s. 8. d.ob.
17.	8.	5.	89.	200.l.	651.l.18. s.2.d.q. *Cum.* 281.l.13. s.19 d.q *cū Archiepatus iuxta valorem.*
11.	4.	2.	44.	58.l.9.s.4.d.	287.l.2. s.1.ob.q.
38.	5.	16.	128.	40.	590.16. 12.q.
26.	6.	4.	145.	100.l.	435.l. 12.d.
5.	1.	1.	26.	120.l.7.s. 6.d.	161.l. 19.d.ob.

Valoris

Valoris Epatuum.	Comitatus.	Archinatus & valores.	Dignit. & Preb.	Beneficia.
Dunelm. 2821.l.17.d.q. 1821.l.17.d.q.	Dunelme. Northumber.	Dunel. 100. l. Northumb. 36.l.13.s.4.d.	Null.	107. 6.——9. 2.——2.
Elien. 2134.l.18.s.5.d. ob.q. tertia pars q.	Cantabridg.	Elien. 177.l. 5.s.2.d.ob.	nul.	137. 2.——0.
Eborum. 2035.l.3.s.7.d. 1069.l.19.s.2 d.q.	Eborum: Notingham.	Eborum 90.l.3 s. Cliueland.36.l 8.d. Estriding.62.l.14.s. 2.d.ob. Notingham. 61.l. 8.d.ob.	36.	137. 12.——7. 3.——1.
Exonicum. 1566.l.14.s.6.d. 500.l.q.	Deuon. Cornwall.	Exon 60.l.15 s. 10.d. Cornub.50.16.s.3d. ob. Taunton 37. l.19.s. 3.d.ob. Barneſtaple.48.l. 19.s.8.d.	29.	546. 49.——27. 11.——8.
Glocestre. 315.l. 7.s.2.d.	Glouceſterſ.	Glouceſt. 75.l. 4.s.ob.4.d.	nul.	240. 7.——3. 5.——1.
Hereford. 768.l.10.s.10.d. ob q.	Radnar.Heref Salop. Mongomery. Wigorn.	Hereford. 41.l.17. 11.d. Salop.32.l. 10.s.9.d.	32.	277. 3.——1. 0.——0.
London. 1119.l. 8.s. 4.d.	London.Midl. Eſſex. Herteford. Buck.	London. 23.l 14.s. 4.d. Midl.60 l. Eſſex 52.l. Colcheſter 50. S. Albani in bill.	34.	573. 19.——6. 7.——0.
Lincolne. 1962. l.17.s.4.d.ob. 894.l.18.s.1.d.ob.	Lincolne. Leiceſtre. Bedford. Bucking. Herteford. Huntington.	Lincoln. 179l.19.s. Stow. 141.2 s.8.d. ob. Bedf 57.l 2.s 3.d. Buck 81.l 14.s.5.d. Hunting.57.l.14.s. 1.d. Leiceſter 80.l.12.s. 3.d.	59.l.	1219. 31——12 4.——2.
Landauen. 154.l.14.s.1.d.	Monboth. Glamorgan.	Landaven. 38.l.12.s.8.d.	13.	153. 0.——0.

Domus

Domus Religios.	Hospital.	Collegia.	Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.	Valores Decanatum	Decima Cleri.
18.	8.	5.	96.	266.l.12.s. 1.d.	385. l. 5.s. 6.d. ob.
10.	1.	nul.	29.	120. l.	384 14.s 9.d.q.
77.	12.	13.	488.	308.l.10.s. 7.d.	1113.l. 17.s.9.d ob.q.
22.	1.	6.	47.	158.	1240. l. 15.s. 2. d.ob.
11.	4.	1.	46.	100.l.	358.l. 15.s.
11.	3.	nul.	77.	38.l. 6.s.1.d. ob.	340.l.5. s.2.d.ob.
50.	6.	6.	366.	210. l. 12. s. 1. d.	821. l. 15.s.1.d.
94.	14.	4.	262.	196.l.10.s. 8.d.	1751.l. 14.s.6.
11.	nul.	nul.	17.	nul.	155.l. 5.s.4.d.

Valoris

Valoris Epatuum.	Comitatus.	Archinatus & valores.	Dignit. & Preb.	Beneficia.
Meneuen. 457.l.22.d. ob.q.	Radnor. Cairmarthen. Cardigan. Pembroke. Brechon. Hereford. Glamorgan. Monmouth. Mongomery.	Meneven. 56.l.8.s.6.d. Cairmarthen. 35.l.9.s.6.d. Cardigan. 18.l. Brechon. 40.l.	11.	291. 1.——2. 0.——0.
Norwicen. 568.l.19.s.4.d.ob. 899.l.18.s.7.d.q.	Suff. Norfolke. Cantab.	Norwicen. 71.l.13.d ob. Norfolk. 143.l.8.s. 2.d ob. Suff. 89.l.13.d. Sudbury 76.l.9.s. 4.d.ob.	nul.	1094. 16.——2. 2.——0.
Oxonicum. 358.l.16.s.4.d.q. 354.	Oxon.	Oxon. 71.l. 6.s.	nul.	167. 2.——1. 1.——0.
Petriburgh. 414.l.19.s.11 d.	Northampt. Rutlande.	Northampt. 107.l.7.s	Null.	308. 10.——4.
Roffen. 358.l.3.s.7.d.q.	Lanc.	Roffen. 34.l. 13.s.	nul.	92. 2.——0. 0——0.
Sarum. 1367.l.11.s.8.d.	Wiltes. Berks.	Wiltes. 70 l 12.s. 2 d. Berk. 71.l.12.s.q. Sarum. 70.l.11.s. 8.d.ob.	47.	395. 12.——3. 2.——2.
Winton. 3885.l.3.s.3.d. ob q 2491.l.9.s.8.d.ob. 2793.l.4.s.7.d.q.q.	Southampt. Surrey.	Winton. 67.l. 15.s.2.d.ob. Surrey 91.l. 3.s.6.d.ob.	nul.	353. 14.——10. 5.——1.
Wigorn. 1049.l.17.s.3.d. ob.q.	Wigorn. Warwicke:	Wigorn. 58.l. 9.s.11.d.	nul.	195. vltra 12. Capell. in Eusham. 1.——8. 1.——1.

Domus

Domus Religios.	Hospital.	Collegia.	Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.	Valores Decanatum	Decima Cleri.
13.	2.	3.	17.	*nul.*	336.14.s 10.d.
52.	5.	11.	87.	102.l.	1117.l. 13.s.ob.
10.	3.	1.	17.	100.l.	255.l. 8.s.
16.	4.	6.	41.	100.l.	520.l. 16.s.8.d
5.	1.	1.	14.	100.l.	222.l. 14 s.6. d.ob.q.
19.	8.	2.	84.	204.l.10.s.	901.l.6. d. ob.
25.	4.	3.	32.	199.l. 13.s. 9.d.	846.l. 12.d.
20.	4.	2.	47.	133.l.6.s. 8.d.	228.l.

Memo-

Memorandum, That vnder the title of Benefices in euery Diocesse is contained in figures two numbers. The first doth shew how many be of 30. l. in her Maiesties Records, and vnder 40. l. The other number how many be of 40. l. value and vpwards. And vnder those figures be other figures which do shew how many of them be Vicarages. As for example, in the title of Benefices, in Bathe and Wells, you haue 380. Benefices, of them there is 14. of 30. l. value, and vnder 40. l. and 5. of 40. l. value, and vpwards. And of those of 30. l. value, there are 6. Vicarages: and of those of 40. l. 1. Vicarage, as may appeare by the figures, and so of the rest.

Summe totall of all the promotions Spirituall at the Taxation of the first fruits and Tenths. viz.				
Archbishopricks and Bishop.	0021.			
Deanries.	0011.			
Archdeaconries.	0060.			
Dignities and Prebends in Cathedrall Churches.	0394.			
Benefices.	8803.			
Religious Houses.	0605.			
Hospitalls.	0110.			
Colledges.	0096.			
Chauntries and free Chappels.	2374.			
Sum. Totalis	12474.			
The yearely value of all the said Promotions according to the Rate and Taxation of the first fruits, and tenths, amounteth by estimation to	330180. l.	10. s.	09 d.	
The yearely tenth of the Cleargie amounteth by estimation to	015041.	01.	02.	ob q.

The

The yearely value of the Clergies Liuings according to the said Tenth is ———	150410.	12	00	
Of the which sum of 450410 l. 12.s. defaulke for the yearly value of the Bishoprickes of Chestre, Oxford, Peeterburgh, Bristoll, and Glouceſter. Not parcell of the Taxation of first fruits and tenths the summe of 1888.l.13.s.4.d.q. and then remaineth 148051 1.l 12s. q. To the which adde for the yearly value of the possessions of the Colledges in both the Vniuersities, and the Colledges of Windsor, Eaton, New Colledge by Winchester and Woluerhampton the summe of 10568.l.8.s.4.d.ob. Parcell of the taxation of first-fruites (viz.) for the possessions of the Colledges in Cambridge, 2762. l. 19.s: ob. in Oxford, 4693.l 17. s. ob. Windsore, 1396. l. 17. s. 1. d. q. Eaton, 996.l.12.s.q. New Colledge, 628. l. 13.s.6.d. and Woluerhampton, 89.l.9.8.d. and then the summe is———	159080.	00	04	ob.q.
So there hath been taken from the possessions of the Clergie sithence the dissolution of Religious Houses, Colledges, and Chauntries hitherto in value by estimation parcell of the said 320180. l. 10.s. to temporall vses.———	161100.	09	07	q.

After the dissolution of the Religious Houses, *Henry* the eighth erected these sixe Bishopricks, to wit, Westminster, Chester, Peterburgh, Oxford, Bristow, and Glouceſter, whereof the fiue last are *in esse*. And at the same time he erected also these Cathedrall Churches, hereafter mentioned, wherein he founded a Deane, and the number of Prebends following. (*viz.*)

Cantuarien.	12.	*Glouceſtre.*	06.
Winton.	12.	*Briſtoll.*	06.
Wigorn.	10.	*Carlioll.*	04.
Ceſtren.	06.	*Dunelm.*	12.
Peterburgh.	06.	*Roffen.*	06.
Oxon.	06.	*Norwicen.*	06.
Elien.	08.		

The yearely value of the said Cathedral Churches newly erected with the Collegiate Churches of Windsore, Westminster, and Woluerhampton ouer and besides the petticanons and other inferiour Ministers amounteth by estimation,	5942.	08.	02.
So the yearely value of the Clergies Liuing, together with the said summe of 150410. l. 12. s. ouer and besides the Colledges in the Vniuersities, and of Eaton, and New Colledge aforesaid, amounteth by estimation to	156253.	00.	02.
There are Parsonages appropriate in England according to my collection, whereof there be Vicarages endowed ouer and besides diuerse Persons, whereof there is no endowment of Vicarages, (*viz.*)	003236.	00.	

All

All which Parsonages of right belonging to the Altar, and should bee the proper liuing of the Clergie, a few onely excepted, which belong to Bishopricks, Cathedral Churches, and the Colledges before mentioned, remaine in the Laities hands, which if you esteeme one with another after 40 l. amount to the sum of ——	129440	00	00	

Besides all this, if search and examination were made throughout England, it would bee found that the most part of the best Liuings remaining in the possession of the Clergie in euery Dioceſſe, either by Leases confirmed, corrupt Aduousanes, or by the iniquitie of Patrons and vnlearned Ministers, remaine also in the Laities hands.

The first summe vnder euery Bishopricke is the originall value at the taxation of first-fruits and tenths: the other summe is the value now remaining of Record for the payment of first-fruites.

Sithence the taxation of first-fruits and tenthes there hath been taken from Bishopprickes in value with 140 l. for the decay of the faculties, *viz*	06894	04	09	
There are Parsonages to the number of 41 made appropriate sithence the taxation of first-fruites and tenths, which amount to the yearely value of (*viz.*) ——	01663	14	09	q.
The Colledge of Llandewy breeuie in the Dioceſſe of S. *Dauids* hauing a Chaunterſhip and 13 Prebends was lately ta-				

ken away, amounting to the summe of ——	00148	05	09

Memorandum, that the tenth of the Clergy in some Dioceſſes, as London, Chicheſter, Hereford, Worceſter, and others, is more then is expreſſed in the title of Tenth; for there the tenth is ſet downe, as it is chargeable to her Maieſtie: the reſt is allowed in lieu of certaine Lands taken away from the Biſhoprickes: Canterbury and Elie haue the tenth allowed wholly, ſauing that Canterbury yeeldeth an account of 9.l.2.s.1.d.

The number of Benefices as is aboue meationed is 8803.

Here ends the Diſcourſe.

ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITHIN THE Dioceſſe of Canterbury.

The Foundation of Chriſt-Church in Canterbury.

CHriſtian Religion (of which I haue ſpoken before) which preſently after our bleſſed Sauiours paſſion, was both preached, and planted in this Iſland, by *Ioſeph* of Arimathea, and his aſſociates, and after that aduanced, and increaſed by *Lucius* King of the Britaines, and his famous Clerkes; being darkened, ouerclouded, and almoſt totally eclipſed, with the contagious ſmoke ariſing from ſuch abhominable ſacrifices as were offered here vnto ſtrange Idols; was againe illumined, and recomforted with the glorious beames of religious light by *Auguſtine* the Monke, and his fellow-labourers in Chriſts vineyard. Which *Auguſtine* (ſent hither from Rome by *Gregory* the great) when he had found ſuch fauour in the ſight of King *Ethelbert*, that he might freely preach the Goſpell in this his countrey; hee choſe for aſſemblie and prayer, an old Church in the Eaſt part of this Citie, which was a long time before builded by the Romanes, and hee made thereof (by licence of the King) a Church, for himſelfe and his ſucceſſours, dedicating the ſame to the name of our bleſſed Sauiour Chriſt; whereof it was alwayes afterward called Chriſt-Church. And by the meanes of the ſaid Pope *Gregory*, hee tranſlated the Metropolitan See from London (the Cathedrall Church being then at Saint *Peters* in Cornhill) to this his newly conſecrated Church here in Canterbury: whereof he was the firſt Archbiſhop. By theſe proceedings the propheſie of *Merlin* was fulfilled, which foretold that Chriſtianity ſhould faile, and then reuiue againe, when the See of London did adorne Canterbury. Of which out of an old * Manuſcript theſe following Rimes.

* *Robert of Gloceſter.*

Erchebyſshop furſte of alle Seynt Auſtyn was ther;
But ye Erchebyſshops Se at London was er:
Tho camme Merlynes word to ſothe atten ende,
Yat ye dignyte of London to Canterbery ſhalde wende.
Anothur chyrche in Cantyrbery he lete rere,
Yat is cluppd Chriſt Chyrche, and now the Se is there.

Since which time, this ſacred ſtructure, by the pious and exceeding charges of ſucceeding Archbiſhops (by the deuotion of thoſe dayes made willing

Camd. in Kent.

willing to disburse great summes) is so raised aloft (saith learned *Camden*) to that maiestie and statelinesse, that it striketh a sensible impression of Religion in the hearts and mindes of the beholders; of which, as also of the Citie, will it please you reade this Ogdoasticon out of a Manuscript penned by *Iohn Iohnston* of Aberden, sometimes the Kings professour of Diuinitie in the Vniuersitie of S. *Andrewes* in Scotland.

Mss. in lib. Cot.

Quæ minima in paruo regno pars ante fuisti,
Facta es Cantiadum regia prima Ducum.
Quæ modica in magno imperio pars ante fuisti,
Maiorem fecit Pontificalis honor.
Alterius cum iura loci tecum inde tulisti,
Facta es finitimis imperiosa locis.
Sponsa tibi Christi si tot cumulauit honores
Non iterum huic par sit reddere velle suos?

The foundation of the Priory of S. Trinitie.

To this his Church *Austine* adioyned a Monastery, and dedicated the same to the blessed Trinitie; into which *Laurence*, his next Successour, brought Benedictine Monkes, the head whereof was called a Prior. Which word (saith *Lambard* in his perambulation of Kent) howsoeuer it soundeth, was indeed but the name of a second Officer, because the Bishop himselfe was accounted the very Abbot; for in old time, the Bishops were, for the most part, chosen out of such Monasteries, and therefore most commonly had their palaces neare adioyning, and gouerned there as Abbots. By meanes whereof it came to passe, that such Abbeyes were greatly enriched, and endowed with wealth and possessions; insomuch that this Priory at the dissolution (being valued at Robin Hoods peniworths) was found to be yearly worth (besides iurisdiction ouer diuers hundreds) (as you may finde in the Exchequer booke, called, *Nomina Villarum*) two thousand foure hundred eightie nine pounds foure shillings nine pence. But *Henry* the eighth (saith *Camden*) scattered this wealth heaped vp together in so many ages, and dispersed these Monks: in lieu of whom he placed in this Church a Deane, an Archdeacon, Prebendaries twelue, and sixe Preachers; who in places adioyning round about, should teach and preach the word of God. The Archbishoprick, at this day (whose Prouince containeth twentie two Bishoprickes, and Diocesse the greatest part of Kent) being but valued in the Kings bookes at two thousand eight hundred sixteene pounds, seuenteene shillings, nine pence. Howsoeuer in former times the Archbishop was wont to pay to the Pope at euery income for his first-fruits ten thousand Ducats or Florens; and for his Pall fiue thousand, euery Ducate being of our Sterling money foure shillings sixe pence. And (as I finde it in an old Manuscript) for Rom-scot or Peter-pence, seuen pounds seuenteene shillings.

Godwin. de præsid. Angl.

Lib. Roffen. in lib. Cott.

Seuentie three Archbishops in a continued traine of Succession, haue sitten in this glorious chaire; which at this present doth adde grace and honour to *George Abbot*, Doctor of Diuinity, sometime Deane of Winchester, Master of the Vniuersitie Colledge in Oxford, Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield, from whence hee was remoued to London, and from thence translated to this Metropoliticall seate of Canterbury. Who hath bestowed

great

great ſummes of money in building and endowing of an Hoſpitall at Guildford in Surrey, the Towne wherein he was borne.

But now to come within the Cathedrall Church; which hath beene, and ſtill is, honoured with the funerall Monuments of many renowned Princes; of which although it may iuſtly vaunt, yet was it for nothing elſe ſo famous, as for the life, death, ſepulture, and Shrine of *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of this See; by which her eſtimation was aduanced beyond all reaſon, meaſure and wonder. *Tho. Becket Archbishop.*

This *Thomas Becket* was borne in London, his fathers name was *Gilbert*, a Merchant, his mothers *Matilda*, a ſtranger borne in Syria. He was firſt taught and brought vp, by the Prior of Merton Abbey in Surrey, and from thence ſent to the Vniuerſities of Oxford, Paris, and Bononia, to ſtudy the Canon Law; vpon his returne, he proceeded Doctor of that faculty in Oxford; after which (as you may haue it in the Hiſtory of his life, written by the right reuerend Father in God, *Francis Godwin*, now Biſhop of Hereford) in ſhort time he was preferred by *Theobald*, Archbiſhop of this See, vnto the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, the Prouoſtſhip of Beuerley, and the Parſonages of Bromfeeld, and Saint *Mary Hill*: a Prebend in Paules, and another in the Church of Lincolne, and withall commended by him ſo effectually to King *Henry* the ſecond, that he receiued him into the number of his Chaplaines, aduanced him to the honour of Lord Chancellour of England, and (after the death of the ſaid *Theobald*) to this Grace, and Primacie of Canterbury: preſently after his conſecration, being yet ſcarcely warme in his ſeate, vnder colour of defending the rights of his Church, hee ſtubbornly oppoſed himſelfe againſt his Lord and Soueraigne in all his royall proceedings, inſomuch that he was conſtrained to exile him the kingdome. Of which you ſhall heare a peece out of *Harding* in the life of *Henry* the ſecond.

He exiled then, *Thomas* of Cauntorbury
Out of Englande, and many of his alliaunce,
For cauſe of his rebellious gouernaunce;
And as he came fro Rome by Fraunce awaye
With language fel, he prayede the Kyng that daye
The poyntes to mende. *Hard. cap. 31.*

And now, if you will giue me leaue a little to digreſſe; I will tell you a tale (beleeue it as you liſt) reported by the ſaid *Thomas Becket* himſelfe, how that being in baniſhment, our bleſſed Lady gaue him a golden Eagle, full of precious ointment, incloſed in a ſtone veſſell, commanding him to preſerue it; foretelling withall, that the kings of England, which ſhould be therewith anointed, ſhould be ſtrong champions, and ſtout defendours of the Church that they ſhould be bountifull, benigne, and fortunate, and that they ſhould peaceably recouer ſuch lands or territories, as had beene before loſt by their predeceſſours; ſo long as they had this Eagle, with the viall or ſacred veſſell in their cuſtody, telling him withall, that hee ſhould bee a Martyr. This viſion happened to him (forſooth) at Sens in France, in the Nunnes Church conſecrated to Saint *Columbe*, in which Citie hee found Pope *Alexander* the third, a man, like himſelfe, of an ambitious and turbulent

bulent fierie ſpirit, into whoſe boſome, ſaith *Hollinſhead*, he emptied whole cart-loads of complaints and grieuances, like a contumacious rebell, againſt his ſoueraigne Lord: excommunicating and curſing with bell, booke, and candle, all that did any way adhere vnto the kings partie.

But now to returne to the words, by which hee did expreſſe his ſtrange and incredible apparition, which I will ſet downe in the ſame language, as I found them anciently written in the Lieger booke of the Abbey of Whalley in Lanchiſhire. Thus he begins.

Quando ego Thomas Cantuar. Archiepiſcopus, exul ab Anglia, fugiebam ad Franciam, veni ad Papam Alex. qui tunc Senonis erat, vt ei oſtenderem malas conſuetudines, & abuſiones quas Rex Anglie in Eccleſiam introducebat.

A fit tale wholly tending to his own purpoſe.

Quadam nocte cum eſſem in Eccleſia Sancte Columbe in Monial. rogaui Reginam Virginum vt daret Regi Anglie et hered. propoſitum et voluntatem emendandi ſe erga Eccleſiam, et quod Chriſtus pro ſua miſerecordia, ampliori dilectione ipſum faceret diligere Eccleſiam. Statim apparuit mihi beata Virgo, habens in pectore iſtam aquilam aurcam, ſiue lapideam, & accipiens Aquilam de pectore ſuo ampullam includit. Aquilam cum Ampulla in manu mea poſuit, et hec verba per ordinem dixit.

Iſta eſt vnctio per quam Reges Anglie debent inungi; non iſti qui modo ſunt & regnant, & regnabunt, quia maligni ſunt, & propter peccata ſua multa amiſerunt, & amitterent. Sunt autem Reges Anglie futuri qui inungerentur vnctione benigni, & pugiles Eccleſie erunt. Nam iſti terram amiſſam à parentibus pacifice recuperabunt, donec Aquilam cum Ampulla habeant. Eſt autem Rex Anglorum futurus qui primo mungeretur vnctione iſta, qui terram amiſſam à parentibus ſcilicet Normanniam, Aquitaniam, recuperabit ſine vi; Rex iſte erit maximus inter Reges, & eſt ille qui edificabit multas Eccleſias in terra ſancta, & fugabit omnes Paganos de Babilon, & in eadem Eccleſias edificabit plures, quotieſcunque Rex portabit Aquilam in pectore, victoriam habebit de inimicis ſuis, & regnum eius ſemper augmentabitur, tu autem es Martyr futurus.

Poiters.

Tunc rogaui beatam Virginem, vt oſtenderet mihi vbi cuſtodirem tam precioſum Sanctuarium, que dixit mihi, eſt vir in ciuitate iſta Willielmus Monachus Sancti Cipriani Pictauie electus iniuſte ab Abbate ſuo de Abbachia ſua, qui rogat Papam vt Abbatem ſuum compellat, vt eum in Abbachiam ſuam reducat: trade ſibi Aquilam cum Ampulla, vt eam ad Ciuitatem Pictauie portet, et in Eccleſia Sancti Gregorij, que eſt iuxta Eccleſiam Sancti Hillarij eam abſcondat in capite Eccleſie verſus occidentem ſub lapide magno, ibi inuenietur in tempore oportuno et erit vnctio Regum Anglorum.

Henry the firſt Duke of Lancaſter, vnder *Edward* the third in the warres of France, had it deliuered to him by an holy man (ſay they) which found it by reuelation. But of this enough, if not too much.

This Archbiſhop *Becket*, being recalled from exile, and reſtored to his former honours and reuenewes, carried himſelfe more obſtinately then before, perturbing the whole State with curſes and excommunications in maintaining of Eccleſiaſticall liberties (as he pretended) but moſt of all this kinde of dealing grieued the King, who curſed the time that euer he made him Archbiſhop. Which is thus explained in old rimes.

For

For which the King was with him ſore diſpleaſed;
That then he ſayd, had I had men that ment
Myne honeſte, I were not thus diſeaſed
With ſuch a Clerk, thus greeued and vneaſed.

Iohn Harding in vita H 2.

It happened (amongſt other) foure Knights to be preſent at this ſpeech of the King, namely, *Reynald Fitz-vrſe*, *Hugh Moruill*, *William Tracy*, and *Richard Briton*; who gathered thereby, that they ſhould do a deed very acceptable vnto him, if they killed the Archbiſhop. Whereupon (without either warrant or priuitie of their Soueraigne) they poſted into England; came with their ſwords drawne into this his owne Church, and therein moſt barbarouſly murdered him with many blowes, vpon Tueſday the 28. of December, *Ann. Dom.* 1170. as ſaith *Mat. Paris*; who in the ſame place obſerues that many remarkable occurrences behappened this Martyr euer vpon the Tueſday, more then vpon any other day in the weeke.

Math. Weſt.

Mars ſecundum poetas (ſaith he) *Deus belli nuncupatur: vita Sancti Thome* (*ſecundum illud Iob, vita hominis militia eſt ſuper terram*) *tota fuit contra hoſtem bellicoſa: paſſus fuit die Martis et tranſlatus die Martis. Die Martis ſederunt Principes aduerſus eum apud Northampton. Die Martis actus eſt in exilium. Die Martis apparuit ei Dominus apud Pontiniacum, dicens, Thoma, Thoma, Eccleſia mea glorificabitur in ſanguine tuo. Et die Martis reuerſus eſt ab exilio. Martyrij palmam die Martis eſt adeptus. Et Die Martis Anno* 1220. *venerabile eius corpus gloriam tranſlationis ſuſcepit, anno* 50. *poſt paſſionem eius.*

In Engliſh as followeth.

Mars according to the Poets, is called the God of warre; the life of Saint *Thomas* (according to that of *Iob*, the life of man is a warfare vpon earth) was a continuall conflict againſt the enemy; vpon the Tueſday he ſuffered, vpon Tueſday he was tranſlated, vpon Tueſday the Peeres of the Land ſat in councell againſt him at Northampton. Vpon Tueſday he was baniſhed; vpon Tueſday the Lord appeared to him at Pontiniacke, ſaying, *Thomas*, *Thomas*, my Church ſhall be glorified in thy bloud. Vpon Tueſday he returned from exile, vpon Tueſday he got the palme or reward of Martyrdome, and vpon Tueſday the yeare 1220. his venerable body receiued the glory and renowne of tranſlation, in the fiftieth yeare after his paſſion.

But to returne. It is ſaid that theſe foure knights deſpairing to obtaine the Kings pardon, wandred vp and downe (for a time) like vagabonds and runagates vpon the earth; being hstefull to all their kindred, as well as to their countreymen, vntill at length they reſolued to go a pilgrimage to Rome, where Pope *Alexander* the third enioyned them this penance, which was to trauell to Ieruſalem, and there to liue as penitenciall conuertites in the blacke mountaine; where they finiſhed their dayes; and were buried in Ieruſalem before the doore of the Temple, for whom this inſcription was framed.

Rog. Houeden. Annal. in vit. Hen. 2.

Hic iacent miſeri qui martirizauerunt beatum Thomam Archiepiſcopum Cantuarienſem.

Idem.

Of theſe foure Knights which murdered this Archbiſhop, and of the three

three Biſhops which conſpired together againſt him, I found theſe Hexamiters in an old Manuſcript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Library.

Quatuor hij proceres Reginaldus Filius Vrſi,
Hugo de Morvilla, Willelmus que Tracenſis,
Richardus Brito Thomam necuere beatum.

Hij tres Galfridus qui primus Eliacenſis,
Gilbertus Foliot qui Preſul Londonienſis,
Amborum complex Sarum Preſul Iocelinus,
Aduerſus Thomam conſpirauere beatum.

The body of this murdered Biſhop was buried firſt in the vndercroſt of the Church, but ſhortly after it was taken vp and laid in a moſt ſumptuous Shrine in the Eaſt end; at the charges of *Stephen Langton* his ſucceſſour: being matriculated by the Pope a glorious Saint and Martyr. To this new ſhrined Martyr, people of all degrees, and from all parts, flocked in pilgrimage: as *Chaucer* thus hath it in his Prologue to his Canterbury tales.

———fro euery ſhires end
Of Englond, to Canterbury they wend:
The holy blisfull Martir for to ſeeke,
That hem hath holpen wher they were ſeke.

Eraſ. dialogue.

W. Lamb. peramb.

Eraſm. in Dial. de peregr. religionis ergo.

Stow Annal. in vita H. 8.

They loaded the Shrine with ſuch large offerings, that the Church did all round about abound with more then Princely riches, whoſe meaneſt part was pure gold, garniſhed with many precious ſtones. Whereof the cheefeſt was a Regall of France, or a rich gemme, offered by King *Lewis*, who asked, and obtained (you may be ſure, he buying it ſo deare) that no paſſenger betwixt Douer and Whiteſand, ſhould periſh by ſhipwracke. Such preſſing there was to touch him, and ſuch creeping and kneeling to his Tombe, that the prints of their deuotion in the marble ſtones remaine to this day. Euery pillar reſounding the miracles of this reputed Martyr, and the Church it ſelfe, dedicated to Chriſt, forced to giue place to the name of Saint *Thomas*. His bloud was as then almoſt matched in vertue with our bleſſed Sauiours, and his old ſhoe deuoutly kiſſed by all paſſengers. The building of this ſhrine is thus briefly deſcribed by that painfull Antiquarie *Io. Stow*. It was built (ſaith he) about a mans height all of ſtone, then vpward of Timber plaine, within the which was a cheſt of iron, containing the bones of *Thomas Becket*, Skull, and all, with the wound of his death, and the peece cut out of his skull laid in the ſame wound. The timber worke of this Shrine on the out ſide was couered with plates of gold, damasked and emboſſed with wires of gold, garniſhed with broches, images, Angels, chaines, precious ſtones, and great orient pearles, the ſpoile of which Shrine (in gold and iewels of an ineſtimable value) filled two great cheſts, one of which, ſixe or eight ſtrong men could do no more then conuey out of the Church: all which was taken to the Kings vſe, and the bones of Saint *Thomas* (by commandement of the Lord *Cromwell*) were then and there burnt all to aſhes. Which was in September, the yeare 1538. *Hen.* 8. 30.

Diuers

Diuers Epitaphs were compoſed to the memory of this much honoured Martyr, expreſſing the cauſe, time, and place of his martyrdome. For example.

Annus Millenus, centenus, ſeptuagenus
Primus erat, Primas quo ruit enſe Thomas.

Houbden in vi.. H. 2.

Pro Chriſti ſponſa, Chriſti ſub tempore, Chriſti
In Templo, Chriſti verus amator obit.

Quis moritur? Preſul. Cur? pro grege. qualiter? Enſe.
Quando! natali. Quis locus? ara Dei.

Quinta dies Natalis erat; Flos orbis ab orbe
Carpitur; et fructus incipit eſſe Poli.

Henricus natus Matildis regna tenebat,
Sub quo Sacratus Thomas mucrone cadebat.

This Anthem was likewiſe made to his honour.

Tu per Thome ſanguinem quem pro te impendit,
Fac nos Chriſte ſcandere quo Thomas aſcendit.
For the bloud of *Thomas* which he for thee did ſpend
Grant vs Chriſt to clime where *Thomas* did aſcend.

The Pope writ to the Clergie of England, to make a new Holiday for this late Martyr, an extract or clauſe whereof followeth.

Wee admoniſh you all, and by the authoritie which wee reteyne, doe ſtraightly charge you, that you celebrate the day of the ſuffering of the bleſſed man *Thomas*, the glorious Martyr, ſometime Archbiſhop of Canterbury, euery yeare in moſt ſolemne ſort, and that with deuout prayers ye endeuour your ſelues to purchaſe forgiueneſſe of ſinnes: that he which for Chriſts ſake ſuffered baniſhment in this life, and martyrdome in death by conſtancie of vertue, through continuall ſupplication of faithfull people, may make interceſſion for you to God.

Holliſ. in vit. H 2. An. Reg 19

The tenor of theſe letters were ſcarcely read, but euery man with a loud voice began to recite and ſing, *Te Deum laudamus.*

Furthermore, becauſe his Suffragans had not exhibited due reuerence to him their father, either in time of his baniſhment, or at his returne from the ſame, but rather perſecuted him; that they might openly confeſſe their errour and wickedneſſe to all men, they made this Collect.

Be fauourable good Lord to our ſupplication and prayer, that we which acknowledge our ſelues guilty of iniquitie, may be deliuered by the interceſſion of *Thomas* thy bleſſed Martyr and Biſhop. Amen.

A Collect deuiſed in honour of Archbiſhop Becket.

This Collect was likewiſe vſed by the Couent of S. *Albons*, and other Religious Votaries vpon the day of his martyrdome.

Robert

Robert the first Earle of Dreux, and the fourth sonne of *Lewis* the grosse, King of France, laid the foundation of a Collegiate Church, to the honour of this supposed holy Martyr, called, S. *Thomas du Louure* in Paris, the renenues whereof were augmented by his wife *Agnes*, Countesse of Bray, and confirmed by the Bull of *Clement* the third, Bishop of Rome, in these termes.

Clemens Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei, Dilectis filijs Canonicis Ecclesie sancti Thome de Louurea salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Iustis petentium desiderijs facilem nos conuenit prebere consensum, et vota que à rationis tramite non discordant, effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij, precibus inclinati nobilis femine Comitisse Braye, possessiones et redditus à Roberto Comite quondam marito suo ab ipsa et liberis eius in Eleemosynam Ecclesie vestre concessos. Scilicet Curiam, in qua erant edificata stabula, vt ibi construeretur Hospitale: Partem Virgulti (vulgo du verger) inter Hospitale & Canonicos attingentis, A clausto quod est ante ianuam Ecclesie, vsque ad extremitatem muri, et redditus ad sustentationem quatuor Canonicorum sacerdotum manentium in decimis de Triciaco, Galliaco, et de Braya. Et centum solidos Parisiensis monete apud villam nouã Sancti Georgij annuatim in festo Sancti Remigij persoluendos. Vineam etiam et arpentum terre, que iacent extra muros predicti loci Sancti Thome (sicut eorum scripto autentico continetur) Ecclesie vestre auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocinio communuimus. Statuentes, vt nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit; indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et Beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius se nouerit incursurum. Datum Laterani septimo Kalendas Augusti, Pontificatus nostri anno secundo. Annoque Domini Millesimo centesimo octuagesimo nono.

These donations were afterwards, *viz. Ann.* 1428. augmented by *Iohn* Duke of Britaine, Montefort, and Richmund, as appeares by his Charter which I haue read.

Many other religious structures, Churches, Chappels, and Oratories in forraine parts were erected, and endowed to the memory of this our English Martyr.

Neare to the Gallerie of the Louure, and adioyning to the Collegiate Church, is a prettie faire street, which at this day is called, La rue de S. *Thomas* du Louure, the streete of S. *Thomas* at the Louure.

Knights of the order of S. *Thomas*.

Richard the first, King of England, after the surprisall of Acrres, instituted an order of Knights, which he called, The Order of Saint *Thomas*; they held the rule of Saint *Augustine*, and tooke for their Patron the foresaid *Thomas Becket*, Archbishop of Canterbury, as you may reade in the Theater of Honour, *lib.* 9. *cap.* 11.

But I stand too long gazing and glossing vpon this imaginarie monument, digressing from the breuitie of that method which I haue proposed to my selfe. Let me view the sumptuous monument still remaining of *Edward* surnamed the blacke Prince (so by-named not of his colour, but of his dreaded acts in battell) vpon which this Epitaph is inlayd with brasse.

Cy gist le noble Prince Mouss Edward, aisnez filz du tresnoble Roy Edward tiers: iadis Prince d'aquitaine et de Gales, Duc de Cornwaille,

et

et counte de Ceſtre, qi moruſt, en la feſte de la Trinite qeſtoit le vni iour de iuyn l'an de grace mil troiſcens ſeptante ſiſine. Lalme de qi Dieu eit mercy. Amen.

Tu qi paſſez one bouche cloſe,
Par la once corps repoſe,
Entent ce qe te diray:
Sycome te dire le ſay.
Come tues autiel ſu,
Tu ſeras tiel come ie ſu.
De la mort ne penſai ie mie,
Tant come iauoy la vie.
En tre auoi grand richeſſe
Sont icy ſis grand nobleſſe
Terre Meſons et grand treſor
Draps, chiuaux, argent et or
Mes ore ſu ieo poures et chetifs
Perſond en la tre gis.
Ma grand beaute eſt tout alee,
Ma cher eſt tout gaſtee.
Noult eſt eſtroit ma meſon;
En moy na ſy verite non.
Et ſi ore me veiſſes,
Ie ne quide pas qe vous deiſſes.
Qe ie enſſe onges home eſte
Sy ſu te ore tant changee.
Pur dieu priez au celeſtien Roy
Qe mercy ait de l'arme de moy.
Tour ceulx qi pur moy prierent,
Ou a dieu maccorderont:
Dieu les mette en ſon Paraydis
Ou nul ne Poet eſtre chetifs.

Thus Engliſhed.

Here lieth the noble Prince, Monſieur *Edward*, the eldeſt ſonne of the thrice noble King *Edward* the third, in former time Prince of Aquitaine, and of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earle of Cheſter, who died on the feaſt of Trinitie, which was the eight day of Iune, in the yeare of Grace, 1376. To the ſoule of whom, God grant mercy. Amen.

Who ſo thou be that paſſeth by;
Where theſe corps entombed lie:
Vnderſtand what I ſhall ſay,
As at this time ſpeake I may.
Such as thou art, ſometime was I,
Such as I am, ſuch ſhalt thou be.
I little thought on th'oure of death,

So long as I enioyed breath.
Great riches here I did poſſeſſe,
Whereof I made great nobleneſſe.
I had gold, ſiluer, wardrobes, and
Great treaſure, horſes, houſes, land:
But now a caitife poore am I,
Deepe in the ground, lo here I lie.
My beautie great is all quite gone,
My fleſh is waſted to the bone.
My houſe is narrow now and throng,
Nothing but Truth comes from my tongue:
And if ye ſhould ſee me this day,
I do not thinke but ye would ſay,
That I had neuer beene a man;
So much altered now I am.
For Gods ſake pray toth'heauenly King,
That he my ſoule to heauen would bring:
All they that pray and make accord,
For me vnto my God and Lord;
God place them in his Paradiſe,
Wherein no wretched caitife lies.

S. *Daniel. Hiſt:* of England.

The death of this Prince (which fortuned in the fourtie and ſixth yeare of his age) was a heauy loſſe to the ſtate; being a Prince of whom we neuer heard any ill, neuer receiued other note then of goodneſſe, and the nobleſt performances that magnanimitie and wiſedome could euer ſhew, in ſo much as what praiſe can bee giuen to vertue is due to him: The compendious Chronicle of Canterbury written by one *Thomas Haſelwood*, a Canon of Leedes ſpeakes more particularly of his militarie atchieuements in theſe words.

Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

Edwardus filius Edw. 3. primogenitus, Princeps Wallie fortunatiſsimus, & miles in bello audaciſsimus, inter validiſsima bella geſta militaria, magnifice ab eodem peracta; Iohannem Regem Francie apud Poyteires debellauit, & pluribus, tam nobilibus quam alijs, de dicto regno captis, & interfectis, eundem Regem captiuauit, & ipſum potenter in Angliam ductum Patri ſuo preſentauit. Henricum etiam intruſorem Hiſpanie, potentiſsime in bello deuicit, & Petrum Hiſpanie Regem dudum à regno ſuo expulſum potenti virtute in regnum ſuum reſtituit. Vnde propter ingentem ſibi probitatem, & actus ipſius triumphales memoratum Principem inter regales Regum memorias dignum duximus commendandum.

Henry the fourth King of England.

Here lieth the body of *Henry* the fourth, King of England, whoſe Tombe is richly adorned and garniſhed about with the Armes of all the Chriſtian Princes, and moſt of the greateſt Peeres of this kingdome, then liuing; vpon which I finde no Inſcription, who died 20. *Mar. Anno Dom.* 1412. *ætat.* 46. *Reg.* 14.

This King finiſhed his politique and victorious raigne in peace and honour.

nour. Howſoeuer the iniuſtice of his firſt entrance (ſtepping into the ſeat Royall by the depoſition and murder of his lawfull Soueraigne King *Richard* the ſecond) left a diſhonourable ſtaine vpon all his actions. He aduiſed his Sonne *Henry* (after him King) vpon his death-bed, to puniſh the oppreſſours of his people: for ſo ſhalt thou (quoth hee) obtaine fauour of God, and loue and feare of thy ſubiects, who whiles they haue wealth, ſo long ſhalt thou haue their obedience, but made poore by oppreſſions, will be ready for inſurrections. *Speed in vita Hen. 4.*

Let this memoriall of him, in ſuch rimes as I haue it, ſtand for his Epitaph.

Aftur * hym regnyd than
The tiſti Harry that doughty man
At weſtminſtre crouned he was,
wher of al Engelond made ſolas.
In hys tyme was a bleſyng Sterre,
That al men myght ſee ryght ferre
Walis was rebel, but nogt for thy,
For owyn Glendor was the cauſ truly.
A doughty man he was, and wyſe,
In euery Batail he had the pryſe.
At Batail of Sheresbury truly,
Off hys enemyſe he hadde the victory.
He regnyd here * almoſt xtiti yere,
And to Canterbury men hym bere.

* After *Richard* the ſecond.

Addition to *Rob.* of Glo-

* Xiii. yeares and ſixe moneths wanting 5. dayes. *Vpodig. Neuſt.*

Another of his raigne, his death and gouernment, thus rimes.

This king dyed of his reygne in the yere
Fourtene accompted, of March the xix daye,
The ſondaye was then by Kalendre.
Of whom the realme great ioye at firſt had ay,
But afterward they loued not his araye:
At his begynnyng, full hye he was commende
With commons then, and alſo litell at the ende.

Io. Harding cap. 210.

Io. Gower in the laſt part of his Tripartite Chronicle giues vs this various Character following of this *Henry*, and his predeceſſour *Richard* the ſecond, Kings.

O quam penſando mores varioſque notando,
Si bene ſcrutetur R. ab H. diſtare videtur.
Clarus ſermone tenebroſus et intus agone.
R. pacem fingit, dum mortis federa ſtringit,
Duplex cautelis fuit R. Pius H. que fidelis
R. Peſtem mittit, mortem pius H. que remittit.
R. Plebem taxat, taxas pius H. que relaxat.
R. proceres odit et eorum predia rodit.
H. fauet heredes que ſuas reſtaurat in edes.
R. regnum vaſtat vindex & in omnibus aſtat.
Mulcet terrorem pius H. que reducit amorem.

Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

O Deus Henrico quem diligo quem benedico;
Da regnum tutum nulla grauitate volutum,
Vite presentis pariter viteque sequentis:
Da sibi quodcunque felicius est advtrunque.

Videsis in Chaucerum. fol. 316. vlt. edit.

The same Authour in another place, to the laud and memory of this King, hath these nicking Hexameters.

Electus Christi pie Rex Henrice fuisti,
Qui bene venisti, cum propria regna petisti,
Tu mala vicisti que bonis bona restituisti,
Et populo tristi noua gaudia contribuisti,
Est mihi spes lata, quod adhuc pro te renouata
Succedent fata veteri probitate beata.
Et tibi nam grata gratia sponte data.

And the said *Gower* makes a ballade to this king, to his no little commendations. Whereof take the first Stanza for an Essay.

O noble worthy Kyng *Henry* the fearth,
In whom the gladde Fortune is befall:
The people to gouerne here vpon earth,
God hath thee chosen in comfort of vs all.
The worship of this land, which was dounfall,
Now stant vpright through grace of thy goodnesse.
Which euery man is hold for to blesse.

Polyc. lib. vlt. cap. 10.

Caxton the continuer of Polychronicon, saith, that this King *Henry* the fourth found great riches, whereof *Richard* his predecessour was possest at the time of his resignation of the Scepter royall. These are the wordes: Thenne he fonde in Kyng *Rychads* tresorye nyne hundryd thowsand nobles besydes Iewels and Vessels, whyche was as moche worthe or more. And there was found in the Treforers kepyng of Englonde an hundryd and fysty thowsand nobles; and Iewels and Vessels as moche worthe or more: Vpon which, saith *Fabian*, It shulde seme that Kyng *Rycharde* was ryche, whan hys money and Iewelles amounted to seuen hundryd thowsand pounds.

Fab. in Ann. 1400.

Sir *Simon D'ewes* Knight, a diligent searcher of Antiquities, gaue me the copie of King *Henries* Will, here entombed, examined by the originall vnder the priuie Seale, according to the orthographie in the said originall: which is not vnworthy, I hope, of my Readers perusall.

The last Will of King *Henry* the fourth.

In the name of God Fadir, and Son, and holy Gost, thre persons and on God. I *Henry*, sinful wretch, be the grase of God Kyng of Englond, and of Fraunce, and Lord of Irlond, being in myne hole mynd mak my Testament in manere and forme that suyth. First I bequeth to Almyghty God my sinful Soul; the whiche had neuer be worthy to be man but through hys mercy and hys grase; whiche lyffe I haue mispendyd, whereof I put me wholliy in his grase and his mercy, with all myn herte. And what tym hit liketh him of hys mercy for to tak me to hym, the body for to be beryed in the Chirch of Caunterbury, astyr the descrecion of my Cousin the Erchbyshcoppe of Caunterbury. And also I thank all my Lordis and trewe

peple

peple for the trewe ſerviſe that they haue don to me, and Y ask hem forgiuenes if I haue miſſentreted hem in any wyſe. And als far as they haue ofſendyd me in wordis or in dedis in any wyſe, I prey God forgeue hem hit and Y do. Alſo Y devyſe and ordeyn that ther be a chauntre perpetuall of twey Preeſtis for to ſing and prey for my ſoul in the aforſeyd chirch of Caunterbury, in ſoche plaſe and aftyr ſoch ordinaunſe as hit ſemeth beſt to my aforſeyd couſin of Canterbury. Alſo Y ordeyne and deuiſe that of my gooddis reſtitution be made to all hem that Y haue wrongfully greuyd, or any good had of theirs without iuſt tytle. Alſo I will and ordeyne that of my goodis all my debtis be al paied in all haſt poſſible, and that my ſeruants be rewardyd aftyr ther nede, and deſert of ſeruiſe: and in eſpecyal, *Walkin*, *Iohn Warren*, and *William Thorpe*, Gromes of my chambre. Alſo Y will that all thoſe that be bond in eny debt that Y owe in eny wyſe, or haue vndyrtake to eny man for eny debt that Y owe, or that they can dwlye ſhewe hit, that all ſoche perſons be kept harmlyſſe. Alſo I will that all fees and wages that ar not paied to be paied, and in eſpeciall to my ſeruaunts of my houſhold, befor eny oder. And alſo that all myn Annuityes, fees, and donacions grauntyd by me byfor this tym be my lettres patents, be kept and paied aftyr the effect of the forſeyd lettres patents; and yn eſpeciall to all hem that haue bene trewe ſeruaunts to me and toward me alway. Alſo Y will and prey my Son that he haue recomendyd *Thomas de la crois*, that hath well and trwly ſeruyd me, and alſo in the ſame wyſe, *Iacob Rayſh* and *Halley*. Alſo I will that the Quene be endowyd of the Duche of Lancaſtre. Alſo I will that all my Officers both of houſhold and other, the which nedeth to haue pardon of eny thing that touch here offices both of loſſe and oder thing, they haue pardon therof in ſemblable manere, as y of my graſe haue bewont to do befor this tym. And for to execut this Teſtament well and trulich for grete tryſt that I haue on my Son the Prince, Y ordeyne and mak him my Executor of my Teſtament foreſeyd, kalling to him ſoche as him thinkyth in his diſcrecion that can and will labor to the ſonreſt ſpede of my will comprehended in this myn Teſtament. And to fulfill trwly all things foreſaid y charge my foreſeyd Son vpon my bleſſyng. Wetneſſyng my welbelouyd Couſins, *Thomas* Erchbyſhop of Caunterbury foreſeyde and *Edward* Duke of Yorke, *Thomas* Biſhchop of Dureſme, *Richard* the Lord Grey my Chamberlaine, *Iohn Siptoſt* myn Treaſuror of Englond, *Iohn Prophete* Wardeine of my priuie ſeale; *Thomas Erpingham*, *Iohn Norbery*, *Robert Waterton*, and meny oder being preſent. In witneſſyng wherof my priuy Seele be my commaundement is ſet to this my Teſtament. I yeue at my manere of Grenwich the xxi dey of the moneth of Ianuer, the yere of owr Lord, M. CCCC. VIII. and of our Reigne the tenth.

He departed this world the twentieth of March, as aforeſaid, ſome three yeares and odde moneths after the making of this his laſt Will and Teſtament, in a Chamber belonging to the Abbot of Weſtminſter, called Ieruſalem, hauing beene prophetically foretold that hee ſhould die in Ieruſalem.

The words, ſaith *Harding*, that the King ſaid at his death, were of high complaint, but nought of repentance, of vſurpement of the Realme, ne of reſtorement of right heires to the Crowne. Which he thus verſifies.

O Lorde, he sayd, O God omnipotent,
Now se I well thy Godhede loueth me,
That suffered neuer my foes to haue their entent
Of myne person in myne aduersitie:
Ne in myne sickneſſe, ne in myne infyrmyte:
But ay hast kept it fro theyr maleuolence,
And chastised me by thy beneuolence.

Lorde I thanke the with all my herte,
With all my soule, and my spirites clere;
This wormes mete, this caryon full vnquerte,
That some tyme thought in world it had no pere,
This face so foule that leprous doth appere,
That here afore I haue had such a pryde
To purtray oft in many place full wide.

Of which right now the poreſt of this lande,
Except only of their benignite
Wolde lothe to looke vpon I vnderstande
Of which, good Lorde, that thou so visyte me
A thousande tymes the Lord in Trinyte
With all my herte, I thanke the and commende
Into thyne handes my soule withouten ende.

And dyed so in fayth and hole creance
At Cauntorbury buryed with great reuerence,
As a kyng shulde be with all kynde of circumstance,
Besyde the Prynce *Edward*, with grete expence.

His funerall Exequies were solemnised here in all pompe and state, his Sonne *Henry* the fifth and his Nobilitie being present, vpon Trinitie Sonday next following the day of his death.

Mary the first wife of *Henry* the fourth.

The reason (as I take it) wherefore King *Henry* made choice of this Church for his buriall place, was, for that his first wife (the Lady *Mary*, one of the daughters and coheires of *Vmphrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton) was here entombed; who died before hee came to the Crowne, *Ann. Dom.* 1394. leauing behinde her a glorious and faire renowned issue of children, to the comfort of her husband, and good of the common-wealth: *viz.* *Henry* afterwards King of England, *Thomas* Duke of Clarence, *John* Duke of Bedford, *Humphrey* Duke of Gloceſter. *Blanch* married to *William* Duke of Bauaria, and Emperour, and *Philip* married to *Iohn* King of Denmarke and Norway.

Stow Annal.

Queene *Ioane* second wife of *Henry* the fourth.

Here in the same Sepulchre lies the body of *Ioane* his second wife, daughter of *Charles* the fifth, King of Nauarre, who died without issue at Hauering in the bower, in the County of Essex, the tenth of Iuly, *Anno Dom.* 1437. *Reg. H.* 6. 15. hauing continued widow 24. yeares; This Queene endured some troubles in the raigne of her Stepsonne King *Henry* the fift, being charged that shee should by witchcraft or sorcerie seeke the Kings death,

death, a capitall offence indeed, if the accuſation was true, vpon which ſurmiſe her goods and lands were forfeited by Act of Parliament; and ſhee committed to ſafe keeping, in the Caſtle of Leedes in Kent: and from thence to Pemſey, attended onely with nine of her ſeruants; but (belike) her innocency within a little time deliuered her from impriſonment, and ſhe liued a long time after in all princely proſperitie. *Speed. Hiſt. in vit. Hen. 5.*

Here, betweene her two husbands (*Iohn Beaufort*, Marqueſſe Dorſet, and *Thomas Plantaginet*, Duke of Clarence) *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas*, and ſiſter, and one of the heires to *Edmond Holland*, Earles of Kent, lieth glorioufly entombed by her firſt husband; ſhe had iſſue *Henry* Earle of Somerſet, *Thomas* Earle of Perth, *Iohn*, and *Edmund*, both Dukes of Somerſet, *Ioane* Queene of Scots, and *Margaret* Counteſſe of Deuonſhire: ſhe died full of yeares the laſt of December, *Ann. Dom.* 1440. *Margaret* Ducheſſe of Clarence. *Vincent. Catal. Hon. Mills. Catal.*

Iohn her firſt husband lieth on her left ſide, as appeares by his armes, and portraiture (for I finde no inſcription at all vpon the Monument) who was the eldeſt ſonne of *Iohn* of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, by his laſt wife *Katherine Swinford*, and ſurnamed *Beaufort*, of Beaufort, a Caſtle in Aniou, where he was borne: He was created firſt Earle of Somerſet, and after Marqueſſe Dorſet, by *Richard* the ſecond: being but of ſmall meanes to ſupport ſuch a ſwelling title. *Iohn* Earle of Somerſet, and Marques Dorſet.

He made therle of Somerſet Marques
Of Dorſet then; Sir *Iohn Beaufort* that hight;
Of poore liuelode that was that tyme doubtles. *Io. Harding. cap* 192.

But hee was depriued of this title of Marqueſſe Dorſet, by Act of Parliament, in the firſt of *Henry* the fourth, his halfe brother, for whom afterwards the Commons became earneſt petitioners in Parliament for his reſtitution. But he himſelfe was altogether vnwilling to be reſtored to this kinde of newly inuented honour, being but begun in the ninth yeare of this Kings raigne, and giuen to *Robert de Vere*, his mignion, the firſt ſtiled Marqueſſe of England, as it is obſerued by that moſt learned Antiquarie and Lawyer, *Io. Selden* Eſquire. I finde little of him remarkable, being (belike) ſore weakened both in power and ſpirit, by the foreſaid Parliament; whereby (with others of the Nobilitie) he was reduced to the ſame eſtate of honour and fortune (which was but weake) in which he ſtood when firſt *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, Duke of Gloceſter, was arreſted; and beſides it was not lawfull for him, nor any of the reſt, to giue liueries to retainers, or keepe any about him but neceſſarie ſeruants. Hee died on Palmeſonday the 16. of March, *Ann. Dom.* 1409. *Titles of honour pag.* 211. *Hollinſ. pa.* 513.

On her right ſide is the pourtraiture of her ſecond husband, *Thomas* Duke of Clarence, ſecond ſoune of King *Henry* the fourth, Lord high Steward of England, Conſtable of the Kings Hoſt, and Lieutenant Generall of his Armie in France: who (after his many fortunate euents in warre) was the *Thomas* Duke of Clarence.

the firſt man that was ſlaine in the battell of * Baugy, vpon Eaſter Eue *An. Do.* 1420. by one *Iohn Swinton*, a Scot, who wounded him in the face with his Launce, as he was remounting (hauing giuen ſingular demonſtration of his great valour) and ſo threw him to the ground. And with him that day were ſlaine many of exemplarie note, beſides 4500. common Souldiers.

* Or, little Baugie.

This Duke had borne forth his youth with better reſpect then Prince *Henry* his brother had done; and was made Preſident of the Councell, when his brother was diſmiſſed that office for ſtriking the Lord chiefe Iuſtice; yet for all that, his father ſore feared, that his haſtie diſtempered humour would breed great troubles in the State: and queſtionleſſe he was of a violent ſelfe-willie diſpoſition, neglecting now at the laſt caſt the graue aduiſe of his owne countrey-men, his chiefeſt Commanders, by which, by all likelihood, he might haue eſcaped all danger: and adhering to the trecherous perſwaſion of a * Stranger, by which hee was betrayed to preſent deſtruction. Which fierie-raſh temper of his, together with the loſſe of the Battell, and the place of his buriall, is briefly thus ſet downe by my Author *Iohn Harding*.

Hall. Speed.

* *Andrew Forgus* a Lumbard. *Vincent. Catal.*

And nere at Bawge came *Gilbert Vmfreuile*,
Marſhall of France, with V. horſe and no mo,
And of good wyt, counſayled hym that whyle
To keepe the Church, and Goddes ſeruice tho,
And after the Feaſt to ſeke vpon his foo.
And he aunſwered him, yf thou be aferd,
Go home thy way, and kepe the church yerd.

Harding c. 220.

Wyth that he ſayd my Lorde ye haue no men,
Wyth the enemyes thus haſtely to fyght:
Your menne wot not of this, ne how, ne whenne,
To ſemble to you of power, ne of myght.
For trewly nowe, my Coſin *Gray* nowe ryght
And I, haue here but ten men and no mo,
But yet ye ſhall neuer ſay we leaue you ſo.

So rode they furth ay chyding by the way,
Tyll they to Bawgy ouer the Bridg were gone,
When the enemyes were battayled in aray,
Where then they light and fought wyth them anone.
The Duke was ſlayne that day there wyth hys ſone.
Wyth hym were ſlayne then therle *Vmfreuile*,
And Sir *Iohn Gray* the Erle of Tankeruile.

The Lord *Roos*, and ſyr *Iohn Lumley*,
Wyth many other were with hym ſlayne that daye,
Whoſe names I cannot wryte nor ſaye
The Earles two of Huntingdon no naye,
Of Somerſet alſo, were taken there I ſaye
For priſoners and put to great raunſon,
And laye full long in France then in priſon.

Thengliſhe

Thengliſh Power came, when all was done,
And reſcowed then, the deed men where they laye,
And brought the Lordes home fro thens full ſone,
That there lay ſlayne vpon the feeld that daye
And buryed them in Englond in good araye
Eche one in hys Abbaye or Colage
Afore founded within his heritage.

The Engliſh power vnder the conduct of *Thomas Montacute*, Earle of Salisbury, comming ſomewhat too late to this ouer-haſtie encounter, thought to haue requited this loſſe vpon their enemies heads, but at the ſight of their forces the French gaue ground, whereby the dead bodie of *Clarence* was recouered, and (with the reſt) conueied into England; and buried in this Church.

Idem eodem.

Att Canterbury the Duke was of Orleance,
Beſyde hys Father King *Henry* buryed,
With ſuche honoure coſtage and expence
As the Duches his wife coulde haue ſignifyed
Which neded not to haue bene modifyed.
She was ſo well within her ſelfe avyſed
Of greate ſadneſſe, and woman hede premiſed.

This following I haue read for his Epitaph. *Lib. Sowler. Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

Hic iacet in tumulo Tho. Dux Clar. nunc quaſi nullus
Qui fuit in bello clarus nec clarior vllus.

In the vndercroft of our Ladies Chappell is an ancient Monument thus inſcribed.

Ioine de Borwaſchs dame de Moun.

Ioane Lady Burwaſh.

thus ſurnamed of Burwaſh a towne in Suſſex, wherein ſhe inhabited, which likewiſe gaue name to Sir *Bartholomew Burwaſh*, Knight of the Garter, Conſtable of Douer Caſtle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque ports. *Lamb. peramb.*

Here lieth interred *Iſabell de Douer*, Counteſſe of Aſſyle, as *Stow* calls her, but I thinke there is a miſtaking of Aſſyle for Atholl, as will partly appeare by the ſequele. *Iſabel* Counteſſe of Atholl.

Fulbert Lord of Chilham, had one onely daughter and heire, whom *Richard* the baſe ſonne of King *Iohn* tooke to wife, by whom he had two daughters, *Lora* the wife of *William Marmion*, and *Iſabell* wife to *Dauid* of Stratbolgy, Earle of Atholl, and afterwards to Sir *Alexander Baliol*, who was called to Parliament by the name of Lord of Chillham, and mother to that *Iohn*, Earle of Athol, who being condemned oftentimes for treaſon, was hanged at the laſt vpon a gibbet fiftie foot high; as King *Edward* the firſt commanded, becauſe he might be ſo much the more conſpicuous in mens eyes, as he was of higher and nobler birth, being of the Kings bloud. *Lora* was ſecondly married to one of the Lord *Berkeleyes* Anceſtours, if we may giue any credit to theſe ancient rimes. *Camden*, in this Tract. *Stow Annal.*

Sir

* Robert of Gloceſter.

Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of wham we ſpak by for
Gentilman he was inough though he wer laſt ibor.
For the Erles doughter of warren his good modir was,
And his fadir kyng John, that by gat hym a perchas,
Sir Morreys of Berkele wedded ſuth by cas, (mas.
His doughter, and wan on hur the good knyght Sir Tho-

This *Iſabell* deceaſed at Chilham here in Kent, in the moneth of February, *Ann. Dom.* 1292.

Cuthert Archbiſhop of Cant.

Godwin. de Præſul. Ang.

Lamb. peramb.

De geſtis Pontif. lib. 1.

Appendix Cron. Roſſen. in bib. Cot.

The firſt Archbiſhop that I finde to be buried in this Church was *Cuthbert*, or *Cudbricht* (for before him they were alwayes buried at Saint *Auguſtines*) an Engliſhman of great parentage, tranſlated from Hereford, the yeare 742. to this ſeate of Canterbury. In whoſe time the Laitie were wicked, and the Clergie worſe; the whole land was ouerwhelmed with a moſt darke and palpable miſt of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of impietie. Which to reforme, hee called together a Synode of Biſhops and learned men at Clouesho (now Cliffe at Hoo) beſide Rocheſter, and there, after long conſultation, cauſed one and thirtie Canons to bee decreed, one of which was, That the Prieſts were required to reade to their Pariſhoners the Lords prayer, and the Creed in the Engliſh tongue: which, with the reſt, you may reade in *William Malmesbury*. This Biſhop obtained from the Pope a diſpenſation for making of Cœmiteries, or Churchyards, within Townes and Cities, whereas vntill his time within the walls none were buried; as I haue it thus in a Manuſcript. *Cuthertus Archiepiſcopus Cant. xi. ab Auguſtino cum Rome videret plures intra Ciuitates ſepeliri, rogauit Papam vt ſibi liceret cemiteria facere, quod Papa annuit, reuerſus itaque cemiteria vbique in Anglia fieri conſtituit.* He died, *Ann. Dom.* 758.

Odo Seuerus Archbiſhop.

Godwin. de Præſ. Ang.

Antiquit. Brit. M. Parker.

I finde little of any other Biſhop here buried, vntill the time of *Odo Seuerus* who lyeth here interred vnder a Tombe of Touchſtone (ſurnamed *Seuerus* of the auſteritie of his life and gouernment) borne of Daniſh parents, Pagans, and vtter enemies of Chriſt and Chriſtian religion, inſomuch that they diſinherited this their Sonne *Odo*, for keeping companie with Chriſtians, ſo that he was conſtrained to forſake his fathers houſe, his kindred, and countrey, and betake himſelfe to the ſeruice of a Nobleman in the Court of King *Edward* the elder, named *Ethelelm*, who ſet him to ſchoole, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptiſed till hee was come to mans eſtate: ſoone after his baptiſme, by the aduiſe of *Ethelelm* his Maſter, he entred into orders; yet before he came to bee a Clergie man, he ſerued in the warres, which is not vnlikely, ſaith mine Authour, for after he was Biſhop he was thrice in the field, and did his Prince notable ſeruice. He was firſt preferred to the Biſhopricke of Wilſhire (whoſe See was then ſeated at Ramsbury) by the ſpeciall fauour of King *Athelſtan*; who being dead, his brother *Edmund*, who ſucceeded him in his kingdome, louing him no leſſe, procured him to be choſen Archbiſhop. In which paſtorall charge hee continued many yeares in great fauour, and authoritie, vnder

diuers

diuers Princes, till towards the latter end of his time, that *Edwin* a young King was ſore exaſperated againſt him, for that this Biſhop had cauſed him to be diuorced from his Queene, for conſanguinitie, or ſome other reaſons, and excommunicated his Concubines, cauſing one of them, whom the king doted vpon, to be fetcht out of the court by violence, to bee burnt in the forehead with an hote iron, and baniſhed into Ireland. But not long after he was taken away by death from the Kings diſpleaſure, in the yeare of our redemption, 958. hauing ſate Archbiſhop 25. yeares, or thereabouts. He writ diuers Tractates both in verſe and proſe, mentioned by *Bale*, and *Capgraue*, will haue him in the Kalender of our Engliſh Saints and Confeſſours. But to conclude, ſuch was his Epitaph.

Io. Bale. Cent. 2.

Io. Capg. in vita S. Odonis.

Stemmate ſerenus iacet hic ſacer Odo Seuerus:
Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens.
Preſul at indulgens omni pietate refulgens.
Eccleſie & Chriſti Pugil inuictiſſimus iſti.
O bone nunc Chriſte quia ſic tibi ſeruijt iſte
Celi ſolamen ſibi des te deprecor. Amen.

Ex ver. Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

The life and death of this Archbiſhop *Lanfranck* is ſet downe at large by *William Malmsbury*, *Io. Capgraue*, *Nicholas Harpsfeild*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, *Mathew Parker*, Archbiſhop, with others, and out of them all by *Francis Godwin*, now Biſhop of Hereford. Yet for methods ſake thus much, becauſe I find his body (by a Table inſcribed which hangs vpon his Tombe) to be here interred. He was borne in Italy, at Pauia, ſome twenty miles from Myllaine, brought vp in the Monaſterie of *Becco* in Normandie, vnder *Herlewin* the learned Abbot of that houſe, of which he became Prior: from whence, in regard of his ſingular wiſedome, and great knowledge in all good literature, he was called by *William* the Duke of Normandie to be Abbot of Saint *Stephens* in Cane, a Monaſterie that the ſaid Duke had founded. And in the fifth yeare after his conqueſt of England, he promoted him to this Archbiſhopricke, which he laudablie gouerned the ſpace of eighteene yeares. It is ſaid (an action which much obſcured all his former praiſes) that he perſwaded the Conquerour to leaue the kingdome of England to his younger ſonne *William Rufus*: which they ſaid *William* thus requited; the Biſhop (as the King thought) being ſomewhat too buſie in reprehending his manifold vices, and exhorting him to godlineſſe and vertue; he ſo bitterly fell out with him, that he baniſhed him the Realme; the poore old biſhop trauelled to Rome; and wandred vp and downe many countries, till by interceſſion of friends hee was ſuffered to returne home; and ſoone after died of an ague, according to his owne deſire. *Solebat enim Deum rogare vt vel ex diſſenteria vel ex febri diem ſuum obiret, propterea quod hi morbi nec memoriam, nec loquelam auferant.* He would often deſire God that he might take his end either by a fluxe, or an ague: for that in thoſe kinde of infirmities men are wont to haue the vſe both of ſpeech and memorie to the laſt caſt. His death happened the 24 of May, *Ann. Dom.* 1089. He beſtowed much vpon the fabricke of this Church, and the houſing of the Monkes: he built in a manner all the Archbiſhops pallace, hee founded two Hoſpitals adioyning to this Citie, hee gaue great ſummes of money

Lanfrank Archbiſhop of Cant.

Harpſfeld Vndec. ſecul. ca. 12.

Floren. Wigorn.

money, and also a Mannor toward the building of the Cathedrall Church of Rochester, and did much for the Abbey of Saint *Albons*. Hee encreased the number of the Monkes of this Church, from thirty to fourty, restored the dignities and offices of old belonging to the Monasterie, and recouered vnto the same 25. Manors that had beene taken from it wrongfully in times past, by *Odo* Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent. Hee was a profound Scholler for those times; he writ the noble acts of the Conquerour, he made learned Comments and Expositions of many parts of the Bible, and tooke great paines in reforming the same, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout all England, by the negligent ouer-sight of the writers. To his memorie this Epitaph was composed.

Pitseus. Bale. Centuria secunda.

Stelo Parisiensis Mss. in bib. Cot.

Vixisti venerande Pater sapienter, & egens,
Vixisti, vivens mors quoque vita tibi.
Inter diuitias pauper Lanfrance fuisti,
Diuitijs manans pauperum amator eras.
Per te florentes artes valuere latine;
Grecia sic nobis ecce triumphat ouans.
Tu Laios ortu, Gallosque docendo leuasti,
Te sibi Primatem cardo Britannus habet.
In terra degens celestia regna petebas,
Exemptus terra sidera liber adis.
Sol geminos denis obsiderat igne diebus,
Promsit Luna diem; nocte solutus abis.

Anselme Archbishop.

Antiquitates Britan. in vita Anse.

Godwin. de Præs. Ang.

Here is the Tombe of Archbishop *Anselme*, borne in Augusta a Citie of Burgundie, who followed his predecessours steps almost foot by foot. First he came to *Becco* vpon the like errand as *Lanfrank* had done; which was to obtaine knowledge in all good learning: *Lanfrancke* being called away to Cane, he was made Prior of Becco in his place, and afterwards Abbot, in which he continued 15. yeares, vntill at the request of *Hugh* Earle of Chester, he came ouer into England; and had this Bishopricke bestowed vpon him, some foure yeares after the decease of *Lanfrancke* (for so long the king pursed vp the profits thereof) by *William Rufus*; who presently after his consecration fell out with his new Bishop, and banished him the kingdome; in which he trauelled vp and downe as an exile during the Kings life, vntill by his brother King *Henry* the first, he was called home, and restored to all his former dignities. But not long after he was likewise banished the Realme by the said *Henry*, falling out with him concerning the disposing of Bishoprickes at the Kings pleasure, giuing inuestiture, and possession of them by the staffe, and the ring, within three yeares, by the meanes and mediation of *Adela* or *Alice*, Countesse of Blois, the Kings sister, he was restored, not onely to his place, but to all his goods and fruits gathered in the time of his absence. Some two yeares after this his last returne, falling sicke of a languishing disease, hee died Aprill 21. *Ann. Dom.* 1109. in the sixteenth yeare of his gouernment. Some 400. yeares after, by the procurement of *Iohn Morton*, one of his Successours, he was canonized

zed a Saint, and one as worthy that honour as any that euer ſince his time was canonized by the Pope; for, as for his life and conuerſation, it was for integritie euen admirable, and ſo was his learning: as his works yet extant do teſtifie. Now becauſe his Epitaph is either worne out, or was euer wanting, I will be ſo bold as borrow one for him from one of his owne name, which I haue read vpon a Monument in Parma, in Italie.

Hic iacet Anſelmus poſt mortem viuere certus,
Cantuar. Archiepus que omni bonitate refertus.
Vir ſobrius, caſtus, vir viuans vndique faſtus.
Vir gremijs plenis, largus largitor egenis.
Vir bene politus, ſagax, doctus, eruditus:
Dogmata maturuſq;, inter contagia purus.
An Domini Mil. cent. que nono, que die quoque menſis,
April viceſimo vno Mortis hunc enecat enſis.

In the ſouth part of Saint *Thomas* Chappell, in a marble Tombe ioyning to the wall, lieth the body of *Theobald*, Archbiſhop of this See. Who was choſen to that Grace by the Suffragan Biſhops of his owne Prouince, in a Conuocation held at London: he was a Benedictine Monke, and Abbot of Becco; a man of no great learning, but of ſo gentle and ſweet behauiour (being very wiſe withall) as hee was greatly eſteemed of high and low, Kings, Nobles, and Commons; yet howſoeuer he was of an affable milde nature, and faire demeanure, his patience was ſo greatly moued (vpon good occaſion) that he interpoſed the Popes authoritie; with whom the King was made a partie, ſo farre, as that his goods and Temporalties were twice confiſcate and ſeiſed into the Kings hands, and himſelfe once baniſhed the kingdome: which ſo netled him, that like a tall fellow, *Nam læſa patientia fit furor*, he interdicted King *Stephen*, and the whole Realme, and taking aduantage of the time, which was wondrous troubleſome, came home and liued in Norfolke, till by the interceſſion of certaine Biſhops, hee was reſtored. After which hee grew into great fauour with the ſaid King, and was the chiefe meanes of concluding that finall peace at Wallingford, betweene him and *Maud* the Empreſſe. Shortly after which, King *Stephen* died, and *Henry*, ſurnamed *Fitz-empreſſe*, ſonne of *Geffrey Plantagenet*, and *Maud* the Empreſſe, ſucceeded him in the Regalitie, vnder whom this Biſhop paſſed the reſt of his dayes quietly in great fauour and eſtimation: and died, *Ann.* 1160. when he had ſat Archbiſhop 22. yeares. Perceiuing his end to approach, he made his Will, and gaue all his goods to the poore, or other like good vſes. Of whom this Epitaph was made.

Hic iacet Theobaldus Cantuar. Archiepiſcopus, ob morum placabilitatem atque conſtantiam, Hen. 2. valde gratioſus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; Qui ſue tandem ſenectutis & languide vite perteſus anteactam vitam morti perſoluit. Ann. Dom. 1160. cum 22. annis ſediſſet. Anima eius requieſcat in pace. Amen.

Theobald Archbiſhop.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin. in vit Theo. ald.

Mat Paris. Ann. 1139.

Antiquitates Britan.

I finde one *Richard* (for I finde no further of his name) Archbiſhop of this chaire, to be here interred in our Ladies Chappell, ſometime a Benedictine

Richard Archbiſhop.

Godwin.

dictine Monke, Prior of the Monasterie of Saint *Martins* in Douer, a man very liberall, gentle, and wise; for hee so handled the matter, that in all his time he neuer was at odds, or out, either with the Pope or King. The Pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the Kings fauour he retained by yeelding, and conforming himselfe to his pleasure. This man continued in his gouernment, about the space of ten or eleuen yeares. In all which time there happened not any thing of him worthie of memorie; except the controuersie, stirre, and tumult betweene him and the Archbishop of Yorke for primacie: and the ordaining of three Archdeacons for his Dioceſſe, which euer before his time was content with one. An ill husband hee was for his Church, if wee may beleeue this my old Authour. This *Richard* (saith he) was a man of great Religion, and also of great wit in his temporall gouernance; but in defending of his freedome of holy Church, and punishment of excesse, and misbeleeuers, to simple and slow; which is partly approued by the sequele (if the report of his end and death may passe for current truth) how that being a sleepe at his Manor of Wrotham, there seemed to come vnto him a certaine terrible Personage, demanding of him who he was, whereunto, when for feare the Archbishop answered nothing. Thou art he (said the other) that hast destroyed the goods of the Church, and I will destroy thee from off the face of the earth; which hauing said, he vanished away. In the morning the Bishop (taking his iourney toward Rochester) related this fearfull vision unto a friend of his by the way, which he had no sooner told, then that hee was taken suddenly with a great cold, and stiffenesse in his limbes, so that they had much adoe to get him so farre as Halling, a house belonging to the Bishop of Rochester, where he tooke his bed; and being horribly tormented with the Chollick, and other griefes, gaue vp the ghost the next night following saue one the 16. of Feb. *Ann.* 1184. *obijt* (saith one) 14. *Kal. Martij feria sexta nocte, Ann.* 11. *ab electione sua, cuius corpus in Ecclesia Christi Cant. in oratorio sancte Marie* 22. *Kal. Martij die Sabbati est honorifice Sepultus.*

Mat. Westminst. Ann. 1176.

Rob. Gloces. Mss.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

Lib. Monast. de Wauerley. Mss. in bib. Cot.

Hubert Walter Archbishop:

Francis Thinne

Antiq. Britan. Godwin. de præsul. Ang.

Ger. Dorob.

Hollins. pa 132.

In the South wall of this Church, lieth the body of *Hubert Walter*, or *Walter Hubert*, (for such a transmutation of the name I finde to bee vsed) who was borne at West-Derham in Norfolke, and brought vp vnder *Raynulph de Glanfeld*, chiefe Iustice of England. The first preferment hee obtained was the Deanrie of Yorke, thence hee was called by King *Richard* the first, vnto the Bishopricke of Salisbury. Whom he attended in all that long and dangerous voyage into the holy Land; as a Commander, or Colonell of some English forces, by whose valour and his owne, he performed admirable seruice at the siege and surrender of Acon, and other fortified places, for which, and for his discreete handling the matter, in procuring 150000. Markes of the Clergie, for the ransome of his Master King *Richard*, the said King knew not how to heape honours sufficient vpon him; so that at one time he was Archbishop, the Popes Legate, Lord Chancelor, Lord chiefe Iustice, and high immediate Gouernour vnder him of all his Dominions, both in Wales and England: he was much blamed (and peraduenture not vnworthily) for vndertaking so many great offices; For

Pluribus

Pluribus intentus minor eſt ad ſingula ſenſus.

howſoeuer, neuer any man vſed his authoritie and power more moderately; faithfull and loyall he was euer to his Prince, louing and very carefull of his countrey, in which he cauſed many excellent Decrees and Lawes to be eſtabliſhed. His houſe keeping was ſuch, as the expence thereof was thought to be little inferiour to the Kings; hee built a Monaſterie at Durham, the place of his birth, began another at Wulferhampton, encompaſſed the Tower of London with a ſtrong wall; and a deepe Moat, he encreaſed the reuenewes of his See, adorned it with many ſumptuous and ſtately buildings, and procured diuers notable priuiledges for the ſame; and to repaire the bookes and Library of this Church, he gaue the Church of Halegaſt: he finiſhed a Collegiate Church at Lambeth, of Canons regular, begun by *Baldwin* his predeceſſour. Which vpon the complaint of the Monkes of Canterbury to the Pope, was pulled downe to the ground. Many oppoſitions were betwixt him and the Pope, and many times he was diſcountenanced by King *Iohn*, yet (apparently) he died in both their fauours, at his Manor of Tenham, Iuly 13. 1205. Hauing ſat Archbiſhop twelue yeares ſauing foure moneths.

Reg. Houeden.

Rot. Houed. Annal.

Hariſfild Hiſt. Eccleſ. Dunelm. ſecund cap 20.

Gerual. Dorobern in Chron. 1191.

Here lieth entombed the body of *Stephen Langton* Archbiſhop, whoſe election to this See, againſt the Kings will, was the cauſe of many calamities within this kingdome, the greateſt part whereof fell vpon the Clergie; Of which heare my Authour.

Stephen Langton Archbiſhop:

Iohn Harding. cap. 142.

Biſhop *Hubert* of Canterbury tho died,
Wherefore Kyng *Iohn* vnto the Couent ſente,
To choſe his * Clarke, whych they refuſed and denied,
Wherefore the kyng was wroth in his entente;
For they diſobeyed the lettre whych he ſente,
For they had choſen Mayſter *Stephan Langton*;
An worthy Clarke, of all diſpoſicion.
Whom kyng *Iohn* then wold not admytte
For Romayn Bull, ne for the Prelates prayer,
But priſoned ſome, and ſome to death commytte,
Some he exiled, and theyr eyen clere,
And all perſounes and Prelates in fere
He then put out, and ſeazed theyr benefice
Through all the lande, as his mortall enemyes.
The Romyſh Byſhoppe curſſed hym openly
And all the realme fully did enterdite,
That Sacraments none, therin ſhould occupie.

John Gray Biſhop of Norwich.

But howſoeuer theſe miſchiefes happened vpon his admittance, yet the man (in regard of his many excellent gifts both of body and minde) was no way to be miſliked, but much to be commended, for his religious wiſe carriage, liuing vnder ſo violent a King. And in ſuch troubleſome vngodly times, to whom this Diſtichon, taken out of *Martials* Epigrams, to *Traian* warfaring vnder *Diocletian*, was applied.

Laudari debes, quoniam ſub principe duro,
Temporibuſque malis auſus es eſſe bonus.

Giraldus Cambrenſ. in Praef. ad Steph. Arch. Cant.

descended he was from an ancient familie in Leceſterſhire, brought vp in the Vniuerſitie of Paris, greatly eſteemed by the King and all the Nobility of France, for his ſingular and rare learning; made Chancellour of Paris, and Cardinall of Rome: t t. *S. Chryſogoni.* Hee writ many admirable profound workes, and amongſt the reſt, diuided the Bible into Chapters: in ſuch ſort as we now account them; he beſtowed much vpon his palace here in Canterbury, and vpon a faire Horologe in the South-croſſe Iſle. Yet the ſolemnitie of the tranſlation of *Thomas Beckets* bones was ſo chargeable vnto him, as neither he, nor foure of his ſucceſſours, were able to recouer the debt, he caſt his Church into. He died Iuly 9. 1228. hauing ſate Archbiſhop 22. yeares.

Bale, Cent. 2.

Godwin, de Præſul. Ang.

John Peckham Archbiſhop.

Here in this Church, but in what particular place my Author knowes not, *Iohn Peckham*, ſometime Biſhop of this See lieth buried. This *Iohn* was borne in Suſſex, ſpent his childhood in the Abbey of *Lewes*, and was brought vp in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, from thence hee went to Paris to ſtudy Diuinitie, and after that to *Liuis* to get ſome kuowledge in the Canon Law, without the which Diuinitie was eſteemed vnperfect in thoſe dayes: and to better his knowledge, he viſited all the Vniuerſities of Italie, came to Rome, where, his rare learning being ſoone perceiued, hee was made by the Pope, Auditor, or chiefe Iudge of his pallace; and ſo continued till his preferment to Canterbury: for a man of ſo meane parentage, he was thought to be very ſtately, both in geſture, gate, words, and all outward ſhew, yet of an exceeding meeke, facile, inward diſpoſition. Vnto double Beneficed men, and Non-reſidents he was very ſtrict, Adulterie he puniſhed very ſeuerely; he perſecuted a Biſhop terriblie, for keeping of a Concubine: and one *Roger Ham* a Prieſt, he enioyned to three yeares penance for fornication: a ſinne predominant in former times among the Clergie. Witneſſe theſe rimes.

Godwin. Catal.

Harding c 193. King Richards 2

Greate Lechery and fornication
Was in that * houſe, and alſo greate aduoutree
Of Paramours was greate conſolation
Of eche degree, well more of Prelacie
Then of the Temporall, or of the Chiualrie.

He excõmunicated one Sir *Osborne Gifford*, Knight, for ſtealing two Nunnes out of the Nunnerie of Wilton; and abſolued him vpon theſe conditions. Firſt, that he ſhould neuer come within any Nunnerie, or in the company of a Nunne, that three Sondayes together he ſhould be whipped in the Pariſh-Church of Wilton, and as many times in the Market, and Church of Shaftsbury; that he ſhould faſt a certaine number of moneths, That he ſhould not weare a ſhirt of three yeares: And laſtly, that he ſhould not any more take vpon him the habite or title of a Knight, but weare apparell of a ruſſet colour, vntill he had ſpent three yeares in the holy Land. He died *Ann.* 1294. very rich, yet founded a Colledge of Canons at Wingham in Kent, valued at 84. l. *per annum*, and aduanced many of his friends to great poſſeſſions, whoſe poſteritie haue continued in the ſtate of Knights

Wingham Colledge founded.

Knights and Eſquires euen vntill our times. He ſat Archbiſhop thirteene yeares and an halfe. His heart was buried at Chriſt-Church London, *retro magnum altare.* *Mſſ in bib. Cot.*

Here beſide the altar of Saint *Gregorie*, ſometime ſtood a ſumptuous Monument, wherein the bones of *Robert Winchelſey* were entombed, which vpon the reformation of Religion was pulled downe to the ground, leſt that the common people, who would needs eſteeme him a Saint, might giue him diuine honours. Hee ſate Archbiſhop nineteene yeares, during which time he endured much ſorrow, yet finiſhed his dayes in quietneſſe, and great felicitie. The King and the Pope concurring together in his time, exacted many great payments, and inflicted grieuous puniſhments vpon the Clergie. Whereupon theſe Satyricall verſes were framed. *Robert Winchelſey* Archbiſhop. *Ed. 1.*

Eccleſiæ nauis titubat regni quia clauis
Errat, Rex Papa facti ſunt vnica capa.
Hoc faciunt, do, des, Pilatus hic, alter Herodes. *Flores Hiſtoriar. Ann. 1306.*

Hee liued in baniſhment two yeares, euen vntill the death of *Edward* the firſt, who exiled him vpon ſurmiſed Treaſon, from which hee was called home by *Edward* his ſonne, who reſtored him to his place, to all his goods, and to all the profits of his Temporalities, receiued in his abſence. He was a ſtout Prelate, and a ſeuere puniſher of ſinne; hee boldly oppoſed himſelfe againſt *Piers Gaueſton*, the *Spenſers*, and other corrupters of the young king; and enforced *Iohn Warren* Earle of Surrey, to forſweare the company of a certaine beautifull Wench, with the loue of which he was greatly bewitched. Hee maintained many poore Schollers at the Vniuerſities with liberall exhibition, and ſuch preferments as fell to his diſpoſition, he beſtowed vpon men of excellent learning. Vnto all kinde of poore people hee was exceeding bountifull: his bookes, apparell, and other moueables (ſuch as they were; for moſt of his yearely reuenues he euer beſtowed in almes-deeds and liberall houſe keeping) he gaue to this Church of Canterbury, who liſt to know more of his life may reade the Catalogue of Biſhops, and the perambulation of Kent. He died at Otford his Mannor houſe, May 11. *Ann.* 1313. *Godwin. Lambard in cantium.*

Here lieth entombed *Walter Reynolds*, a man but of meane learning; brought vp a Courtier, preferred to the Biſhopricke of Worceſter, to the offices of Lord Chancellour, and Treaſurer of England, and to this Metropolitane honour of Canterbury by King *Edward* the ſecond; all which he moſt diſloyally and like a Traitour requited, aiding (vnderhand) the Queene, *Mortimer*, and their complices, with great ſummes of money, and forſaking his lawfull Soueraigne, his Maſter, his Patron, that had aduanced him by ſo many degrees, vnto an eſtate ſo gratiouſly honourable; but it pleaſed God that vnthankfull timerouſneſſe ſhould be his deſtruction, for being by the ſaid Queene (of whom he ſtood ſo greatly in awe) commanded to conſecrate one *Iames Berkley*, Biſhop of Exceter: and performing the ſame, he was ſo reuiled, taunted, and threatned by the Pope, that for griefe and anger together he died, when he had ſate Archbiſhop thirteene yeares, nine *Walter Reynolds* Archbiſhop. *Godwin.*

nine moneths and three weekes, the 16. of Nouember, *Ann.* 1327. as appeares by this inſcription vpon his Tombe in the South wall, now hardly to be read.

Hic requieſcit Dominus Walterus Reynolds prius Epiſcopus Wigornienſis, & Anglie Cancellarius, deinde Archiepiſcopus iſtius Eccleſie qui obijt 16. die menſ. Nouembris Ann. gratie 1327.

Simon Mepham Archbiſhop.

Vpon the North ſide of Saint *Anſelmes* Chappell, in a marble Tombe, lieth *Simon Mepham* Archbiſhop of this See, borne in this countrey, Doctor of Diuinitie, and very well learned (as learning went in thoſe dayes) of whom I finde little worthy of relation; for all the time hee ſate (which was but fiue yeare and ſomewhat more) he was euer a wrangling with his Monkes of this Church, and with *Io. Graundiſon* Biſhop of Exceter; and getting the worſe by both, he fell ſicke and died, October 12. 1333.

John Stratford Archbiſhop.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

Here in a goodly Tombe of Alabaſter on the South ſide of the high Altar, lieth the body of *Iohn Stratford*, Archbiſhop of this Dioceſſe, borne at Stratford vpon Avon: a man famous for his learning, and good gouernment of his iuriſdiction. He was called from the See of Wincheſter to this place; he was Lord Chancellour of England, and protector of the Realme, in the abſence of *Edward* the third in France; but neuer man enioyed ſuch great honours with leſſe comfort. It is written that hee was conſecrated vpon the Sonday, called then, *Multæ tribulationes iuſtorum*, which hee thought boaded or foretold vnto him, how in the whole courſe of his life, he ſhould finde nothing but trouble; which fell out according to his ominous conceit. For neuer any Archbiſhop, either before or after him, giuing ſo little cauſe, and doing his endeuour to pleaſe, was more encombred with vndeſerued and often croſſes. The ſtory is ouer-long here to reiate, I muſt referre my Reader to the Catalogue of Biſhops. Yet before his end (which happened *Anno* 1348. hauing beene Archbiſhop 15. yeares) he had made an end of all his troubleſome croſſes, and liued certaine yeares quietly; they writ of him that he was a very gentle and mercifull man, rather too remiſſe then any way rigorous to offenders, and a pitifull man to the poore. He founded a Colledge at Stratford vpon Avon, and endowed the ſame largely.

Iohn Vfford Archbiſhop.

Here lieth obſcurely buried *Iohn Vfford*, brother to that illuſtrious Knight of the Garter, *Robert de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke: brought vp in Cambridge, and made Doctor of Law, promoted firſt vnto the Deanrie of Lincolne, then to the Chancellourſhip of England, and laſtly to this Archbiſhopricke. Which he neuer enioyed, being cut off by that plague (which conſumed nine parts of the men in England) before hee receiued either his pall, or conſecration, Iune the ſeuenth, *Ann.* 1348.

His next ſucceſſour, *Thomas Bradwardin*, lieth buried in the South wall, ſomewhat

ſomewhat darkly; preferred to his grace and dignitie, without his owne ſeeking, or any of his friends endeuours; which he likewiſe enioyed but a very little time. For within fiue weekes and foure dayes after his conſecration, he died at Lambeth (being neuer enthroniſed at all) *Ann.* 1349. This man was borne at Heathfeild in Suſſex, and brought vp in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie; and ſo exquiſite a Diuine he was, that he was commonly enſtiled *Doctor Profundus*. He was a good Mathematician, a great Philoſopher, and a generall Scholler in all the liberall Sciences, as his workes not yet periſhed do teſtifie. In whoſe praiſe thus *Chaucer* ſpeakes in the Nunnes Prieſts tale.

Thomas Bradwardin Archbiſhop.

Bale. Cent. tertia.

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,
As can the holy Doctor Saynt *Auſtin*,
Or *Boece* or the Biſhop *Bradwardin*.

But aboue all, he is eſpecially commended for his ſinceritie of life and conuerſation. He was Confeſſour to *Edward* the third, and in all his warres of France, was neuer from him; and though he might haue had many preferments of the King, yet he was ſo farre from ambitious deſire of promotion, as it was long before he could be perſwaded to take a Prebend of Lincolne, when it was offered him. Well we will leaue him to his reſt, onely remembred with this Epitaph.

Exvet. Mſſ. Anon. in bib. Cot.

Doctor Doctorum Bradwardin hac iacet vrna,
Norma Paſtorum laudabilis & diuturna.
Qui inuidia caruit vitam ſine crimine duxit,
Et ex ore ſuo quicquid ſit ſcibile fluxit.
Nullus ſub ſole eſt cui ſic fuere omnia nota.
Cantia nunc dole, triſteris & Anglia tota.
Vos qui et tranſitis, hic omnes atque reditis,
Dicite quod Chriſti pietas ſit promptior iſti.

Simon Iſlip brought vp in Merton Colledge in Oxford, being Doctor of Law became Canon of *Paules*, then Deane of the Arches, after that was choſen to be of the priuie Councell to King *Edward* the third; firſt in the place of Secretarie, and then Keeper of the priuie Seale. And laſtly, by the Monkes election, the Popes approbation, and the Kings good liking; hee was aduanced to this grace and dignitie. Wherein hee continued ſixteene yeares, foure moneths, and twelue dayes: and died April 26. 1366. he lieth buried in the middle of the Church, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with braſſe, whereon is engrauen this Epitaph.

Simon Iſlip Archbiſhop.

Simon Iſlip oriens, vir bina lege probatus,
Vt naſcens, moriens ſic nunc iacet arcte locatus,
Arcem quitenuit hic quondam Pontificatus,
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.
Princeps Paſtorum fac Simon Apoſtolorum,
Simon vt iſte chorum per eos pertingat eorum
Mil. trecenteno, ſexageno modo ſeno
Eius ſepteno paſtoratus quoque deno
Hic Kal. Maij ſeno rupto carnis nece fœno:

Flos

Flos cadit è feno celo peto qui sit ameno
O spes sanctorum decus et pie Christe tuorum,
Cetibus ipsorum prece iungas hunc precor horum.

Godwin.

He was a very seuere corrector of sinne, depriuing many Clergie-men of their liuings, in the first visitation of his owne Dioceſſe. He repaired his pallace, with 1101. l. and odde money, which he recouered of *Andrew Vfford*, Archdeacon of Midlesex, administratour of *Iohn Vfford* his predecessour, for dilapidations, hee built and endowed with good possessions a Colledge in this Citie, which is now become a parcell of Christ-church in Oxford. He bequeathed to his Church a thousand sheepe, his vestments, which were all cloth of gold, a very sumptuous Coape, and much plate; he was a very frugall and sparing man, neuer esteeming pompe nor outward brauery, which he shewed at his end, desiring to be buried obscurely to auoid superfluous expence.

William Wittlesey Archbishop

William Wittlesey succeeded the said *Simon*, and was brought vp at Oxford, at the charges of *Simon Islip* who was his Vnkle, where hee proceeded Doctor of the Canon Law, and by him sent to Rome to sollicite his causes, and also to get experience by seeing the practise of that Court: who after he had stayed there a time was called home, and preferred by his Vnkles meanes, vnto the place of Vicar generall, then to the Deanrie of the Arches, the Archdeaconrie of Huntington, the Parsonages of Croydon, and Cliff; to the Bishopricke of Rochester, from thence to Worcester; and lastly (after the decease of his said Vncle) to this Archbishopricke of Canterbury, in which he continued almost seuen yeares, being the most of his time troubled with a tedious lingring disease, whereof he died Iuly 5. 1374. He lieth buried ouer against his Vncle betweene two pillars, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with brasse, which with his Epitaph is altogether defaced, the brasse worne, torne or stolne away; these few words onely remaining.

..... *tumulatus*
Witteleſey natus gemmata luce. .....

Simon Sudbury Archbishop:

Ex Mſſ. in bib. Coll.

Sudburie natus Simon iacet hic tumulatus
Martirizatus nece pro republica ſtratus.
Heu ſcelus infernum, trux, exitiale, nefandum,
Preſulis eximij corpus venerabile dandum
In rabiem Vulgi.....

This is a fragment of an Epitaph, composed to the memory of *Simon Tibold*, the sonne of one *Nigellus Tibold*, surnamed Sudbury of a Towne in Suffolke, where he was borne; a Doctor of the Canon Law, who by degrees came to this Metropolitan Grace of Canterbury. A man very wise, learned, eloquent, liberall, mercifull, and wondrous reuerend: all which could not deliuer him from vntimely death. For he, together with Sir *Robert Hales*, Lord Prior of Saint *Iohns* Ieruſalem, and Chancellour of England,

land, were haled to the Tower-hill, by the Rebels of Kent, and Eſſex, with infernall ſhouts and yells, and there vniuſtly (*Nam ius calcatur violentia cum dominatur*) and horriblie hackt, hewed, and in that barbarous manner beheaded by theſe arch Traytours, Iune the fourteenth, the yeare of our Lord, 1381. and of the raigne of that vnfortunate King *Richard* the ſecond, the fourth; hauing ſate Biſhop about ſix yeares. Which lamentable ſtorie the Chronicles at large declare. When theſe burlie burlies were at an end, the body of this good Archbiſhop was conueyed to his owne Church, and there honourablie interred vpon the South ſide of the Altar of Saint *Dunſtan*. This Biſhop built the Weſt-gate of this Citie, and the wall from that gate vnto the North-gate, commonly called by the name of the long wall, and would haue done likewiſe about all the Towne, if hee had liued. *Antiq. Britan.*

The Maior and the Aldermen once a yeare vſed to come ſolemnly to his Tombe to pray for his ſoule, in memory of this his good deed to their Citie, ſaith *Leland* in his Commentaries.

It was the cuſtome of old, and ſo it is in theſe dayes, for men of eminent ranke and qualitie to haue Tombes erected in more places then one; for example and proofe of my ſpeech, I finde here in this Church a Monument of Alabaſter, at the feete of the blacke Prince, wherein, both by tradition and writing, it is affirmed that the bones of *William Courtney* (the ſonne of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Deuonſhire) Archbiſhop of this See, lies entombed. And I finde another, to the memory of the ſame man, at Maidſtone here in Kent, wherein (becauſe of the Epitaph) I rather beleeue that his body lieth buried; Of which hereafter when I come to that Towne. *William Courtney* Archbiſhop. *Godwin.*

Here lieth interred vnder a faire Monument, *Thomas Fitz-Alan*, or *Arundell*, the third ſonne of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earle of Arundell, Warren, and Surrey, by *Eleanor* his wife, daughter of *Henry Plantaginet*, Earle of Lancaſter, as I haue it in the Catalogue of Honour. Who at the age of two and twenty yeares was conſecrated Biſhop of Ely: which hee laudablie gouerned (conſidering the greenneſſe of his age) the ſpace of fourteene yeares, three moneths, and eighteene dayes. In which time hee was Lord Chancellour of England; from Ely he was tranſlated to Yorke; leauing for an implement at his houſe of Ely, a wonderfull ſumptuous and coſtly Table, adorned with gold and precious ſtones, which belonged firſt to the King of Spaine, and was ſold to this Biſhop by the blacke Prince for three hundred Markes. Hee alſo beſtowed the building of the great Gatehouſe of Ely houſe in Houlborne: during his abode at Yorke, which was about eight years, he beſtowed much in building vpon diuers of his houſes, and vnto the Church. Beſides many rich ornaments, he gaue two great Baſons of ſiluer and gilt, two great Cenſers, two other Baſons of ſiluer, and two Creuetts; he gaue to the Vicars, a ſiluer cup of great waight, and a maſſie bowle of ſiluer to the Canons. From Yorke he was remoued hither to Canterbury, and here he ſate one moneth aboue ſeuenteene yeares. In which time, at the Weſt end of his Church, hee built a faire ſpire ſteeple, called *Thomas Arundell* Archbiſhop. An old Biſhop. *Godwin.*

Antiq. Britan.

called to this day, Arundell steeple, and bestowed a tunable ring of fiue bels vpon the same, which he dedicated to the holy Trinity, to the blessed Virgine *Mary*, to the Angell *Gabriel*, to Saint *Blase*, and the fifth to S. *Iohn* Euangelist. Thus much he effected: howsoeuer hee was no sooner warme in his seate, then that he with his brother, the Earle of Arundell, were condemned of high Treason, his brother executed, and he banished the kingdome; and so liued in exilement the space of neare two yeares, vntill the first of the raigne of *Henry* the fourth.

Lanquet. Hollins.

This worthy Prelate died of a swelling in his tongue, which made him vnable to eate, drinke, or speake for a time before his death. Which happened Februar. 20. *Ann.* 1413.

An Author contemporarie with this Archbishop, writes as followeth of the passages in those times, as also much in the grace and commendation of this worthy Metropolitan.

Io. Gower Cronic. Tripart. Mss. in bib. Cot.

Heu mea penna madet lachrimis, dum scribere suadet,
Infortunata scelerib⁹ quibus horreo fata.
Non satis est Regem mundi deflectere legem;
Vt pereant gentes sub eo sine lege manentes.
Sed magis in Christum seuit, qua propter ad istum
Casum deflendum non est mihi crede tacendum.
Anglorum Primas, sub primo culmine primas
Qui tenuit sedes melius dum sperat in edes
Hunc Rex compellit & eum de sede repellit,
Dum Simon Rome supplantat federa Thome.
Hic Thomas natus Comitis fuit intitulatus,
Clericus aptatus, Doctor de iure creatus,
Legibus ornatus, facundus morigeratus
Cum Christo gratus, in plebe q⁹ magnificatus.
O quam preclarus tam purus & immaculatus,
Ad Regale latus tandem fuit illaqueatus.
Tramite subtili latitans plus vulpe senili,
Rex studet in fine Thomam prostrare ruine
De tribus audistis cum Rex scelus intulit istis
Presul & adiutor fuit hijs quodammodo tutor,
Non contra legem sed ab ira flectere Regem.
Nomine pastoris temptauerat omnibus horis.
Semper erat talis restat dum spes aliqualis;
Si contra mortem poterat saluasse cohortem.
Rex tulit hoc triste quod Cancellarius iste
Tempore quo stabat hos tres constanter amabat.
Sic procurator pius extitit & Mediator.
Cartas quod Regis habuerunt munere legis,
Pontificis more summi pro Regis amore.
Sic pacem mittit mortis gladiumque remittit.
Hec ita fecisset pactum si Rex tenuisset;
Sed que iurauit hodie cras verba negauit.
Cernite pro quali culpa magis in speciali,

Pontifici

Pontifici tali sine causa materiali
Rex fuit iratus, sed & altera causa reatus.
Est plus secreta tunc Rome quando moneta,
Simonis ex parte Papam concludit in arte.
Ecce per has causas sub Regis pectore clausas,
Hoc scelus obiecit Thome, qui vil male fecit.
Regis fautores super hoc tunc anteriores.
Fraudibus obtentum concludunt Parliamentum:
Sic de finali Rex pondere iudiciali.
Exilio demit Thomam, nec amore redemit.
Sic Pater absque pare, quem Rex spoliauit auare,
Partes ignotas tunc querit habere remotas.
Sic pius Antistes casus pro tempore tristes
Sustinet, & curam sperat reuocare futuram.
Christus eum ducat, saluet que salute reducat:
Sic vt vterque status sit ei cum laude beatus.

Vpon his restauration to this his Bishopricke, by *Henry* the fourth Duke of Lancaster, the same Author thus writes.

Henricus Rex. Arundell Archbishop.

Iustos laudauit, iniustos vituperauit,
Hos confirmauit, hos deprimit, hos releuauit.
Regni primatem crudelem per feritatem
Quem Rex explantat, Dux ex pietate replantat.

Henry Chichley, Bishop of this See, lies here on the North side of the Presbitery, in a Tombe built by himselfe in his life time: hee was borne at Higham ferrys in Northamptonshire, where he began the foundation of a goodly Colledge, and an Hospitall, which were finished by his two brethren, his Executours. Hee was brought vp in New Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law, and where he founded two Colledges, one called *Bernard* College, renewed by Sir *Thomas White*, and named Saint *Iohns* Colledge: and all Soules College, which yet continueth in the same estate he left it, one of the faireſt in that Vniuersitie. Hee was employed much in embassages by King *Henry* the fourth, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Saint *Davids*; where he sate fiue yeares, and was then translated hither by his sonne King *Henry* the fifth. He was a man happie, enioying alwayes his Princes fauour, wealth, honour, and all kinde of prosperity many yeares, wise in gouerning his See worthily, bountifull in bestowing his goods to the behoofe of the common-wealth. And lastly, stout and seuere in due administration of iustice. When hee had gouerned this See 29. yeares (a longer time then euer any did in fiue hundred yeares before him) he died April 12. *Ann.* 1443. Vpon whose Monument I finde this Epitaph.

Henry Chichly Archbishop.

He was consecrated Bishop of S. Davids at Siena by the Popes owne hand.

Hic iacet Hen: Chicheley L. Doctor, quondam Cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7. Hen. 4. Regis ad Gregorium Papam 12 in Ambassiata transmissus, in Ciuitate Senensi per manus eiusdem Pape in Episcopum Menevensem consecratus est. Hic etiam Henricus anno 2. Hen. 5. Regis, in hac sancta Ecclesia in Archiepiscopum postulatus & à Ioanne Papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui obijt

obijt anno Dom. 1443. *Menſ. Apr. die* 12.

Cetus ſanctorum concorditer iſte precetur,
Vt Deus ipſorum meritis ſibi propicietur.

Remaines.

I finde another more vnlearned Epitaph of him, by which he is but little honoured, being ſuch an eſpeciall furtherer of learning.

Pauper eram natus, poſt Primas hic eleuatus.
Iam ſum proſtratus, & vermibus eſca paratus.
Ecce meum tumulum. M. CCCC. XLIII.

Iohn Stafford Archbiſhop.

Here lies interred in the Martyrdome an Archbiſhop, very noble, and no leſſe learned, one of the honourable familie of the *Staffords*; ſonne (ſaith the Catalogue of Biſhops) vnto the Earle of Stafford, but I finde no ſuch thing in all the Catalogues of Honour; a man much fauoured by King *Henry* the fifth, wo preferred him firſt to the Deanrie of Wells, gaue him a Prebend in the Church of Salisbury, made him one of his priuie Councell, and in the end Treaſurer of England. And then although this renowned King was taken away by vntimely death, yet hee ſtill went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the Biſhopricke of Bath and Welles, which with great wiſedome hee gouerned eighteene yeares, from whence he was remoued to this of Canterbury, in which he ſate almoſt nine yeares; and in the meane time was made Lord Chancellour of England, which office hee held eighteene yeares (which you ſhall hardly finde any other man to haue done) vntill waxing wearie of ſo painfull a place, he voluntarily reſigned it ouer into the Kings hands. And about three yeares after that died at Maidſtone, Iuly 6. *Ann.* 1452. Vpon a flat marble ſtone ouer him I finde this conſabulatorie Epitaph.

Quis fait enuclees quem celas ſaxea moles?
Stafford Antiſtes fuerat dictuſque Iohannes.
Qua ſedit ſede marmor queſo ſimul ede?
Pridem Bathonie, Regni totius & inde
Primas egregius. Pro preſule ſunde precatus
Aureolam gratus huic det de Virgine natus.

Much more may be read of this Biſhop in the booke called, *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, penned by *Mathew Parker*, Archbiſhop of this place, and in the Catalogue of Biſhops, by *Francis Godwin*, Biſhop of Hereford; as alſo in the Catalogues of the Lords Chancellours and Treaſurers of England, collected by *Francis Thinne*.

Iohn Kempe Archbiſhop.

In a decent Monument on the South ſide of the Presbitery, *Iohn Kempe*, Archbiſhop of this See, lieth interred, who was borne at Wye in this County of Kent, brought vp at Oxford in Merton Colledge, where hee proceeded Doctor of Law. Hee was made firſt Archdeacon of Durham, then Deane of the Arches, and Vicar generall vnto the Archbiſhop *Stafford*. Not long after he was aduanced to the Biſhopricke of Rocheſter, remoued

moued thence to Chichester, from Chichester to London, from London to Yorke, from Yorke to Canterbury: he was first Cardinall of the title of Saint *Balbine*, and from that remoued to the title of Saint *Rufine*; all which his Ecclesiasticall preferments were comprehended in this one verse, composed by his cosin *Thomas Kempe*, Bishop of London.

Bis Primas ter Præsul erat, bis Cardine functus. Remaines.

And to adde to all these honours, he was twice Lord Chancellour of England. He continued not here aboue a yeare and a halfe, but died a very old man, March 22. 1453. hee conuerted the Parish-Church of Wye into a Colledge of secular Priests. Of which hereafter.

In a little history of the Archbishops of Yorke, written in rythmicall numbers, I finde these in his commendations.

Tunc Iohannes nobilis Kemp vociferatus, *Mss. in bib. Cot.*
Prius in Londonijs Presul installatus.
Et erectus Pontifex Metropolitanus.
Presul Archipresulem confirmat Romanus,
Mandans sibi pallium Martinus; erectus
Sagax Cancellarius Regis est effectus.
Cardinalis Presbiter digne sublimatur.
Sub Balbine Titulo, sic laus cumulatur.
In Suthwell manerium fecit preciosum,
Multis artificibus valde sumptuosum,
Annis multis prospere curam sui gregis,
Rexit per iusticiam, & per normam legis.
Tandem vsque Cantiam Presul est translatus
Illic Archiepiscopus est inthronizatus
Apud Lambeth obijt labor iam finitur,
Et in Cantuaria corpus sepelitur,
Licet prohibuerit Abbas rigorose
Iacet ibi condita gleba glorioſe.

I finde little of any great worke or deede of charitie this Bishop performed (besides his Manor of Suthwell here onely mentioned) with all these his pennisome preferments. but the reason is giuen in the Catalogue of Bishops, that he died very rich, and that in his life time he aduanced many of his kindred to great wealth, and some to the dignitie of knighthood, whose posteritie continued yet in this County, of great worship and reputation, euen to this day. That he might die very rich I doe not denie, but for the aduancement of his kindred to the honour of knighthood, was no other title then his grandfather Sir *Iohn Kempe*, and his Vncle Sir *Roger* enioyed: his owne father *Thomas* being a younger brother to the said Sir *Roger*.

Here lieth buried (as by an inscription vpon a marble doth appeare) *Thomas Bourchier*, commonly called *Bowser*, second sonne of *William Bourchier*, Earle of Ewe in Normandie, and brother to *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Tho. Bourchier Archbishop.*

Ewe and Essex. He was brought vp in Oxford, and first preferred to the Deanrie of Saint *Martins*, then to the Bishopricke of Worcester, from whence he was translated to Ely; and lastly enthronized in this chaire of Canterbury, wherein he sate 32. yeares, and liued after the time of his first consecration 51. yeares. I finde not that euer any English man continued so long a Bishop, or that any Archbishop, either before or after him, in eight hundred yeares enioyed that place so long. And to adde more honour to his Grace, and money to his purse, he was about two yeares Lord Chancelour of England, and Cardinall tt. S. *Ciriaci in Thermis*, yet all this time for all these great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behinde him to continue his memorie, but an old rotten chest in the congregation-house at Cambridge, called *Billingsworth* and *Bowser*, into which (for the vse of the Vniuersitie) *Billingsworth* before him had put in one hundred pounds, and he (forsooth) imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds. He died March 30. 1486. as appeares by this Inscription vpon his Monument.

Thinne Catal. of Chancellours.

Hic iacet reuerendissimus pater & Dominus D. Thomas Bourchier, quondam sacrosancte Romane Ecclesie S. Ciriaci in Thermis Cardinalis, & Archiepiscopus huius Ecclesie, qui obijt 30. die Martij 1486. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

Iohn Morton Archbishop:

Camd. Dorset.

Here lieth buried vnder a marble stone, in a sumptuous Chappell vnder the Quier, of his owne building, *Iohn Morton*, borne (to the good of all England) at Beere (at Saint *Andrews Milborn*, saith *Camden*) in Dorsetshire, brought vp in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of the Ciuill and Canon Law; he was first Parson of Saint *Dunstans* in London, and Prebendarie of Saint *Decumanes* in Wales, then Bishop of Ely, Master of the Rolles, Lord Chancellour of England, Cardinall of Saint *Anastatia*, and Archbishop of this Metropolitan See. A man so well deseruing both of the Church and common-wealth, that all honours and offices were too little which were conferred vpon him: of a piercing naturall wit he was, very well learned, and honorable in behauiour, lacking no wise wayes to winne loue and fauour, by whose deepe wisedome and pollicie, the two houses of Yorke and Lancaster (whose titles for a long time had mightily disquieted the whole kingdome) were happily vnited; but our English Chronicles are so full and copious in this Bishops commendation, as that I know not where to begin with him, nor how to take my leaue of him.

Antiq. Britan.

Whilest he was Bishop of Ely (which was about eight yeares) hee bestowed great cost vpon his house at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, (now the mansion place of that right honourable Lord, and one of the priuie Councell, *William Cecill*, Earle of Salisbury) and at Wisbich Castle in Cambridgeshire (a house belonging to that See) all the bricke-building was done at his charges. And in the time of his Primacie in this Church, he bestowed great summes in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Maydstone, Alington Parke, Charing, Ford, Lambith, and Canterbury. He bequeathed by his last Will, in a manner, all that hee had, either vnto good vses, or to such of his seruants as he had yet beene able to do nothing

Godwin.

for.

ſor. He gaue to the King a Portuis, to the Queene a Pſalter, to the Lady *Margaret* his God-daughter (afterwards married to *Iames* the fourth, King of Scotland) a cup of gold, and fourty pounds in money. To the Church of Ely, his Myter and Croſſe; vnto his kinſfolke and friends, hee gaue nothing, as hauing ſufficiently preferred them in his life time: From which family, *Robert*, Biſhop of Worceſter, and many Gentlemen of very good note and qualitie in Dorſetſhire, and elſewhere haue iſſued. His Executors he bound by oath to maintaine ſufficiently twenty poore Schollers at Oxford, and ten at Cambridge, for the ſpace of twenty yeares after his deceaſe. And it is not to be forgotten, that the yeare before he died, with great charges he procured *Anſelme*, one of his predeceſſours, to be canonized a Saint. This good man died at his Manour of Knoll, in the moneth of October, 1500. hauing enioyed this Archbiſhopricke thirteene yeares, in all quietneſſe. I finde no memoriall of him vpon his Monument. May it pleaſe you then to let theſe lines following ſerue for an Eulogium or Epitaph. *Camden in Darſet.*

Iohannes Morton poſtquam Cantuarienſem Prouinciam 13. *Ann. rexiſſet, obiit. Delubrum ipſe ſumptuoſum viuus in Eccleſia in ſubterraneo crypto extruxit, in quo humatus eſt. Vir fuit prudens, facundus, atque grauis qualem Hen.* 7. *vitæ ſocium, morumque quaſi magiſtrum plerumque penes ſe habuit. Tulit ſub Richardo Tyranno vitæ diſcrimina, exilium atque carceres; à tribus regibus Hen.* 6. *Edwardo* 4. *& Hen.* 7. *probata integerimi prudentiſſimique patris fides nunquam in dubium venit. In condendis et reparandis pleriſque ædibus magnificentiam, in pauperibus crebris Eleemoſinis reſocillandis, Indigentium liberis in literis ſtudiiſque alendis, notis atque familiaribus promouendis, propinquis & Conſanguineis, quibus opimas & honorarias hæreditates acquiſiuit, ditandis, pietatem, liberalitatem & munificentiam ſummam declarauit: vt in Teſtamento ſuo fuſius apparet.* *Mat. Parker. in vit. Mortoni Epi.*

Vnder a faire marble ſtone in the martyrdome, inlaid with braſſe, lieth interred the body of *Henry Deane*, an Oxford man, Doctor of Diuinitie, ſometimes Abbot of Lanthony, Chancellour of Ireland, Biſhop of Bangor, tranſlated to Salisbury; and within two yeares after, aduanced to this gracious ſeate of Canterbury. He was a very wiſe induſtrious man, by whoſe care and diligence, during his abode in Ireland, *Perkin Warbeck*, who counterfeited himſelfe to bee *Richard* the young Duke of Yorke, was forced to flie from thence into Scotland; He recouered diuers parcels of land to his See of Bangor, which were loſt by his predeceſſours, for want of good looking to: amongſt other, a certaine Iſland betweene Holy-head and Angleſey, called *Moilr. homicit*, or the Iſland of Seales. Hee beſtowed much money in repairing his Church and pallace at Bangor, which had beene burned and deſtroyed long before by *Owen Glendowr*, that famous rebell: during the time he ſate here Archbiſhop (which was ſcarce two yeares) he built the moſt part of Otford houſe, and made the iron worke vpon the coping of Rocheſter Bridge. He bequeathed to his Church a ſiluer image, of one and fiftie ounces waight, and appointed fiue hundred pounds to bee beſtowed vpon his funeralls. Hee died, Febrear. the fifteenth, at Lambith, *Henry Deane Archbiſhop.*

Ann. 1502. as appeares by his Epitaph.

Hic ſub marmore iacet corpus reuerendiſſmi in Chriſto patris et Domini D. Henrici Dene, quondam Prioris Prioratus de Lanthona; deinde Bangorenſ. ac ſucceſſiue Sarum Epiſcopi. Poſtremo vero huius Metropolitice Archiepiſcopi; qui diem ſuum clauſit extremum apud Lambith, 15. die menſ. Feb. Ann. Domini 1502. in ſecundo Tranſlationis ann. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

William Warham Archbiſhop:

Godwin.

In a little Chappell built by himſelfe, lieth *William Warham*, Archbiſhop of this See. A gentleman of an ancient houſe in Hampſhire, brought vp in the Colledge of Wincheſter, and choſen thence to the new Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law. Preſently vpon which, he practiſed as an Aduocate in the Arches, then hee was Parſon of Barley in Hertfordſhire as I finde in that Church-windowes, and Maſter of the Rols. He was ſent Embaſſadour by *Henry* the ſeuenth, to the Duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits, *Lambert*, and *Perkin Warbeck*, which the Ducheſſe his wife had ſet vp againſt him. In which buſineſſe hee behaued himſelfe ſo wiſely, as the King highly commended him, and preferred him vpon his returne, to the Biſhopricke of London; and vpon the death of *Henry Deane*, to this of Canterbury. He was alſo made Lord Chancellour of England by the ſame King; in which office he continued, vntill hee was wrung out by *Wolſey*, the ſeuenth of *Henry* the eight. The ceremony of his inthronization to Canterbury was performed in a moſt magnificent manner: the Duke of Buckingham, and many other great men of the kingdome being that day his officers. In his ſolemne and ſumptuous feaſt, all his honours and offices were drawne, depicted, or delineated, after a ſtrange manner, in gilded Marchpaine vpon the banqueting diſhes: and firſt becauſe he was brought vp in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, the Vicechancelour with the Bedels before him, and a multitude of Schollars following him, were deſcribed to preſent to the King and the Nobilitie, ſitting in Parliament, this *William Warham* with this laudatorie Tetraſticon.

Mat. Parker. Antiq. Britan.

Deditus à teneris ſtudijs hic noſter alumnus,
Morum et Doctrinæ tantum profecit, vt Aulam
Illuſtrare tuam, curare negotia Regni
(Rex Henrice) tui poſſit honorifice.

Which the King ſeemes to anſwer thus.

Tales eſſe decent quibus vti ſacra maieſtas
Regnum in tutando debeat imperio.
Quare ſuſcipiam quem commendaſtis Alumnum
Digna daturus ei præmia pro meritis.

Then theſe verſes vpon his preferment to the Maſterſhip of the Rolls.

Rolles ſometime a houſe of Conuerts, dedicated to the bleſſed Virgin.

Eſt locus egregius tibi virgo ſacrata dicatus,
Publica ſeruari quo monumenta ſolent.
Hic primo hunc ſitu dignabere dignor honoro
Commendo fidei ſcrinia ſacra ſuæ.

Then

Then vpon his aduancement to London theſe.

Vrbis Londini caput O dulciſſime Paule
Hic regat, et ſeruet Paſtor ouile tuum.

And againe.

Hic niſi præclara morum indole præditus eſſet,
Haud peteretur ei tantus honoris apex.

Then of his conſecration and inſtallation to this See, many verſes were compoſed to explaine the Artifice, to this effect.

O Wilhelme veni Domini ſis cultor agelli,
Eſto memor quis honor, quæ tibi cura datur.
Eſt minor iſta tuis ſedes virtutibus, illa
**Thomæ digna tuis eſt potius meritis.*

* Thomas Becket.

And laſtly (to omit a great many) the manner of the deliuerie of his pall (which is an Epiſcopall veſtment comming ouer the ſhoulders, made of a ſheepskinne, in memoriall of him that ſought the ſtray ſheepe; and hauing the ſame, laid it vpon his ſhoulders, wrought and embroidered with croſſes, firſt laid vpon Saint *Peters* coffin or ſhrine) by the Pope triple-crowned, ſitting in his gliſtering Throne, encompaſſed with his Colledge of Cardinals: which he preſents with this Diſtichon.

Camden in Cant.

Amplior hic meritis ſimili potiatur honore
Suppleat et veſtrum ſede vacante locum.

The words at the deliuerie of the Pall to him, or to any other Biſhop were theſe.

Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis et B. Mariæ Virginis, ac Bb. Petri et Pauli Apoſtolorum, et Domini noſtri Alex. Pp. ſex. et S. Romanæ Eccleſiæ, nec non et Cantuarienſis Eccleſiæ tibi commiſſæ tradimus pallium de corpore beati Petri ſumptum, plenitudinem, viz. Pontificalis officij vt vtaris eo intra Eccleſiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in priuilegijs ei ab Apoſtolica ſede conceſſis.

The Pall being receiued, the Biſhop takes his oath vnto the Pope in theſe words.

Ego W. W. Archi. Cantuarienſis, ab hac hora, in antea fidelis ero et obediens B. Petro ſanctæque Apoſtolicæ Romanæ Eccleſiæ, et Domino meo D. Alexandro Pp. Sexto ſuiſque ſucceſſoribus Canonice intrantibus. Non ero in conſilio aut conſenſu, vel facto, vt vitam perdant vel membrum, ſeu capiantur mala captione, Concilium vero quod mihi credituri ſunt per ſe aut Nuntios ad eorum damnum me ſciente nemini pandam. Papatum Rom. et regalia S. Petri adiutor ero eis ad retinendum, et defendendum, ſaluo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem. Legatum ſedis Apoſtolicæ in eundo et redeundo honorificè tractabo, et in ſuis neceſſitatibus adiuuabo, vocatus ad Synodum veniam niſi præpeditus fuero Canonica præpeditione; Apoſtolorum limina Rom. curia exiſtente citra Alpes ſingulis annis, vltra vero montes ſingulis biennijs viſitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuntium, niſi Apoſtolica abſoluat licentia. Poſſeſſiones vero ad menſam mei Archiepiſcopatus pertinentes non vendam.

vendam, neque donabo, neque impignerabo, neque de nouo infeudabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconsulto Rom. Pontifice sicut me Deus adiuuet, &c.

The crosse was deliuered vnto him by a Monke of this his Church in these words.

Godwin. Reuerend Father, I am the messenger of the great King, that doth require and command you to take on you the gouernment of his Church, and to loue and defend the same, in token whereof, I deliuer you this his ensigne. But I doubt I am tedious, I will draw to his end, which happened, August 23. 1532. after hee had continued Archbishop eight and twentie yeares, and was buried without any great funerall pompe, mourning clothes being giuen onely to the poore. Hee purchased much land for his kindred, and bestowed very much in repairing and beautifying his houses with faire buildings, euen to the value of thirtie thousand pounds, as hee professeth; for which cause hee prayed his Successours to forbeare sute for dilapidations. His motto I finde in many places of the pallace, which was, *Auxilium meum à Domino.*

I finde no more Archbishops to bee here buried, saue Cardinall *Poole*, whom I reserue for another booke.

Sir *William Molyneux* Knight Banneret.

Here sometimes was a monument erected to the memory of that valiant Knight, Sir *William Molyneux*, of Seston in Lanchishire, who at the battell of Nauarret in Spaine, was made knight Banneret, by *Edward* the black Prince, *Anno* 1367. vnder whose command he serued in those warres, as also for a long time, in the warres of France. From whence returning homewards, he died here at Canterbury, *Anno* 1372. Whose Epitaph I haue out of the pedegree of that honourable worthy gentleman, Sir *Richard Molyneux* of Seston, Knight and Baronet, and Viscount Marybourgh in Ireland, now liuing, who from the said Sir *William* is lineally descended.

Miles honorificus Molyneus subiacet intus;
Tertius Edwardus dilexit hunc vt amicus:
Fortia qui gessit, Gallos, Nauarosque repressit,
Hic cum recessit, morte feriente decessit,
Anno milleno trecento septuageno,
Atque his iunge duo: sic perit omnis homo.

Sir *William* Septvaus knight *Rundella indenturarum Guerre* 10. & 11. Sir *Willia* Septvaus Knight and *Elizabeth* his wife.

Iey gist Gulian Septvaus cheualier qui moruſt le dernier iour D'auſt, l'an de Grace M. CCCC. VII. de quele alme Deux eit pite et mercy Amen. This Sir *William* serued in the warres of France vnder *Edward* the third; as I haue it in the Pell office.

Sub hoc marmore iacent corpora Wilhelmi Septvaus militis, qui obijt 4. die mens. Mar. Ann. Dom. 1448. *et Elizabethe vxoris eius filie Iohannis Peche militis, que obijt 28. Mar. sequenti, quorũ animabus propitietur Deus.*

Sum quod eris, volui quod vis, credes quasi credis
Viuere forte diu mox ruo morte specu.
Cessis quo nescis, nec quomodo, quando sequeris,
Hinc simul in celis vt simus queso preceris.

Hic

Hic iacet Odomarus Hengham Ar. qui obijt 4. April. Ann. Dom. 1411. he dwelt at Gowſted in Stokebury. *Odmar Hengā.*

Hic iacet expectans miſerecordiam Dei, prenobilis vir Iohannes Guildeſord miles, vnus conſiliariorum illuſtriſsimi Regis, Hen. 7. qui quidem Iohannes obijt, 19. die menſ. Iuly 8. Hen. 7. Ann. 1493. *Cuius anime propitietur altisſimus. Ieſu filius Dei miſerere mei.* Camden tells vs that this familie of the *Guildfords* is very ancient, but moſt eminent, euer ſince this Sir *Iohn Guilford* (here interred) was Controuler to the houſe to King *Edward* the fourth; whoſe ſonne and heire Sir *Richard*, was, by King *Henry* the ſeuenth, made Knight of the Garter: of his ſonnes againe Sir *Edward Guilford* was Marſhall of Callais, Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Maſter of the Ordnance, father to *Iane* Dutches of Northumberland, wife to Sir *Iohn Dudley*, Duke of Northumberland, mother of the late Earles of Warwick, and Leiceſter; of *Guilford Dudley*, beheaded with his wife the Lady *Iane*; and of fiue ſonnes and eight daughters beſides: and Sir *Henry* was choſen Knight of the Garter by King *Henry* the eight, and had his armes ennobled with a Canton of Granado by *Ferdinando*, King of Spaine, for his worthy ſeruice in that kingdome, when it was recouered from the Moores; and *Edward* liued in great eſteeme in his countrey: To be briefe, from this Sir *Iohn Guilford* are iſſued by females immediatly, the *Darells*, *Gages*, *Brownes*, *Walſinghams*, *Cromers*, *Iſaacs*, and *Iſeleies*, families of prime and principall note in theſe parts. But I digreſſe, and I craue pardon. Onely let me tell you, that Sir *Richard Guilford*, aforeſaid, ſerued King *Henry* the ſeuenth, *ſupra mare cum* 550. *Nautis et Soldarijs per duos menſes. 5. Hen. 7.* Sir *Iohn Guilford* knight. *Camden* in Kent. *Inter Rundellas Indenturarum de Guerra apud Pellā.*

Thomas Fogge iacet hic, iacet hic ſua ſponſa Iohanna:
Sint celo ciues per te Deus hos & Oſanna:
Regni protector Francos Britones ſuperauit.
Nobilium Rector ſicuti Leo caſtra predauit.
Et quoque militiam ſic pro patria per amauit,
Ad ſummam patriam Deus hic ab agone vocauit.

Sir *Thomas Fogge* and *Ioane* his wife.

Fogge, a name both of antiquitie and eminencie, one of which familie, namely, Sir *Iohn Fogge*, was of the priuie Councell to King *Edward* the fourth, and ſate with the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, and the Lord *Riuers* in iudgement, vpon Sir *Thomas Cooke* of Giddie-Hall in Eſſex. And I finde one Sir *Iohn Fogge*, a warriour, in the beginning of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight. But this great conquering Knight did flouriſh long before: he was the ſonne of Sir *Thomas Fogge* knight, buried at Glaſtenbury, by his wife the Counteſſe of Ioyeux in France. And this *Ioane* his wife here buried, was the daughter and heire of *Valons*, or *Valance*. *Stow. Annal.*

Hic iacent Wilhelmus Bruchelle (ſiue Brenchley) miles, quondam Iuſticiarius Domini Regis de communi Banco, qui obijt in Holborne in ſuburbo London 20. *Maij* 1406. *et Ioanna vxor eius, que obijt* 1453. *Aug.* 8. Sir *William Bruchelle* and *Ioane* his wife

Here lieth *Edmund Hawte* Eſquire..... 1488.

Hic iacet Iohannes Fyneux miles, et Eliſabetha vxor eius filia..... Paſion..... the reſt gone. Sir *Iohn Fyneux* and *Eliſabeth* his wife.

This

Sum. Anglie Iustic. Mſſ.

This *Fyneux* was Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas, the 11. of *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Iohn Finch Prior.

Hic iacet Iohannes Fynch de Winchelſey quondam prior huius Eccleſie qui obijt ..... 9. die Ianuar..... edificia conſtructa & plura alia collata bona .... cuius anime....

Thomas Goldſton Prior.

Hic iacet reuerendus pater Thomas Goldſtone huius ſacroſancte Eccleſie Prior, ac ſacre pagine Profeſſor, qui poſtquam hanc Eccleſiam per annos 24. 8. menſ. et dies 16. optime gubernaſſet migrauit ad dominum 16. Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1517. Cuius anime.

Plangite vos Cytharam plangentes carmine, mole
Hic iacet occulta Religionis honos.
Occubuit Doctor Thomas Goldſton vocitatus
Moles quem preſens ſaxea magna tenet.
O vos ſpectantes huius tam funera patris,
Nunc eſtis memores fundite queſo preces.

Thomas Elham Prior.

Hic requieſcit Dominus Thomam Elham quondam Prior huius Eccleſie, qui cum Ann. 2. menſ. 11. et 4. dieb. honorifice vixiſſet 20. Febru. 1440. obdormiuit in Domino.

Iohn Woodneſbergh Prior.

Eſt nece ſubſtratus Ion Woodnesbergh tumulatus,
Huius erat gratus Prior Eccleſie numeratus;
Quem colie ornatus hic tantus vbique nouatus,
Per loca plura datus ſit ſumptus teſtificatus:
Auctor erat morum, probitatis, laudis, honorum,
Largus cunctorum, cunctis dator ille laborum,
Quique Prioratum rexit ſub ſchemate gratum.
Annos hunc plenos per ſeptenos quoque denos:
Quadringentenis Mil. eius bis quoque denis
Annu ſeptenis domini nondum ſibi plenis.
..... cum tibi Chriſte ... agone,
Quem precibus pone radiantis forte corone.

Thomas Chillinden Prior.

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Chyllindene quondam Prior huius Eccleſie, Decretorum Doctor egregius, qui nauem iſtius Eccleſie ceteraque diuerſa edificia... . qui poſtquam Prioratum huius Eccleſie 25. Sept.... et quinque diebus nobiliter rexiſſet, tandem in die Aſſumptionis beate Marie virginis diem ſuum clauſit extremum, Ann. Dom. 1411. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

This man flouriſhed vnder Archbiſhop *Arundell*, who entirely affected him, euen from the time that he deliuered him the Croſſe at Weſtminſter, with all accuſtomed ſolemnitie, in the preſence of the King, and moſt of the Nobilitie.

Iohn Salisbury Prior.

Preteriens flere, diſcas, et die miſerere,
Et ne ſubſannes, quia victus morte Iohannes,
Membris extenſis iacet hic Sarùburienſis:
Sic non euades, vindice morte cades.
Hic Prior Eccleſie Doctorque fuit Theorie:
Wulſtani feſto feria quarta memor eſto

Mille

Mille quater centum X. V. dant documentum
Sint anime merces, lux, decor, & requies.
Amen.

William Selling Prior.

Hic iacet reuerendus pater Wilhelmus Selling huius ſacroſancte Eccleſie Prior, ac ſacre pagine Profeſſor, qui poſtquam hanc Eccleſiam per ann. 22. menſ. 5. et 24. d. optime gubernaſſet migrauit ad Dominum. Die viz. paſſionis Sancti Thome Martyris, An. 1494.

Doctor Theologie Selling Greca atque Latina
Lingua predoctus hic Prior almus obit.
Omnis virtutis ſpeculum, exemplar Monachorum,
Religionis honor, mitis imago Dei.

Rich. Oxinden Prior.

Hic requieſcit in gratia & miſerecordia Dei Richardus Oxinden, quondam Prior huius Eccleſie.... qui ob. Aug. 4. 1338.

Rich. Willford.

Sub iſto marmore requieſcit corpus Magiſtri Richardi Willeſord, quondam Capellani Cantarie de Arundell, cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. obijt. 1520.

Robert Clifford.

Hic iacet Robertus Clifford Armiger, frater recolende memorie Domini Richardi Clifford Epiſcopi Londoniarum, qui ob. 9. die menſ. Martij. Anno Dom. 1422. Cuius, &c.

John Bowchier Archd.

Hic iacet ſub hoc marmore expectans miſerecordiam Dei, venerabilis vir, Magiſter Iohannes Bourchier Archidiaconus Cantuarienſis, qui quidem Iohannes migrauit ad Dominum 6. die menſ. Nouemb. 1495. Cuius anime de ſua magna pietate propitietur Altiſſimus.

William Gardiner Prebend.

Heus tu ſiſtito gradum qui obambulas,
Et quod ſcriptum eſt legito Gulielmi
Gardneri Candidati Theologie,
Huius & Eccleſie olim prebendarij
Oſſa hoc clauduntur ſub marmore.
Obijt qui Sancti Michaelis.... luce
Anno poſt mileſimum & quingenteſimum
Quadrageſimo quarto. Cui det
Chriſtus vitam, & tibi Lector, perennem.

Holy croſſe Church in Canterbury.

Tho. Lynd and Conſtance his wife.

Hic:... Thomas Lynd primus Mayor Cant. & Conſtantia vxor eius..: Feb. 12. Ann. Dom....

Clement Harding.

Hic iacet Clemens Harding Legum Baccalarius....
Clauditur hoc tumulo....
Multorum cauſas defendere quique ſolebat
Hanc mortis cauſam euadere non potuit.
Doctus & indoctus moritur, ſic reſpice finem
Vt bene diſcedas quiſquis es iſta legens.

Saint *Peters* in Canterbury.

Thomas

Thomas Ikham and Ioane his wife. William Ikham. In Feneſtris.

Thomas Ikham et Ione ſa Femme giſoint icy
Deu de ſalmes eit mercy.... 1400.
Hic iacet Wilhelmus Ikham quondam ciuis et Balivus Ciuitatis Cantuar. qui obijt ... Iulij ... 1424.
Orate pro anima Wilhelmi Septvaus militis et Elizabethe vx. eius.
Orate pro bono ſtatu Iohannis Biggs Armigeri ac Aldermanni Ciuitat. Cant.... Anno Dom. 1473.

Thomas Wood and Margaret his wife.

Saint *Mildreds* in Canterbury.

Orate pro animabus Thome Wood Armig. cuſtos contrarotular Hoſpitij reuerendiſſimi patris in Chriſto Domini.... Maioris huius Ciuitatis, qui in honore Ieſu hanc capellam fieri fecit, et Margarete vxoris eius filie Iohannis Moyle Armigeri. Orate pro eis.

Out of a Mſſ. in the hands of *Iohn Philipot Eſq. Som. Herald.* Bartl. Lord Badleſmere. Camd. in Kent.

The white Friers obſeruants.

This religious houſe was founded by one Sir *Iohn Digges* of this Countie, Knight, *circa ann.* 1207. and valued at the ſuppreſſion at 39.l.12.s.8.d. ob. of yearely reuenue. Herein were ſometimes interred, *Bartholomew*, Lord *Badleſmere*, Steward of the houſhold to King *Edward* the ſecond, who for his good ſeruice gaue to him and his heires the Caſtle of Leedes in this County, which hee perfidiouſly fortified againſt his Soueraigne Lord and Maſter, and after that payed the due price of his diſloyaltie vpon the gallowes, *Ann.* 1321. Sir *Giles Badilſmere*, or *Badleſmere* knight, his ſonne: Dame *Eliſabeth* Lady of Chilham: Sir *William Mauſton*, knight, Sir *Roger Mauſton* his brother: Sir *Thomas Brockhall* knight, and Lady *Ioane* his wife: Sir *Thomas Brockhall* knight, ſonne to the ſaid Sir *Thomas*, and Lady *Editha* his wife: Sir *Falcon Payſerer* knight: Sir *Thomas Dayner* knight, Lady *Alice* of *Maryms*: Lady *Candlin*: Sir *Alan Pennington* of in the Countie of Lancaſter knight, who comming from the warres beyond Seas, died in this Citie. Lady *Ladrie* of Valence: Sir *William Truſſell*, Sir *William Baloyle*, Sir *Bartholomew Aſhburnham* knights, and Sir *Iohn Montenden*, knight; and a Frier of this houſe; lie all here interred.

Blacke Friers.

The blacke Friers Minorites.

King *Henry* the third is ſaid to bee the founder of this houſe, in which were buried, *Robert* and *Bennet Browne*, Eſquires: *Bennet* daughter of *Sheluings*, and wife to Sir *Edmund Hawte* knight, and after wife to Sir *William Wendall*, knight.

S. Iames Hoſpitall.

The Hoſpitall of Saint *Iames* was erected by *Elianor*, the wife of the ſaid King *Ed.* 3. valued at the ſuppreſſion to 32.l. 2.s. 1.d.ob.

S. Sepulchers.

Here ſometime ſtood an houſe of blacke veyled Nunnes, dedicated to S. *Sepulcre*, founded by one of the Abbots of Saint *Auguſtines*, eſteemed to be

be worth vpon the ſuppreſſion 38. l. 19. s. 7. d. ob. *per annum*. Theſe Nuns were endowed with the Church of Redingate with other reuenues, and were to pay twelue pence yearely to the Monkes of S. *Auguſtine*, vpon his feaſt day, on the high altar. Out of the red booke of Canterbury. *in bib. Cott.*

The Monaſtery of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Paul*, commonly called, Saint *Auſtins*.

Annis ſexcentis preter tres Anglia mundi,
Chriſti naſcentis micuit Baptiſmatis vnda. *Lib. S. Aug. Mſſ. in bib. Cot*

The yeare of our redemption, ſixe hundred and three (as theſe rimes do teſtifie) *Ethelbert*, king of Kent, receiued the lauer of Baptiſme in Saint *Martins* Church, at the hands of Saint *Auguſtine*: within two yeares after that, he began the foundation of this Monaſterie. As I haue it out of this his Charter, in the red booke of Canterbury. *Mſſ. in lib. Cot.*

In nomine Domini noſtri Ieſu Chriſti. Omnem hominem, qui ſecundum Deum viuit, & remunerari à Deo ſperat & optat, oportet, vt paris precibus conſenſum hilariter & ex animo prebeat. Quoniam certum eſt tanto facilius ea que ipſe à domino popoſcerit, conſequi poſſe, quanto & ipſe libentius Deo aliquid conceſſerit. Quocirca ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie, cum conſenſu venerabilis Archiepiſcopi Auguſtini ac Principum meorum do & concedo in honorem Sancti Petri, aliquam partem terre iuris mei, que iacet in oriente ciuitatis Dorobernie: ita duntaxat, vt monaſterium ibi conſtruatur, & res quam ſupra memorani, in poteſtate Abbatis ſit, qui ibi fuerit ordinatus. Ideo adiuro & precipio, in nomine Domini Dei omnipotentis, qui eſt omnium Rex Iudex iuſtus, vt preſata terra ſubſcripta donatione ſempiternaliter ſit confirmata; ita vt nec mihi, nec alicui ſucceſſorum meorum Regum aut Principum, ſiue cuiuſlibet conditionis dignitatibus, & Eccleſiaſticis gradibus, de ea aliquid fraudare liceat. Si quis vero de hac donatione aliquid imminuere aut irritum facere tentauerit, ſit in preſenti ſeperatus à ſancta communione corporis & ſanguinis Chriſti, & in die Iudiţ ob meritum malitie ſue, à conſortio Sanctorum omnium ſegregatus. Dorobernie Anno ab incarnatione Chriſti Sexcenteſimo quinto. Indictione octaua. Ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie ſana mente integroque conſilio, donationem meam ſigno ſancte Crucis propria manu roborani confirmauique. Maledictio.

Auſtin did alſo confirme and ſtrengthen King *Ethelberts* donation by his owne Bull or charter, and exempted this Abbey from all Archiepiſcopall iuriſdiction, *Variſque reliquijs Diuorum quas Roma auexerat, ornauit. Inter quas fuit pars inconſutilis Domini tunicæ, et virge Aaron.* And enriched it with diuers reliques of Saints which hee had brought with him from Rome; amongſt which was a part of Chriſts ſeameleſſe Cote, and of *Aarons* Rod. *Guliel. Spira. de Abb. Cœnob. Ang. Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

And here by the way obſerue, that *Auſtin* ſealed his deeds or charters, *bulla plumbea*, with a leaden Bull, which many ages afterwards, *Richard* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, went about to infringe and infirme, *Quod is ſignandi modus Romanis Pontificibus proprius eſſet*: Becauſe that manner of ſigning was proper to the Biſhops of Rome; About which time *Philip*, Earle *Harſfeld Hiſt. Eccleſ. Angl. Sex. Secul.*

Earle of Flanders, ſent ouer into England the like Bull of a certaine Biſhop, by which he and the Biſhops before him vſed to ſeale their writings.

The reuenues of this Monaſterie were augmented by King *Edgar* of which will it pleaſe you reade his Charter.

Charta Regis Edgari.

In nomine Trino diuino Regi regnanti in perpetuum. Domino Deo Sabaoth, cui patent cuncta penetralia cordis et corporis, &c. Ego Eadgarus Rex Anglorum, do et concedo Sancto Auguſtino Anglorum Apoſtolo, et Fratribus in illo ſancto Cenobio conuerſantibus, terram quatuor aratrorum que nominatur Plumſtede: Hanc ergo terram tum conſenſu Archiepiſcopi Dunſtani optimatumque meorum libenti animo concedo pro redemptione anime mee, vt eam teneant perhenniterque habeant. Si quis vero heredum Succeſſorumque meorum hanc meam donationem ſeruare vel amplificare ſtuduerit, ſeruetur ei benedictio ſempiterna. Si autem ſit, quod non optamus, quod alicuius Perſone Homo diabolica temeritate inſtigatus ſurreperit, qui vel hanc meam donationem infringere in aliquo temptauerit; Sciat ſe ante Tribunal ſummi et eterni Iudicis rationem eſſe redditurum, niſi ante digna et placabili ſatisfactione Deo et ſancto Auguſtino Fratribuſque emendare voluerit. Ego Edgarus Anglorum Monarchus hoc donum roborani. Ego Dunſtanus Archiepiſcopus conſenſi, &c.

Plumſted. in Kent.

Theſe lands being taken away by Earle *Godwin*; and giuen to his ſonne *Toſtie*; were reſtored backe againe to this Abbey by the Conquerour. Whoſe letters patents ranne in this forme.

Carta Willelmi Conqueſtoris.

*In nomine ſancte et indiuidue Trinitatis, patris et filij et ſpiritus ſancti. Ego Wilhelmus Dei gracia Rex Anglorum, ſtatum Eccleſiarum Regni mei corroborans, et vacillata hactenus in melius confirmans, atque iniuſte ablata reſtituens. Concedo et annuo ſancto Auguſtino et Fratribus ſuo Cenobio commorantibus terram que dicitur Plumſtede. Hanc terram à prememorato Sancto Auguſtino et Fratribus loci antiquitus poſſeſſam, Godwynus comes fraude et vi iniuſte abſtulerat, et ſuo filio Toſtit dederat: quam tamen Rex Edwardus poſtea Sancto reddiderat, ſit varijs euentibus poſſeſſa, ablata, reſtituta, ne iam vlterius calumpnie pateat, aut cuiuſquam querimonia à Cenobio Sancti Auguſtini ſupradictam villam auferat, inde Cyrographum hoc confirmo vt eam habeant, teneant poſſideant Monachi Sancti Auguſtini in perpetuum. Si quis autem huic noſtre authoritati contrarius hoc violare preſumpſerit, eterna maledictionis dampnatione ſe mulctandum nouerit, et regie vindicte ſubiacebit. Ego Wilhelmus gratia Dei Rex Anglorum hanc cartam confirmo, et meis firmandam committo. Ego * Odo Archiepiſcopus Baiocenſis Calampniam quam in ipſa terra habebam relinquo, et lubens ſubſcribo. Ego Wilhelmus Londonenſ. Epiſcopus ſubſcribo, &c.*

* Earle of Kent.

But this Abbey was endowed with ample reuenues by many others, ſo that being valued at the diſſolution, like the reſt of all ſuch religious foundations at a fauourable and farre vnder-rate, it amounted to bee yearely worth 1412. l. 4. s. 7 d. ob. q. It was ſurrendred 4. Decemb. 29. *Hen.* 8. Saint *Auſtine* repleniſhed this houſe with blacke Monkes, Benedictines, and ordained it to be the place of Sepulture for the kings of Kent, for himſelfe, and all ſucceeding Archbiſhops. The firſt king here interred, was the foreſaid *Ethelbert*, who, after hee had glorioufly raigned the ſpace of 56. yeares, and had enlarged the frontiers of his Empire, as farre as the great

Beda li. 1. c. 25

Riuer

Riuer Humber, entred into the eternall bliſſe of the kingdome of heauen. The yeare of our redemption *616.* and in the 13 yeare after he had receiued the Chriſtian faith. As I finde it in this old Manuſcript.

Ethelbert King of Kent. Rob. Gloceſt. Mſſ.

Ethelbert cleped the holy king of Kent
In the yer of grace ſix hundryd and ſixtene
Deide, and of Chriſtendome the xxiy wene.
Six and ſifty wynter he had regnyd her
And aftur Edbald hys ſon regne gan ther.

He was buried on the North ſide of the Church, vpon whoſe Monument this Epitaph was engrauen.

Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in Polyandro,
Fana pians certe Chriſto meat abſque Meandro.
King *Ethelbert* lieth here cloſde in this Polyander,
For building Churches ſure he goes to Chriſt without *Meander.*

Berta his wife was here likewiſe interred, who was the daughter of *Chilperick*, king of France, who was grandchilde to *Clouis*, the firſt Chriſtian king of that famous nation; this woman was conuerted to Chriſtianity before ſhe came out of her owne countrey, and before *Auſtins* arriuall here in England, and was married to king *Ethelbert*, with theſe conditions made by her parents. That it ſhould be lawfull for her to keepe inuiolable the rites of her Religion, and enioy the preſence and inſtructions of her learned Biſhop *Luitharde*, whom they appointed to aſſiſt and helpe her in matters of her faith. She was a woman of vertuous and holy inclination, ſpending much of her time in prayer, almes deeds, and other workes of charitie; frequenting daily her Oratorie, within Saint *Martins*, a Church built in former times by the beleeuing Romanes; wherein her reuerend aſſiſtant *Luitardus* vſed alſo to inſtruct, and exhort the people to newneſſe of life, and Religion: ſo that by her example, and his preaching, many of the Kentiſh Paynims were brought in, to beleeue the glad tydings of the Goſpell. Theſe proceedings with his wiues perſwaſions, wrought ſo effectually with good king *Ethelbert*, that his heart was ſoftned, and his eares already opened to receiue and embrace the doctrine of S. *Auſtine*. Whereupon ſome do gather, that the happineſſe of his, and his Subiects conuerſion may as well be attributed to *Berta*, and her French attendants, as to *Auſtine* and his fellow-diſciples. Of which an old nameleſſe Rimer very ancient.

Berta the wife of Ethelbert.

Beda. lib. 2. cap. 25. 26.

Will. Malmſ. de geſtis. Reg. lib. 1. cap. Speed. Hiſt.

When Ethilbert hadde regned bot a yer,
Sent Awſtyn hym to Criſten feyth conuert,
Thrughe goddys graſe, as clerly dyd apere,
Who hadde to wyffe Berta, that was advert
To Criſten feyth, in Fraunce afore convert;
That helpt therto wyth all hur dylygens
As Awſtyn dyd wythe all benyvolens.

She was likewiſe an earneſt perſwader, and a partaker with her husband

Ethelbert in and for the propagating and erecting of Religion, and religious ſtructures; as I obſerue out of the ſame Authour.

Kynge Ethilbert wythe ryall gret expens
Gret Mynſters made of tyghe reuprens
In Rocheſtre and eke in Canterbery
For Byſſchoppys ſees, that wer ful neceſſary.
Atte London eke ſent Pawles edyfyed,
In whyche ſo then ſhuld be the Byſſchoppys ſe,
Thus help Chyrch that Pryns ther fortyfyed
Wythe alle kynde thynge that was neceſſary,
For ſuſtenaunce of the Chriſtyaute.
So dydde hys wyff hur part wythe all hur myght,
To fortefy the criſten in theyr tyght.

This bleſſed Queene died before her husband, neare vnto whom he deſired to be buried, *ann.* 622. for whom this Diſtich was compoſed.

Moribus ornata iacet hic Regina beata
Berta, Deo grata fuit ac homini peramata.

Edbald king of Kent.

Beda li.2. cap.5.

Here ſometime lay the body of *Edbald* entombed, king of Kent, the ſonne and heire of the before named *Ethelbert*, by his Queene *Berta*; who began his raigne as wickedly as his father ended his worthily: for hee refuſed to entertaine the doctrine of Chriſt, and polluted himſelfe by the marriage of his mother in-law, his owne fathers ſecond wife: but at length being conuerted by Archbiſhop *Lawrence*, from his idolatrie, and inceſtuous matrimonie, hee endeuoured by all meanes poſſible to propagate and maintaine the ſtate of the Goſpell.

Rob. Gloceſt.

The king of Kent Edbald his furſt wyf forſoke
And held hym to hys Chriſtendom yat he furſt toke.

Emma the wife of K. *Edbald.*

And built a Chappell within this Monaſterie, in honour of *Mary* the bleſſed mother of God, endowing it with ſufficient maintenance, wherein after the continuance of 24. yeares raigne, hee was buried, *ann.* 640. His wife *Emma* the daughter of *Theodebert*, king of Lorraine was buryed by him.

Ercombert king of Kent, and *Sexburgh* his wife. *Beda. li.2. cap.8.*

Here lieth *Ercombert* the ſonne of the ſaid *Edbald*, king of Kent, a religious king; who ſuppreſſed all the Temples of the heathen Idols, and commanded the faſt of Lent to be obſerued. His wife *Sexburgh*, daughter of *Anna* king of the East Angles was layed by him; This King hauing raigned foure and twentie yeares and odde monethes, finiſhed his dayes, *ann.* 664.

Egbert king of Kent. *Will. Malmeſ. de geſt. Reg. Ang. Stow. Speed.*

Egbert ſucceeded his father *Ercombert*; and if the murther of his two coſin-Germans had not much blemiſhed his peaceable gouernment, he might well haue holden place with the worthieſt of the Kentiſh kings. He died in the tenth yeare of his raigne, *anno* 673. and was buried here by his predeceſſours.

Stow. Annal.

And ſo in like manner this Church was honoured with the ſepulchres of *Lothaire*, *Withred*, *Edelbert* and other Kentiſh kings, and alſo with the ſhrines of many Engliſh Saints, whoſe ſacred Reliques (as they were then eſteemed)

eſteemed) brought both great veneration and benefit to this religious Structure.

The firſt man of eminencie that I finde to haue beene enſhrined in this Abbey, was Saint *Auguſtine*, the firſt Archbiſhop of this See of Canterbury; a Romane borne, and a Monke of Saint *Benets* order, who, with others, was ſent hither out of Italie, by *Gregory* the great, Pope of Rome, to preach the word of God to this our Engliſh nation; hee with his fellowes, to the number of fourty perſons, landed in the Iſle of Tenet within this County; where they were ſhortly after viſited of king *Ethelbert*. But the ſtory is frequent, and I ſhall be often touching vpon it by the way, and his Legend is too long for my intended ſhort diſcourſe; therefore I hope the Reader will reſt contented with this abbreuiation for both.

Auguſtine Archbiſhop.

Beda. lib. 2. cap. 13. 15.

Io. Harding cap. 18

Whils *Ethelbert* was reignyng kyng of Kent
Sainct *Auſtin* ſent by *Gregory* of R. biſhop
Landed in Tenet, with Clerkes of his aſſent,
And many Monkes to teache the faith I hope,
That clothed were vnder a blacke cope:
Whiche in Proceſſion, with croſſes and Bells came,
The Latinies ſyngyng in Ieſus his name.

In the yere of Chryſt his incarnacion,
Fiue hundreth foureſcore and ſixtene;
King *Ethelbert* had in his dominacion
All Kent throughout, with greate ioy as was ſeen
Were baptiſed then in holy water clene,
To whome *Gregory* ſent *Mellito* and *Iuſto*
With other Clerkes and Doctors many mo.

Gregory him made Archbiſhop of Canterbury,
Of all Englande hieſt then Primate:
And had the * Paule with hieſt legacye
By *Gregory* ſent to him and ordinate.
Fro London then thus was that tyme tranſlate
To Canterbury, the ſea Metropolitan
And London ſette as for his ſuffrigan.

* Pall.

Saynt *Auguſtine* then with helpe of *Ethelbert*
Saynt *Auguſtines* made, and Chriſtes Church alſo
That Chriſtes Church hight as it was adverte
And ſacred ſo by hym, and halowed tho
For the chiefe Sea Metropolitan ſo
Of all England by *Gregory* ordinate,
And Saynt *Auguſtine* of all England Primate.

This man was of an exceeding tall ſtature, well fauoured, of a very amiable countenance, but of his learning, I finde little worthy of remembrance: *ſine doctrina ſana docebat* (ſaith one) *ac ſine perceptibili lingua ignotæ prædicabat genti*. He died the 26. of May, in the thirteenth yeare of his firſt entrance into England, and was buried firſt without doores, neare to the

Bale Centur. prima.

Church of this Monastery, because the Church was not finished: and afterwards his body was remoued into the North Porch of the said Church; in which place fiue of his Successours were likewise interred. Vpon the Tombe of this *Austine* this Epitaph was insculped in Latine: thus translated.

Here resteth the body of *Augustine*, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, that was sent into this Land by Saint *Gregory*, Bishop of Rome, approued of God by working of miracles, and that brought *Ethelbert* the king and his people from the worshipping of Idols, vnto the faith of Christ; the dayes of whose office being ended in peace, he deceased, May 26. the said king *Ethelbert* yet raigning.

Will. Thorne Mss. in bib. Cot.

But from the Porch his body was remoued into the Church, for in the yeare of our saluation 1221.5. Kalend. *Maij. Iohn de Mariſco*, then Prior of this Monastery, with the rest of his Couent, being desirous to know the place where the body of this Archbishop their patron, was deposited (after fasting and prayer) caused a wall to be broken neare to Saint *Austins* Altar, where they found a Tombe of stone, sealed and close shut vp with iron, and lead, hauing this Inscription.

Inclitus Anglorum Preſul pius, et decus altum;
Hic Auguſtinus requieſcit corpore ſanctus.

And in the yeare 1300.3. *Kal. Auguſti, Thomas Findon* (then being Abbot) enshrined his reliques in a more sumptuous manner, adding another Distich to the former, expressing his affectionate loue to the said Saint *Austin* his patron.

Inclitus Anglorum Preſul pius, & decus altum;
Hic Auguſtinus requieſcit corpore ſanctus.
Ad tumulum laudis Patris almi ductus amore,
Abbas hunc tumulum Thomas dictauit honore.

But for the continuance of this mans memory, this Monastery it selfe (howsoeuer demolished) surpasseth all funerall Monuments, Inscriptions, or Epitaphs; for in regard he was the procurer of the building thereof, the names of Saint *Peter* and *Paul* are now (and were many hundred yeares since, quite forgotten) and the whole fabricke called onely S. *Austins*.

Austin a little before his death, consecrated his companion *Lawrence*, Archbishop of this See, the next to succeed him in his gouernment, lest either by his owne death (as *Lambard* obserues) or want of another fit man to fill the place, the chaire might happely bee carried to London, as *Gregory* the Pope had appointed. Of which consecration my foresaid Manuscript.

Than Awstyn made Lawrence Archebysschop thar
whyls that he was on lyve for he wold nowght
Jt bacond werk ne boyde whan he dede war.
So mykell than on yt he set hys thowght
Of covetyse of good, nothynge he rowght
Ne of Estate ne yet of dygnyte
But only of the Chyrche and cristente.

Lawrence

Lawrence (by alluſion to his name called *Lauriger*) thus conſecrated, ſucceeded the ſaid *Auguſtine*, & being Archbiſhop, laboured by words of holy exhortation, by works of charitie, and pious deuotion, and by example of a godly life, to continue and encreaſe the number of Chriſtian beleeuers. And like a true Paſtour and Prelate, ſolicitouſly cared, not onely for the Church of the Engliſhmen, but alſo for the old inhabitants of Britaine, of Scotland, and Ireland, amongſt whom the ſparkles of Chriſtianitie were alreadie kindled. The foundations of this Church being now well and ſtrongly layed, the maine thing that thwarted his religious deſignes, was, that *Edbald* king of Kent, would not with all his godly exhortations (being a vitious young man) be brought from his Paganiſme, to beleeue in the onely euerliuing God. And that his people following the example of their king, returned likewiſe to the filthie vomit of their abhominable Idolatrie. *Lawrence* perceiuing at laſt, that neither his reprehenſions nor faire words tooke any effect, but rather incited the King and the Subiect to a more deſperate hatred of him, and of his Religion, determined to depart the kingdome, to follow Biſhop *Iuſto* and *Mellite* before baniſhed, and to recommend the charge of his flocke to God, the carefull Shepherd of all mens ſoules. But the night before the day of his intended departure (ſaith *Beda*) Saint *Peter* appeared vnto him in his ſleepe, and reprehended him ſharply, for purpoſing to runne away, and to leaue the ſheepe of Ieſus Chriſt, beſet in the middeſt of ſo many Wolfes; hee challenged him with Apoſtolicall authoritie, argued with him a long while very vehemently, and, among all, ſcourged him naked ſo terriblie, as when he waked, finding it more then a dreame, all his body was gore bloud. Thus, well whipped, he went to the king, ſhewing him his ſtripes, and withall related vnto him the occaſion of thoſe ſo many fearefull laſhes: which ſtrucke ſuch a terrour into the king, as by and by he renounced his Idolls, put away his inceſtuous wife, cauſed himſelfe to be baptized. And for a further teſtimonie of his vnfained conuerſion, built a Chappell in this Monaſterie of Saint *Peter*. Of which I haue ſpoken before Of which more ſuccinctly thus in my nameleſſe Manuſcript.

Lawrence Archbiſhop.

Beda li. 2. ca. 6.

The folke of Eſſeſex and of Kent
Afeyr the dethe ſo of kynge Ethilbert,
And kynge Segbert that was of Eſſeſex gent
Whoſ ſonnes thre, than exilde out full ſmert
The Cryſten keythe and wor anon peruert
Suſteyning hole theyr old ydolatry
Melite and Juſte had banyſhte out for thy.
But Lawrence than Archebyſſchop and Pzymate,
Foz wo of that to god full ſoze than prayde
Purpoſynge eke to leue all hys eſtate,
And follow Juſte and Melliet that wer ſtrayde
Out of the lond, ſo wer they both afrayde
But that ſame nyght as Lawrence was on ſleepe
Sent peter ſo hym bett tyll that he wepe.
That all hys hyde of blod full faſt gan renne
Sayeng to hym why wyll thow now forſake

The flokе that I the tokе and dyd by ſenne,
Among the wolbes to rabyſhe and to take.
Thou haſt forgett, how I for gods ſake
Sukked betyng, pryſon, and detheat end
For hys ſerbands that he had me commend.
Wherfor on morrow he came to Etheibalde,
And ſhewyd hym all how ſore that he was bett
In what wyſe and by what wyght hym tolde
Wherfor yt was wythouten longer lett
For whyche the kynge was full of ſorow ſett
In haſt dyd ſend for Juſt and eke Melite
And them reſtoryd ther wher they were alyte.
To teche the feythe and voyd Idolatry,
To baptyſe ele as was expedyent,
The whyche they did as was than neceſſary.
The Archebyſſchop dyed that hight Lawrence
The yere of Criſt wyth good benyvolence.
Syx hundryd hole and ther withall nyntene
Lebyng this world for heuens blyſe I wene.

This *Laurence* writ a learned booke of the obſeruation of Eaſter, and ſome exhortatiue Epiſtles to the Biſhops and Abbots of the Scottiſh, Iriſh, and Brittiſh Churches; beſeeching, and praying them to receiue and keepe the ſocietie of Catholicke obſeruation, with that Church of Chriſt which is ſpread ouer the whole world. He died the ſame yeare that *Edbald* became Chriſtian, Februar. 3. *An. Dom.* 619. and was buried in the Church Porch beſide *Auguſtine* his predeceſſour. For whom this Epitaph was compoſed.

Harpſeld Hiſt. Angl. Eccleſ. Secul. 7. ca 7.

Hic ſacra Laurenti ſunt ſigna tui Monumenti,
Tu quoque iocundus Pater, Antiſteſque ſecundus.
Pro populo Chriſti ſcapulas dorſumque dediſti
Artubus huc laceris multa Vibice mederis.

Mellitus Archbiſhop.

Mellitus, ſometime an Abbot of Rome, ſucceeded *Laurence* in this grace, and Eccleſiaſticall dignitie, ſent hither by Saint *Gregory*, to aſſiſt *Auguſtine* in the ſeruice of the Lord, by whom he was firſt conſecrated Biſhop of London; during his abode in that place, he conuerted vnto the faith of Chriſt, *Sebert* king of the East Saxons. Of which this Stanza out of *Harding*.

Peter the firſt Abbot of Saint *Auſtins.*

Then *Auſtin* made *Peter* a clerke deuoute,
Of Saynt *Auſtines* th'abbot religious,
And made *Mellito*, as *Bede* clerly hath note,
Of London then byſhoppe full vertuous:
A Clerke that was then benenolous,
Who then conuerted of Eſſex the king *Sebert*,
And all his land baptiſed with holy herte.

But the wicked ſonnes of this good King *Sebert* expelled *Mellitus* out of their dominions; from whence he trauelled into France, and there ſtay-

ed

ed for a time, vntill he was commanded by Archbiſhop *Laurence* to returne and looke to his flocke. He was a man noble by birth, but much more noble for the excellencie of his minde; an eloquent ſpeaker; and therefore alluſiuely called of ſome, Melliſluous, exceeding carefull of his charge, deſpiſing the world, and neuer caring for any thing but heauen, and heauenly things: hauing beene ſicke a long time of the Gowt; hee died Aprill 24. *ann.* 624. and was buried beſide his predeceſſour. Vpon whoſe Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen. *Beda li. 2. cap.* *Godwin. de Preſul. Ang.*

Summus Pontificum flos tertius et mel apricum;
Hac titulis clara redoles Mellite ſub arca.
Laudibus eternis te predicat vrbs Dorouernis
Cui ſimul ardenti reſtas virtute potenti.

Preſently vpon the death of *Mellitus*, *Iuſtus* then Biſhop of Roch eſter, was preferred to this Archbiſhopricke. He was a Romane borne, the diſciple of *Gregory* the great, by whom he was ſent ouer into England, to preach the Goſpell. He was a Monke after the order of Saint *Benet*: *Vir tantæ integritatis vi iuſti nomine non tam gentilicio, quam propter virtutem honorandus cenſeretur.* Which his vertue, as alſo his learning are both highly commended by Pope *Boniface* the fourth, to whom, as to his deared beloued Brother, he ſendeth greeting. He died Nouemb. 10. *ann.* 634. was buried by his predeceſſour, and canonized a Saint and Confeſſor. But heare his Epitaph. *Iuſtus* Archbiſhop. *Hoſpeild Hiſt. Ang. ca. 7.* *Beda li. 2. ca. 8.* *Io. Coppram.*

Iſtud habet buſtum meritis cognomine Iuſtum
Quarto iure datus cui ceſſit Pontificatus,
Pro meritis Iuſti ſancta grauitate venuſti:
Gratia diuinam diuina dat his medicinam.

Honorius a reuerend learned man, borne in the ſame Citie, brought vp vnder the ſame Maſter, and one of the ſame order with *Iuſtus*, ſucceeded him in his pontificall Gouernment. During the time he ſate, which was ſomewhat aboue twentie yeares, amongſt other things, hee appointed diuers Biſhops to diuers countries, and diuided his Prouince into Pariſhes, of which I haue ſpoken before, that ſo he might appoint particular Miniſters or Prieſts, to particular congregations. In his time the Pelagian hereſie began to ſpring vp againe in Scotland; but by his exhortatorie diuine Epiſtles to the Clergie of that kingdome, he ſo dealt, that the poyſonous infection of that contagious hereſie ſpread not farre, neither continued any long time. He died Februar. 28. *Ann.* 653. and was laid with his predeceſſours. This was his Epitaph. *Honorius* Archbiſhop. *Beda. li. 2. c. 19.*

Quintus honor memori verſu memoraris Honori
Digna ſepultura, quam non teret vlla Litura:
Ardet in obſcuro tua lux vibramine puro
Hec ſcelus omne premit, fugat vmbras, nubila demit.

One *Frithona* (famous for his learning and vertuous life) being elected Archbiſhop, vpon the day of his conſecration changed his name, for *Deus dedit*, or *Adeodatus*. He was the firſt Engliſhman that gouerned this See: which *Deus dedit* Archbiſhop.

which charge he attended carefully the ſpace of ſixe yeares, and dyed July 14. *Ann.* 664. being the very ſame day that *Ercombert* the King of Kent dyed; he was the laſt Biſhop buried in the Church-porch. Such was his Epitaph.

Alme Deus Dedit cui ſexta vacatio cedit,
Signas hunc lapidem, lapidi ſignatus eidem
Prodit ab hac vrna virtute ſalus diuturna
Qui melioratur quicunque dolore grauatur.

Theodore Archbiſhop.

Theodore a Grecian, Saint *Pauls* countrey-man, borne in Tharſus, ſucceeded *Deus dedit*. He was ſixtie ſixe yeares of age before he vndertooke the charge of this Archbiſhopricke, in which hee continued two yeares, three moneths, twenty ſeuen dayes, vntill his death, which happened Sept. 29. *anno* 690. A man hee was (to omit particulars) worthy of perpetuall remembrance, for his ſingular vertues, vnder whom the Church of England receiued much comfort and encreaſe in ſpirituall matters. Hee was exceedingly well learned, both in profane and holy literature: hee would often viſit the countrey of the Engliſhmen all ouer, and teach them the wayes and pathes of good life. Hee was the firſt Archbiſhop vnto whom all the whole Church of the Engliſh Nation did yeeld, and conſent to ſubmit themſelues; Hee writ many learned bookes, mentioned by *Bale*; hee was the ſeuenth Archbiſhop, of whom theſe verſes were written vpon the wall in Latine, now tranſlated thus into Engliſh.

Bed. li. 5. cap 8.
Idem lib. 4. ca. 2.

Seuen Patriarchs of England, Primates ſeuen,
Seuen Rectors, and ſeuen * Babaurers in heven,
Seuen Ceſterns pure of life, ſeuen Lamps of light
Seuen Palmes, and of this Realme ſeuen Crownes full bright,
Seuen Starres are here interr'd in vault below.

* Seuen ſtarres in *Charles* waine.

Harpsfeld. ca. 8. Sæcul. 7.

Theſe verſes were common to all theſe ſeuen pillars of the Engliſh Church, for ſo they are called; yet euery one, as you haue read, had his particular Epitaph, and this following went currant for *Theodore*, thus Engliſhed by the Tranſlatour of venerable *Bede*.

Beda li. 5. cap 8

* A worthie Prelate lyeth here, faſt cloſed in this graue,
To whom the name of *Theodore* the Greekes moſt iuſtly gaue,
With title right the ſoueraigntie hauing of each degree.
Chriſts flock he fed with true doctrine, as all men do well ſee,
His ſoule was ſet at libertie (that lumpiſh lumpe of clay
Diſſolued) when September had put nineteene dayes away.
And couceting their fellowſhip that liue a godly life,
Is companied with Angels high, voyd of all care and ſtrife.

Brithwald Archbiſhop.

Brith wald (called like others alluſiuely Bright world) Abbot of Reculuer, ſome two yeares after the deceaſe of *Theodore*, was elected and conſecrated Archbiſhop, by one *Godwin*, Metropolitan of France. He was a man very well learned, both in Diuinitie and humanitie, and very skilfull both in Eccleſiaſticall and Monaſticall orders, cenſures, and diſciplines, but farre

inferiour

inferiour in all vnto his predeceſſour. He continued Archbiſhop in this See ſeuen and thirtie yeares, ſixe moneths, fourteene dayes: a longer time then euer any did either before or ſince; and dyed Ianuar. 9. *ann* 731. and was buried in this Abbey Church: becauſe the Porch was already filled with the dead bodies of his predeceſſours: for whom this Epitaph was framed, and engrauen vpon his Monument.

Stat ſua laus feretro Brithwaldus ſtat ſua metro
Sed minor eſt metri laus omnis laude feretri.
Laude frequentandus, pater hic & glorificandus;
Si prece flectatur, dat ei qui danda precatur.

Tatwin a man very religious, and no leſſe learned, ſucceeded *Brithwald*; ſoone after whoſe conſecration, great controuerſie aroſe betweene him and the Archbiſhop of Yorke, about the Primacie: wherein *Tatwin* preuailed. Who hauing ſate onely three yeares, died Iuly the laſt day, *An. Dom.* 735. and was buried here in the Church by his predeceſſour. To whoſe memory this Epitaph was cut vpon the ſtone coffin.

Tatwin Archbiſhop.

Pontificis glebe Tacwini Cantia prebe
Thura, decus, laudes, & cuius dogmate gaudes.
Huius doctrina caruiſti mente ferina;
Et per eum Chriſti portare iugum dediciſti.

Ex lib. Abb. Sancti Auguſt. Mſſ. in lib. Cot.

Here ſometime lay interred the body of *Nothelme*, Archbiſhop, who for that he well and wiſely gouerned his See, was called, Noble helme. Hee was borne in London; and was one of the Prieſts of Saint *Pauls*, a great louer of venerable antiquitie he was, and one to whom *Bede* acknowledgeth himſelfe to be much beholding for diuers matters; which, vpon his report, he inſerted into his Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtory. He died October 17. *An.* 740. His Epitaph was after this manner.

Nothelme Archbiſhop.

Beda in his Epiſtle to king *Ceoluphe.*

Hac ſcrobe Nothelmus iacet Archiepiſcopus almus,
Cuius vita bono non eſt indigna patrono.
Cunctis iſte bonus par in bonitate Patronus
Protegit hic iuſtos vigili munimine Cuſtos.

In lib. Cot Mſſ

Cutbert Archbiſhop of Canterbury, not long before this time had procured of king *Eadbert*, that the bodies of all the Archbiſhops which were to ſucceed, ſhould not bee buried at Saint *Auguſtines*, as they had beene heretofore, but at Chriſt-Church; and ſo, according to his deſire, the funeralls of himſelfe, and his ſucceſſour *Bregwin*, were there ſolemniſed, and their bodies therein interred. The Monkes of Saint *Auſtins* tooke the matter hainouſly, to haue the buriall of their Archbiſhops diſcontinued, and began to make complaint vnto the Pope. But Chriſt-Church men were ſo farre from fearing the Pope (for the ſame Pope had confirmed their priuiledges but a little before at the ſute of *Bregwin*) that they choſe one *Lambert*, or *Iainbert*, Abbot of Saint *Auguſtines* for their Archbiſhop: aſſuring themſelues he would be now as earneſt a defender of their liberties, as heretofore he had beene an oppugner in the behalfe of Saint *Auguſtines*. But they found it other wiſe, for perceiuing his end to approach, he tooke order

Iainbert Archbiſhop.

Godwin. de Preſul. Ang.

der to be buried in Saint *Auguſtines*, but he was the laſt of all the Archbiſhops there interred. He ſate Archbiſhop 27. yeares, and liued ninetie foure: his funeralls were ſolemnized with great pompe and celebritie, and his body honourablie entombed here in the Chapter-houſe. Vpon which this Epitaph was engrauen.

Gemma Sacerdotum, decus à tellure remotum,
Clauditur hac foſſa Iainbertus puluis & oſſa.
Sub hac mole cinis, ſed laus tua neſcia finis
Incola nunc celi populo ſuccurre fideli.

Peter the firſt Abbot of S. *Auſtins.*

I finde ſome Epitaphs to the memory of ſundrie Abbots of this Monaſtery; and firſt, of the firſt Abbot, one *Peter* a Prieſt, who was choſen to this place by Saint *Auguſtine*, as I haue ſaid before. This man was ſent Legat into France, by king *Ethelbert*, and in his returne for England, was drowned in a Creeke, called Amflete; his body was taken vp, and buried after a homely manner of the inhabitants of that countrey; yet afterwards remoued from thence, and honourably interred in the Towne of Bulleyne, in a place of Saint *Maries* Church conuenient for ſo worthy a perſon. For whom a Monument was erected within this Abbey, bearing this Inſcription:

Beda li. 1 ca. 33.

Lib. 5. Aug. in bib. Cot. Guliel. Spina.

Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine Petrum
Abbas egregius primus Laris extitit huius.
Dum ſemel hic tranſit mare ventus in vrbe remanſit
Bolonia celebris virtutibus eſt ibi crebris.

He was drowned about the yeare, 614. My old Anonimall Manuſcrip ſpeakes of this firſt Abbot to the like effect.

Than Auſtyn mad Peter the cheffe Prelat
Of an Abbey, now callyd ſeynt Auſtyns
In Canterbery, of whiche denominat
He was Abbot, aſ ſent Bede dyſſyns,
who aftar as he to Fraunce was ſent fro thens
On embaſſyat, was drowndyd on the ſe,
And beryed at Boleyne wyth ſolempnite.
what grete vertue God for hym ſhewyth
Full ofte, as ther playnly ys recordyd,
And to thys dey yet alwey renewyth:
So hole he was wythe Criſt myſerecordyd,
And wyth his ſeynts trewly euer concordyd;
As ſeynt Bede ſeythe ryght in his dyaloge,
Amonge the ſeynts is put in Cathologe.

Iohn the ſecond Abbot.

Iohn a monke of this houſe, and the third man of note which came ouer with *Auſtin*, was elected Abbot of this houſe, and receiued benediction at the hands of Archbiſhop *Laurence*. He died, *Ann.* 618. and was buried here in our Ladies Chappell, and this was his Epitaph.

Omnibus eſt annis pietas recitanda Iohannis

Culmine

Culmine celſa nimis patribuſque ſimillima primis.
Vir probus & mitis fuit hic ſi fare velitis
Integer & mundus ſapiens Abbaſque ſecundus.

Ruffinian the third.

Ruffinian was here interred by his predeceſſour *Iohn*, who dyed, *Ann.* 626.

Pauſa patris ſani patet iſtec Ruffiniani
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hoſtis Auerni.

Gratioſus the fourth.

Gratioſus ſucceeded *Ruffinian* in his holy gouernment: a man gracious, ſaith mine Author, with God and all good men. And ſo ended his worldly pilgrimage, *Ann.* 640.

Hic Abbas quartus Gratioſus contulit artus,
Cuius adeſt pauſa miti ſpiramine clauſa.

Petronius the fifth.

Petronius was ſacred to this Eccleſiaſticall dignitie by Archbiſhop *Honorius*, *Ann.* 640. and died *Ann.* 654.

Abbas Petronius bonitatis odore refertus.
Subiectos docuit, vitiorum ſorde pianit.

Nathaniel the ſixth.

Nathaniel vir probitate decoratus, and abſolute in all perfections, was conſecrated Abbot here in his owne Church, by Archbiſhop *Deus-dedit*, which he laudably gouerned thirteene yeares, and died, *Ann.* 667.

Spiritus in celis Abbatis Nathanielis,
Nos faciat memores Patres memorare velitis.

Adrian the ſeuenth.

Adrian borne in Africa; Abbot firſt of the Monaſtery of Niridia, neare vnto Naples: a man wondrous well learned in the holy Scriptures, throughly inſtructed both in Monaſticall diſcipline, and Eccleſiaſticall gouernment; very skilfull of the Greeke and Latine tongues, and withall very expert in the liberall Sciences of Aſtronomie, and Muſicke: who, together with *Theodore*, brought firſt of all in, the tunes and notes of ſinging in the Church, which for a little time was onely vſed and knowne here in Kent, but afterwards learned and practiſed through all the Churches of England, by the meanes of reuerend Biſhop *Wilfride*, who brought from Kent *Iames* and *Stephen*, two Muſitians, the firſt Maſters of ſong in the Churches of the kingdome of Northumberland. But to deſcend to more particulars. The Archbiſhopricke of Canterbury was offered to this *Adrian*, by *Vitellian* the Pope (that excellent Muſitian, who wrote the Eccleſiaſticall Canon, and firſt brought ſinging and Organs into the Church) which hee refuſed to vndertake, preferring a Monke of his acquaintance, namely, *Theodore*, (ſpoken of before) to the ſame place, in whoſe companie hee trauelled into England, and had the companie and helpe of this *Adrian*, in all things hee went about to effect within England. Hee was conſecrated Abbot of this Monaſtery by the ſaid *Theodore*, in the gouernment of which, he continued nine and thirtie yeares. In which time hee obtained many priuiledges of *Theodatus* the Pope for his Abbey, as alſo of *Oſwin* king of the Deirians. He dyed *bonæ memoriæ ſenex*, a reuerend old man of good and perfect remembrance, *ann.* 708. and was honourablie entombed here in our Ladies Chappell, with this Epitaph.

Singing firſt vſed in English Christian Churches, *Bed. lib. 4. cap 2.*

Bale pageant of Popes.

Qui

Qui legis has apices, Adriani pignora, dices
Hoc sita sarcophago sua nostro gloria pago.
Hic decus Abbatum, patrie lux, vir probitatum
Subuenit à celo si cor& rogetur anhelo.

These seuen Abbots (aboue mentioned) were all outlandish men, sent hither either at the first to accompanie *Augustine*, or afterwards *Mellitus* and *Iustus* in their iourney from Rome.

Albinus the eighth.

Albinus the Scholler of *Adrian*, and Abbot of this house, was here interred, who as he followed his Master in his office, so did he in all his good and godly wayes. And so died in the 24. yeare of his Abbotship, 732. and was buried by his Master.

Laus Patris Albini non est obnoxia fini
Gloria debetur sibi quam sua vita meretur.
Multa quippe bonos faciens virtute patronos
Abbas efficiur bonus hic et honore petitur.

Nothbald the ninth.

Shortly after the decease of *Albin*, one *Nothbaldus* a Monke of this fraternitie was chosen Abbot: in which office hee continued about sixteene yeares, died *ann.* 748. and was buried neare his predecessours.

Nothbaldi mores rutilant inter Seniores,
Cuius erat vita subiectis norma polita.

Aldhume the tenth.

Aldhumus was the next Abbot, in the time of whose gouernment the buriall of the Archbishops was taken away from the Church of this Monasterie, by the cunning sleight and ouersw aying authoritie of Archbishop *Cuthbert*, as I haue partly touched: but howsoeuer, his holy brethren of this Couent did impute all the fault vnto the supine negligence of their Abbot, in that he did not more carefully defend this their common cause. Whereupon after his death, which happened, *ann:* 760. some 12. yeares, they fastened this Epitaph vpon a pillar neare to the place of his buriall; bewraying the viperous malice of this Monkish broode to him their deceased father.

Fert memor Abbatis Aldhumi nil probitatis,
Pontificum Pausam cassat tutans male causam,
Prisca premens iura dum Cuthbertus tumulatur.
Fulta sepultura sanctis per eum reprobatur.

Lambert the eleuenth.
* *Cunred* neare of kinne to *Kenulph* the Mercian king. *Cunred* and *Wernod* procured 40. plough lands of grosd of the kings of Mercia and Kent to their Monasterie. *Vt in charta.*

About a yeare *Lambert* or *Ianibert* (before remembred) was Abbot of this house, afterwards Archbishop. He procured six plough lands of ground to this Abbey, of king *Edbert*, in little Mongham.

Ethelnothes, Guttardus, * *Cunredus; Wernodus*, cosin to *Offa* and *Cuthred* kings of Mercia and Kent, of whom this *Wernode* obtained many rich gifts for this his Monasterie: *Diernodus, Wintherus, Readmundus, Kinebert, Eta, Degmund, Alfred, Ceolbert, Bectane, Athelwold, Vlbert, Eadred, Alchmund, Sittulfe, Cadred, Luling, Beorline, Alfricke*, who by his familiarity with king *Edmund*, obtained two plough-land to his Monasterie. *Elfnoth, Siricius* who was first a Monke in Glastonbury, then Abbot of this Monasterie,

ſtery, from hence preferred to the Biſhopricke of Wiltſhire, and thence remoued to this Primatſhip of Canterbury. A man much blamed in our ancient Hiſtories, for perſwading with his countreymen to buy their peace with the Danes (who had inuaded Kent and Eſſex) with the price of ſixteene thouſand pounds. *Wulfrike Elmer*, a man of great holineſſe, from hence aduanced to the Biſhopricke of Sherborne, and after ſome yeares (falling blinde) gaue ouer that gouernment, returned to this Abbey, wherein all the reſt of his dayes he led a priuate life. * *Elſtan* firſt Prior of this houſe, whom king *Knute* would haue preferred to the Biſhopricke of Winchester, which hee denyed, neither would hee haue taken this, but by the importunate ſute of his brethren.

* This *Elſtan* remoued S. *Mildreds* bones from Tenet to this his owne Church, and dyed *An.* 1047

Theſe Abbots (aboue named) ſome twenty eight in number, ſucceeded one another, of whom albeit we may beleeue that many memorable and good actions were performed: yet time, which weareth all things out of remembrance, hath left little of them remarkable to this age.

Wulfrike the ſecond ſucceeded *Elſtan*, *Vir probi conſilij*, and often employed vpon Embaſies to the Pope. He tranſlated the body of Saint *Mildred* into another place of the Church: hee dyed ſuddenly, *ann.* 1059. by the iuſt iudgement of God (ſaith the ſtory) becauſe he neglected the beautifying of our Ladies Chappell, being thereto commanded by S. *Dunſtan* who had conference in a viſion with the bleſſed Virgin concerning that matter.

Vpon the death of *Wulfrike*, one *Egelſine* ſucceeded, and receiued benediction from Archbiſhop *Stigand*, about the yeare 1063. he was ſent about I know not what Embaſie to Pope *Alexander* the ſecond, to whom the Pope gaue this honour, That it ſhould bee lawfull for him and his ſucceſſours to vſe the Mytre and Apoſtolike Sandall. But preſently vpon his returne home, he fled ouer Seas into Denmarke, for feare of *William* the new Conquerour. And being no ſooner thus gone (without licence firſt obtained) his goods were confiſcate to the King: and one *Scotland*, by birth a Norman, inueſted in his place.

Egelſine the 40 and firſt Mitred Abbot.

This Abbot receiued many gracious fauours from the Conquerour. He recouered much land vniuſtly taken from his Monaſterie, with diuers immunities. He was a great cauſe for the confirmation of the ancient Franchiſes and liberties of Kent; he built a great part of his Church anew, and remoued the bones of *Adrian*, and other Abbots, with the bodies of foure Kentiſh kings, being but obſcurely buried, and entombed them in the Quire of the Church vnder princely Monuments; hee dyed the third day of September, *ann.* 1087. and was buried in a vault vnder the Quire in S. *Maries* Chappell.

Scotland the 41.

Abbas Scotlandus prudentibus eſt memorandus
.....libertatis. . . . . dare gratis
Actu magnificus, generoſa ſtirpe creatus
Viribus enituit ſanctis ſancte quoque vixit.

One *Wido* was the next Abbot, who repaired the Tombe or Shrine of Saint *Auguſtine*: he dyed Auguſt 13. *ann.* 1091. and was buried in a vault vnder S. *Richards* Altar. Whoſe tombe-ſtone was thus inſcribed.

Wido the 42.

Hunc ſtatuit poni tumulum mors atra Widoni
Cui ſtans ſede throni ſuperi det gaudia doni.

Hugh de Flori 43.

Guliel. Spina in bib. Cot.

One *Hugh de Flori*, or *Floriaco*, a Norman borne, neare a kinne to the Conquerour, vnder whom and his ſonne *William Rufus* (being a ſtrenuous and an expert Souldier) hee had ſerued in the warres both of Normandie and England, who comming with *William Rufus* vpon a time to viſit Saint *Auſtines* Shryne, would needs be made a Brother of this Fraternitie; which being granted, he ſold forthwith all his lands in Normandie (hauing neither wife nor childe) and tooke vpon him the Monaſticall habite: This *Hugh* had ſcarce continued one yeare of probation, when as the foreſaid Abbot *Wido* departed the world; vpon whoſe death the Monkes of Saint *Auſtines* comming to *William Rufus* to obtaine licence to elect a new Abbot, the king ſwore by *Lukes* face that he would haue no election at all, for he intended to take all the ſpirituall liuings of England into his owne hands; Well, for this time they went away with each one a flea in his eare, yet afterwards it was decreed, that two circumſpect graue Monkes, together with this *Hugh de Flori*, ſhould be ſent to the king to procure his fauour for an election, either by petition, or price; when theſe preſented themſelues vnto his ſight, and that he ſaw his coſin, who before had ſerued him in the brauerie of a Souldier, to bee now clothed in the habite of a Monke; he was ſo diſmayed in minde, that guſhing out with teares, hee ſaid, I do grant you this Coſin of mine to be your Abbot, and at your petition I do giue him the gouernment of the Abbey of Saint *Auguſtine*, neither do I permit you to chooſe any other, whom, vnleſſe you do preſently receiue, I will ſhortly burne your Abbey to aſhes. Then the Monkes ſeeing no remedie, ſubmitted themſelues to the kings will in the premiſes. But the foreſaid *Hugh* refuſed the dignitie, ſaying, That he was a man in a manner vnlettered, and one that had very little skill, as well in religion, as in Eccleſiaſticall ordinances; yet the king and the Monkes enforced him to accept of the honour offered, neither would the king ſuffer him to depart from the Court, before he was conſecrated Abbot, which was ſolemnized in the kings Chappell at Weſtminſter, by *Mauricius* Biſhop of London. I haue beene ſomewhat long in this narration, yet, I hope, nothing at all troubleſome, or tediouſly impertinent. This illuſtrious Abbot did many laudable acts to the great commoditie of his Church; and diſtributed all his goods in workes of charitie. He dyed full of yeares as of goodneſſe, the 26. of March, *ann.* 1120. and was buried on the North ſide of the Chapterhouſe built by himſelfe from the foundation: for whom this honourable remembrance was engrauen.

Abbas Eheu Floris ſpecimen virtutis, honoris,
Hic iacet in tumulo, Preſul peramabilis Hugo.
Floruit vt terris, Pater hic, pace & quoque guerris;
Floret nunc celo Chriſti pugil iſte ſereno.

Hugh the ſecond 44.

The next Abbot in ſucceſſion was one *Hugh de Trotteſcliue* Chaplaine to King *Henry* the firſt, at the time of whoſe election, great diſſention, for ſmall trifles, being betwixt the Monkes of Chriſt-Church, and thoſe of this

this Monaſtery, *William* then Archbiſhop taking part with thoſe angrie Votaries of his owne houſe, denyed Abbot *Hugh* Benediction; which he was glad to obtaine from *Seffrid* the firſt, Biſhop of Chicheſter. This man brought in againe the old number of his Monkes, which were threeſcore profeſt, beſide the Abbot. He founded an Hoſpitall neare to his owne Abbey, which he dedicated to the honour of Chriſt and Saint *Lawrence*: to the maintenance whereof he gaue nine Acres of ground, vpon which his Hoſpitall was to be erected, and all the Tithe of the Lordſhip of Langport in this County, with other poſſeſſions, rated at the diſſolution vnto 31. l. 7. s. 10. d. of yearely reuenue.

The foundation of S. *Lawrence* Hoſpitall by Canterbury

This Hoſpitall was ordained and appointed eſpecially for this vſe, That if it ſhould ſo happen that any profeſt Monke of this Monaſtery, ſhould be infected with any contagious diſeaſe, but aboue all with the Leproſie, by reaſon of which ſickneſſe, or infectious maladie, he could not liue within the precincts of the Abbey, without preiudice and ſcandall to the reſt of the fraternitie, that then he ſhould be prouided for in this Hoſpitall of a conuenient chamber, of meate, drinke, and apparell, in as full a meaſure as any one of his Brethren liuing in the Monaſtery.

The reaſon of the foundation of this Hoſpitall, *Ex hiſt. in lib. Cart.*

Alſo, if it ſhould ſo happen, that the father, the mother, the ſiſter, or brother, of any Monke of this Monaſtery, ſhould come to ſuch great want and indigencie as that (to the reproach of any of theſe Brethren) he, or ſhe, be forced to aske at the gates, the almes of the Fraternitie, that then ſuch of them ſo asking, ſhould be prouided for in this Hoſpitall, of ſufficient ſuſtentation, according to the abilitie of the houſe, by the aduiſe and conſideration of the Abbot of Saint *Auſtins*, and the Maſter of this Hoſpitall, for the time being, as further appeares by his Charter, confirmed by many of his Succeſſours. This charitable Abbot dyed the yeare 1151. and was buried in the Chapter houſe by his Predeceſſour.

Silueſter, the Prior of this Monaſtery, being elected Abbot vpon the deceaſe of *Hugh*, was denyed Benediction of Archbiſhop *Theobald*, obiecting againſt him, that he was a man defamed with many notorious offences, but clearing himſelfe before the Pope (by what meanes or money I know not) of all thoſe enormous imputations laid to his charge, vpon the ſight of the Popes letters, the Archbiſhop durſt not but giue him admittance. This *Silueſter* inſtituted, that euery yeare during the time of Lent, ſo many poore people ſhould be prouided for of meate and drinke ſufficient, at his and the charges of the Abbey, as there were Monkes in the Couent. He dyed *ann.* 1161. and was buryed by his predeceſſour.

Silueſter the 45

One *Clarembaldus* (a lay-man I thinke, for he neuer wore other then a ſecular habite) by the kings regall authoritie, did now irregularly intrude vpon the poſſeſſions, goods, and gouernment of this Abbey, which by maine violence he extorted, and miſapplyed for the ſpace of 15. yeares, vntill he was elected: and one *Roger* a Monke of Saint *Trinitie*, and keeper of an Altar in Chriſt-Church, was elected to his place.

Clarembalde the 46.

This *Roger* within a ſhort time came greatly into the kings fauour, who reſtored vnto him all the lands and poſſeſſions which *Clarembalde* had wickedly wreſted from his Monaſtery. He was conſecrated by Pope *Alexander* the third in his owne perſon at Tuſculane, neare to Rome; to whom

Roger the 47.

and to his Church, the ſaid Pope reſtored the vſe of the Mytre, Sandalls, and croſier, which had beene neglected euer ſince the flight of Abbot *Egelſine*, (who firſt obtained that honour) into Denmarke. This man indured many miſeries the moſt part of his life-time, (which was very long) eſpecially in the troubleſome raigne of king *Iohn*. And ſo to conclude with the words of mine Authour. *Anno Domini* 1212. *obiit Senex, & plenus dierum, qui diebus ſuis pro viribus multa aduerſa ſuſtinuit, ſed omnia Deo cooperante illeſa cuſtodiuit; & in capitulo ſub lapide albo ſepelitur. Cum tali Inſcriptione.*

Will. Thorne, or Gul. Spina. in bib. Cott.

Antiſtes iacet hic Rogerus in ordine primus,
Paſtor deuotus, quondam, nunc nil niſi ſimus.
Mortuus in ciſta requieſcit nunc ſemel iſta;
Qui viuus mundo parum requieuit eundo.

Roger being dead, one *Alexander* a Monke of this Monaſtery, and a moſt excellent Diuine, was elected Abbot, a man both in ſecular and Eccleſiaſticall affaires well experienced, and of king *Iohn* ſingularly beloued, yet for all his good parts and great friends, Archbiſhop *Langton* abſolutely denyed him Benediction: for it was in that time when the king and the Biſhop were at ſore variance; ſo that he was conſtrayned to trauell to Rome, where he receiued conſecration at the hands of Pope *Innocent* the third. *Obiit Abbas iſte Deo dilectus nocte, viz. Dominica 4. Non. Octob. An.* 1220.

Alexander ſurnamed *Cementarius Theologus* the 48.

This Abbot was, *Vir corpore elegantiſſimus, facie venerabilis, & literarum plenitudine imbutus.* And for taking part with his Soueraigne: *à ſummo honore in ſummam confuſionem viliter præcipitatus erat*, ſaith *Mat. Weſtminſt. ad An.* 1209.

By the generall conſent of the whole Couent, one *Hugh*, Chamberlaine of this houſe, was elected, ſworne, and bleſſed by the Popes Legate at Winchester, before the king and many of the Peeres of the kingdome. This Abbot was religious, honeſt, prouident, and with learning, and a godly life life greatly adorned; and ſo departed from all worldly employment, the third day of Nouember, 1224. and was buried by the Altar of the holy Croſſe vnder a flat marble ſtone, thus engrauen.

Hugh the third the 49. Abbot.

Proſuit in populo Domini venerabilis Hugo,
Et tribuit ſancte ſubiectis dogmata vite.

A prouident and diſcreete Brother of this houſe ſucceeded *Hugh* in the Abbotſhip, to whom in like manner as hee did to *Alexander*, the Archbiſhop vtterly denyed benediction, and admittance; for which he was enforced to trauell to Rome, and there was ſacred by the hands of *Patrick* Biſhop of Albania, and Cardinall, by the Popes commandement. This Abbots name was *Robert de Bello, & belle rexit*, for the ſpace of eleuen yeares. *Et obiit craſtino ſancti Mauri Abbatis, ann.* 1252. His Epitaph.

Robert de Bello the 50.

Abbas Robertus virtutis odore refertus
Albis exutus iacet hic à carne ſolutus.

Roger of Ciceſter by way of comprimiſe ſucceeded *Robert*, for whoſe admittance, or holy bleſſing, Pope *Innocent* the fourth writ his powerfull letters

Roger the ſecond 51.

letters to *Boniface*, then Archbiſhop of Canterbury; but what effect they tooke I do not finde. He founded the Church or Chappell of Kinſdowne in this Countie, and ſumptuouſly enſhryned the reliques of Saint *Mildred*: He dyed on Saint *Lucies* day, 1272. and was buried before S. *Katherines* Altar, vnder a marble-ſtone, with his pourtraiture engrauen thereupon, and this ſhort Epitaph.

Kingſdowne founded. S. *Mildred* enſhrined.

Prudens et verus iacet hac in ſcrobe Rogerus
Conſtans et lenis, populi paſtorque fidelis.

The next that enioyed this dignitie was, *Nicholas de Spina*, he was conſecrated at Rome by the Biſhop of Portua, by the commandement of Pope *Nicholas* the third, of whom hee was approued to be, *Virum prudentem, moribus et doctrina multipliciter decoratum, in temporalibus et ſpiritualibus circumſpectum.* Who when hee had with great wiſedome gouerned his charge, the ſpace of ten yeares, hee tooke his iourney, by the kings permiſſion to the Pope, before whom he reſigned his Abbotſhip to one *Thomas Findon.*

Nicholas Thorne the 52.

Thus *Findon* ſucceeding by way of reſignation; had benediction by the Popes appointment at *Ciuita Vecchia*, not farre from Rome: he performed many worthy actions for the good of his Church, and was euer ready with men, horſe, and armour, for the ſeruice of the king: With great care and coſt he enſhrined anew the reliques of Saint *Auſtine*, as I haue ſaid before: and when he had ſtrenuouſly gouerned his Church the ſpace of 26. yeares, *ad premium eternitatis vocatus erat die ſancte Iuliane virginis, ann.* 1309. and was buried in a little Chappell (wherein vſually euery day a Maſſe was ſaid for the whole Eſtate of the Church militant vpon earth) vnder a marble ſtone inlaid with braſſe after the manner of a Biſhop. With this Epitaph.

Thomas Findon the 53.

En iacet hic Thomas, morum dulcedine tinctus,
Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.
Firma columna Domus, in iudicio bene rectus,
Nec fuit hic Preſul dono-um turbine flexus.
In pietate pater, inopum damnis miſeratus
Nec fraudes patiens curarum Presbyteratus
Iuſſu Pontificis ſummi .... capit iſte
Cetibus Angelicis nos Thome iungito Chriſte.

After the death of *Findon*, one of this Fraternitie, called *Raph de Borne*, was elected. Who preſently vpon his election, tooke his iourney to *Avinion* the Popes Court, where he was confirmed and conſecrated by the Biſhop of *Hoſtia.* Hauing laudablie gouerned this houſe 25. yeares, he dyed a venerable old man, *ann.* 1334. and was here honourably entombed in the North-wall.

Raph de Borne the 54.

Pervigil in populo morum probitate decorus
Abbas hoc tumulo de Borne iacet ecce Radulphus,
Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis
In Februi Menſe celo petebat ineſſe.

Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

This man is commended by Pope *Clement* the fifth (as I finde it in the redde booke of Canterbury) to haue beene *Abbatem Religionis ſeruidum, Zelatorum morum, et etatis grauitate decorum, ſcientia preditum, in ſpiritualibus prouidum, et in temporalibus circumſpectum.*

Thomas Poucyn the 55.

In the ſame yeare, the firſt of March, *Thomas Poucyn*, Doctor of Diuinitie, was choſen Abbot of this Monaſterie; he tooke his iourney for benediction, to the Popes Court, which then lay at *Auinion* in France, the nine and twentieth of the ſame moneth of March, whither hee came vpon Saint *George* his Eue following: hee had his admittance and bleſſing at the hands of Pope *Iohn* the two and twentieth, the day after the feaſt of Saint *Barnabie*; he ſtayed at *Auinion* vntill the feaſt of S. *Lawrence*, from whence taking his iourney for England, he landed at Douer vpon S. *Gregories* day. Now if any man of his coat, dignitie, and reuenue, be deſirous to know the expences of a iourney to *Auinion*, here he may haue it, taken out of the red booke of Canterbury, to a ſingle halfe-pennie.

In bib. Cot.

His expences from Douer to *Auinion*, which hee performed in three weeks and three dayes, came to the ſumme of 21. l. 18. s. 2. d. his expences ſtaying there, from S. *George* his Eue, vntill the Eue of S. *Lawrence*, 18. l. 4. s. 5. d. ob. and in his voyage backe to this Monaſterie, his expences came to 28 l. 8. d. About ſome nine yeares after this trauell, he made an end of all his trauels by death, on the day of the tranſlation of Saint *Auguſtine*, *ann.* 1343. being all his time a carefull Shepherd ouer the flocke committed to his charge: he was entombed by his predeceſſour.

Eſt Abbas Thomas tumulo preſente recluſus,
Qui vite tempus ſanctos expendit in vſus.
Illuſtris ſenior, cui mundi gloria vilis.
L. V. à primo paſtor fuit huius ouilis.

William Drulege the 56.

The next that ſucceeded *Poucyn*, was one *William Drulege*, a man of ſtature, like little *Zacheus*, but of a minde immenſe and vigorous; or like *Homers* noble little Captaine *Tydeus*, *corpore paruus ingenio pugnax.*

Maior in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.

For to enlarge the reuenues of his Church, he was euer wondrous ſolicitous, and in defence of her liberties ſtout and magnanimous: perſiſting ſtill as deuoute and watchfull in his Eccleſiaſticall contemplations, as hee was wiſe and circumſpect in his temporall employments. *Non quærendus quantus ſit quiſque ſed qualis, neque quam procerus ſed quam probus*: A little man is as much a man as the greateſt man of the Gard. But I may bee thought quickly to ſpeake ſomewhat partially, being none of theſe high puiſſant pikemen: enough then of little men, if not a little too much. So to returne to this diminutiue Abbot *Drulege*, who by the conſent of the Couent, ordained the feaſts of *Ianibert*, *Nothelm*, *Brithwold*, and *Tatwin*, Archbiſhops, to be celebrated twice in the yeare; But to conclude, when for the ſhort time he ſate, he had much aduanced his Monaſterie, he dyed on the Vigils of Saint *Mauritius*, which is the 11. of September, 1349. and was buried in the Chapter houſe, with this Epitaph vpon his Monument.

En

En paruus Abbas hic parua clauditur arca,
Ingeſtis magnus, maior nec erat Patriarcha.
Willelmus Druleg illuſtri dignus honore,
Conuentum clauſtri qui multo rexit amore.
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Sancti Auguſtini conuentus, qualibet hora.

I finde little, or indeed nothing at all, of ſuch Abbots as ſucceeded little *Drulege*, ſauing their names thus recorded.

Iohn Deueniche the 57. *Thomas Colwell* 58. *Michaell Peckham* 59. *William Weld* 60. *Thomas Hunden* 61. *Marcellus Dandlyon* 62. *Iohn Hanlherſt* 63. *George Penſherſt* 64. *Iacob Seuenoke* 65. *William Selling* 66. *Iohn Dunſter* 67. *Iohn Dygon* 68. *Thomas Hampton* 69. and *Iohn Eſſex* 70. So that by this account there hath beene more Archbiſhops of Chriſt-Church, then Abbots of Saint *Auſtins* by the number of three, reckoning thoſe ſixe Biſhops which haue beene ſince the diſſolution: The Abbot of this houſe was euer a Baron of the Parliament.

More Archbiſhops then Abbots by three.

In S. *Anns* Chappell within the Church of this Monaſtery, lay ſometime buried the body of *Iulian*, the daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Leyborne*, knight. The widow, ſaith *Vincent*, of *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings* of *Aburgauenny*, and mother of *Lawrence Haſting*, Earle of Pembroke: and after that, wife of *William de Clinton*, Earle of Huntington, and Lord high Admirall of England, who dyed about the yeare 1350.

Iulian Counteſſe of Huntington.

Catal. in Hunting.

But of all theſe and thouſands more here interred (whoſe names I cannot learne) not one bone at this time lies neare another, nor one ſtone almoſt of the whole fabricke ſtands vpon another: therefore I will take my leaue of this Abbey with theſe words of a late writer: This Monaſterie (ſaith he) as all the reſt did, came to her fatall period in the dayes of king *Henry* the eight, whoſe vncouered walls ſtood ſo long languiſhing in time, and ſtormes of weather, that daily increaſed the aſpect of her ruines, till now laſtly, they are made ſubiect to other publicke vſes, and the whole tract of that moſt goodly foundation in the ſame place no where appearing. Onely *Ethelberts* Tower in memorie and honour of the man, as yet hath eſcaped the verdict and ſentence of deſtruction; whoſe beauty, though much defaced and ouerworne, will witneſſe to ſucceeding ages the magnificence of the whole, when all ſtood compleate in their glory together. The reuenues yearely of this houſe were in the Exchequer, 1412. l. 4 s. 7. d. ob. q. it was ſurrendred 4. Decemb. 29. *H.* 8.

Io. Sperd. Hiſt in vita Ethelberti.

At Harbaldowne, not farre from this Monaſtery, Archbiſhop *Lanfrank* built an Hoſpitall, and dedicated the ſame to the honour of Saint *Iohn*, to the which he annexed a Priorie of blacke Canons, valued both together at the diſſolution to 266. l. 4 s. 5 d. ob. of yearely reuenue: it was ordained for the lame, and diſeaſed; which as yet is not altogether ſuppreſſed, although much abated (as I heare) of her annuall poſſeſſions. In which houſe was reſerued the vpper leather of an old ſhoe, which had beene worne (as they gaue it out) by Saint *Thomas Becket*: this ſhoe, as a ſacred Relique, was offered to all paſſengers to kiſſe; faire ſet in copper, and chriſtall.

Priory of Halbaldowne.

Lamb. peram. in Harbaldowne.

Hackington

Hackington, commonly called S. *Stephens*, by Cant.

Lora Countesse of Leicester. *Vincent. Catal.*

This Church in former times was honoured with the sepulture of *Lora*, or *Loreatta*, Countesse of Leicester, daughter of *William* Lord *Brews* of Brember in Sussex, and wife of *Robert de Betlemont*, surnamed *Fitzpernell*, Earle of Leicester, and Lord high Steward of England; a most honourable Lady, who hauing abandoned all worldly pleasures, sequestred her selfe wholly from the world, to serue God deuoutly in this place: who dyed about the yeare 1219. The manor and Towne of *Elham* was her inheritance.

Canden in Kent.

Sir *Iohn Gower* and Sir *Iohn Dene* Priests.

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Gower, nuper Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obijt Decemb. 27. 1457. *Cuius anime.*

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Dene, quondam Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obijt 8. *Aug.* 1457. *Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.*

Sir *Roger Manwoods* Almes-house.

Sir *Christopher Hales*, and Sir *Roger Manwood*, lie here fairely entombed, of whom hereafter according to my method. But I must not let passe seuen almes-houses here built by the said Sir *Roger Manwood*, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, *ann.* 1573. for aged honest poore folkes, which he endowed with a yearely allowance of foure pounds, in money, bread, and fewell, for euery one of those almes-men.

A pilgrimage to S. *Stephens* Image.

It was called S. *Stephens*, for that the image of Saint *Stephen* (standing where the garden now is, belonging to Sir *Manwoods* great house) was sought vnto by many pilgrimes.

Reculuer.

Ethelbert the second king of Kent.

At the vpper end of the South-isle in this Church, I saw a Monument of an antique forme, mounted with two spires. Wherein (as the Inhabitants haue it by tradition) the body of one *Ethelbert*, a Saxon king, who had his pallace royall here in Reculuer, lieth entombed, and the Annals of Canterbury affirme as much: And true it is that *Ethelbert* the first, and first Christian king, built here a Princely mansion for himselfe and his successours; wherein diuers of the Kentish kings sometimes kept their courtly residence. But whether he be this *Ethelbert* the second, or *Ethelbert* surnamed *Pren*, that lieth here interred, it is not much materiall, for they both dyed without any memorable act, either of themselues, or their kingdomes affaires: and so dyed *Cuthred* and *Baldred* their next successours, and the last kings of Kent. Which kingdome erected by *Hengist*, the yeare of mans happinesse 455. continued her gouernment 372. and ended her glory in the yeare 827. being made a Prouince to the West-saxons.

The end of the Kentish kingdome.

The foundation of the Abbey at Reculuer.

Lamb. peramb.

Egbert, or *Egbright* (the seuenth king of Kent in succession, after *Hengist*) gaue to one *Bassa* an English Saxon, some land here in Reculuer, whereupon he built him a Minster, or a Monastery, whereof *Brightwald* afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, was the first Abbot: so that of this man and the Minster the poore Townes men may make great vaunts.

... *Sandwey* & *Ioane* his wife. Sir *Thomas* a Priest.

Here lyeth ..... *Sandwey*, Esquire, and *Ioane* his wife, who dyed 1437. *Hen. sex.* 16.

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas ... : . *qui ob.* . . . .

Vos

Vos qui tranſitis Thomam deflere velitis,
Per me nunc ſcitis quid prodeſt gloria ditis.

Minſter in the Iſle of Tenet.

Here in this Church lyeth a Lady entombed in a Monument vpreared after a ſtrange faſhion, inſcribed with a Saxon-like character. *Edila* Lady *Thorne.*

Ici giſt Edile de Shornerepuſt Dame del eſpire.

I thinke her name was rather *Thorne*, then *Shorne*, one letter being mistaken for another in the engrauing. My reaſon is this, for that in this Pariſh there is a place called Thorne.

Neare vnto this Monument lie three flat Tombe-ſtones, vnder which (as I conieƈture) by the effigies vpon them) three vailed Nunnes of the Saxon Nobilitie, and of S. *Mildreds* Monaſterie lye interred, but the Inſcriptions are gone. Three vailed Nunnes.

Which Monaſterie was founded vpon this occaſion: *Egbert* king of Kent aſpiring to the Crowne, by the traiterous murder of his two young Nephewes, *Ethelred* and *Ethelbert*, to pacifie *Domneua*, ſiſter to the ſaid murdered Princes, and immediate heire to the kingdome, promiſed with an oath to giue her whatſoeuer ſhee would demand. This deuoute Lady begged ſo much ground to build a religious houſe vpon, as a tame Deere which ſhe kept, would runne ouer at a breath: one *Thunnor*, or *Thymur* (one of his councell, and his aſſiſtant in the foreſaid murder) ſtanding by, blamed him of inconſideration, for that hee would vpon the vncertaine courſe of a Deere, depart to his certaine loſſe, with any part of ſo good a Soile. Which words he had no ſooner ſpoken (ſaith the booke of Saint *Auguſtine*) but that the earth immediately opened and ſwallowed him vp. Well, the King and the Lady proceeded in their bargaine, and the Hynde ranne ouer fourty and eight Plough-lands, before ſhe returned. This donation the king confirmed by his Charters, which I haue read in the booke of S. *Auſtins*, to the infringers whereof he added this fearefull curſe. The foundation of Minſter Abbey. *Io. Capgraue in vita Dom.* *Mſſ. in lib. Cot.*

Si cui vero hec largicio diſplicet, vel ſi quis (quod abſit) hanc donationem telo ductus Diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, Iram Dei & omnium Sanctorum maledicta incurrat, et ſubita morte intereat, ſicut predictus Deo odibilis Thimur interiit, percutiatque eum Deus amentia, cecitate, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpnam maledictionis Dei ſuſtineat, non ſit qui eum liberet, niſi penitus reſipiſcit & digna ſatisfactione ſatisfaciat. And further of this and the race of the Hynde, theſe lame rymes. A Maledicton.

Dompneue letam Thanatos fert Inſula metam
Seruet iter Cerue.. .. : : .neſit .... proterue.
Cultor ſiue ſator huius mete violator
Cum Thunor atra metit inde Barathra petit.

Hauing erected her Monaſterie, which ſhe dedicated to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, and to the name and honour of her two murdered Brethren, in which ſhe placed ſeuentie veyled Nunnes: She departed out of this world about the yeare of our redemption, 765. and was buried in the Church of her owne foundation. The death of *Domneua.*

It

The buriall of *Thunnor*. *Capgraue in vit. Dom.*

It is said by some, that when *Thunnor* had giuen his wicked command to king *Egbert*, his horse fell presently a curueting, cast him off his backe, and broke his necke: and that he lyeth buried in the Isle of Tenet, vnder a great heape of stones, which the Inhabitants to this day call *Thunniclan*.

S. *Mildred*.

Mildred the daughter of *Domneua*, and *Merwald*, a Prince of West-Mercia, succeeded in her mothers place; in which shee continued a long time: dyed in the raigne of King *Wightred*, was interred by her mother, and afterwards canonized a Saint. *Ethelbald* the Mercian king, confirmed by his charter to this *Mildred* and her Couent, the custome of the ships which arriued in the publicke Port of London, as appeares by his charter.

Canutus king of England, gaue by his Charter the body of this *Mildred*, with the lands belonging to this Priory, to the Abbey of S. *Austins*, in these words.

Notum sit omnibus, &c. me dedisse Augustino, & fratribus eiusdem Monasterij, corpus beate Mildrede gloriose Virginis; cum tota terra sua infra Insulam de Thanet, & extra, cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis.

The translation of *Mildred*.

The yeare 1030. her body was translated by Abbot *Elstan*, as I haue said before, and after that by his Successour *Wulfrike*, to another place of the Church. Her reliques were laid in a leaden coffin, whereupon this Epitaph was insculped.

Clauditur hoc saxo Mildreda sacerrima virgo.
Cuius nos precibus adiuuet ipse Deus.

The bodies of the most esteemed godly in former ages, tooke the least rest in their graues, for they were still remoued, and their bodies clattered together from one place to another; as it doth, and will appeare, both by the premisses and sequele of this my Treatise. You haue read before how often the body of Saint *Augustine* was tost from porch to pillar, and besides his Reliques were diuided, and subdiuided into certaine vessels. For the day after the solemnitie of Prior *Mariseo* (before remembred) vpon the finding out of his Stone-coffin, there was found, vnlooked for, a Lead of seuen foot long, hauing this Inscription.

Lib. S. Aug. in bib. Cott.

Hic habetur pars ossium & cineris beati Augustini Anglorum Apostoli, qui olim missus à beato Gregorio, gentem Anglicam ad fidem Christi conuertit, cuius pretiosum caput, & ossa maiora, Guido Abbas honorifice transtulit, sicut tabula plumbea cum eisdem ossibus posita indicat.

But *Henry* the eight made an end of all this vnnecessarie trouble, and charges, by remouing once for all, as well Reliques, as Religious houses. Now to returne.

Ethelinga.

Ethelinga the third Prioresse of this house, seeing the Church builded by her predecessour *Domneua*, not capable to containe so many holy Virgins; built another Temple farre more sumptuous then the first, which was consecrated by Archbishop *Cuthbert* to the honour of S. *Peter* and *Paul*. She dyed *ann.* 751. and was buried in her owne new Church.

Sexburga.

Sexburga (saith the booke of Saint *Augustine*) the daughter of *Anna*, king of the East Angles, the wife of *Ercombert*, the mother of *Egbert*, and *Lothaire*, all kings of Kent; after the death of her husband tooke vpon her the habite of a Nunne, and was admitted and consecrated Prioresse of this place,

place, by Archbiſhop *Cuthbert*. In her time thoſe furious Beare-whelps, *Hungar* and *Hubba* (*Nam vt fertur filij fuere cuiuſdam vrſi, qui illos contra naturam de filia cuiuſdam Regis generabat*) two Daniſh Pagans with a fierce armie firſt inuaded this kingdome. She dyed about the yeare 797. and was buried in this new Church. *Capgraue* ſaith at Ely.

Hungar and *Hubba* the ſonnes of a Beare. *Mſſ. in bib. Cott.*

Seberitha was the firſt Votarie admitted, and conſecrated Lady Prioreſſe of this houſe, by *Ethelard* Archbiſhop of Canterbury; who was no ſooner well ſetled in her gouernment, then that the Danes came backe againe, and in their ſauage furie ouerwhelmed the Iſland of Tenet, deſtroyed, and vterly demoliſhed this Monaſterie; and her, with her holy Siſters, incloſed in ſecret caues for feare of the enemie; they found out, and burned them all to aſhes.

Capgraue invita Sexb.

Seberitha.

Capgraue, a Kentiſh man borne, reporteth that *Eadburgh* the daughter of good king *Ethelbert*, by his vertuous Queene *Berta*, was brought vp a Nunne in this Monaſterie, vnder the foundreſſe *Domneua*, that ſhe ſucceeded *Mildred* in the Monaſticall gouernment; that ſhee was buried here in this Church, and that long after, her reliques (the chiefe and moſt frequent way in thoſe times to enrich any new built Church) were remoued by *Lanfrank*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, to the Church of *Harbaldowne* of his owne foundation, and there had in great veneration. But *Camden*, to whom I muſt needs giue more credit, ſpeaking of S. *Eadburghs* Well at Liming in this Tract, will haue her to be the firſt veiled Nunne in all England. And that ſhe liued here in a Monaſtery of her owne building, that here ſhee dyed, and here at Lyming was buried, ſaith *Speed*, that ſhe was ſurnamed, *Tace*, a fit name for a woman, and that ſhe had beene the wife of *Edwin* king of Northumberland.

Eadburgh the firſt Engliſh Nunne, ſurnamed *Tace*.

Camden in K.

Speed. Hiſt.

Sandwich.

Before the generall ſuppreſſion here, was a religious houſe of white Friers Carmelites, founded by one *Henry Cowfeld* an Almaine, *Ann.* 1272. and an Hoſpitall founded by *Thomas Rabyng*, *William Swanne*, Clerkes, *Iohn Goddard* and *Richard Long*.

The foundation of the white Friers, and of the old Hoſpitall.

In a booke of this order of *Carmes*, written by *Iohn Bale*, of which I haue ſpoken in the prefixed diſcourſe, I finde the Foundation of this Religious ſtructure, as alſo certaine Epitaphs made to the memorie of diuers of the Fraternitie therein interred; in this manner following.

A Manuſcript.

Anno Domini M.C C. L X X I I. fundatus erat Conuentus
Sandwici, per Henricum Cowfeld de Alemania.

Epitaphium Magiſtri Fratris Thome Legatt qui obijt, Anno Domini, M. C C C C I X.

Carmelita Thomas Legatt qui Theologie
Doctor erat quondam, conditur hoc lapide.

Tho. Legatt.

Epitaphium Fratris Thome Hadlow.

Hic Prior iſte Hadlow nunc hoc ſub marmore tectus,
Turmas celicolas adeat noſtra prece vectus.

Tho. Hadlow.

M. C.

M.C. quater, & X. septeno transijt anno,
Huic decimo sexto Septembris lumina nexo.

Magister Frater Willelmus Becklee hic sepultus, cum hoc Epitaphio.

William Beckley.

Nunc me petra tenet, saxoque includor in isto
Et lacerum vermes laniant nunc vndique corpus.
Quid mihi diuicie? quid alta palacia prosunt?
Cum mihi sufficiat paruo quo marmore claudor.
Quam fastus, quam pompa leuis, quam gloria mundi
Sit breuis, & fragilis humana potencia quam sit,
Collige ab exemplo, qui transis perlege posco.
Obijt Ann. Dom. M.CCCC.XXXVIII.

John Sandwich.

Epitaphium Magistri Iohannis Sandwich, huius Conuentus Prioris perquam amabilis.

Subiacet huic Tumbe deuotus mente Iohannes,
De Sandwich dictus, huiusce Priorque domus.
Mille quadringentos tres annos congere lumen,
Quindecimam Iunij sumite, tempus habes,
Quo sors superna rapuit de corpore vitam
Fundito queso preces vt sit ei requies.

Denis Plumcooper.

Epitaphium Fratris Dionisij Plumcooper.

Cuspide lethifera mors que premit impia cuncta,
Mole sub hac gelida clausit & ossa viri.
Qui rogitat nomen cognomen postulat ipsum,
Hoc Dionisius est Plumcooper illud erat.
Mollibus hic annis Carmeli dulcis alumnus
Extitit, & placide Pacis amator erat.
Ad canos veniens nature iura reliquit
Mors dedit & lassis artubus hic requiem.
Valedicit mundo xx. Febr. Ann. Dom. M CCCC. LXXXI.

The foundation of the free-Schoole.

Ann. 1563. Sir *Roger Manwood* before remembred, natiue of this place, founded here a free Schoole, which hee endowed with fourty pounds of yearely reuenue.

Richborow.

Right famous in former times (saith *Camden*) was the Citie of *Richborow*, whereof now nothing remaines, saue certaine walls of a Castle of rough flint and Britane brickes, in forme of a Quadrant. Ouer the entrie whereof is the head of Queene *Berta* (as some say) grauen in stone, the wife of King *Ethelbert*, who here had a royall pallace. The Romanes had their Presidents or Prouosts who had the gouernment of this Citie, of which I finde but onely two to haue beene here interred, namely, *Flauius Sanctius*, and *Claudius Contentus*, the one ruling with all peace, the other liuing in all riches and prosperitie: whose memories are thus preserued by the Poet

Ausonius:

Auſonius:

Militiam nullo qui turbine ſedulus egit,
Præſide lætatus quæ Rhutupinus ager.

His martiall ſeruice he diſcharg'd with care, without all ſtrife:
And *Rutupin* reioyc'd in him, whilſt there he was in life.

The ſame Authour ſetteth forth likewiſe in a lamentable funerall verſe, in the praiſe of *Claudius Contentus*, whom he calls Vnkle, who being ouertaken with death, left behinde him vnto ſtrangers, a mighty great ſtocke of money, which he had put out to vſury among the Britaines, and increaſed by intereſt.

Et patruos Elegia meos reminiſcere cantus
Contentum tellus quem Rhutupina tegit.
My dolefull Muſe now call to minde the ſongs of Vnkle mine,
Contentus, who enterred lyes within mould *Rutupine*.

Claudius Contentus.

Camd. Kent.

Aſhe-Church.

In this Church are many ancient Monuments of worthy Gentlemen, namely, Sir ... *Goſhalls*, Sir ... *Leuericks*, who lye croſſe-legged, as knights of Ieruſalem. One of the *Septvaus*, with a collar of S S about his necke, his wifes portraiture vpon the ſame Tombe: diuers of the ſurname of Saint *Nicholas*, of the *Harflets*, and others, all without Inſcriptions, ſauing two, and thoſe ſhamefully defaced. *Clauſ.* 25. *Hen.* 6. *Memb.* 30. 1446. *Chriſtian* S. *Nicholas*, Lady Prioreſſe of the Minories without Algate, was daughter and heire of *Nicholas*, S. *Nicholas*, of S. *Nicholas* in Thanet, and *Thomas* S. *Nicholas* is named in the ſame Record.

Goſhall. Leuerick. Septvaus. S. Nicholas. Harflet.

Hic iacet .... Clitherow Ar. & ..... vxor eius filia Iohannis Oldcaſtell qui obijt .....

Clitherow: .. .. Oldcaſtell.

Pray for the ſowle of *Ioane Keriell*,
Ye frends all that forth ypaſſe;
In endleſſe lyff perpetuall;
That god it grant mercy and graſe,
Roger Clitherow her fader was.
Tho erth to erth of kynd returne,
Pray that her ſowle to lyff may come.

Ioane Keriell.

The name of *Kiriell* hath beene of great note and antiquity within this County: Sir *Nicholas Kiriell* flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Richard* the ſecond, and Sir *Thomas Kiriell* beheaded with the Lord *Bouvile* the day after the ſecond battell at Saint *Albons*, in the raigne of King *Henry* the ſixth: or ſlaine in the battell according to *Iohn Harding*.

Stow. Annal.

..... The Lords of the North Southward came,
To Saint *Albones*, vpon the faſting gang eue,
Wher then thei ſlewe the Lord Bouvile Ileue,
And Sir *Thomas Kyriell* alſo of Kent,
With mekell folke, that pitee was to ſe.

Harding c. 238.

Sibbertſwood.

In this Church are ſome ancient Monuments (but now without Inſcriptions) erected to the memory of the *Philipots*, or *Philpots*, a familie which hath reſided here a long time at Vpton Court, within this Pariſh; of which name and family was that renowned Lord Maior of London, Sir *Iohn Philpot*, knighted in the field by King *Richard* the ſecond, together with Sir *William Wallworth*, then Maior, and other Aldermen, for the good ſeruice they performed againſt *Watt Tylar* and his complices, Rebels of Kent and Eſſex. This Sir *Iohn* gaue to the City certaine lands for the finding of thirteene poore people for euer. It is likewiſe remembred of him, to his eternall honour, that *Ann.* 2. *R.* 2. he manned forth a Fleete, at his owne charges, to ſcoure the narrow Seas of ſuch Scottiſh, French, and Spaniſh Pyrats, as had done much villany by their often incurſions, to many of our Engliſh Ports, and Harbours; with which he not onely guarded both water and Land from their intollerable violences, but alſo tooke their prime Captaine, one *Iohn Mercer* a Scot, with all his whole Nauie, conſiſting of fifteene Spaniſh ſhips, all being fraught with very rich commodities. Which memorable atchieuement, as it was right worthily applauded, extolled, and admired of all the faithfull Commonaltie; ſo was it moſt wrongfully vnderualued, enuied, and drawne into queſtion by ſome of the ſlothfull Nobilitie.

Sir *Iohn Philpot* knight, Lord Maior of London. *Stow. Annal.*

Stow. Survay.

Sped. Hiſt. 22. Ric. 2.

Tho. Walſingham in vita Ric. 2.

Ikham.

In this Church I ſaw an old Monument, vpon which onely theſe words are remaining: *Hic..... Ba miles.* And in the window vnder his armes in an old character written, *Thomas de Ba.* Of which ſhort ſurname I finde nothing related in writing, nor deliuered by word of mouth, either ſhort or long.

Sir *Thomas Ba* knight.

Chiſelherſt.

Here is the buriall place of the *Walſinghams.*

Monkton in the Iſle of Tenet.

At the Weſt end of this Church are theſe verſes to be read:

Inſula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit vnda:
Fertilis & munda, nulli eſt in orbe ſecunda.

The Iſle of Thanet which is round, and watered round about,
Doth paſſe the Iſles in fruitfulneſſe, that be the world throughout.

Wingham.

Here ſometime ſtood a Collegiate Church founded by *Iohn Peckham*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, about the yeare 1287. wherein hee placed Canons

Wingham Colledge. Lamb peramb.

nons regular, valued at the time of ſuppreſſion, at foureſcore and foure pounds of yearely reuenues.

Knowlton.

In this Church are buried ſome of *Ringleis*, one of them kneeling in compleate armour, his armes fixed on the Monument. It ſeemeth the *Langleys* who liued here a long time, did either found or reedifie this Church: their armes being fixed ouer the doore vpon the fount, and in the windowes. *Ringleis.*

Monkton.

In this Church are buried the *Blechendens*, and *Criſps*, families of good reſpect in this County. *Blechenden Criſp.*

Saint *Laurence* Church.

Here lieth *Tho.* S. *Nicholas*, who married *Ioane Manſton* . . . . dyed . . . . had iſſue *Tho.* S. *Nicholas* here entombed. *Tho. S. Nicholas and Ioane his wife.*

Roger Manſton & Iulian ſa Femme giſoinct icy,
Dieu de ſalmes eyt mercy. Amen.

Theſe *Manſtons* dwelt at Manſton, neare to this Pariſh, and ſeeme to be the founders of this Chappell, wherein many of the name lie entombed.

Barham Church.

Albina la Femme Rogeri Digge giſt icy *Albina the wife of Roger Digge.*
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy. Amen.

In cineres ſtratus iacet hic Iohn Digge vocitatus *Iohn Digge and Ioane his wife.*
Coniuge . . . . grata Iohanna conſociata.
Milicie nata, de ſtirpe fuit memorata
Spiritibus quorum faueat Deus ipſe Deorum,
. . . . pax ſolamen reminiſcunt verius: Amen.

Iohannes humilis pius & prudens tumulatus, Sir *Iohn Digge* knight, and *Ioane* his wife.
Marmore tantillo, qui ſolet eſſe potens.
Qui quinquagenos & tres perdit ſimul annos,
Nonis Decembris, vt cadit iſte bonus.
Poſt anno quinto, ſequitur ſua ſponſa Iohanna,
In feſto magni Martyris alta petens.
Coniugium faciens iunxiſti corpora quondam,
Chriſte, ſuas animas fac tibi celicolas.

This family for many deſcents, euen to theſe our dayes, hath beene of exemplarie note, and great reſpect in this countrey.

Douer.

In the Church within the Caſtle, lyeth a knight, whoſe pourtraiture is inlaid with braſſe vpon a marble ſtone, with this Inſcription. Sir *Robert Aſhton* knight, Lord Warden

Hic iacet Robertus Aſheton myles quondam Conſtabularius Caſtri Douorie, et cuſtos quinque Portuum, qui obijt nono die Ianuar. Anno Domini mil-

lesimo C C C. octogesimo quarto, cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Such was his patent for his office of Constable, and Lord Warden of the fiue ports.

The charter to Sir *Robert Ashton.* *Ex Arch. Turris Lond.m.*

Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. Conceßimus poſt ſurſum reddicionem, Sol mundi comitis Cantabr. dilecto et fideli noſtro Roberto de Aſhton, Conſtabulariam Caſtri Douor, ac cuſtodiam quinque Portuum, habend. et cuſtodiend. cum omnibus et ſingulis, ad eaſdem Conſtabulariam et cuſtodiam, qualitercunque ſpectantibus, ſiue pertinentibus, ad totam vitam ipſius Roberti, adeo plene et integre, ſicut aliqui alij Conſtabularij, et cuſtodes portuum eorundem Conſtabul. et cuſtod. illas ante hec tempora ex conceßione noſtra habuerunt, ſeu tenuerunt. Percipiend. pro Conſtabular. et cuſtodia predictis, pro ſuſtentacione ſua nec non Capellanorum ſeruientium, et vigilium, ac vnius Carpentarij in dicto Caſtro Commorantium. C C C.l. per annum, iuxta ratam temporis: videlicet de Wardis. T. R. apud Weſtm. 1. Feb. Ann. 4. R. Re. Ric. 2. pat. 2. Memb. 28.

The reſt of his offices and honours heaped vpon him at ſeuerall times; are likewiſe recorded in the Tower. Of which ſo much as tends to the purpoſe, I meane to the time and place of his preferments.

Admirall of a fleete.

Firſt, *Robertus de Aſſheton conſtituitur Admirallus Flote nauium ab ore aque Thamaſis verſus partes occidentales quamdiu Regi placuerit, &c. Teſte R. apud Weſtm. 28. April. 1. par. Pat. Ann. 43. Ed. 3. m. 15.*

Chiefe Iuſtice of Ireland.

Againe, *Robertus de Aſſheton conſtituitur Iuſticiarius Hibernie, quandiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 13. Aug. 2. P. pat. Ann. 46. Ed. 3. M. 26.*

Lord Treaſurer

Robertus de Aſſheton habet officium Theſaurarij Scaccarij, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 26. Sept. 2. P. pat. Ann. 49. Ed. 3 m. 23.

Executor to K. *Edward* the third.

He was alſo one of the Executours to the laſt Will and Teſtament of king *Edward* the third, as appeares in the Office.

He was deſcended from the *Aſſhetons*, of Aſsheton vnderline, in the County of Lancaſter, as I finde it in the pedegree of Sir *Ralph Aßheton* of Whalley, Baronet; deſcended from the ſame familie.

He gaue the great Bell of the Church within Douer Caſtle, as appeares by this Inſcription, caſt in the mettall, about the circumference of the ſame.

Dominus Robertus de Aſhetone miles me fecit fieri, Anno quarto Richardi ſecundi.

Foundation of the Caſtle Church. *Lamb. peramb.*

Lucius, the firſt chriſtened king of the Britaines, built this Church, to the name and ſeruice of Chriſt, endowing it with the Toll or cuſtome of Douer.

The Priory of S. *Martins*, or Gods-houſe in Douer.

Regiſt. eccl. Roffenſ. in bib. Cot.

Eadbald, the ſonne of *Ethelbert*, king of Kent, to expiate his foule ſinnes of inceſt, and infidelity, amongſt other his pious actions, erected a Colledge within the walls of this Caſtle, which *Wightred* (a ſucceſſour of his) remoued into the Towne: ſtored it with two and twenty Chanons, and dedicated it to the name of Saint *Martine*, *Ann.* 725. Which houſe was afterward new builded by king *Henry* the firſt, or rather by *William Corbeil* Archbiſhop, as I coniecture by theſe words: *Nouum opus Sancti Martini incipitur à Wilhelmo Corbuil, Ann.* 1132. wherein *Theobald* the ſucceſſour of *Corbeil* placed Benedictine Monks, and called it the new Worke at Douer, and was ſurrendred 16. Nouemb. 27. *Hen.* 8. the value of this foun-

foundation was yearely 232. l. 10. s. 5. d. ob. and was ſurrendred, 26. Nouemb. 27. *H.* 8.

Henry the third, king of England, here founded an Hoſpitall for the Knights Templers, which he called, *Maiſon de Dieu*, or Gods houſe: Valued at 159. l. 18. s. 6. d. ob. q. *per annum*, at the diſſolution.

Maiſon de Dieu an Hoſpitall.

Not farre from this Towne was a little Monaſtery called, St. *Radegunds*, on the hill, valued at 98. l. by yeare: founded by *Hugh* the firſt Abbot of Saint *Auſtins*.

S: Radegunds.

Herne.

Hic iacet Anto. Louerick. Armig. et Conſtantia vxor eius, qui obijt 10. *Octob.* 1511.

Antony Louerick.

Hic iacet corpus Chriſtiane dudum vxoris Mathei Philips Aurifabri, ac Maioris Londinenſis que obijt .... 1470. *pro cuius anime ſalute velitis Deum orare.*

Chriſtian the wife of *Mathew Philips*, Lord Maior of Lond. *Stow. Annal.*

This Lord Maior was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of *Elizabeth*, wife of king *Edward* the fourth, together with Sir *Raph Ioceline*, and Sir *Henry Weeuer*, and after that with other Aldermen, was knighted in the field, *Ann.* 1471.

Hic iacet Wilhelmus Fineux fil. et heres Iohannis Fineux, militis, qui obijt Regis Henrici 7. Others of that name lye here entombed, but without any inſcription to preſerue their memorie.

William Fineux the ſonne of Iudge *Fineux*.

Braborne.

Hic iacet Wilhelmus Scot de Braborne Ar. qui obijt 5. *Febr.* 1433. *cuius anime.*

William Scot.

Sis teſtis Chriſte quod non iacet hic Lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Quiſquis eris qui tranſieris ſic perlege plora
Sum quod eris fueramque quod es pro me precor ora.

Hic iacet magnificus ac inſignis miles Iohannes Scot quondam Regis domus, inuictiſſimi Principis Edwardi quarti, Controll. et nobiliſſima integerrimaque Agnes vxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obijt Ann. 1485. *die menſ. Octob.* 17.

Sir *Iohn Scot* the controuler of his houſhold

This Sir *Iohn Scot* was alſo of the priuy Councell, and knight Marſhall of Caleis, who with others was ſent vpon an Embaſie, *Ann. Reg. Ed.* 4. 12. to the Dukes of Burgundy and Britaine, to bring backe againe the Earles of Pembroke, and Richmund, whoſe eſcape did much perplexe their kings ſuſpitious thoughts. *Iohannes Scot miles cum C C. ſoldariis ex mandato Domini Regis apud Sandwicum pro ſalua cuſtodia eiuſdem inter Bund. Indent. de Guerra apud pelles. Weſt.*

Stow. Annal.

Hic ... Wilhelmus Scot myles, ob. 1350.

Sir *William Scot* knight. *Hollinſhed.*

I take this man to be that *William Scot*, who with others of eminent degree and qualitie, was knighted by *Edward* the third, the tenth of his raigne vpon the creation of *Edward* his ſonne Earle of Cheſter, and Duke of Cornwall.

Of your ... Dame *Eliſabeth Poynings*, late wife of Sir *Edward Poynings*

Eliſabeth Lady *Poynings.*

which Dame *Eliſabeth* deceaſed, Aug. 12. 1524.

Camden in Kent

This *Eliſabeth* was the daughter of Sir *Iohn Scot*, of *Scots* Hall, where the family of theſe *Scots* haue ſo long flouriſhed in worſhipfull eſtimation.

Iſabell Ladie Cliſton.

Hac necis in cella iacet hic prudens Iſabella
Que nulli nocuit, ſed Domino placuit.
Sponſa fuit fata venerabilis, et peramata,
Cliſton Geruaſij militis egregij.
Ante fuit dicta Wilhelmi Scotti relicta,
Harbard vocata, vel Fynche certe ſcies.
Dicitur hic alias . . . . mille quater centum,
Petit L. cum ſeptem . . . , monumentum.
Nouembris deca bis hijs numerando dabis.

Ioane the wife of Io. Diggs.

Geruaſium Cliſton iſtam genuiſſe Iohannam;
Sta lege cui Iohn Digge ſociatus erat.
Morte . . . . cadit corpus, ſequitur cito mater.
Filia preuenit hanc cui ſolet eſſe ſequax.
Chriſte tuas famulas fac poſt te ſcandere celos,
Et poſt coniugia regna tenere tua.

Dioniſia Finch. Vincent Harbard alias Fynch in the genealogie of the Fynches of Nedderfeld.

Subiacet hac Petra Dioniſia nunc caro tetra;
Que fuerat nata Fynche aut Harbard vocitata;
Vincent Armigeri: cui parce Ieſu mulieri.
Dormit non moritur licet hic terra ſepelitur.
Qui bene penſetur qui credit non morietur
Anuo milleno C. quater . . . . cape pleno
Bis quater appone . . . . celi iunge corone
. . . . . .
Cui ſit ſaluamen Deus omnipotens precor. Amen.
Hic iacet expertus ſub marmore miles opertus
Gower Robertus anime ſis Chriſte miſertus.

Sir Robert Gower knight.

From this familie *Iohn Gower* the Poet was deſcended.

Paſhley.

One of the *Paſheleis* lyeth here interred, the Lord of Halle and Mote in Suſſex. From whom the Scots deriue a deſcent.

Ioane Paſhley in the window.

Iohanna Paſhlee filia Iohannis de ſole ſecunda vxor Edmundi Paſhlee.

Folkſton.

Foundation of the Nunnerie at Folkſton.

A Towne famous in times paſt, and much frequented by the Engliſh Saxons for religion ſake, by reaſon of a Monaſtery, which *Eauſwide* the daughter of *Eadbald*, king of Kent, erected for religious women; of which, ſhe became the firſt Prioreſſe. She dedicated her Church to the honour of Saint *Peter*, and repleniſhed her houſe with blacke Nunnes: ſhe continued herein Abbeſſe a long time, and ſo dyed a vailed Virgin, about the yeare 673. This foundation was long ago ſwallowed vp with the ſea; and another built by *Iohn Segraue*, and *Iulian* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Iohn Sandwich*, who was Lord of this Towne, together with *Iohn Clinton*, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third, who conſecrated this their holy fabricke

S. Eauſwid.

Camden.

bricke to the honour of Saint *Peter*, and S. *Eauſwid*. Whoſe reliques they tranſlated, into their new built Church; there they were glorioufly enſhrined, and ſhe honoured for a Saint. Of whom the credulous common people did report many ſtrange wonders: As that ſhee lengthened a beame of this her religious building three foot, when the Carpenters (miſſing their meaſure) had made it ſo much too ſhort: That ſhee haled and drew water ouer the hills againſt nature: That ſhee forbad certaine rauenous birds the countrey, which before did much hurt thereabouts: That ſhe reſtored the blinde, caſt out the deuill, and healed innumerable folkes of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, ſhe was by the policie of the Church of Rome, and the Popiſh Prieſts, canonized; and by the folly of the common people (ſaith *Lambard*) honoured for a Saint.

Io. Capgraue lit. E.

Peramb. Kent Folk. The policie of the Papiſts.

And no maruell at all (ſaith hee) for it was vſuall amongſt the Clergiemen in thoſe dayes, not onely to magnifie their Benefactours of all ſorts; but to deifie alſo ſo many of them (at the leaſt) as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commoditie enſued; the firſt, for as much as by that meanes they aſſured many great Perſonages vnto them: ſecondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them: and laſtly, they aduentured the more boldly (vnder thoſe honourable and glorious names and titles) to publiſh their fained miracles. And this ſurely was the cauſe that *Sexburga* in Shepie, *Mildred* in Tanet, *Etheldred* at Elye, *Edith* at Wilton, and ſundrie other ſuch women of royall bloud in each quarter, were canonized Saints: for generally the Religious of thoſe times were as thankfull to their Benefactours, as euer were the heathen nations to their firſt Kings and Founders. The one for ſanctifying ſuch as did either build them houſes, or deuiſe them Orders; and the other deifying ſuch, as had made them Cities, or preſcribed them lawes and gouernment.

This was it that made *Saturne*, *Hercules*, *Romulus*, and others moe, to haue place (in common opinion) with the Gods aboue the ſtarres: and this cauſed *Dunſtan*, *Edgar*, *Ethelwold*, and others, firſt to bee ſhrined here in earth, and then to ſit amongſt the Saints in heauen. This Nunnery was valued at the fatall ouerthrow of all ſuch edifices, at 63.l.7.s. *per annum*. It was ſurrendred 15.Nouemb.27.*H*.8.

Lidde.

In this Church are the pictures of a man and his wife, inlayed in braſſe vpon a goodly Monument: thus inſcribed.

Hic iacet Thomas Godfray quondam de veteri Rumney qui obijt 5. die menſ. Aug. Ann. Dom. 1430. a familie of knights, not farre from Lidde, and neare vnto Stonend. In the beach is to bee ſeene an heape of great ſtones, which the neighbour inhabitants call S. *Criſpins*, and *Criſpinians* Tombe, whom they report to haue beene caſt vpon this Shore by ſhipwracke, and from hence called into the glorious company of Saints. Looke *Iacobus de voragine*, in the Legend of their liues, and you may beleeue (perhaps) as much as is here ſpoken: they were Shoomakers, and ſuffered martyrdome the tenth of the Kalends of Nouember. Which day is kept holiday

Tho. Godfray.

Criſpin and *Criſpinian* Saints.

The Shoemakers holiday.

holiday, to this day, by all our Shoomakers in London and elsewhere.

Begebury.

Iohn Begebury.

Hic iacet Iohannes filius Iohannis Begebure qui obijt die Sancti Bricij, Ann. Dom. 1424.

This *Iohn* was the last *Begebury* of this house, whose daughter and heire was married to *Culpepper*.

Walter Culpeper and *Agnes* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Walteri Culpeper Ar. et Agnetis vxoris sue qui quidem Walterus erat filius Thome Culpeper militis, et predicta Agnes erat filia Edmundi Robar iuxta Cantuar. et predicta Agnes obiit 2. die Decemb. Ann. Dom. 1457. *et predictus Walt. obiit* 24 *Nouemb.* 1462. *quorum animabus.*

Sir *Iohn Culpeper* knight, and *Agnes* his wife.

Orate . . . Iohannis Culpeper militis, et Agnes vxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit 22. *Decemb.* 1480. *quorum.*

Sir *Thomas Culpeper* is remembred in our Englisli Chronicles, for siding with *Thomas* the great Earle of Lancaster, against his Soueraigne Lord King *Edward* the second: and *Thomas Culpeper* a gentlemen of the priuie-Chamber, is not forgotten, for being ouer familiar with his Lord and Master King *Henry* the eighth: the one hanged, drawne, and quartered at Winchelsey, the other beheaded at Tyborne. The place fatall to both was Pontefract: a familie of exemplarie note, both here and sometime in the County of Rutland, by the marriage of Sir *Tho. Colepeper* knight, to *Eleanor* daughter and heire of *Nicholas Greene* of Rutlandshire. The Church of Hedcorne founded by one of the *Culpepers*.

Camden in Rut.

Iuechurch.

Attecapels knights. Remaines.

Orate pro anima Henrici Atte Capella militis, et Iacobi Atte Capella militis: in fenestra. Now *Capells*, an ancient name and familie in old Latine records written, *De Capella*.

The Priory neare Rumney.

Rumney Priory

The Priory of Regular Canons neare Rumney, was founded by *Iohn Mansell*, Prouost of Beuerley, in the yeare that God tooke vpon him the forme of a Seruant, 1257. the 41. of king *Henry* the third: of the which foundation, as also of the Founder, reade if you please these words out of *Mathew Paris*. In the same yeare, saith he, Sir *Iohn Mansell* Prouost of Beuerley, the Kings Chaplaine, and of his especiall Councell, a man prudent, circumspect, and rich, wisely considering, that the fauour of a king is not hereditarie, nor the prosperitie of the world alwayes permanent: founded a Religious house of Regular Canons, neare by Rumney, two miles from the sea; and endowed it with very ample reuenues, which he replenished with Canons, by the example of *Peter Chareport*: who, as hee was enformed, not many dayes before, had piously and prosperously founded an house of the same order, that so passing by temporall goods, they might not loose eternall.

Paris. An. 1257.

Bilsington.

Bilſington.

A Priory likewiſe built by the ſaid *Iohn Maunſell*, for King *Henry* the third, and *Eleanor* his wife, and dedicated to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, wherein he placed blacke Canons; which was valued amongſt the reſt of the ſuppreſſed houſes, at 8.l.1.s.6.d. of yearely commings in. This houſe was ſurrendred 19. Ianuar. 36. *Hen.* 8.

The Priory of Bilſington.

But to proceed a little further with this *Iohn Maunſell*, his Eccleſiaſticall and Temporall dignities; who beſides being Prouoſt of Beuerley, was Treaſurer of Yorke, Parſon of Maidſtone, in this County, and Parſon of Wigan in Lanchiſhire, to whom king *Henry* the third did grant that his Towne of Wigan ſhould be a Burrow. Hee was chiefe Iuſtice of England, one of the priuie Councell to the ſaid King, his Chaplaine, his Embaſſador into Spaine, a worthy Souldier, *In armis ſtrenuus, & animo imperterritus.* who with his owne hands, in a battell betwixt the Engliſh and the French, neare to Tailborge in France, tooke Priſoner one *Peter Orige*, a gentleman of eminent place and qualitie: He was croſſed to go to Ieruſalem. He feaſted at his houſe in Tole-hill field, at one time, two kings, two Queenes, with their dependances, 700. meſſe of meate ſcarce ſeruing for the firſt dinner. About the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the third, at the inſtance of the ſaid king, he was firſt made keeper of the great Seale, as Vicechancellour. For, ſaith *Paris*, *Cuſtodiam Sigilli regij accepit Cancellarij vices acturus et officium*: and afterwards Lord keeper in plenarie office and authoritie; yet for all this glorious pompe, and great promotions, I finde his end to be poore, wretched, and miſerable, beyond Seas; but I finde no place of his death nor buriall: of all which, may it pleaſe you to reade thus much out of an old Manuſcript in the ſame language it was to me deliuered.

Iohn Manſels preferments.

Paris. An. 1243.

Hollinſ. An. 1241.

Paris Ibiunt.

Ann. 1268. *obijt Iohannes Manſel in partibus tranſmarinis, in paupertate, et dolore maximo. Hic miſer tot obtentus Eccleſiaſticos habuit vt annuatim ex illis XVIII. millia Marcarum poterat expendere, vnde maiores Epiſco. Anglie recuſauit, tum quia in pluralitate permultarum preditiſſimarum Eccleſiarũ habundauit, tum quia lubricus erat. Hic ait de vna Eccleſia modici cenſus, ſcilicet* 20. *librarum. Ad canes noſtros valet iſta Eccleſia innuens per hoc, quod furfures, et farina, et alia canibus neceſſaria, ex prouentu iſtius Eccleſie deberent comparari: Hic autem cum eſſet * Simonis aduerſarius (ſcilicet Mounteforti) et conſiliarius precipuus, ſuaſet Regi vt iuramentum quod feceràt cum Baronibus, pro fidelitate Anglie ſeruanda omnino dimitteret, factumque eſt ita. Mittitur igitur ad curiam ſummi Pontificis pro abſolutione petenda, ne Rex teneretur preſtito Baronibus iuramento, obtinuitque mox regia ſupplicatio abſolutionem petitam, vnde bellum de quo dictum eſt accepit, poſt illius abſolutionis obtentum, &c.*

Anon. in bib. Cott Manſels death in miſerie. *Ex Epitom. Rogeri Houeden, in bib. Cot.*

A Benefice for Dogges meat.

* Earle of Leiceſter. *Manſel* the cauſe of the warres betweene *Henry* the third and his Barons.

Of this man ſo many times double beneficed, *Mathew Paris* doth thus deſcant. *Admirabantur autem cum ſtupore, qui ea quæ Dei ſunt ſapiunt, hominem tam circumſpectum, tot animarum curam ſuſcepiſſe non formidare, cum de omnibus coram ſummo Iudice, vt reddat rationem ſibi ſe conſtiterit obligatum, ſed vt verificetur. Multi multa ſciunt ſeipſos penitus neſcientes.*

Paris An. 1252.

Charge of ſoules.

I haue ſeene a pedigree of the *Manſels*, from *Philip de Manſel*, who came in with the Conquerour, vntill theſe our times. Of this name and familie is that orthodoxall ſound Diuine, and worthy Maſter of Queenes Colledge

in

in Cambridge, *Iohn Manſel*, Doctor of Diuinitie, and a generall Scholler in all good literature.

Boughton vnder *Bleane*.

Io. Colkin. *Orate pro anima Iohannis Colkin Ar. obijt* 18. *April* 1405.

Wil Colkin and Agnes his wife: *Orate pro anima Willelmi Colkin de Colkin et pro anima Agnetis vxoris eius, qui obierunt*, 1460.

Io. Beſt, and Ioane his wife. Pray for the ſoule of *Iohn Beſt* and *Ioane* his wife, who deceaſed the 20. day of Iuly, 1408.

Swynfeeld.

A free Schoole Here was a religious foundation called a Preceptorie. I ſhould thinke it to haue beene a free-Schoole, howſoeuer her allowance is very large and Colledge-like: for her yearely reuenues did amount to 87. l. 3. s. 3. d. ob. according to the pricement at the ſuppreſſion. Who ſhould bee the Founder, I cannot finde.

Here is an ancient faire Monument, whereon the portraiture of an armed knight croſſe legged is to bee ſeene, and onely *Hic iacet* of an Inſcription, the reſt gone.

Will Tonge, and Io. his ſonne. *Orate pro anima Willelmi Tonge, et Iohannis filij eius, qui hanc feneſtrum fieri fecerunt.*

Shelwich.

Sir Ric. Atteleſe knight, and Denis his wife. *Hic iacet Dominus Richardus Atte-Leeſe miles ac, domina Dioniſia vx. eius qui quidem Richardus obiit, Ann.* 1394.

Vpon an old Tombe, and in as old a character, theſe words:

Ric. Liſle. *Ici giſt Richard Liſla.*

Io. Cely. *Hic iacet Iohannes Cely Ar. et Iſabella vx. qui ob.* 19. *Octob.* 1426.

Renald Deyre. *Renald de Deyre giſt icy*
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy.

Wye.

Foundation of the Colledge of Wy. The ruines of a Collegiate Church are here yet ſtill to be ſeene; firſt built by *Iohn Kempe* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, borne in this Towne; the ſonne of *Thomas Kempe*, and *Beatrice* his wife, who were fairely entombed in this their ſonnes foundation, with this Epitaph.

Tho. Kempe and Beatrice his wife.

Hic ſiſtunt oſſa Thome Kempe marmore foſſa,
Cuius opus pronum ſe probat eſſe bonum.
Dum vixit letus, fuit, & bonitate repletus,
Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.
Iungitur huic ſatrix virtutum ſponſa Beatrix,
Que partitur opes, ſponte iuuans inopes.
Ex his proceſſit vt ramus ab arbore creſcit,
Cleri Preſidium, Dux ſapiens ouium.

Chriſto

Chriſto Lectoris mens cunctis ſupplicet horis,
Vt Patris Deitas luminet has animas.

In this Colledge he placed ſecular Prieſts, to attend diuine Seruice, and to inſtruct the youth of the Pariſh, in Grammar, and other learning, according to his foundation, the gouernour of the Colledge was called a Prebendary. It was begun and finiſhed in the raigne of King *Henry* the ſixth. The value of it at the ſuppreſſion was, 93.l.2.s.6.ob. *per annum*. There was (ſaith *Lambard*) a Colledge in this place, wherein *Edward* the ſecond held the ſolemnitie of a whole Chriſtmas. *Lamb. peramb.*

Hic iacet Iohn Andrew iuſtus Palmerque venuſtus. *Iohn Andrew a Pilgrime.*

. . . . . .

Aſhford.

Here is likewiſe a Collegiate Church of Prieſts founded by Sir *Ro. Fogge* knight, wherein many of that ancient and noble Familie lye interred; there hang in the Quire the Achieuements of ſixe of them that haue had their funerall obſequies (an honour to the dead now moſt ſhamefully neglected) attended with Heralds of Armes. But that which preſenteth the greateſt glory and antiquitie to this Church, is the Monument of the Counteſſe of Atholl in Scotland: whoſe Epitaph in old French, as alſo the Banners in her hands, ſhew her to be the daughter of the Lord *Ferrers*. Foundation of the Colledge of *Aſhford*.

Icy giſt Elizabeth Comite D'athels la File Sign. de Ferrers .... Dieu aſoil. Que moruſt le 22. iour D'octobre L'an de Grace, M.CCC.LXXV. *Eliſabeth* Counteſſe of *Atholl*.

She was wife to *David de Strabolgie*, the fourth of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Atholl, and the daughter of *Henry* Lord *Ferrers* of Groby, and being ſecondly married to *Iohn Maleweyn* of this County, here dyed in this Towne.

Here lyeth Sir *Francis Fogge*, who flouriſhed *tempore Hen.2.* Sir *Anthony Fogge*, a knight of the Rodes. Sir *Iohn*, and Sir *Iohn Fogge* with many more of the family.

Here are many goodly pourtraitures in the windowes. As of *Edward* the third, of the blacke Prince, *Richard* Duke of Gloceſter, *Richard* Earle *Riuers*, the Lord *Haſtings*, the Lord *Scales*, Sir *William Hawte*, *Valoins*, and his two wiues, the firſt the daughter of *Hawte*, the ſecond of *Fogge*.

Feuerſham.

The funerall Monuments of this Church are more carefully preſerued, then in any other (that I haue ſeene) in all Kent. *Diligunt decorem Domus Domini.*

Hic probus, et dignus, vir honeſtus, amans, que benignus, *Semane Tong*, Baron of the fiue ports.
Vt vere ſcitur Semanus Tong ſepelitur.
Hic vir oportunus, Baro de portubus vnus,
In Thrughleigh natus fuit, in Feuerſhamque moratus.
Mortuus ipſe die celſa fuit Epiphanie.
Anno milleno C. quater, quarto quoque deno,

Huius

Huius Semani fuerant quadraginta bis anni
Tempus in hac vita; sibi celica sit via scita. Amen.

Io. Wigmore and his wife.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Wigmore gen. quondam de Grayes Inn. ... Consortis sue & omnium filiarum, & Richardi filij, qui ob. Octob. 23. Ann. 1492. Vive memor Lethi.

Wil. Norton and Elisabeth his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Norton istius ville de Feuersham Ar. & Elisab. vxor eius filia Marci Hussey Ar. qui quidem Willelmus fuit istius ville ter Maior et obijt April 27. 1468.

Will. Thorne.

Hic iacet electus Willelmus Thorne, bene tectus,
Marmore detectus heu mortis vi quoque rectus.
Aprilis dena luce cessit ab hacque Calendas
Anno milleno quatuor cent. bis quater addas,
Ex istis binis vicenis rexit & annis.
Cuius nos anime rogitemus cuncti potentem,
Vt precibus nostris nunc miserere velit.

Richard Norton and Ioane his wife.

Orate ... Richardi gen. filii Willelmi Norton, Ar. et Iohanne consortis sue ac matris sue Elizabethe qui quidem Richardus fuit istius ville Maior, ob. Decemb. 10. 1500.

Iohn Rust.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rust Capellanus .... 1464.

Es testes Christe quod non iacet hic Lapis iste,
Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer ansis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Thomas Read.

Hic iacet Iohannes Read sexies Maior istius ville de Feuersham qui obiit ... 1503.

Vermibus hic donor et sic discedere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.

William Upton.

Hic iacet Willelmus Vpton; qui ob. Ian. 2. 1432. Cuius.

Hic iacet Henricus Par Ar. qui obiit in crastino Annunciacionis beate Marie. Ann. 1419.

Vermibus hic esca iaceo, quam tu tibi sortem
Qui legis expecta, neque fas tibi fallere mortem.

Agnes Feuersham William Leedes.

Hic iacet Agneta vxor Iohannis Feuersham que obiit 16. Septemb. 1427.

Hic iacet Willelmus Leedes qui obiit die Sabbati ante festum omnium Sanctorum. Ann. 1419. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

Henry Hatcher and Ioane his wife.

Here lyeth *Henry Hatcher* Merchant aduenturer, and *Ione* his wife: ... 1500.

Christopherus iacet hic Anna cum coniuge Finchus.

Richard Cobwell.

Who so him bethoft inwardly and oft
How hard it were to flit from bed vnto the pitt,
From pitt vnto peyne, that nere shal cease certeyne
He wold not doe one sinn, all the world to winn.

These rimes are faire inlaid in brasse vpon a marble stone with this Inscription

ſcription following about the Verge.

Hic iacet Richardus Colwel quondam Maior iſtius ville de Feuerſham, qui obiit .... 1533. And at euery corner of the ſtone this word *Col*, with the liuely forme of a well, expreſſing his name of *Colwell*. An vſuall faſhion in former times fetched from the French, which they call *rebus*, or name-deuiſes: examples of the ſame are frequent. *Camden Remaines.*

Neare to this Church ſometime ſtood that goodly Abbey, founded by *Stephen* king of England, grandchilde to the Conquerour, dedicated to Saint *Sauiour*, repleniſhed with blacke Monkes of *Cluni*; valued at the ſuppreſſion to be well worth (according to the fauourable rate of ſuch endowments in thoſe dayes) 286.l.12.s.6.d.ob. yearely, ſuch was the charter of his donation. Foundation of Feuerſham Abbey.

Stephanus Rex, &c. Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis me pro ſalute anime mee, & Matildis Regine vxoris mee, & Euſtachij filij mei, & aliorum puerorum meorum, & anteceſſorum Regum Anglie dediſſe, &c. Manerium meum de Faureſham ad fundand. Abbatiam vnam ibidem de ordine Monachorum Cluniacenſium, &c. *Ex Arch. Turris Lond.*

Sciatis etiam quod dedimus ego et Matildis Regina mea Willelmo de Ipra, in Eſcambium pro eodem Manerio de Faureſham. Lillechire cum pertinencijs ſuis de hereditate Regine. Teſte H. Epiſcopo Winton. fratre meo, Rogero Epiſcopo de London Richardo de Lucy, Hen. de Eſſex, &c.

This king died at Douer, of an Iliack paſſion, mixed with his old diſeaſe, the Emrods, Octob. 25. 1154. hauing raigned 18. yeares, ten moneths, and odde dayes: and was buried in this Church of his owne foundation. Of which heare theſe ancient rimes. The death and buriall of King *Stephen*.

Aftur king Harry euyn,
Then regnyd king Stevyn
The Erlys ſon Bloys he was truly:
He wedded Mold the doghter of Mary,
A good man he was bedeme,
I trow king Harry was his Eme;
He regnyd here XIIII yere
And to Feuerſham in Kent men him bere
He deyed without iſſue truly,
Then regnyd his coſin Harry. Addition to *Rob. Glouc. MSS.*

Stephen was a moſt worthy Souldier (ſaith one) and wanted nothing to haue made him an excellent king, but a iuſt title, but that was wanting. *Paris An.* 1154

The whiche he found, whyles he was liuing ſo,
And reigned here, in much trouble and wo.
And had this Realme without any ryght,
Fro th'empriſe *Maude* that faire Lady bryght. *Harding. c.* 129.

And this was the cauſe that he was driuen (perforce) to defend his vſurped authoritie by the ſword, which muſt needs procure him the hatred of many, who thus ſpeake of him in old Engliſh:

King Stephen his luthenesſe withdrew yers a fewe,
But er Uyer wer goo he ganne to wex a fhrewe. *Rob. Glouceſt.*

For he went about and robbyd the lond, and to grownd
Then the toune of Worcester he brent all to noght. (broght,

S. Daniel.

But to conclude with the words of a late writer. This *Stephen* was a man so continually in motion (saith he) that we cannot take his dimension, but onely in passing, and that but on one side which was warre: on the other, we neuer saw but a glaunce on him, which yet for the most part, was such as shewed him to be a very worthy Prince for the gouernment. Hee kept his word with the State, concerning the relieuement of Tributes, and neuer had Subsidy that we finde.

No subsidies in K Stephens time

But which is more remarkable, hauing his sword continually out, and so many defections, and rebellions against him, hee neuer put any great man to death. Besides it is noted, that notwithstanding all these miseries of war, there were more Abbeyes built in his raigne, then in an 100. yeares before: which shewes though the times were bad, they were not impious: the king himselfe being *mente piißimus*, as he was *miles egregius*.

Cron. Comp. Cant in bib. Cot. Spard.

His body rested here in quietnesse vntill the dissolution, when for the gaine of the lead wherein it was encoffined, it was taken vp and throwne into the next water. So vncertaine is man, yea greatest Princes, of any rest in this world, euen after buriall.

Maud the wife of K. Stephen

Here sometime likewise lay interred *Maud* his wife, the daughter of *Eustace*, Earle of Bulloigne, the brother of *Godfrey*, and *Baldwin* of Bulloigne, kings of Ierusalem, by her mother *Mary*, sister to *Maud*, Queene of England, wife of *Henry* her predecessour, who dyed at Heueningham Castle in Essex, the third of May, 1151. Whose Epitaph I found in a nameless Manuscript.

In bib. Cot.

Anno milleno C. quinquagenoque primo:
Quo sua non minuit, sed sibi nostra tulit.
Matbildis felix coniux Stephani quoque Regis
Occidit, insignis moribus et titulis,
Cultrix vera Dei, cultrix et pauperiei,
Hic subnixa Deo quo frueretur eo.
Femina si qua Polos conscendere quequemeretur,
Angelicis manibus diua hec Regina tenetur.

Eustace King Stephens sonne.

Eustace the sonne and heire apparant of *Stephen*, and Queene *Maud*, liued not long after his mother, for being highly displeased with the agreement betwixt his father, and *Henry Fitzempresse*, afterwards king of England, by which he was made hopelesse euer to haue the Crowne as his fathers Successour: in a fury he departed the Court, purposing to raise himselfe by his owne meanes; and so marched along, destroying the countrey alwayes as he went, vntill he came to Saint *Edmundsbury*; where he was honourably receiued of the Monkes of that Monastery. But hee came not for meat but money: and thereupon (vngratefully) vrged them for a great summe to set forward his heady designes; yet the wiser amongst them, vnwilling to be wagers of new warres (which though ill for all sorts, yet proued euer worst for the Clargie mens possessions) denyed his request. Wherewith enraged he commanded his owne men to carry their corne and other prouision into his owne Castle, situated hard by. But being set at dinner, the very first morsell

Ranulp. Monke of Chester.

Ger. Dorob.

morſell he put into his mouth, draue him into a Frenſie, whereof ſhortly after he dyed. His body was brought to this Abbey, and here interred by his mother. His death happened the tenth day of Auguſt, 1152. He was married to *Conſtance* ſiſter of *Lewis*, the ſeuenth king of France, daughter of king *Lewis* the Groſſe, by whom he had no iſſue. In this Abbey (ſaith *Robert* of Gloceſter) **is a pece of ye holy croys which Godfrey Boylon forkyndred had ſent to king Stephene.**

His death and buriall.

Rob. Gloc.

Tunſtall.

Hic iacet Margareta filia Iacobi Cromer militis, vxor Iohannis Ryeils heredis de Elſingham . . . . qui obiit . . . 1496.

Margaret Rickill.

Sittingborne.

Here lyeth *Iohn Crowmer* Eſquire, and *Ione* his wife, who died *Ann. Dom.* 1539. . . . on whoſe ſoules.

Io. Crowmer and Ioane his wife.

A family of knightly deſcent and ample reuenues, one of which houſe, called *William Crowmer* Eſquire, ſonne of Sir *William*, Lord Maior of London, high Shiriffe of Kent, in the fury of *Iack Cade*, and the Kentiſh and Eſſex rebells, was ſacrificed at Mile-end, and cut ſhorter by the head; like as the day before they had ſerued Sir *Iames Fienes*, Lord *Say*, and *Sele*, and Treaſurer of England in Cheape-ſide, whoſe onely daughter this *Crowmer* had married. Whoſe heads (giue me leaue to go a little further) pitched vpon high poles, were carried by the villaines through the Citie of London, who cauſed their trunkleſſe faces (in ſpight and mockerie) to kiſſe one the other at euery ſtreet-corner, as they marched along in this their damnable triumph, and helliſh ouation. Which horrid act was committed the third of Iuly, 1450:

Wil. Crowmer.

Sir Iames Fienes L.o. Treaſurer

Pray for the ſoule of *Iohn Septvaus* Eſquire, of the Iſle of Thanet, ſonne of *Iohn Septvaus*, of this Pariſh, Eſquire, and for the ſoule of *Katherine* his wife, Which *Iohn* dyed Decemb. 18. 1458.

Iohn Septvaus and Katherine his wife:

I was as yee be, now in duſt and clay,
Haue mercy on my ſowl yat bowght hit with yi bloodde,
For *Eliſabeth* of Gherite a *Pater-noſter* ſay,
Sumtymes I was the wyff of *Edmonde Poodde*:

Elisabeth Poodd

In gratia et miſerecordia Ieſu hic iacet Iacobus Bourne Ar. . . . 1400.

Iames Bourne.

Hic iacent Iohannes Garrard et Ioanna vxor eius ob. 1531.

Hic iacent Laurentius Garrard qui obiit 1493. et Tho. Garrard eius filius, qui ob. 1487:

Io. Gerard and Ioane his wife. Laurence Gerard and Thos his ſonne.

Lenham.

The firſt thing remarkable that the Sexton of this Church will ſhew you, is, the Armes of one *Apuldorfeild*, which he wonne by his valiant ſeruice againſt the Turkes and Saraſins, in the holy Land, *tempore R.* 1. his chiefe ſeat was at Linſted.

Apuldorfeild. Clipeus honoris.

Glouer, Somerset Herald.

Thomas de Apuldorfeild Armig. per cartam suam datam 23. Ed. 3. dedit Willelmo de Linsted diuersas terras & tenementa in Doddington et Linsted.

Valentine Barret and Sicilie his wife. Will. Maries.

Hic iacet Valentine Barret Ar. qui obijt Nouemb. 10. 1440. et Cecilia vxor eius que obijt 2. Marcij 1440. quorum animabus.

Hic iacet Gulielmus Maries honorandus Armiger Hen. 5. deinde Armiger reuerendi in Christo Patris, ac Domini D. Hen. Cardinal. qui obiit vltimo die Aug. Ann. 1459.

Hic iacet Richardus Horne, filius Iohannis Horne, nuper de east Leuham Armig. . . . ob. . . . Regis, Hen. 6.

Cornu eius exaltabitur.

Chaloke, a Church founded by the *Apuldorfeilds*.

In this Church in each window are the armes of *Apuldorfeild*: where in their coate armour they are figured.

The Mannor of *Otterpley* which since by the *Moiles*, came vnto the *Finches*, was part of their possessions, as I haue it out of the collection of *Glouer, Somerset Herald*.

Ospringe.

In this Church I saw little remarkable. In the Belfray I reade this verse insculpt or cast in the mettall, about the circumference of the Bell.

Hac in conclaue Gabriele tu pange suaue.

Chilham.

Smersoll.

Orate Willelmi Smersoll de Smersholl . . . et vxor eius, et pro anima Sander, goldsmith.

Iul-laber.

Neare to this village is a little hillock to be seene, wherein (as the inhabitants doe dreame) one *Iullaber* (a Giant or a witch) lieth interred; but others of more exact iudgement, do imagine that *Iulius Cesar* in his second voyage to this kingdome, was sharply encountred here by the Britaines, and that, among others, hee lost one *Laberius Durus*, a Marshall of the field, who was the man here buried: and that from him this hillock became to be named *Iul-laber*.

Camd. in Kent.

Tenham.

Io. Frogenhall, Will. Mareys, Ioane and Ioan his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Frogenhall Ar. qui ob. 11. Nouemb. 1444.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Mareys Ioanne et Ioanne vxorum eius.

Vpchurch.

Woodokes.

In the wall of this Church, I saw an old Monument, garnished about with Akornes and Oke-leaues, wherein the Parish Clerke told me (as hee had receiued it by tradition from his predecessours) that one *Wood-okes* an eminent man in this County should be entombed, which I can neither approue nor contradict.

Horton

Horton Monkes.

The Priory of *Horton* Monkes

A Priory, but by whom founded I cannot reade, dedicated to the honour of Chriſt and his bleſſed Apoſtle S. *Iohn*, filled with blacke Monkes *Cluniacks*, ſo called from the ſanctimonious puritie of one *Odo*, Abbot of *Cluni* beyond Seas, a Benedictine Frier, who liued in the yeare of Grace, 913. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at 111.l. 16.s.7.d. ob.

The order of Friars *Cluniacks*

Bobbing.

Orate ſpecialiter.... Alexandri Clifford Ar, et Margarete, vxoris eius ....obijt —— die —— An. 1400. *et Margareta obijt* 19 *Ian.* 1488.

Alex. Clifford and *Margaret* his wife: *Viſit* of Kent. *Glouer.*

This *Alexander*, as appeares by the pedegree, was the ſonne of Sir *Lewes Clifford* knight, and this *Margaret* his wife the daughter of *Walter Culpeper.*

Orate ſpecialiter pro animabus Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obijt in vigil. Sancti Andree Apoſt. Ann. 1410. *et Domine Ioanne vxor eius que fuit fil.* .... the daughter of *Eckingham* by the pedigree.

Sir *Arnold Sauage* knight, and *Ioane* his wife.

This *Sauage* was the third Conſtable of Queeneborrow Caſtle.

Hic iacet Arnoldus Sauage Miles, filius Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obijt in Feſto Natiuitatis beate Marie virginis, Ann. Dom. 1420.

Sir *Arnold Sauage* knight.

Hic iacet in gratia et miſerecordia dei, Katherina, que fuit vxor Arnoldi Sauage militis, filia domini Rogeri Scales, que obijt 7. *Nouemb.* 1437. *Cuius, &c.*

Katherine Lady *Sauage.*

I ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake much of the *Sauages*, when I come to that honourable familie of the *Sauages* of *Rock-Sauage*, vpon the Riuer of Weeuer in the County of Cheſter, whoſe anceſtours lye entombed at Maccleſfeild in the ſame Tract.

Bradeſoke.

Foundation of *Bradeſoke* Abbey.

A Monaſtery of white Canons dedicated to S. *Radegund*, and built by the parents of *Henry de Wingham*, Biſhop of London, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third, valued to be yearely worth 142.l.8.s.9.d.

Dauington, or *Daunton.*

Ex Arch. Turris London.

A Priory of blacke Nunnes, of which you may reade in the Record at the Tower, *Carte Antiq. lit. R. R.*

Milton Church.

Iohn and *Iohn Norwood. Viſit. Kent. Glouer.*

Hic iacet Iohannes Norwood Armig.:..ob. 1400.

Prey for the ſoule of *Iohn Norwood* Eſquire... 1496.

This latter *Iohn* was Conſtable of Queeneborrow Caſtle, the firſt of *Edward* the fourth. This family of the *Norwoods* hath for a long time flouriſhed in this County; they had their reſidence at a manſion of their owne name in this Pariſh, which is by a daughter and heire deuolued to the *Nortons*, gentlemen of good account. Many faire Monuments of both theſe

families are in this Church, but the Epitaphs are all gone.

Thomas Alefe and Margaret his wife.

Thomas Alefe Eſquir and *Margaret* hys wyff,
Ly vndir this playn ſton;
God grant hem euirlaſtyng lyff,
To whom we hop thar gon:
He dyed as her ys to be ſine,
On thowſand five hundryd thirty nine.
Who ſo that for ther ſowles will pray,
God giue hem meede at Doomys day.

Sir John Norton knight, and Ioane his wife.

Pray for the ſoules of Sir *Iohn Norton*, knight, and Dame *Ioane* his wife, one of the daughters and heires of *Iohn Norwood* Eſquire, who dyed Febr. 8. 1534

Stow. Annal.

This Sir *Iohn Norton* was knighted by a forraine Prince vpon this occaſion. *Margaret* Ducheſſe of Sauoy, daughter of *Maximilian* the Emperour, and Gouerneſſe of the Low-countries, for *Charles* the young Prince of Caſtile, ſent to king *Henry* the eight, earneſtly deſiring to haue 1500. Archers to aide her againſt the Duke of Geldres, who did daily infeſt the young Princes Territories. The king granting her requeſt, appointed Sir *Edward Poynings* of this County, knight Baneret (a valiant Gentleman, and an expert commander) to be Lieutenant, and leader of theſe troupes, who with other Engliſh Gentlemen vnder his conduction, performed ſuch worthy exploits, as that for them they were highly commended, and Princely entertained at the Court of Burgoigne, by the ſaid Lady *Margaret*, and the Prince of Caſtile, who at the ſame time and place, gaue the honor of knighthood to this *Iohn Norton*, here entombed, to *Iohn Fogge*, *Iohn Scot*, *Thomas Lynde*, Gentlemen of this countrey, and Souldiers of eminent performance in that ſeruice. *Sampſon Norton Armig. cum LXXXVII. ſagittarijs in Seruitio Hen. 7.*

Sir Edward Poynings.

Sir Iohn Norton Io. Fogge, Iohn Scot, Tho. Lynd, knights of the field. Inter Rundel. Indent. de guerra apud pelles.

Eaſtbridge.

Foundation of the Friary at Eaſtbridge.

An Hoſpitall founded by king *Henry* the firſt, or rather confirmed by him, and founded by one *Robert Bruce*, for *Henry* the firſt gaue for *William* his father, *Quicquid Robertus Brus dederat Eccleſie de Eſteburch et fratribus, ibidem regularibus*, valued at the ſuppreſſion to bee worth 23. l. 18. s. 6. d. ob. q. *per annum*.

Graueney.

Iudge Martyn and Anne his wife. Viſit. Kent, Iohn Martyn. Ioane Butler.

Hic iacet Iohannes Marten Iuſticiarius de communi Banco qui ob. 24. *Octob.* 1436. *Et Anna vxor eius.* This *Anne* was the daughter of *Boteler*, brother to *Boteler* Lord Baron of Wenime.

Orate . . . Iohannis Martin Ar. qui ob. vltimo Octob. 1479.

Hic iacet Ioanna quondam vxor Iohannis Boteler de Graueney, fuit filia Richardi de Feuerſham, quondam domini de Graueney: ob. 3. *Nouemb.* 1408. 1. *Reg. H.* 4. *Cuius.*

Orate . . . Tho. Borgeris Ar. qui ob. 22. *Nouemb.* 1451.

.... *Pur Dame Iohanne de Feuerſham et Ichan ſon filz.*
Thomas Feuerſham Iuſticiarius, et Ioanna vxor eius.

Ioane Feuerſham Tho. Feuerſham and Ioane his wife.

Weſt Langdon.

Here ſometime was a Monaſtery, but by whom founded I cannot learne; dedicated it was to the honour of Saint *Thomas* the Martyr, and filled with white Canons premonſtrates. Of the yearely value of 56. l. 6. s. 9. d. This houſe was ſurrendred 13 Nouemb. *Ann.* 27. *Hen.* Octaui.

Found. of the Abbey.

Great Chart.

Orate pro ... Iohannis Toke de Godington in iſta Parochia Armig. et Margarete & Anne vx. Margareta vxor prima erat filia Iohannis Waller de .... Com. Suffol. Anna filia Iohannis Engham de Singleton in iſta Parochia: obijt Maij 20. *Ann.* 1513. I finde that foure of the *Enghams* of *Shinglton* ſucceeding one another as heires, liued 329. yeares, *viz. Alen.* 79. *Richard* 79. *Robert* 85. *Moiſes* 86.

Io. Toke, Margaret and Anne his wife.

Gleuer alias Somerſet.

Little Chart.

Hic iacet Iohannes filius .... Lancaſtri Heraldi Regis Armorum, qui obiit 10. *die Iunii An.* 1441. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Lancaſter king of Armes.

Orate pro animabus Stephani Norton Ar. qui me dedit. ....

This *Norton* was owner of *Norton* place in this Pariſh, and a potent man in theſe parts, who built or repaired this Church as it ſeemes by the Inſcription.

Stephen Norton.

Minſter in Shepey.

In this little Iſland, containing ſome twenty miles in compaſſe, are the remaines of a ruinous little Monaſtery, now called *Minſter*, built by *Sexburgh* the wife of *Ercombert*, king of Kent, *Ann.* 710. wherein ſhee placed Nunnes, which was valued at the fatall period of all ſuch foundations, at 129. l. 7. s. 10. d. ob. *per annum.* Some part of it is now conuerted into a Pariſh Church, in which are diuers funerall Monuments, which haue beene remoued (as I conceiue) out of the Chappell adioyning: ſome of which make a ſhew of wondrous great antiquitie. One of them is thus inſcribed:

Foundation of Minſter Nunnery.

Hic iacent Rogerus Norwood, et Boon vxor eius ſepulti ante Conqueſtum.

Roger Norwood, and Boon his wife.

The *Norwoods* are a worthy ancient familie I confeſſe; and may very wel, for any thing that I know, haue flouriſhed before the Conqueſt, but I am ſure that the character of this Inſcription is but of later times, making but little ſhew of any great Antiquitie.

In the moſt holy name of Ieſu prey for ye ſowl of *Iohn Soole*, late of ye toun of Feuerſham, Maire, and *Margaret* his wyff, *Agnes*, and *Eliſabeth* ther dawters, and for the ſowls of *Richard Ware*, and *Eliſabeth* fader and moder to the ſeyd *Margaret* his wyff, and for all Chriſtian ſowls. The which *Iohn* deceſſyd the day of ye decollation of S. *Iohn Baptiſt.* 1521.

Io. Soole and Margaret his wife.

Here I ſaw ſome antique Monuments of the *Shurlands*, ſometimes Lords of

Shurland:

of the Manor of Shurland, hereunto adioyning: of whom the inhabitants haue many ſtrange relations not worth remembring. Sir *Robert Shurland* flouriſhed in the raigne of king *Edward* the firſt.

Sir *Thomas Cheyne.*

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Cheyne inclutiſſimi ordinis Garterij Miles: Guardianus quinque Portuum, ac Theſaurarius Hoſpitij, Henrici octaui, ac Edwardi ſexti, Regum: Reginæque Mariæ, ac Eliſabethæ, ac eorum in ſecretis Conſiliarius, qui obijt . . . . menſis Decembris: Ann. Dom. M.D.L I X. ac Reg. Reginæ Eliſab. primo.

Camd. in Kent.

This Sir *Thomas Cheyne* was alſo Conſtable of Queene-borough Caſtle, a ſtrong fortreſſe in this Iſle, pleaſant for ſight, built by King *Edward* the third; to the terrour of his enemies, and ſolace of his people; vnto which he adioyned a Burgh, and in the honour of *Philip* the Queene his wife, called it Queene-borough, as one would ſay, the Queenes Burgh. This hath beene an office euer thought worthy of many great perſonages; as appeares by their Catalogue, which I copied out of the Collections of *Glouer, alias Somerſet.*

The Conſtables of Queenborough caſtle.

Iohn Foxley was the firſt Conſtable: *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaſter, the ſecond: *Arnold Sauage* knight, the third: *Thomas Arundell*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the fourth: *Robert de Veere*, Marqueſſe of Dublin, and Earle of Oxford, the fifth: *Iohn Cornwall*, Baron Fanhope, the ſixth: *Gilbert Vmfreuill* the ſeuenth: *Will. le Scrope*, ſonne of the Lord *Scrope*, the eighth: *Humphrey*, Duke of Buckingham, the ninth: *Iohn Norwood*, Eſquire, the tenth: *George* Duke of Clarence, the eleuenth: Sir *Thomas Wentworth* the thirteenth: Sir *William Cheyneie* the fourteenth: Sir *Francis Cheyneie* the fifteenth: this Sir *Thomas Cheyneie* the ſixteenth: Sir *Richard Conſtable* the ſeuenteenth: Sir *Edward Hoby* the eighteenth: *Philip*, Earle of Mountgomerie now liuing, *Ann.* 1630. the nineteenth.

The Mannor of Shurland ſeated Eaſtward from hence, belonged to theſe *Cheyneies*, and now to the ſaid *Philip*, Earle aforeſaid, whom King *Iames* created Baron *Herbert* of Shurland, and Earle of Mountgomery, vpon one and the ſame day, *viz.* the fourth day of May, 1605. And whom King *Charles*, our dread Soueraigne, hath made Lord Chamberlaine of his Houſhold. And to whom at this day, by the death of his thrice noble Brother, *William*, Earle of Penbroke, are added the honours and titles of Earle of Penbroke, Baron *Herbert* of Caerdiffe in Wales, Lord *Parre* and *Roos* of Kendall, *Marmion*, and S. *Quintin.*

Vlcombe.

Sir Tho. Sellenger.

Here in this Pariſh was anciently the manſion houſe of the family *De Sancto Leodegario*, S. *Leger*, now commonly called *Sellenger*: one of the owners whereof, namely, Sir *Thomas Sellenger*, who married *Anne*, Ducheſſe of Exceter, ſiſter to king *Edward* the fourth, lyeth here interred, (ſay the inhabitants) amongſt his anceſtours. But I finde him to bee entombed with his foreſaid wife, in the Collegiate Church of Windſore.

Io. Sellenger and Margerie his wife.

Here lyeth *Iohn S. Leger* Eſquire, and *Margerie* his wife, ſole daughter and heire of *Iames Donnet* . . . . 1442. . .

Raph Sellenger and Anne his wife.

Here lyeth *Raph S. Leger*, Eſquire, and *Anne* his wife, who dyed 1470.

Here

Here lyeth *William Maidſton* Eſquire, who dyed 8. April. .. 1429.

Inter Rundellas Indent. de guerra apud pet. Maidſton.

Tho. Seint Leger ſeruir le Roy ſuper ſalua cuſtodia caſtri Rotten. cum quadraginta equitibus, per ſpatium triginta dierum, 11. Ed. quarti.

Boniface of Sauoy, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Vnckle to *Eleanor* the wife of king *Henry* the third, built (here at the confluence of the waters) a religious ſtructure, to the honour of Saint *Peter*, S. *Paul*, and S. *Thomas* the Martyr, (as moſt call him) and endowed it with faire poſſeſſions, by the name of an Hoſpitall, but vſually called, The new Worke, which had not ſtood fully an hundred and fourty yeares, but that *William Courtney*, one of his Succeſſours in this See, pulled it downe, and erected it anew, after his owne pleaſure; thereby gaining the name of a Founder; and called it a Colledge of ſecular Prieſts, which he conſecrated to the holineſſe of All Saints, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at 139. l. 7. s. 6. d. of yearely reuenues.

Found. of the Colledge firſt an Hoſpitall.

This Archbiſhop *Courtney* was ſonne of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Deuonſhire, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford, and Eſſex. And being thus honourablie deſcended, he was no ſooner entred into Orders, but that he was loaden with ſpirituall preferments; as a Prebend in Wells, Exceter, and Canterbury, beſide Benefices with Cure, more, I thinke, then he could well diſcharge. The firſt Biſhopricke he had, was Hereford, which he enioyed fiue yeares, from thence he was remoued to London, which hee gouerned about ſixe yeares (in which time, ſaith *Walſingham*, he was aduanced to the dignity of Cardinal) from London to Canterbury; which gracious honour, hee enioyed 12. yeares lacking one moneth, euen vntill his death: which happened the laſt day of Iuly, 1396. He lyeth buried according to his will here in his owne Church, vnder a plaine graue-ſtone (a lowly Tombe for ſuch an high borne Prelate) vpon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this Epitaph inlaid with braſſe about the Verge.

William Courtney Archbiſhop of Canterbury

Nomine Willelmus en Courtnaius reuerendus,
Qui ſe poſt obitum legauerat hic tumulandum,
In preſenti loco quem iam fundarat ab imo;
Omnibus & ſanctis titulo ſacrauit honoris.
Vltima lux Iulij ſit vite terminus illi;
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque ſub anno,
Reſpice mortalis quis quondam, ſed modo talis,
Quantus & iſte fuit dum membra calentia geſſit.
Hic Primas Patrum, Cleri Dux & genus altum,
Corpore valde decens, ſenſus & acumine clarens.
Filius hic comitis generoſi Deuonienſis.
Legum Doctor erat celebris quem fama ſerenat.
Vrbs Herdfordenſis, Polis inclita Londonienſis,
Ac Doroberneuſis, ſibi trine gloria ſedis
*Detur honor digno ſit * Cancellarius ergo.*
Sanctus vbique pater, prudens fuit ipſe miniſter
Nam largus, letus, caſtus, pius atque pudicus,
Magnanimus, iuſtus, & egenis totus amicus.

* Sure he meanes Cardinall, for I cannot finde him to be Chancellour.

Et

Et quia Rex Christe Pastor bonus extitit iste,
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.

This Archbishop bestowed much in building and enlarging of his houses, especially vpon his Castle of Saltwood. Towards the reparation of his Church at Canterbury, he gaue 1000. Marks; hee gaue also vnto the same Church, a certaine image of siluer, weighing one hundred and threescore pounds, two vestments, and thirteene Copes of great value. Besides a number of bookes.

Sir *Iohn Wotton* Priest, the first Master of this Colledge.

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Wotton Rector Ecclesie Parochialis de Stapilhurst, Canonicus Cicestrensis, & primus Magister huius Collegij, qui obijt vltimo die Octobris, 1417.

On the North side of the Quire, stands an old Monument most shamefully defaced. Onely these words remayning of an old Inscription.

. . . . . *ad bona non tardus vocitando*
. . . . . *namque Deo trino valefecit:*
. . . . . *December.* . . .
Woodvill. . . . . *Anno milleno C. quater X.* . . .

It is said that one *Woodvill* lyeth herein entombed; who dwelt at Thamote within this Parish.

Chantery of Maidston.

I finde, saith M. *Lambard*, in a Record that *Thomas Arundell*, Archbishop of Canterbury, the next Successour of *Courtney*, founded a Chantrie at Maidston, which whether it be the same, that was sometime called the house of the Brothers, and but lately conuerted by the Townsmen into a freeschoole, or no, I will not boldly affirme: but I thinke it rather so then otherwise.

Leedes.

Leedes Priory.

There was a Priory in this Towne built, and amplie endowed by one Sir *Robert Creuequer*, and *Adam* his sonne and heire, who in ancient Records is named, *de Creuequer*, or *de crepito corde* (a Nobleman of Normandie, and knight to *William* the Conquerour) in the yeare of our redemption 1107. or thereabouts, which he consecrated to the honour of our alone Sauiour Iesus Christ, and Saint *Nicholas*, and placed therein blacke Canons regular, *Augustines:*

Ex Arch. Turris London.

Rainham.

Io. and *William Bloor:*

In a Chappell of his owne foundation here in this Church, lyeth interred, *Iohn Bloor*, and *William Bloor*, Which *Iohn* dyed 29. Decemb. 1520:

Iames Donet:

Hic iacet Iacobus Donet Ar. qui ob. Viij. Kal. Feb. 1409.

Io. Paynter:

For the loue of Iesu pray for me,
I may not pray now, pray ye
That my peynes lessyd may be
Wyth on *Pater Noster* and on *Aue.*
Iohn Paynter of Douer namyd I was,

And

And two times Maire of that plas
I paſſyd to God the thirteenth of Iuly,
On thouſand fyve hundryd and forty.

The people of this place make a great vaunt of the beſt wheate in all Kent or Chriſtendome.

Now here (gentle Reader) giue me leaue to ſpeake a little more of the Priory of Leedes, though caſually miſplaced, becauſe forgotten.

I finde (ſaith *Lambard*) in a Heralds note (who belike made his coniecture by ſome coate of Armes lately apparant) that one *Leybourne*, an Earle of Salisbury, was the founder of this Priory. And indeed it is to be ſeene in the Annalls of Saint *Auguſtines* of Canterbury, that a Nobleman, called *Roger Leybourne*, was ſometime of great authoritie within this Shire, notwithſtanding that, in his time he had taſted of both fortunes: for in the dayes of king *Henry* the third, hee was firſt one of that coniuration, which was called the Barons warre; from which faction *Edward* the kings ſonne wonne him by faire meanes to his part, and made him the bearer of his priuie purſe. Afterward they agreed not vpon the reckoning, ſo that the Prince (charging him with great arrerage of account) ſeiſed his liuing for ſatisfaction of the debt, by which occaſion *Roger* once more became of the Barons partie. But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was eftſoones receiued into fauour, and was made Warden of the fiue Ports, and Lieutenant of this whole Shire. Now though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this Priory (for the ſame Annals ſay, that it was erected long before) yet if hee did but marry the heire, he might truly bee termed the Patron or Founder thereof: for by that name, not onely the builders themſelues, but their poſterity alſo (to whom the glory of their deeds did deſcend) were wont to bee called Patrons and Founders as well as they. *MSS. in bib. Cot.*

It is obſerued, by my Author, in this place ſpeaking of the Priory; that in ancient time, the greateſt Perſonages held Monkes, Friers and Nunnes, in ſuch veneration and liking, that they thought no Citie in caſe to flouriſh, no houſe likely to haue long continuance, no Caſtle ſufficiently defended, where was not an Abbey, Priory, or Nunnery, either placed within the walls, or ſituate at hand and neare adioyning.

And ſurely (omitting the reſidue of the Realme) hereof onely it came to paſſe, that Douer had Saint *Martins*; Canterbury, Chriſt-Church; Rochester, Saint *Andrews*; Tunbridge, the Friers; Maidſtone, the Chanons; Greenwich, the Obſeruants; and this our Leedes, her Priory of Chanons at hand.

A quarrell betweene the Canons of Leedes and the Monkes of S. *Albans*.

About two hundred yeares ſince, the Prior of this Houſe, with three of his Chanons, and others; layed violent hands vpon the body of a Monke of Saint *Albans*, whereupon many more quarrels would haue enſued, if that *Boniface* the ninth, Pope of Rome (hearing thereof) had not by his Bull authoriſed the Abbot of Saint *Edmundsbury* to heare, examine, and determine all controuerſies betwixt the two Houſes, and to abſolue the delinquents,

linquents, after competent satisfaction made to the wronged parties. Thus goes the Bull.

Bonifacius Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei; Dilecto filio Abbati Monasterij de Sancto Edmundo Norwicen. dioc. Salutem et Apostolic. ben. Conquesti sunt nobis Abbas et Conuentus de Sancto Albano Ordinis Sancti Benedicti Lincoln. Dioc. Quod Wilhelmus de verduno Prior Monasterij de Ledes ordinis Sancti Augustini. Thomas de Maydenston, Nicholaas Shirton, Iohannes de Reuham, dicti Monasterij de Ledes Canonici; Magistrum Hugo de Forsham clericus; Antonius Messager, Iohannes Frere, et Iohannes Linne laici Cantuar. Dioc. in Fratrem Iohannem de Stopeleya Monachum dicti Monasterii de Sancto Albano manus iniecerunt, Dei timore postposito temere violentas. Ideoque discretioni tue per Apostolica scripta mandamus, quatenus si est ita, dictos sacrilegos tandiu appellatione remota, excõmunicatos publice nunties, et facias ab omnibus arctius euitari, donec super hiis satisfecerint competenter et iidem Clericus et Laici cum tuarum testimonio litterarum ad sedem venerint Apostolicam absoluendi. Canonici vero debite absolutionis beneficium assequantur.

Dat. Lateran. xii. Kalend. Nouemb. Pontificatur nostri, Anno octauo.

I haue the rather inserted this Bull, for that it may bee the more plainly vnderstood; how the most of all causes in those times concerning the Clergie, were arbitrated not alwayes by the authority of the learned Bishops of this land, but by Commissions purchased from the Bishops of Rome.

This Priory was valued in the Records of the late suppression, at three hundred fourescore and two pounds of yearely reuenue.

Mottenden, or *Motindene*.

The Religious House at *Metinden.*

Lambard speaking of *Motindene* (which name hee deriues from two Saxon words, *Moo* and *Dene*, which is the proud valley, a name imposed as he thinkes for the fertilitie thereof) saith, That hee hath not heard, nor hitherto found any thing touching the Religious House of *Motindene* in Hetcorne, saue onely that the head thereof was called *Minister*, and that the House it selfe was of the yearely value of sixty pounds. Neither would I (saith he) haue affoorded it so much as paper, or place here, but onely that you might vnderstand, with what number of buildings, variety of sects, and plenty of possessions, Popery was in old time prouided for, and furnished. No corner (almost) without some Religious house or other: Their sects and orders were hardly to be numbred; and as for their lands and reuenues, it was a world to behold them. I finde that the yearely extent of the cleare value of the Religious liuings within this Shire, amounted to fiue thousand pounds: Bishoprickes, Benefices, Friaries, Chaunteries, and Saints-offerings not accounted. Which thing also I do the rather note, to the end that you may see, how iust cause is giuen vs, both to wonder at the hote zeale of our ancestours in their spirituall fornication, and to lament the coldnesse of our owne charity, towards the maintenance of the true Spouse of Iesus Christ. For, if euer, now most truly is that verified, which the Poet long since said, *Probitas laudatur et alget.*

Boxley.

Boxley.

Boxley Abbey.

William de Ipre (a Towne in Flanders) the baſe ſonne of *Philip* Viſcount *de Ipre*, Lieutenant to king *Stephen*, in the warres againſt *Maud* the Empreſſe: for which ſeruice the king created him Earle of Kent, founded this Abbey, *Ann.* 1146. which he conſecrated to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, and planted it with a Couent of white Monkes, of Saint *Barnards* order, which he tranſlated hither from *Claraual* in Burgundie, which as good children, were to follow and obey the rules and ordinances of the Abbey of *Claraual* in all things. Theſe are the words in the inſtitution.

Cart. Ant. in Arch. Turris. London.

Anno 1146. *fundata eſt Boxleia in Cancia, filia Claravallis propria.* And further, *Quod ipſa Abbathia ſit ſubdita Abbathie de Claravalle, &c.*

It was ordinarie both beyond Sea and here in England, for one religious houſe to beget another, as will appeare by the ſequele; for not many yeares after her firſt foundation, this Abbey it ſelfe was the mother of Robertſbridge in Suſſex. The yearely value of this houſe was eſteemed at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 218. l. 19. s. 10. d.

The Roode of Grace at Boxley. *Lamb. peramb.*

This Monaſtery in former times was famous for a woodden Roode, by which the Prieſts for a long while deluded the common people, vntill their fraud and Legierdemain was detected.

Bocton Malherb.

Camd. in Kent.

At *Bocton Malherb*, ſaith learned *Clarentieux*, hath dwelt a long time the familie of the *Wottons*, out of which in our remembrance flouriſhed both *Nicholas Wotton*, Doctor of the Lawes, who being of the priuie Councell to king *Henry* the eighth, King *Edward* the ſixth, Queene *Mary*, and Queene *Elizabeth*, ſent in Embaſſage nine times to forraine Princes, and thrice choſen Committee about Peace betweene the Engliſh, French, and Scottiſh: liued a goodly time, and ranne a long race in this life with great commendation of pietie and wiſedome: and alſo Sir *Edward Wotton*, whom for his approued wiſedome in weightie affaires, Queene *Elizabeth* made Controller of her houſe, and King *Iames* created Baron *Wotton* of Merley. If you would know any more, reade *Hollinſhead*, who hath written a Treatiſe of this family from *Richard Wotton*, who flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Edward* the firſt, vnto theſe *Wottons*, who yet do liue in our memory.

Hollinſ. p. 1401. *An. Reg. Eliſ.* 27

This Church is honoured with the ſepulture of many of this noble progenie, but I haue no inſcription nor Epitaph for any, ſaue onely for him who was twice Lord Maior of London. The firſt time in the third yeare of king *Henry* the fifth: the ſecond in the ninth of king *Henry* the ſixth.

Nicholas Wotton Lord Maior of London.

Here lyeth *Nicholas Wotton* Eſquire: ... twice Lord Maior of London. .... who was borne the 26. of October, 1372. and dyed Septem. 14. 1448. .... being 76. yeares of age.

Newenden.

Newenden Priory. The firſt Carmelite Friars in England. *Lamb. peramb.*

This Towne harboured the firſt Carmelite Friars that euer were in this kingdome, for about the midſt of the raigne of king *Henry* the third, this order came ouer the Sea, arriued in this land, and made their neſt here at Newenden; which was at that time a wooddy and ſolitarie place, and therefore (in common opinion) the more fit for religious perſons to inhabite;

they were called Carmelites, of a hill in Siria named *Carmelus*, where at the first a sort of them liued solitarily, vntill by *Iohn*, Patriarch of Ierusalem, they were drawne into companies. Now to giue these sanctimonious white Brethren (such meere strangers) the better entertainment, one Sir *Thomas Albuger* knight, about the yeare 1241. built for them here a faire house, calling it the Friery, which he caused to bee hallowed to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*; for that by *Honorius Quartus* the Pope, they were appointed to a rule and order by the name of the Brothers of *Mary*; which title liked themselues so well, that they procured of Pope *Vrban* the sixth, three yeares pardon for all such as would so call them. But certaine merry fellows (saith mine Author) (seeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kinne to *Mary* the blessed Virgine) called them the Brothers of *Mary Ægiptiaca* the harlot. Whereat the Pope was so offended, that hee plainly pronounced them Heretickes for their labour.

Lambard.

He that was the Prouost or principall of this Fraternitie, was called the Prior of the house. One of which, namely, *William Starnefeld*, writ a Treatise of the originall or beginning of this Order. What the value of this Priorie was at the suppression I cannot learne.

Combewell.

Combewell Abbey.

In this village was a Monastery of blacke Canons, dedicated to S. *Mary Magdelene*, and valued to be worth 80.l.17.s.5.d.

Romden.

One of the great family of the *Guilfords*, here in this Church founded a Chappell, *Anno* 1444.

Ossham.

Iohn Elys. *Hic iacet Iohannes Elys Armiger qui obyt* 18. *die mensis Septemb. An.* 1467. *cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Sir *Nicholas Sandwich* Priest *Visit. Kent.* *Hic iacet Dominus Nich. de Sandwich, qui quondam fuit Rector istius Ecclesie de Ossham .... ob... 1370.*

This man was Lord of the Mannor, and a younger sonne of the family of *Sandwiches* of Sandwich.

Kennington.

Will. Brent and *Elisab.* his wife. *Orate pro animabus Willelmi Brent, Ar. & Elisabethe vxoris eius filie Rise Madris.*

Sir *W. Walkesley* knight. *Orate pro anima Willelmi Walkesley, militis.*

Willisborough.

Tho. Elys and *Thomasin* his wife. In the East window of the South Isle of this Church, you may finde by an inscription that one *Tho. Elys* Esquire, and *Thomazin* his wife were here buried. And also one *William Barre*, the sonne of *George Barre*, or *Barry* of *Mote* in Seuington Parish, who dyed *Ann.* 1463.

William Barre.

An

An ancient familie euer ſince the raigne of king *Richard* the firſt, in whoſe time, as alſo in the raignes of King *Iohn* and *Henry* the third, Sir *Iohn Barre* knight, flouriſhed in great reputation here in this County. *Glouer alias Somerſet.*

Bradgare.

Here was a Colledge founded by *Robert de Bradgare*, *Tho. Iocelin*, Clerk, and *Robert de Viſe*. The Colledge of *Bradgare.*

Narden.

Vpon the Tombe of Lady *Eliſabeth Nevill*, here interred, wife to Sir *Thomas Nevill*, and daughter to the Lord *Dakers*, and Dame *Anne Graiſtocke*, this old rime is engrauen. Dame *Eliſab. Neuill.*

O Lord my Sauiour and hevenly Maker,
Haue mercy on *Eliſabeth Graiſtock* and *Daker*.

In what kings dayes this Lady might flouriſh, I haue not made much ſearch; the character of the Inſcription ſeemes to be ancient, and ſo are the families of the *Nevils*, *Dacres*, and *Greyſtocks*: as alſo of ſignall note, and exemplarie nobleneſſe in many parts of this kingdome; with the two firſt Surnames I do often meet. Thus much here then of *Greyſtocke* out of *Camden*, as followeth.

By *Peterill*, beſide *Petrianæ* (ſaith hee) ſtandeth *Greyſtock*, a Caſtle belonging, not long ſince, to an honourable houſe, which deriued their firſt deſcent from one *Ranulph Fitz-walter*: of which line *William*, called *de Greyſtock* wedded *Mary*, a daughter, and one of the coheires of Sir *Merley*, Lord of Morpath: and hee had a ſonne named *Iohn*, who being childleſſe, by licence of king *Edward* the firſt, conueyed his inheritance to *Raph Granthorpe*, the ſonne of *William*, and his Aunts ſonne by the fathers ſide; whoſe male progenie flouriſhed a long time in honour, with the title of Lord *Greiſtock*: but about king *Henry* the ſeuenth, his dayes expired, and came to an end, and ſo the inheritance came by marriage vnto the Barons of *Dacree*: and the female heires generall of the laſt Baron *Dacre*, were married vnto *Philip* Earle of Arundell, and Lord *William Howard*, ſonnes of *Thomas Howard*, late Duke of Norfolke. *Camd* in Cumberland.

Pluckley, anciently written Plokele.

This Towneſhip or Pariſh was by Archbiſhop *Lanfrancke* (in the time of *William* the Conquerour) giuen vnto one *Iohn de Cobham*, whoſe poſterity aſſuming a Surname from the place, did flouriſh here by the ſpace of two hundred yeares, vntill the daughters of Sir *William* of Pluckley knight, became the coheires of this Mannor. Amongſt whom, ſhee that onely is knowne to haue had iſſue, was married vnto *Iohn de Surenden*, *alias Sarenden*, who vpon the old ſeate, new founded the Mannor houſe, (a faire one at this day, and by the antiquitie thereof ſeemes to haue beene the like, or much fairer at her firſt building) which ſtands vpon the very forehead of that hill which from this place doth reach Weſtward into Surrey. A ſituation ſo elegant, that it compares with moſt that are, in rich paſtures, healthfull aire, and plenty both of ſewell and timber: but aboue all, in a very deli-

cate and various prospect. From the owner it then receiued, and still retaines, the name of *Surenden*, although from that family it did immediatly by a daughter passe to the Noble and spreading house of *Haute*, whose first childe, being daughter and coheire, *Christian*, was married vnto *Iohn Dering*, sonne of *Richard*, sonne of Sir *Iohn Dering* of Westbroke, knight. In the possession of which family, the name of *Surenden* hath (by continuance) gotten its Masters Surname, to distinguish it from another of the same appellation within two miles, and so is knowne by the name of * *Surenden Dering*. And through many descents (hauing beene at no time bought nor sold) the gift of *Lanfranke* now resteth in person of Sir *Edward Dering*, knight, and Baronet, Lieutenant of his Maiesties Castle of Douer, and of his Cinque ports; the third of that name and family of *Dering*, which haue enioyed this Office, being a place of especiall trust, of honour and command.

* So in this County, *Sutton Valence*, *Horton Kirby*, and others, haue like distinctiue surnames.

In this Church, dedicated to S. *Nicholas*, and in our Ladies Chappell there, now belonging to Sir *Antony Dering* of *Surenden Dering* knight, and founded by *Richard Dering* Esquire, in the raigne of king *Henry* the sixth, (as appeares by his Armes carued on the bottome of the Arches, which are Or, a Salter sables, and *Dering* and *Haute* quartered Or, a Salter sables, and Or, a crosse engraled *gules*, thereon a cressant Argent) are seuerall graue-stones very fairely figured, with pourtraitures in armour to the length; first one for *Iohn Dering* of Surenden Esquire, who liued in the dayes of King *Richard* the second, *Henry* the fourth, and *Henry* the fifth; some of the brasse is torne away, that which remaines is accordingly as followeth.

Iohn Dering.

This riming Epitaph is inlaid with brasse about the Verge of this Monument.

Hic iacet in terra, solitus sed viuere guerra,
Vnde tulit vulnus quod dedit inde sinus.
Nunc subijt manes fortisque piusque Iohannes;
Huius ergo dein dic miserere Dering.
An. quatuor C. milleno quinto atque viceno,
Dat mortale solo nunc superesque polo.

Next vnto him lyeth entombed his ſonne *Richard Dering* in this forme, to whoſe memory no Inſcription is remaining. *Richard Dering.*

Richard Dering of *Surenden Dering*, Eſquire, gaue as I haue it by relation) the hangings of rich and faire cloth of Arras, which adorne the Quire of the Cathedrall Church in Canterbury, vpon the ſuite of his ſonne *Richard Dering* a Monke there; who, according to his Monkiſh Heraldry, hath figured in their ſeuerall bordures, *his Rebus*, or Name deuiſes, *viz.* a *Dere* and a *Ring*, in ſtead of Armes, although ſixe embroydered Cuſhions, then giuen for the Priors ſeate, and ſince vſed in the Deanes Pewes, haue the Armes of *Dering* embroydered on them, and empaled with *Bertyn* and *Eyton* his two wiues.

Richard Dering the Monke, was one of the adherents to *Eliſabeth Barton*, the holy Maid of Kent, in her fained hypocriſie, and traiterous practiſes. *Stow. Annal.*

In the ſame Chappell lyeth *John Dering*, Eſquire, who was great grandchilde to the foreſaid *Richard Dering* of *Surenden*, whoſe Altar-tombe is ſince laid flat. He dyed 1550. and hath there his figure in the wall, kneeling with his Surcote of Armes; with him is buried *Margaret* his wife, ſiſter and ſole heire of *Thomas Brent*, Eſquire. *Iohn Dering.*

Vnderneath the figure of *Richard Dering*, before remembred, is an Eſcocheon with eight coats quartered. Firſt *Dering* a Salter. 2. *Haute* a Croſſe ingraled with a creſſant. 3 *Brent*, a wiuer volant. 4 a Feſſe cotized. 5. *Surenden* a Berid betweene two Cotteſſes nebuly on the outſides. 6. *Pluckley* a Flower deluce. 7. *Barkley* a Cheuoron betweene ten croſſes forme within a border. 8 *Dering* againe. An Eſchutchion.

At the foot of this Chappell, within the Church, vnder foure ſeuerall Graueſtones, euery one inlaid with figures of braſſe at length, the men lying in Armour, are buried as followeth.

Io. Dering and Iulian his wife.

Nic. Dering and Alice his wife.

Rich. Dering & Benet his wife.

Hen. and Rich. Malemaines.

Iohn Dering Esquire, who dyed *Ann. Dom.* 1517. and *Iulian* his wife, sister of Sir *Iohn Darrell* knight, who dyed 1526.

On their right hand lyeth *Nicholas Dering*, Esquire, their eldest sonne, and *Alice* his wife, the daughter and coheire of the eldest house of *Bettenham*.

On their left hand vnder an Arch, with the like pourtraiture in brasse at length, lyeth their second sonne, *Richard Dering* Esquire, the Kings Lieutenant of Douer Castle, and the Cinque Ports, vnder fiue Lord Wardens. He dyed 1546. And with him is buried *Benet* his wife, of the ancient family of *Brockholl*.

Diuers others of this most ancient and right worthy progenie, lye here interred; of whom (their burials being but of later times) the order of my method will not giue me leaue to speake.

In the body of this Church are two Graueſtones, vnder one of which lyeth the body of *Henry Malemaines*, Esquire, and vnder the other (with his portraiture at length in brasse) *Richard Malemaines* Esquire, who dyed 1440. their coate of Armes thereupon engrauen. *Ermyn* a cheffe gules, three left hands Argent.

Bethersden vnder Pluckley hill.

In this Church are the Armes of *Surenden* twice singly, and once empaled with Crouch, which *Surenden* was there the principall Inhabitant in the time of *Edward* the second, being owner of a place there called Surenden, which now belongeth to a right worthy gentleman *Edward Chute* Esquire. And is seated with the view of the other Surenden, belonging as aforesaid to Sir *Edward Dering*.

Charing.

In the yeare 1590. this Church was with fire consumed all but the very stones; which fire it caught from a peece discharged at a Pigeon then vpon the Church. The windowes and the Graueſtones (wherein diuers of the ancient and worthy family of *Brent* were memorized) at that time were defaced: yet on the outside of the Bellfree do remaine carued in stone, the badge of *Edward* the fourth (being a Rose within the Sunne-beames) and a Wyuer being the Armes of *Hugh Brent* Esquire; who in the raigne of *Edward* the fourth, was the principall Founder of that Bellfree, which was before of wood. From the time of *Henry* the sixth, the family of *Brent* (being branched out of the ancient stocke of *Brent* in Somersetshire, of which house Sir *Robert de Brent* was a Baron of the Parliament in the time of *Edward* the first) hath flourished here as the prime name of this Parish, vntill *Thomas Brent* Esquire (the last male of this line) did remoue to Willisborough, where he dyed issueleſſe.

On the South side of the Chancell here, and annexed to the Church, is a conuenient Chappell founded by *Amy Brent* widow of *William Brent* Esquire, who dyed in the raigne of *Ric.* the third; this (with the Church) being fired, is now in the hands of workmen to bee repaired, by Sir *Edward Dering* knight and Baronet, to whom the right of this Chappell is

deriued

deriued, as well in bloud from the *Brents*, as by compoſition betweene him and M. *Brent Dering* of *Charing*, who now is the owner of the ancient houſe of the *Brents* there, which is full ſtored with the Badges of *Edward* the fourth, in euery quarry of glaſſe within the Hall-window. In which houſe alſo (as it goes by tradition) *Iohn Brent* Eſquire, feaſted King *Henry* the eight, as hee paſſed this way toward his then intended ſiege of Bullen. But this name of *Brent* is for nothing more famous, then for the warlike exploits of that wilde madbraine *Falques*, or *Falco de Brent*; who made it nothing to raiſe warre againſt kings; to beſiege and take Caſtles, to ſpoile Abbeyes, pull downe Churches, ranſacke all the adioyning territories, and where I write of ſuch a touch of wickedneſſe? but more of him hereafter, what not which had Engliſh perſons of eſpeciall note, as haue beene inter red in forraine nations.

Brent the Mad-braine.

Lyd.

Of Lyd I haue ſpoken a little in another place, yet here giue me leaue to ſpeake a little more vpon further information. In this Church of Lyd were two Graueſtones of *Richard Dering*, who dyed in the raigne of king *Richard* the ſecond, and *Thomas* his ſonne, one of them had faire portraitures with ornaments engrauen thereon: but the loſſe of ſome of the braſſe, with the remote abſence of his poſterity, haue giuen occaſion for another name to ſuperſcribe that ſtone; although at that time the beſt, if not the onely names of note and gentrie there, were *Septuanus* and *Dering*: at which time *Dering* was here owner of Weſtbrooke, and of Deuge Marſh place, which name hath beene of great and ancient poſſeſſions in Lyd, Midley, Promhill, and old Rumney, whereof a part was the leuell of foure hundred Acres of land, called yet by the name of *Derings*: and on the other ſide of Lyd aboue threeſcore Acres by the name of *Derings Droff*. From hence *Iohn Dering* Eſquire, in the time of *Henry* the ſeuenth, was taken out of his houſe and carried into France, from whence by ranſome he freed himſelfe.

Rich. Dering & Tho. his ſonne.

Chart Magna.

Betweene the Chancell and the North Chappell of this Church, is an Altar-Tombe, round about the verge of which, is engrauen this Epitaph following in braſſe, and betwixt euery word the figure of a well, alluding to the name of the parties there vnderneath interred.

Anime Willelmi de Goldwelle & Auicie vxoris ſue per miſerecordiam Dei in pace requieſcant. Qui quidem Willelmus ſeptimo die menſis Maij, & dicta Auicia octauo die Aprilis, Litera Dominicalis. B. ab hac luce migrarunt. Ann. Domini M. CCCC. LXXXV. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Will. Goldwell and *Auice* his wife.

Iames Goldwell of this family, Biſhop of Norwich, was a repairer of this Church, as appeares by this broken Inſcription in the top croſſe window.

. . . . . *Magiſtro Iacobo Goldwelle. . . . . Eccleſie ſancti Pauli London, qui hoc opus repara. . . . . .*

Goldwell Biſhop of Norw: a repairer of this Church.

And in the Eaſt window it is thus to be read in the glaſſe.

Memo-

Memoriale reuerendi patris Domini Iacobi Goldwell Episcopi Norwicen.

The builders or founders of this Church.

In a North window of the North Chappell haue beene sixteene pourtraitures of men in glasse, all kneeling, whereof most remaine, whose names are as followeth. *Iohannes Webbe, Iohannes Hosewyf, Thomas Wred, Iohannes Turlepyn, Willelmus Malemayne, Iohannes Litibey, Iohannes Bockon, Iohannes Chillinton, Iohannes Atte, Iohannes Yardherst.* . . . . . .

In midst of whom, as the Priests then are, *Dominus Richardus Medhurst*, and *Dominus Walterus Wilcock*.

Now, as it goes by tradition, from the father to the sonne, these were the builders of this Church.

In the middest of the East-window, in the South Chappell of this Church, is the picture of the foresaid Bishop *Goldwell*, kneeling, and in euerie quarry a golden well or fountaine (his *Rebus* or Name deuise) and crosse the window inscribed:

Bishop *Goldwel* the founder of the South Chappell.

. . . . . *Iacobo Goldwelle Episcopo Norwicen. qui* . . . . . *opus fundauit. Ann. Christi, M. CCCC. LXXVII.* whereby it appeares that this Bishop was Founder of this Chappell.

The corner stone of the foundation of this Chappell on the outside, is made like a Graue-stone, with a Crosse cut thereupon:

Io. Toke, Marg. and *Anne* his wifes.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Toke Armigeri, nuper de Goddington istius paroch. Cuius corpus iacet hic tumulatum, ac pro animabus Margarete, et Anne vxorum suarum. Que quidem Margareta filia fuit naturalis dum vixit Iohannis Walworth, nuper in Comitatu Suff. & dicta Anna filia etiam naturalis, Iohannis Engeham Armigeri, nuper de Syngleton, istus paroch. Qui vero Iohannes Toke obijt vicesimo die Maij, Ann. Dom. M. CCCCC. XIII. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus Altissimus.

Tho. Twesden and *Benedict* his wife.

Hic iacent Thomas Twesden generosus, qui obijt 8. *die Decembris Ann. Dom.* 1500. *et Benedicta vxor eius. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Sancta Trinitas Deus miserere nobis.*

Will. Sharpe and his fiue wiues.

Hic iacet Willelmus Sharpe et eius quinque consortes, qui Willelmus obijt, 29. *die Septemb. Ann. Dom.* 1499. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Seuington.

Margaret the wife of *Edward Barry.*

Hic iacet Margareta Barry, Quondam vxor Edwardi Barry Armiger. Que quidem Margareta obijt . . . . . *mensis* . . . . *Ann.* 1400. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Ioan Lady *Barry.*

Hic iacet Ioanna Barry quondam vxor Willelmi Barry militis, Pater de celis Deus miserere nobis. Fili Redemptor mundi Deus miserere nobis. Spiritus, Sancte Deus miserere nobis. Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

Sir *Iohn Barry*, knight.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Barry militis.

Isabell Lady *Barry.*

Orate pro anima Isabelle quondam vxor Willelmi Barry Militis, Pater de celis. As before about the verge of this and the other Graueſtone.

Sir *Will. Barry* knight.

Here is also a Monument, whereupon a man armed is pourtraied, the Inscription whereof is altogether perished; which in all likelihood was made to the memory of Sir *William Barry*, knight, the husband of the forerembred *Isabell.*

At the lower end of the Church, and neare to the Bellfree, lyeth the body

body of one of theſe *Barryes* pourtraied in compleat armour, about the Verge of his Monument this Inſcription.

Humfrey Barry.

Hic iacet Vmfridus Barre Ar. Quondam Dominus iſtius ville et Patronus iſtius Eccleſie. Qui obiit in die Sancte Marie Magdalene, An. Dom. 1431. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.*

Camden in his Chorographicall deſcription of Ireland, and in the County of Corke, writes greatly to the honour of this ſurname of *Barry*. Theſe are his words as followeth.

Beneath Corke (ſaith he) the riuer, parting in twaine, enuironeth a large and very pleaſant Iſland, ouer againſt the principall dwelling houſe of that moſt ancient and noble family of the *Barries*, which thereupon is called *Barry* Court. For, that family is deriued from *Robert de Barry* an Engliſhman, a perſonage of great worth, and renowned: who notwithſtanding choſe rather among the firſt to be chiefe indeed, then to ſeeme chiefe: who in the winning of Ireland, receiued wounds and hurt: and the firſt man he was in Ireland that manned and brought the Hawke to hand. His poſterity by their long approued loyaltie, and martiall proweſſe, deſerued to receiue of the kings of England, firſt the title of Baron *Barry*, afterwards of Vicount *Butiphant*, and for their great lands and wealth, gat among the people the ſurname of *Barry More*, that is, *Barry* the Great.

Robert Barry the firſt in Ireland that brought hawke to hand:

..... *Iohannes Fynch Armiger, Qui obiit* 19. *die Menſis Maij, Ann. Dom.* 1442. *Cuius.*

This I conceiue to be ſome younger branch of the Nobly deſcended family of the *Finches*, of whom there is mention made among the Monuments in Braborne Church before, where they are ſtiled *Herbert, vel Finch*, not vnaptly thereby continuing the memory of their originall name and anceſtry, as being lineally deſcended from *Hen. Fitz-Herbert*, Chamberlaine to king *Henry* the firſt, who married the daughter and heire to Sir *Robert Corbert*: and had iſſue by her, a ſonne named *Herbert*; who likewiſe had iſſue a ſonne, named *Herbert Fitz-Herbert*. Who by his firſt wife *Luce*, daughter and coheire of *Milo*, Earle of Hereford, and high Conſtable of England, had iſſue a ſonne, named *Peter Fitz-Herbert* (from whom the *Herberts* Earles of Penbrooke are deſcended) and by *Matilda* his ſecond wife (after his death re-married to the Lord *Columbarijs*) he had iſſue * *Mathew Fitz-Herbert*, who was one of the *Magnates*, or Barons at the making of *Magna Charta*, and was likewiſe one of thoſe potent Noblemen for the king, that made the accord betweene king *Iohn*, and the Barons at Runnyng Mead, betweene Windſore and Staines: his ſonne likewiſe, called *Herbert Fitz-Mathew*, was the fourth Baron that is mentioned in the Rowl of the Parliament at Tewkesbury. The change of this name *Finch*, ſeemeth to haue beene about the latter end of king *Hen.* the third (at which time many other families ſuffered like alteration) as appeareth by a *ſuperſedeas, Ann.* 8. *E.* 2. therein mentioning, that *Herbertus Filius Herberti dicti Finch*, was a Ward, 28. *E. primi*, and ſo could not perſonally ſerue with the king in his warres in Scotland, and therefore was releaſed of his Eſcuage for all his lands in Kent and Suſſex, which, together with ſome of the ancient patrimony and ſeuen knights fees at Nethersfield in the County of Suſſex, are not yet alienated from this honorable family, who by their paternall Anceſtors and Matches are deſcended from many honorable houſes, and eſpecially by Sir *Moyle Finches* Lady, *Elizabeth*, ſole daughter and heire to Sir *Thomas Heneage*, Vicechamberlaine and Councellor of Eſtate to Queene *Elizabeth*, by whom ſhe had many children: and in her widdowhood receiued from King *Iames* the dignity of Vicecounteſſe of Maydeſtone; and by King *Charles* was created Counteſſe of Winchelſey, to her and to her heires Males.

Vide Vincent contra Brooke pag. 130.

* *M S. Tho. Talbot. clerici Rotulorum in Turri Lond. Matthew Paris pag* 342. *Selden* in his Titles of Honour of Barons *Plata* 18. *H.* 3. *apud Weſtm. Bracton de Exceptionibus. li.* 5. *cap.* 9. *pag.* 5. *Superſedeas de An.* 8. *Ed.* 2 *in dorſo.*

ARCH-

ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBVRY CANONIZED SAINTS.

S. Auſtin Archbiſhop.

AND firſt to begin with the firſt, which was *Auſtin* the Monke, famous for the many miracles which he wrought, if we may beleeue the Legend. Amongſt which, this following is ſaid to be one.

Saynt Auſtyn entryd into Dorſetſhyr (giue me leaue to vſe the character of my old Agon) **and came into a town wher as wer wycked peple, and refuſyd hys doctryn and preching vtterly, and droof hym out of the town, caſtyng on hym the tayles of Thornback, or like fiſhes. Wherfor hee beſought almyghty God to ſhew hys Judgement on them: And God ſent to them a ſhameful token. For the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles, as it is ſaid, tyl they repentyd them.**

It is ſeyd comynly that this fill at Strode in Kent, but bleſſyd be God at thys day is no ſuch deformyte.

The firſt of theſe fables is likewiſe written by *Alexander Eſſeby*, ſaith *Lambard*, and the later by *Polydore Virgil*, who fathers it vpon *Thomas Becket* (handling that hot contention betweene king *Henry* the ſecond, and *Thomas Becket*) ſaith, that *Becket* (being at the length reputed for the kings enemy) began to be ſo commonly neglected, contemned, and hated, that when as it happened him vpon a time to come to Stroude, the inhabitants thereabouts (being deſirous to deſpite that good Father) ſticked not to cut the taile from the horſe on which he roade, binding themſelues thereby with a perpetuall reproach: For afterwards (by the will of God) it ſo happened, that euery one which came of that kindred of men which had played that naughty pranke, were borne with tailes, euen as brute beaſts be.

Thus *Polidore Virgils* Hiſtory (howſoeuer if you reſpect the ſtile, method, and matter, a good worke) is blemiſhed with this, and other old wiues tales and follies. For as hee was by office a collectour of the Peterpence to the Popes gaine and lucre, ſo ſheweth he himſelfe throughout by practiſe, a couetous gatherer of lying fables, fained to aduance, not *Peters*, but the Popes owne Religion, kingdome, and Miter, ſaith my foreſaid Authour.

Polidor. the Popes collectour.

The day of the Tranſlation was anciently kept holy, the 26. day of May.

S. Honorius Archbiſhop.

The next canonized Archbiſhop which I finde, was *Honorius*, who was *vnus ex diſcipulis beati Pape Gregorij vir magne reuerentie, & in rebus Eccleſiaſticis*

cleſiaſticis ſublimiter inſtructus: one of the Schollers of bleſſed Pope *Gregory*, a man of great reuerence, and in Eccleſiaſticall affaires, highly inſtructed; ſaith *Capgraue*, in the life of the holy Saint.

Honorius propter virtutem et Euangelij predicandi ſtudium, honorandus plane et ſuſpiciendus. Hiſt. Eccl. Ang. Sext. ſæc. 8.

Honorius, for his vertue and ſtudious endeuour of propagating the Goſpell, throughly to be honoured and had in admiration, ſaith *Harpsfeld*.

Many are the miracles attributed to his holineſſe, which were performed before, vpon, and after the tranſlation of his Reliques; which are needleſſe to relate, being like the reſt of that kinde, incredible.

The third Saint of this See in *Capgraues* Calender, is, *Deus-dedit*, *A deo datus*, or *Deodat*, for before his name was *Frithona*, (ſo named after his election to this Archbiſhopricke) of which a late writer thus deſcants in his Canto of the Catalogue of ancient Engliſh Saints. S. Deodat Archbiſhop.

Of Canterbury here with thoſe I will begin,
That firſt Archbiſhops See, on which there long hath bin
So many men deuout, as raiſd that Church ſo high,
Much reuerence, and haue wonne their holy Hierarchy:
Of which the firſt that did with goodneſſe ſo inflame
The hearts of the deuout (that from his proper name)
As one (euen) ſent from God, the ſoules of men to ſaue,
The title vnto him of *Deodat* they gaue. M Drayton, Polyol. 14. Song.

Verus erat Dei cultor: vitiorum mortificator: Virtutum amator: verbi diuini non ſegnis ſator, &c.

He was a true worſhipper of the euerliuing God: a mortifier of vices: a louer of vertues: no ſlow vnprofitable ſower of the diuine word; and ſo forth. In the like phraſe much more is deliuered by *Capgraue*, of this holy Biſhop and Confeſſour. He writ a booke of the Biſhops of Canterbury, his predeceſſour, as witneſſeth *Pitſeus*.

That learned Prieſt *Theodore* ſucceeded *Deodat*, as in ſeat, ſo in Sainting. Vnto this man all the Britiſh Biſhops, and generally all Britaine, yeelded obedience; firſt he was in his life, as alſo in his diſcipline, exerciſing the authoritie of his place wondrous ſeuerely. Neuer before his time had England ſo many happy dayes, nor ſo many learned men, as vnder him, and a little after. Much might be ſaid of his ſanctity, out of *Capgraue*, and others: but I will make an end, with his end, out of an old Manuſcript. S. Theodore Archbiſhop.

Theodor pat was of Cawnterbury,
Erchbyſſhoppe than, and ehe the hygh Prymat,
Of ſowrſcor yer of age ſo than did dy,
That twenty yer and two held that eſtat,
To grete honore, and wozſchippe foztunat.

The

The yer of Crist syr hundryd foyscore and ten,
Was, whan hys sowl fro flesche was lesed clen.

S. Odo Archbishop.

Odo, surnamed *Seuerus*, the Confessour, for his singular austeritie of life, and many vertues, is reckoned in the new Legend amongst the Saints. Of whom the foresaid Author of *Polyalbion* thus sings.

Then *Odo* the *Seuere*, who highly did adorne
That See (yet being of vnchristened Parents borne,
Whose countrey Denmarke was, but in East-England dwelt)
He being but a childe, in his cleare bosome felt
The most vndoubted truth, and yet vnbaptiz'd long;
But as he grew in yeares, in spirit so growing strong:
And as the Christian Faith this holy man had taught,
He likewise for that faith in sundry battels fought.

S. Dunstane Archbishop.

Dunstan succeeded *Odo*, whose miracles by him wrought, are said to be so many, and so farre beyond beleefe, that where to begin I know not, much lesse where to end; I will looke vpon him as I finde him lying on his death-bed; where hee saw many strange visions of heauenly ioyes were shewed vnto him for his great comfort. **And vpon holy Thursday** (to vse the words of the old Legend) **he sente for alle hys bzethzen, and askyd of them fozyeueneſſe, and alſoo fozgaue them all treſpaces, and alſoyled them of all theyr ſynnes, and the thyrd dey aftyr he paſſyd owt of this wozld to God, full of vertues, the yere of our Lozd ix honderd lxxviii, and hys ſowle was bozne vp to Heuen wyth mery ſong of aungels, all the peple hering that were at his deth: and his body lyeth at Cawnterbury in a wozſchipful ſhzyne, wher as owr Lozd ſheweth foz his Seruant S. Dunſton many faire and grete myracles; wherfor owr Lozd be pzeyſed wozld wythouten end. Amen.**

His reliques, saith *Capgraue*, were remoued to Glastenbury, about foure and twenty yeares after his departure. And so it is very probable, for there he was first a Brother of the House, and afterwards Abbot: there the deuill came to him dancing, by which the deuils merriment, *Dunstan* knew the instant time of the death of *Edmund*, the Brother of *Athelstane* slaine at Pucklechurch. Of which my old Rimer, *Rob.* of Gloceſter.

Seynt Dunſtone was atte Glaſtonbery tho the kyng yhurte was
And put in the ſame * ſtound he wiſte of this cas.
Foz the deuell befoz hym cam dawncyng and lowgh,
And as hit wer pleying made game enowgh;
This * holy man wiſte anon why his ioy was,
And that foz the kyngs harme he made ſuch ſolas.
Dunſtone toward Pukelcherch dight hymſelf blive,
So that men tolde hym by the way the kyng was out of live.

* instant.
* holy.
Capgraue.

But at another time this merry deuill (or some other) came to him in another

another moode, in likeneſſe of a Beare, and would haue handled with rough Mittins, as the prouerbe is, yet *Dunſtane* had the better in the conflict, being neuer abaſht with ſuch an helliſh encounter, vpon which the foreſaid Author of *Polyolbion* doth thus comment.

——*Dunſtan* as the reſt aroſe through many Sees,
To this Archtipe at laſt aſcending by degrees,
There by his power confirmd, and ſtrongly credit wonne,
To many wondrous things which he before had done,
To whom when (as they ſay) the Deuill once appear'd,
This man ſo full of faith not once at all afear'd,
Strong conflicts with him had, in Myracles moſt great. *Song. 14.*

The day conſecrated to the memory of this Saint, was the 19. of May: more of him (if it be not needleſſe) when I come to Glaſtonbury.

Elphege (of wom I haue ſpoken elſewhere) borne of great parentage, brought vp in all good learning at Derehirſt, not farre from Gloceſter, a man of wonderfull abſtinence, neuer eating, drinking, or ſleeping, more then neceſſity compelled him, ſpending his time altogether either in prayer, ſtudy, or other neceſſarie buſineſſe, was ſtoned to death (like another *Stephen*) by the Danes at Greenwich, in the yeare 1012. canonized for a Saint, and allowed the 19. day of Aprill for celebration of his memory. *S. Elphege* Arch. Martyr.

——— ſuthype yer of grace
A thow ſand and twelf they ladde hym to a place
Noythowte the town of Grenewyche, and ſtened hym with ſtenes
As men did Seynt Stephenne, and all to bruyſed his beneſ
This was doe the Eſter weke in the Saterday,
As moꝛ plenner in his liff ſe ther of men may. *Rob. Gloceſt.*

Egelnoth ſurnamed *The Good*, is likewiſe calendred amongſt theſe Sainted Archbiſhops. He was the ſonne of an Earle, called *Agelmare*, and is ſaid to haue beene Deane of Chriſt-Church in Canterbury: which at that time was repleniſhed for the moſt part with Canons, wearing the habite and garments of Monkes; but in profeſſion and manner of life, differing much from them. Therefore when as in that ſame terrible tithing of the Danes (in the time of *Elphege*) all the Monkes were ſlaine, except onely foure, the Canons that were now the greater number, gaue vnto their gouernour the name of Deane, from which place he was taken to bee Archbiſhop. *S. Egelnoth* Archbiſhop.

Going to Rome to fetch his Pall, he bought an arme of that bleſſed Father S. *Auguſtine*, Biſhop of Hippo, for an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold, and beſtowed it vpon the Church of Couentrie. Hee beſtowed great paines and coſt in repairing his Church and Monaſtery, de- *Godwin.*

ſtroyed and burnt by the Danes, and by his good aduiſe, directed King *Knute* (that fauoured him exceedingly) vnto many honourable enterpriſes. He dyed, Octob. 29. *Ann.* 1038. hauing ſat Archbiſhop ſeuenteene yeares, and vpward.

Drayton ibid.

——*Egelnoth* againe much grac'd that ſacred Seat,
Who for his godly deeds, ſurnamed was the Good,
Not boaſting of his birth, though com'n of Royall bloud:
For that, nor at the firſt, a Monkes meane Cowle deſpiſ'd,
With winning men to God, who neuer was ſuffic'd.

S. Eadſine Archbiſhop.

——————*Eadſine* next enſues,
To propagate the truth, no toyle that did refuſe.

He was a ſecular Prieſt, and firſt Chaplaine vnto king *Harold*, who preferred him to the Biſhopricke of Wincheſter, from whence hee was remoued to this See of Canterbury. He departed this life Octob. 28. *An.* 1050. after he had continued Archbiſhop twelue yeares almoſt: All which time he was much oppreſſed with ſickneſſe; he was interred in his owne Church, and at the place of his buriall, many miracles are ſaid to haue beene wrought.

S. Lanfranke Archbiſhop.

Lanfranke (of whom I haue written before) is recorded by *Capgraue* amongſt our Engliſh Saints: who ſaith, that vpon his firſt entrance to this Metropoliticall gouernment, he found the Monkes of Canterbury, *ſicut omnes fere tum temporis in Anglia ſecularibus ſimiles*: as all the reſt were almoſt at that time in England, like to ſecular perſons: for, *Venari, aucupari, et potibus indulgere conſueuerunt*: They accuſtomed to hunt, hawke, and giue their minde to exceſſiue drinking, which after a ſhort time, by gentle perſwaſions, he reclaymed. He was a man affable, pleaſant, and humble, skilfull in many Sciences, prudent in counſell, and gouernment of things, and for Religion and life moſt holy. *Meruit ergo inter Sanctos annumerari*: Therefore he deſerues to be numbred amongſt the Saints.

S. Anſelme Archbiſhop.

Anſelm for integritie of life, and depth of learning, euen admirable, in regard whereof, and of the many miracles which are ſaid to be wrought by him liuing, and by his Reliques, he being dead; hee was canonized a Saint, about foure hundred yeares after his deceaſe, at the great charges of *Iohn Moorton*, one of his Succeſſours in the Archbiſhopricke.

Out of his learned braine he brought forth into the world many profound works, at the leaſt fiftie ſeuerall bookes or Treatiſes: many of which are ſtill extant. The miracles likewiſe attributed to his holineſſe, are many, mentioned by *Capgraue*.

The next that comes into this Catalogue, is that farre fimed Saint, *Tho-*

mas

mas Becket, of whom I haue already ſpoken enough in another place. Thus much then at this time out of *Polyolbion*, as followeth.

S. Thomas commonly called *Thomas* of Canterbury. * honourd.

Saint *Thomas Becket* then, which Rome ſo much did * hery,
As to his chriſtned name it added Canterbury;
There to whoſe ſumptuous Shrine the neere ſucceeding ages,
So mighty offerings ſent, and made ſuch pilgrimages,
Concerning whom, the world ſince then hath ſpent much breath,
And many queſtions made both of his life and death.
If he were truly iuſt, he hath his right, if no,
Thoſe times were much to blame, that haue him reckon'd ſo.

Edmund (a man famous for his vertue and great learning) was borne at Abingdon in Barkeſhire, being ſonne to one *Edward Rich* a Merchant, his mothers name was *Mabell*. In their elder yeares they forſooke each other by mutuall conſent, and betooke themſelues to a Monaſticall life. *Edmund* their ſonne they cauſed to bee brought vp in Vniuerſity Colledge in Oxford. Hauing attained to reaſonable perfection in the knowledge of Diuinitie (whereunto his ſtudy was chiefly addicted) hee applyed himſelfe to preaching, wherein he tooke great paines, namely, in the Counties of Oxford, Gloceſter, and Worceſter, vntill ſuch time as hee was called to the Treaſureſhip of Salisbury. From whence (little knowing of any ſuch matter, and much againſt his minde) he was choſen (at the Popes requeſt, to the Monkes of Chriſt-Church, being as then at Rome) to be Archbiſhop of this See, and conſecrated at Canterbury, with all honour poſſible, by *Roger*, Biſhop of London, the fourth of the Nones of Aprill, about the yeare 1230. King *Henry* the third, thirteene Biſhops, one and fourty Lords and Earles, and others innumerable being there preſent; as it is thus recorded in the Annalls of the Monaſtery of Wauerley in Surrey.

S. *Edmund* Archbiſhop.

Edmundus Theſaurarius Sarum, a Domino Rogero Epiſcopo London, conſiſtentibus et congratulantibus XIII. Epiſcopis. Domino Rege, et XLI. Comitibus, et ceteris in numeris communiter congregatis. In Eccleſia Cant. in Archiepiſcopum honorifice conſecratur. Dominica qua canitur Letare Ieruſalem. IIII. viz. Nonas Aprilis.

MSS. in bib. Cott.

But howſoeuer he was thus ſolemnly conſecrated, he preſently fell into the kings diſpleaſure, by oppoſing himſelfe againſt the marriage of *Elianor* the kings ſiſter with *Simon Mountfort*, Earle of Leiceſter, becauſe vpon the death of the Earle Marſhall, her firſt husband, ſhe had vowed chaſtity. To haue this vow diſpenſed withall, the King procured the Pope to ſend a Legate into England, his name was *Otto* a Cardinall. Him alſo this Archbiſhop offended, and that ſo grieuouſly, by reprehending his monſtrous couetouſneſſe, his bribery and extortion, as euer after he ſought to worke him all the miſchiefe that he might. The Monkes of Rocheſter had preſented vnto this Archbiſhop one *Richard de Wendouer*, demanding of him conſecration vnto the Biſhopricke of their Church, which he vtterly denyed to affoord, knowing the preſented, to bee a very vnlearned and vnſufficient

man. Hereupon the Monkes appealed to Rome, which the Archbishop vnderstanding of, hasted him thither also. *Otto* the Legate endeauoured to stay him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand so well at Rome, as not onely in that suite, but another also which hee had against *Hugh* Earle of Arundell in another cause of appeale, he was ouerthrowne, and condemned in a thousand Markes charges to his great disgrace and impouerishment. Being at Rome, hee had complained of many great abuses in England, and amongst the rest, of the long vacancie of Bishoprickes. The Pope seemed willing to redresse these things, and namely, concerning that matter, set downe this order, That if any Cathedrall Church continued voide aboue sixe moneths, it should be lawfull for the Archbishop to conferre it where he list, as well as any smaller Benefice. The procuring of this order cost him a great summe of money. Yet no sooner was his backe turned, but the Pope, at the kings request, reuoked the same. Being thus continually vexed, thwarted, and disgraced, hee departed into voluntary exile, and there bewayling the misery of his countrey, spoyled and wasted by the tyranny of the Pope, spent the rest of his dayes in continuall teares. Through extreame griefe and sorrow, or (as some thinke) too much fasting, hee fell first into a Consumption, and after into a strange kinde of Ague. Whereupon he thought good to remoue from the Abbey of Pontiniac in France (where he had layen euer since his comming out of England) and there departed this life the sixteenth of the Kalends of December, 1242. His heart and entrailes were buried at Soissy, his body at Pontiniac.

The Popes absolute power.

His couetousnesse.

His tergiuersation.

His tyranny.

Sanctus Edmundus Cantuarie Archiepiscopus, plenus virtutibus, et sanctitate migrauit ab hoc seculo, XVI. Kal. Decemb. et apud Pontiniacum sepultus est; Cuius merita miracula testantur.

In predict. lib. Monast. de Wauerley.

Hic erat Edmundus anima tum corpore mundus,
Quem non immundus poterat peruertere mundus:
Anglorum Genti faueas Edmunde petenti.

Within six yeares after his death he was canonized a Saint, by *Innocentius* the fourth, who appointed the foresaid day of his death for euer to be kept holy in memory of him. *Lewes* the French king caused his body to be translated to a more honourable Tombe then it was first laid in, and bestowed a sumptuous Shrine vpon him, couered with gold & siluer, and richly adorned with many pretious stones: where our Lord (saith his Legend) hath shewyd many a fayre myracle for his holy seruaunt Saynte *Edmonde*.

This *Edmund* is the last Archbishop of Canterbury that I finde to haue beene canonized; howsoeuer I dare pronounce, that since his dayes to these present times, wherein we liue; we haue had many Archbishops both for life and learning, as worthy the honour of canonization, as was himselfe, or any of these by me before remembred.

Thus much of this Dioceſſe vntill I be further ſtored of funerall Monuments, or other matters therein according to my method, either by my ſelfe, or my friends; onely let me tell you for a concluſion, that the whole

Prouince,

Prouince of this Biſhopricke of Canterbury: which firſt of all was apparelled by *Auſtin* the Monke with the Archbiſhop of Londons Pall (as I haue in part touched before) was at the firſt diuided by *Theodore* (ſeuenth Biſhop) into fiue Dioceſſes onely; howbeit in proceſſe of time, it grew to twentie and one, beſides it ſelfe, leauing to Yorke (which by the firſt inſtitution ſhould haue had as many as it) but Durham, Carleil, and Cheſter onely (except you reckon the Iſle of Man.) And whereas by the ordinance of Pope *Gregory*, either of theſe Archbiſhops ſhould haue vnder him twelue inferiour Biſhops, and that neither of them ſhould bee ſubiect, or of leſſe grace and dignitie then other; *Lanfrancke* (thinking it good reaſon that he ſhould make a Conqueſt of the Engliſh Clergie, ſince his Maſter King *William* had vanquiſhed the whole Nation) contended (at Windſore) with *Thomas Norman* (Archbiſhop of Yorke) for the Primacie, and there by iudgement before *Hugo* the Popes Legate, recouered it from him; ſo that euer ſince the one is called, *Totius Angliæ Primas*: and the other, *Angliæ Primas*: without any further addition.

The concluſion of this Dioceſſe.

The increaſe of the Archbiſhopricke.

Contention for the Primacy.

Moreouer, whereas before time, the place of this Archbiſhop in the generall Councell, was to ſit next to the Biſhop of Saint *Ruffines*. *Anſelme* (the ſucceſſour of this *Lanfranke*) (for recompence of the ſeruice hee had done in oppugning the matriage of Prieſts, and reſiſting the king, for the inueſtiture of Clerkes) was by Pope *Vrbane* endowed with this acceſſion of honour, that hee and his Succeſſours, ſhould from thenceforth haue place in all generall Councels, at the Popes right foote; who then ſaid withall:

The Archbiſhops place in the generall Councell.

Includamus hunc in orbe noſtro, tanquam alterius orbis Papam.

Let vs include this Biſhop in our owne Orbe, as it were the Pope or Father of another world.

In former ages (ſaith *Camden* in this tract) during the Romane Hierarchie, the Archbiſhops of Canterbury were Primates of all Britaine, Legates to the Pope, and as *Vrbane* the ſecond ſaid, The Patriarkes, as it were, of another world.

And thus the Archbiſhops of Canterbury, by the fauour which *Auſtin* had with *Gregory* the Great, by the power of *Lanfranke*, and by the induſtrie of *Anſelme*, were much exalted: but how much that was to the grieuous diſpleaſure, and pining enuie of the Archbiſhops of Yorke, you ſhall perceiue by that which followeth. *Lambard.*

King *Henry* the firſt, kept vpon a time his ſtately Chriſtmas at Windſore, where (the manner of our kings then being at certaine ſolemne times to weare their Crownes) *Thurſtine* of Yorke hauing his Croſſe borne vp before him) offered to ſet the Crowne vpon the kings head. But *William* of Canterbury withſtood it ſtoutly, and ſo preuailed by the fauour of the King, and the helpe of the ſtanders by, that *Thurſtine* was not onely diſappointed of his purpoſe, but he (and his Croſſe alſo) thruſt quite out of the doores.

William of Yorke (the next in ſucceſſion after *Thurſtine*, both in the See and Quarrell) perceiuing that the force of his Predeceſſour preuailed nothing, attempted by his owne humble meanes (firſt made to the king, and after to the Pope) to winne the Coronation of king *Henry* the ſecond, from

Theobald the next Archbishop of Canterbury: But when he had receiued repulse in that sort of suite also, and found no way left to make auengement vpon his enemy, he returned home all wroth, and (as it was suspected) wreaked the anger vpon himselfe.

After this another hurly burly hapned in a Synode assembled at Westminster, in the time of King *Henry* the second, before Cardinall *Hugo* (Pope *Alexanders* Legate) betweene *Richard* and *Roger*, then Archbishops of these two Sees, vpon occasion, that *Roger* of Yorke comming of purpose (as it should seeme) first to the assembly, had taken vp the place on the right hand of the Cardinall: Which when *Richard* of Canterbury had espied, hee refused to sit downe in the second roome; complaining greatly of this preiudice done to his See. Whereupon after sundrie replyes of speech, the weaker in disputation (after the manner of Schoole-boyes in the streets) descended from hote words, to hastie blowes: in which encounter the Archbishop of Canterbury (through the multitude of his attendants) obtained the better. So that he not onely plucked the other out of his place, and all to rent his casule, Chimer, and Rochet, but also disturbed the holy Synode therewithall; in such wise, that the Cardinall, for feare, betooke him to his feete, the company departed, their businesse vndone, and the Bishops themselues moued suite at Rome, for the finishing of their controuersie. By these, and such other successes, on the one side, the Bishops of Canterbury following, tooke such courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the Bishops of Yorke to beare vp the Crosse, either in their presence, or Prouince.

And on the other side, the Bishops of Yorke conceiued such griefe of heart, disdaine and offence, that from time to time they spared no occasion to attempt both the one and the other.

Whereupon, in the time of a Parliament holden at London, in the raigne of King *Henry* the third, *Boniface*, Archbishop of Canterbury, interdicted the Londiners, because they had suffered the Bishop of Yorke to beare vp his Crosse whiles he was in the Citie. And much adoe there was (within a few yeares after) betweene *Robert Kilwarby* of Canterby, and *William Giffard* of Yorke, because he of Yorke aduanced his Crosse, as hee passed through Kent towards the generall Councell.

The like happened also, at two other seuerall times, betweene Frier *Peckham*, Archbishop of Canterbury, and *William Wickwane*, and *Iohn de Roma*, Archbishops of Yorke, in the dayes of King *Edward* the first. At the length, the matter being yet once more set on foote, betweene *Simon Islip* (the Archbishop of this Prouince, and his aduersarie the incumbent of Yorke for that time) King *Edward* the third, in whose raigne that variance was reuiued, resumed the matter into his owne hand, and made a finall composition betweene them. The which hee published vnder his broade Seale to this effect. First, that each of them should freely, and without impeachment of the other, beare vp his Crosse in the others Prouince; but yet so, that he of Yorke and his Successours for euer, in signe of subiection, should within two moneths after their inthronization, either bring, or send to Canterbury, the image of an Archbishop bearing a Crosse, or some other Iewell, wrought in fine gold, to the value of fourty pounds,

The end of the strife for the Primacie.

pounds, and offer it openly there vpon Saint *Thomas Beckets* Shryne: then, that in all Synodes of the Clergie, and aſſemblies where the King ſhould happen to bee preſent, hee of Canterbury ſhould haue the right hand, and the other the left. Finally, that in broad ſtreets, and high-wayes, their Croſſe-bearers ſhould go together, but that in narrow lanes, and in the entries of doores and gates, the Croſier of Canterbury ſhould go before, and the other follow, and come behinde.

Thus (as you ſee) the Biſhops of Canterbury euermore preuailing by fauour, or other meanes; they of Yorke were driuen in the end, to giue ouer in the plaine field.

Here endeth the Dioceſſe of Canterbury.

ANCI-

ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITHIN THE Dioceſſe of ROCHESTER.

THis Biſhopricke is ſo ouerſhadowed by the nearneſſe and greatneſſe of the See of Canterbury, ~~that it lookes~~ but like a good Benefice, for one of his Graces Chaplaines; yet for antiquitie and dignitie of a long ſucceſſion of reuerend Lord Biſhops, it may equally compare with its neighbour of Canterbury. For they had both one Founder, to wit, *Ethelbert* king of Kent, who built this Church to the honour of Saint *Andrew*, and endowed it with certaine lands, which he called Prieſtfield, in token that Prieſts ſhould bee ſuſtained therewithall. Vnto which, *Iuſtus* a Romane (of whom before) was conſecrated Biſhop by Saint *Auguſtine*, *Ethelbert* aſſenting thereto by his preſence.

Harding. ca. 88

Auſtin then, made Clerke full well grounded
Iuſto that hight, of Rocheſter full well bounded
The Biſhop then to preache, and helpe *Auſtin*
And to baptiſe the folke by his doctrine.

This Citie pent within ſo ſtraight a roome, was called in the time of the Saxon Kings, the Kentiſhmens Caſtle, and at this day, ſhee and her little Dioceſſe, may make their vaunt, of their impregnable fortification by the Nauie Royall; the maine defence of Britaines great Monarchie, of the proweſſe of their ancient Inhabitants, of the pleaſant ſcituation of ſo many countrey-townes, and of the profits ariſing from the fruitfulneſſe of the ſoile. Of all which reade, if you pleaſe, this Hexaſticon.

Io. Ionſton.

Vrbs antiqua, ferox, bella eſt Roceſtria ſitu,
Arx & finitimis imperioſa locis.
Hic Deus è ligno fabricauit mœnia firma,
Quæ ſibi quæque ſuis ſunt modo tuta ſalus:
Læta racemiferos paſſimque per oppida colles
Continet, ac culti iugera multa Soli.

This Dioceſſe (for the moſt part) is ſeuered from that of Canterbury by the riuer of Medway: it conſiſts onely of foure diſtinct Deaneries, namely, Rocheſter,

Rocheſter, Malling, Dartford, and Shorham. Yet Shorham is but a Peculiar to the Archbiſhop, who holds his prerogatiue whereſoeuer his lands do lie.

This Biſhopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 358.l. 3.s.7.d. farthing, and was wont to pay to the Pope for firſt-fruits 1300. ducates, and for Peter-pence, 5.l. 12. s.

Eightie Biſhops and one haue ſitten in this Chaire of Rocheſter, more in number by nine then in that of Canterbury.

His name that now gouerneth the Helme, is that right reuerend Father in God, *Iohn Bowles*, Doctor of Diuinitie, brought vp in Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge.

In the whole numerous race of theſe Biſhops, ſucceeding *Iuſtus*, three amongſt others lye here interred (howſoeuer no remembrance is now remaining of them, by any funerall Monument) moſt notable: *Paulinus*, *Gundulphus*, and *Gilbertus*. Of which, the firſt, after his death, was honoured for a Saint. The ſecond was the beſt Benefactour that euer this Church found. The third was ſo hatefull and iniurious to the Monkes, that they neither eſteemed him while he was liuing, nor wailed him at all, after that he was dead. *Lamb. peramb.*

Paulinus, a Romane borne, was firſt made Biſhop of Yorke by *Iuſtus* his predeceſſour in this place, as then Archbiſhop of Canterbury; about the 21. day of Iuly, in the yeare of our Lord, 625. and ſo he is reckoned to be the firſt Archbiſhop of that Prouince. Yet I finde a Succeſſion of Britiſh Archbiſhops of that place long before his time, euer ſince the yeare of Grace, one hundred and eightie, or thereabouts. Wherein *Lucius*, king of the Britaines, receiued the Chriſtian faith; the laſt of which race, was one *Tadiacus*; who, at the comming in of the Saxons, was, with moſt of his countreymen, enforced to flie into the mountanous countries of Cornwall, and Wales, and ſo conſequently to forſake his pontificall Grace and Dignitie. Of all which may it pleaſe you reade theſe verſes out of the collections of *Tho. Talbot*, ſometime keeper of Records in the Tower.

Paulinus Biſhop of Rocheſter, and firſt of Yorke.

Beda l.2.c.9.

MSS in bib. Cot.

Turbatis rebus Archipreſul Tadiacus,
Eccleſie ſedem deſerit et patriam.
Archipontificum Tadiacus ſedis Eborum,
Vltimus ex Britonum gentibus ille fuit.
Corpora ſanctorum ſimul omnia vaſa ſacrorum,
Cunctas res reliquas tranſtulit ille ſacras.
Expulſi Britones nomen patriamque relinquunt,
Dicti Wallenſes nomine barbario.

But to returne againe to *Paulinus*, from whom I am by occaſion digreſſed, who, being now inueſted in the ſanctimonious robes of a Biſhop: neuer reſted a moment, but either inſtructed the people, that flocked about him, by preaching, or elſe imparted Chriſt vnto them by Baptiſme, which he miniſtred in the open fields and Riuers (Churches, Oratories, Fonts, or places of Baptiſme being not as yet builded) it is ſaid that in the Riuer of Swale in Yorkeſhire, hee chriſtened in one day aboue ten thouſand men, beſides *Beda l.2.c.14.*

Camd. in Rich.

besides women and little children; which said riuer was a long time after reputed sacred amongst the ancient English. He wonne miraculously *Edwin*, king of Northumberland, vnto Christ: who with all the Nobilitie of his countrey, and most part of the Commons hauing receiued the true faith, came to the lauatorie of holy regeneration, the eleuenth yeare of his raigne, which was the yeare of our Lord, 627. Thus *Paulinus* continued

Bed. l 2. c. 20.

in the Prouince of Yorke, preaching the word, and administring the blessed Sacraments, the space of seuen yeares, euen vntill the death of King *Edwin*; presently vpon which, the State of his kingdome was so much infested with great slaughter, and cruell persecution; that no safetie could therein bee found, either for himselfe, or for the widow of King *Edwin*, Queene *Edelburgh* (both of them being Gods instruments for the conuersion of the Northumbrians to the embracement of Christian Religion) saue onely by flight. Whereupon he was constrayned to leaue his Bishopricke, and to accompanie the said Queene (with whom not long before hee came into that countrey) backe againe into this kingdome of Kent. But of *Paulinus* his first admittance to Yorke, and his returne backe, thus much in old Latine rimes.

Hist. Archiepis. Ebor. in bib. Cot.

Benedicam Dominum mundi plasmatorem,
Regem Regum omnium nostrum Saluatorem.
Recolendo pariter stilo cum veraci,
Dignos Archipresules sedis Eboraci.
Anno sexcentesimo Christi incarnati
Quinto cum vicesimo sunt nouo creati.
Quorum Pastor nobilis primus est Paulinus;
Gregem pascit vtilis dum regnat Edwinus.
Septem annis regimen digne gubernauit,
Tunc ad Austrum rediit, dum Gens Regem strauit.

At his returne from Yorke, this See of Rochester was vacant: and at the offer of Archbishop *Honorius*, and at the request of King *Edbald*, he tooke vpon him that charge, which he right wisely and religiously gouerned the space of thirteene yeares; vntill, at his full and ripe age, he was called away by death, to receiue the glorious reward of his blessed labours. Which happened Octob. the tenth, *Ann.* 644. 19. yeares 2. moneths, and 21. dayes, after his first consecration: This *Paulinus* (the third Bishop of this Dioceese) was first interred vnder a very seemely Monument, in the old Church of King *Ethelberts* foundation; but about foure hundred and thirty yeares afterwards, being canonized for a Saint, his reliques were remoued, (enshrined in a coffin all of curious wrought siluer) into the body of the new built Church, by *Gundulphus* one of his Successours: to the which (according to the manner of those times) much concourse of people came, with many rich oblations: such was his Epitaph.

Ex lib. Anon. in bib. Cott.

Siste gradum clama qui perlegis hoc Epigramma
Paulinum plora quem substraxit breuis hora
Nobis per funus: de Presulibus fuit vnus,
Prudens, veridicus, constans, & firmus amicus

Anni

Anni ſunt rati Domini ſuper aſtra regentis,
Quadraginta dati quatuor cum ſex quoque centis.

Paulinus being dead, *Honorius* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, aduanced one *Ithamar*, a Kentiſhman borne, to his place, the firſt Engliſhman of this Nation that was a Biſhop. A man nothing inferiour either in life or learning to *Paulinus*, or any of his Italian predeceſſours. He departed this life about the yeare 656. Many miracles are ſaid to be wrought by this religious *Ithamar*, and great concourſe of people frequented the place of his buriall, which was (at the firſt) in the body of the Church. But afterwards his reliques were remoued by Biſhop *Gundulph*, and enſhrined; and after him by *Iohn* Biſhop of this Church: who by his prayers at his Shrine was cured, *ab acerrimo oculorum dolore*, of a grieuous paine in his eyes. For this and many other ſignes and tokens of his ſanctitie, hee was canonized (if we may beleeue *Capgraue*) and the fourth of the Ides of Iune ſolemnized to his memory. Of whom a late writer, thus.

Ithamar Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Cap. in vit. S. Ithamari.

Of Rocheſter, we haue Saint *Ithamar*, being then
In thoſe firſt times, firſt of our natiue Engliſh men
Reſiding on that ſeate.

M. Draiton, Poly. 24. Song.

Before I come to *Gundulphus*, I will take *Tobias* by the way, an Engliſhman, the ninth Biſhop of this Dioceſſe: in whoſe commendations *Nicholas Harpsfeld*, ſometime Archdeacon of Canterbury, thus writeth. I will vſe his owne language.

Tobias Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Tobias a Brithwaldo Archiepiſcopo conſecratus, vir ampliore, & honoratiore ſede (ſi locus hominem, et homo locum non commendaret) digniſſimus, qui Theodori & Adriani diſcipulus fuit. Quantum vero ſub his præceptoribus profecerit: luculenter oſtendit Beda, qui eum omnium humanarum, diuinarumque rerum ſcientiſſimum fuiſſe, & Latinam Græcamque linguam, tam accurate, atque maternam calluiſſe affirmat. Hee dyed about the yeare 726.

Harpſ. Hiſt. Eccleſ. Angl. æſtatum Sæcul 6. 7.

Here lyeth interred *Gundulphus*, a Norman by birth, the thirtieth Biſhop of Rocheſter, a man not greatly learned, but very wiſe and induſtrious: for he handled the matter ſo, as hee procured not onely his Church to be new built, but alſo the reuenues to be encreaſed. He recouered diuers lands and poſſeſſions encroched vpon, and taken away in former times by *Odo*, Earle of Kent. And beſides diuers ſummes of money, which hee contributed, he bought a certaine Mannor called Heddre, and gaue it to this his owne Church. In all theſe matters hee was much helped by *Lanfranke*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who cauſed him to take into his Church, not ſecular Prieſts, as before had beene accuſtomed, but Monkes Benedictines. *Gundulph* himſelfe being a Monke of that order, vpon his firſt admittance to this See, he found onely ſixe ſecular Prieſts in the Church, who were endowed ſcarcely with ſufficient meanes to liue according to their place and callings. Before his death he encreaſed his Church-reuenues to that height, that it did and was able to maintaine fifty Monkes, ſome ſay threeſcore. The yearely value of this Monaſtery at the ſuppreſſion amounted to 486 l. 5 s. The donations to this Monaſtery were confirmed by Pope *Vrban* the ſecond, in theſe words following.

Gundulph Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Godwin de præſul. Ang.

Vrbanus

Bulla Vrbani secundi in bib. Sim. D'ewes Equit. aurat.

Vrbanus Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei. Dilectis filijs Priori & capitulo Ecclesie Roffen. Ordinis sancti Benedicti Salutem, et Apostolicam benedictionem. Cum à nobis petitur quod iustum est et honestum, tam vigor equitatis, quam etiam ordo exigit rationis, vt id per solicitudinem officij nostri ad debitum perducatur effectum. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij vestris iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, personas vestras et Ecclesiam Rossen. in qua diuino estis obsequio mancipati cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum rationabiliter possidetis, aut in futurum iustis modis prestante domino poteritis adipisci sub beati Petri protectione suscipimus atque nostra. Specialiter autem, terras, decimas, domus, possessiones, vineas, prata, et alia bona vestra, sicut ea iuste et pacifice obtinetis vobis et per vos eidem Ecclesie auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, et presentis scripti patrocinio communuimus. Salua in predictis decimis moderatione Concilij generalis. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius, se nouerit incursurum. Dat. Ianu. III. Id. Ianuar. Pontificatus nostri, Anno octauo.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

When as *William* the Conquerour built the great white square Tower of London, hee appointed this Bishop to bee principall Surueyor of that worke: who was for that time lodged in the house of one *Edmere* a Burgesse of London: as it is in the booke of the Bishops of Rochester in these words.

Gundulphus Episcopus mandato Willelmi Regis magni prefuit operi magne Turris London, quo tempore hospitatus est apud quendam Edmerum Burgensem London.

The Hospitall of Chetham.

This Bishop built a great part of the Castle of Rochester, namely, the great Tower which yet standeth. Hee founded an Hospitall in Chetham, which hee dedicated to the honour of Saint *Bartholomew*, for the releise of such people as were infected with the foule disease of the Leprosie: hee endowed it with sufficient reuenues; which grant was confirmed by king *Henry* the third, and discharged of all taxes, and tallages, by King *Ed.* the third.

Malling Abbey.

Lamb peramb.

He founded the Abbey at Malling, which he consecrated to the blessed Virgine, and placed therein blacke Nunnes. Which Nunnery he gouerned himselfe during all his life time. And lying at the point of death, hee commended it to the charge of one *Auice*, to whom notwithstanding he would not deliuer the Pastorall staffe, before shee had promised canonicall obedience, fidelitie, and subiection to the See of Rochester; and protested by oath, that there should neither Abbesse nor Nunne bee from thenceforth receiued into the house, without the consent and priuitie of him and his Successours. This Nunnery was valued at the suppression, at two hundred fourty fiue pounds, ten shillings two pence halfepeny of yearely reuenue. Ouer the Abbey gate yet standing, is the likenesse of a Pastorall staffe. This good Bishop dyed the seuenth of March, 1107. and was buried where you see the pourtraitures of certaine Bishops, sometimes artificially cut in stone and Alabaster, but now cut almost all in peeces, dismembred, and shamefully abused (as all other Monuments in this Church are, of any antiquity) so that neither reading, nor tradition can giue vs any true notice of their names.

Gilbert de Glanuil (before mentioned) a gentleman of an ancient family, was conſecrated to this Biſhopricke, September 29. *Ann.* 1185. Betweene this man and his Monkes of Rocheſter was long and continuall debate; by occaſion whereof, hee tooke away from them all their moueable goods, all the ornaments of their Church, their writings and euidences, yea and a great part of their lands, poſſeſſions and priuiledges; wanting money to follow their ſuites againſt him, they were forced to coyne the ſiluer of Saint *Paulinus* Shryne into money. Theſe controuerſies were ended no otherwiſe then by his death, which happened, Iune 24. 1214. hauing ruled his contentious charge 29. yeares. But the hatred of theſe Monkes againſt him was ſo dying with him, as they would afford him no manner of Obſequies, but buried him moſt obſcurely, or rather baſely, without either ringing, ſinging, or any other ſolemnitie; and furthermore abuſed him with ſuch like rime-doggerell.

Gilbert de Glanuil Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Godwin.

Glanvill Gilbertus nulla bonitate refertus
Hic iacet immitis & amator maxime litis;
Et quia ſic litem, dum vixit, ſolet amare,
Nunc vbi pax nulla eſt, eſt aptior inhabitare.

Theſe blacke Monkes (whom I thinke, if the matter were well examined, would proue to be in the fouler fault) were too malitious to remember that this Biſhop founded S. *Maries* Hoſpitall at Strowd, neare adioyning to this Citie, called the New worke, and endowed it with a liuelihood of 52. l. of yearely profits, which it now enioyeth.

The Hoſpitall in Strowd.

Here lyeth entombed the body of *Walter de Merton*, ſo ſurnamed of Merton, a village in Surrey, where he was borne, ſometimes Lord Chancellour of England, Biſhop of this See, and Founder of Merton Colledge in Oxford: To whoſe memory Sir *Henry Savill* (that rare Grecian, and exact reuiuer of Antiquities, now deceaſed) late Warden of the ſaid Colledge, and Prouoſt of Eaton, with the fellowes of the ſame, taking downe an old marble Tombe, haue erected another Monument ouer him of Touch and Alabaſter, bearing this Inſcription.

Walterus Merton Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Sir *Hen. Savill.*

Waltero de Merton Cancellario Angliæ ſub Henrico tertio, Epiſcopo Roffenſi ſub Edwardo primo Rege, vnius exemplo, omnium quotquot extant Collegiorum Fundatori; maximorum Europæ totius ingeniorum fæliciſſimo parenti: Cuſtos & Scholares domus Scholarium de Merton in Vniuerſitate de Oxon. communibus Collegij impenſis debitum pietatis Monumentum poſuere. Ann. Dom. 1598. *Henrico Savile Cuſtode.*

Obijt in vigilia Simonis & Iudæ Ann. Dom. 1277. *Edwardi primi quinto. Inchoauerat Collegium Maldoniæ in agro Surr. Ann. Dom.* 1264. *Hen. tertij* 48. *cui dein ſalubri conſilio Oxonium. Anno* 1270. *tranſ. extrema manus fæliciſſimis (vt credi par eſt) auſpicijs acceſſit anno* 1274. *ipſis Cal. Aug. anno Regni Regis Edwardi primi ſecundo.*

Magne ſenex titulis, Muſarum ſede ſacrata
Maior, Mertonidum maxime progenie:
Hæc tibi gratantes poſt ſecula ſera nepotes,
En votiua locant marmora, ſancte parens.

Haymo Bishop of Rochester.

S. Bartbol. Hosp. in Hithe.

In bib. Cott.

Haymo de Heath, or *Hythe*, so named of Hithe, a Towne in this tract, where he was borne, lyeth buried by the North wall: he was Confessour to King *Edward* the second. This man built much at his Mannor houses of Troscliffe and Hawling. In the Towne of Hithe before named, he founded the Hospitall of Saint *Bartholomew*, for relieſe of ten poore people, endowing the same with twenty Markes of yearely reuenue. He resigned his Bishopricke into the Popes hands, of whom he had receiued consecration in the Court at Rome, *Ann.* 1352. and liued about some six yeares after that a priuate life with the Monkes in this Priory. This Bishop (saith the booke of Rochester) bought a precious Miter which was *Thomas Beckets*, of the Executours of the Bishop of Norwich, which hee offered at the high Altar, on S. *Pauls* day, 1327.

Iohn de Shepey Bishop of Rochester, Lord Treasurer.

Iohn de Shepey, so likewise surnamed from the place of his birth, vpon *Haymo* his resignation, was by the Pope elected to this Bishoprick; hee was Lord Treasurer of England, in the two and thirtieth yeere of King *Edward* the third, in which office he continued about three yeeres, euen vntill his death, which happened the nineteenth of October, 1360. His portraiture is in the wall ouer his place of Buriall.

Io. Lowe Bishop of Rochester.

Bale Cent. 4.

Godwin.

Here, ouer against Bishop *Merton*, lieth buried, vnder a faire Marble Tombe, the body of *Iohn Lowe*, Bishop of this Dioceſſe, borne in Worcestershire, and brought vp in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie. He liued for a time in the Abbey of the Friers Augustines in Worcester, of which order he was Prouinciall; *Vir ætate sua ab omni parte doctus:* So that in regard of his great learning, and painfulnes in preaching, he was preferred first to the Bishoprick of Saint Asaph, by King *Henry* the sixt, and after that translated to this of Rochester; hee writ diuers learned works, and was a carefull searcher after good bookes, so as diuers copies of some ancient Fathers had vtterly perished but for his diligence. Hee died the yeere 1467. hauing gouerned the See of Saint Asaph foure yeeres, and and this of Rochester foure and twenty. The inscription vpon his Tombe is almost all gone, only these words remayning,

. . . . . *Iohannis Low Epiſ.* . . . . .
. . . . . *miſerere mei Domine.*
Credo videre Dominum in terra viuentium.
O quam breue ſpatium huius mundi ſi comp. . . . .
Sic mundi gloria tranſit.
Sancte Andree & Auguſtine, orate pro nobis.

I doe not finde the certainty of any other of the Bishops of this Dioceſſe to haue bin buried in this Cathedrall Church; for most commonly in ancient times, as now, they departed from this place, before they departed from the world, this Ecclesiasticall preferment being but a step to some higher aduancement. A word therefore or two of Saint *William* here enshrined, and the like of the Priory, and so I will take my leaue of this most ancient, and no lesse reuerend Episcopall Chaire; and goe to Gillingham; for the rest of the funerall Monuments in this Church, are of later times; which I reserue for another Volume.

This Priory erected by *Gundulph*, and the number of her religious Votaries,

taries, encreaſed by him from ſixe ſecular Prieſts, to threeſcore blacke Canons or Monkes, with ample reuenues for their maintenance, was, within the compaſſe of one hundred yeares; what by caſuall fire, what by the falling out of the Monkes, and Biſhop *Glanvill*, and what by the calamities it ſuſtained in the warres of King *Iohn*, brought to that ruine and pouerty, that the beauty of all her goodly buildings was altogether defaced, her Church burned, her ſacred Vtenſiles, by robbery and ſuites in law, embezelled, miſpent, and conſumed, and the whole Couent greatly indebted. Priory of Rocheſter.

Anno, 1179. 3. *Id. Aprilis Roſenſis Eccleſia cum omnibus officinis, & cum tota vrbe infra & extra muros combuſta eſt, anno 97. ex quo Monachi in eadem Eccleſia inſtituti ſunt.* Lib. Roſſen. in bib. Cott.

It was now therefore high time, ſaith Maſter *Lambard*, to deuiſe ſome way whereby this Priory and Church of Rocheſter, might be, if not altogether, reſtored to the ancient wealth and eſtimation, yet at the leaſt ſomewhat relieued from this penury, nakedneſſe, and abiection. Therefore *Laurence* of Saint *Martins*, Biſhop of this Church, and Councellour of King *Henry* the third, perceiuing the common people to bee ſomewhat drawne (by the fraud of the Monkes) to thinke reuerently of one *William*, that lay buried in the Church, and knowing well, that there was no one way, ſo compendious to gaine, as the aduancement of a Pilgramage, procured at the Popes Court, the canonization of the ſaid *William*, with Indulgence to all ſuch as would offer at his Tombe, vnderpropping by meanes of this new Saint, ſome manner of reuerend opinion of the Church, which before (through the defacing of the old Biſhop *Paulinus* his Shrine) was declined to naught. Lamb. peramb. S. William of Rocheſter,

This Saint *William* was by birth a Scot of Perthe, by trade of life a Baker of bread; in charitie ſo abundant, that hee gaue to the poore the tenth loafe of his workmanſhip, in zeale ſo feruent, that in vow he promiſed, and in deed attempted to viſit the holy Land, and the places where Chriſt was conuerſant on earth. In which iourney, as he paſſed through Kent, he made Rocheſter his way, where after that he had reſted two or three dayes, he departed toward Canterbury, but ere he had gone farre from the Citie, his ſeruant that waited on him, led him (of purpoſe) out of the high-way, and ſpoyled him both of his money and life. This done, the ſeruant eſcaped, and the Maſter (becauſe he dyed in ſo holy a purpoſe of minde) was by the Monkes conueyed hither to Saint *Andrewes*, laid in the Quire, and promoted by the Pope, as you haue heard, from a poore Baker to a bleſſed Martyr. Here (as they ſay) he ſhewed miracles very plentifully, which made people of all ſorts offer vnto him wondrous liberally, euen vntill theſe latter times; inſomuch, that with two yeares oblations at his Shrine, one *William de Hoo*, a Sacriſt, or keeper of the holy treaſures, of this Church, built the whole Quire as it now ſtands. Noua Legenda Cygrauy.

Richard Walden a Monke and ſacriſt, built the South Iſle, *Richard Eaſtgate*, a Monke and Sacriſt, began the North Iſle of the new worke, towards Saint *Williams* gate, which Frier *William de Axenham* almoſt finiſhed. Lib. Roſſen. in bib. Col.

Geffery de Hadenham Prior, payed thirteene hundred pounds in one day, to certaine creditours, to whom this Church ſtood indebted, ſince the time of her troubles, the ſame man bought certaine lands in Banerkin, and

Darent, which he gaue to this Houſe; and bequeathed to the ſame 300. l. in money vpon his deceaſe. He built the Dorter in the Priory, and the Altar of Saint *Edmund* in the Church. To which, or rather to the high Altar, *Haymo*, Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, offered vp a pretious Miter, which ſometime belonged to Archbiſhop *Becket*, and which hee bought of the Executours of *Iohn* Biſhop of Norwich. Thus by the gaines of *William*, the Bakers Shrine, and by the pious endeauours and bounteous donations of diuers well diſpoſed perſons, this Monaſtery was in ſhort time reedified, adorned, and aduanced to her former height, glory, wealth, and eſtimation. So that it was valued by the Commiſſioners of the late ſuppreſſion, at foure hundred eightie ſixe pounds, eleuen ſhillings, fiue pence, by yeare.

Gillingham.

In this Church are diuers faire Monuments fairely kept, of the *Beaufits*, an ancient family, whoſe chiefe ſeate was at Grauch-court within this Pariſh, as I was enformed.

Io. Beaufits and Iſabel his wife.

Ici giſt Iehan Beaufits qi moruſt 25 iour Nouemb. l'an de dieu, 1427. et Iſabella ſa feme que moruſt la 30. iour de Decemb. 1419.

Ieſu noſter ſaueor de la grand pite
De lor almes eit mercie. Amen.

Io. Beaufits and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Beaufits, filius Iohannis Beaufits, Ar. et Alicia vxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 25. Nouemb. Ann. Dom. 1433. quorum, &c.

Rob. Beaufits & Sara his wife.

Hic iacet Robertus Beaufits, qui ob. 1381. et Sara vxor eius, que obiit 1395. Cur nunc in puluere dormio.

Will. Beaufits Ioane Bamme & Iohn Bamme her ſonne.

Hic iacet Willelmus Beaufits qui ob. 19. Marcii, 1433. Cuius.

Here lyeth *Ioane Bamme*, ſometime the wife of Maſter *Richard Bamme* Eſquire, daughter of *Iohn Marten*, ſometime chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas, and mother of *Iohn Bamme*, who lyeth on the North ſide of this Chappell. Which ſaid *Ioane* deceaſed in the yeare of grace, 1431. Here was a pilgrimage to our Lady of Gillingham.

Ailesford.

The Friery.

Richard, Lord *Grey* of Codnor in Darbiſhire, in the yeare 1240. founded here a religious houſe of white Friers, Carmelites, where now is ſeene (ſaith *Camden*) the faire habitation of Sir *William Sidley*, a learned knight, painefully and expenſfully ſtudious of the common good of his countrey, as both his endowed houſe for the poore, and the bridge here with the common voice do teſtifie.

Cam. in Kent.

The Almeſ-houſe or Hoſpitall.

Not farre from this Towne of Ailesford, lye interred the bodies of *Catigern* and *Horſa*, who hand to hand, killed one the other in a ſet battell; *Catigern* was the brother of *Vortimer* king of the Britaines, and *Horſa* brother of *Hengiſt* the Saxon.

Catigern and Horſa.

But this battell, as alſo their buriall, are the beſt ſet downe by *Camden*, out of *Lambards* perambulation. This Towne (ſaith hee) was named in the Britiſh tongue, *Saiſſenaeg haibail* of the Saxons there vanquiſhed, like

as

as others in the very ſame ſenſe tearmed it *Anglesford*. For *Guortimer* the Britaine, *Guortigerus* ſonne, did here ſet vpon *Hengiſt*, and the Engliſh Saxons, whom being diſrayed, and not able to abide a ſecond charge, he put all to flight; ſo as they had beene vtterly defeited for euer, but that *Hengiſt*, skilfull and prouident to preuent, and diuert danger, withdrew himſelfe into the Iſle of Tenet, vntill that the inuincible vigour and heate of the Britanes was allayed, and freſh ſupplies came to his ſuccour out of Germany. In this battell were ſlaine the Generalls of both ſides, *Catigern* the Britaine, and *Horſa* the Saxon, of whom the one buried at Horſted, not farre from hence, gaue name to the place: and *Catigern* honoured with a ſtately and ſolemne funerall, is thought to haue beene interred neare vnto Ailisford, where vnder the ſide of an hill, I ſaw foure huge, rude, hard ſtones erected, two for the ſides, one tranſuerſall in the middeſt betweene them; and the hugeſt of all piled and layed ouer them, in manner of the Britiſh Monument, which is called Stonehenge, but not ſo artificially with Mortis and tenents. Verily the vnskilfull common people call it at this day, of the ſame *Catigern*, *Keiths* or *Kits*, *Coty houſe*. The like Monument was of *Horſa* at Horſted, which ſtormes and time haue now deuoured. This battell was ſmitten in the yeare of Grace 457.

The battell of *Ailesford*.

Horſted.

Catigern his ſepulchre.

Addington.

Hic iacent Richardus Charles et Alicia vxor, qui quidem Ric. obiit, An. Dom. 1370. *facile contemnit omnia.* . . . . .

Ric: Charles & Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Suayth Ar. dominus de Addington, ac vicecomes Cantie et Alicia vxor eius ob. . : . *Marcii Ann.* 1464.

Wil. Suayth & Alice his wife.

Bonis et mors et vita dulcis.

Hic iacet Robertus Watton, Dominus et Patronus iſtius Eccleſie, qui obiit die Aſcentionis Anno 1444.

Rob. Watton.

Hic iacent Willelmus Watton, Ar. Dominus iſtius ville, Benedicta, et Anna, vxores eius, qui Willelmus obiit 29. *Decemb.* 1464.

Will. Watton, Benet and *Alice* his wiues.

Hic iacet Robertus Watton Ar. filius et heres Willelmi Watton Armigeri, et Alicia vxor eius filia Iohannis Clark vnius Baronum Scaccarii Regis, qui Robertus iſtius ville Dominus et Eccleſie verus Patronus ob. 4. *Nouemb. anno* 1470.

Rob. Watton & Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Northwood, Arm. filius et heres . . . . . *Northwood.* . . . . *obiit* 30. *April*, 1416.

Io. Norwood.

Of this man. and of his Mannor of *Northwood* or *Norwood*, thus much out of *Lambard*. In the dayes of King *Edward* the Confeſſour (ſaith hee) one hundred Burgeſſes of the Citie of Canterbury, ought their ſuite to the Mannor of *Norwood*; the buildings are now demoliſhed: but the Mannor was long time in the poſſeſſion of certaine gentlemen of the ſame name: of which race, one was buried in the body of the Church at Addington, in the yeare 1416.

The Mannor of Norwood:

Otteham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Conſtenton Ar. qui ob. 2. *April* 1426. *et Sara Conghurſt vxor eius.*

Io. Conſtenton and *Sara* his wife.

Otteham Abbey.

I finde by ancient deedes sans Date that one *Raph*] *de Dene* was the founder of a Religious house here at Otteham, of Canons regular, confirmed in these words by the gifts of certaine lands from one *Raph de Iclesham*: and some little rent, *William de Marci*, and *Ela* his wife.

Sciant, &c. quod ego Radulphus de Iclesham dedi et confirmaui, Deo & Ecclesie Sancti Laurencij de Oteham, terram in Oteham, &c. pro anima Radulphi de Dene Aui mei qui predictam Ecclesiam fundauit, &c.

In Archiuis Turris London.

Sciant presentes, &c. quod nos Willelmus de Marci et Ela vxor mea, dedimus et concessimus Deo et Sancto Laurentio de Oteham, et Canonicis ibidem Deo seruientibus, in liberam & perpetuam Eleemosinam, sex denarios quos predicti Canonici nobis annuatim soluebant de terra Roberti Rug. &c. Hij sex denarij sint ad emendacionem refectionis conuentus in die Sancti Laurencij. Hanc que donationem pro salute animarum nostrarum, et Antecessorum nostrorum, & heredum nostrorum Sigillis nostris confirmauimus. Testibus, Radulfo Capellano. Ailfredo Capellano, Willelmo de Marci, &c.

Sixe pence for exceedings vpon S. Laurence day.

But these Canons did not continue long at Otteham, the scituation of the place being vnfitting, and very chargeable for so many liuing together in a Couent; whereupon by the said *Ela*, daughter and heire of the said *Raph Dene*, and as then the widow of *Iordan de Sackvile* (one of the Ancestors of that right honourable and no lesse ancient family of the *Sackviles*, Earles of Dorset) they were remoued to Begam, a village in the South-west Verge of this County adioyning to Suffex: such was the Charter for their remouall.

In Arch. Tur. Londan.

Sciant presentes, &c. quod ego Ela de Saukevil, filia Radulphi de Dene, in viduitate et legia potestate mea, diuine pietatis intuitu concessi Abbati et Canonicis de Otteham propter magnas et intollerabiles inedias loci de Otteham, quod transferant sedem Abbathie de Otteham, vsque ad Begeham qui dicitur Beulin, salua tenentia et dignitate aduocacionis, quam mihi et heredibus meis tam vita quam in morte tenentur. Preterea confirmaui omnes donaciones eisdem Canonicis quas pater meus eis dedit, et Robertus de Dene frater meus eis dedit.

Begham Priory. *Ela de Sackvile* and Sir *Robert Turnham* founders.

The land whereupon this house was built, was giuen by one Sir *Robert de Turnham*, a valiant knight, who flourished in the raigne of king *Richard* the first, and went with him to the warres in the holy Land; as these old rimes do testifie.

Rob. Gloces.

King Richard wyth gud entent
To yat cite of Jafes went
On mozne he sent aftur Sir Robart Sakevile
Sir William wateruile
Sir Hubart and Sir Robart of Turnham.
Sir Bertram Brandes and John de St John.

And speaking further of this *Turnhams* valour, he saith:

Robart of Turnham with his Fauchion
Gan to crake many a croun.

The death of Sir *Robert Turnham.*

But he was so busie in cracking the Sarasins Crownes, that hee tooke the lesse heed (I thinke) of his owne, for then and there he was slaine, together with

with *Robert de Bellemont*, ſurnamed *Blanchmaines*, Earle of Leiceſter, with other noble warriours: whoſe great loſſe king *Richard* doth thus lament.

Alas he ſeyd pat I was boze,
My gud Barons bith nigh foꝛloze,
Aſlawis Robart of Leceſtre,
That was my curteys Maſtre,
Buery * her on him was wozth a knight.
And Robart of Turnham that was wight,
William of Arſne, and Sire Gerard,
Sire Bertram, and Sire Pepard,
Thes beth ſlaw and wel mo.

Rob. Glou.

* haire.

But to returne to *Ela de Sackvile*, who hauing finiſhed her religious fabricke, did dedicate it to the honour of the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, and gaue it the name of a Priory, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion to 152.l. 19.s. 4.d. ob.

Sir *Thomas Sackuile* knight, ſonne and heire of Sir *Andrew Sackuile*, by his ſecond wife *Ioane Burgeſe*, who was Sheriffe of Suſſex, and Surrey, the eight of King *Henry* the fourth, was here interred in the Church of Beigham; as appeares by theſe words in his laſt Will, dated the firſt of December, 1432. *Ego Tho. Sakevile miles de Com: Suſſex, volo me ſepultum eſſe in Eccleſia de Beigeham. Item lego Edwardo filio meo omnia vtenſilia domus mee, &c.* Hee dyed in the ſame yeare, the eleuenth of King *Henry* the ſixth.

Sir Tho. Sackvile knight,

In the prerogatiue office.

Here ſometime, in our Ladies Chappell, lay interred the body of *Richard Sackevile* Eſquire, who dyed *Ann.* 1524.

This Church was, and that of Withiam in Suſſex now is, greatly honoured by the funerall Monuments of the *Sackviles:* of whom I ſhall haue more occaſion to ſpeake hereafter.

Penſherſt.

Here in this Church vnder a marble Monument, whereon is yet to be ſeene the pourtraiture of a knight compleatly armed, lyeth interred (as it is deliuered vnto me by tradition) the body of Sir *Stephen Penſherſt*, or *Stephen de Pencheſter*, (for ſo alſo I finde him called) that famous Lord Warden of the Fiue Ports, who flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Edward* the firſt, as appeares by this Record following.

Sir *Stephen Penſherſt* knight.

Rex ſcripſit Stephano de Peneceſtre Conſtabulario Caſtri de Douor. et cuſtodi Quinque Portuum prouidere Naues et galeas ſufficientes contra Regis aduentum in Angliam. Et meliores et fideliores Regis amicos portuum predict. ſecretius premuniat. Vt ipſi caute et ſine ſtrepitu preparent ſe ad veniend. in obuiam Regis in aduentu ſuo ſupradicto, &c. Dat. apud Weſt. &c. 4. Iulij. Clauſ. Anno 1. Ed. primi, Cedul. pendent.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

Here lye alſo interred diuers of that ancient and highly renowned Familie of the *Sidneys*, whoſe Monuments of any great antiquitie, together with their Inſcriptions, are worne away with time. Who deriue their race from

Sidneys

Camd in Kent.

Sir Robert Sidney Earle of Leicester.

from *William de Sidney*, Chamberlaine to king *Henry* the second. Out of which came (saith *Camden*) Sir *Henry Sidney*, that renowned Lord Deputy of Ireland, who of the daughter of *Iohn Dudley*, Duke of Northumberland, and Earle of Warwicke, begat *Philip* and *Robert*, whom our late Soueraigne Lord King *Iames* created Baron *Sidney* of Penshert, Viscount Lisle, and Earle of Leicester. And to giue more lustre to these foresaid honours, he was elected knight and companion of the honourable Order of the Garter, at an extraordinarie Chapter holden at Greenwich, the day of May, *Ann.* 1616. and enstalled at Windsor the seuenth of Iuly next following. This Earle dyed the day of.... *Ann.*

Sir Philip Sidney knight.

But here I cannot passe ouer in silence Sir *Philip Sidney* the elder brother, being (to vse *Camdens* words) the glorious starre of this family, a liuely patterne of vertue, and the louely ioy of all the learned sort, fighting valiantly with the enemy before Zutphen in Gelderland, dyed manfully. This is that *Sidney*, whom, as Gods will was, he should be therefore borne into the world, euen to shew vnto our age a sample of ancient vertues: so his good pleasure was, before any man looked for it, to call for him againe, and take him out of the world, as being more worthy of heauen then earth. Thus we may see, perfect vertue suddenly vanisheth out of sight, and the best men continue not long.

Seigneur Des Accords in his booke entituled, *Les Bigarrures* (a miscellanie or hotch-potch of sundry collections) amongst many choice Epitaphs, hath one, selected out of the works of *Isaac du Bellay*, the French Poet, excellently composed, to the memory of *Sieur de Boniuet*, a great Commander in the warres; which by some English wit was happily imitated, and ingeniously applyed to the honour of this our worthy chiefetaine Sir *Philip*; written vpon a Tablet, and fastened to a pillar in S. *Pauls* Church London, the place of his buriall, as the sequele will more plainly shew.

The Epitaph for *Mons. Boniuet*:

La France, et le Piemont, les cieux, et les Arts,
Les Soldats, et le Mondeont fait comme six parts,
De ce grand Bonniuet: cor vne si grand chose,
Dedant vn seul tombeau ne pouuoit estre enclose.

La France en a le corps, que elle aurit esleue:
Le Piemont a le ceur, qu'il auoit esprouue:
Les cieux en ont l'esprit, et les Arts la memoire,
Les Soldats le regret, et le monde la gloire.

In English as followeth.

France, and Piemont, the Heauens, and the Arts,
The Souldiers and the world haue made sixe parts,
Of Great *Bonniuet*: for who will suppose,
That onely one Tombe can this man enclose?

France hath his body, which she bred and well loued,
Piemont his heart, which his valour had proued.
The Heauens haue his soule, the Arts haue his Fame,
The Souldiers the griefe, the world his good name.

A briefe

A brieſe Epitaph vpon the death of that moſt valiant, and perfect honorable Gentleman, Sir *Philip Sidney*, knight, late Gouernour of Fluſhing in Zealand, who receiued his deaths wound at a battell neare Zutphen in Gelderland, the 22. day of September, and dyed at Arnhem the 16. day of October, 86. Whoſe Funeralls were performed, and his body interred, within this Cathedrall Church of Saint *Paul* in London, the 16. day of February next following in the yeare of our Lord God, 1586.

Sir *Philip Sidneys* Epit.

England, Netherland, the Heauens, and the Arts,
The Souldiers and the world haue made ſixe parts,
Of noble *Sidney*: For who will ſuppoſe,
That a ſmall heape of ſtones can *Sidney* encloſe?

England hath his body, for ſhe it fed,
Netherland his bloud in her defence ſhed:
The Heauens haue his ſoule, the Arts haue his Fame,
The Souldiers the griefe, the world his good Name.

Theſe Elegies alſo following, penned in the praiſe of the ſaid *Philip*, by our late Soueraigne Lord King *Iames*, that ſole Monarch of many Nations, giue a glorious luſtre to his Heroicke actions.

In Philippi Sidnai interitum, Illuſtriſſimi Scotorum Regis Carmen.

Armipotens cui ius in fortia pectora Mauors,
Tu Dea quæ cerebrum perrumpere digna Tonantis,
Tuque adeo biiugæ proles Latonia rupis
Gloria, decidua cingunt quam collibus artes,
Duc tecum, et querula Sidnai funera voce
Plangite, nam veſter fuerat Sidnæus alumnus.
Quid genus, et proauos, et ſpem, floremque iuuentæ,
Immaturo obitu raptum ſine fine retexo?
Heu fruſtra queror: heu rapuit Mors omnia ſecum,
Et nihil ex tanto nunc eſt Heroe ſuperſtes,
Præterquam decus, et nomen virtute paratum,
Doctaque Sidneas teſtantia Carmina laudes.

The ſame tranſlated by the ſaid King.

Thou mighty *Mars*, the Lord of Souldiers braue,
And thou *Minerve*, that dois in wit excell,
And thou *Apollo*, who dois knowledge haue
Of euery art that from *Parnaſſus* fell.
With all your Siſters that thaire on do dwell,
Lament for him, who duely ſeru'd you all:
Whome in you wiſely all your arts did mell,
Bewaile (I ſay) his vnexpected fall.
I neede not in remembrance for to call
His race, his youth, the hope had of him ay,
Since that in him doth cruell Death appall

Both

Both manhood, wit, and learning euery way:
But yet he doth in bed of Honor reſt,
And euermore of him ſhall liue the beſt.

Eiuſdem Regis in Eundem Hexaſticon.

Vidit et exanimem triſtis Cytherœa Philippum,
Fleuit, et hunc Martem credidit eſſe ſuum.
Eripuit digitis gemmas, colloque monile,
Mars iterum nunquam ceu placitura foret;
Mortuus humana qui luſit imagine Diuam,
Quid faceret iam, ſi viueret, ille, rogo.

In Engliſh.

When *Venus* ſad ſaw *Philip Sidney* ſlaine,
She wept, ſuppoſing *Mars* that he had bin:
From fingers Rings, and from her necke the chaine
She pluckt away, as if *Mars* nere againe
She ment to pleaſe. In that forme he was in
Dead, and yet could a Goddeſſe thus beguile,
What had he done, if he had liu'd this while?

Tunbridge.

In this ruinous Church, which (like the Caſtle) carries with it a ſhew of venerable antiquitie, I finde no funerall Monument of elder times remarkable; in the north window onely are depicted the pourtraitures of the Lord *Hugh Stafford*, kneeling in his coate-armour, and his Bow-bearer *Thomas Bradlaine* by him, with this inſcription.

Hugh Lord *Staff.* and *Tho. Bradlaine* his Bow-bearer *Camd* in Kent.

Orate pro animabus Domini Hugonis Stafford, et Thome Bradlaine Arcuar.....

This *Hugh* Lord *Stafford*, afterwards Earle of Buckingham, was Lord of this Mannor of Tunbridge, by his grandmother *Margaret*, the onely daughter and heire of Sir *Hugh Audley*, Earle of Gloceſter; of whom hereafter, when I come to Stone in Staffordſhire, the place of his buriall.

Priory of Tunbridge.

Neare to the ruinous walls of the Caſtle, ſtood a Priory pleaſantly ſeated, which in the ſhipwracke of ſuch religious ſtructures, was daſht all a peeces: founded by *Richard de Clare*, Earle of Glouceſter, about the yeare 1241. for Canons of Saint *Auguſtines* order, and conſecrated to S. *Mary Magdalen*: Which Priory was valued by the Commiſſioners at the ſuppreſſion to be yearely worth 169.l. 10.s. 3.d.

Richard de Clare Earle of Glouceſter.

This *Richard* the founder dyed at Emmersfield, in the Mannor-houſe of *John* Lord *Crioil* here in Kent; 14. Iulij, *Ann.* 1262. his bowels were buried at Canterbury, his body at Tewxbury, and his heart here in his owne Church at Tunbridge. Hee was *Vir nobilis et omni laude dignus*: To whoſe euerlaſting praiſe this Epitaph was compoſed.

Lib Theolc. Mſſ.

Hic pudor Hippoliti, Paridis gena, ſenſus Vliſſis
Æneæ pietas, Hectoris ira iacet.

Chaſte

Chaſte *Hippolite*, and *Paris* faire, *Vliſſes* wiſe and ſlie,
Æneas kinde, fierce *Hector*, here ioyntly entombed lye.

Camd. Remaines.

Here ſometime lay entombed the bodies of *Hugh de Audley*, ſecond ſonne of *Nicholas* Lord *Audley* of Heleigh Caſtle, in the County of Stafford, who was created Earle of Glouceſter by king *Edward* the third; and by the marriage of *Margaret*, ſecond daughter of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of Gloceſter, ſurnamed the red, and ſiſter and coheire to *Gilbert* the laſt Earle of that ſurname; Lord of Tunbridge. This *Hugh* dyed the tenth of November, 1347. *Ann.* 21. *Ed.* 3. I finde little of him remarkable, ſaue his good fortunes, being a younger brother to marry ſo great an inheritrix, and to be exalted to ſuch titles of honour. His wife *Margaret* (firſt married to *Pierce Gaueſton* Earle of Cornwall) dyed before him in the yeare of our Lord, 1342. the 13. day of Aprill. They were both together ſumptuouſly entombed by *Margaret* their daughter, the onely heire of her parents, wife to *Raph de Stafford*, Earle of Stafford.

Hugh de Audley Earle of Gloceſter, and *Margaret* his wife.

Vincent Diſcoucry of errors.

The ſaid *Raph de Stafford* and *Margaret* his wife, were here likewiſe entombed, at the feet of their father and mother; this *Raph*, by the marriage of his wife *Margaret*, writ himſelfe in his Charters and deeds, Baron of Tunbridge. And a noble Baron he was; and the firſt Earle of Stafford, created by *Edward* the third, the fifth of March, in the twentieth and fifth yeare of his raigne. *Mills* in the Catalogue of Honour, ſets downe this mans pedegree after this manner, drawne from *William* the Conquerours time, ſtill abiding in the male line. *Nicholas* the ſonne of *Robert*, begot *Robert* the ſecond, whoſe daughter and heire being married to *Henry de Bagot*, he in the right of his wife was made Baron of Stafford; and hee begat another called *Hervey*, who left the name of *Bagot*, and tooke on him the name of *Stafford*: and he begot *Robert* the third, father to *Nicholas* the ſecond, father to *Edmund*, who begot this firſt Earle of Stafford, all ſucceſſiuely Barons and Lords of Stafford. Hee dyed the 31. of Auguſt, in the yeare 1372. *Margaret* his wife dyed the ſeuenth of September, 1349. This Earle was knight of the honourable order of the Garter at the firſt foundation.

Raph Earle of Stafford, and *Margaret* his wife.

Bagot Baron of Stafford.

Vincent. Diſi errours.

Andrew Iud (the ſonne of *Iohn Iud* of this Towne of Tonebridge) ſometime Lord Maior of London, erected here a faire free-Schoole, and an Almes-houſe nigh Saint *Helens* Church in London, and left to the Skinners (of which company he was) lands, to the value of threeſcore pounds, three ſhillings and eight pence the yeare; for the which they bee bound to pay twenty pound to the Schoolemaſter, eight pound to the Vſher yearely for euer, and foure ſhillings the weeke to the ſixe Almes-people, and twenty fiue ſhillings foure pence the yeare in Coales, for euer.

The foundation of the free-Schoole at Tonbridge.

This *Andrew* was Lord Maior of London the yeare 1550. the fourth of King *Ed.* the ſixth. Dyed in the yeare following, and was buried at S. *Helens* aforeſaid, within Biſhopſgate ward.

Seuenoke.

Orate pro anima Edwardi Bowrgchier filij et heredis Thome Bowrgchier militi filii Iohannis Domini de Berners: et pro anima Domine Agnete vxo-

Edward Bowrchier, vulgo Bowſer, and *Agnes* his wife.

ris

ris dicti Thome Bowrgchier, filie Thome Carleton militis, qui quidem Edwardus obijt 24. Auguſti, 1496.

Thomas Bourchier Archbiſhop of Canterbury, great Vnckle to this *Edward*, bought of Sir *William Fienes*, Lord *Say* and *Sele*, (and built anew) that ſtately houſe of *Knoll* hereunto adioyning, which he left to his kindred, the cauſe of their reſidence in this countrey.

Haydok Haymund.

Ecce ſub hoc ſaxo premitur, de funere cuius
Curia Primatus Anglorum tota ſoluta eſt
In lachrymas; Haydok Haymundus vir precioſus
Moribus, eloquio dulcis Philologus ille,
Atque Theologicus clarus fuit ille, viarum
Rupta reſtaurauit, letus tribuebat egenis.
Non auri cupidus, non ambitioſus honoris
Extitit, extinctum Decembris luce ſecunda.
Quem mors abripuit Dominoque . . . . famulari
Iuſſit; is annus erat Domini quem C. quater M. que
L X X complectimur, hunc bone Chriſte
In te confiſum bonis celeſtibus auge. Amen.

Robert Lawe Prieſt.

Qui pro alijs orat pro ſeipſo laborat. Orate pro anima Roberti Lawe Capellani capelle beate Marie iſtius Eccleſie . . . obijt . . . : 1400. *Cuius. . . .*

Tho. Brooke and Clemence his wife.

Pray for the ſoules of *Thomas Brooke*, and *Clemence Brooke* his wife, which *Clemence Brooke* dyed, 1510. 24. Febr. On whoſe ſoule.

Tho. Gregby.

Pray for the ſowls of *Tho. Gregby*, *Alice* and *Godliffe* his wyfes, and for the ſowls of his fader, and moder, *Richard Gregbye*, *Margaret* and *Agnes* his wyfs, which *Thomas* deceyſed 22. Aprill, 1515. On whoſſowls.

Robert Totleherſt.

Pray for the ſowl of *Robart Totleherſt*, ſometym ſervant vnto the Lord Cardinall *Bourchier*, who died. . . . . 1512.

John Yardly and Ioane his wife.

Pray for the ſowls of *John Yardley*, Sergeant of Armes to our Souereygn Lord the king, and *Ioane Pette* his wyf, whych *John* died, *An.* 1522.

William Potkin and Alexandra his wife.

Hic iacent Willelmus Potkine & Alexandra vxor eius, qui quidem Willelmus obijt 1. *Ianuar.* 1499. *et dicta Alexandra obijt* 6. *Dec.* 1501. *quorum.*
Reſpicias Lector noſtrum Epitaphium vt ores pro nobis Deum.

The foundation of the Schoole and Almeſhouſe in *Sennock*. *Lamb.* Peramb.

About the latter end of the raigne of king *Edward* the third (to vſe M. *Lambards* words) there was found, lying in the ſtreets of Sennocke, a poore childe, whoſe parents were vnknowne, and he for the ſame cauſe named after the place where he was taken vp, *William Sennock*. This orphan was, by the helpe of ſome charitable perſons, brought vp and nourtured in ſuch wiſe, that being made an Apprentice to a Grocer in London, he aroſe by degrees, in courſe of time, to bee Maior, and chiefe Magiſtrate of that Citie.

At which time, calling to his minde the goodneſſe of Almighty God, and the fauour of the Towneſmen extended towards him, he determined to make an euerlaſting Monument of his thankfull minde for the ſame; and therefore in the yeare 1418. the yeare of his Maioroialtie, hee builded both an Hoſpitall for reliefe of the poore; and a free-Schoole for the education of youth within this Towne, endowing both the one and the other with competent

competent yearely liuing (as the dayes then ſuffered) towards their ſuſtentation and maintenance. But ſince his time the Schoole was much amended by the liberalitie of one *Iohn Potkyn*, which liued vnder the reigne of king *Henry* the eighth, and now lately alſo in the raigne of Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, through the honeſt trauell of diuers Towne-inhabitants; not onely the yearely ſtipend is much increaſed, and the former litigious poſſeſſions quietly eſtabliſhed, but the Corporation alſo changed into the name of two Wardeins, and foure Aſſiſtants of the free-Schoole of Queene *Elizabeth* in Sennocke.

Scale.

In this Church, vpon a marble ſtone inlaid with braſſe, I found the portraiture of a Biſhop: and theſe words onely remaining: *Credo quod Redemptor meus viuit.* And theſe figures, 1389. Vnder which (as I gather by the date of the yeare of Grace) *Thomas Brenton* Biſhop of Rocheſter, lyeth interred, who trauelled into many places beyond Seas: and comming to Rome, preached in Latine before the Pope many learned Sermons, which he left behinde him in writing. For which and other his rare parts, he was much admired, and became very famous. The Pope made him his Penitenciarie, and beſtowed vpon him this Biſhopricke of Rocheſter; he being before a Benedictine Monke of Norwich. He was Confeſſour vnto king *Ric.* the ſecond; and a ſingular Benefactour he was to the Engliſh Hoſpitall at Rome. He dyed as before, *Ann.* 1389.

Tho. Brenton Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Godwin. Catalogue of Bif.

Hic iacet Dominus de Bryene miles quondam Dominus de Kemſing et Sele qui obijt 13. *Septemb.* 1395.

Sir Brain knight.

The family of the *Bruins* (which I take to bee all one with this name) was a long time famous, as well in Eſſex, as in this tract. The laſt I finde of exemplarie note, was one *Thomas Bruine*, high Sheriffe of Kent, who with the Lord *Scales* and others, kept the Tower of London, for their Soueraigne Lord king *Henry* the ſixth, againſt the rebellious Earles, *Ann.* 1460. *Reg.* 38.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Stow. Annal.

Wrotham.

De Strattone natus iacet hic Rogerus humatus,
De Wrotham Rector ſacre pagineque Profeſſor.

Rog. Stratton Parſon.

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit et . . : . .

Orate pro anima Iohannis Burgoine filij Iohannis Burgoine de Impington in Com. Cantab. : . . Cuius.

Theſe *Burgoines* were ſometime Lords of Caxton in Cambridgeſhire, by whom it came to the *Iermins.*

Camd. in Camb

Orate pro anima Richardi Ieames . : . . . huic Eccleſie Benefac. : . . qui obiit 15. *Sept.* 1501. *Cuius.*

Rich. Ieames a Blackſmith.

This man, ſay the Inhabitants, was a ſpeciall Benefactor to this Church, a Tradeſman and a Smith, as appeares by the picture of a paire of Pinſers vpon his Monument.

Marmoreo lapide Thomas Gawge ſubtumulatur,

Tho. Gawge.

Qui vero dum vixit residens Doctor Thelogie,
Sistebat; etiam tum Cancellarius ille
Prenobilis Duciſſe fuit pariter Eboraci.
Quem Deus euexit nuper ad agamatha regni,
Octobris mensis X. bina dieque secunda.
M. Domini quater hiis addito septuagena.

Iames Peckham and *Margaret* his wife.

Hic iacet Iacobus Peckham Ar. et Margareta vxor eius filia Thome Burgoine de Impington in Com. Cant. Ar. qui ob. 28. Febr. 1500. et Margareta ob. —— die —— quorum.

Reynold Peckham and *Ioice* his wife.

Of yowr cherity pray for the sowls of *Reynald Peckham* the elder, Squire for the body of the most excellent Prince king *Henry* the eight, who deceased 27 Feb. 1525. and for the sowl of *Ioice Colepeper* his wife which deceſed 20. March, 1523.

* Cupbearer. *Will. Peckham* and *Katherine* his wife.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Peckham Ar. * Cironomon Tho. Bourchier Episcopi Cant. et Cardinalis, qui obiit 28. Iunij 1491. et Katherina vxor que obiit 23. Aug. 1491. Quorum animabus.*

Tho. Peckham and *Dorothie* his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Peckham et Dorothea qui ob.... die.... An. Dom..... et Dorothea ob. 19. Decemb. 1512. quorum, &c.

Iames Peckham and *Agnes* his wife.

Of yowr.... of *Iames Peckham* Esquire, and *Agnes* his wife, the which *Iames* deceſed 5. Aug. 1532. on whoſ soule and al Christian souls, Ieſu haue mercy.

Martin Peckh̄ and *Margerie* his wife.

Here are two tombes in the Church-yard, and neare to the Church-doore, the one of which (saith *Francis Thinne* Lancaster Herald) was erected to the memory of *Martin Peckham* Esquire: the other to *Margerie Peckham* his wife; by the marriage of which *Margerie* ample reuenues came to the family of the *Peckhams*, she being daughter and heire to *Yaldham*, Lord of the Mannor of Yaldham. *Glouer Somerset Herald* in his Collections saith, that *Iohn Peckham* did hold the Mannor of West-Peckham, in the first of *Henry* the third. But certaine it is that *Iohn Peckham* Archbishop of Canterbury, in the raigne of *Edward* the first, was the first man that aduanced his name to those great possessions, which his posteritie enioyed euen till these our times.

Chidingston.

Sir *Thomas Willughby* and *Bridget* his wife

Orate pro animabus Thome Willughby militis, vnius Iusticiar. domini Regis de Banco, filij Christoferi Willughby militis, ac etiam Domini Willughby in Com. Suffolk. et domine Brigitte vxoris Thome Willughby predicti, vnius filiarum & heredum Roberti Read militis, ac primatis de communi loco Iusticiar. qui quidem Thomas obijt 28. die Sept. Ann. 1545.

Iohn Loſt Priest.

Pray for the sowle of *Iohn Loste*, Master of Arts, Preest for my Lord *Read* the.... of Aug... 1500. on whoſ sowl and all Christian sowls Ieſu haue mercy, Amen.

Io. Alphegh and *Isabel* his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Alphegh .... Isabella filia .... qui quidem Iohannes obijt An. 1489. & predicta Isabella obijt 23. Sept. 1479. quorum animabus

Thinne Collect.

This *Iohn Alphegh* built Bore place here in Chidingston, which Sir *Robert Read* enlarged, and after that it was enlarged by Sir *Thomas Willoughby*

loughby knight, and then by *Thomas Willoughby* now liuing, 1575.

Among the *Willoughbeis* (ſaith learned *Clarentieux*) one excelled all the reſt, in the reigne of *Henry* the fifth, named Sir *Robert Willoughbey*, who for his martiall proweſſe was created Earle of Vandoſme in France; and from theſe by the mothers ſide deſcended, *Peregrine Berti*, Baron *Willoughby* of Ereſby, a man for his generous minde and militarie valour, renowned both in France and the Low-countreys. whoſe *Robert Berti* Lord *Willoughby* of Eresby, Earle of Lindſey, and Lord great Chamberlaine of England.

Camd. in Lincol. Willoughby Earle of Vandoſme.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Wood Decretorum Baccalarij nuper Rectoris huius Eccleſie, ac Prebendarii de Haſtings qui ob. 7. Maii 1487.

Io. Wood.

Orate pro anima Edmundi Read filii Roberti Read militis, ac vnius Iuſticiar. Domini Regis de Banco, qui quidem Edmundus obiit 10. *Iunii* 1501.

Edmund Read.

Sir *Robert Read* built the North Chappell of this Church, *Ann.* 1516. *in honorem Dei et Sancte Katherine:* he was made chiefe Iuſtice 22. of *Henry* the ſeuenth, and dyed about the tenth of *Henry* the eight.

S. Katherines Chappell.

Itham or *Igtham.*

Of your charity . . . . . of Sir *Richard Clement* knight, and *Anne* his wife, daughter of Sir *William Catesby* of Northamptonſhire knight, which *Anne* deceſed 3. Nouemb. 1528. and the ſaid Sir *Richard* deceſed —— day of —— *Ann. Dom.* —— on whoſ ſowls. . . .

Sir *Ric. Clement* knight, and *Anne* his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of *Richard Aſtall*, Maſter of Arte of Camb. and late Parſon of Itame, and Cheuening, and Prebendarie of *Wingham*. The which *Richard* deceſed 21. Aug. 1546. on whoſ.

Ric. Aſtall.

Here is a Tombe of Marble which is ſuppoſed by moſt of the neare Inhabitants, to be made for Sir *Richard Hawte*, ſometime owner and founder of the Mote, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London. Some ſay to Sir *Nicholas*, ſome one knight of that name, ſome another: for an ancient family they were of knights degree, and Lords of many faire Mannors; all which (by the marriage of *Iane* and *Elizabeth*, daughters and coheires of Sir *William Hawte* knight, by *Mary* his wife, the daughter of Sir *Richard Guilford* knight) came to be the inheritance of Sir *Thomas Wiat*, and Sir *Tho. Culpepper:* yet ſome more iudicious ſay, that this Monument was erected for one *Cawne*, who was likewiſe owner of the Mote, who married with *Morrant* Lord of *Morrants* Court.

Hawte.

Glouer. Somerſet.

Cobham.

In this Church are many faire Monuments ſouly defaced, vnder which the *Cobhams*, and *Brookes*, Lords and Barons of this Towne of Cobham, with many of their kindred, Allies and progenie lie interred; who for many deſcents did flouriſh in honourable reputation, euen vntill theſe our times.

Vous q; paſſer icy . . . pries pur l'alme le curteis . . . . Iohan de Cobham, auat a nom dieux luy fari verray. Pardon qe treſpaſſa lendemayne de Seynt Mathy le paſſent ouſtre a demorer one luy, en l'an de Grace 1354.

Ioane Lady *Cobham.*

Icy giſt Margerie de Cobham iadis Femme a treſnoble cheualier . . . . . Regni . . . . ordre . . . . que moruſt le I I I I iour de Sept. l'an de Grace 1375. *de . . . . dieu et mercy.*

Margery Lady *Cobham.*

To make this maymed inſcription more perfectly to bee vnderſtood, let me tell you that this *Margerie* or *Margaret* (for I can hardly diſcerne whether by the engrauement) was the wife of that braue warriour *Reynold* Baron *Cobham*, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, knight of the Garter, and Admirall of the Sea coaſts from Thames mouth Weſtward; who dyed of the ſecond Peſtilence, in the raigne of king *Edward* the third, *An. Dom.* 1361.

Lib. Lichfeld in bib. Cot.

Vous q par icy paſſer ..... Hen. de Cobham. .....qui moruſt lan de gra .... 1392.

Henry Lord Cobham.

This *Henry de Cobham* was ſonne of the foreſaid *Reynold*, who alſo was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Margaret Lady Cobham.

Icy giſt dame Margarete de Cobham iadis fille a noble Sir Counte de Deuonſhire Femme de Sir de Cobham de ceſte place qe moruſt le ſecound iour du mois de Auguſt l'an de grace 1385. *L'alme de. ... cit mercy. Amen.*

This *Margaret* was the daughter of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Deuonſhire.

Ione Lady Cobham.

Dame Ione de Cobham giſt icy
Dieu de ſalme aie mercy.
Qui pur le alme priera
Quarant iours de Pardon auera.

Tho. Lord Cobham and Maud his wife.

Vous. . . par icy paſſer . . . lalme Thome de Cobham pries qui treſpaſſa la .... S. Thom. ..le Apoſtre . . . luy ottrye a demorier en companye le voſtre en lan de grace 1367. *Le haut Trinyte luy ſoit defender d'inferne abiſme. Et Icy giſt dame Maude de Cobham qe fuſt le Femme de Sir Thomas Cobham que dellya* 9. *iour de Auerill an de grace* 13.... 3. *Ric.* 2.

John Lord Cobham.

De terre fuſt fait et fourme
Eſt in terre .... retourne
Cobham founder de ceſte place
Le Seint Trinyte mercy de meſme.

This *Iohn* Lord *Cobham* was the builder of Cowling Caſtle, and the founder of this Colledge: valued at the ſuppreſſion, at one hundred eight and twenty pounds, ten ſhillings nine pence, halfe penny, by the yeare. He was the laſt Lord *Cobham* of that ſurname; for he left but one onely daughter, wife to Sir *Iohn de la Pole* knight. And ſhee likewiſe (howſoeuer ſhe had many husbands) (of which number Sir *Iohn Oldcaſtle* was one) had not any iſſue, but onely by Sir *Reygnold Braybroke*, who dyed all young, excepting one daughter called *Ioane*; who married with *Thomas Brooke* of Somerſetſhire, to whom ſhe brought both her mothers inheritance and honour; which theſe *Brookes* did happily enioy for the ſpace of ſixe deſcents, being euer employed in offices of State, and matters of high conſequence. Yet alwayes ſtanding firme, both in the fauour of the Prince, and his people, vntill the laſt of theſe Lords, ſtumbling vpon a ſhallow-pated Treaſon, which was laid in his way; fell downe to the ground, together with his houſe, his inheritance, and all his additions of honour. But to returne to the reſt of the Epitaphs.

Cobham Colledge.

Sir Iohn Oldcaſtle knight Lord Cobham.

Hic iacet Iohanna Domina de Cobham quondam vxor domini Reginaldi Braybroke militis que obiit in die Sancti Hilarii Epiſcopi Ann. Dom. 1433.

Ioane Barenteſſe Cobham.

Cuius

Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Hic iacet Dominus Reginaldus Braybroke miles, ac maritus Domine Iohanne, Domine de Cobham, heredis Domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris iſtius Collegii: qui quidem Reginaldus obiit apud Midleborrow in Flandria, 20. die menſ. Septemb. Ann. 1405. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Sir *Reignold Braybroke* knight, Lord *Cobham.*

Vpon the ſame marble theſe words are engrauen.

Hic iacet Reginaldus filius eorum. Hic iacet Robertus filius eorum: Which were his and her children that dyed in their infancie.

Reignold and *Robert Braybroke*

This *Reignold* (by the honour of his marriage ſtiled Lord *Cobham*) was the ſonne of *Gerard Braybroke*, who was the ſonne of *Henry Braybroke*, Lord Warden of the fiue Ports, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third.

Lamb. peramb.

Hic iacet Nicholaus Hawberk quondam maritus Domine Iohanne, Domine de Cobham, heredis Domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris iſtius Collegii, qui quidem Nicolaus obiit apud Caſtrum 9. die Octobris, Ann. Dom. 1407.

Nicholas Hawberke Lord *Cobham.*

Hic iacet Iohannes Broke miles ac Baro Baronie de Cobham ac domina Margareta vxor ſua quondam filia nobilis viri Edouardi Nevil nuper Domini de Burgaueny, qui quidem Iohannes obiit .... die menſ. Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1506. quorum animabus. Amen.

Io. Broke Lord *Cobham*, and Lady *Margaret* his wife.

Orate pro anima Tho. Broke militis Domini de Cobham conſanguinei et heredis Richardi Beauchampe militis, qui quidem Thomas cepit in vxorem Dorotheam, filiam Henrici Heydon militis; & habuerunt exitum inter eos, ſeptem filios, & ſex filias, & predicta Dorothea obiit .... et predictus Thomas cepit in vxorem Dorotheam Fowthewel viduam, que obiit ſine exitu; & poſtea cepit in vxorem Eliſabetham Harte & habuerunt nullum exitum inter eos. Qui quidem Thomas obiit 19. Iulii 1529.

Tho. Lord *Cobham*, and his three wiues.

Raph de Cobham de Kent Eſquier
Qi moruſt le xx iour de Ianier
L'an de Grace mil c c c c giſt icy
Dieu deſalme eyt mercy.

Raph Cobham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Terrye quondam ſocius iſtius Collegii qui obiit 7. Id. Iulii, Ann. Dom. 1417.

Io. Terrye.

Hic iacet Iohannes Clauering quondam filius Rogeri Clauering, ciuis & pannarij de Ciuitate London.

Orate pro animabus predicti Iohannis Clauering, Iuliane & Alicie vx. eius, & predicti Rogeri Clauering, & Iohanne vx. eius, patris & matris predicti Iohannis Clauering, fratrum & ſororum ſuorum, et filiorum eorum, ac etiam Anne Weſtbye et Matildis matris eius, et progenitorum noſtrorum, et Iohannis de Brendward, Thome Legge, et Simonis filij eius, et pro animabus omnium Benefactorum noſtrorum, et omnium fidelium defunctorum, quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Io. Clauering.

Such was the politike deuotion of religious houſes in thoſe dayes, thus publikely to remember, and pray for the ſoules of all their Benefactours: thereby to incite others to the like works of charity, by which they ſtill encreaſed their Founders firſt endowments.

Shorne.

Neare to the high Altar of this Church, is a very faire Monument for

Sir *Henry Cobham.*

Sir *Henry de Cobham* knight, Lord of Roundall, a Mannor within this Pariſh; where now ſcarce the ruines appeare, to direct one where the houſe ſtood. Hee is buried croſſelegged, with his coat-armes on his robe, about whoſe Tombe in an old Character thus much may be read.

Icy giſt Sir Henri de Cobeham Sheualer Signeour de Roundall. Dieu de ſa.....

In lib. Col.

The Lieger booke of Feuerſham makes mention of one *Henry* Lord *Cobham*, who liued in great honour in the raignes of *Edward* the firſt, and *Edward* the ſecond: theſe are the words, but I thinke this is not the man which lyes here entombed.

Henry Lord *Cobham* prime Iuſtice of England.
Stephen de Penchester, or *Penſhurſt* Lord Warden.
Ioane & *Alice* his daughters and heires.
Ioane married to the ſaid H. Lord *Cobham*.
Alice to *Philip de Columbars.*

Regnante Edwardo eius nominis primo etiamque ſecundo floruit Henricus Dominus de Cobham, primus totius Anglie Iuſticiarius, nec non Dorentium Caſtrorum, Rouceſtrie ac Tunbridge Prefectus & quinque Portuum Gardianus, vxorem duxit Iohannam filiam & vnam Heredum Domini Stephani de Pyncheſter militis, qui vero Stephanus prius Caſtri Dorenſis gubernationem ante Cobhamum tenuit. Alicia vero natu minor Stephani de Pyncheſter filia, & vna Heredum in virum accepit Dominum Philippum de Columbaris militem, ex qua duos ſuſcepit filios, Stephanum & Thomam, qui ſine herede Patrimonium omne à patre acceptum reliquit. Hiis teſtibus. Dom. Gualfrido Domino de Say, Ottone de Grandiſono, Rogero de Hengham, Gulielmo de Cheynie, Gulielmo de Owre, Radulpho de Sauage militibus.

Thus haue you partly ſeene the honours and honourable marriages, the height and downfall of an eminent and right ancient family: Of which no more vntill I come to *Lingfield*, and the Pariſh Church of Sterborrow in Surrey.

Io. Smith and *Margery* his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Smith, & Marioria vxor eius qui ob. 20. *Feb.* 1457.

Another of one *Iohn Smith, qui ob.* 18. *Marcii* 1427.

Tho. Sharpe.

Hic iacet Thomas Sharp legis peritus qui ob. 20. *die Aprilis, Ann.* 9. *H.* 7. *& Ann. Dom.* 1493. *Cuius.*

Of your charitie pray for the ſoule of *Iohn Herueden*, who dyed on Saint *Nicholas* day, *Ann.* 1527. who had one daughter, *Elenor*, married to *Edmond Page* of Shorne.

Heigham.

The Nunnery at Heigham.

Stephen king of England erected here in this Towne a Religious houſe, wherein he placed blacke veyled Nunnes; the valuation and dedication whereof, I cannot learne.

Eaſt-Malling.

Robert Ereby *Ioane* and *Ioane* his wiues.

Hic iacet Robertus Ereby olim ciuis et Aurifaber de London, Ioanna & Ioanna vxores ſui, qui quidem Robertus obiit 15. *Aug. An. Dom.* 1477.

Tho. Ereby and *Iſode* his wife.

Hic iacet Tho. Ereby filius Roberti Ereby & Iſodia vxor eius qui ob. 1. *Sept.* 1478.

Mepham.

Simon de Mepham, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who had both his name and

and natiuitie of this Towne, built this Church for the vſe of the poore, which *William Courtney* (one of his Succeſſours) repaired foureſcore yeares after, and annexed thereunto foure new houſes for the ſame end and purpoſe. Almeſhouſe.

Shorham.

Orate pro bono ſtatu Thome Buckland iſtius Capelle fundatoris, & ..... vxoris. Tho. Buckland.

Codham.

Here lyeth beryed *Alyes Walleys*, ſomtym wyff vnto *Waltyr Walleys* of this Paryſh, and ſyſter vnto *Iohn Alegh* of Adyngton in Surrey Squyer, Iuſtice of *Quorum*. Whych *Alyes* deceſſyd the ſecond dey of Iuly. M. CCG CC. III. Whos ſowl ſwete Ieſu pardon. Alice Walleys.

Downe.

Hic iacet Richardus Downe Armiger & Margeria conſors eius : Quorum animabus propitietur Altiſſimus. Ric. Downe and Margery his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Bederenden quondam ciuis, & Pannarius, & Camerarius London, qui obiit 27. Septemb. 1445. Io. Bederenden.

Hic iacent Thomas Petle & Iſabella vxor eius. Quorum animabus: .... Tho. Petle and Iſabell his wife.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Petle & Chriſtiane vxoris eius : et Iohannis Petle, et Alicie, et Thome Philipot ac parentum meorum..... In a window.

Aynsford.

Hic iacet Iohannes Donat generoſus et Alicia vxor eius ille obiit ....: 1455. illa obiit .... S. Donate ora pro nobis. I neuer heard of ſuch a Saint ſauing at S. *Donats* Caſtle in Glamorganſhire; the faire habitation of the ancient and notable family of the *Stradlings*. John Donat and Alice his wife.

Ici gis ..... la famme de la Roberg de Eckisford. This is engrauen in the North Chappell of this Church, in a wondrous antique character. Eckisford.

Snothland.

Here in the Church porch lyeth buried *William Aliſander*, who gaue a weekly ſtipend of bread to the poore for euer: and dyed 1469. William Aliſander.

Here lyeth *Iohn Pole*, ſonne of *Henry Pole* of Hartington in the County of Darby, who deceaſed 1487. Io. Pole.

Here lyeth .:.. *Palmer* of Otford Eſquire ..... this Epitaph enſuing I haue by relation of one of that ſurname.

Palmers al owr faders were
I a *Palmer* liuyd here
And trauyld ſtill, till worne wyth age,
I endyd this worlds pylgramage,

Palmer.

On

On the blyſt Aſſention day
In the cherful month of May;
A thowſand wyth fowre hundryd ſeuen,
And took my iorney henſe to Heuen.

Northfleete.

Rich. Dauy maſter of the Iewell-houſe.

Hic in tumba requieſcit corpus Richardi Dauy Ar. et Margeria vxor eius, quondam cuſtos Iocalium Domini Regis Hen ſexti obiit 15. *Marcii* 1491.

Mawd Davy.

Pray for the ſowl of *Mawd Dauy*
Whoſe corps here vndyr do ly
She was dawter of *William Dauy*
On whoſ ſoul Ieſu haue mercy.
I pray yow al for cherite
Say a *Pater-noſter* and an *Aue.*

Alice Wangdeford.

Hic iacet Alicia quondam vxor Willelmi Wangdeford, que obiit die Lune prox. poſt diem dominicam in ramis Palmarum. 1421.

William Rikell and Katherine his wife.

Hic ſub pede ante altare iacent Willelmus Rikhill Ar. filius Willelmi Rikhill militis primogenitus, et Katherina vxor eius que obiit 27. *Aug.* 1433. *qui quidem Willelmus obiit .... die ... .* 1400. *quorum.*

Stow. Anual.

Rikell the father was one of the kings Iuſtices, an Iriſhman borne, the vehement vrger of accuſations againſt *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, Duke of Gloceſter, and *Thomas Arundell*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *Ann. Reg. Regis, Ric.* 2. 21. 1397.

Sir Peter Lacy Prieſt.

Hic iacet Dominus Petrus de Lacy, quondam Rector iſtius Eccleſie, & prebend. Preb. de Swerdes in Eccleſia Cathedrali Dublin..... 18. *Octob.* 1375. *via vite mors.*

Hic iacet Willelmus Lye Rector de Northfleete, 9. *Ian.* 1391.

Tho. Bredon and Ioane his wife.

Here lyes *Thomas Bredon* and *Ioane* his wife. ...1511.

Richa. Hunt and Ioane his wife.

Here lyeth *Richard Hunt*, late ſeruant to my Lord of Canterbury, *William Warham*, and *Ioane* his wife: which *Richard* dyed ... 1518. and *Ioane* 1531.

Will. Heſilt. Baron of the Exchequer and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Heſilt vnus Baronum de Scaccario Domini Regis, qui obiit 9. *April* 1425. *et Agnes vxor eius, quorum, &c.*

Chalk.

Will. Martyn & Iſabell his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Martyn Ar. et Iſabella vxor eius qui quidem Willelmus obiit 26. *Maii Ann.* 1416.

This *Martyn* was a good Benefactour to this Church, as appeares in diuers places in the glaſſe, as alſo in the ſtructure.

Here are two very ancient Monuments in the wall, but to whoſe memory they were made, I cannot learne.

Swaneſcombe.

S. Hildeſerths

This Church in times paſt was much haunted by a mad company of Pilgrimes, who came hither for Saint *Hildeſerths* helpe (a Biſhop by conieƈture

iecture of his picture, yet ſtanding in the vpper window of the South Iſle) to whom ſuch as were diſtracted ranne for reſtitution of their wits. Which cure was performed by warmth, cloſe keeping, and ſtrict dyet. A cure no more miraculous (ſaith *Lambard*) then is, at this day, the keepers of Bedlem.

Pray for the ſoul of *Nicholas Boneuant*, and *Agnes* his wife: which *Nicholas* deceſſyd 20. Octob. 1516. *Nicholas Bonteuant* and *Agnes* his wife.

Hic iacet Reginaldus Thomas in Legibus Bacalareus Rector iſtius Eccleſie qui .... 1494. *Reignold Thomas.*

Stone.

The whole Fabricke of this Church is vpholden in wondrous good repaire; her inſide is neatly poliſht, and the Monuments of the dead (which are ancient and many) very faire, and carefully preſerued.

Preyeth for the ſowl in wey of cheritie
Of *Richard Bontſant* late Merçer of London. *Ric. Boneuant.*
For the Brethren and Siſters of this Fraternitie,
Owner of the plas callyd Caſtle of the Ston:
Remembyr hym that is leyd vnder Ston.
For hys ſowl, and al Chriſtian to prey
To the merciful Ieſew, a *Pater noſter* anon,
An *Aue* to hys Moder, and mak no deley.
In March whych deceſſyd the xix dey.
In the yer of owr Lord God who kepe hym fro pyne
A thowſand fowr hundryd fyfty and nyne.

Hic iacet magiſter Iohannes Sorewell in Decretis honoratus, Rector iſtius Eccleſie, qui ob. penult. Decemb. 1439. *Io. Sorewell* Prieſt.

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Lumbard quondam Rector iſtius Eccleſie, qui obijt 12. Maij 1408. *Sir Iohn Lumbard* Prieſt.

Vpon a croſſe of braſſe layed in the marble, are curiouſly engrauen theſe words:

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit.

And vpon the baſis of the ſame Croſſe theſe obſolete Latine rimes.

Es teſtis Chriſte quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed Spiritus vt memoretur,
Hem tu qui tranſis, magnus, medius, puer an ſis
Pro me funde preces quia ſic mihi fit venie ſpes.

Hic iacet Matilda nuper vxor Willelmi Laken Seruiens ad Legem qui ob. 2. die Decemb. 1408. & iuxta eam ex parte auſtrali Iohanna filia ſepelitur que obijt 3. die Octob. anno ſupradicto. *Maud Laken* and *Ioane* her daughter.

O merciſull Ieſew,
Haue mercy on the ſowl of Sir *Iohn Dew.* Sir *Io. Dew* Prieſt.

Here lye interred diuers of the *Chapmans*, who were ſometime owners of Stone-caſtle.

Hic Chriſti verus Payname iacet ecce Rogerus *Roger Payname.*
Pauperibus multum dedit hic pecunia cultum
.....

M. C.

M. C. quater deca. . . . . .
In Maij vicena rapit hunc mors. . . .

Will. Banknot & Anne his wife.

Here lies *William Banknot* and *Anne* his wyff,
Swete Ieſew grant to them and vs euerlaſtyng lyff.
Pray yow hertely for cheritie,
Say a *Pater Noſter* and an *Aue*. 1400.

Sir Io. Wilſhyre knight, and Margaret his wife. Stow. Annal.

Here lyeth the bodyes of Sir *Iohn Wilſhyre* knight, and of Dame *Margaret* his wife. Which Sir *Iohn* dyed 28. Decemb. 1526. And *Margaret* dyed . . : of . . . .

This knight is entombed in a faire Chappell of his owne foundation; he was Controller of the Towne and Marches of Calleis, *Ann.* 21. *Hen.* 7. 1506. He had onely one daughter and heire, named *Bridget*, married to Sir *Richard Wingfield*. As I haue it in theſe words out of the Viſitation booke of Huntingtonſhire, by *Nicholas Charles Lancaſter Herald.*

Sir Ric. Wingfeild knight of the Garter, & Bridget his wife.

Sir *Richard Wingfield* knight of the Garter, Chancellour of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and of the Bed-chamber to King *Henry* the eight; by his wife *Bridget*, who was daughter and heire to Sir *Iohn Wilſhyre* knight; had Stone-houſe, or Stone-caſtle in Kent neare Graueſend. To whom the king gaue Kimboulton Caſtle; he was of the priuie Councell, and died Embaſſadour in Spaine, and was buried at Toledo.

Dartford.

Io Hornley.

Hic iacet Iohannes Hornley Theologie Baccal. : : qui obijt. 1477.

Si ſterent Artes Hornley tacuiſſe Iohannem
Non poſſent iſta qui tumulatur humo.
In ſeptem fuerat liberalibus ille magiſter,
Trudens, & caſtus, maximus atque fide.
Doctrine ſacre tunc Baccalareus ingens,
Oxonie curctis ſemper amandus erat.
Conſilio valuit, ſermones pandere ſacros
Nouerat, et doctos ſemper amare viros.
Pauperibus largus fuerat, quos nouerat aptos,
In ſtudijs patiens ſobrius atque fuit.
Moribus inſignis cunctis virtute refulgens
Pro tantis meritis ſpiritus aſtra petit.

Katherine Burlton, and Richard her husband.

O pytefull Creater concerning erthly ſepulter,
Of *Katryn Burlton* at x day wythin Iun.
Thouſand IIII C. Lxxxxvi yer
Occurrent wyth *Rychard Burlton* lantlman.
Spowſ to the *Katryn* . . . . :
Expired thouſand . . . . .
Throu the prayor of thes twein
Sal he be ſavyd fro endlyſſe pein.

The Priory of Dartford.

King *Edward* the third founded here a goodly faire Monaſtery, about the yeare of his raigne of England, the thirtieth, and of France the ſeuenteenth.

teenth: In which he placed women, religious Votaries, or white Nunnes. Which Nunnery at the generall diſſolution, was found to bee well worth three hundred and eightie pounds by yeare. This Priory (for ſo it was called by the Founder) was taken (as all the reſt) into the hands of king *Henry* the eight: of which he made a fit dwelling place for himſelfe, and his Succeſſours, which remaines to this day, howſoeuer ſomewhat ruinous. But will it pleaſe you peruſe this *Memorandum*, not impertinent to this matter, in the viſitation of Kent, and Suſſex, made by *Clarentieux Benolt*, the 21. yeare of king *Henry* the eight, Dame *Elizabeth Creſner* being Lady Prioreſſe of Dartford at that time.

Burials in this Prioty.

Memorand. that the ſaid Lady doth witneſſe, that king *Edward* the third was firſt Founder of the ſaid place: and the ſecond Founder was king *Richard* the ſecond. And in the ſaid place lieth buried the Lady *Bridget*, daughter to king *Edward* the fourth, a religious woman in the ſame place. Alſo Dame *Ioane*, daughter to the Lord *Scrope* of Bolton, and Prioreſſe of the ſame place: and Dame *Margaret* daughter of the Lord *Beaumont*, alſo ſometime Prioreſſe of the ſame place. And alſo there lyeth daughter and wife to Sir *Maurice Berkeley*.

The birth and death of *Bridget Plantaginet.*

This Lady *Bridget* here interred, was the fourth daughter of *Edward* the fourth, by his wife Queene *Elizabeth*, ſhe was borne at Eltham, here by, the tenth of Nouember, 1480. She tooke the habite of Religion when ſhe was young, and ſo ſpent her life in contemplation vnto the day of her death: which happened about the yeare 1517. the eight of King *Henry* the eight.

Crayford.

Rob. Woodford & Ioane his wife.

Orate pro animabus Roberti Woodford, & Iohanne vxoris eius, qui Robertus obijt .... 1489.

Ro. Apleton and *Agnes* his wife.

Hic iacent Rogerus Apleton vnus Auditorum ſereniſſimorum Regum Hen. quinti & Hen. ſexti; ac Iohanne vxoris Hen. quarti; & Katherine vxoris Hen. ſexti Reginarum Anglie, & Principatus totius Wallie, Ducatus Cornubie, & Com. Ceſtrie. qui ob. ... 1400. *& Agnes vxor eius Domina de Holbury que ob.* 1437. *Cum venerit dies Domini in miſerecordia eius egrediemur.*

Hic iacet Henricus Elham vnus Auditorum .... *et Eliſabetha vxor eius filia Rogeri Apleton* ... *ob.* .... 1479.

Hic iacet Iohannes Elham vnus Auditorum .... 1481.

Vite probitas mortis deſpectio.

Erith.

In the vpper end of the South Iſle of this Church ſtands a faire tombe, with this Inſcription; left at the firſt imperfect.

Eliſabeth Coũteſſe of Shrewsbury. * *Iohn* dyed in his infancy.

Eliſabeth ſecond wife to *George* late Earle of Shrewsbury, Lord Steward to king *Henry* the ſeuenth, and to king *Henry* the eight his Houſhold, by whom ſhe had iſſue, * *Iohn*, and Lady *Anne*, wife to *William* Earle of Penbroke, Lord Steward of Queene *Elizabeths* Houſhold: which Lady *Anne* had

had beene married before to M. *Peter Compton* Eſquire, by whom ſhe had iſſue Sir *Henry Compton* knight, now liuing.

This *Elizabeth* Counteſſe of Shrewsbury, was daughter and one of the heires of Sir *Richard Walden* knight, Lord of the Towne of Erith, whoſe body lyeth here likewiſe entombed.

Sir *Ric. Walden* knight, and Dame *Margery* his wife.

Pray for the ſowl of Syr *Richard Walden* knight, and Lady *Margerie* his wife, which Syr *Richard* deceſſyd 25 of March, 1536. And *Margery* deceſſyd, the ſixth of May, 1528. whoſ ſowls god pardon.

Richard Walde.

Orate pro anima Richardi Walden Armig. & Eliſabethe vxoris eius, que ob. 25. Octob. 1496. et Richardus obiit . . . die . . . menſ. . . Ann. mileſ. quorum animabus.

Allin Atticor.

Ellin Atticor giſt icy
Dieu de ſa alme eit mercy.

Sir *Io. Stone* Prieſt.

Orate pro anima Domini Iohannis Stone quondam vicarij Eccleſie parochialis de Leſnes, alias Erith, qui ob. 13. April 1475.

O vos omnes qui hic tranſitis, pro me orate
Precibus veſtris, qui fratres eſtis meque iurate.

Iohn Criol.

Hic iacet Radulphus Criel Ar. qui obiit 6. Decemb. 1447. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Roger Sentcler.

Hic iacet Rogerus Sentcler quondam ſeruiens Abbati et Conuentui de Leſnes, qui obiit primo die menſis Ianuarij, 1425. Cuius anime.

Leſnes Abbey.

Matthew Paris.

In the yeare of our Lord 1178. the third of the Ides of Iune, *Richard Lucie* a Councellour of State, and chiefe Iuſtice of the Realme, began the foundation of an Abbey, at *Leſnes* or *Weſtwood*, neare vnto this Towne of Erith. The extent of whoſe yearely reuenue (as it was prized by the Commiſſioners at the ſuppreſſion) amounted to one hundred eighty ſixe pounds and nine ſhillings. When this his goodly fabricke was in all parts finiſhed,

Ric. de Lucie the founder.

he preſently forſooke and ſurrendred into the kings hands, all both his offices and honours; And betooke himſelfe to the habite and profeſſion of a Canon Regular in this houſe of his owne foundation; where, within a ſhort while after, euen in the ſame yeare, to wit, the fourteenth of Iuly, 1479. he exchanged his Conuentuall blacke coole, for a glorious bright heauenly crowne.

Rog. Houeden. An. 1179.

And here in the Quire of his Church hee was ſumptuouſly entombed, vpon whoſe Monument this Epitaph was engrauen.

Ex vet. Mſſ. in bib Cot.

Rapitur in tenebras Richardus lux Luciorum
Iuſticie pacis dilector & vrbis honorum
Chriſte ſibi requies tecum ſit ſede piorum.
Iulia tunc orbi lux bis ſeptena nitebat,
Mille annos C. nouem et ſeptuaginta mouebat.

Now giue me leaue to go a little further with him and his heires, as I finde the words in the Collection of Englands Protectours, by *Francis Thinne Lancaſter Herald.*

Sir *Richard Lucie* knight, chiefe Iuſtice of England (ſaith he) was Protectour

tectour of England in the twelfth yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the ſecond, in the abſence of the king, when hee was in Normandie, and in the parts beyond the Seas. Which *Lucie* in the thirteenth yeare of the ſame King, did valiantly reſiſt, and politikely driue backe the Earle of Bolloigne, inuading this kingdome. He built the Abbey of Leoſnes or Weſtwood in the Pariſh of Erith in Kent (and not in Southfleet as ſome haue written) in the yeare of Chriſt, 1178. and the Caſtle of Chipping Augre in Eſſex. He had iſſue *Godfrey*, Biſhop of Wincheſter, and three daughters; who, after the death of *Godfrey* their brother, were his heires. *Maude* the eldeſt daughter was married to *Robert* the firſt, called *Fitzwater*. *Aueline* the ſecond daughter was married to *Richard Riuers* of *Stanford Riuers* in Eſſex. *Roſe* the third daughter was married to *Richard de Warren*, the naturall ſonne of king *Iohn*: as appeareth by a deed (belonging to my ſelfe, who had the Rectory of Leoſnes) beginning thus. *Roſa de Douer quondam vxor venerabilis viri Richardi filij Regis de Chillam.* And king *Iohn* by his Charter grants to another *Roſe* her grandfathers lands, in theſe words: *Rex reddidit Roeſie de Douerita totam terram ſuam cum pertenenc. quæ eam contingit de heredit. Richardi de Lucy aui ſui tenend. ſibi & hered. &c. Cart. 24. Reg: Iohannis, numero 37. in Archi. Turris London.*

The foreſaid *Godfrey de Lucy* was conſecrated Biſhop of Wincheſter, the firſt of Nouember 1189. And died *Ann.* 1204 hauing gouerned that See fifteene yeares. He purchaſed of king *Richard* the firſt, the Mannors of *Wergraue*, and *Menes*, which in times paſt had belonged to his Biſhopricke: he was a great Benefactour to this Religious houſe of *Leoſnes*, founded by his father; wherein according to his will hee was enterred. To whoſe memory this Epitaph was engrauen vpon his Tombe.

Godfrey Lucy Biſhop of Wincheſter.

Lux mea lux Chriſti, ſi terre ventre quieſco
Attamen in celo ſanctorum luce luceſco.
Preſul de Winton. fueram quondam Cathedratus
Multum reſplendens, & alto ſanguine natus.
Nunc id ſum quod eris puluis, rota non retinenda
Voluitur, inuigila prudens nec differ agenda.
M. C. bis: quatuorque annos his inſuper addas,
Carnis vincla dies ſoluit ſecunda Decembris,
Vos qui tranſitis ancillam poſcite Chriſti,
Sit Dominus mitis pulſo purgamine triſti.

Wolwich.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Colin et Mathilde vxoris eius: qui Iohannes obiit 27. Ianuar. .... & Mathilda 25. Octob. 1397.

Io. Colin and *Maud* his wife.

Hic iacet Dominus Will. Prene quondam Rector huius Eccleſie, viz. tempore Regis Edwardi quarti, et poſtea Rector Eccleſie de Lymming, qui fieri fecit iſtam Capellam et Campanile huius Eccleſie, et in uita ſua multa alia bona .... ob. 1. die Decemb. 1464.

Sir *William Prene* Prieſt.

Willelmus Prene me fecit in honorem ſancte Trinitatis:

nſer. vpon the great Bell.

Eltham.

Margery Roper.

Pray for the ſowl of Dame *Margerie Roper*, late wyff of *Iohn Roper* Suier, daughter and one of the heires of *Iohn Tatterſall* Suier, who dyed 2. Februar. 1518

Roper a name of eminent reſpect in this County, honoured with the title of Baron *Roper* of Tenham, by our Soueraigne Lord *Iames*, late King of England, giuen to *Iohn* Lord *Roper* now liuing.

Iohn Morton.

Pray for the ſowl of *Iohn Morton*, ſonne and heire of *Margaret Morton* of *Aſheby de la Zouch*, in the County of Leiceſter, late wife to *Tho. Squier*: who dyed 23. Aug.

Tho. Pierle.

Prier pur l'alme Thomas Pierle qi moruſt le primer iour de Iuyl l'an de Grace, Mil. c c c. lxix.....

Here lyeth *Iohn Paſtey* yeoman, Porter to king *Henry* the eighth, and *Agnes* his wife: which *Iohn* dyed .... 1509. *Hen.* 8. 1.

West Peckham.

Foundation of Peckham Schoole.

Iohn Culpeper, one of the Iuſtices of the Common Pleas, in the raigne of king *Henry* the fourth, founded here a Preceptorie or free-Schoole, which he endowed with threeſcore and three pounds ſixe ſhillings eight pence of yearely allowance.

Bromley.

Richard Biſhop of Rocheſter.

In the Church wall lyeth the pourtraiture, as I learne by tradition, of *Richard Wendouer*, Biſhop of Rocheſter, and Parſon of this Towne. He was conſecrated 1238. and dyed 1250. yet it is ſaid, that his body was buried in Weſtminſter by the kings ſpeciall commandement, for that he was accounted a very holy and vertuous man: which I cannot much contradict.

Walter Hench Parſon.

Icy giſt Meſtre Water de Henche,
Qi fut Perſone de Bromleghe. 1360.

Lewſham.

George Hatteliffe.

Hic iacet Georgius Hatecliffe Ar. Theſaurarius Domini Regis in Hibernia, ac vnus clericorum compoti Hoſpitii regis, obiit 1. *Aug.* 1514.

The Priory of Lewſham.

Iohn Norbury founded a Priory in this Towne of *Lewſham*, which hee repleniſhed with blacke Monkes Aliens, belonging to the Abbey of Gaunt in Flanders, and thereupon called Aliens, becauſe they were Celles to ſome Monaſtery or other beyond the Seas. The firſt foundation of theſe houſes I do not finde; but in the raigne of king *Edward* the third, they were encreaſed to the number of one hundred and ten in England, beſides them in Ireland, Aquitane, and Normandy. The goods of all which Priories, the ſaid king *Ann. Reg.* 12. (becauſe of his warres with France) cauſed to be confiſcated to his owne vſe, letting out their houſes to farme, with all their lands and tenements, for the ſpace of three and twenty yeares. At the end of which Terme (Peace being concluded betweene the two Nations) he reſtored to the Priors Aliens their houſes, lands, and tenements, *Ann. Reg.* 35.

Priors Aliens.

Their goods and lands confiſcate. King *Edward* ſurnamed *Longſhanks* did the like, *An. Reg.* 23. vpon the like occaſion.

35. as by his patents may appeare in effect as followeth.

Edward by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland, and of Aquitaine, to all by theſe preſents, &c. Although the Priory of Montacute in the County of Somerſet (by reaſon of the warres betweene vs and France) with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowſons, together with the goods and cattels belonging to the ſame, hath beene of late taken into our hands, and by vs farmed and rented forth, as appeareth by diuers patents; Now therefore, ſince peace is betwixt vs, and the noble Prince, our moſt deare brother the king of France, we, for the honour of God, and holy Church, reſtore to the ſaid Prior, the Priory with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowſons, and whatſoeuer elſe belonging to the ſame, to hold the ſame in as free manner as they held it before. And withall, forgiue and releaſe all arrerages of Rents, which might bee due vnto vs by reaſon of any former grants. In witneſſe, &c. the ſixth of Febuary, the 35. yeare of our raigne.

Reſtitution of the Priors Aliens.

Stow. Annal.

The like letters of reſtitution all the reſt of the houſes of Aliens had through England; all which were cleane ſuppreſſed, and vtterly diſſolued by king *Henry* the fifth, and their lands giuen by him and his ſonne *Henry* the ſixth, to Colledges of learned men, and to other Monaſteries.

The finall diſſolution of Priories Aliens.

Greenwich.

This Pariſh Church is conſecrated to the honour of Saint *Ælphege*, ſometime Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who ſuffered martyrdome much-what about the ſame place where it now ſtandeth. Which *Ælphege* (borne of great parentage, brought vp in good learning, preferred firſt to the Biſhopricke of Wincheſter, then to this of Canterbury; a man admired for his ſtrict manner of life, and holy exhortations, by both which hee conuerted many vnto Chriſt) was cruelly put to death by the Daniſh Pagans, with many exquiſite torments, in the yeare of our Lord, a thouſand and twelue. Of which, in *William Malmesbury*, *Camden*, and the Catalogue of Biſhops, you may reade more at large. It was long before theſe bloudy executioners would ſuffer his bodie to bee committed to the earth, after the manner of Chriſtian decencie; yet at length that fauour was obtained, and his body here firſt buried; from whence within a ſhort time after, his reliques were remoued to Saint *Pauls* London, and from thence (at the commandement of king *Knute*) to Canterbury. He was canonized; and the 19. day of Aprill allowed for celebration of his memory.

Ælphege Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Some write, that like another *Stephen*, he was ſtoned to death, that like him he prayed for his enemies; and that *Turkill* (generall of thoſe Danes) was conuerted to the faith, at the ſight of his conſtant martyrdome.

Capgraue in vita Elphege. Ditmar. Marſepargist.

Here ſometime ſtood an houſe of obſeruant Friers, which came hither about the latter end of the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth, at whoſe hands they obtained a Chantrie, with a little Chappell of the holy Croſſe, a place yet extant in the Towne; and king *Henry* the ſeuenth builded for them an houſe adioyning to the Pallace, which is there yet to be ſeene.

The Friery at Greenwich.

Lamb. peramb.

Here in this Towne was another Monaſtery of Friers Minorites, and Aliens, founded by King *Edward* the third, and the foreſaid *Iohn Norbury*: which

The Priory.

which as *Lewsham* did, belonged to the Abbot of Gaunt in Flaunders, vntill such time as King *Henry* the fifth (seising into his hands (by occasion of warre) all the lands of the Priors Aliens) (as I haue touched before) bestowed this, together with the Mannor of *Lewsham*, and many other lands also, vpon the Priory of Chartrehouse Monkes of Shene, which hee had then newly erected; to which it remayned, vntill the time of the raigne of king *Henry* the eight, who annexed it to the Crowne.

Depeford.

Orate pro anima ..... Weuer ..... Mercatoris et Maioris Stapul. ville Caleis qui ob..... Februar. ...et pro ....Ioanne vx. eius, qui ob....

Weuer and *Joane* his wife.

Martin the fifth Bishop of Rome, granted by this Bull to these Staple Merchants, in this *Weuers* Maioralty at their earnest request, an itinerarie or portable Aulter, which they were to take with them to what place soeuer they trauelled to make any time of aboad; and withall gaue them licence to elect a Priest, to say Masse, administer the Sacraments, to heare their confessions, to enioyne them penance, and to giue them absolution as the cause should require. The forme of which I hold it not much amisse here to set downe, as I found it in an old Manuscript, without name or date, in the Earle of Exceters Librarie.

The Popes Bul to the Staple Merchants, for a portable Altar and a Masse-priest.

Martinus Episcopus Seruus Seruorum Dei, dilectis filijs Maiori et eius locum tenenti, ac Constabulario ceterisque Principalibus Societatis Mercatorum lanarum Stapule Anglie Salutem, et Apostolicam benedictionem. Sincere deuotionis affectus quem ad nos et Romanam geritis Ecclesiam non indigne meretur, vt petitionibus vestris illis presertim quos ex deuotionis feruore prodire conspicimus, quantum cum Deo possumus fauorabiliter animamus. Hinc est quod nos vestris deuotis supplicationibus inclinati, vt liceat vobis et posteris vestris Maiori et eius locum tenenti, ac Constabulario, nec non Principalibus societatis Mercatorum lanarum Stapule Anglie, ac vestrum ac eorundem posterorum cuilibet habere Altare portatile, cum debita reuerentia et honore. Super quo in villa Caleftie seu alibi etiam in transmarinis, seu cismarinis partibus, vbi pro tempore vos vel aliquem vestrum esse vel declinare, et huiusmodi Stapulum lanarum teneri contigerit, in locis ad hoc congruentibus et honestis positis; per proprium vel alium Sacerdotem ydoneum Missas et alia diuina officia, sine iuris alieni preiudicio, in vestra et ipsorum ac aliorum Mercatorum dicte Societatis ibidem pro tempore presentium: Nec non vestrorum et eorundem Posterorum ac Mercatorum familiarium presentia facere celebrari vobis et predictis posteris tenore presentium indulgemus.

Nulli ergo omnino homini liceat hanc paginam nostre concessionis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius se nouerit incursurum. Dat. Mant. 3. Non. Nouemb. Pontificatus nostri, Ann. primo.

By another Bull dated the same yeare, and his Apostolicall authoritie, he giues them free election of their Confessour the Priest. The words are; *Aliquem ydoneum et discretum presbyterum eligere confessorem indulgemus,*

Their Priest & Confessour.

qui

qui quotiens vobis fuerit oportunum confeſsionibus veſtris diligenter auditis, pro commiſsis debitam vobis abſolutionem impendat et iniungat penitentiam ſalutarem; niſi forſan talia fuerint, &c. propter que ſedes Apoſtolica, &c. Nulli ergo omnino hominum, &c. Dat. &c. In Engliſh.

We fauourably yeeld to your deuout and pious ſupplications, and we giue you leaue to chooſe a ſufficient and diſcreete Prieſt for your Confeſſor; who ſo often, as to you it ſhall be thought conuenient, your confeſſions being attentiuely heard, may giue to each of you due abſolution for your delinquencies committed, And appoint you ſauing and comfortable penance: vnleſſe the offences be of that nature, for which the Apoſtolicall chaire is to be ſought to for remiſſion.

Therefore let it not be lawfull for any man, in any wiſe, to infringe, or in a kind of foole-hardineſſe raſhly to contradict this Cartulary of our Conceſſion: which indeed if any one preſume to attempt, let him know for certaine, that he ſhall incurre the indignation of Almighty God, and of his bleſſed Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*. Giuen, &c.

Then followes a forme of Abſolution, made in the Apoſtolicall Conſiſtory with plenary Indulgence to be pronounced by the Prieſt, to any one of theſe Merchants whenſoeuer they ſhall bee dangerouſly ſicke, in theſe words,

The forme of an Abſolution.

Ego authoritate Dei omnipotentis & beatorum Petri et Pauli Apoſtolorum eius, et Domini noſtri Martini Pape Quinti mihi in hac parte ſpecialiter commiſſa, ſecundum quod poteſtas mihi tradita ſe extendit, et quantum debeo et poſſum ſi iſta vice moriaris te abſolvo ab omnibus penis Purgatorii, que tibi in Purgatorio debentur propter culpas et offenſas quas contra Deum commiſiſti; et te reſtituo illi innocentie in qua eras tempore quo baptizatus fuiſti. In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus ſancti. Amen.

I by the authority of Almighty God, and of his bleſſed Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*, and of our Lord and Maſter *Martin* the fift Pope, to me eſpecially committed in this behalfe, according, and in ſo much as the power to me giuen will extend it ſelfe, and how much of duty I owe, and how much I may or can; I abſolue thee from all the paines of Purgatory which are due to be inflicted vpon thee in Purgatory, for thoſe ſinnes and offences which thou haſt committed againſt God; and I reſtore thee to that innocencie in which thou liuedſt, the ſame day, when thou hadſt newly receiued Baptiſme. In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. *Amen.*

A word or two of theſe two words Merchant Staple, or Staple Merchant.

The definition of a Merchant

He is properly called a Marchant, *qui mare traïcit*, who paſſeth ouer the Seas, *et merces inde avehit*, and from thence tranſports merchandiſe or wares into his owne warehouſe; either bought for ready money, or had in exchange for other commodities which hee brings with him out of his owne Country. The diligence and induſtry of theſe Marchants is accuratly expreſſed by *Horace, Epiſt. lib. 1. Ep. 1.*

Impiger extremos curret Mercator ad Indos
Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per ſaxa, per ignes.

The ready Merchant runs to th'utmoſt Inde with ſpeed.
By Sea, by rocks, by fire, to ſhun outragious need.

What Pedlers are.

There are a company of notable Skanderouns which greatly deſire to be ſtiled Merchants, and theſe are ſuch as runne from houſe to houſe, from Market to Market, ſuch as haunt Faires and all publicke meetings; with packs and Fardels vpon their backes, filled with counterfeit and adulterate wares, with which they cheat, deceiue, and coſin the poore countrey-people: and theſe are called Pedlers, *Quod pedes iter conficiunt:* becauſe they go on foot.

Staple what.

Stapula inquit (*Lud. Guiccia, eſt locus publicus quo principis auctoritate et priuilegio, lanæ, vina, coria, frumenta, aliaque merces exotica vendendi cauſa conuehuntur.* Staple is a publicke place (ſaith *Lud. Guiccia*) to which by the Prince his authoritie and priuiledge, wooll, wine, Hides of beaſts, corne or graine, and other exoticke or forraine merchandiſe are transferred, carried, or conueyed there to be ſold, or ſet to ſale. Or,

Staple ſignifieth this or that Towne or Citie, whither the Merchants of England, by common order or commandement, did carry their woolls, wooll-fels, clothes, lead, and Tinne, and ſuch like commodities of our Land, for the vtterance of them by the great.

The word (ſaith *Minſ. let.* 5.) may probably bee taken two wayes, one from Stapel, which in the Saxon or old Engliſh language, ſignifieth the ſtay or hold of any thing: Or from the French word *Eſtape, id eſt, forum Vinarium:* becauſe to thoſe places, whither our Engliſh Merchants brought their commodities, the French would alſo meete them with theirs, which moſt of all conſiſteth in wines.

Now, howſoeuer we moſt commonly finde the Staple to bee kept, and thereupon, as in this place, the Merchants thereof were ſtiled, *Mercatores Stapulæ villæ Caliſtiæ*, yet you may read of many other places appointed for the Staple in the Statutes of the Land, according as the Prince by his counſell thought good to alter them from the ſecond yeare of *Edward* the third, *cap. 9.* to the fifth of *Edward* the ſixth.

Officers belonging to theſe Staples, were Maiors, Conſtables, Manipernors, correctours, Porters, packers, winders, workers, and other labourers of woolls.

The Fees of the Maiors and Conſtables of the Staples in England, leuied out of 4. d. a Sacke of wooll, comming to euery Staple, were as followeth. The Maior of the Staple of Weſtminſter had yearly, one hundred pounds, and euery of the Conſtables there ten markes. The Maiors of the Staples of Yorke, Kingſtone vpon Hull, Norwich, and Wincheſter, euery of them twenty pounds, and euery of the Conſtables of the ſame places one hundred ſhillings. The Maiors of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Chicheſter, and of Exceter, ten pounds; and euery of the Conſtables of thoſe places fiue markes. And if any of the Maiors and Conſtables aboue named, refuſed the Office, hee was to pay to the company as much as his Fee ſhould amount to. Of all which you may reade the Statute, *Ann. 27. Ed. 3.*

The Maior and Conſtables of the Staple had power to record Recogniſances of debt taken before them, by vertue of a Statute, made the tenth of *Henry* the ſixth.

a

Chetham.

Chetham.

And here giue me leaue (curteous Reader) to turne backe to this Church ſituate neare Rocheſter, onely to ſet downe a ſtrange buriall in this Church-yard, thus related by *Lambard* in his perambulation of Kent.

Although (ſaith hē) I haue not hitherto, at any time, reade any memorable thing recorded in Hiſtory, touching *Chetham* it ſelfe, yet, for ſo much as I haue often heard (and that conſtantly reported) a Popiſh illuſion done at that place; and for that alſo it is as profitable to the keeping vnder of fained and ſuperſtitious religion, to renew to minde the Prieſtly practiſes of old time (which are declining to obliuion) as it is pleaſant to retaine in memory the monuments and Antiquities of whatſoeuer of other kinde: I thinke it not amiſſe, to commit faithfully to writing, what I haue receiued credibly by hearing, concerning the Idols, ſometime knowne by the names of our Lady, and the Roode of Chetham and Gillingham. It happened (ſay they) that the dead corps of a man (loſt through ſhipwracke belike) was caſt on land in the Pariſh of Chetham, & being there taken vp, was by ſome charitable perſons committed to honeſt buriall within their Church-yard: which thing was no ſooner done, but our Lady of Chetham finding her ſelfe offended therewith, aroſe by night, and went in perſon to the houſe of the Pariſh-Clerk (which then was in the ſtreet, a good diſtance from the Church) and making a noiſe at his window, awaked him. This man at the firſt (as commonly it fareth with men diſturbed in their reſt) demanded, ſomewhat roughly, who was there: But when he vnderſtood by her owne anſwer, that it was the Lady of Chetham, he changed his note, and moſt mildly asked the cauſe of her comming. She told him, that there was lately buried neare to the place where ſhe was honoured, a ſinfull perſon, which ſo offended her eye with his gaſtly grinning, that, vnleſſe he were remoued, ſhe could not, but (to the great griefe of good people) withdraw her ſelfe from that place, and ceaſe her wonted miraculous working in that place amongſt them. And therefore ſhe willed him to go with her, to the end that (by his helpe) ſhe might take him vp and caſt him againe into the Riuer. The Clerke obeyed, aroſe and waited on her toward the Church: but the good Lady (not wonted to walke) waxed weary of the labour, and therefore was enforced, for very want of breath, to ſit downe in a buſh by the way, and there to reſt her. And this place (forſooth) as alſo the whole track of their iourney (remaining euer after a greene path) the Towne-dwellers were wont to ſhew. Now after a while, they go forward againe, and comming to the Churchyard, digged vp the body, and conueyed it to the waters ſide, where it was firſt found.

This done, our Lady ſhranke againe into her Shrine, and the Clerke packed home to patch vp his broken ſleepe, but the corps now eftſoones floated vp and downe the Riuer, as it did before. Which thing being at length eſpied by them of Gillingham, it was once more taken vp and buried in their Church-yard. But ſee what followed vpon it, not onely the Roode of Gillingham (ſay they) that a while before was buſie in beſtowing miracles, was now depriued of all that his former vertue: but alſo the very earth and place, where this carcaſe was laid, did continually for euer after ſettle and ſinke downeward.

This

This tale receiued by tradition (ſaith my foreſaid Author) from the Elders, was long ſince both commonly reported, and faithfully credited of the vulgar ſort, which although haply you ſhall not at this day learne at euery mans mouth (the Image being now many yeares ſithence defaced) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and in the time of darknes,

Hæc erat in toto notiſſima fabula mundo.

Otford.

Burialls at Otford.

The fields about this Village are filled with the dead bodies of many braue Souldiers, here ſlaine in two famous ſet battels: whereof the one happened amongſt the Saxons themſelues, contending for glory and ſupreme Soueraigntie. The other betweene the Danes and Saxons, ſtriuing for lands, liues, and libertie. In the firſt *Offa* the king of Mercia (hauing already ioyned to his Dominion the moſt part of Weſtſex, and Northumberland, and ſeeking to haue added Kent alſo) preuailed againſt the Inhabitants of this countrey, not without great ſlaughter of his owne ſubiects. *Alrick* the king of Kent was here ſlaine by the hands of *Offa* himſelfe. Whoſe ouerthrow was the leſſe diſhonourable, for that hee had the courage to withſtand in ſingle oppoſition, ſo puiſſant and impugnable an enemy. This *Alrick* was the laſt Kentiſh king that held the Scepter in a lineall ſucceſſion; the reſt that followed, both got and enioyed it by tyranny and vſurpation. Hee is ſaid to haue raigned 34. yeares; and to haue beene thus vanquiſhed in the yeare of Grace, 793. The place of his buriall, whether here with his diſcomfited ſouldiers, or at Canterbury with his royall Anceſtours, is to me vncertaine:

Alrick king of Kent.

In the ſecond battell, *Edmund* the Monarch of the Engliſhmen (ſurnamed for his great ſtrength *Ironſide*) obtained againſt *Canutus* the Dane, a moſt honourable victory, committing vpon the Danes ſuch ſlaughter, and bloudy hauocke, that if they had not better truſted to their heeles then to their hands (flying toward the Iſle of Shepey) hee had that day made an end of the whole Daniſh armie: and by all likelihood the warres had ceaſed betwixt thoſe two Nations for euer. In this battell *Canute* loſt foure thouſand and fiue hundred men; and king *Edmund* onely ſix hundred. It was fought in the yeare, 1016.

Bartilmew the Saint at Otford and his offering.

One *Bartilmew* (ſaith *Lambard*) a Saint, was holden in great veneration at this Towne of Otford. His feaſt day was kept ſolemnly here, both with a faire and good fare, euer vpon Saint *Bartholomewes* day: he was much frequented (by the Pariſhioners and neighbours about) for a moſt rare and ſingular propertie that he profeſſed. For the manner was, that if any woman (conceiued with childe) deſired to bring forth a male, ſhe ſhould offer to Saint *Bartilmew* a cocke-chicken: and if her wiſh were to be deliuered of a female, ſhe ſhould then preſent him with a Hen. This Saint queſtionleſſe was a good Purueyor of Poultrie for the Parſon of the Towne.

Saint *Thomas Becket* likewiſe was holden in great eſteeme and worſhip at this Towne; for it was ſaid of the Inhabitants long ſince, and may be

be as yet (perhaps) by ſome of them beleeued, that while *Thomas Becket* lay at the old Houſe here at Otford (which of long time belonged to the Archbiſhops of Canterbury, and whereof ſome part is as yet remaining) and ſay that it wanted a fit ſpring to water it: that hee ſtrake his ſtaffe into the dry ground (in a place thereof at this day called Saint *Thomas* Well) and that immediately water appeared; the which running plentifully ſerueth the Offices of the new Houſe at this preſent time.

A part of Saint *Tho. Becketts* miracles.

They ſay alſo that as he walked on a time in the old Parke (buſie at his prayers) that he was much hindered in his deuotion, by the ſweet note and melodie of a Nightingale, that ſang in a Buſh beſides him, and that therefore (in the might of his holineſſe) he inioyned that from thenceforth no bird of that kinde ſhould be ſo bold as to ſing thereabouts. Some men report likewiſe, that for as much as a Smith (then dwelling in the Towne) had prickt his horſe in the ſhooing; he enacted by like authoritie, that after that time no Smith ſhould thriue within the Pariſh. But I exſpatiate too farre, and deſire a fauourable conſtruction.

Not farre from Otford, in the ſame valley, called *Holmes Dale* (that is to ſay, the Dale betweene the wooddie hills) many expert worthy Commanders, and valiant common ſouldiers lie interred: For here the people of Kent being encouraged by the proſperous ſucceſſe of *Edward* their king (the ſonne of *Ælfred*, and commonly ſurnamed the Elder) aſſembled themſelues, and gaue to the Danes, that had many yeares before afflicted them, a moſt ſharpe and fierce encounter, in the which after long fight they preuailed, and the Danes were ouerthrowne and vanquiſhed, in the yeare of Grace, 904.

Burials in *Holmes Dale*

This victory (ſaith *Lambard*) and the like euent in another battell giuen to the Danes at Otford, which alſo ſtands in the ſame valley, begat, as I geſſe, the common by-word, vſed amongſt the inhabitants of this vale euen till this preſent day, in which they vaunt after this manner.

The Vale of *Holmeſdale*,
Neuer wonne, ne neuer ſhall.

Theſe and many other victories atchieued by the valour of theſe Kentiſh Inhabitants, giues me occaſion to ſpeake ſomewhat in generall of this flouriſhing countrey; and firſt I will begin with a late writer.

To Canterbury then as kindly he reſorts,
His famous countrey thus he gloriouſly reports.
O noble Kent, quoth he, this praiſe doth thee belong,
The hard'ſt to be controld, impatienteſt of wrong.
Who, when the Norman firſt with pride and horrour ſway'd,
Threw'ſt off the ſeruile yoke vpon the Engliſh lay'd;
And with a high reſolue, moſt brauely didſt reſtore,
That libertie ſo long enioy'd by thee before.
Not ſuffering forraine Lawes ſhould thy free cuſtomes binde,
Then onely ſhowd'ſt thy ſelfe of th'ancient Saxon kinde.

M. Drayton. Polyol. Song 18.

Of

Of all the Engliſh Shires be thou ſurnamd the free,
And formoſt euer plac't, when they ſhall reckoned bee.
And let this Towne, which chiefe of thy rich countrey is,
Of all the Britiſh Sees be ſtill *Metropolis*.

Of their throwing off the Norman yoke, his learned Illuſtrator *Selden* thus ſpeakes.

To explaine it, ſaith he, I thus Engliſh you a fragment of an old Monke: When the Norman Conquerour had the day, hee came to Douer Caſtle, that he might with the ſame ſubdue Kent alſo; wherefore *Stigand*, Archbiſhop, and *Egelſin* Abbot, as the chiefe of the Shire; obſeruing that now whereas heretofore no Villeins (the Latine is, *Nullus fuerat ſeruus*, and applying it to our Law phraſe I tranſlate it) had beene in England, they ſhould bee now all in bondage to the Normans, they aſſembled all the County, and ſhewed the eminent dangers, the inſolence of the Normans, and the hard condition of Villenage: they reſoluing all rather to die then loſe their freedome, purpoſe to encounter with the Duke for their countries liberties. Their Captaines are the Archbiſhop and the Abbot. Vpon an appointed day they meete all at Swaneſcombe, and harbouring themſelues in the woods, with Boughs in euery mans hand, they incompaſſe his way. The next day, the Duke comming by Swaneſcombe, ſeemed to ſee with amazement, as it were a wood approaching towards him; the Kentiſh men at the ſound of a Trumpet take themſelues to Armes, when preſently the Archbiſhop and Abbot were ſent to the Duke, and ſaluted him with theſe words: Behold, Sir Duke, the Kentiſh come to meete you, willing to receiue you as their Liege Lord, vpon that condition, that they may for euer enioy their ancient Liberties and Lawes vſed among their Anceſtors; otherwiſe, preſently offering warre; being ready rather to die, then vndergo a yoke of bondage, and looſe their ancient Lawes. The Norman in this narrow pinch, not ſo willingly, as wiſely, granted the deſire: and hoſtages giuen on both ſides, the Kentiſhmen direct the Normans to Rocheſter, and deliuer them the County and the Caſtle of Douer.

Io. Sarisbur. de Nugis curial. li. 6 ca 18.

Againe for this honour of the Kentiſh in hauing the foremoſt place in euery battell, he deliuers thus much out of an old Author, who writ in Latine about the time of *Henry* the ſecond. Which by him is likewiſe thus taught to ſpeake Engliſh

What performance king *Cnut* did among the Danes, and Norwegians by Engliſh valour, is apparant in that vntill this day, the Kentiſh men for their ſingular vertue then ſhowne, haue prerogatiue alwayes to bee in the Vantgard: as Wiltſhire, Deuonſhire, and Cornwall in the Rere.

Camd. in Kent.

And further for the proweſſe of the Kentiſh men, will it pleaſe you reade a peece out of *Camden*, the like in effect as before.

The ſame commendation of ciuilitie and curteſie (ſaith he) which *Cæſar* in old time gaue the Inhabitants of Kent, is yet of right due vnto them: that I may not ſpeake of their warlike proweſſe, whereas a certaine Monke hath written; How the Kentiſhmen ſo farre excelled, that when our armies are ready to ioyne battell, they of all Engliſhmen, are worthily placed in the front, as being reputed the moſt valiant and reſolute ſouldiers. Which

Iohn of Salisbury verifieth alſo in his Polycraticon. For good deſert (ſaith he) of that notable valour, which Kent ſhewed ſo puiſſantly, and patiently againſt the Danes, it retaineth ſtill vnto theſe dayes, in all battels, the honour of the firſt and fore-ward, yea and of the firſt conflict with the enemy. In praiſe of whom *William* of Malmesbury hath likewiſe written thus. The countrey people and Towne-dwellers of Kent, aboue all Engliſhmen retaine ſtill the reſent of their ancient worthineſſe. And as they are more forward, and readier to giue honour and entertainment to others, ſo they are more ſlow to take reuenge vpon others.

Lambard in his perambulation ſpeaking of the Eſtate of Kent, ſaith, The people of this countrey conſiſteth chiefly (as in other countries alſo) of the Gentrie and the Yeomanrie, of which the firſt be, for the moſt part, Gouernors, and the other altogether gouerned: whoſe poſſeſſions alſo were at the firſt diſtinguiſhed, by the names of Knights fee, and Gauelkinde: that former being proper to the warriour, and this latter to the husbandman. But theſe tenures long ſince haue beene ſo indifferently mixed and confounded in the hands of each ſort, that there is not now any note of difference to be gathered by them.

The Gentrie of Kent.

The reuenues of the Gentrie are greater here then any where elſe, which thing groweth not ſo much by the quantitie of their poſſeſſion, or by the fertilitie of their ſoile, as by the benefit of the ſituation of the countrey it ſelfe. Which hath all that good neighbourhood, that *Marc. Cato*, and other old Authors in husbandrie, require in a well placed Graunge, that is to ſay, the Sea, the Riuer, a populous Citie, and a well traded high-way, by the commodities whereof, the ſuperfluous fruites of the ground be dearely ſold, and conſequently the land may yeeld a greater rent.

Theſe Gentlemen bee all (for the moſt part) acquainted with good letters, and eſpecially trained in the knowledge of the Lawes: They vſe to manure ſome large portion of their territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as alſo for their better increaſe in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the publique ſeruice, and in their owne particular, and do vſe hawking, hunting, and other diſports, rather for their recreation, then for an occupation or paſtime.

The Yeomanry of Kent.

The Yeomanrie or common people (for ſo they be called of the Saxon word *gemen*, which ſignifieth common) is no where more free and iolly then in this Shire: for beſides that they themſelues ſay in a clayme (made by them in the time of king *Edward* the firſt) that the Communaltie of Kent was neuer vanquiſhed by the Conquerour, but yeelded it ſelfe by compoſition: And beſides *Gerualius Dorobernenſ.* (or *Gerus* a Monke in Canterbury, who flouriſhed in the raigne of king *Henry* the firſt) affirmeth that the fore-ward in all battels belongeth to them (by a certaine prehemineſſe) in right of their manhood. And it is agreed by all men, that there were neuer any bondmen (or villaines as the law calleth them) in Kent. Neither bee they here ſo much bounden to the Gentrie by Copyhold, or cuſtomarie tenures, as the Inhabitants of the weſterne Countries of the Realme be, nor at all indangered by the feeble hold of Tenant Right, (which is but a deſcent of a tenancie at will) as the Common people in the Northerne parts be: for Copyhold tenure is rare in Kent, and Tenant Right

Right not heard of at all. But in place of these, the custome of Gauelkinde, (that is, Giue all Kinne) preuailing euery where, in manner euery man is a Free-holder, and hath some part of his owne to liue vpon. And in this their estate, they please themselues, and ioy exceedingly; in so much, as a man may finde sundrie Yeomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentile sort) that will not yet for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparrelled with the titles of Gentrie.

Neither is this any cause of disdaine, or of alienation of the good minds of the one sort from the other. For no where else in all this Realme, is the common people more willingly gouerned. To be short, they be most commonly ciuill, iust, and bountifull: so that the estate of the old Franklyns and Yeomen of England, either yet liueth in Kent, or else it is quite dead and departed out of the Realme for altogether. Thus farre in effect out of *Lambard*. Briefly, saith *Selden*, it had the first English King; in it was the first Christianity among the English, and Canterbury then honoured with the *Metropolitique See*: all which giue note of Honourable Prerogatiue. But I will conclude this commendation of Kent with these verses following, taken out of the foresaid Author of *Polyolbion*, in the same Song.

When as the pliant Muse, straight turning her about,
And comming to the Land as Medway goeth out,
Saluting the deare soyle, O famous Kent, quoth she,
What countrey hath this Isle that can compare with thee,
Which hast within thy selfe as much as thou canst wish?
Thy conies, Venson, Fruit, thy sorts of Fowle and Fish:
And what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corne, thy wood:
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.

The conclusion of this Diocesse.

Now here, before I take my leaue of this little See of Rochester, it shall not seeme impertinent (I hope) to shew, with what great courage and happinesse this Church hath euer vpholden her rights and priuiledges, not onely against the Monkes of Canterbury (which laboured much to bring it vnder) but also against the See it selfe of the Archbishops.

Lamb.

Godwin.

For example, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third, and after the death of *Benedict* (the Bishop of Rochester) the Monkes made choise of one *Henry Sanford* (that great wise Clerke, which preached at Sittingbourne, that such a day the soules of king *Richard* the first, *Stephen Langton*, Archbishop of Canterbury, and another Priest, were deliuered out of Purgatory, and no more soules that day, but onely they three, as God had reuealed it vnto him three seuerall times) whereof when the Monkes of Christ-Church had intelligence, they resisted the election, challenging that the Pastorall staffe or Crosyer of Rochester ought of very right to be brought to their house, after the decease of the Bishop, and that the election ought to be made in their Chapiter. The Monkes of Rochester maintained their owne choise, and so the matter waxing warme betweene them, it was at the length referred to the determination of the Archbishop: he againe posted it ouer to certaine Delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofes,

prooſes, gaue ſentence with the Monkes of Rocheſter, and yet loſt (as they thought) good loue and amity among them. But (as the Poet ſaith) *Male ſarta gratia, nequicquam coit, ſed reſcinditur*: Fauour that is euill peeced, will not ioyne cloſe, but falleth aſunder. And therefore this their opinion failed them, and their cure proued but to be patched: for ſoone after, the ſore brake out anew, and the Canterbury Monkes reuiued their diſpleaſure with ſuch a heat, that *Hubert* of *Burgh*, Earle of Kent, and chiefe Iuſtice of England, was driuen to come into the Chapter houſe and coole it, and to worke a ſecond reconciliation betweene them. Neither for all that (as it may ſeeme) was that flame quite extinguiſhed. For not long after, *viz. Ann.* 1238. the Monkes of Chriſt-Church ſeeing that they themſelues could not preuaile, intituled their Archbiſhop *Edmund*, with whom alſo the Rocheſter Monkes waged law at Rome before the holy Father (as touching the election of *Richard Wendeouer*, whom they would haue had Biſhop) by the ſpace of three whole yeares together: and at the length, either through the equitie of the cauſe, or the weight of their purſe (ſaith my Author) ouerthrew him, vpon Saint *Cuthberts* day, in ioy whereof, they returned home with all haſt, and enacted in their Chapter houſe, that from thenceforth, for euer, Saint *Cuthberts* feaſt (as a Trophey of their victory) ſhould be holden double, both in their Church and Kitchin. *Lamb.*

And not thus onely, but otherwiſe alſo, hath the See at Rocheſter well holden her owne: for during the whole ſucceſſion of foureſcore Biſhops and one (as I haue ſaid before) which in right line haue followed *Iuſtus*, ſhe hath continually maintained her chaire at this one place: whereas in moſt parts of the Realme beſides, the Sees of the Biſhops haue ſuffered ſundrie tranſlations, by reaſon that in the Conquerours time, order was taken, that ſuch Biſhops, as before had their Churches in countrey Townes and Villages, ſhould forthwith remoue, and from thenceforth remaine in walled Townes and Cities: which ordinance could not by any meanes touch Rocheſter, that was a walled Citie long time before king *Williams* gouernment.

Here endeth the Dioceſſe of Rocheſter.

ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITHIN THE Dioceſſe of LONDON.

AS before I haue ſaid ſomewhat of the Cities of Canterbury and Rocheſter; ſo giue me leaue to ſpeak a little of this great Citie of London, collected out of as well ancient as moderne writers. And firſt I will borrow a few lines from *Iohn Iohnſton*, before remembred, ſometimes Profeſſour of Diuinitie in the Vniuerſitie of S. *Andrewes* in Scotland: who in a graue note and ſerious ſtile compiled certaine Latine verſes in praiſe of this our Metropolis, or ſoueraigne Citie of this Iſland. Which I finde to be tranſlated by *Philemon Holland*, thus.

Camd. Middleſex

This Citie well *Auguſta* call'd, to which (a truth to ſay)
Aire, Land, Sea, and all Elements, ſhew fauour euery way,
The weather no where milder is, the ground moſt rich to ſee,
Doth yeeld all fruits of fertile ſoile, that neuer ſpent will be:
And Ocean, that with Tams ſtreame his flowing tide doth blend
Conueyes to it commodities, all that the world can ſend.
The noble ſeat of Kings it is, for port and royalty,
Of all the Realme the fence, the heart, the life, and lightſome ey,
The people ancient, valourous, expert in chiualry,
Enriched with all ſorts and meanes of Art and Myſtery.
Take heedfull view of euery thing, and then ſay thus in briefe,
This either is a world it ſelfe, or of the world the chiefe.

Sir *Robert Dallington* knight, in his view of France; comparing the City of Paris with London, ſaith, That Paris is the greater, the fairer built, and the better ſcituate: London is the richer, the more populous, the more ancient, which is an honour as well to great Cities, as to great families. And more ancient it is then any true Record beareth witneſſe, ſaith *Speed*. Fabuled from *Brute Troynouant*, from *Lud Ludſtone*; but by more credible writers; *Tacitus*, *Ptolemy*, and *Antonine*, *Londinium*; by *Amianus Marcellinus* for her ſucceſſiue proſperitie, *Auguſta*, the greateſt title that can be giuen to any.

It was the firſt built Citie queſtionleſſe of all in the kingdome. Of which my old Rimer *Robert* of Gloceſter.

Pe furſte lozdes and maiſtres that in pis londe wer
And pe chyff tounes furſt pey lete arer.
London and * Euerwyk, Lyncolne, and Leyceſtre, * Yorke.
Colcheſtre, and Canterbery, Briſtoe, and Worceſtre.
And many *oper tounes mo in Engelond and in Walis. * Other.

This Citie, in reſpect of all other Cities of this Iſland, doth ſhew as the Cedars among other trees, being the ſeat of the Britiſh kings, the Chamber of the Engliſh, the modell of the land, and the Mart of the world: for thither are brought the ſilke of Aſia, the ſpices from Africa, the Balmes from Grecia, and the riches of both the Indies Eaſt and Weſt. No citie ſtanding ſo long in fame, nor any for diuine and politike gouernment may with her be compared. *Speed. Middleſex.*

It would ask, ſaith *Camd.* a long time to diſcourſe, particularly, of the good Lawes and orders, of the laudable gouernment, of the port and dignitie of the Maior and Aldermen, of their forward ſeruice and loyaltie to their Prince, of the Citizens curteſie, the faire building and coſtly furniture, the breed of excellent and choice wits, their gardens in the ſuburbs full of daintie Arbours, and banqueting roomes, ſtored alſo with ſtrange herbes from forraine countries, of the multitude, ſtrength, and furniture of their ſhips, the incredible ſtore of all ſorts of merchandiſe; and of the ſuperabundance of all things which belong to the furniture or neceſſitie of mans life. According as *Hadrianus Iunius* writes in his *Philippeis*, thus turned into Engliſh. In Midleſex.

Thicke built with houſes London is, with riches ſtuffed full,
Proud (if we may ſo ſay) of men that therein liue and dwell,
Where in moſt plenteous wiſe abound all things that tongue can tel.

Will. Warner writing of the foundation and Founder of this renowned Citie, giues it the like attributes.

Now, if the Conquerour, this Iſle had Brutaine vnto name,
And with his Troians *Brute* began manurage of the ſame.
For razed Troy to reare a Troy, fit place he ſearched then, (men,
And viewes the mounting Northerne parts: Theſe fit (quoth hee) for
That truſt as much to flight as fight: our bulwarkes are our breſts,
The next Arriuals here, perchance, will gladlier build their neſts:
A Troians courage is to him a Fortreſſe of defence:
And leauing ſo where Scots be now, he South-ward maketh thence:
Whereas the earth more plenty gaue, and aire more temperature,
And nothing wanted that by wealth or pleaſure might allure.
And more, the Lady Floud of Flouds, the Riuer Thamis, it
Did ſeeme to Brute againſt the foe, and with himſelfe to ſit.
Vpon whoſe fruitfull banks therefore, whoſe bounds are chiefly ſaid,
The wantleſſe Counties Eſſex, Kent, Surrey, and wealthy Glayde
Of Hartfordſhire, for Cities ſtore participating ayde,
Did *Brute* build vp his Troy-nouant, in cloſing it with wall.
Which *Lud* did after beautifie, and Ludſ-towne it did call, *Albions* England Chap. 14.

That now is London euermore to rightfull Princes trew,
Yea Prince and people ſtill to it, as to their ſtore-houſe drew,
For plenty and for populous, the like we no where view.
Howbeit many neighbour-Townes as much ere now could ſay;
But place for people, people, place, and all for ſinne decay.

But of this matter many haue ſpoken much, and it is needleſſe for me to ſay any more, eſpecially conſidering that I ſhall haue occaſion to ſay ſomewhat hereafter vpon the ſaid ſubiect, when I come to the buriall of king *Brutus*. In the meane time I will conclude with a Rime Dogerell in commendation of London, as the Authour himſelfe calls it, who was *Robert Fabian* (Alderman and Sheriffe of this honourable Citie, in the ninth yeare of king *Henry* the ſeuenth) which you may reade in the Prologue to the ſecond volume of his Chronicle of England and France.

Now woulde I fayne,
In wordes playne,
Some honour fayne,
And bringe to mynde:
Of that auncyent Cytye,
That ſo goodly is to ſe,
And full trewe euer hath be
And alſo full kynde.
To Prince and kynge
That hath borne iuſt rulynge
Syn the fyrſte winnynge
Of this Iland by Brute.
So that in great honour
By paſſynge of many a ſhowre,
It hath euer borne the flowre,
And laudable brute.
Of euery Cytye and towne,
To ſerche the world rowne,
Neuer yet caſte downe,
As other many haue be:
As Rome and Carthage,
Hieruſalem the ſage,
With many other of age
In ſtorye as ye may ſee.
Thys ſo oldely founded,
Is ſo ſurely grounded,
That no man may confounde yt,
It is ſo ſure a ſtone,
That yt is vpon ſette,
For though ſome haue yt thrette
With Manaſſes grym and great
Yet hurte had yt none.
Cryſte is the very ſtone
That the Cytye is ſette vpon;

Whyche from all hys foon,
Hath euer preſerued yt.
By meane of dyuyne ſeruyce
That in contynuall wyſe
Is kept in deuout guyſe
Wythin the mure of yt.
As houſes of Relygyon
In diuerſe places of thys towne,
Whyche in great deuocyon,
Ben euer occupyed:
When one hath done another begyn,
So that of prayer they neuer blyn,
Such order is theſe houſes wythin
Wyth all vertue allyed.
The Paryſhe Chyrches to reken,
Of whyche nomber I ſhall ſpeken,
Wherein ſpeke many preſte and deken,
And Cryſte dayly they ſerue.
By meane of whyche ſacryfyce
I truſte that he in all wyſe,
Thys Cytye for her ſeruyce
Doth euer more preſerue.
This Cytye I meane ys Troynouaunt,
Where honour and worſchipp doth haunt,
Wyth vertue and ryches accordaunt,
No Cytye to yt lyke.
To ſpeke of euery commodity,
Fleſhe, and fiſhe, and all dentye,
Cloth, and lylie, wyth wyne plenty,
That ys for hole and ſyke.
Brede and ale, wyth ſpyces fyne,
Wyth houſes fayre to ſoupe and dyne.
Nothyng lackynke that is condygne
For man that ys on molde.
Wyth riuers freſhe, and holſome ayer,
Wyth women that be good and fayre;
And to thys Cytye done repayre
Of ſtraungers manyfolde.
The bytayle that herein is ſpente,
In thre houſholdes dayly tente:
Betwene Rome and ryche Kent,
Are none may theym compare.
As of the Mayre and Shriues twayne.
What myght I of the iuſtyce ſayne,
Kept wythyn this Cytye playne
It were long to declare.
For though I ſhuld all day tell,
Or that wyth my ryme dogerell

Wyght I not yet halfe do ſpell
This townes great honour
Therfore ſhortly as I began,
Pray for yt both chyld and man,
That yt may continue, and
To bere of all the floure.

To his Reader of theſe rymes.

Who ſo hym lyketh theſe verſys to rede,
Wyth fauour I pray he will theym ſpell
Let not the rudenes of theym hym lede
For to deſpraue thys ryme dogerell
Some part of the honour it doth you tell
Of thys olde Cytye Troynouant
But not thereof the halfe dell
Conuyng in the maker is ſo adaunt.
But though he hadde the eloquence
Of Tully, and the moralytye
Of Seneka, and the influence
Of the ſwyte ſugred Armony,
Or that fayre Ladye Caliope,
Yet hadde he not connyng perfyght:
Thys Cytye to prayſe in eche degre
As yt ſhulde duely aske by ryght.

Saint *Pauls* Church.

The foundation of Saint Pauls Church.

As of the Cathedrall Churches in Canterbury and Rocheſter, ſo, I finde *Ethelbert*, king of Kent, to be the Founder of this, here in London; dedicated to the honour of the euerliuing God, and Saint *Paul*, Doctor of the Gentiles. Theſe are the words of his Charter, preſerued here in the Church.

Diploma Regis Ethelberti.

In Chriſti nomine Ædelbertus Rex Deo inſpirante, pro anime ſue remedio, dedit Epiſcopo Melito terram que appellatur Tillingeham, ad Monaſterij ſui ſolatium, ſcilicet Sancti Pauli Apoſtoli Doctoris Gentium. Et ego Ædelbertus ita firmiter concedo tibi Preſuli Melito poteſtatem eius habendi & poſſidendi, vt in perpetuum in Monaſterij vtilitate permaneat. Si quis vero contradicere temptauerit hanc donationem, Anathema & excomunicatus ſit ab omni ſocietate Chriſtiana, vſque ad ſatisfactionem. Qua de re ego Epiſcopus Melitus vna cum Rege Ædeberto Humfredum Epiſcopum ſubſcribere rogaui.

Signum manus Humfredi Epiſcopi.
Signum manus Letharij Epiſcopi.
Signum manus Abbane.
Signum manus Æthelpaldi.
Signum manus Æſpine & aliorum multorum.

Beſides this his gift of Tillingham in Eſſex; *dedit viginti quatuor Hidas terre iuxta Londoniam* (as the Lieger booke of this Church ſpeakes) the greateſt

greateſt part of which was afterwards diuided into Prebends, as More, Finnesbury, Oldſtreet, Wenlocksborne, Hoxton, Newington, S. *Pancrace*, Kentiſhtowne, Totenhall, Ragener, Holborne, Portpole, Iſeldon, and there onely remained to the Deane and Chapter, Norton Folgate.

King *Athelſtan* at the requeſt of Biſhop *Theodred* (ſurnamed the good) gaue *Monaſterio Sancti Pauli in Londonia Ciuitate, &c. decem Manſas ad Sandonam cum Rode, & octo ad Eardlage* (now *Terdley*) *cum Luffenhede, et decem ad Bylchampe cum Picham, et octo ad Lidwolditon* (*nunc Heybridge*) *et duodecim ad Runwellam, et triginta ad Edelſeſneſam* (now *Pauls ſoken* in Eſſex) *et decem ad Breytane, et octo ad Berne; et decem ad Neoldune cum Piſleſdune.*

King *Edgar* at the requeſt of Biſhop *Dunſtan*, and his third ſonne (beautifull young *Ethelred*) *pro ſexaginta Mancis auri puri* (which is threeſcore Markes of our Engliſh money) *dedit ad Monaſterium Sancti Pauli viginti quinque Manſiones, in loco qui vocatur Naſinſtocke*: Which were confirmed by *Etheldred*, and diuers ſucceeding kings.

Canutus or *Knute* the Dane, king of England, not onely confirmes his predeceſſours gifts, but alſo founds and endowes the dignitie of the Deanry, with the Church of Lamborne (in Barkſhire) *pro victu decani qui pro tempore fuerit*, The firſt Deane whereof was *Leuegarus* (as appeares by an ancient Catalogue of the Deanes amongſt the Antiquities of this Church) whom ſucceeded *Godwynus, Syredus, Gulielmus, Elfwynus, Luiredus*, and in the Conquerours time *Wolfmannus*, after him *Radulphus de Diceto*, that great and iudicious Antiquarie; *Qui velut alter Ioſephus, aut Philo*, (ſaith *Bale Cent.* 2.) *ſua gentis vetera Monumenta, atque inclita facta perpetuare ſtudens, multa retroactis ſeculis incognita produxit in lucem.*

Edward the Confeſſour confirmes the gift of *Wygaley* (now Weſt Lee in Eſſex) which one *Ediua* a religious woman gaue, *Fratribus Sancti Pauli*, and alſo giues himſelfe *Monaſterio Sancti Pauli, octo Manſas ad Berling, et quinque ad Cynford*, now Chyngford in Eſſex.

Kenſworth and Caddington, and diuers other lands were giuen to this Church before the Conqueſt, all which the Conquerour confirmes by his Charter remaining amongſt the Records in the Tower, adding thereunto many ample priuiledges and immunities. *Quia volo* (ſaith he) *vt iſta Eccleſia ita ſit libera in omnibus, ſicut voloeſſe animam meam in die iudicij.* Moreouer, beſides this confirmation, he gaue vnto this Church, and *Mauritius* the Biſhop, the Caſtle of Stortford or Storford in Hertfordſhire, with all the appurtenances belonging thereunto, for euer: and namely, the land which *William* the Deacon, and *Raph* his brother held of the king. *In Arch. Turris Lond. Carta antiqua A.*

William Rufus by his deed ſealed, freeth the Canons of *Pauls* from all works to the walls and Tower of London, and withall confirmes all his fathers donations and priuiledges. This deed was dated at Hereford.

Since which time, one *Peter Newport* (of which name and family many lie entombed in burnt Pelham, within Hertfordſhire) gaue vnto this Church two hundred acres of wood, in Hadley, and Thunderſey, in Eſſex, and foureſcore Acres of arable land with a Brewhouſe; out of which the Deane and Chapter were to pay a certaine ſumme of money to a Prieſt to ſay Maſſe for his ſoule.

Sir

Sir *Philip Basset* knight, gaue *Drayton* to the Deane and Chapter, to the entent that they should pay 15. l. for euer to three Chapleynes, for the like seruice of saying Masse, and his Executours gaue *Hayrstead*, out of which there was yearely spent fiue pounds for an *Obit*.

The Executors of *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster, gaue to this Church the Mannors of Bowes, and Peckleshouse in Middlesex, for the maintenance of certaine Priests, to sing Masse for his soule. And of these Mannors the Church was possest vntill the latter end of king *Henry* the eight.

The Churches of Willesdon, Sunbury, Brickesley, Rickling, and Aueley, were impropriated to the Deane, and Chapter, by diuers Bishops; the Impropriations whereof were theirs at that time.

Besides their lands and reuenues in the countrey, these Churchmen had diuers houses in the Citie, which were granted sometime *Deo et Sancto Paulo*, sometime *Deo et Sancti Pauli seruientibus*, sometime *Sancto Paulo et Canonicis*. Of these I haue seene many deeds, among which one is most remarkable, dated in the yeare 1141. the sixth of king *Stephen*, and fastened with a labell to the end of a sticke, of what wood I know not, howsoeuer it remaines to this day free from worme-holes, or any the least corruption, not so much as in the barke. Whereby one *Robert Fitz-Gousbert*, for his soules health, giues vnto this Church a certaine parcell of land, or an house, containing eight foot in breadth, and sixe in length. Vpon which wood, or sticke, these words following are very faire written, *Per hoc lignum oblata est terra Roberti filij Gousberti super altare Sancti Pauli in festo omnium Sanctorum. Testibus, &c.*

But to make an end of this discourse. *Primitiua Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London fundatio* (saith the Lieger booke) *consistit in Episcopo, triginta maioribus Canonicis, duodecim minoribus, et triginta vicarijs:* which differs from her present state, hauing at this time for her gouernours, a Bishop, a Deane, a Precentor, a Chancellour, a Treasurer, and fiue Archdeacons, *viz.* of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester, and S. *Albons*, and thirty Prebendaries; and besides to furnish the Quire in diuine seruice, Pety-Canons twelue, Vicars Chorall six, and ten Queristers, &c.

This Bishopricke comprehends the Citie of London, with the counties of Middlesex, and Essex, and the Deanries of Saint *Albans*, and Braughing in Hertfordshire. And is valued in the kings bookes at 1119. l. 8. s 4. d. and yeelded the Pope from euery Bishop at his first entrance 3000. Florins, besides sixteene pounds ten shillings for Rome-scot, or Peter-pence. But now to the Monuments.

Sebba king of the East-Saxons

Hic iacet Sebba Rex Orientalium Saxonum qui conuersus fuit ad fidem per S. Erkenwaldum Londinens. Episcopum, anno Christi 677. Vir multum Deo deuotus, actibus religiosis, crebris precibus, & pijs eleemosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; vitam priuatam et monasticam cunctis regni diuitijs & honoribus preferens. Quicum regnasset annis 30. habitum religiosum accepit per benedictionem Waltheri Londinens. Antistitis qui prefato Erkenwaldo successit, de quo venerabilis Beda in Historia gentis Anglorum.

Lib. 4. cap. 11.

The same Author further affirmes, that he not onely relinquished his Princely robes, and put on the habite of a Monke (a thing vsuall (as you haue

haue heard before) with the Saxon kings in the infancie of Chriſtian Religion) but alſo inſtigated his wife to leaue the momentanie pleaſures of Courtly eſtate, and to follow him in his vertuous deuotions, which with much ado he obtained. Here he continued a Monke in this Monaſtery (for in his time, ſaith *Radulphus de Diceto*, were Monkes in this Church) vntill the day of his death, which happened in the yeare 693.

Of this king *Sebba* thus much out of a late writer, *Mich. Draiton, Polyol. Cant.* 11.

Then *Sebba* of his ſeed, that did them all ſurpaſſe,
Who fitter for a Shrine, then for a Scepter was.
(Aboue the power of fleſh his appetite to ſterue
That his deſired Chriſt he ſtrictly might obſerue)
Euen in the height of life, in health, and body ſtrong,
Perſwaded with his Queene, a Lady faire and young:
To ſeparate themſelues, and in a ſole eſtate,
After religious ſort themſelues to dedicate.

Etheldred king of England, ſurnamed, The Vnready.

Hic iacet Etheldredus, Anglorum Rex, filius Edgari Regis, cui in die conſecrationis poſt impoſitam Coronam, fertur S. Dunſtanus Cantuar. Archiepiſcopus dira predixiſſe his verbis. Quoniam aſpiraſti ad Regnum per mortem fratris tui, in cuius ſanguine conſpirauerunt Angli cum ignominioſa matre tua, non deficiet gladius de domo tua ſeuiens in te omnibus diebus vite tue, interficiens de ſemine tuo quouſque regnum tuum transferatur in regnum alienum, cuius ritum et linguam gens cui preſides non nouit; nec expiabitur niſi longa vindicta peccatum tuum, et peccatum matris tue, & peccata virorum qui interfuere concilio illius nequam: Que ſicut à viro ſancto predicta erant, euenerunt. Nam Etheldredus varijs prelijs per Swanum Danorum Regem, filiumque ſuum Canutum fatigatus & fugatus ac tandem Londini arcta obſidione concluſus, miſere diem obijt anno dominice incarnationis 1017. *poſtquam annis* 36. *in magna tribulatione regnaſſet.*

This *Etheldred* being neither forward in action, nor fortunate in his proceedings, was commonly called, The vnready, an oppreſſour rather then a ruler of this kingdome, cruell in the beginning, wretched in the middle, and ſhamefull in the end. Of the calamities of theſe times by the Daniſh inuaſion, will it pleaſe you heare my old Author. *Will. Malmſ.*

Swan with his power to Engelond com, *Rob. Gloceſt.*
In the xvb yer of Etheldreds kingdom,
And in the yer of grace a thowſand and thre
He cam and dude ſorrow inogh no mor myght be
So thilke hii come that this londe they gan ouerfulle
As hit wer Emettes creeping fro hur hulle
* Hii ne ſparyd Preſt, ne Clerk that hii ne ſlaw to grounde
Ne women wyth child wher ſo hii hem found. * they.

Beſides the propheſie of *Dunſtan*, here ſet downe in this Inſcription, and thus ratified by the euent; the transferring of this kingdome to other Nations, was further likewiſe prophetically foretold by an holy Anchorite, ſaith

Lib. 6 cap. 1. Lib. 1. ca vlt.

saith, *Hen. Hunting*: Englished in these words by the Translatour of *Ranulph*, Monke of Chester.

But among all Englyshemen medled togydres is so grete changyng and diuersyte of clothyng and array, and so many manner of diuerse shappes, that well nigh is ther ony man knowen by his clothyng and his array of whatsoeuer degre that he be. Therof prophezyed an holy Anker in K. * *Egelfreds* time in this manner.

* Etheldred.

Englyshmen for as much as they vse to dronkelewnes, to Treason, and to rechlesnes of Goddes hous, first by Danes, and then by Normans, and atte thirde time by Scottes they shall be ouercome.

Suauis victoria Amor populi. The loue of the people was a pleasant sweet Conquest (a Motto which I saw depicted vnder the Armes of our late Soueraigne Lord King *Iames*, ouer one of the gates at Yorke, vpon his first auspicious entrance into that ancient Citie, *Ann.* 1603. *die Aprilis* 16.) Thus for a king to ouercome, was but to come, and to be welcome, to bee receiued of his Subiects in all places, with shouts and acclamations of ioy, demonstrations of truest loyaltie, loue, and obedience, and to be conducted and guarded with an admirable confluence of his Nobilitie, Gentrie, and Commons, vnto the Throne of his lawfull inheritance.

Erkenwald Bishop of Lond.

Hoc in loco requieſcit in domino Erconwaldus tertius poſt Angloſaxonum in Britannia ingreſſum Epiſcopus Londinenſis, cuius in Epiſcopatu, & ante Epiſcopatum vita fuit ſanctiſſima: ex nobili proſapia oriundus. Oſſe orientalium Saxonum Regis erat filius, ad fidem Chriſtianam à Mellito primo Londini Epiſcopo An. Dom. 642. conuerſus.

Is priuſquam Epiſcopus factus eſſet duo preclara conſtruxit Monaſteria ſumptibus ſuis, de bonis que iure hereditario ſibi obuenerunt. Vnum ſibi in finibus Auſtralium Saxonum loco qui Certeſey vocatur: alterum Edelburge ſorori ſue femine laudatiſsime ad Berching in ditione Orientalium Saxonum.

In Epiſcopatum vero anno ſalutis, 675. à Theodoro Dorobernenſium ſiue Cantuarie Archiepiſcopo ſacratus eſt: Sebbam Orientalium Saxonum Regem ad Chriſti fidem conuertit, et ſalutari Baptiſmatis vnda ſuis manibus perfudit, qui ſtatim mundo renuncians, ſe totum Deo addixit, & in hac ipſa Eccleſia arcba marmorea (que ad noſtra vſque tempora permanet) ſepultus eſt. Idem Erconwaldus celeberrimum hoc S. Pauli templum nouis edificijs auxit, prouentibus locupletauit, et eidem immunitates nonnullas à Regibus impetrauit. Tandem circiter annum Domini 685. ſpiritum Deo reddidit, poſtquam annis vndecim in pontificatu ſedisſet. Et magnifico ſepulchro hic conditus eſt, quod noſtra memoria circiter annum Domini, 1533. hoc loco viſebatur.

This carefull holy Bishop *Erconwald*, not onely bestowed great paines and charges vpon the beautifying and enlarging his Church with faire new buildings, which he enricht with more ample reuenues; and many immunities obtained from diuers kings and Princes; but also procured from Pope *Agatho* the first, sundry important priuiledges for the good of his Canons. *Habetur ergo Erkenwaldus* (saith *Malmesbury*) *Londonie maxime ſanctus, & pro exauditionis celeritate, fauorem Canonicorum nonnihil emeritus.*

De geſtis Pontif. lib. 2.

Beda lib. 4. ca. 6.

Venerable *Bede*, and the Annals of this Church (from whom the most of this Inscription is borrowed) do attribute many miracles to the holinesse

of

of this man, in regard of which he was canonized, and his Reliques tranſlated, *Anno ſalutis milleſimo centeſimo quadrageſimo*: and the fourteenth day of Nouember, appointed to be kept ſacred to his memory. As in our Kalender may be ſeene. *Harpsfeld. Secul. 7. cap. 13.*

Hic iacet Euſtachius de Fauconberg quondam Epiſcopus huius Eccleſie qui multa bona contulit miniſtris Eccleſie S. Pauli. *Euſtace de Fauconbridge Biſhop of Lond.*

This Biſhop, as appeares by an Inſcription annexed to his Tombe, had beene one of the Kings Iuſtices, Lord Treaſurer of England, and twice Embaſſadour into France. And dyed Octob. 31. 1228. hauing gouerned this See ſeuen yeares and ſixe moneths. Of whom I haue read this Epitaph in an old Manuſcript.

In bib. Cott.

Hic iacet Euſtachius, redolens vt Aſyria nardus,
Virtutum multis floribus, & meritis.
Vir fuit hic magnus, & Epiſcopus . . . . vt Agnus
Vita conſpicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Pro quo qui tranſis ſupplex orare memor ſit
Vt ſit ei ſaties alma Dei facies.

The like Inſcription and Table is to the memory of *Henry de Wingham* (ſo named of Wingham in Kent the place of his birth) he had been Chamberlaine of *Gaſcoigne*, Deane of *Totenhall*, and Saint *Martins*, twice Embaſſadour into France, and Lord Chancellour of England. *Rex enim de fidelitate Domini Henrici de Vuengham experta confiſus, qui clericus eius et conſiliarius extitiſſet ſpecialis, commiſit eidem cuſtodiam Sigilli.* He enioyed this Biſhopricke but a ſhort time, being taken away by death, Iuly 13. 1262. as appeares by this Epitaph. *Henry de Wingham* Biſhop of London. *Mat. Paris.*

De Wengham natus Henricus ad aſtra leuatus
Hic nece proſtratus iacet, anno Pontificatus,
Ter vix, & Domini, Mil. Sexagint. bis, que bis C.
Huic ſis ſaluamen, Deus O, te deprecor. Amen. *Lib. Mon. de Waverley in bib. Cott.*

Hic requieſcit in Domino Rogerus cognomento Niger quondam Canonicus huius Eccleſie S. Pauli: ac deinde in Londinenſ. Epiſcopum conſecratus, Anno ſalutis 1228. *vir in literatura profundus, moribus honeſtus, ac per omnia laudabilis, Chriſtiane Religionis amator, ac defenſor ſtrenuus; Qui cum paſtorale officium vigilanter & ſtudioſe rexiſſet; Annis* 14. *diem ſuum clauſit extremum apud Manerium ſuum de Stebunheath: 3. Calend. Octob. Ann. Chriſti* 1241. *regnante Rege Hen.* 3. *Roger* the black Biſhop of London.

Contigit his diebus, dum Epiſcopus iſte Rogerus in hac Eccleſia ante maius Altare ſtaret infulatus ad celebrandum diuina, quod tanta in aere facta eſt nubium denſitas, vt vix alterum diſcernere poſſit, quam confeſtim ſequuta eſt Tonitrui horribilis concuſsio, cum tanta fulminis coruſcatione, ac fetore intollerabili, vt omnes qui aderant rapide fugientes nihil verius quam mortem expectarent. Solus Epiſcopus cum vno Diacono remanſit intrepidus. Aere tandem purgato Epiſcopus reſiduum rei Diuine expleuit.

You may reade more of him, in *Mathew Paris*, how ſtoutly hee withſtood the Popes Nuntio, comming here into England with a proling deuiſe to ſcrape vp money for his Maſter. How this good Biſhop cried out vpon the vnreaſonable and ſhameleſſe couetouſneſſe of the Court of Rome, and how

how hee was the onely meanes of ſtaying the courſe of ſuch grieuous exactions.

There you may alſo reade the fearfull ſtory of this Cymerian darkneſſe, and horrible thunderclap, which happened vpon the day of S. *Pauls* conuerſion, in this Cathedrall Church, the Biſhop being then at Maſſe. Many miracles, ſaith the ſame Author, were wrought at his Tombe. But let vs heare his Epitaph.

Eccleſie quondam Preſul preſentis, in anno
M. bis C. quater X. iacet hic Rogerus humatus.
Huius erat manibus Domino locus iſte dicatus:
Chriſte ſuis precibus veniam des, tolle reatus.

It was this Biſhop *Roger*, who excommunicated the *Caurſini* (a dangerous ſtout attempt in thoſe dayes) called the Popes Merchants, but they were indeed moſt execrable Romane Vſurers, who had entangled the king himſelfe, moſt of the Nobilitie, and all others that had to do with the Court of Rome, in their cunning ſnares. They were called *Caurſini* (ſaith *Paris*) *quaſi capientes vrſi*: deuouring Beares.

Rob. Eraybrooke Biſhop of London.

Orate pro anima Roberti Brabroke ....: . quondam Epiſcopi huius Eccleſie, cuius corpus hic tumulatur, qui obijt 27. Auguſti 1405. cum ſediſſet, Ann. 20.

This Biſhop was aduanced to the honour of being Lord Chancellour, vpon Saint *Mathewes* Eue, in the ſixth yeare of king *Richard* the ſecond; which office he enioyed no longer then the March following, vpon ſome diſagreement betwixt him and *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaſter. Of which you may reade more at large in *Tho. Walſingham, Hiſt. Angl.*

Rob. Fitz-Hugh Biſhop of London.

Here lieth interred the body of *Robert Fitz-Hugh*, Biſhop of London, Doctor of Law, and ſometimes Archdeacon of Northampton, who had beene twice Embaſſadour, once into Germany, and another time to Rome. Hee was elected Biſhop of Ely, but died before his intended tranſlation could be perfected, Septemb. 22. *Ann.* 1435. To which effect thus ſpeakes his Epitaph.

Nobilis Antiſtes Robertus Londonienſis,
Filius Hugonis, hic requieſcit honor
Doctorum, flos Pontificij quem contulit Ely,
Rome Baſilie Regia facta refert.
Plangite eum Rex, grex, tria natio tota,
Extera gens, ſi qua nouerat vlla pium.
Gemma pudicitie, ſpectrum bonitatis, honoris,
Famaque Inſticie, formula iuris erat.
Mors violenta rapit viuentem vnde cui mors
Extitit, et moritur vita beata tulit.
Mille quadragentis triginta quinque ſub annis
In feſto Mauri celica regna petit.

Thomas Kempe Biſhop of London.

Infra capellam iſtam requieſcit corpus Domini Thome Kemp, quondam Epiſcopi London fundatoris eiuſdem, et vnius Cantarie perpetue in eadem: qui multa bona tempore vite ſue Eccleſie S. Pauli, dedit et ſtetit 39. annis: 84. diebus

diebus: Epiſcopus London: ac obijt 28. *die menſ. Martij Ann. Dom.* 1489. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

This *Thomas Kempe* was Nephew to *Iohn Kempe*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, at whoſe hands hee receiued Conſecration, at Yorke place, now called White hall, *Ann.* 1449. Febr. 8. his Vnkle being as then Archbiſhop of Yorke. This Biſhop, and not Duke *Vmphrey* (as it is commonly beleeued by report) built, for the moſt part, the Diuinitie Schooles in Oxford, as they ſtood before *Bodleyes* foundation; with walls, Arches, Vaults, doores, towers, and pinnacles, all of ſquare, ſmooth, poliſht ſtone, and artificially depainted the Doctors Chaire, to the liuely repreſentation of the glorious frame of the celeſtiall globle. He built alſo *Pauls* Croſſe in forme as as it now ſtandeth. *Brian Twyn. Antiq. Acad. Ox.*

Here lieth *Iohn Stokeſley* Biſhop of this Church, brought vp at *Magdelene* Colledge in Oxford, and here enthronized Iuly 19. 1530. Who died Septemb. 8. 1539. A part of his Epitaph as yet remaines inlaid in braſſe, which approues him to haue beene a good Linguiſt, and a great Schollar. *Iohn Stokeſley* Biſhop of London.

Huius in obſcuro tumuli interiore receſſit,
Stokeſley cineres oſſaque tecta iacent.
Cuius fama patens, vite decus, ingenijque
Dexteritas .....luce tamen.
Iſte Deo, Regique ſuo, populoque fideli
Viueret vt charus perpetuo ſtuduit.
Exterius ſiquidem potuit regionibus ...:.
.....
Qui Latias luſtrauit opes, intrauit hebreas;
Huic & grecorum palma parata fuit.
Artes quid memorem vanas ad quas penetrauit,
Quum κυκλοπαιδείας auctus honore fuit.
.....
Virginis & matris cultori certa ſupremum,
Natalem Marie fata dedere diem.

I reade in the Catalogue of Biſhops, and other writers (for all the Inſcriptions of any Antiquitie, made to the memory of other Biſhops here interred, are altogether erazed or ſtolne away) that *William* a Norman, who enioyed this Biſhopricke in the Conquerours time, lieth here interred in the body of the Church. Vnto whom the City of London acknowledgeth it ſelfe greatly beholding, for that the king, by his meanes and inſtant ſuite, granted vnto them all kinde of liberties, in as ample manner as they enioyed them in the time of his predeceſſour *Ed.* the Confeſſour. Theſe are the words of the Conquerours grant, written in the Saxon tongue, and ſealed with greene waxe. *William* Biſhop of London.

Willem king grets *Willem* Biſceop, and *Godfred Portereſan*, and ealle ya Burghwarn binnen London Frenciſce and Engliſe frendlice, and ickiden eoy, yeet ic wille yeet git ben ealra weera lagay weore, ye get weeran on Eadwards daege kings. And ic will yeet aelc child by his fader yrfnume, aefter his faders daege. And ic nelle ge wolian yeet aenig man coy aenis *Charta Londen.*

wrang beode. God coy heald. Which in Englifh is to this effect following.

William king greetes *William* Biſhop, and *Godfrey Portgraue*, and all the Burrow of London, French and Engliſh friendly. And I make knowne to you, that ye be worthy to enioy all that Law and priuiledge which ye did in the dayes of King *Edward*. And I will that euery childe bee his fathers heire after his fathers deceaſe. And I will not ſuffer that any man doe vnto you any iniurie. God you keepe.

In thankfulneſſe hereof, the Citizens cauſed to bee engrauen an Epitaph vpon his Tombe in Latine, thus Engliſhed by *Iohn Stow*.

To *William*, a man famous in wiſedome and holineſſe of life, who firſt with Saint *Edward* the king and Confeſſour being familiar, of late preferred to be Biſhop of London, and not long after, for his prudencie and ſincere fidelitie, admitted to be of Councell with the moſt victorious Prince *William* king of England, of that name the firſt, who obtained of the ſame great and large priuiledges to this famous City. The Senate and Citizens of London, to him hauing well deſerued, haue made this. Hee continued Biſhop twenty yeares, and dyed in the yeare after Chriſt his natiuitie, 1070.

These marble Monuments to thee thy Citizens aſſigne,
Rewards (O father) farre vnfit to thoſe deſerts of thine.
Thee vnto them a faithfull friend, thy London people found,
And to this Towne, of no ſmall weight, a ſtay both ſure and ſound.
Their liberties reſtorde to them, by meanes of thee haue beene,
Their publike weale by meanes of thee, large gifts haue felt and ſeene
Thy riches, ſtocke, and beauty braue, one houre hath them ſuppreſt,
Yet theſe thy vertues, and good deeds, with vs for euer reſt.

But this Tombe was long ſince either deſtroyed by time, or taken away vpon ſome occaſion: yet howſoeuer the Lord Maior of London, and the Aldermen his brethren, vpon thoſe ſolemne dayes of their reſort to *Pauls*, do ſtill vſe to walke to the graueſtone where this Biſhop lyeth buried, in remembrance of their priuiledges by him obtained. And now of late yeares an Inſcription faſtened to the pillar next adioyning to his graue (called, The reuiuall of a moſt worthy Prelates remembrance, erected at the ſole coſt and charges of the right honourable and nobly affected Sir *Edward Barkham* knight, Lord Maior of the Citie of London, *Ann.* 1622.) thus ſpeakes to the walkers in *Pauls*:

Barkhams Monument of Gratitude.

Walkers, whoſoere you be,
If it proue your chance to ſee,
Vpon a ſolemne skarlet day,
The Citie Senate paſſe this way,
Their gratefull memory for to ſhow
Which they the reuerend aſhes owe
Of Biſhop *Norman* here inhum'd;
By whom this Citie hath aſſum'd
Large priuiledges. Thoſe obtain'd
By him, when Conquerour *William* raign'd.
This being by thankfull *Barkhams* mynd renewd,
Call it the Monument of Gratitude.

Here

Here lieth buried *Fulk Baſſet*, Biſhop of this Church, preferred hither from the Deanrie of Yorke, a Gentleman of an ancient great family, ſecond brother of that *Gilbert Baſſet*, who through the ſtumbling of his horſe, fell in a certaine wood, as hee went a hunting in the harueſt time, *Ann.* 1241. and brake ſo his bones and ſinewes, that within a few dayes after he dyed: and ſhortly after, euen in the ſame moneth, the onely ſonne of this *Gilbert*, being a childe, died, whereby that lordlie inheritance came to this *Fulk Baſſet*: who, as he was a man of great linage, and alſo of ample, both temporall, and Eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, ſo was hee a Prelate of an inuincible high ſpirit; ſtout and couragious to reſiſt thoſe inſupportable exactions which the Popes Legate *Ruſtandus*, went about to lay vpon the Clergie, and at ſuch a time when the Pope and the king, like the Shepheard and the Woolfe, ioyned both together to deſtroy the Sheepfold. Much what about which time, to the ſame effect, certaine rimes were ſcattered abroad, as I haue before ſet downe in the Dioceſſe of Canterbury.

Fulke Baſſet Biſhop of London.

Mat. Paris.

Paris.

Such were the Popes rapines and enormous proceedings in thoſe dayes, all which this ſtout Biſhop withſtood to the vttermoſt of his power. Hee died of the plague here in London, *Ann.* 1258. hauing gouerned this See 14. yeares odde moneths. A Monument was made to his eternall memory, whereupon this Diſtich was inlaid in braſſe.

Prudens & fortis iacet hac Epiſcopus arca
Baſſettis ortus, cui parcas ſumme Hierarcha } *Bone Ieſu.*

In bib. Cott.

Here lieth entombed in the North wall, *Iohn de Chiſhull*, who ſometimes had beene Deane of *Pauls*, Archdeacon and Biſhop of London, Lord Treaſurer of England, and twice Keeper of the great Seale. He was conſecrated Aprill 29. 1274. and died the tenth, 1279.

Io. Chiſhull Biſhop of Lond.

Mat. Weſtm.

Vpon the Monument of *Richard Newport*, Biſhop of this Church here buried, a little inſcription not long ſince was to be read, expreſſing the day and yeare of his conſecration, which was March 26. 1317. And the like of his death, which happened Auguſt 24. 1318. the yeare following.

Rich. Newport Biſhop of London.

Raph Baldocke, Deane of this Church, was choſen Biſhop vpon Saint *Mathias* day, 1303. but was not conſecrated till the yeare 1305. Ianuary 30. which he receiued at the hands of one *Petrus Hiſpanus*, a Cardinall, Biſhop of Alba, at Lions in France. He was a man very well learned, and amongſt other things, writ an Hiſtory or Chronicle of England, in the Latine tongue. In his life time he gaue two hundred Markes toward the building of the Chappell on the Eaſt end of this Church, now called, The Lady Chappell; wherein he lieth buried: and in his Will bequeathed much toward the finiſhing of the ſame. And here by the way, ſaith mine Author, it ſhall not bee amiſſe to note, that in digging the foundation of this building, there were found more then an hundred heads of cattell, as oxen, kine, ſtagges, &c. which ſeeme to confirme the opinion of thoſe that thinke the Temple of *Iupiter* was ſcituate in that place before the planting of Chriſtian Religion; tooke away thoſe idolatrous ſacrifices. This Biſhop was choſen Lord Chancellour by king *Edward* the firſt. Vpon whoſe death he ſent the great Seale to king *Edward* the ſecond, as then lying at Carliell. This *Raph* is miſtaken by ſome writers for *Robert Baldock*, Biſhop of Nor-

Raph Baldocke Biſhop of London.

Godwin. Catal.

Stow. Annal.

Fran. Thinne.

wich (yet I finde no such Bishop of that See in the Catalogue) sometime Archdeacon of Midlesex, and Chancellour of England. Much what about that time, a man that liued in the hatred of most people, whom the old English Chronicle calleth a false peeld Priest: these are the words; **Robart Baldok his false pilide Chanceler** (being as then Chancellour to *Edward* the second) and in another place, **ye pilide clerk Robart Baldok, ye fals Chanceler.** Yet this pilide fals clerk was euer trew to the King his Lord and Master: for which he was taken and imprisoned in Newgate London, wherein he miserably ended his dayes. Of which thus writeth the Author of the booke of Durham. *Robertus de Baldock Cancellarius 1325. captus cum Hugonibus de despersers, quia Clericus fuit & Sacerdos in noua porta Londiniarum poni fecit Edwardus Princeps et Isabella mater eius, vbi pro nimia miseria mortuus fuit infra breue.* But to returne to *Raph* (for I haue somewhat digressed from the matter) Bishop of this Diocesse, who, when from his first confirmation by *Robert* of Winchelsey, Bishop of Canterbury, he had sate about eight yeares, died on S. *Iames* his Eue, 1313. at Stell.

Rob. Gloces.

Lib. Dunelm. in bib. Cot.

Michaell Northbrooke Bishop of London.

Here lyeth buried *Michaell Northbrooke*, Bishop of this See, Doctor of Law, who had his election confirmed Iuly 7. 1355. and died of the plague, Septemb. 9. 1361. at Copford. This Bishop gaue a chest with a thousand Markes; which money was to bee lent to the poore vpon securitie: as appeares by his will.

In Arch. Turris Lond.

Michael de Northburghe nuper Episcopus Lond. legauit in testamento suo, sic. Item lego ad faciend. vnam cistam que stabit in Thesauria Sancti Pauli mille Marcas in eadem includend. de quibus possit quilibet pauper & plebeus sub bona & excedenti pignore mutuo recipere decem libras, 1. Pars. Pat. Ann. 49. Ed. 3. M. 30.

Rich. Clifford Bishop of London.

Here lieth interred vnder a marble stone, neare to the Monument of Sir *Christopher Hatton*, the body of *Richard Clifford*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, from which dignitie he was preferred to the Bishopricke of Worcester, which he enioyed about six yeares; and from thence translated to this See of London, which hee laudably gouerned thirteene yeares, and some moneths: and died, August 20. 1421. This Bishop in the yeare 1414. trauelled to the Councell of *Constance*, and preached in Latine before the Emperour, and other Estates there assembled. In this Councell the long schisme was ended, and *Martin* the fifth, called before *Otho Columna*, Cardinall of Saint *George*, was chosen the sole Pope. The Councell thinking it meete that thirtie persons should be added to the Cardinals in this election; this our *Richard Clifford* was one of that number. In which also there were some that named him to the Papacie. Himselfe was the first that named the Cardinall *Columna*: who thereupon, the rest consenting, was immediately elected.

Godwin. Catal.

Richard Fitz-Iames Bishop of London.

Betweene the two pillars, next vnto the Steeple, on the North side of the body of the Church, vnder a marble stone, ouer which was built a kind of Tombe, or Chappell of wood, that by the burning of the steeple was consumed, and quite defaced; the body of *Rich. Fitz-Iames* lieth interred. A gentleman of an ancient house, learned and vertuous: Doctor of Law, brought vp in Merton Colledge in Oxford, and sometimes Warden of the same,

ſame; from whence hee was aduanced to the Biſhopricke of Rocheſter, from thence tranſlated to Chicheſter, and from Chicheſter to London. He beſtowed much money in repairing the Church of S. *Martins* in Oxford, as alſo in adorning and beautifying this his owne Cathedrall Church. He died in the yeare 1521. *Godwin, de Præſul. Ang.*

Hic in Domino obdormiuit Iohannes Gandauenſis, vulgo de Gaunt, à Gandauo Flandrie vrbe loco natali ita denominatus; Edwardi tercij Regis Anglie filius, à Patre comitis Richmondie titulo ornatus. Tres ſibi vxores in matrimonio duxit, primam Blancham, filiam & heredem Henrici Ducis Lancaſtrie per quam ampliſſimam adijt hereditatem. Nec ſolum Dux Lancaſtrie, ſed etiam Leiceſtrie, Lincolnie, & Derbie comes effectus. E cuius ſobole Imperatores, Reges, Principes, & proceres propagati ſunt plurimi. Alteram habuit vxorem Conſtantiam (que hic contumulatur) filiam & heredem Petri Regis Caſtillie et Legionis, cuius iure optimo titulo Regis Caſtillie et Legionis vſus eſt. Hæc vnicam illi peperit filiam Catharinam, ex qua ab Henrico Reges Hiſpanie ſunt propagati. Tertiam vero vxorem duxit Catharinam, ex Equeſtri familia, & eximia pulchritudine feminam, ex qua numeroſam ſuſcepit prolem: Vnde genus ex matre duxit Henricus 7. Rex Anglie prudentiſſimus. Cuius feliciſſimo coniugio cum Eliſabetha, Edw. 4. Regis filia, e ſtirpe Eboracenſi Regie ille Lancaſtrienſium et Eboracenſium familie, ad exoptatiſſimam Anglie pacem coaluerunt. *John of Gaunt* Duke of Lancaſter.

Illuſtriſſimus hic princeps Iohannes cognomento
Plantagenet, Rex Caſtillie & Legionis. Dux
Lancaſtrie, comes Richmondie, Leiceſtrie,
Lincolnie & Derbie, locum tenens Aquitanie,
Magnus Seneſchallus Anglie obijt Ann. 22. Regni
Regis Ricardi 2. Annoque Domini. 1399.

His firſt wife *Blanch*, here buried, died of the plague, ſaith *Io. Stow, Ann.* 1369. She ordained for her husband and her ſelfe, a ſolemne Obit to bee kept yearely in this Church, where the Maior, being preſent at the Maſſe with the Sheriffes, Chamberlaine, and Swordbearer, ſhould offer each of them a pennie, and the Maior to take vp twentie ſhillings: the Sheriffes either of them a Marke, the Chamberlaine ten ſhillings, and the Sword-bearer ſixe ſhillings eight pence, and euery other of the Maiors officers (there preſent) two and twenty pence a peece: the which Obyte, ſaith *Fabian*, to this day is holden. She alſo founded foure Chantrees in this Church for the ſoules of her ſelfe and her husband; and was greatly beneficiall vnto the Deane and Canons. *Blanch* Ducheſſe of Lancaſter. *Fabian.*

His ſecond wife *Conſtance* died in the yeare 1395. whom hee ſolemnly and Princely interred by his firſt wife *Blanch*. She was (ſaith *Walſingham*) *mulier ſuper feminas innocens, & deuota*: A Lady aboue Ladies, innocent, deuout, and zealous. Of his third wife *Katherine*, when I come to Lincolne Minſter, where ſhe lieth entombed. *Conſtance* Ducheſſe of Lancaſter. *Vpodigma. Neuſt.*

Henry Lacy, Earle of Lincolne, lieth here entombed in the new worke, which was of his owne foundation, vnder a goodly Monument, with his armed pourtraiture croſſe-legged, as one that had profeſſed his vttermoſt endeauour for defence of the holy Land. Hee was ſtiled Earle of Lincolne, *Henry Lacy* Earle of Lincolne.

Baron of Halton, Conſtable of Cheſter, Lord of Pomfret, Blackburnſhire, *Ros* in Wales, and Rowennocke. Hee was Protectour of England whileſt King *Edward* the ſecond was in Scotland, and Viceroy ſometime in the Duchie of Aquitaine. *Vir illuſtris in conſilio, ſtrenuus in omni guerra & prelio, Princeps militie in Anglia, & in omni regno ornatiſſimus*, ſaith the booke of *Dunmow*. By his firſt wife *Margaret* (daughter and heire of *William Longſpee*, grandchilde of *William Longſpee* Earle of Salisbury) he had two ſonnes, *Edmund* drowned in a Well in Denbeigh Caſtle; and *Iohn*, who died young: both of them dead before their father. And one daughter named *Alice*, married to *Thomas Plantaginet*, Earle of Lancaſter. He died at his houſe, now called Lincolnes Inne in Chancerie-lane London, Feb. the fifth, 1310. being threeſcore yeares of age, as I haue it out of the booke of *Whalley*, in theſe words. *Iſte Henricus Comes Lincol. obiit Anno etatis lx. Ann. Domini. M. CCC. X. in feſto Sancte Agathe Martyris circa gallicinium.*

In bib. Cott.

Vincent. Catal.

Lib. Mon. de Whalley.

In the ſame Chappell, dedicated to S. *Dunſtan*, lieth *Laurence Allerthorp*, ſometimes Canon of this Church, and Lord Treaſurer of England, with this Inſcription.

Laurence Allerthorp Lord Treaſurer.

Hic iacet Laurentius Allerthorp quondam Theſaurarius Anglie, Canonicus & Stagiarius iſtius Eccleſie, qui migrauit ex hoc ſeculo menſ. Iulij die 21. 1406.

This *Allerthorp* being a man of no more eminencie in the Church then a Canon reſident, was neuer thought of, or not beleeued, by the *Collector of the Lord Treaſurers, to haue aſcended to ſuch an honour, ſo that he lies here in a darkſome roome, as a ſacrifice to obliuion; ſmall notice taken of him, except by ſome few of the Churchmen. Now giue mee leaue to tell you, by way of digreſſion, that howſoeuer this *Allerthorp* was but one of the Canons reſident, yet he was ſolely the one, and had moſt or all the reuenues of the reſt in his hands; for (as the Records of this Church doe approue) thoſe thirtie Canons vpon the primarie inſtitution, called Canons Regular (becauſe they led a regular life, and were perpetually reſident) and afterwards liuing abroad, and neglecting the buſineſſe of their Church, became to be called Canons ſecular, contenting themſelues with the title of Canon, and ſome prebend aſſigned vnto them. Which annexing of lands to the Prebendarie was not till a long time after the firſt foundation: whereupon Pope *Lucius* by his Bull ordained, that the Canons non-reſident, ſhould not partake of the profits of the lands aſſigned to the common affaires of the Church, but onely ſuch as were reſident (the diuiſion of the Churches lands hauing beene made before in the time of the Conquerour) and this *Laurence Allerthorp*, at and before the time of his Treaſurſhip, was *ſolus reſidentiarius*, and had the whole reuenue of the reſt at his owne diſpoſing, by way of Option, as it is called in the Lieger booke. But of this enough, if not too much. Then to conclude, howſoeuer this *Allerthorp* be altogether excluded out of the Treatiſe of the Treaſurers, and Sir *Iohn Northberie*, knight, keeper of the priuie Garderobe in the Tower, ſaid to be Lord Treaſurer in the firſt, ſecond, and third of king *Henry* the fourth: in which time the ſaid *Allerthorp* ſhould enioy that office, or not at all. Yet theſe words in his Patent, together with this Epitaph, do approue him

*Francis Thinne

to

to haue beene adorned with the honourable Office of a ſolicitous Lord Treaſurer.

Laurentius de Allerthorp Clericus habet officium Theſaurarij Anglie, quamdiu T.R. apud W. 31. Maij. 9. pars. pat. 2. Hen. 4. membrana 14. *In Arch. Turris Lond.*

Hic requieſcit Simon Burly Banerettus, quinque Portuum prefectus, Ordinis Garterij Miles, & Ricardo 2. Conſiliarius longe chariſſimus, connubio ſibi coniunctas habuit ex ampliſſimis familijs duas vxores, alteram Staffordie, alteram Baronis de Roos filiam. Verum difficillimo illo tempore cum inter Anglie Proceres omnia ſub iuuene Principe ſimultatibus agitarentur, in tantum nonnullorum odium incurrit, vt Parlamentaria authoritate capite plecteretur. Anno Dom. 1388. Poſteri autem eadem poſtea authoritate ſub Rege Henrico quarto ſunt reſtituti. Sir Simon Burley knight of the Garter.

Edward the blacke Prince tooke ſuch affection to this Sir *Simon Burley* for his valour, wiſedome, and true ſeruice, that he committed to his gouernance his onely ſonne (then liuing) *Richard* of *Burdeux*; who, being afterwards king of England, by the name of *Richard* the ſecond, aduanced him to high honours, offices, and promotions: and nothing was done in matters of State without his appointment and direction. Thus hee continued alwayes loyall to his Soueraigne Lord the king; yet liued in the hatred of the Peeres of the Land, as alſo of the common people, for that he leaned to the partie of *Robert de Veere*, Earle of Oxford, Duke of Ireland, and the kings fauorite, and was an oppreſſour of the poore Commons: inſomuch that by the ſentence of that Parliament, which wrought wonders, *An. 11. Ric. ſecundi*, hee was condemned of treaſon, and beheaded on the Tower hill; as in the Inſcription. *Stow. Annal.*

He was firſt Vicechamberlaine to king *Richard*, who made him Conſtable of Douer Caſtle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; deliuering the keyes of the ſaid Caſtle to the ſaid *Simon* in ſigne of poſſeſſion: ſo much would he grace him with his preſence, thus recorded.

Simon de Burley Miles ſubcamerarius Regis haebt officium Conſtabularij Caſtri Douer & cuſtodie 5. Portuum ad totam vitam ſuam ſicut Robertus de Aſſheton Chr. iam defunctus nuper habuit: & Rex ſuper hoc ipſo Simoni in dicto Caſtro in preſenti exiſtens claues tradidit in ſignum poſſeſſionis earundem. T.R. apud Douer 24. Ian 2. Pars. Pat. Ann. 7. Ric. 2. *In Arch. Turris Lond.*

Per verſus patet hos Anglorum quod iacet hic flos;
Legum qui tuta dictauit vera ſtatuta;
Ex Hengham dictus Radulphus vir benedictus. Sir *Raph Hengham* chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench.

This flower of our Engliſh Garden, this learned father of the Law, this bleſſed man (as this Epitaph would make him) was no better then a bribing Iudge; for, being a chiefe Commiſſioner for the gouernment of the kingdome, in the abſence of *Edward* the firſt, he, with many others of his profeſſion, were, at the kings returne, found guiltie by act of Parliament, of manifeſt corruption, in their adminiſtration of Iuſtice, and deeply fined for ſuch their intolerable extortions. Firſt this Sir *Raph Hengham*, chiefe Iuſtice of the higher Bench, was fined to pay to the king ſeuen thouſand Markes. Sir *Iohn Loueton* Iuſtice of the lower Bench 3000. Markes. Sir *William Brompton* Iuſtice, 6000. Markes. Sir *Salomon Rocheſter*, 4000. Markes. Iudges fined for briberie and extortion. *Stow. Annal.*

Markes. Sir *Richard Boyland* 4000. Markes. Sir *Thomas Sodington* 2000. Markes. Sir *Walter Hopton* 2000. Markes. Theſe foure laſt were Iuſtices Itinerants. Sir *William Saham* 3000. Markes. *Robert Lithbury*, Maſter of the Rolls, 1000. Markes. *Roger Leiceſter* 1000. Markes. *Henry Bray* Eſcheater, and Iudge for the Iewes, 1000. Markes: *Robert Preſton* 1000. Markes. But Sir *Adam Stratton*, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, was fined in thirty foure thouſand Markes. And *Thomas Weyland* (found the greateſt delinquent, and of greateſt ſubſtance) had all his goods, and whole eſtate confiſcated to the king, and withall baniſhed the kingdome.

This Sir *Raph Hengham* was a Norfolke man borne, as I haue it out of an old Record; theſe are the words. *Radulphus de Hengham ex eadem ortus eſſe videtur familia, ex qua Willielmus filius Ade de Hengham et Richardus de Hengham in Pago Norfolcienſ. plerumque Thetfordie Iuſticiarij ad Aſſiſas capiendas, et ad Gaolam deliberandam ſub initijs Hen. 3. in Archiuis ſepe memorantur. Rot. Parl.* He flouriſhed in the raignes of *Henry* the third, and *Edward* the firſt, and died in the firſt yeare of *Edward* the ſecond, 1308.

Fulke Louell Archdeacon of Colcheſter.

Hic iacet Magiſter Fulco Louel, quondam Archidiaconus Colceſtrie floruit ſub Hen. 3. Rege. I finde no more of this man then what I reade in this Inſcription; but much more of his name, being both ancient and honourable.

Jo. Boys, Nich. Rikkell, and *Iſabell* their wife.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis de Boys in Com. Eſſex, Ar. Nicholai Rikkil, Ar. & Domine Iſabelle quondam vxor eorum que Iſabella obiit 28. Iulij, Ann. 1443. quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

William Worſley Deane of this Church.

It ſeemes by his armes vpon the pillars, that this *Boys* was a great repairer of this Chappell, ſacred to S. *George*, wherein he lyeth interred.

Orate pro anima Magiſtri Williel. Worſley, legum doctoris iſtius Eccleſie Sancti Pauli London Decani dum vixit. . . . qui obiit 15. die menſ. Auguſti, 1488. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Vermibus hic ponor, & ſic oſtendere conor,
Hic veluti ponor, ponitur omnis honor.

And vpon the pillar adioyning to this Monument, theſe verſes following are engrauen in braſſe:

Vnde ſuperbis Homo cuius conceptio culpa,
Naſci pena, labor vita, neceſſe mori.
Vana ſalus hominum, vanus labor, omnia vana;
Inter vana nichil vanius eſt homine.
Poſt hominem vermis, poſt vermem fetor & horror,
Sic in non hominem vertitur omnis homo.
Mors venit abſque mora, neſcis cum venerit hora
Eſto paratus ei cum venerit hora diei.

. . . . *Odeuy* Canon of this Church.

Orate pro. . . . Domini Rogeri Brabazon de Odevy Iuris Canonici, Doctoris, & huius Eccleſie Cathedralis Reſidentarij qui obiit tertio die menſ. Auguſti, 1498. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Nunc Chriſte te petimus, Miſerere queſumus, qui veniſti redimere perditos, noli damnare redemptos.

Iohn Colet Deane of this Church.

In memoriam venerabilis viri Iohannis Coleti ſacre Theologie Doctoris; ad Diuum Paulum Decani, & Scholæ ibidem fundatoris.

Inclyta Ioannes Londini gloria gentis
Is tibi qui quondam Paule Decanus erat.

Qui

Qui toties magno reſonabat pectore Chriſtum,
Doctor & interpres fidus Euangelij.
Qui mores hominum multum ſermone diſerto
Formarat, vitæ ſed probitate magis.
Quique ſcholam ſtruxit celebrem cognomine Ieſu;
Hac dormit tectus membra Coletus humo.

Floruit ſub Henrico 7. & Hen. 8. Regibus, obijt Ann. Dom. 1519.

Diſce mori mundo, viuere diſce Deo.

Vnder his liuely pourtraiture, alluding to his artificiall Askelliton theſe words. *Iſtuc recidit gloria carnis.* Loue and liue.

His Monument is lately reuiued by the Companie of the myſtery of Mercers, to whoſe charge he committed the ouerſight of S. *Pauls* Schoole, with lands worth an hundred and twenty pounds or better, of yearely value: for the maintenance of a Maſter, an Vſher, and a Chaplaine; to teach and inſtruct one hundred fiftie and three poore mens children freely, without any reward. And (as I am told) *Vijs & modis*, more comes to the Schoolemaſter at this day, then the whole endowment.

Iohn Bale ſaith, that of twenty and two children which his father *Henry Collet* (Mercer, and Lord Maior of London) had by *Chriſtian* his wife, he was the onely childe liuing at his fathers death: that he died of the ſweating ſickneſſe, aged ſixtie three yeares: that he was brought vp in Oxford, that he trauelled into France and Italie; that he diſputed with the Sorboniſts in Paris, from whoſe Tenets hee much diſſented; that hee inuayed againſt Monkes which did not leade an Euangelicall life; and Biſhops, *Qui pro Paſtoribus lupos agebant:* that he was *eruditione facundus*; that he writ many Treatiſes left in looſe papers, which, but by himſelfe, could not bee made perfect: That hee taught in his Sermons that it was vnlawfull for a Clergie-man to accumulate riches, and for any man to worſhip Images: that by *Richard Fitz-Iames*, then Biſhop of London, and two Minorites, *Bricot* and *Standiſh*, he was accuſed of hereſie, and that his corps had beene caſt out of his Tombe and burnt, if an vnexpected accident had not preuented his enemies deſignes. *Cent. 5.*

Gulielmo Lilio Paulinæ Scholæ olim præceptorio primario & Agnetæ Coningi, in ſacratiſſimo huius templi Cœmiterio, hinc a tergo nunc deſtructo conſepultis: Georgius Lillius huius Eccleſiæ canonicus Parentum memoriæ pie conſulens Tabellam hanc ab amicis conſeruatam hic reponendam curauit. *William Lilie the firſt Maſter of Pauls Schoole.*

Obijt ille G. L. Ann. Dom. 1522. V. Calend. Mart. vixit annos 54.

This man, *integer vitæ ſceleriſque purus*, as *Bale* ſaith, liued for a certaine time in the Iſle of Rhodes, and ſome yeares in Italie, where hee inſtructed himſelfe in all good literature, and made himſelfe perfect in many languages: withall he was quicke, apprehenſiue, and ingenious: and therefore entirely beloued of Sir *Thomas Moore*. He writ diuers bookes, but he is beſt knowne by his Grammer. Hee was borne in the Towne of Odiham in Hampſhire. *Bale Cent. 5.*

The Epitaph of *Agnes*, the wife of *William Lily*, as I found it in the Collections of Maſter *Camden*.

Hagnes

Hagnes hic iaceo coniux olim Gulielmi
Lilia cognomen cui tribuere, fui.
Septem ter denos ætas mea viderat annos,
Bis septem vixi, tres quoque iuncta viro:
Mater eram fœlix ter quinque prole, puella
Sex fuerant numero, cætera turba mares.
Me luce octaua mensis Sextilis adorta est,
Me luce vndecima sustulit atra lues:
Æterne vt pateat Lector mihi lumina lucis,
Authorem lucis supplice mente roga.

Tho. Linaker phisition, and his wife.

Thomas Linacrus Regis Henrici viii Medicus: vir et Græcè et Latinè atque in re medica longe eruditissimus: multos ætate sua languentes, et quiiam animam desponderant, vitæ restituit. Multa Galeni opera Latina lingua mira et singulari facundia vertit. Egregium opus de emendata structura Latini sermonis, amicorum rogatu paulò ante mortem edidit. Medicine studiosis Oxoniæ publicas lectiones duas, Cantabrigiæ vnam in perpetuum stabiliuit: In hac vrbe Collegium Medicorum sua industria fieri curauit. Cuius et Præsidens primus electus est; Fraudes dolosque mirè perosus, fidus amicis, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus: aliquot annos antequam obierit Presbiter factus: plenus annis ex hac vita migrauit, multum desideratus. Ann. Dom. 1524. die 7. Octob.

Somewhat aboue the Tombe, in the wall, vnder the picture or pourtraiture of the Phœnix, this Inscription. *Viuit post funera virtus.*

Thomæ Linacro clarissimo medico Iohannes Caius posuit, ann. 1557.

This old Physitian, and young Priest, *Tho. Linaker*, borne in the towne of Darby, was (like *William Lilie*) for none of his works so famous, as for his rudiments or instructions, to the better vnderstanding of the Latine tongue.

Tho. de Eure Deane of Pauls.

Hic infra iacet corpus magistri Thome de Eure, Legum Doctoris, istius Ecclesie, S. Pauli quondam Decani, qui die nono mens. Octobris. Ann. Dom. millesimo quadringentesimo, & sui Decanatus anno duodecimo diem suum clausit extremum. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Tho. Wynterburne Deane of Pauls.

Hic iacet Magister Thomas Wynterburne Legum Doctor, dum vixit Decanus huius Ecclesie S. Pauli, qui obijt 7. die mens. Decemb. An. Dom. 1478. Anime cuius sis Deus propitius. Amen.

Reymund Pilgrim. Canon.

Hic iacet Magister Reymundus Pelegrim Canonicus huius Ecclesie, & Capellanus Commissalis Domini Pape, qui obijt xi die mens. Aug. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Rich. Plessys Canon.

Hic iacet Magister Richardus Plessys quondam Can.....: ..ob. M. CCC. L X. I.

William Harington, Secretary Apostolicall.

Gulielmus Harington Iurisconsultus, Protonotarius Apostolicus D. Pauli Canonicus, ex illis quos Residentiarios dicunt: Patria Eboracensis natus, in Pago qui Estryngton vocitatur. Patre Gulielmo Haringtono viro claro genere orto in pago commerlandie non ignobili, qui Newbyging nuncupatur: & Matre Iohanna filia Gulielmi Haske aliter Baliui dicti viri generosi in eodem pago Estryngton nata. Memor exitus vite, qui omnibus horis impendet, hoc sibi sepulchrum posuit. Anno salutis humane. 1523.

Here

Here lieth buried in a Chappell built by himſelfe, wherein he founded three Chaplaines, Sir *Iohn Poultney*, foure times Lord Maior of London: who founded alſo a Colledge in the Pariſh Church of S. *Laurence*, called *Poultney*. He built alſo the pariſh Church, called little Alhallows in Thames ſtreet; and the Carmelite Friers Church in Couentrie: hee gaue reliefe to the priſoners in Newgate, and in the Fleet, and ten ſhillings the yeare to S. *Giles* Hoſpitall by Oldborne (now Houlborne) for euer: and other Legacies too long to rehearſe. And died in the yeare 1348.

Sir *Io. Poultney* Lord Maior.

Stow Suruey.

Here lieth *Hamond Chickwell* Pepperer, who had beene Lord Maior of this Citie, ſixe times within nine yeares. And died about the yeare 1328.

Hamond chickwell Lord Maior.

Here lieth the body of *Anne*, daughter of *Iohn*, Duke of Burgundie, the wife of *Iohn Plantaginet*, third ſonne of king *Henry* the fourth, Duke of Bedford, Protector of the Realme of England, and head of the common weale. Who died the yeare 1433.

Anne Duches of Bedford.

Here in a Monument, broken all a peeces, lieth entombed the body of *Iohn Neuill*, Lord *Latimer*: whoſe widow *Katherine Parre*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Parre* of Kendall, and ſiſter to *William* Lord *Parre*, Marqueſſe of Northampton; was the ſixth and laſt wife to king *Henry* the eight. He died in the yeare 1542.

John Neuill Lord Latimer.

Sir *Iohn Beauchampe*, Conſtable of Douer Caſtle, Warden of the Cinque Ports, knight of the Garter, and Lord Admirall of England, the ſecond ſonne of *Guy Beauchampe*, Earle of Warwicke; lieth buried here in the body of the Church, within a little Chappell. He died *Ann.* 1360. 34. *Ed.* 3.

Sir *Iohn Beauchamp* Lord Admirall.

He was alſo Conſtable of the Tower of London, as appeares by ancient Records.

Cum Rex nuper conceſſerit Iohanni Darcy de Knayth cuſtodiam Turris London ad vitam ſuam, et idem Iohannes propter alia negotia intendere non poſſit eidem cuſtodire; ex Regis aſſenſu conceſſit cuſtodiam predictam Iohanni de Bellocampo de Warwic. ad totam vitam predicti Iohannis Darcy &c. T. R. apud Mortelake 15. Marcij, Ann. 26. Ed. 3. 1. Parſ. pat. M. 17.

In Arch. Turris Lond.

Vpon ſome diſpleaſure (vpon falſe ſuggeſtions) which the King had taken againſt him, he was put by this office, and to the ſame (the truth being tried) reſtored againe a little before his death. For proofe.

Cum Iohan. Darcy cui nuper Rex cuſtodiã Turris London ad totã vitã ſuã conceſſerit; ob affectionẽ quam habuit ad perſonã Ioh. de Bellocampo de Warwick, ſtatũ quem idem Ioh. Darcy in cuſtodia Turris predicte habuit, prefato Ioh. de Bellocampo conceſſerit; et Rex illã conceſſionẽ confirmauit; poſtmodũq; ob quendã rancorẽ quem Rex ergaipſũ Ioh. de Bellocampo ex ſiniſtra ſuggeſtione ipſi Regi factaconcepiſſet; ipſum de cuſtodia illa amoueri fecit, et eandem cuſtodiam primo Bartholomeo de Burgheſſe, & poſtmodum Roberto de Morle conceſſiſſet; Iamque ijdem Bartholomeus et Robertus viam vniuerſe carnis ingreſſi ſunt. Rex ad gratum et laudabile obſequium ſibi per dictum Iohannem diuerſimodo impenſum, et ad hoc quod ſuggeſtio predicta minus vera exiſtit, ſicut plenius Regi conſtat, conſideracionem habens, ac volens ipſius proinde honori & commodo proſpicere in hac parte, eundem Iohannem ad dictam cuſtodiam reſtituit, habendam ad totam vitam ſuam. Dat. apud Villam Sancti Georgij iuxta Caſtrum de Beauford in Francia. An. 34. Ed. 3.

In Arch. Turris Lond.

This deceaſed Nobleman (ſaith *Stow*) by ignorant people, hath beene erroni-

Suruey.

erroniously mistearmed, and said to bee Duke *Humphrey*, the good Duke of Glocester; who lieth honourably buried at S. *Albans* in Hertfordshire. In idle and friuolous opinion of whom, some men of late times, saith hee, haue made a solemne meeting at his Tombe, vpon Saint *Andrewes* day in the morning, and concluded on a breakfast, or dinner, as assuming themselues to be seruants, and to hold diuersitie of Offices, vnder the said Duke *Humphrey*.

On the South side of the same Tombe, is this Inscription in brasse.

Rich. Piriton Archdeacon of Colchester.

Hic iacet Dominus Richardus de Piriton, quondam Archidiaconus Colcestrie, Canonicus et flagiarius huius Ecclesie, qui obijt 26. Aug. Ann. Dom. 1387. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Vpon the wall ouer the little doore that entreth out of *Pauls* into Saint *Faiths* Church, is the image of Iesus, curiously painted, as also the pourtraiture of a Lady kneeling in her mantle of Armes, with some of her progeny. These words thereupon being most artificially pensild.

Iesus our God and Sauiour,
To vs and ours be gouernour.

Which imagerie or representation was made to the memory of *Margaret* Countesse of Shrewsbury, who lieth buried in a Chappell within that doore dedicated to the name of Iesus, with this Inscription, which not long since was there to be read vpon a pillar.

Margaret Countesse of Shrewsbury.

Here, before the Image of Iesu, lieth the worshipfull and right noble Ladie, *Margaret*, Countesse of Shrewsbury, late wife of the true and victorious knight, and redoubtable warrior, *Iohn Talbot* Earle of Shrewsbury: which worshipfull man died in Guien, for the right of this Land. She was the first daughter, and one of the heires of the right famous and renowned knight, *Richard Beauchamp*, late Earle of Warwicke (which died in Roan) and of Dame *Elizabeth* his wife. The which *Elizabeth* was daughter and heire to *Thomas*, late Lord *Berkeley*, on his side, and on her mothers side, Ladie *Liste* and *Tyes*. Which Countesse passed from this world the foureteenth day of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord, 1468. On whose soule Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

I haue seene a stone in the body of this Church thus inscribed, without any name; yet Armes were vpon the Monument.

Non hominem aspiciam vltra.
Obliuio.

Remaines.

This man yet willingly (saith learned *Camden*) would not haue beene forgotten, when he adioyned his Armes to continue his memory; not vnlike to Philosophers which prefixed their names before their Treatises of contemning glory.

Another, in the North Cloister now ruinated, without name, had this Inscription vpon his Graue-stone:

Vixi, peccaui, penitui, Nature cessi.

Remaines.

Which was as Christian (saith the same Author) as that was prophane of the Romane:

Amici
Dum viuimus
Viuamus.

I haue read theſe rimes following, engrauen in braſſe, vpon a marble-ſtone, in the body of the Church, now ſtolne away.

Iſtuc qui graderis paulum te ſiſtere queſo
Et rogitans quid eris in me, nunc vermibus eſo.
Eſto memor mortis, meditare frequenter Ioua:
Mors latet in portis, non eſt euitabilis hora.
Effundens loculos, pro Chriſto deſpice mundum.
Clarificans oculos, vt cernas quo ſit eundum.
Nam quod quiſque ſerit preſentis tempore vite,
Hoc ſibi meſſis erit, cum dicitur, ite venite.

The ſleight regard of the houſe of God, was a maine cauſe of this kingdomes ſubuerſion, as I haue ſhewed before vpon the Epitaph of king *Etheldred*; and it hath euer beene, and more eſpecially is in theſe our times, an vſe for beaſtly and vncleane perſons, to pollute and bedaube the doores and walls of the place where God is to be worſhipped, with piſſe, or ſome other more naſtie excrements; againſt the like irreuerence to this goodly conſecrated Edifice of Saint *Paul*, diuers prohibitions vpon certaine penalties haue beene, and are daily, publiſhed in print, and paſted vp in diuers places, in and about the Church. And anciently this Atheiſticall vncleanneſſe (if I may ſo call it) was forbidden by a verſe depicted at euery doore of this Church; ſome part of which at the great South doore is yet remaining, which in my time might perfectly be read. Thus it runnes.

Hic Locus hic ſacer eſt, hic nulli mingere fas eſt.
This houſe is holy here: vnlawfull ti's
For any one, here on her walls to piſſe.

And ſtrict orders were likewiſe publiſhed againſt Beggers, and bearers of burdens, in and thorow the Church: of the later ſort theſe foure lines were ſometimes fixed to a pillar, ouer an iron boxe for the poore.

All thoſe that ſhall enter within the Church doore,
With burden or basket, muſt giue to the poore.
And if there be any aske what they muſt pay,
To this Box a penny, ere they paſſe away.

It could be wiſhed, that walking in the middle Iſle of Paules might be forborne in the time of Diuine ſeruice.

The foundation of the Colledge of Petty Canons.

Richard the ſecond, king of England, *Ann. Reg.* 8. made the pettie Canons here twelue in number, a Colledge, or fellowſhip daily to meete and diet together in one Hall; whereas for a long time before they liued diſperſedly, and could not be ſo ready to ſerue the moſt Higheſt in their holy exerciſes. Hee appointed one *Iohn Linton* for the firſt Warden of this Colledge, and gaue vnto the ſaid Warden and Canons of the foreſaid Fellowſhip, certaine lands here in London for their further endowment, and the ſupporting of diuine ſeruice. Charging them by his Charter to pray for his proſperous eſtate liuing, and for his ſoules health when he ſhould depart this world: and for the ſoule of *Anne* his wife, Queene of England: and

for the ſoules of his and her progenitors, parents, and anceſtors, and of all the faithfull people deceaſed.

Polyol. 1. Song. Leland. ad Cyg. Cant.

Howſoeuer the Story of *Brute* be denied by ſome learned Authors, or not permitted but by coniecture; as *Selden* hath it in his Illuſtrations vpon this verſe of *Michaell Drayton*, which now the enuious world doth ſlander for a dreame.

Yet becauſe I finde him, in our Annals, to haue beene buried here in this Citie, of his owne foundation, as both by reaſon and authority it is ſtrongly argued by a moſt iudicious Antiquarie of the laſt age; I think it not amiſſe to ſpeake ſomewhat of him (eſpecially) in this place, as the truth of the ſtorie is generally receiued.

Brute King of great Britaine.

Brute (the ſonne of *Silnius*, the ſonne of *Aſcanius*, who was the ſonne of *Æneas* the warlike Troian) being deliuered from the long captiuitie vnder the Grecians, with his wife *Innogen* and his people, departed from the coaſts of Greece, and arriued in an Iſland, where they conſulted with an Oracle, ſacred to *Diana*. *Brute* himſelfe kneeling before the Idoll, and holding in his right hand a boule prepared for ſacrifice full of wine, & the bloud of a white Hinde; made his imprecation to the Goddeſſe to this effect in Engliſh.

Gildas Cambrius

Thou Goddeſſe that doeſt rule the woods and forreſts greene,
And chaſeſt foaming boares that fly thine awfull ſight:
Thou that mayeſt paſſe aloft in aerie skies ſo ſheene;
And walke eke vnder earth in places voide of light:
Diſcouer earthly ſtates, direct our courſe aright,
And ſhew where we ſhall dwell, according to thy will,
In ſeats of ſure abode, where Temples we may dight
For Virgines that ſhall ſound thy laud with voices ſhrill.

After this prayer and ceremonie done, according to the Pagan rite and cuſtome, *Brute* abiding his anſwer, fell aſleepe: in which ſleepe appeared to him the ſaid Goddeſſe vttering this anſwer.

Brute, farre by Weſt beyond the Gallike land is found
An Iſle, which with the ocean ſeas incloſed is about.
Where Giants dwelt ſometime, but now is deſart ground,
Moſt meet where thou maieſt plant thy ſelfe with all thy rout.
Make thitherwards with ſpeed; for there thou ſhalt finde out
An euer-during ſeat, and Troy ſhall riſe anew,
Vnto thy race, of whom ſhall kings be borne, no doubt,
That with their mighty power the world ſhall whole ſubdew.

Brute was no ſooner awaked then that he related this his dreame or viſion to ſuch of his companie, as he thought requiſite to be acquainted with ſuch a matter of importance; after great reioycing and ceremonious thankſgiuing, they ioyntly reſolued to ſeeke out this fortunate Iſland, and ſo returned to their ſhips, with great ioy and gladneſſe, as men put in comfort to finde out the wiſhed ſeats for their firme and ſure habitations, propheſied

ſied and promiſed vnto them by the Oracle; not long after

Per varios caſus per tot diſcrimina rerum:
Paſſing through many dangers, by ſea, by land, 'mongſt ſtrangers:

They landed at Totnes in Deuonſhire, about the yeare of the world, 2855. and before Chriſts natiuitie, 1108. Of which *M. Drayton Polyol. Song.* 1.

Mye Britaine-ſounding *Brute*; when with his puiſſant fleete
At Totneſſe firſt he toucht.

Brute hauing taken a view of this Iſland, and deſtroyed all ſuch as ſtood againſt him, commanded that the Iſle ſhould be called Brutaine (which before was called Albion, peopled with gyants) and the inhabitants thereof Britaines, or Brutaines, alluſiuely after his owne name. Within a ſhort time after his arriuall, he laid the foundation of a Citie, which he named Troynouant, or new Troy (now London) vpon a plot of ground lying on the North ſide of the riuer of Thames, which he built in remembrance of that noble City of Troy, from whence hee and his people were deſcended, as alſo to bee the ſeat Royall, and chiefe Chamber of his imperiall kingdome. He alſo built a Temple to the honour of his Pagan Gods and Goddeſſes. Which ſtood (by coniecture) in the ſame place where now this Cathedrall Church of Saint *Paul* is erected: in which idolatrous Archflamen he bequeathed his body to be buried. Here in his new Citie, when he had eſtabliſhed certaine lawes, teaching his people to liue after a ciuill order and faſhion; alſo to build townes and villages, to worſhip the Gods, to till and plow the earth, to weare apparrell, to anoint and trimme their bodies: and to be ſhort, to liue after an humane manner, and had holden the regiment of this kingdome right nobly the ſpace of twenty and foure yeares, hee departed the world. Hauing parted his dominions into three parts, amongſt his three ſonnes, *Locrine*, *Camber*, and *Albanact*: with condition, that the two younger brethren ſhould hold of the eldeſt, and to him doe homage and fealtie.

Brute tooke ſhippe and arriued in Albion; *Hard. in vit. Bruti.*
Where *Diane* ſaid, ſhould been his habitation;
And when he came the coaſts of it vpon,
He was full glad, and made great exultacion.

And afterwards vpon the alteration of the name of *Albion*, the building of London, the eſtabliſhing of his lawes, the diuiſion of his Empire, as alſo of his death and buriall, the ſame Author hath theſe verſes.

This *Brutus*, thus was king in regalite,
And after his name, he called this Ile Briteyn;
And all his menne by that ſame egalite
He called Briteynes, as croniclers all ſaine.

So was the name, of this ilke Albion,
Allſette on ſide, in Kalandes of a change,
And putte awaye with great confuſion,
And Briteyn hight; ſo furth by new exchange
After *Brutus*.

The citee great of Troynouaunt ſo faire
He buylded then on Thamys for his delite
Vnto the North for his dwellyng, and for his moſt repaire
Whiche is to ſaie in our language perfite
New Troy.

In whiche throughout his peace and law he ſette,
Whiche been the floures of all regalite;
With out whiche, but if thei twoo be mette,
There may no Prince hold principalite,
Ne endure long in worthy dignite.
For if thoſe twoo be nought vpholden than;
What is a kyng more worth then his liege man.

This kyng *Brute* kepte well this Iſle in peace;
And ſette his lawes of Troye with orders, rites,
And conſuetudes, that might the land encreace,
Such as in Troye was moſt profittes,
Vnto the folke, and the common profettes.
He made theim wryten for long rememory,
To rule the Iſle by theim perpetually.

His menne he did rewarde full royally
With lands and rentes, that with hym ſuffred pain.
And Troynouaunt he made full ſpecially
An Archflaume, his ſea Cathedrall certain,
A Temple thereof Apolyne to opteyne
By Troyane lawe of all ſuch dignite
As Archbyſhop hath now in his degre.

This kyng *Brutus* made people faſte to tylle
The land aboute, in places both farre and nere;
And ſowe with ſede, and get them corne full wele,
To liue vpon, and haue the ſuſtenaunce clere,
And ſo in fields both farre and nere;
By his wyſdome, and his ſapience,
He ſette the lande in all ſuffycience:

And as the fate of death doth aſſigne
That nedes he muſte his ghooſt awaye relees
To his goddas *Dyane* he did reſigne
His corps to be buryed withouten lees
In the Temple of *Apolline*, to encreace
His ſoule amonge the goddes euerychone
After his merites tronized high in trone.

It is ſaid (ſaith Sir *Edward Coke* to the Reader of the third part of his Reports) that *Brutus* the firſt king of this land, as ſoone as hee had ſetled himſelfe in his kingdome, for the ſafe and peaceable gouernment of his people, wrote a booke in the Greeke tongue, calling it, The Lawes of the Britanes: and he collected the ſame out of the Lawes of the Troianes. *Brute*

died

died after the Creation, 2806. yeares, before the Incarnation, 1103. *Samuel* then Iudge of Iſrael.

Robert of Gloceſter, my old Mſſ. hath theſe rimes touching ſome paſſages in this Hiſtory of *Brute*.

Brute wende * forp in * pe lond, and eſpied vp and doun
For to ſeche a fair plas to mak * an heued toun.
He com and fond vpe Temeſe a place fair ynough,
A good contre and plenteuous, and * puder his herte drough:
Pat ſchippes out of eche londe myght bring good ywys;
* Per he rerd hys cheſe toun pat London cleped ys,
Pet ſo ne cleped he it nought, but for honour and ioye
Pat he from Troie comen was, he cleped it new Troye.
Brut pis ilke noble Prince, Soues had thre
By his wyff Ignogent, noble men and fre:
Locryn, and Camber, and Albanact alſo.
Atte laſt diede Brut. Po thys was ydo
Aftur pat he com into Engelond pe xxiiii yere:
I buryed he was at London pat he lette furſt arere.

* forth.
* the.
* an hauen towne.
* thither.
* there.

Thus much of king *Brute*, as the brute of him goes, and as the vulgar receiued opinion is, the maine points of his ſtory being brought into queſtion by many of our learned authenticall writers.

The Conquerour *William* brought with him from Roane in Normandy certaine Iewes, whoſe poſterity here inhabiting within the prime Cities of the kingdome, did vſe ſometimes to ſteale away, circumciſe, crowne with thornes, whip, torture, and crucifie ſome one of their neighbours male children, in mockery, deſpite, ſcorne, and deriſion of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, crucified by the Iewes in Ieruſalem.

The body of a boy found in Saint *Benets* Church-yard by Pauls Wharfe, enſhrined afterwards in this Church, who was martyred by the Iewes. *Stow. Annal.*

In the yeare 1235. the 19. of *Hen.* the third, ſeuen Iewes were brought before the king at Weſtminſter, which at Norwich had ſtolne a boy, and kept him from the ſight of Chriſtian people, for the ſpace of one whole yeare, and had circumciſed him, minding alſo to haue crucified him at the ſolemnitie of Eaſter, as themſelues confeſſed before the king; whereof they were conuicted, their bodies and goods remaining at the kings pleaſure.

In the 39. of the ſaid kings raigne, vpon the 22. day of Nouember; one hundred and two Iewes were brought from Lincolne to Weſtminſter, and there accuſed, for the crucifying of a child of eight yeares old, named *Hugh:* theſe Iewes were vpon examination ſent to the Tower: the murther came out by the diligent ſearch made by the mother of the childe; eighteene of them were hanged; the other remained long in priſon.

In the ſeuenth of *Ed.* the firſt, the Iewes at Northampton crucified a Chriſtian boy vpon Goodfriday, but did not throughly kill him. For the which fact many Iewes at London after Eaſter, were drawne at horſe tailes and hanged.

Not long after this, to wit, in the eighteenth yeare of this kings raigne, all the Iewes were baniſhed out of England, the number of which ſo expul-

sed, was fifteene thousand and threescore persons; to whom was giuen no more money, but onely to beare their charges, vntill they were out of the kingdome. The rest, both goods and lands, was seised vpon for the Kings vse.

But to returne backe againe to the story of the martyred boy, in derogation and despite of Christian Religion.

Mat. Paris. Ann. eodem.

Vpon the day of the Kalends of August, 1223. *Ann. Reg. Hen.* 3: the body of a young boy, in the Church-yard of S. *Benet* at Paules-wharfe, was found buried, vnder whose paps certaine Hebrew letters were inscribed: vpon his body diuers prints, markes, cuts, and rents, caused by rods and whip-cords, besides many other signes of various torments, by the said boy sustained, were easie to be discerned. The name of the boy was found out by those Characters; and withall, how that hee was sold by his Christian parents: but by whom, or to which of the Iewes hee was sold, or to what end, could neuer be knowne. Howsoeuer it was concluded, that the buyers of the boy intended to haue had him crucified. Yet crucified he was not; in regard no print of the nailes, either in his hands or feet, or any wound in his side appeared. Many miracles were said to be wrought at the graue, and by the reliques of this young innocent Martyr. Whereupon the Canons of Saint *Pauls* Church, tooke forcibly away the sacred remaines of this holy Martyr, out of the said Church-yard, and solemnly enshrined them in their owne Church, not farre from the high Altar.

Pardon Church-yard. *Thomas More* Deane of *Pauls*

On the North side of this Church was sometime a great Cloyster, inuironing a plot of ground, called, Pardon Church-yard, whereof *Thomas More*, Deane of *Pauls*, was either the first builder, or an especiall benefactor, and was therein buried.

In this Cloyster were buried many persons; some of worship, and some of honour. The Monuments of whom (saith *Stow* in his suruay of London) in number and curious workmanship, passed all other that were in the great Church.

Dance of *Pauls*

About the Cloyster, was artificially and richly painted the dance of Death, commonly called, the dance of *Pauls*, the Picture of death leading all estates.

Chappell in Pardo Church yard. *Gilbert Becket* Portgraue of London.

In the midst of this Pardon Church-yard, was a faire Chappell, first founded by *Gilbert Becket* (Portgraue and principall Magistrate (as now the Lord Maior is) of this Citie, father of *Tho. Becket* the Martyr, Archbishop of Canterbury) who was therein buried; in the raigne of King *Stephen*. *Thomas More* Deane of *Pauls*, before mentioned, reedified, or new builded this Chappell, and founded three Chaplaines there in the raigne of *Henry* the fifth.

Stow Sur. in *Farring. Ward.*

In the yeare 1549. on the tenth of Aprill, the said Chappell, by commandement of *Edward* Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, was begun to be pulled downe, with the whole Cloyster, the Tombes and Monuments: so that nothing of them was left, but the bare plot of ground, which is since conuerted into a garden, for the Petty Canons.

Chappel at the North doore of *Pauls*.

There was a Chappell at the North doore of *Pauls*, founded by *Walter Sherington*, Chancellour of the Duchie of Lancaster, by licence of King *Henry* the sixth, for two, three, or foure Chaplaines, indowed with fourty pound

pound by the yeare. This Chappell was alſo pulled downe, in the raigne of *Edward* the ſixth, at the commandement of the ſaid Protector; and in place thereof an houſe builded.

There was on the North ſide of *Pauls* Churchyard, a large charnell-houſe for the bones of the dead, and ouer it a Chappell, founded vpon this occaſion as followeth. Charnell-houſe with our Ladies Chappell.

In the yeare 1282. the tenth of *Edward* the firſt, it was agreed, that *Henry Walleis*, Maior, and the Citizens, for the cauſe of Shops by them builded, without the wall of the Church-yard, ſhould aſſigne to God, and to the Church of Saint *Paul*, ten Markes of rent by the yeare for euer, towards the new building of a Chappell of the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, and alſo to aſſigne fiue Markes of yearely rent to a Chaplaine to celebrate there.

And in the yeare 1430. the 8. of *Henry* the ſixth, licence was granted to *Ienken Carpenter*, Towne-clerke of London (Executour to *Richard Whittington*) to eſtabliſh vpon the ſaid Charnell, a Chaplaine to haue eight Markes by the yeare. There was alſo in this Chappell two Brotherhoods.

Sir *Henry Barton* knight (the ſonne of *Henry Barton* of Mildenhall in Suffolcke) Lord Maior of London, in the yeare 1427. *Robert Barton*, and Sir *Thomas Mirfin* knight (ſonne to *George Mirfin* of Ely in Cambridgeſhire) Lord Maior of this Citie, the yeare 1518. were entombed with their pourtraitures of Alabaſter ouer them, grated, or coped about with iron, before the ſaid Chappell; all which with many other Tombes ann Monuments of the dead, were pulled downe, together with the ſaid Chappell; at the commandement likewiſe of the forenamed Duke of Somerſet. Sir *Hen. Barton* Sir *George Mirfin* knights *Rob. Barton.*

The bones of the dead couched vp in the Charnell-houſe, vnder the Chappell, were conuayed from thence into Finsbery field, amounting to more then a thouſand cart load (ſaith *Stow*) and there laid on a mooriſh ground; in ſhort ſpace after raiſed, by ſoilage of the Citie vpon them, to beare three Mills. The Chappell and charnell-houſe were conuerted to dwelling houſes, warehouſes, and ſheds before them for Stationers in place of the Tombes.

Neare vnto this Chappell was a bell houſe with foure Bells, the greateſt in London, they were called Ieſus Bells, and belonged to Ieſus Chappell, the ſame had a great ſpire of timber, couered with lead, with the image of Saint *Paul* on the top; which was pulled downe by Sir *Miles Partridge* knight, in the raigne of *Henry* the eight. The common ſpeech then was (ſaith *Stow*) that this Sir *Miles Partridge* did ſet an hundred pound vpon a caſt at dice againſt it, and ſo wonne the ſaid Bell-houſe and Bells of the King: and then cauſed the Bells to bee broken as they hung, and the reſt pulled downe. Bell-houſe in *Pauls* Churchyard.

This Sir *Miles* was hanged on the Tower-hill the 26. of February, in the ſixth yeare of *Edward* the ſixth, for matters concerning the Duke of Somerſet: howſoeuer guiltleſſe of any offence, either againſt the king, or his Councell, as he tooke it vpon his death.

There was a faire Chappell of the holy Ghoſt, on the North ſide of *Pauls* Church, founded in the yeare 1400. by *Roger Holmes*, Chancellour and Prebendary of *Pauls*, for ſeuen Chaplaines, and called *Holmes* Colledge. *Holmes* Colledge.

Their

Their common Hall was in *Pauls* Church-yard on the South side. This Colledge was suppressed in the raigne of *Ed.* the sixth.

Adam de Bury Lord Maior.

In this Chappell were buried *Adam de Bury*, Alderman, and Lord Maior of London, in the yeare 1364.

Anne Duchesse of Bedford.

Anne, the daughter of *Iohn*, Duke of Burgundy, the first wife of *Iohn Plantaginet* (third sonne of king *Henry* the fourth) Duke of Bedford, who died in the yeare 1433.

Poultneys Chappell.

Sir *Iohn Poultney* knight, foure times Maior of London, in the yeare 1337. builded a faire Chappell on the North side of *Pauls* Church; wherein he was buried. He founded a Colledge in the Parish Church of Saint *Laurence*, called *Poultney*. Hee builded the Parish Church of little Alhallowes in Thames street, and the Carmelite Friers Church in Couentrey. He gaue releefe in Newgate, and in the Fleet; and ten shillings a yeare to Saint *Giles* Hospitall by Oldborne for euer. And other Legacies (saith *Stow*, speaking of the Honour of Citizens) too long to rehearse. He died about the yeare 1348. But of him I haue spoken somewhat before.

Sir *Iohn Poultney*.

Iesus Chappell.

Vnder the Quire of *Pauls*, is a large Chappell, dedicated to the name of Iesu, by whom founded I do not know. But it was thus confirmed in the 37. of *Hen.* the sixth, as appeareth by his patent thereof, dated at Crowdowne to this effect.

Sir *Alan Boxhul* knight of the Garter.

Many liege-men, and Christian people, hauing begun a Fraternitie, and Guild, to the honour of the most glorious name of Iesu Christ our Sauiour, in a place called the Crowds of the Cathedrall Church of *Pauls* in London, which hath continued long time peaceably, till now of late. Whereupon they haue made request, and wee haue taken vpon vs the name and charge of the foundation, to the laud of Almighty God, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, and especially to the honour of Iesu, in whose honour the Fraternitie was begun, &c.

It was likewise confirmed by *Hen.* the 7. the 22. of his raigne, and by *H.* 8. the 27. of his raigne.

In this Chappell lieth buried, *Margaret* the eldest daughter and coheire of *Richard Beauchampe*, Earle of Warwicke, second wife of *Iohn*, Lord *Talbot* (the Terrour of France) first of that Surname, Earle of Shrewsbury: But of her I haue spoken before.

Many haue beene here interred, as *Iohn* of London, vnder the Northroode, 1266. *Iohn Louell*; *Iohn* of Saint *Olaue*, and Sir *Allen Boxhul*; with others, as you may reade in the Suruay of London. This Sir *Allen Boxhul* was knight of the Garter, in *Edward* the thirds dayes, and neare vpon the first foundation of that honourable order. He was Constable of the Tower, *custos* of the Forest, and Parke of *Clarendon*, the Forest of *Brokholt*, *Gronell*, and *Melchet*, a man highly in fauour with the said king *Edward*. Hee was buried by Saint *Erkenwalds* shrine; about the yeare 1380. And here I think it will not bee vnfitting to set downe the number of the Shrines sacred to the honour of diuers Saints in the Cathedrall Church, as they stood in the yeare 1245.

Shrines in S. *Pauls*. *Ex. Mss. in bib. Cot.*

First, the Shrine of S. *Erkenwald*, which was very sumptuous, the fourth Bishop of this See, which stood in the East part of the Church aboue the high Altar.

The

The Shrine of S. *Mellitus*, firſt Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, afterwards of Canterbury.

The Shrine of *Richard Fitz-Neile*, Biſhop of London, *Ann.* 1189.

The Shrine of *Egwolphe*, or *Egtulphe* here Biſhop, all beſet with precious ſtones, he was the ſeuenth Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, as then called Biſhop of the Eaſt Angles. He was a learned man, and ſo ſhewed himſelfe in the Conuocation holden by *Cuthbert*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *Ann.* 747.

There was alſo a glorious Shrine, *ſuper magnum Altare*, but to whoſe holineſſe dedicated I do not reade.

Here ſometimes was a Shrine, with a portable coffin, in the ſame place where Sir *William Cockaines* Tombe is erected; with an Altar, built to the honour of God, the bleſſed Virgine, S. *Laurence*, and all Saints; by one *Roger Waltham*, Precentour of the Church, as did appeare by this Inſcription following, which was legible, though ſomewhat erazed, before the erection of the foreſaid Monument.

Hoc Altare in honore Dei, & beate Virginis Marie Matris eius, ac Sancti Laurentij Martyris, & omnium Sanctorum conſtruxit, & hanc Voltam cum adiacentibus picturis Martyris et Ymaginum in Septis ereis hic poſuit: & cum duabus Caglarijs ſuis per perpetuum .... Dominus Rogerus Waltham, huius Eccleſie Precent..... pro ſalute anime ſue, et pro ſalute anime Regine .....& omnium :..... Amen.

There was likewiſe a Chantrie with an Altar ſacred to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*, contiguous to the Biſhops pallace, and the body of the Church, founded by Sir *Gerard Braybroke* knight, *Edmund Hamden*, *Iohn Boys*, Eſquires, and *Roger Albrighton*, Clerke: for one Chantrie Prieſt daily to ſay Maſſe, and pray for the ſoule of *Robert Braybroke*, Biſhop of London, then liuing, and for his ſoule whenſoeuer he ſhould paſſe out of this world. For the ſoule of *Nicholas Braybroke*, late Canon of this Church: and for the ſoules of all the faithfull departed. As may appeare by theſe Deeds following, copied out of the originals, vnder ſeale, in the cuſtodie of Sir *Simonds Dewes*, knight.

Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus ad quos preſens ſcriptum peruenerit. Gerardus Braybrok iunior Miles, Edmundus Hampden Armig. Iohannes Boys Armiger, & Rogerus Albryghton Clericus, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Nouerit vniuerſitas veſtra quod nos Gerardus, Edmundus, Iohannes & Rogerus predict. de licentia ſpeciali, excellentiſſimi Principis, & Domini noſtri, Domini Henrici Dei gratia Regis Anglie, et Francie, ac Domini Hibernie illuſtris, per ſuas literas patentes, Sigillo ſuo magno in cera viridi impreſſato ſigillatas pro ſe et heredibus ſuis nobis data et conceſſa vnam Cantariam de vno Capellano diuina ad Altare beate Marie infra Palacium, Epiſcopi Londonien in London naui Eccleſie Sancti Pauli contiguam, pro ſalubri ſtatu venerabilis in Chriſto Patris, ac Domini, Domini Roberti Dei gratia Epiſcopi Londonien. dum vixerit, et pro anima ſua cum ab hac luce migrauerit, ac anima Magiſtri Nicholai Braybrok nuper Canonici Eccleſie Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum ſingulis diebus, iuxta ordinacionem ipſius Epiſcopi in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum, fundamus, facimus et ſtabilimus iuxta vim formam et effectum

licencie

licencie regie antedicte, volentes insuper dictam Cantariam ad debitum effectum perducere, ac literis regijs antedictis debite obtemperare, vt tenemur ordinacioni et statutis venerabilis in Christo Patris ac Domini Roberti Episcopi Londonien. predicti de et super Cantaria huiusmodi et modo eidem deseruiendi, Cantariamque ipsam post primam vacacionem eiusdem imperpetuum libere conferendi, capellanumque perpetuum eiusdem Cantarie et in ea instituendi & inducendi per eundem venerabilem Patrem Episcopium antedictum in hac parte faciend. pure sponte simpliciter libere et absolute in alto & in basso nos submittimus, et quilibet nostrum se submittit per presentes. promittentes nos & quilibet nostrum pro nobis & heredibus nostris ratum gratum & firmum perpetuo habeatur totum & quicquid per dictum venerabilem Patrem, ordinari statui et fieri contigerit in premissis. In quorum omnium testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus opposuimus. Dat. primo die Mensis Maij, An. Dom. Millesimo quadringentesimo quarto. Et regni Regis Henrici quarti post Conquestum quinto.

Then followes their first presentation to this Ghantrie, in these words.

Reuerendo in Christo Patri, ac Domino Domino Roberto Dei gratia Londonien. Episcopo, vestri humiles & deuoti Gerardus Braybrok iunior Miles, Edmundus Hamden Armig. Iohannes Boys Armig. et Rogerus Albryghton Clericus, omnimodas reuerencias tanto Patri debitas cum honore. Ad Cantariam de vno Capellano diuina ad Altare beate Marie infra Palacium Episcopi Londonien. in London naui Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London continuam, pro salubri statu vestro, pater reuerende, dum vixeritis, & pro anima vestra cum ab hac luce migraueritis, ac anima Magistri Nich. Braybrok nuper Canonici Sancti Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus iuxta ordinacionem vestram in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum per nos de licentia speciali excellentissimi Principis & Domini nostri Domini Henrici Dei gratia Regis Angl. et Francie, et Domini Hibernie illustris, per suas literas patentes sigillo suo magno in cera viridi impressato sigillatas pro se & heredibus suis nobis. Dat. & concessa, iam nouiter fundatam factam et stabilitam, Dilectum nobis in Christo Dominum Thomam Kyng Capellanum vestre Londonien. Dioc. P. V. reuerende presentamus. Supplicantes humiliter et deuote quatenus ipsum Thomam ad Cantariam predictam admittere, et Capellanum perpetuum in eadem instituere; ceteraque peragere dignemini generose que vestro in hac parte incumbunt officio Pastorali. In cuius rei testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus. Dat. London. quinto die Mensis Iulij, Ann. Dom. Millesimo quadringentesimo quarto.

I gather by the premisses, howsoeuer I may be mistaken, I confesse, that the Court of Delegates is kept at this day, in the very place of the old Chantrie.

Many Chantries, Chappels, Oratories, Altars and Shrines, more then I haue notice of, were erected, honoured and founded within the spacious vast Fabricke of this Episcopall Chaire: the beauty whereof is so magnificent (saith *Malmesbury*) that it deserueth to be numbered in the ranke of most excellent Edifices. It containeth in length sixe hundred and ninetie foot; the breadth thereof is one hundred and thirtie foot; the height of the West arched roofe from the ground, carrieth an hundred and two foot: and

Camd. in Mid.

and the new Fabricke from the ground is foureſcore and eight foot high. The ſtone-worke of the Steeple from the plaine ground riſeth in height two hundred and threeſcore foot: and the timber frame vpon the ſame is two hundred ſeuenty foure foot high,&c. It was no leſſe then fiue hundred and foure and thirty foot high from the ground, before that in the yeare of our Lord, 1087. it was ſet on fire with lightning, and burnt with a great part of the Citie.

Noſtre Dame, the Cathedrall Church in Paris, is much ſpoken of for her magnitude, whoſe dimenſions are there engrauen to ſhew the greatneſſe thereof, in theſe verſes following.

Si tu veux ſcauoir comme eſt ample
De Noſtre Dame le grand Temple:
Il a dans œuure pour le ſeur;
Dix et ſept toiſes de haulteur,
Sur la largeur de vingt quatre:
Et ſoixante cinq ſans rabattre,
A de long. Aux tours hault montees
Trente quatre ſont bien comptees
Le tout fondé ſur pilotis,
Ainſi vray que ie te le dis.

Thus, in effect, in Engliſh.

If you would know the greatneſſe of the great Church of our Lady, the roofe thereof is ſeuenteene fathome high; it is twenty and foure fathome broad, ſixtie and fiue fathome long; the two Steeples are thirtie and foure fathome high aboue the Church, and all founded vpon piles.

Now I leaue it to my Reader (taking a fathome for an Ell) to make the difference betwixt the ample extenſure of theſe two religious ſtructures.

Since the building and foundation of this Church and Biſhopricke of London by King *Ethelbert* (which is much-what about a thouſand and twenty ſixe yeares ago) eightie and nine Biſhops haue ſucceeded one another in this Hierarchie or holy gouernance, which at this day is right worthily ruled, ouerſeene, and guided by the right reuerend Father in God, and prudent Stateſ-man, *William Laud*, one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuie Councell.

And thus I will take leaue of this ſacred Edifice, and make a few ſteps downe into the Pariſh Church of Saint *Faith*; commonly called, S. *Faiths* vnder *Pauls*; wherein I do not finde any ancient funerall Inſcription much remarkable, excepting one engrauen vpon the marble, which couers the body of one *William Weſt*, a Canon of Saint *Pauls*, a Cardinall of the ſame Church, a good companion, a man vniuerſall, affable, and curteous, a Fellow of faire demeanour amongſt his Brotherhood, as hee is here ſtiled to his great commendation.

Now a word or two before I ſet downe his Epitaph, of the title of Cardinall; Which is deriued from the Latine word *Cardo*, the hooke or hing of a doore: for as the doore hangs and depends on the hinges, ſo the Church on the Cardinalls. Or *veluti Cardine regitur oſtium, ita Eccleſia regitur bono eorum conſilio*: As the doore is ruled by its Hinges, ſo the Church is gouerned

Pierius & alij.

gouerned by their good counsell. They are also accounted, by some, honourable increasers, Rulers and preseruers of all such matters which conduce to Christian pietie, and the defence of the Bishops power and authoritie.

In the See of Rome, at this day, they haue the chiefest charge, and are diuided into three orders, that is to say, of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: not that the Cardinals Priests be no Bishops, or that the Deacons be not Priests and Bishops, but for that their first institution was such, some to carrie the titles of Bishops, others of Priests, and some of Deacons.

The Cardinalls which are Bishops, sit neare vnto the Pope, when hee doth celebrate Festiuall dayes: The Cardinalls Priests assist him when he saith Masse: and the Deacons attire him, and serue him at the Altar.

They haue there their Colledge, whereof the Pope is head; the number of them hath not beene certaine in our dayes: at this time there are about sixty and eight; although we find that in former ages, they were but twelue, after the example of the Apostles: They assemble themselues together once or twice a weeke, as affaires of importance come to their considerations; and this their assemblie is called the Consistory; where they treat (or at least they ought to treat) of all things, which belong vnto the faith and Religion; to the peace of Christians, and to the preseruation of the temporall estate of the Church.

Sir Hen. Spelman. Gloss. lit. C.

I finde nothing of Cardinalls vntill the dayes of *Gregory* the Great. *Quo tempore Episcopi indifferenter Cardinales faciebant, et Papa Cardinales in Episcopos promouebat.* Yet some are of opinion, that the first beginning of Cardinals was in the time of *Pontianus* the Pope, which was *circa Ann.* 231. and *Marcellus* after him, *circa Ann.* 304. ordained fifteene, or rather twenty fiue Cardinals in the Citie of Rome, *propter Baptismata et sepulturas hominum.* And when as first these Cardinals were instituted in the Romane Church, *Pauperculi erant Romæ in suis titulis habitantes.* They were poore and necessitous, liuing at Rome in their owne titles.

And *Gregory* the Great, in one of his Epistles to *Maximian* the Bishop of Syracusa, writes the like of the pouertie of one *Felix*, a Deacon Cardinall. For whose sustentation he thus prouides:

Regist. lib. 3. Epist. 14.

Sustentationem eius pietatis intuitu prouidentes, in tua Ecclesia Syracusana, eum prenidimus cardinandum, &c. siue vt officium Diaconatus expleat, se certe vt solæ eiusdem officij, pro sustentanda paupertate sua, commoda consequatur.

Howsoeuer then, that the Cardinals of Rome at this day doe abound in all affluence of riches; and like stately Cedars, looke ouer the smaller sprigs of the Clergie: yet considering the Primitiue times, our Cardinals of Saint *Pauls* are not to be contemned for their meane competencie of liuelyhood: hauing sufficient to maintaine their reuerent comportment. Of whom giue me leaue to speake a little out of the Records of the Church.

Cardinals of S. Paul.

The Church of Saint *Paul* had before the time of the Conquerour, two Cardinalls, which office still continues.

They are chosen by the Deane and Chapter, out of the number of the twelue petty Canons, and are called *Cardinales chori:* the Cardinals of the Quire.

Horum

Horum officium eſt circumſpicere quotidie & notare omnia in choro delicta & peccata, &c.

The office of the Cardinals in S. *Paul's* Church.

Their office is to take notice of the abſence or neglect of all the Quire, and weekely to render accompt thereof to the Deane and Chapter.

Hi duo etiam Cardinales Miniſtris Eccleſie & Seruis eorum tum ſanis tum egrotis Eccleſiaſtica miniſtrant Sacramenta.

Theſe two Cardinals doe miniſter Eccleſiaſticall Sacraments to the Miniſters of the Church and their ſeruants, as well to the healthfull as to the ſicke.

Confeſſiones audiunt & penitentias iniungant ſalutares; Mortuos poſtremo conuenientibus tradunt Sepulturis.

They heare Confeſſions, and appoint comfortable Penance: and laſtly they commit the dead to conuenient Sepulture.

Not any Cathedrall Church in England hath Cardinals excepting this; neither doe I finde any beyond Seas, to be dignified with this title, ſauing the Churches of Rome, Rauenna, Aquileia, Millaine, Piſa, Beneuentana, in Italy, and Compoſtella in Spaine.

Theſe Cardinals haue the beſt preheminence in the Quire, aboue all, next to the Subdeane, and the beſt Stalls.

But at the length let me deſcend into Saint Faiths, and to the Graue-ſtone of my Canon and Cardinall *William Weſt*.

Saint Faiths Church.

Hic homo Catholicus Willelmus Weſt tumulatur,
Pauli Canonicus Minor Eccleſie vocitatur.
Qui fuerat Cardinalis, bonus atque ſodalis;
M. Sexageno, quater & C. ter vno pleno,
Auguſti denoque die ruit ille ſereno.

William Weſt Canon and Cardinall.

Perpetuis annis memores eſtote Iohannis
Good Succentoris, Cardinaliſque minoris.
Canonici cuius ope . . . . huius.
Hic : . . . & colitur per & hunc Elemoſinatur
Diſtribui Tutor fuit & pueris, que minorum,
Collegij cuſtos dum vixit canonicorum.
Hinc migrat M.C quater. L.X. que Decembris, eterna.
Virgo Dei mater, preſtet ſibi regna ſuperna.

Iohn Good Chanter of the Baſe.

Willelmi Lili ſeruus Chriſtique miniſter
Hic locus eſt illi fuit artibus ipſe magiſter.
M. Domini C quater, ſemel L. ter & V. lege frater
X bis cum quinis M. Adar eſt bonus ſibi finis.

William Lily.

Saint Martins Ludgate.

Our old Engliſh writers affirme, that *Lud* King of the Britains (whom they make to be the repairer or new builder of London) was buried much what about this place, of which theſe rimes following.

Lud King of the Britaines.

Io. Harding.

With Walles faire and Towres freſh about,
His Citee great of Troynouant full faire,
Full well he made, and battelled throughout.
And Palays faire for Roialles to appeare,
Amending other defectyue and vnfaire.
From London ſtone to his * Palays royall
That now Ludgate is knowne ouer all.

Now the Biſhop of Londons houſe, ſaith Harding.

Betweene London ſtone and Ludgate forth right,
That called was then for his name Ludſtone:
He made men buyld, that London then ſo hight;
His Palays faire, then made he then anone,
With toures high, both of lyme and ſtone,
Beſide Ludgate; and his Temple there thereby
His God to ſerue, and him to glorifye.
When he had reigned by fourty yere all out
He died ſo; and in his temple faire
Entombed was with ſtories all about.

By another Author, more ancient, it is thus expreſt.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Walls he let make all aboute, and yates vp and doun,
And after Lud that was his name he cluped it Ludstoun.
The heyeſt yat of ye toun yat yut ſtant ther and is,
He let hit clupie Ludgate, after his owe name iwis:
He let him tho he was ded burye at thulk yate,
Theruoze yut after him men clupeth it Ludgate.

Cadwallo K. of the Britaines.

The Britaines record that *Cadwallo* called the Valiant, King of the Britaines, after he had raigned in great honour the ſpace of 48 yeeres, died in peace the 12 of *Nouember*, *An.* 677. and was buried in this place. Whoſe Image great and terrible, triumphantly riding on horſe-backe, being artificially caſt in braſſe, the Britaines placed here vpon Ludgate, to the further feare and terrour of the Saxons; the greatneſſe of which King is thus further expreſt.

Geffray Mon.

Harding.

King *Cadwall* reyned full hele againe
In Britayne land, as prime without pere
Aboue Engliſh, as Lord Souerayne
Ouer Saxons, Scottes, and Peights clere
And Engliſh alſo as clere did appere.

A little more of this noble King *Cadwall*, out of my old Author *Robert* of *Glouceſter*.

When Cadewall kyng of Brutons nobly ynough
Had regnyd xlviii. yer, toward his deth he drogh.
He dede after Martyn Maſſe euen the firſt dey.
The Brutons made deel ynough tho he ded ley,

Hy

Hit made a kyngys toome, and hym al hol wyth ynne
Upon an hoꝛſe ridyng of bras put al wyth gynne.
And vpon the weſt gate of London ſette hit full hegh,
In token of hys nobleſſe that men hit ſer ſegh.
A Chirch of Sen: Martyn liuyng he let rere.
In whyche yat men ſhold goddys ſeruyſe do,
And ſing foꝛ his ſoul, and al Chriſtene alſo.

Farewell my freyndes, the tyde abydeth no man,
We be departed fro hence, and ſo ſall yee:
But in this paſſage, the beſt ſong that we ſay can,
Is *Requiem eternam*, now Ieſu grant hit mee,
When wee haue endyd all our aduerſitee,
Grant vs in Paradiſe to haue a manſion,
That ſhced his blood for our redemption:
Therfore wee tendyrlie requier yee,
For the ſouls of *Iohn Benſon*,
And *Anne* his wyff, of your charitie,
To ſay a Pater Noſter and an Aue.

John Benſon and Anne his wife.

Theſe verſes following were engrauen in copper on the ſtrong Quadrant of Ludgate, built by *Stephen Foſter* Lord Maior, and Dame *Agnes* his wife, for the relieſe of the Priſoners.

Deuout ſouls that paſſe this way,
For *Stephen Foſter* late Maior hertely pray,
And Dame *Agnes* his Spouſ, to God conſecrate.
That this hous made for Londoners in Ludgate.
So that for lodging and water Priſoners here nought pay
As the kepers ſhall all anſqueare at dreadfull Doomys day.

Chriſt Church.

The chiefe Foundreſſe of this religious houſe is ſaid to be Queene *Margaret*, the ſecond wife of *Edward* the firſt, ſiſter of *Philip* the fourth, ſurnamed the *Faire*, King of *France*, and eldeſt daughter of King *Philip* the *hardy*, ſonne of S. *Lewes*. who died *An.* 1317. and was buried here before the high Altar.

The foundation of Chriſt-Church or the Friers Minorites. *Margaret* the 2 wife of King *Ed.* 1.

Iohn de Dreux, (ſecond ſonne of *Iohn* Duke of Britaine, by *Beatrice* his wife, daughter of King *Henry* the third) Earle of Britaine and Richmond, gaue 300 l. to the building of ſome part of the Church; glaſed all the windowes on the ſouth ſide, and alſo gaue many rich Iewels and ornaments to be vſed in the ſame, ſo that he is accounted as a ſecond Founder.

Diuers other Noble men and worthy Citizens, gaue both lands and great ſummes of money towards the building and endowing of this religious Structure; which was finiſhed within 21 yeeres, dedicated to the honour of God, and our alone Sauiour Ieſu Chriſt, and repleniſhed with grey Fryers Minorites; valued at the generall ſuppreſſion but at 32 l. 19 s. 10 d.

This Abbey Church hath beene honoured with the ſepulture of foure Queenes, foure Dutcheſſes, foure Counteſſes, one Duke, two Earles, eight Barons, and ſome thirty fiue Knights; whoſe names are ſet downe by *Stow* in his Suruay of this honourable Citie; and in all, from the firſt foundation vnto the diſſolution, ſixe hundred ſixtie and three perſons of Qualitie were here interred. In the Quire were nine Tombes of Alabaſter and Marble, inuironed with barres or ſtrikes of iron: one Tombe in the body of the Church coped alſo with iron, and ſeauenſcore graue-ſtones of Marble in diuers places; all which were pulled downe, taken away, and ſold for fiftie pounds or thereabouts, by Sir *Martin Bowes* Maior of London, *An.* 1545. The reſt of the Monuments are now wholly defaced, not any one remaining at this day, ſaue ſuch which are of later times.

Regiſt Frat. Min. Mſſ. in bib Cot.

The blacke Fryers.

The foundation of the *blacke Fryers.* *In vita R. K. Archiepiſcopi.*

This Houſe was founded by *Robert Kilwardby* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Citizens of London, *An. Dom.* 1276. This Archbiſhop, towards the latter end of his time, made a collection, ſaith *Godwin*, for the building of a Monaſterie for the Fryer Minors in London. Many contributed ſo largely thereunto, as he (hauing the helpe of a certaine old Tower which yeelded him ſtones without charge) finiſhed the ſame with other mens money, and was able to affoord the foundation for another at *Saliſbury*. King *Edward* the firſt and *Eleanor* his wife, were great Benefactors to this worke. This was a large Church, richly furniſhed with ornaments, and honoured by the burials of many great Perſonages: diuers Parliaments and other great meetings haue beene holden in this Monaſterie, which is now altogether demoliſhed, and other new buildings erected in the ſame place. This order of blacke Fryers Predicants were remoued hither from Oldbourne, where they had continued 55 yeeres. The reuenewe of this houſe was valued at 104 l. 15 s. 5 d *per annum*, being ſurrendred into the Kings hands, 12 of *Nouember*, the 30 of *Henry* the 8.

Suruey of London.

Perſons of kingly, princely, and noble deſcent, of eminent high place and qualitie, to the number of fiftie and vpwards are reckoned by *Io. Stow* (out of the Regiſter of this houſe) to haue bin here entombed, to whoſe relation I leaue my Reader, onely giue me leaue to ſpeake of one.

Vpon a Table faſtened to a pillar, this inſcription was not long ſince here to be read, as I haue it out of the collections of *Tho. Talbot.*

Elizabeth Counteſſe of Northampton.

Here lyeth the body of the Lady *Elizabeth*, the daughter of Sir *Bartholomew Balitiſmere*, wife of *William Bohun*, Earle of Northampton, and mother of the Earles of March and Northampton, and of *Elizabeth*, Counteſſe of Arundell. She died 5 *Id.* of *Iune*, *Anno Chriſti* 1378. She was interred before the high Altar.

Saint Andrewes Wardrobe.

Margaret Hatfield.

Cernite ſub Petra iacet hac Hatfeeld tumulata,
Et Margareta claris natalibus orta.

Anglica

Anglica parte Patris fuerat, Normannaque Matris
Traxerat, ex ort ..... vterque parent ..... clara
Hec fuit & Domina Domine Salop Comitiſſe
Anno milleno C quater Lx quoque deno
Atque die deno Iunij deceſſit ameno
Eius preſtet opem pius anime Deus. Amen.

Katherine Riplingham.

Prey ..... *Katherin Riplingham* ..... died M. cccc .....
This erazed Inſcription is made more plaine by the laſt Will and Teſtament of the defunct, here interred: of which this is a copie in effect.

Her Will.

I Dame *Katherin Riplingham* widow of London, aduowes the xiij day of *Feuerer*. M. cccc. lxx. iii. xiii *Ed.* iiii. My ſoule to God, my body to be buried in the Chancell of Seynt *Andrew* at *Baynards* Caſtle, London. I bequeth to the Monaſtery of Weſtminſter to prey for the ſouls of my Husbands; *William Southcote* there beryed, &c. I will that my Feoffees performe the award of maſter *Iohn Wood* Clerke, and *Nicholas Lathell* indifferently choſen betwene me and *Richard Welden* Squier, and *Eliſabeth* his wiff, my doghtyr, and *Thomas S. Iohn* Squier, and *Alice* his wiff doghtyr of one *Richard Langham*, to make a lawfull eſtate of all my lands in London to *Eliſabeth Welden* my doghter, the remaynder to the next heires of *William Southcote* ſometime my Husband, fader of the ſame *Eliſabyth*, &c. I will the remaynder of all my lands to the right heires of *Thomas Bayſham* my fader. I will to my doghtyrs doghtyr *Alys S Iohn* my gold ryng, alſo to my Doghtyrs ſon *Robart Welden* my Mayſor, which his moder hereto fore gaue to me, alſo to my Lady Chamberlaine ſoiournyng with my brother *Lathell* my Mantell, &c.

Saint Gregories by Pauls.

Tho. Ripling-ham.

Here in this Church lyeth buried the body of *Thomas Riplingham*, who was the husband of the foreſaid *Katherine*, who died *An.* 1469. but he is better knowne by this his will and teſtament.

His Will.

This xii day of *October*, the ix of *Edward* the fourth in the yeere of our Lord, M. cccc. lxix. aduowes firſt my ſoul to God, and my body to be beryed in S. *Gregories* Church London. I will yat the ſame Church haue the two Challices, and a cupp pledged to me for x markes be reſtored to them frelie, and more to the ſame Church: I giue x markes to continually prey for my ſoul. I will that *Katherine* my wyff haue all ſuch goods, as ſhe brought to me with her. I will that *Raph* my Brother haue x.l, and *Iohn* my Broder x.l, and euery of my Siſters one hundred ſhillings to prey for my ſoul. Alſo I will that *Richard* my Broder haue my land in Riplingham to him and his heires for euer, and as for my land in Etton, I will that *Iohn* my Broder haue it to him and his heires for euer, the remaynder in defaute to *Rauſe* my Broder, and to his heires, and for defaute of yſſue to the right heires of the ſaid *Richard*: Item to *Richard Welden* my beſt goune. Item to my dauter *Eliſabyth* a goune cloth; I will that *Ioan Welden* my Goddauter haue x markes to her mariage. Item I will to the

Church of Rowley on hundryd ſhillings, to the grey Friers of Beuerley on hundryd ſhillings. Item to the white Friers of Sawburgh on hundryd ſhillings, to prey for my ſoul and my moders. Alſo I will yat a dozen Diſhes, and as many Sawſers of ſiluer, ye which were my Lord *Veſſeys*, be deliuered to *William Rilſton*, and *Iohn Fereby*, to be ſold to my Lord Chamberlein, and to Sir *Thomas Burrow* as we were agreed. Item I will the two Obligations of the ſtatute of the Staple concerning the ſummes of xii c markes, and alſo a bagg of money conteyning c c markes be deliuered to the ſaid *William* and *Iohn*. I will another bagg of gold conteyning the ſumme of on c.l. pertaining to the executors of *Iohn Heron* be deliuered to *Nicolas Statham* to be diſpoſed for the ſoul of *Iohn Heron*.

Saint Foſters.

Agnes Milborne.

Lord of thy infinit graſe and pitee,
Haue mercy on me *Agnes* ſometym the wyf
Of *William Milborne*, chamberlein of this citee,
Which toke my paſſage fro this wrechyd lyf,
The yere of graſe, on thouſand on hundryd and fyf,
The xii day of *Iuly* no longer was my ſpaſe,
It pleſyd then my Lord to call me to his graſe:
Now ye that are liuing, and ſee this picture,
Prey for me here whyle ye haue time and ſpaſe,
That God of his goodnes wold me aſſure.
In his euerlaſting Manſion to haue a plaſe.

Saint Peters Cheape.

Nicholas Faringdon Lord Maior.

..... pur l'ame Nicole de Farindone .... de ſon ..

Vnder this old monument, as this maymed French Inſcription would tell vs; *Nicholas Faringdon* Goldſmith, foure times Lord Maior of this Citie, lieth intombed; he was the ſonne of *William Faringdon* Sheriffe of the ſame. Of which two Faringdons the two Wards within, and without, tooke their denominations. Hee liued after the firſt time of his Maioralitie which was *An. Dom.* 1309. full three and fiftie yeeres.

Saint Martins.

The Foundation of S. *Martins.*

In Archiuis London.

Lib. S. Martin.

Stow Sur.

Nere vnto Alderſgate was ſometime a faire and large Colledge, of a Deane and ſecular Canons, or Prieſts, conſecrated to the honour of Saint *Martin*, and called Saint *Martins le graund*: founded by *Ingelricus*, and *Edward* his brother, in the yeere of Chriſt 1056. and confirmed by *William* the Conquerour, as appeareth by his charter dated 1068. This Colledge claimed great priuiledges of ſanctuarie, and other Franchiſes, as appeareth in a booke written by a Notary of that houſe, *circa An.* 1442. This Colledge was ſurrendred to King *Edward* the ſixt in the ſecond of his raigne, and in the ſame yeere, the Colledge Church was pulled downe,

and

and a Wine-Tauerne built in the place, which continues to this day.

Saint Annes Alderſgate.

Orate deuote pro anima magiſtri Iohannis Pemberton, Vtriuſque iuris Bachalarij, quondam Reſidentiar. Eccleſie Cathedralis de Rippon Ebor. Dioceſis, huiuſque etiam Eccleſ. Rectoris. qui obijt 12 *die Septemb. An. Dom.* 1499. — *Iohn Pemberton.*

Qu an tris di c vul ſtra
os guis ti ro um nere uit
H ſan chris mi t mu la.

Vpon a Table in the north Iſle.

Quos anguis triſti diro cum munere ſtrauit
Hos ſanguis Chriſti miro tum munere lauit.
Corda manus, oculos aures animoſque leuemus,
Et domino voces, ſua ſunt, & ei ſua demus.

A Table in the Quire.

Vt tibi præceptis mens conformetur honeſtis
Sex animo ſemper ſunt repetenda tuo.
Principio, Deus eſt noſter ſeruator, & author, — *Deus.*
Hoſtis in oppoſita ſtat regione Sathan. — *Diabolus.*
Tertiares preſens eſt vita ſimilima ventis, — *Vita.*
Mors ſequitur nobis quæ prope ſemper adeſt. — *Mors.*
Ordine ſunt quinto, Cœli Palatia ſummi: — *Cœlum.*
Tartara ſunt ſexto conſtituenda loco — *Infernum.*
Hæc animo tacite ſecum qui ſæpe reuoluit,
Miror in hoc vitij ſi quid ineſſe poteſt.

Gualterus Haddonus.

Saint Iohn Zacharies.

Hic iacet Ioanna vxor Tho. Thorp vnius Bar. de Scaccario domini Regis, Prolocutoris Parliamenti tenti apud Reding, anno Regis Hen. ſexti xxxi. Que Ioanna obijt xxiii Iun. An. Dom. M. cccc liii. cuius anime. — *Ioan the wife of Baron Thorp.*

I finde this Baron *Thorp* to haue beene a man of many good parts, and euer faithfull to his ſoueraigne Lord King *Henry* the ſixt, by whom hee was ſpecially employed both in peace and warre, againſt the violence of his headſtrong Lords. But in the end it was the hard happe of this vpright Exchequer man, to be beheaded at High-gate by the Commons of Kent, the 17 day of *February An.* 1461. — *Stow Annal.*

Here lieth the body of *Iohn Sutton* Citizen, Goldſmith and Alderman of London, who died 6 *Iuly* 1450.

This *Sutton* was ſlaine in that blacke and diſmall battell by night, vpon London Bridge, betweene *Iack Cade* with his Kentiſh Rebels, and the Citizens of London.

Here lieth *William Breke-ſpere* of London, ſometime Merchant, Goldſmith and Alderman, the Common-wele attendant. — *William Breake-ſpeare.*

With

Wyth *Margaryt* hys dawter, late wyff of *Sutton*,
And *Thomas* hur ſonn yet liuyng vndyr Goddys tuitioon,
The tenth of Iuyl he made hys tranſmigration.
She diſſſyd in the yer of graſe of Chryſts incarnatioon,
A thowſand four hundryd threeſcor and oon.
God aſſoyl her ſowls whos bodys lye vndyr this ſtoon.

Saint *Leonards Foſterlane.*

Robbert Traps, Agnes and *Ioan* his wiues.

When the bells be merely roung,
And the Maſſe deuoutly ſoung
And the meate merely eaten,
Then ſall *Robart Trappis* his wyffs and his chyldren be forgetten. Thus farre *Stow.*
Wherfor Ieſu that of *Mary* ſproung
Set their ſoulys thy Saynts among,
Though it be vndeſervyd on their ſyde
Yet good Lord let them euermor thy mercy abyde
And of yowr cheritie,
For their ſoulys ſay a *Pater Noſter* and an *Aue.*

The pictures of *Robert*, *Agnes*, and *Ioan*, inlaid in braſſe, ſeeme thus to ſpeake.

Robert. Agnes. Ioan.

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miſerere nobis.
Et Ancillis tuis ſperantibus in te.
O mater Dei memento mei.
Ieſu mercy, Lady help.

Robert Traps died the yeare 1526. this *Robert* had a daughter by *Ioan* his ſecond wife, married to one *Frankland*, whoſe name was *Iodoca* (I thinke *Ioice*) an eſpeciall Benefactour to Braſen-noſe Colledge in Oxford, as the principall, the Fellowes, and Schollars of that houſe, do thankfully acknowledge, by a faire Monument in the Northwall of the Chancell of this Church, thus inſcribed.

Ioice Frankland.

Felici, piæ, et munificentiſſimæ fœminæ, Iodocæ Frankland viduatæ, filiæ Roberti et Ioannæ Trappes Londinenſium: Gratitudinis hoc officij et pietatis Monumentum adoptione filij Principalis et Scholares Collegij de Braſennoſe apud Oxonienſ. exhibuere.

Dilecti cineres, non ſic requieſcitis vrna
In tenui, vt vobis ſola hæc monumenta parantur,
Quæ tandem vel ſera dies peſſundare poſſit:
Ænea vos monumenta tegunt, viuumque Trophæum,
(Æternum meruiſtis enim viuumque Trophæum)
Vobis veſtra dedit Iodoca, perennius ære,
Nos etenim æternumque omnes, quos poſtera nobis,
Secla dabunt voces ſumus immortale Sepulchrum.

An Inſcription vnder the portraiture of Queene *Elizabeth.*

Nomen, Eliſa, tuum fama ſuper æthera notum
Æternum, magis atque magis poſt funera floret;

Vt

Vt Mater Patriæ, vicinis gentibus hoſpes;
Hoſtibus infeſtis terror, pietatis Aſylum:
Mitrati maſtix Papæ; celebraris vbique:
Semper erit Britones inter clariſſima Eliſa
Gloria dum Britonum atque Gens Angla vigebit.

Without this Church, on the Eaſt end is engrauen this name, *Iohn Brokeitwell*, an eſpeciall founder, or new builder of the ſame: and theſe rimes following: *Io. Brokiswell.*

Al yat wil gud warks wurch
Prey for yem yat help thys Church
Geuyng almys; for cherite;
Pater Noſter and Aue.

Saint *Margaret Moſes.*

Prey for ye ſowlygs of *Michiel Forlace*, and *Mary* his wyf, and in ye worſchypp of God and our Lady, for theyr Faders and Moders, wyth ye ſowlygs of al Chriſten, of yowr cherite ſey a *Pater Noſter*, and an *Ave Maria*: *Michael Forlace and Mary his wife.*

Body: I *Mary Pawſon* ly below ſlepyng. *Mary Pawſon.*
Soule. I *Mary Pawſon* ſit aboue waking.
Both. Wee hope to meete againe wyth glory clothed,
Then *Mary Pawſon* for euer bleſſed.

Saint *Albons Woodſtreet.*

Here lyeth marmorate vndyr thys hepe of ſtoan
Syr *Harry Weuer* Aldyrman, and his Lady Dame *Ioan.* *Sir Hen. Weuer knight, and his wife Ioan.*
Thus worldly worſchypp, and honor, wyth Fauour and fortun paſſyth day by day:
Who may wythſtand deathys ſchorne when rych and por ſche cloſyth in clay.
Wherfor to God hertelie we pray
To pardon vs of our miſdeed,
And help vs now in our moſt need.

Hic iacet in requie Woodcock Ion vir generoſus, *Sir John Woodcocke Lord Maior.*
Maior Londonie, Mercerus valde meroſus.
Miles qui fuerat. . . . . .
M. Domini mille centum quater ruit ille,
Cum x bis.

This *John Woodcock* was Lord Maior, *Ann. Dom.* 1405. in which his office he cauſed all the Weres in the Riuer of Thames, from Stanes to the Riuer of Medway to be deſtroyed; and the Trinks to be burned.

Saint *Michaels Woodſtreet.*

Here lieth buried (ſaith *Stow*) the head of *Iames* the fourth, King of Scots,

The head of *Iames* the 4. king of Scotland. *Stow. Annal.*

Scots, whose body bowelled, rebollowed, embalmed and inclosed in lead, was conuayed from Flodden Field (where he was slaine in battell, the ninth of September being Friday, 1513.) by *Thomas Howard*, Earle of Surry, Lieutenant Generall of the English Army, to this Citie of London, presented to Queene *Katherine*, and from hence sent to the Monastery of Shine in Surrey, where it was regally interred. Since the dissolution of which house, in the dayes of king *Edward* the sixth, I haue beene shewed (saith hee) the same body so wrapped in lead, throwne into a waste roome, amongst old timber, stone, lead, and other rubble: and further (to shew the occasion of the buriall of his head, here in this Church) he declareth, that the seruants of *Lancelot Young*, Glasier to the late Queene *Elizabeth*, being at Shine, in new glasing the windowes, either vpon a foolish pleasure, or desire of the lead, cut the head from the rest; but smelling the sweete perfumes of the balmes, gaue it to their Master; who opening the head, found therein the head of a man retaining fauour; though the moysture were cleane dried vp, whose haire both of Head and Beard was red: which, after he had well viewed, and a while kept, he caused to bee buried in Saint *Michaels* Woodstreet, London, the Church of the Parish wherein himselfe dwelled.

Suruay Lond.

That the Head of this valorous King lieth here inhumed, wee must beleeue the words of the Relator; for I finde no Monument or outward apparance of it in the Church. That his body (not found till the day after the battell, and then not knowne or descried, becaufe of his many wounds, saue onely by the Lord *Dacres*) was interred amongst the Carthusians in the Priory of Shine at Richmond, I haue, out of an old Manuscript, the testimony of a man which saw his Sepulchre, the same yeare of his death in the said religious house: these are his words, out of the Lieger booke of Whalley Abbey.

Lib. Monasterij de Whalley in Com. Lanc.

Anno Domini M.V C. XIII. Hoc anno Iacobus Scotie Rex in Borea triumphaliter ab Anglis (Rege Henrico valido exercitu contra Gallos vltra Mare debellante) interemptus est. Cuius corpus quom hec scripserim (quoniam membrum ab Ecclesia euulsum de hoc mundo abcesserit) huc vsque in domo Cartusiensium apud Rychmund mortalibus miserandum spectaculum inhumatum iacet.

Qui vidit testimonium perhibuit
Et verum est testimonium eius.

Io. Leste in vit. Iac. 4.

Yet notwithstanding all this, *Iohn Lesley*, Bishop of Rosse, affirmeth that it was held for certaine, that the body thus found by the Lord *Dacres*, was the body of the *Laird Bonebard*, then slaine in the battell: and that King *Iames* was seene aliue the same night at Kelso, whence he passed to Ierusalem, and there spent the rest of his dayes in holy contemplation. And another of later times also affirmeth the place of this kings buriall to bee as yet vnknowne. King *Henry* the eight (saith hee) who subuerted so many Churches, Monuments and Tombes, lyeth inglorious at Windsor, and neuer had the honour, either of the Tombe which hee had prepared, or of any Epitaph that I now remember. But his Brother in law King *Iames* the fourth of Scotland, slaine at Flodden, though the place of his buriall is vnknowne, yet had this honourable Epitaph.

Remaines, pa. 371.

Fama

Fama orbem replet, mortem ſors occulit, at tu
Deſine ſcrutari quod tegit oſſa ſolum.
Si mihi dent animo non impar fata Sepulchrum,
Auguſta eſt tumulo terra Britanna meo.

And *Iohn Ionſton* in his Hiſtoricall Inſcriptions of the Scottiſh Kings, confirmes the ſame opinion of the vncertaintie of the place of this Kings interrement. Reade, if you pleaſe, the verſes of that worthy man (Profeſſor of Diuinitie in the Vniuerſitie of Saint *Andrewes* Scotland) to the ſame effect; and greatly in this kings commendation.

Iacobus 4. Rex 105. Anno mundi, 5459.
An. Chriſti 1489. à conditu Regni. 1819.

1.

Triſtia fata gemens genitoris, ferrea geſtat
Baltea, & hæc luctus dat monimenta ſui.
Margaris Angla datur thalamis. Hinc Anglica ſceptra
Debentur fatis Sexte Iacobe tuis.
Pax regnis redit, et pleno Bona copia cornu,
Et blandum adſpirans aura ſecunda fauet.
Rurſus ad arma vocat lætis ſors invida rebus,
Tueda vbi finitimam gurgite ſulcat humum.*
Flos Procerum, Patriæque ſimul Pater optimus vnâ
Sorte ruunt. Heu ſors ſemper acerba bonis;
Quod ſi animis orſiſque tuis Sors æqua fuiſſet,
Imperij Fines vltima terra daret.

The mount of Flodden.

2.

Deſine Pyramidum moles, ac Mauſolea
Sollicitus vacuum ſurrigere ad tumulum,*
Illum Fama vehens late circumſona Olympo
Æquat. Pro tumulo maximus orbis erit.

* *De corpore enim nondum compertum eſt.*

Much more might be ſaid of this magnanimous and high ſpirited king of Scotland, which I ſhall further enlarge when I come to Richmond; the place, no doubt, of his buriall.

Inſcription on the wall.

Iohn Caſy of this Pariſh whoſe dwelling was
In the North corner houſe as to Lad-lane you pas.
For better knowledge, the name it hath now,
Is called and knowne by the name of the Plow.
Out of that houſe yeerely did geeve
Twenty ſhillings to the poore, their neede to releeue.
Which money the Tenant muſt yeerelie pay,
To the Parſon and Churchwardens on Saint *Thomas* day.
The heire of that houſe, *Thomas Bowrman* by name
Hath ſince by his deed confirmed the ſame.
Whoſe loue to the poore doth thereby appeare,
And after his death ſhall liue many a yeare.
Therefore in your life do good while yee may,
That when meagre death ſhall take yee away

You

You may liue like fam'd as *Cassy* and *Bowrman*,
For he that doth well shall neuer be a poore man.

Saint *Mary Aldermanbury*.

Shanke bone of 28. inches long.

In the Cloister about this Churchyard, hanged and fastened to a post is the shanke-bone of a man, wondrous great, and large, in length 28. inches and a halfe, of assise: with the pourtraiture of a Giant-like person, vpon a Table, with this Inscription.

In wise mens sight I seeme not strange,
Although some friends of *Pan* will scorne;
From time to time all shapes will change,
Full well appeares since the first-borne.

Deride not that which nought offends,
Let reason rule, strong men haue beene;
As *Sampson* tall; loe death all ends:
In Stories past may well be seene.

Camden in Cornwall.

If you trust our Stories, you must beleeue that Giants, or men of vaste bodily composture, inhabited this our Island in former times. Of whom one *Hauillan* a Poet, who flourished aboue foure hundred yeares since, wrote pleasantly in this wise, thus translated out of the Latine tongue.

*In Cornwall.

* There Gyants whilome dwelt, whose clothes were skins of beasts,
Whose drinke was bloud; whose cups, to serue for vse at feasts,
Were made of hollow wood; whose beds were bushie thornes;
And Lodgings rockie caues, to shelter them from stormes.
Their chambers craggie rocks, their hunting found them meat.
To rauish and to kill, to them was pleasure great.
Their violence was rule, with rage and furie led,
They rusht into the fight, and fought hand ouer head.
Their bodies were interr'd behinde some bush or brake:
To beare such monstrous wights, the earth did grone and quake.
These pesterd most the Westerne tract: more feare made thee agast,
O Cornwall, vtmost doore that art to let in *Zephyrus* blast.

And the vulgar receiued opinion is, that *Brute* vpon his first arriuall in Kent, was encountred with diuers strong and mightie Giants. Of which an Author of reuerend good antiquitie thus writeth: as also of the wrastling betwixt *Corineus* and *Gogmagog*.

Rob Gloces. *saith.

Ther was a Geant yet Gogmagog, yat was gret and strong,
Foꝛ aboute ane twenty fet men *sey yat he was long:
A good oke he wolde bꝛaye a doun as hit small yerde were;
And bere hit foꝛth in his hond, ye folke all to a fere.
He com wiy xx Geants and assayllede Brute faste,
Brut wiy his power hem slough echon atte laste.
Alle but Gogmagog, foꝛ hym ne slough he nought,
Foꝛ he sholde wiy Cozneus wꝛastle by hys thought.

* with.

In

In a word, my Author makes *Corineus* to get the vpper hand of *Gogmagog*, and to caſt him headlong from one of the rocks not farre from Douer, which for a long time was called the fall or leape of *Gogmagog*, and afterwards the fall of Douer. And this *Gogmagog*, ſaith he, was the laſt of that monſtrous generation. *Gogmagog* the laſt Giant.

Raph the Monke of Coggeſhall who wrote aboue three hundred yeares ago, ſaith, that in king *Richards* time, on the ſea ſhore at a Village in Eſſex, called Eadulphneſſe, were found two teeth of a certaine Giant, of ſuch an huge bigneſſe, that two hundred ſuch teeth, as men haue now a dayes, might be cut out of them. Theſe ſaw I at Goggeſhall (quoth he) and not without wondring. And ſuch another Giant-like thing, I wot not what, ſaith *Camden*, was in the beginning of Queene *Elizabeths* raigne, digged vp by *R. Candiſh*, a Gentleman neare to this place. Vpon which thus he doth further comment. *Camd.* in Eſſex.

I do not denie (ſaith he) but that there haue beene men, that for their huge bodies, and firme ſtrength, were wondrous to behold; whom God, as Saint *Auſtin* ſaith, would haue to liue vpon the earth: thereby to teach vs, that neither beauty of bodie, nor taleneſſe of ſtature, are to bee accounted ſimplie good things, ſeeing they be common, as well to Infidels, as to the godly. Yet may we very well thinke, that which *Suetonius* hath written, namely, that the huge limmes of monſtrous Sea-creatures elſewhere, and in this kingdome alſo, were commonly ſaid and taken to haue beene Giants bones.

Another iudicious Antiquarie of theſe times doth alſo thus illuſtrate this point. I could thinke, ſaith hee, that there now are ſome as great ſtatures, as for the moſt part haue beene; and that Giants were but of a ſomewhat more then vulgar excellence in body, and martiall performance. If you obiect the finding of great bones, which meaſured by proportion largely exceed our times. I firſt anſwer, that in ſome ſingulars, as Monſters rather then naturall, ſuch proofe hath beene; but that now and of ancient time, the eyes iudgement in ſuch like hath beene, and is, ſubiect to much impoſture, miſtaking bones of huge beaſts for humane. *Claudius* brought ouer his Elephants hither, and perhaps *Iulius Ceſar* ſome (for I haue read that he terriblie frighted the Britons, with ſight of one at Coway Stakes, when he paſſed ouer Thames) and ſo may you bee deceiued. But more of Giants hereafter. *Selden* in his Illuſtrations, Polyol. Song 1.

Saint *Olaues Iewrie.*

Thomas Morſted giſt ici
Dieu de ſalme eit merci. Amen. *Tho. Morſted.*

This man was Chirurgian to three kings; *Henry* the fourth, the fifth, and the ſixth, in the yeare 1436. He was Sheriffe of London, he built a faire new Iſle to the enlargement of this Church, on the North ſide thereof; wherein he lieth buried. He died, *Ann. Dom.* 1450.

Here lieth *Giles Dewes*, who ſometime was ſeruant to king *Henry* the 7. and king *Hen.* the 8. Clerke of their Libraries, and Schoolemaſter for the French tongue to Prince *Arthur*, and to the Lady *Mary*. Who died, 1535. *Giles Dewes.*

Saint Michael Baſiſhaw or Baſingshall.

John Burton and Ienet his wife.

John Burton lyeth vnder here,
Sometimes of London Citizen and Mercer;
And *Ienet* his wife with their progeny,
Been turned to erth, as ye may ſee.
Frends free, what ſo yee bee,
Prey for vs we you prey,
As you ſee vs in this degree;
So ſhall you be another dey.

He deceaſed in the yeere 1460. he was a great benefactor to the building of this Church, as appeareth by his marke placed throughout the whole roofe of the Quire, and middle Iſle of the Church.

Abell Moore Doctor of Law, and *Agnes* his brothers wife.

Huc ades atque tuis metire viator ocellis
Quam breuis incluſos illigat vrna duos.
Vt modo tu, vir fuit hic, hec & femina quondam,
Nunc gelidi pars eſt huius vterque ſoli.
Nomen Abel. More erat cognomen & Exonienſum
Ceſarij Doctor iuris in vrbe fuit.
Agnes alterius nomen, coniuxque Iohannis
More fuit, huius Abel qui modo frater erat.
Vt cupis ergo tibi faciant poſt funera viui
Has modo tute breues quiſquis es ede preces:
Hic Abel primo hic Agnes releuetur ab Agno,
Qui prius agnino ſanguine lauit oues.
Obijt Abel 1486. *Agnes* 1499. *quorum animabus.*

Saint Lawrence in the Iewrie.

Sir *Godfrey Bullen* Lord Maior.

Hic incineratur corpus quondam Gaulfridi Bulleyn ciuis, merceri, & Maioris London, qui ab hac luce migrauit. An. Dom. 1463. *cuius anime pax ſit perpetua.*

This Sir *Geffray* (or *Godfrey*) *Bullen* Lord Maior of London, was the Sonne of *Geffrey Bullen* of Salle or Saull in *Norfolke* Eſquire. Hee married *Anne* the eldeſt daughter, and coheire of *Thomas* Lord *Hoo* and *Haſtings*, by whom he had iſſue Sir *William Bullen* of *Blickling* in *Norfolke* Knight, father to *Thomas Bullen*, Viſcount *Rochford*, Earle of Wilſhire, who was father to *Anne Bullen* Marchioneſſe of Penbroke, the ſecond wife of King *Henry* the eight, and the happy mother of our late Soueraigne, *Elizabeth* Queene of England, with all thankefulneſſe euer to bee remembred. This Lord Maior gaue to poore houſe holders in London, 1000 l. and 200 l. to the like vſe in Norfolke: beſides many liberall gifts to Priſons, Hoſpitals, and lazar houſes.

Catal. of honour.

Tho. Bullen.

Hic iacet Thomas Bulleyn, de comitatu Norfolcie Armiger qui obijt vltimo die menſis Aprilis Ao. Dom. 1471. *cuius.*

The

The honorable Merchant *Ion Pickering*,
And *Eliſabyth*, lie vndyr this ſton:
Of the Engliſh merchant Venturers vndyr the kyng,
In the Martis beyond See, gouernor was this *Ion*,
Thirty yeere and more that roome he did manteyn,
To his honor, and worſchip, and died in *Nouembyr*,
The xxix day. M c c c c fourty and eyght certeyn.
Whoſ ſoul and al Chriſtians for cherite remembyr.

John Pickering and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic Thomas Creſſey London mercerus humatur
Et Agnes Coniux ſua poſtea ſuppeditatur
M Domini C quater bis x. annoque ſecundo
Sexta luce Iunij iuit hic de .... mundo.

Tho. Creſſey and Agnes his wife.

Guild Hall Chappell.

This Chappell or Colledge of our Lady, *Mary Magdalen*, and of all Saints, was founded about the yeere 1299. by *Peter Fanclore*, ſaith *Stow*, *Adam Francis*, and *Henry Frowike*, whoſe reuenew was much augmented by K. *Richard* the ſecond, K. *Henry* the ſixt, and diuers citizens of London; ſo that at the ſuppreſſion it was endowed with ſufficient maintenance, for a Cuſtos, ſeauen Chaplaines, three Clarkes, and foure Quiriſters, at which time it was valued at xii l xviij s ix d *per an.* Here haue beene many Tombes, and marble ſtones inlaid with braſſe; whoſe inſcriptions and portraitures are all either worne out with time, torne out, or quite defaced, onely this Epitaph remaining.

The foundation of the Collegiate Chappell at Guildhall.

En Thomas Frances, pius hic qui luſtra per octo
Cuſtos extiterat, iacet, & ſemper requieſcat
ob. Mar. 4. 1488.

Ouer the doore of the Councell Chamber in Guild hall was, and yet is, as I thinke, this Diſtich.

Carolus, Henricus, Viuant, Defenſor vterque
Henricus Fidei, Carolus Eccleſie.

Long proſperity
To *Charles and Henry*,
Princes moſt puiſſant
} The one of the Faith,
} The other of the Church
} Choſen defendant.

Theſe verſes were depicted, here and in other places about this Citie, the yeare 1514. when *Charles* the fift Emperour was here in England; to ſhew in what golden bands of loue theſe two potent Monarches were enlinked; for that amongſt other couenants (then concluded and confirmed betwixt them by corporall Oathes) one was, that the Emperour promiſed to ſtay for, and take to wife the young Princeſſe Lady *Mary*, King *Henries* then onely daughter, afterwards Queene of England.

Hollinſ.

Why the Titles, defender of the Church and Faith, were attributed vnto theſe two Princes, is vulgarlie knowne, becauſe *Charles* choſen Emperour

Speed Hiſt.

rour, to purchaſe the Popes fauour, directed forth a ſolemne Writ of Outlawry againſt *Martin Luther*, who then had giuen a great blow to the Papall Crowne; And King *Henry* likewiſe was renowned in Rome, for writing a booke againſt the ſaid *Luther*; vnderpropping the tottering or downe-caſt countenance of the Popes Pardons, which *Luther* ſhrewdly had ſhaken. The Pope therefore, to ſhew himſelfe a kinde Father vnto theſe his ſonnes, gaue them theſe Titles; which were in truth none other, then the ſame which they ſware vnto, when the Crownes of their Empires were firſt ſet vpon their heads.

The Hoſpitall of Saint Tho. of Acars, or Mercers Chappell.

Foundation of Mercers Chappell.

This Hoſpitall was founded by *Thomas Fitz-theobald de Heili*, and *Agnes* his wife, Siſter to *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the raigne of *Henry* the ſecond, and dedicated to Saint *Thomas* of *Acon* or *Acars* in the holy land. They gaue to the Maſter and Brethren of this houſe, the lands with the appurtenances, that ſometimes were *Gilbert Beckets*, father to the ſaid *Thomas*, in the which he was born, there to make a Church. This Hoſpitall was valued at the ſuppreſſion to diſpend yeerely 277 l. 3 s. 4 d. it was ſurrendred the 30 of *Henry* the 8. the 21 of *October*, and was ſince purchaſed by the Mercers, by meanes of Sir *Richard Greſham*.

Stow.

Iames Butler Earle of Ormond, and *Ioane* his wife. *Thomas Butler* Earle of Ormond.

Here lyeth entombed *Iames Butler*, Earle of Ormond, and Dame *Ioane* his wife; he died *Anno Dom.* 1428. and ſhe 1430.

Hic iacet Thomas filius Iacobi comitis Ormundie ac fratris Iacobi comitis Wilts & Ormundie qui quidem Thomas obijt ſecundo die 1515 *& anno regni Regis Henrici Octaui* 37. *cuius.*

Camden in the County of Tipperary. Ireland.

The Anceſtors of theſe Earles (ſaith learned *Camden*) were in old time the Butlers (an honourable office) in Ireland, and from thence came this Surname *Le Boteler* or *Butler* impoſed vpon them: and certaine it is that they were linked in moſt neere alliance vnto Saint *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of Canterbury (as who deriue their deſcent from his ſiſter) (which was a great motiue to make them chooſe this place for their buriall) and that after he was murdered, they were by King *Henry* the ſecond remoued into Ireland, who ſuppoſed that he ſhould disburden himſelfe of the worlds hatred, for that fact, in caſe hee aduanced the Kinsfolke and Allies of the ſaid *Thomas* to rich reuenues, and high honours.

Becket was borne neere to this Church, here he had a ſhrine, and his picture ouer the Chappell dore.

The firſt Earle of Ormond (ſaith he) in this familie, was *Iames*, ſonne to *Edmund*, Earle of Caricke, who wedded the daughter of *Humphrey Bohun* Earle of Hereford, whom he had by a daughter of King *Edward* the firſt. And here was his firſt ſtep vnto this honour; hereupon *Iames* his ſonne by this marriage, came to be commonly named among the people, The noble Earle. The fifth Earle of theſe named *Iames* (that I may not ſtand particularly vpon euery one) receiued at the hands of King *Henry* the ſixth, the title and honour of Earle of Wiltſhire, to him and to the heires of his body, who being Lord Deputie of Ireland, as diuers others of this race, and Lord Treaſurer of England; ſtanding attainted by King *Edward* the fourth, was ſtreight waies apprehended and beheaded: but his brethren, *Iohn* and

Thomas

Thomas likewiſe proclaimed Traitors, kept themſelues cloſe out of the way. *Iohn* died at Ieruſalem without iſſue. *Thomas* here entombed, through the ſpeciall fauour of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, was in the end reſtored to his bloud, who departed this life, (as before in his Epitaph.) *An.* 1515. leauing behinde him two daughters, *Anne* married to Sir *Iames de Sancto Leodegario*, called commonly *Sellenger*, and *Margaret* vnto Sir *William Bullein*, who bare vnto him Sir *Thomas Bollein*, whom King *Henry* the eight created firſt Viſcount Rochford, afterwards Earle of Wiltſhire and Ormund, the father of *Anne Bollein*, as I haue written before.

Here lyeth .... *Iohn Riche* .... the ſonne of *Richard Riche* Sheriffe .... 1469. *Iohn Rich.*

Reſpice quid prodeſt preſentis temporis tuum
Omne quod eſt nihil eſt, preter amare deum.

Richard Rich one of the Sheriffes of London, *Anno* 1442. and the father of this *Iohn*, founded certaine Almeſ-houſes at Hodſdon in Herefordſhire. He lieth buried in Saint *Laurence* Church old Iewrie, with the like Diſtich vpon his monument. *Stow Suruey*

Vndyr this ſton lyeth in the holy plas
Ambroſ Creſſacre :..... he was
Late of Dedington in Huntington ſhyre
Paſſyd fro this world worſhcipfull Eſquyre
The yere of our Lord God M. cccc. lxxvii. it is
Ieſu for his mercy grant his ſowl bliſſ. *Ambroſe Creſſacre.*

Iohn Peris, and *Margaret* his wyf,
The whych late departyd fro this preſent lyf
Here beryed, and ther ſonn vndyr this ſton,
And ther ſoulys to God ben paſſyd and gon:
To thee for help of mercy thou bleſſyd Saint *Ion*
And to Saint *Margarite* alſo I mak my mon. *Iohn Peris and Margaret his wife.*

Here lieth *Raph Tilney* Grocer, ſometyme Alderman and Sheriffe of this City, and *Ioan* his wyff: who dyed 1503, and *Ioan* died 1500 .... on whoſ ſoulys. *Raph Tilney and Ioan his wife.*

Clauſa ſub hac foſſa pacis hic Yerford pronus oſſa,
: . . . . . .
Prudens pacificus & in omnes pacis amicus: *Yarford.*
Vixit Mercerus, in promiſſis cuique verus:
Mors properata nimis, dum floruit, impia, primis
Annis vaneſcit, et à nobis ſicq; receſſit,
Anno milleno, quater & c c c c. octuageno
Migrat ab hac vita ſua ſpes ſuccurre Maria.

Siſte precorque legas, Alleyncia et ecce Iohannes *Io. Allen* Lord Maior.
Londini quondam Pretor erat celebris.
Conſilio Regis ſumma probitate probatus,
Inclytus et miles nobilitate valens

Quem Deus omnipotens ſecum dignetur Olympo
Et precor eternam donet ei requiem.
obijt An. 1544.

Stow Survay. This Lord Maior, (who for his ſingular wiſedome was made a Priuie Councellour to King *Henry* the eight) built a beautifull Chappell here, wherein he was firſt buried, but ſince, his Tombe is remoued thence into the body of the Hoſpitall Church, and his Chappell diuided into Shops. He gaue to the city a rich coller of gold, to be worne by the Maiors; he gaue a ſtocke of 500 markes to be employed for the vſe of the poore of London; beſides the rents of certaine lands by him purchaſed of the King. To Priſons, Hoſpitals, and Lazer houſes within, and two miles without the Citie, he was abundantly charitable.

Saint Mary Bow.

Iohn Couentrie Lord Maior.

Magnificus, ſed iuſtificus, miſ ris et amicus,
Vir ſpecioſus, vir generoſus, virque pudicus,
Et peramabilis, et venerabilis, atque piarum.
Vis, dux, lex, lampas, flos, Maior Londoniarum.
In terre ventre iacet hic Iohn rite Couentre,
Dictus; quem necuit, veluti decuit, lue plenus,
Bis ſeptingenus tricenus citra his et vnus;
Martius in ſole triceno ſi trabis vnum
Virginis a partu carnis modo mortuus artu,
Viuus erit celis tuba clanxerit vt Gabrielis. Amen.

Fabian. Stow Annal. This *Iohn* was the ſonne of *William Couentrie*, of the Citie of *Couentrie* in Warwickſhire. He was Lord Maior of this Citie, *An.* 1425, a man much commended he is, in our Engliſh Chronicles for his diſcreet carriage, in the debate betwixt *Humphrey* Duke of Gloceſter, and *Henry Beaufort* that wealthy Biſhop of Wincheſter.

Stow Survay. One *William Copeland* Church-warden, gaue the great Bell which is rung nightly at nine of the clocke, which had this inſcription caſt in the mettall, *An.* 1515.

Dudum fundabar Bowbel campana vocabar
Sexta ſonat, bis ſexta ſonat, ter tertia pulſat.

Vnder the Statue of K. *Ed.* the ſixt vpon the Standard in Cheape.

No maruaile death in childhood tooke from men
This roiall Prince, he was a father then
Three Hoſpitalls erected this rare gem
And ended, praiſing God for ending them.

Saint Anthonies commonly called Saint Antlins.

Tho. Knowles Lord Maior and *Ioane* his wife.

Here lyth grauyn vndyr this ſton
Thomas Knowles both fleſh and bon

Grocer,

Grocer, and Alderman yeres fortye
Sheriff, and twiſ Maior truly:
And for he ſhold not ly alone,
Here lyth wyth him his good wyff *Ione*:
They weren togeder ſixty yere;
And nineteen chyldren they had in feer
Now ben they gon wee them miſſ:
Chriſt haue here ſowlys to heuen bliſſ. Amen.
ob. Ann. 14.....

This Lord Maior, with the Aldermen his brethren, began to new build the Guild Hall; he reedified this Church, gaue to the Grocers his houſe, neare vnto the ſame, for reliefe of the poore for euer, and cauſed water to be conuayed to the gate of Newgate, and Ludgate, for reliefe of the priſoners. He was Lord Maior *Ann.* 1. of *Hen.* the fourth, and againe *An.* 12. *eiuſdem Regis*.

Thomas Knowles, ſonne of the foreſaid *Thomas*, a great benefactour to this Church, was buried here in the North Iſle, by his father vnder a faire marble ſtone, thus ſometimes engrauen, but now quite taken away for the gaine of the braſſe. *Tho. Knowles.*

Thomas Knolles lyeth vndre this ſton,
And his wyff *Iſabell* fleſh and bon.
They weren togeder nyntene yere,
And x. chyldren they had in fere.
His Fader and he to this Chyrch,
Many good dedys they did wyrch.
Example by him ye may ſee
That this world is but vanitie:
For wheder he be ſmal or gret,
All ſall turne to wormys mete.
This ſeyd *Thomas* was leyd on Bere
The eighth dey the moneth Fevrer,
The date of Ieſu Criſt truly,
An. M. C C C C. fiue and forty.
Wee mey not prey, hertely prey yee
For owr ſoulys *Pater Noſter* and *Aue*,
The ſooner of owr peyne leſſid to be,
Grant vs thy holy Trinite. Amen.

Ioan Spenſer.

Here vndyr reſts this marble ſton,
Ione Spenſer both fleſh and bon,
Wyff to *Ion Spenſer* certen,
Taylor of London and Citizen.
Dawter ſhe was, whylſt ſhe was here,
Vnto *Richard Wetiuen* Squier.
And to *Eliſabeth* his wyf;
Whych *Ione* departyd this lif,
The tweluth dey of September,
As many one do yet remember:

In

In the yere of owr Lord God ful euen,
A thowſand four hundryd and ſeuen.

Walter Lempſter Doctor of phiſicke.

Vnder this black marbl ſton, lyth the body of Maſter *Walter Lempſter*, Doctor of Phiſick, and alſo Phiſition to the high and mighty Prince *Hen.* the vii, whych Maſter *Lempſter* gayve vnto this Chyrch too cheynes of fyne gold, weying xiiii ounces, and a quarter, for to make a certeyn ornament, to put on the bleſſyd body of our Sauiour Ieſu. He died the ix of March, M. cccc. lxxx. vii. Whoſſoul god pardon.

Simon Street, & *Agnes* his wife.

Such as I am, ſuch ſall ye be;
Grocer of London ſomtym was I:
The kings Weigher mor then yeres twenty.
Simon Street callyd in my plas,
And good Fellowſhyp fayn wold tras.
Therfor in heuen euerlaſtyng lif
Ieſu ſend me and *Agnes* my wyf.
Kerli Merli my words were tho,
And *Deo gratias*, I added therto,
I paſſyd to God in the yere of Graſe,
A thouſand four hundryd iuſt hit was.
. . . . . .

Will. Goldhirſt and *Margaret* his wife.

Here lyth vndyr this litle ſpas,
The body of *William Goldhirſt* who ſomtym was
Skinner of London, and citinure,
Worſhcipful til his endure;
And his wyf *Margaret* alſo;
God haue mercy on theyr ſowlys both two.
And departyd fro hence the xxv day
Of the Month of Septembyr, withoutyn nay.
The yere of our Lord Ieſu,
On thowſand fyue hundryd eleuen ful true.
Vpon whoſ ſowlys Ieſu haue mercy,
That for vs ſay a *Pater Noſter* and an *Aue*.

Saint *Michaels* at *Queene-Hithe*.

Stephen Spilman Sheriffe of London.

The Monuments in this Church are all defaced; onely I finde that *Stephen Spilman*, or *Spelman*, as appeareth by his Will, was here buried directly againſt the high Altar, vnder a faire Monument, no Inſcription thereupon now remaining. This *Stephens* Armes are amongſt the Maiors and Sheriffes of London, vpon a field ſables, ſix beſants, 2. 1. 1. 2. betweene two ſlayks argent. Sometimes Mercer, Chamberlaine of London, then one of the Sheriffes, and Alderman of the ſaid Citie, in the yeare, 1404. He deceaſed without iſſue, gaue his lands to his Familie, the *Spilmans*, and his goods to the making or repairing of Bridges, and other like godly vſes. He repaired this Church, and therein founded a Chantry. He died about the laſt yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the fifth.

Ric. Grey Sheriffe of London.

Richard Grey Iron-monger, one of the Sheriffes likewiſe of this Citie, in the

the yeare, 1515. lieth here buried. He gaue 40. pound to the repairing of this Church.

Orate pro animabus Richardi Marlsi quondam venerabilis Maioris Ciuitatis London, & Agnetis conſortis ſue. Qui.. .....ob.....

R. Marlow Lord Maior.

This *Marlow* was Lord Maior in the yeare 1409. in whoſe Maioraltie there was a Play at Skinners Hall, which laſted eight dayes (ſaith *Stow*) to heare which, moſt of the greateſt Eſtates of England were preſent. The Subiect of the play was the ſacred Scriptures, from the creation of the world: They call this, *Corpus Chriſti* Play in my countrey, which I haue ſeene acted at Preſton, and Lancaſter, and laſt of all at Kendall, in the beginning of the raigne of King *Iames*; for which the Townesmen were ſore troubled; and vpon good reaſons the play finally ſuppreſt, not onely there, but in all other Townes of the kingdome.

Corpus Chriſti play.

Richardo Hill potentiſſimi Regis Henrici octaui, celle vinarie Prefectus. Eliſabetha coniux meſtiſſima facta iam, vndecimorum liberorum mater, Marito optimo; immatura tandem morte ſublato. Quod ſolum potuit poſteritati commendaturum cupiens hoc Monumentum poſuit. Obijt An. Dom. 1539. die menſ. Maij 12.

Ric. Hill, Maſter or Sergeant of the kings celler.

Saint *Mary Aldermary.*

Here lieth buried, Sir *Charles Blount*, or *Blunt*, Baron *Mountioy*, who died 1544. With this Epitaph made by himſelfe a little before his death.

Sir *Charles Blunt* knight, Lord *Mountioy*

Wilingly haue I ſought, and willingly haue I found,
The fatall end that wrought thither as dutie bound:
Diſcharg'd I am of that I ought to my countrey by honeſt wound.
My ſoule departyd Chriſt hath bought: the end of man is ground.

This familie of the *Blunts* is noble and ancient, ſurnamed ſo at the firſt of the yellow haire of their head; *Blunt* ſignifying ſo in the Norman language; they greatly flouriſhed at Kinlet in Shropſhire, and by *Elwaſton* in Darbiſhire, where Sir *Raph Mountioy* had lands in the time of *Edward* the firſt: from whence came Sir *Walter Blunt*, whom King *Edward* the fourth aduanced to the honour of Baron *Mountioy*, with a penſion. Whoſe poſteritie haue equalled the Nobilitie of their birth, with the ornaments of learning; and principally amongſt them, *Charles* late Earle of Deuonſhire deceaſed; Baron *Mountioy*, Lord Lieutenant generall of Ireland, and knight of the honourable order of the Garter: whoſe ſonne *Mountioy Blunt* enioyeth his lands: who by the ſpeciall fauour of our late Soueraigne King *Iames* was created Baron of Montioy in the North of Ireland. Here alſo lieth buried *William Blunt*, Lord *Mountioy*, who died but of later times.

Camd. in Shrop.

Camd. in Darbiſhire.

Saint *Martins Vintrie.*

Many faire marble ſtones inlaid with braſſe, and well preſerued, are in this Church; moſt of their inſcriptions being perfectly to bee read. And the moſt of which are ſet downe in the Suruay of this Citie, I will onely touch ſome few of them.

As

Rob. Dalusse Barber, and *Alice* his wife.

As flowers in feeld thus passyth lif,
Nakyd then clothyd, feble in the end.
It sheweth by *Robart Dalus* and *Alyson* his wyf,
Chryst yem saue fro the power of the Fiend.
ob. 1469.

Io. Micolt and *Ioan* his wife.

Hic: ... Micolt quondam ciuis & vinitarius London,& Ioanna vxor eius, ac pueri eorundem, qui quidem Iohannes obijt 17. *die Aprilis, Ann. Dom.* 1424. *Quorum anime per Dei immensam miserecordiam in pace perpetua permaneant, ac requiem possideant.*

Es testis Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus vt ornetur, sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Heus tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Raph Astry Lord Maior, *Margery* and *Margaret* his wiues.

..... honorabilis viri Radulphi Astry militis nuper Maioris, ac Aldermanni,& Piscenarij Ciuitatis London: et preclarissimarum Domine Margarie, ac Margarete vxorum eius. Qui quidem Radulphus obijt 18. *die Nouembris, Ann. Dom.* 1494. *& predicta Margeria obijt: .... die & dicta Margarita ab hoc seculo migrauit* 10. *die Marcij, Ann. Dom.* 1492. *Quorum animabus.*

Raph Astry.

Hic iacet Radulphus Astry generosus vnus filiorum Radulphi Astri militis quondam maioris Ciuitatis London. Qui quidem Radulphus filius in sua florida iuuentute, ab hoc seculo migrauit. Ann. Dom. 1501. 19. *die mens. Septemb.*

This *Raph Astrie* Maior, was sonne to *Geffery Astrie*, or *Ostrich*, of *Hitchin* in the County of Hertford. He new roofed this Church with timber, couered it with lead; and beautifully glased it.

Iohn Grey.

Iohannem tegit hic cognomine Gray lapis iste,
Mentem queso suam celo teneas tibi Christe.
Aspice mortalis quid sit nisi mors tua vita,
Vt modo sum talis breuiter quoque tu fies ita
..... 1424.
Debita qui teneris Nature soluit in annis,
Ipsorum prolis Iesu miserere Iohannis.

Tho. Cornwallis.

Hic iacet Thomas Cornwaleis quondam ciuis London, qui obijt quarto die Ianuarij, Ann. Dom. 1384. *Cuius.*

This *Thomas* was Sheriffe of London, *Ann.* 1378.

Henry Gisors.

Henry Gisors gist yci, Deeu de sa Ame tien pite, e Iohn le filz a mercy.
Qui moruſt le veille de S. Katherine. En l'an de grace, 1343.

Here lieth also Sir *Iohn Gisors* knight, who was Maior of this Citie, *An.* 1311. the father of this *Henry.*

Saint *Iames Garlickehyth.*

Ric. Lions.

Gemmarius Lion hic Richardus est tumulatus;
Qui fuit in rabie vulgi (ve) decapitatus.
Hic bonus extiterat cunctis; hospes egenorum;

Pacis

Pacis et author erat, dilector et vrbis honorum.
Anno milleno tricenteno numerato
Sic octogeno currente cum ſimul vno,
Plebe rea perij ..... morte doloſa.
Baſily feſto dum regnat plebs furioſa.

This *Richard Lion* here interred (whoſe corporall proportion is engrauen wondrous curiouſly vpon his Graue-ſtone) was a famous Wine-merchant, a skilfull Lapidarie, ſometime Sheriffe of London. Hee was drawne and hailed out of his owne houſe by *Wat. Tyler* and other Rebels, and by them beheaded in Cheape, the yeare 1381.

Not many yeares ſince, here ſtood a monument in the North wall, erected to the memory of Sir *George Stanley*, Knight of the Garter, and Lord *Strange* (in right of his wife *Ioan*, daughter and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of Knocking) ſonne and heire of *Thomas Stanley*, Lord *Stanley* of Lathum in Lancaſhire and Earle of Derby: which *George* died before his Father at Derby houſe (now the Heralds Office) *Anno* 1487. the third of *Henry* the ſeuenth. And neere to the ſame place *Elianor* his mother Counteſſe of Derby, the daughter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of Salisbury, was likewiſe entombed. This Church was honoured with the monuments of many worthy perſonages, of which no mention is now remayning.

Saint Michaels Pater Noſter in the Royall:

The Foundation of Whittingtons Colledge and Hoſpitall.

This Church was new builded, and made a Colledge of S. *Spirit* and S. *Mary*, founded by *Richard Whitington* Mercer foure times Maior, for a Maſter, foure Fellowes, Maſters of Art, Clarkes, Conducts, Quiriſters, &c. and an Almes houſe, called Gods houſe, or Hoſpitall for thirteene poore men, one of them to be Tutor, and to haue xvi.d. the weeke, the other twelue, each of them to haue xiiij. d. the weeke for euer, with other neceſſary prouiſions. Theſe were bound to pray for the good eſtate of *Richard Whitington* and *Alice* his wife, their Founders, and for Sir *William Whitington* Knight, and Dame *Ioan* his wife, and for *Hugh Fitz-Warren*, and Dame *Maud* his wife, the Fathers and Mothers of the ſaid *Richard Whitington*, and *Alice* his wife; for King *Richard* the ſecond, and *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, Duke of Gloceſter, ſpeciall Lords and promoters of the ſaid *Richard Whitington*. The licence for this foundation was granted by King *Henry* the fourth, the eleuenth of his raigne, and confirmed by King *Henry* the ſixt, the third of his raigne. This *Richard Whitington* (ſaith my Author *Stow*) was three times buried in this his owne Church: firſt by his Executors vnder a faire monument, then in the raigne of *Edward* the ſixt; the Parſon of the Church thinking ſome great riches (as hee ſaid) to be buried with him, cauſed his monument to be broken, his body to be ſpoyled of his leaden ſheet, and againe the ſecond time to be buried. And in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, the Pariſhioners were forced to take him vp, to lap him in lead as afore, to bury him the third time, and to place his monument or the like ouer him againe: whereupon this Epitaph is engrauen, partly erazed and imperfect.

Stow Survey.

Richard Whitington thrice buried.

Vi

Vt fragrans Nardus fama fuit iſte Richardus,
Albificans villam; qui iuſte rexerat illam.
Flos Mercatorum, Fundator presbiterorum.
Sic & Egenorum, teſtis ſit cetus eorum:
Omnibus exemplum Barathrum vincendo moloſum
Condidit hoc templum Michaelis quod ſpecioſum.
Regia ..... res rata turbis.
Pauperibus Pater extiterat, Maior quater vrbis.
Martius hunc vicit, en Annos gens tibi dicit
Finijt ipſe dies ſis ſibi chriſte quies. Amen.
Eius ſponſa pia generoſa probata Sophia,
Iungitur.

This *Whitington* flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Richard* the ſecond. *Henry* the fourth, *Henry* the fift, and died about the beginning of *Henry* the ſixt, hauing begun to build Newgate, and the Librarie of Gray Friers at Chriſt Church, London, with that at Guild hall; all which were finiſhed by his Executors, with his goods. His Colledge here, was ſuppreſſed by the Statute of *Edward* the ſixt: the Almes houſes, with the poore men, doe remaine to this day, and are paid by the Mercers.

Alhallowes the great.

William Lichfield Doctor of Diuinity.

Willelmus dudum Lichfeeld quem mors fera preſit,
Iſta poſt ludum mundi, ſub rupe quieſcit,
In Domini rure cultor, ſator ac operoſus.
Dum preciatur, Paſtor vigil et ſtudioſus.
Hanc Edem rexit, ornauit et amplificauit,
Pignora prouexit ac ſacro dogmate pauit:
Pauperibus carus, inopes in mente gerebat.
Conſilio gnarus dubitantibus eſſe ſolebat.
Chriſte pugil fortis eius diſſolue reatus,
Vt viuat mortis poſt morſum glorificatus.
Luce bis X quater. I. migrat octobris ſine panno
E ....quater X quater V ſemel .... M, anno 1447.

This Doctor was a great ſtudent, and compiled many bookes both morall and diuine as well in verſe as proſe.

Io. Bricklet and *Iſabell* his wife.

Sta precor interne, qui tranſis aſpice, cerne,
Non nitidis pannis ſed olentibus oſſa Iohannis
Brickles iſta mei ſpecus includit requiei.
Taliter indutus tumulabere tu reſolutus.
Dormit in hac cella mea coniux ac Iſabella.
Apollinaris ... vixit lux nece ſtratus
Et quater x ter. v. I bis et M. ſociatis.

This

This *Brickles* was a linnen Draper, a worthy benefactor to this Church, who gaue by his Teſtament certaine Tenements to the reliefe of the poore.

Alhallowes the leſſe.

Io Chamberlaine, Agnes, and Ioan his wiues.

Ieſu that ſufferyd bitter paſſion and peyn,
Haue mercy on my ſowl *Iohn Chamberleyn*,
And my Wyfs too,
Agnes and *Ione* alſo.
The ſeyd *Iohn* deceiſed the ſooth for to ſey,
In the Monyth of Decembyr the fowrth dey;
The yere of owr Lord God reckond ful euin,
A thowſand fowr hundryd fowrſcor and ſeuin.

William Greene.

Before this time that here yee haue ſeene,
Lyeth buried the body of *William Greene*,
Barbor and Surgeon, & late maſter of that company,
And Clark of this Church yeeres fiftie;
Which *William* deceſyd the truth for to ſay;
The month of December the fourth day.
The yere of our Lord God as by books doth appere,
On thowſand fyue hundryd and eighteen yere.

Inſcriptions in the Stilliard, the houſe ſometime of the German-Merchants.

Hæc domus eſt læta ſemper bonitate repleta
Hic Pax, hic requies hic gaudia ſemper honeſta.
Item.
Aurum blanditiæ pater eſt, natuſque doloris,
Qui caret hoc mæret, qui tenet, hic metuit.
Item.
Qui bonis parere recuſat, quaſi vitato fumo in flammam incidit.

Saint Mary Bothaw.

..... Chich .... vocitatus
.... Robertus omni bonitate refertus.
Pauperibus largus pius extitit ad mala tardus,
Moribus ornatus iacet iſtic intumulatus.
Corpore procerus bis Maior & arte Grocerus
Anno milleno C quater x quater anno.
. . . . . .

Robert Chichley Lord Maior.

This *Robert Chichley* was Lord Maior *An.* 1422. hee appointed by his Teſtament, that on his birth day, a competent dinner ſhould be ordained for 2400 poore men, houſholders of this city, & euery man to haue two pence in mõney.

Saint Michaels Crooked lane.

Wil. Walworth Lord Maior.

Here lieth entombed in a Chappell of his owne foundation, Sir *William Walworth* Knight, Lord Maior of London, whose manfull prowesse against that arch-Rebell *VVat Tyler* and his confederates, is much commended in our Englisth Chronicles: his monument was shamefully defaced in the raigne of King *Edward* the sixt (as many others were) but since it was renewed by the Fishmongers, he died, *Anno* 1383. as appeareth by this Epitaph.

Here vnder lyth a man of Fame,
William Walworth callyd by name,
Fishmonger he was in life time here,
And twise Lord Maior as in bookes appere,
Who with courage stout and manly might,
Slew *Wat Tyler* in King *Richards* sight.
For which act done and trew entent,
The King made him Knight incontinent.
And gaue him armes, as here you see,
To declare his fact and Chiualrie.
He left this life the yere of our God,
Thirteene hundryd fourescore and three od.

John Philpot, *Nicholas Brember*, and *Robert Launde* Aldermen, were knighted with him the same day; To this Maior, the King gaue 100 pound land yeerely, and to each of the other 40 pound land by yeare, to them and their heires for euer.

The Colledge of S. *Michael* founded by *W. Walworth*.

He founded a Colledge to this parish Church, for a Master and nine Priests or Chaplaines.

Io Louekin, or *Lofken*, Lord Maior, founder of this Church.

Worthy *John Louekin* Stockfishmonger of London here is leyd,
Four times of this City Lord Maior hee was, if truth be seyd,
Twise he was by election of Citizens then being,
And twise by the commandment of his good Lord the King.
Cheef Founder of this Church in his life time was he,
Such louers of the common-welth too few ther be.
Of August the fourth, thirteene hundryth sixty and eyght,
His flesh to Erth, his soul to God went streyght.

Sir *William Walworth* was an apprentice to this *John Louekin*:

William Wray.

Here lyeth wrapt in clay
The body of *William VVray*,
I haue no more to say:

Saint Laurence Poultney.

This Church was increased with a Chappell of Iesus, by one *Thomas Cole*,

Cole, for a Maſter and a Chaplaine; the which Chappell and Pariſh-Church was made a Colledge of Ieſus, and of *Corpus Chriſti*, for a Maſter and ſeuen Chaplaines, by *Iohn Poultney* Maior, and was confirmed by *Edward* the third, in the twentieth of his raigne. So that of him it was called, Saint *Laurence Poultney*, in Candlewickſtreet. This Colledge was valued at 79.l. 17.s. 11.d. *per ann.* and ſurrendred in the raigne of *Ed.* the ſixth.

The foundation of *Corpus Chriſti* Colledge in Candlewickeſtreet

The thrice honourable Lord, *Robert Radcliffe*, the firſt earle of Suſſex of that name, and *Henry Radcliffe* his ſonne and heire, as of his poſſeſſions, ſo of his honours, were firſt interred in this Collegiate Church: whoſe relique were afterwards remoued to Boreham in Eſſex.

Rob. Radcliffe and his ſonne *Henry* Earles of Suſſex.

Saint *Mary Abchurch.*

Hac gradiens fortis tua lingua precando laboret,
Eſto memor mortis dum virtus vivida floret.
Dum vita fueris, quid agas circumſpice mente,
Nam tu talis eris, qualis concido repente.
Corpora Gilberti Melites, celat lapis iſte,
Eius & vxoris Chriſtine, quos cape Chriſte.

Gilbert Melits and *Chriſtian* his wife.

Saint *Mary Colechurch.*

So called of one *Cole*, the builder thereof. King *Henry* the fourth granted licence to *William Marſhall* and others, to found a brotherhood of S. *Katherine* in this Church, to the helpe of Gods ſeruice; becauſe *Thomas Becket* and S. *Edmund*, Archbiſhops of Canterbury, were baptiſed herein.

The fraternity of S. *Katherine.*

Alhallowes Barking.

On the North ſide of this Church was ſometime builded a faire Chappell, founded by king *Richard* the firſt, and much augmented by king *Edward* the firſt. *Edward* the fourth gaue licence to his coſin *Iohn*, Lord *Tiptoſt*, Earle of Worceſter, to found here a Brotherhood for a Maſter and Brethren: And he gaue to the *Cuſtos* of that Fraternitie, the advowſion of the Pariſh Church of Stretham in Surrey, with all the members and appurtenances; the Priory of Totingbeck, and a part of the Priory of Okeborne in Wiltſhire, both Priors Aliens, and appointed it to be called, the Kings Chantrie, *In Capella beate Marie de Barking*, king *Richard* the third founded herein a Colledge of Prieſts; and reedified the decayed ſtructure. Great concourſe of people came hither to our Lady of Barking a pilgrimage; vntill the Colledge was ſuppreſſed and pulled downe, in the ſecond of *Edward* the ſixth, and the ground whereupon it ſtood, imployed as a Garden plot.

The foundation of our Ladies Chappell of Barking.

Many funerall Monuments are yet remaining in this Pariſh Church, which you may reade in the Suruay of this Citie.

Saint *Mary Wolnoth.*

Here lieth Sir *Iohn Arundell* knight of the Bath, and knight Baneret, Re-

Sir *Io. Arundell* knight.

ceiuor of the Duchy . . . . . *Grey*, daughter to the Lord Marqueſe *Dorſet*, who died 8. Febr. the 36. of the reigne of king. *Hen.* the 8.

This Sir *Iohn Arundell* was of the houſe of *Lanherne* in Cornwall, a family of great reſpect in that county. Of which I ſhall haue further occaſion to ſpeake when I come to Saint *Columbs*, where this mans Anceſtors lye entombed. The Chriſtian name of his wife (with time worne, or torne out of the braſſe) was, *Elianor*, the third daughter of *Thomas Grey*, Marqueſſe *Dorſet* (halfe brother by the mother to *Edward* the fifth) by *Cicely*, daughter and heire of *William Bonvile*, Lord *Harrington*.

Vincent. Catal.

Quid caro letatur cum vermibus eſca paratur,
Terre terra datur; Caro naſcitur & moriatur.

Simon Eyre Lord Maior.

Orate pro anima Simonis Eyre . . . . . vnder this defaced Monument *Simon Eyre*, the ſonne of *Iohn Eyre* of Brandon in Suffolk, lieth interred. He was Lord Maior in the yeare 1445. Hee built Leaden Hall for a common Granary for the Citie, and a faire large Chappell on the Eaſt ſide of the Quadrant, ouer the Porch whereof was painted, *Dextra Domini exaltauit me.* And on the North wall: *Honorandus famoſus Mercator Symon Eyre huius operis Fundator.* He gaue 5000. l. and aboue to poore Maids marriages; and did many other works of charitie. Hee died the 18. day of September, 1459.

The Foundation of Leaden Hall and the Chappell Stow Survay.

Saint *Nicholas Acons.*

O ye dere frendys whych ſall here aftyr be,
Of yowr deuotion pleſe ye to remembyr
Me *Richard Payne*, which of this noble cite,
Somtym whylſt I liud, was Citizen and Drapier:
And now thro goddys grace buryd am I here,
For mercy to abyd aftyr this lif preſent;
Treſtyng by preyer celeſtiall, ioy to be my iudgment.
Wherfor o my Frendys dere, my ſoul ye like aſſiſt,
And eke *Eliſabyth* my wyf, and chyldren on by on,
And I ſall prey God fro peyne yowr ſouls to reſiſt,
The ſooner by mediation of bleſſyd Sant *Albion:*
On whoſ day in Iun on M.c c c c. l x. and thrice on,
Then being the yere of God, as hit did him pleſe.
Out of this preſent world did I diſceſe.

Ric. Payne and Eliſabeth his wife.

Sixteene children.

Here lieth Sir *Iohn Brug* or *Bruges*, knight, Lord Maior of this Citie, the ſonne of *Thomas Brug*, or *Bruges*, of Dimmock in Gloceſterſhire. Who executed that honourable and famous high office, the yeare 1520. the tweluth of king *Hen.* the eight.

Saint *Edmunds Lumbardſtreet.*

Richard Nordell lyeth buryd here,
Somtym of London Citizen and Drapier.

Ric. Nordell & Margerie his wife.

And

And *Margerie* his wyf, of her progenie,
Returnyd to erth and ſo fall ye,
Of the erth we wer made and formed,
And to the erth we bin returned,
Haue yis in mynd and memory
Ye * yat liuen lerneth to dy. * that.
And beholdyth here yowr deſtine,
Such as ye erne ſomtym weren we.
Ye ſall be dyght in yis aray,
Be ye nere ſo ſtout and gay.
Therfor Frendys we yow prey
Make yow redy for to dey,
Yat ye be not forr ſinn atteynt
At ye dey of Iudgment.

Man the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mynd * this.
Yat thow geueth wyth yin hond yat ſall thow fynd
For wydowes be ſloful, and chyldren beth vnkynd,
Executors be covetos, and kepal yat they fynd.
If eny body esk wher ye deddys goodys becam, * they.
* Yey anſqueare:
So god me help, and * halidam, he died a pore man. * the holy Communion.
* Yink * thinke of this.
on yis.

Saint *Peters Cornhill.*

An Inſcription vpon a table ſometime chained in this Church.

Be hit known to al men, that the yeerys of owr Lord God an clxxix. *Lucius* the fyrſt chriſten kyng of this lond, then callyd Brytayne, fowndyd the fyrſt chyrch in London, that is to ſey, the Chyrch of Sent *Peter* apon Cornhyl, and he fowndyd ther an Archbiſhoppys See, and made that Chirch the Metropolitant, and cheef Chirch of this kingdom, and ſo enduryd the ſpace of cccc yeerys, and more; vnto the commyng of Sent *Auſten*, an Apoſtyl of Englond, the whych was ſent into the lond, by Sent *Gregory*, the Doctor of the Chirch, in the tym of king *Etheibert*, and then was the Archbiſhoppys See and Pol removyd from the aforeſeyd Chirch of S. *Peters* apon Cornhyl, vnto Derebernaum, that now ys callyd Canterbury, and ther yt remeynyth to this dey. And *Millet* Monk whych cam in to this lond wyth Sent *Auſten* was made the fyrſt Biſhop of London, and hys See was made in Powllys Chyrch. And this *Lucius* kyng was the fyrſt Fowndyr of *Peters* Chyrch apon Cornhyl. And he regnyd kyng in thys llond aftyr *Brut*, M. c c. x l. v. yeerys. And the yeerys of owr Lord god a c x x iiii. *Lucius* was crownyd kyng, and the yeerys of hys reygne lxxvii yeerys, and he was beryd aftyr ſum cronekil at London, and aftyr ſum cronekil, he was beryd at Glowceſter, at that plaſe wher the ordyr of Sent *Francys* ſtandyth.

The truth of this Inſcription is queſtioned in diuers points by ſome of the learned Senate of our Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtorians, but I will adhere to the common receiued opinion, that *Lucius* was the firſt Chriſtian king of this

Malmef. lib 1. de Pont. I. Selden.

Iſland, and indeed of the world, that he founded an Archbiſhops See here in London: after which time Chriſtianitie was alwayes profeſt in ſome part of this kingdome, and eſpecially in Wales. Of which, if it be not troubleſome, reade theſe old rimes.

Rob Gloceſt.

Among ye Brutons in Walys was alway Chriſtendom,
Sitthe hit furſt thurghe Lucye Brutons king hit com:
And that was tofore Sent Auſtens tyme a cccc yer
And about xxiiii, as they writ of er.

Iocelin of Fournes ſeith, that one *Thean* was the firſt Archbiſhop, and the firſt builder of this Church, by the helpe of one *Cyran*, chiefe Butler vnto king *Lucius*.

Eluanus was the ſecond, who built a Librarie neare vnto this Church, and conuerted many of the Britiſh Druides (learned men in the Pagan law) to Chriſtianitie. The reſt vntill you come to *Reſtitutus*, who was the 12. Archbiſhop, are but onely named in my Author.

3 Cedar.
4 O'i us.
5. Conan.
6 Palladius.
7. Stephanus.
8 Ithut.
9. Didwin.
10 Theodred.
11. Hillary.
12. Reſtitutus. Harpſfeld Sec. prim. ſecul c. 16.

Reſtitutus (ſaith Biſhop *Godwin*) was at the Councell of *Arles* in France, the yeare 326. vnder *Conſtantius* the ſonne of *Conſtantine* the great, and ſubſcribed vnto the Decrees of the ſame Councell, which he brought ouer with him. One Decree amongſt the reſt was, that if a Deacon at the time of his ordering, did proteſt he intended to marrie, it ſhould be lawfull for him ſo to doe. *Reſtitus* himſelfe was married. One *Kebius* (the ſonne of *Salomon*, a certaine Duke of Cornwall) Biſhop of Angleſey in Wales, flouriſhed in his dayes, and trauelled with him into France; and afterwards, went himſelfe into Ireland: where, by his good doctrine, he conuerted many of that Nation to Chriſtianitie.

13. Gwitelin. or Guitelmus.

Guitelmus the thirteenth Archbiſhop, trauelled ouer Seas to the king of little Britaine, to craue his aide againſt the Scots and Picts, which mightily infeſted this kingdome, inſomuch that the Romanes rather choſe to remit the Britaines their tribute, then to afoard them any more aide. Of which, this Biſhop made an oration to his countriemen a little before his departure, who at that time (like the Romanes) were wearied out with their often incurſions, and altogether afraid to encounter with the enemie, that fierce valiant Scot. Imagine his words were wondrous old, from our times, and that they were deliuered in this Dialect.

Scots euer valiant.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Alle ye grete of this lond to London ycome
Therchbiſhop thus ſede Gwithelin benome.
Our leue frendes of Rome her to ſpeke to yough me bede,
But beter wille ich haue to wepe, then to do eny othur dede:
For pite hit is of this londe, and of our wzetchede.
Aftur that Maximian our folk a wey gan lede, (hede,
Alle our knyghtes, and our Swayn, and much of our yong
And othur londes ſtozede therwyth, alas the deolfull dede.
And ye beth men bet ytaught to ſhouele, and to ſpade,
To cart, eke, and to plough, and to a ſtihyng wade;
To hamer, and to nedle, and othur craftes alſo.
Than with ſper oz with ſwerd battaille foz to do.

whan

Whan your enemyes cometh you ne kunneth but fle,
As ſhep before Wolues, hough myght more woo be
And the See biſet yow al abowte, hough mowe ye than bythenche
Othur ligge a don and be a ſlawe, othur fle, and a drenche,
Help is ther non with yow, but clenlich alle this londe,
Al the helpyng and lesyng is in othur maus honde.
And the Romaynes beth anoyed of hure traualle ſo more,
Of perile of See and londe eke, hii wole come here no more.
Hii wolleth hure truage rather leue, that ye berith him a yere,
Be konne ye nought lernyng that ye dede neuer ere?
Applieth yowr hondes to the ſper and to the ſwerd alſo,
For ſtrongur men buth ther none, and ye wolde turne therto
Me ſeeth a bond maunes ſone ſomtym a knyght bycome,
And of a grom a Squyer, and aftur knyghts ſome:
And ſuch ye haueth the forme of men beth men in alle wiſe,
And torneth yow to Manhede, and kepeth youre Franchiſe.

So it followes how this Biſhop went into little Britaine, and entreated *Aldroennus* the king there, to ſend ouer *Conſtantine* his brother, with a certaine number of men, by whoſe helpe the enemie might bee expelled, which was granted, and performed accordingly.

Faſtidius Priſcus ſucceeded him in the gouernement of this See, who writ diuers bookes of diuine learning, mentioned by *Bale*. Hee was a ſincere expoſitor of the ſacred Scriptures, and a painefull Preacher throughout the whole kingdome. *Cui abunde ſuppeditebant, cum perbenigno ingenio excellens memoria: morum integritas et vita incorrupta, quibus cumulatiſſime cæteros ſuæ gentis præcedebat verbi Præcones.* He flouriſhed vnder *Honorius* and *Theodoſius* Emperours, 420. By an old nameleſſe Chronicle which I haue read, one *Terneckine* ſucceeded *Faſtidius*, a piercing wiſe Prelate into matters of ſtate, and in ſpeciall fauour with *Aurelius Ambroſe* King of great Britaine: but *Vodinus* followeth next in the catalogue, a man of ſingular deuotion and good life, who for reprehending King *Vortigers* vnlawfull marriage with *Rowenna*, *Hengiſts* daughter (his lawfull wife being then liuing) was barbarouſly murdered by the ſaid *Hengiſt*, and with him many other Prieſts, and religious Perſons, *circa an.* 452.

Faſtidius Priſcus 4. cent. 1.

Terneckine 15. Lib. in bib. Cott. Mſſ. Vodinus 16.

After the comming of the Saxons, the ſucceſſion of Archbiſhops was ſtill continued in London for the ſpace of many yeares (but ſecretly) euen vntill the time that S. *Gregorie* ſent *Auguſtine* hither. I finde onely one of them named, to wit,

Godwin de præſul. Ang.

Theonus who with *Thadiocus* or *Tadiacus* (of which I haue ſpoken before in Rocheſter) Biſhop of Yorke, taking their Clergie with them, got them into Wales and Cornewall, to the reſt of their countrimen, whom the Saxons had lately driuen thither: this man did not write himſelfe Archbiſhop, which is one cauſe of ſome controuerſie amongſt our Hiſtoriographers.

Theon the laſt Archbiſhop.

Saint

Saint Michaels Cornehill.

Robert Fabian Sheriffe.

Here lyeth *Robert Fabian* Alderman and Sheriffe of London, who compoſed a laborious Chronicle of England and France, with the monuments, and the ſucceſſion of the Lord Maiors of London, and died *Anno Dom.* 1511. for whom this Epitaph was made, now altogether defaced.

Like as the day his courſe doth conſume,
And the new morrow ſpringeth againe as faſt,
So man and woman by Natures cuſtome,
This life to paſſe, at laſt in earth are caſt.
In ioy and ſorrow, which here their time doe waſt.
Neuer in one ſtate, but in courſe tranſitorie,
So full of change is of this world the glory.

Hugh Dauſet Doctor of Diuinity.

Hic iacet in tumulo Doctor venerabilis Hugo
Dauſet olim Rector, vere fideique protector
M C quater. x. ter ix ſit et I ſex
Aprilisque die ter I: V ſemel I migrat ille.

Robert Barnes.

Here vndyr was beryed *Robart Barnes* by name,
Citizon of London, and Mercer of the ſame:
And this is written that others may remembyr,
How godly he departed the twentyth on of Nouembyr.

. . . . . .

Iohn Bootes.

Here lyth the body of *Iohn Bootes* wiff,
Diſſoluyd by deth to her fyrſt matter duſt;
Who from the cares of this world departyd her liff,
The twenty third day of the monyth of Auguſt,
On thowſand fyue hundryd and ſeuen, beyng
threeſcore yeerys old iuſt.

Saint Benets Graſſe Church:

Henry Denne and *Ioane* his wife.

Prey for the ſaulygs of *Henry Denne*, and *Ioan* his wyf, theyr fadyrs, theyr modyrs, Bredyrs, and good frendys, and of al Chriſtian ſaulygs Ieſu haue mercy, Amen, who departyd this lif.... M. cccc. lxxxxi.

Saint Bartholomewes exchange.

Tho. Pike Alderman.

Vpon an old Tombe the defunct thus ſeemeth to pray.

Ex te vite principium, per te vite remedium, In te vite ſolatium, da nobis vite premium.
Genitor ineffabilis, ipſius prolis Paracliti conſimilis
memento vite fragilis.

This

This monument (by relation) was made to the memorie of *Thomas Pike*, Alderman, who with the aſſiſtance of *Nicholas Too* one of the Sheriffes of this Citie, about the yeare 1438. new builded this Church.

Hic ..... Willielmus Capel .... Maior Lon: ...fil Iohannis Capel ... Neyland in com. ... ob. ... 1509.

Sir *William Capell* Lord Maior.

Out of this broken Inſcription I fynde this whole hiſtory how that Sir *Richard Empſon* Knight (a Sieue-makers ſonne in Toceſter) and *Edmund Dudley* Eſquire, both Lawiers, were two inſtruments for King *Henry* the ſeuenth, to enrich his, and their owne coffers; and to empoueriſh the ſubiects, by way of calling the richer ſort into queſtion, for breach of old, moth-eaten, vnreuiued penall Lawes; amongſt many others (whom they moſt treacherouſly abuſed, by a falſe packt Iurie) they ſcruzed from this Sir *William Capell* aboue ſixteene hundred pounds, and ſome twelue or thirteene yeeres after, they were at him againe afreſh, for two thouſand pounds more; which becauſe he would not pay, he was commanded, by *Dudley*, Priſoner to the Tower; but by the death of the ſaid King (which happened the ſame yeere) he was releaſed both of impriſonment and payment, in which yeere he alſo departed this world, in the loue of all good men, leauing a great inheritance, and an honourable remembrance to his poſteritie; and not long after, *Empſon* and *Dudley* (cater-pillers of the commonwealth, hatefull to all good people) were beheaded on the Tower hill the 17. of Auguſt 1510. leauing behinde them nothing they could diſpoſe of for their heires, ſaue the ſtaine of euerlaſting infamie.

He lyeth here entombed in a Chappell of his owne Foundation; he was the ſonne of *Iohn Capell* of Stoke Neyland in the county of Suffolke.

Saint Bennets Fynke.

O God the father of heauyn which art the euerlaſtyng lyght,
Haue mercy on the ſowl of me, poor *Water Knyght*.
Who departyd this lyf the monyth of Ianuary,
In the yere of my Redemer on M . . . . and fifty.
Borne I was in Canterbery in the County of Kent,
Sonne to on *Iohn Knyght* and *Alyſe* his wife, this is verament.
And to be ſhort, all worldly things to confound,
Of the Earth I was made, and to the Earth I am retournd.

Water Knyght.

Within this Pariſh was the Hoſpitall of Saint *Anthony*, ſometime a cell belonging to Saint *Anthonies* of Vienna, founded by King *Henry* the third, for a Maſter, two Prieſts, one Schoolemaſter, and twelue poore men: the reuenewes of this houſe were much augmented, and the number of the houſhold increaſed by King *Henry* the ſixt, and *Edward* the fourth, to which *Iohn Tate* Mercer was a right bountifull benefactor, who was here entombed vnder a faire monument, he died *Anno* 1514. and ſo was *VVater Champion* Sheriffe of London, 1529. who was here buried.

The foundation of Saint *Anthonies* Hoſpitall.

The

The lands, by yeare, of this Hoſpitall, were valued in the 37. yeare of *Henry* the eight, to be 55 l. ſixe ſhillings, 8 d.

Stow in his Suruay ſaith, that one *Johnſon*, Schoole-maſter of this Hoſpitall, and Prebend of Windſor, ſpoiled both the Schoole and Hoſpitall, and the Quire of the Church, conuayed away the Plate and ornaments, then the Bels, and laſtly put out the Almeſmen from their houſes, appointing them xii d. the weeke to each perſon. The Church of this Hoſpitall is now a preaching place for the French Nation.

Saint Martins Outwich.

Io. Breux.

Eccleſie Rector huius Iohn Breux tumulatus
Artibus & doctor vermibus eſca datus.
Prebendam quondam ciceſtrenſem retinebat
Quem Petronille lux tulit e medio.
M. C. quater, quinquageno nono ſociato,
Sic predotatus vertitur in cinerem.

Auguſtine Fryers.

The foundation of the Auguſtine Friers.

This religious houſe was founded (in the well meaning deuotion of former times) by *Humphrey Bohun* the fift of that name, Earle of Hereford and Eſſex, 1253. and was afterward reedified by *Humphrey Bohun*, the ninth of that name, Earle of Hereford and Eſſex, Lord of Brecknocke, and Conſtable of England, who died *Anno* 1361. and was buried in the Quire of this Church. This Frierie (dedicated to the honour of Saint *Auguſtine*) was valued vpon the ſurrender to King *Henry* the eight, to 57 l. 4 s. *per annum*.

Richard Earle of Arundell.

Here ſometime did lie entombed the body of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, the fourth of that name, Earle of Arundell and Surrey, who with *Thomas* Duke of Gloceſter, *Thomas* Earle of Warwicke, *Henry* Earle of Derby, afterwards King of England, and others, combined and ſware each to other, againſt *Robert Vere*, Duke of Ireland, and *Michael de la Pole* Duke of Suffolke, for abuſing and miſleading the King; for which and ſome other cauſes which *Richard* the ſecond obiected againſt them, ſome of them were baniſhed, others condemned to perpetuall impriſonment: and this *Richard* beheaded on the Tower hill, Septemb. *Anno* 1397. the conſtancie of whoſe carriage at his arraignement, paſſage and execution (in all which he did not once diſcolour the honour of his bloud with any degenerous word, looke, or action) encreaſed the enuy of his death vpon his proſecutors.

Iohn Vere Earle of Oxford, and *Aubrey* his ſonne.

Here likewiſe lay ſumptuouſly interred, *Iohn Vere* the xii. Earle of Oxford, and *Aubrey* his eldeſt ſonne, who with Sir *Thomas Tudenſa* knight, (who was alſo here buried) and others their Councellors (either through malice of their enemies, or ſome offence conceiued by King *Edward* the fourth) were attainted by Act of Parliament, *anno primo Edward* 4, and put to Execution vpon the Tower hill, the 26 of February, 1461.

VVilliam

William Lord *Berkeley* of Berkeley Caſtle; honoured with the titles of Viſcount, and Marqueſſe *Berkely*, Earle of Nottingham, and Earle Marſhall of England, was here inhumed; who died, *Ann.* 1492.

Will. Marqueſſe *Berkeley*, and *Ioan* his wife.

This *William* (as I had it from my deceaſed friend, *Aug. Vincent*) by his deed dated the third of Nouember, *Ann.* 6. *Hen.* 7. gaue one hundred pounds to the Prior of this houſe, for two Maſſes to be ſaid preſently, and for euer, at the Altar of our Lady, and Saint *Iames*. Betweene which Altars the body of his wife *Ioan* (who liued but a few dayes with him, and is not at all mentioned in the Catalogues of Honour) was buried, who was the widow of Sir *William Willoughbie*, before the marriage with the Marqueſſe. And to pray for the proſperous eſtate of the ſaid Marqueſſe, and of *Anne* his then wife, and of *Edward Willoughby*, *Richard Willoughby*, *Anne Beauchampe*, and *Eliſabeth Willoughbie*, with all the iſſue of the ſaid *William* and *Ioane*; and eſpecially for the ſoules health of the ſaid *Ioane*, and of *Katherine* her mother, Ducheſſe of Norfolke.

Ed. Stafford Duke of Buckingham.

Here ſometime lay ſumptuouſly entombed, the body of *Edward Staffford*, Duke of Buckingham; who by the ſleights and practiſes of Cardinall *Wolſey*, fell into diſpleaſure with king *Henry* the eight; and being condemned of high Treaſon, for that (among other matters) hee had conſulted with a Monke (or wizard) about ſucceſſion of the Crowne, was beheaded on the Tower-hill, May the 17. 1521. He was a noble Gentleman, exceedingly much lamented of good men. Of whoſe death, when the Emperour *Charles* the fifth heard, he ſaid that a Butchers dogge (meaning the Cardinall, a Butchers ſonne) had deuoured the faireſt Buck (alluding to the name of Buckingham) in all England.

Edward the eldeſt ſonne of *Edward* the blacke Prince.

Here was interred the bodie of *Edward*, the eldeſt ſonne of *Edward* the blacke Prince, by *Ioan* his wife, ſurnamed the faire Maide of Kent; who was borne at Angoleſme, *Ann.* 1375. and died at 7. yeares of age.

Many of the Barons ſlaine at Barnet-field, vpon Eaſterday, 1471. were buried here in the bodie of the Church; but now their bodies, with theſe before remembred, and the bodies of an hundred more (mentioned by *Stow*) of exemplarie note and knights degree, are not onely deſpoiled of all outward funerall ornaments, but digged vp out of their Requietories, and dwelling houſes raiſed in the place, which was appointed for their eternall reſt. Some part of this Church is at this day yet ſtanding, but in that no monument of this kinde is remaining; for it is conuerted into a Church for the Duch-Inhabitants of this Citie: who, in that kinde, can hardly brooke any reuerend Antiquitie.

Saint *Botolphs Biſhopſgate.*

Cardina and *Ioan* her daughter.

Hic iacet Cardina vxor Richardi Shoder militis, & Iohanna filia eorundem.....: 14. April, 1471.

Io. Redman Rector.

Sub hoc marmore iacet corpus Iohannis Redman, quondam huius Eccleſie Rectoris benemerentiſſimi, qui ab hac luce migrauit, tertio die Iulij, Ann. Dom. 1523.

Nennius Helius Duke of Loegria.

Neare to this gate (if wee giue credit to our owne ancient Chronicles) *Nennius* the ſonne of *Hely*, and brother of *Lud* and *Caſsibelane*, kings ouer the

the warlike Britaines, was interred. A man of a magnanimous ſpirit, heroicall, and valiant. Who in the warres betweene *Iulius Ceſar* and the Britaines, fought couragiouſly in defence of his countrey, cauſing *Ceſar* to flie backe with the loſſe of his ſword, which *Nennius* tooke from him in ſingle encounter, and with which he ſlew *Labienus* Tribune of the Romane Nobilitie. But the fifteenth day after this ſingle oppoſition, hee died of a wound receiued at the hands of *Ceſar* in the ſame conflict: the yeare of the worlds creation, 3913. before the birth of our alone Sauiour, 51. And here (as I haue ſaid) was entombed with all funerall ſtate and ſolemnitie: and with him the ſword which he tooke from *Ceſar* the Emperour, as he himſelfe commanded. Which ſword was called Reddeath, or rather Readiedeath; wherewith if any one had beene neuer ſo little wounded, he could neuer eſcape with life. Which you ſhall haue in ſuch old verſe as came to my hands.

Flores Hiſt. ætat. 5. ca. 16.

Cui nomen erat Crocea Mors, quia nullus ab eo vulneratus vitam euadebat. Id. eod.

Rob. Gloceſt.

At the nozth yate of London hit buriede this gud knyght,
And buriede in hys cheſt, the ſwerd that was ſo bzyght,
That he wan of the Emperoz wythe grete honoz enough,
That Reddedeth was ycluped, whar with he hym ſlough,
I buriede wyth hym hit was, as in tokneyinge
Of hys Pzoeſſe, that he hit wan of on, ſo heigh a kyng.

I haue ſome other of the ſame ſubiect, but of later times, if you will reade them.

Io. Harding, c. 44

But *Neminus* brother of *Caſſybalayne*
Full manly fought on *Iulius* tymes twayne.
With ſtrokes ſore, ayther on other bette,
But at the laſt this Prince ſyr *Iulius*,
Croſea mors his ſwerde in ſhelde ſette,
Of the manly worthy Sir *Neminus*,
Whiche of manly force and myght vigorous,
The ſwerde he brought away oute of the felde,
As *Iulius* it ſet faſte in his ſhelde.
Through whiche ſtroke, Sir *Neminus* then died,
And buried was at the North gate certayne,
Of London then, where now is edified
London Citee, royall of all Britayne.
Thus this worthy knyght in his graue beſayne,
Croſea mors his ſwerde layd by his ſyde,
Whiche he brought from *Iulius* that tyde.

Bale Cent prima

By the teſtimonie of *Iohn Bale*, this his manly proweſſe was embelliſht, and adorned with all good literature, who affirmeth that he writ an excellent Hiſtorie of the originall, pedigree, and progreſſe of his owne Nation.

Will. Pratt.

Of yowr cherite ſey a *Pater Noſter* and an *Ave*,
For the ſoul of *William Pratte* ſomtym of Pekerle.
On whoſſoul Ieſu haue mercy.

Saint

Saint *Helens.*

This was the Church to the Nunnerie, founded firſt by *William Baſing*, Deane of *Pauls* (who lieth here buried) about the yeare 1212. and afterwards by another *William Baſing* (one of the Sheriffes of London, in the ſecond yeare of *Edward* the ſecond) augmented both in building and reuenue. For which he is alſo holden to bee a Founder. This religious houſe was dedicated to the honour of Saint *Helen*, and repleniſhed with blacke Nunnes. There was a partition betwixt the Nunnes Church, and the Pariſh-Church, but now the whole Church belongeth to the Pariſh. It was ſurrendred the 25. of Nouember, the 30. of *Henry* the 8. being valued at 314. l. 2. s. 6. d. of yearely reuenues.

The foundation of the Nunnery of S. *Helen.*

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Crosby Militis Ald. atque tempore vite Maioris Staple ville Caleis; & Agnetis vxoris ſue, ac Thome, Richardi Iohannis, Iohannis, Margarete, & Iohanne liberorum eiuſdem Iohannis Crosby militis ille obiit, 1475. & illa 1466. quorum animabus propitietur Deus.

Sir *Jo. Cresby* Maior of the Staple.

This *Crosby* was Sheriffe of London, the yeare 1470. He was the builder of *Crosby* houſe. He gaue fiue hundred Markes towards the reforming of this Church, which was beſtowed (ſaith *Stow*) with the better. As appeareth by his Armes both in the ſtone-worke, roofe of timber, and glaſing; it is a fable ſaid of him, to be named *Crosby*, of being found by a Croſſe.

Not long after the ſecond foundation of this houſe, by *William Baſing* the ſecond, I finde one *Henry Glouceſter*, Citizen and Goldſmith of London (deſcended by the mothers ſide from the ſecond Founder) to be here interred, approued by his laſt Will and Teſtament, written in the Latine tongue (which was vſuall in former times) with which, for forme and Antiquities ſake, I thinke it not much amiſſe to acquaint my Reader.

In nomine patris & filij & Spiritus ſancti, Amen. Ego Henricus de Glouceſtre, ciuis & Aurifaber London, condo Teſtamentum meum in hunc modum. Lego corpus meum ad ſepeliendum apud Sanctam Elenam London; vbi prioriſſa et conuentus eiuſdem domus ibidem eligere voluerint. Item lego Eliſabeth filie mee, Moniali eiuſdem domus, Sancte Elene, ſex ſolid. Item lego Prioriſſe et Conuentui Sancte Elene vndecim Marcas Argenti annuatim ad inueniend. duos Capellanos Diuina celebrare in eadem Eccleſia Sancte Elene, pro anima mea, et anima Margarete quondam vxoris mee, ac pro animabus Willelmi patris mei, et Willelme matris mee, ſil Thome de Baſings, fratris Willelmi de Baſings Fundatoris, &c. Reſiduum vero lego ad ſuſtentationem Iohannis filij mei. Et ſi idem Iohannes filius meus ſine prole obierit, integre remaneat Iohanne filie mee et heredibus de corpore ſuo legitime procreatis. Item lego Eliſabeth filie me duas Schopas ahenas. Item lego Iohanne Adynet nepte mee quinque ſolidos. Dat. et act. London. die Iouis prox. poſt feſtum Sancti Andree Apoſtoli, Ann. Dom. 1332. Reg. Regis, Ed. 3. 6.

Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

Probatum fuit hoc preſens Teſtamentum, xv. Kal. Ianuarij, Ann. Dom. 1332. Ann. 6. Ed. 3.

Saint *Trinities in Leaden-Hall.*

This Chappell was firſt built by *Simon Eyre*, before remembred, who

left liuelihood to the Drapers sufficient, and withall a charge, That they should within one yeare after his decease, establish perpetually a Master or Warden, fiue secular Priests, sixe Clarkes, and two Queristers, to sing daily diuine Seruice by note in the same for euer, which was neuer performed. Not long after this, in the yeare 1466. *Ed.* 4.6. *William Rouse*, *Iohn Risby*, and *Thomas Ashby* Priests, founded a Fraternitie in the same Chappell, dedicated to the blessed Trinitie, for threescore Priests; some of which, euery Market day in the forenoone, did celebrate diuine Seruice, to such Market people, as would repaire to prayer.

The Foundation of a Brotherhood of 60. Priests in Leaden-Hall Chappell.

The Priory of Christ-Church by Aldgate.

This Priory was founded by *Matilda*, Queene, wife to *Henry* the first, the yeare 1108. for Canons Regular. The first Prior hereof was one *Norman*, and he was the first Canon Regular in all England. This house was founded (saith *Stow*) in the Parishes of *Mary Magdalene*, S. *Michael*, Saint *Katherine*, and the holy Trinitie. All which are now but one Parish of Christ-Church, in old time called, Holy Roode Parish. She gaue vnto this Church, and those that serued God therein, the Port of Aldgate, and the Soke thereunto belonging, with two parts of her rent, which she receiued out of the Citie of Exceter. It became in processe of time rich in lands and ornaments, and passed all the Priories in London. This Priory was surrendred to the king in the moneth of Iuly, 1532. The Canons were sent to other houses of their owne order, and the said Priory with the appurtenances, King *Henry* gaue to Sir *Thomas Audley*, Baron *Audley* of Walden, and Lord Chancellour of England: which came by marriage of the Lord *Audleies* daughter, and heire vnto *Thomas*, not long since, Duke of Norfolke, and was then called the Dukes place. The Monuments which sometimes were in this Church, are set downe by that laborious Antiquarie, *Io Stow*, in his Suruay.

The foundation of the Priory of Christ Church Aldgate.

Saint *Dunstans in the East.*

Will. Payne.

Clausus in hoc tumulo Gulielmus Payne requiescit,
Quem sacer edituum fouerat iste locus.
Clarum cui virtus, Ars et cui Musica nomen
Edwardi quarti Regis in Ede dabat.
Si tibi sit pietas, Tumuli si cura, viator,
Hoc optes illi quod cupis ipse tibi.
Ob. 1508.

Clement Towne.

Here lieth *Clement Towne* . . . . 1540. . . . whose obiit shall for euer be obserued in this church, and his Masse alwayes vpon the day followyng, whose soul and his two wyfs souls, *Elisabeth* and *Elisabeth*, and al their chyldrens souls Iesus take to his glorious mercy. Amen.

Saint

Saint Olaues Hart ſtreet.

Qu. A. D. T. D. P.
os. unguis. irus. riſti. ulcedine. auit.
H S M Ch M L

As I was, ſo be ye, as I am, you ſhall be;
What I gaue, that I haue, what I ſpent, that I had:
Thus I count all my coſt, what I left, that I loſt.

Within this pariſh was a Friery or Brotherhood founded by *Raph Hoſiar* and *William Sabernes, Anno* 1298. Theſe Friers by their order were called *Fratres ſanctæ crucis*, Brethren of the holy croſſe, ſo denominated of wearing a Croſſe (anciently called a Crouch) vpon their garments, and of bearing the croſſe for the badge and Armes of their houſe. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to 52 l. 13 s. 2 d. of annuall profits.

The foundation of the Crouched Friers.

A Petition to Secretary Cromwell *againſt the Prior of this houſe, a little before the diſſolution thereof.*

Pleaſethe it your honourable maſtoreſhip to be aduerteſid, that in the time of Lent laſt paſt, your continuall orator *Iohn Bartelote*, with others, to the number of fiue perſons of good conuerſation, found the Priore of the Croſſyd Friores in London, at that time, being in bed with his whoore both naked about xi. of the clocke in the forenoone vpon a Friday; at which time the ſaid Priore to the intent his miſdemeanour and ſhamefull fact ſhould not be knowne, whereby he ſhould ſuſtaine open ſhame, kneeled vpon his knees, and not onely deſired your ſaid orator and his company to keepe ſecret his ſaid act, and not to diſcloſe in any wiſe the ſame, but for the ſame intent freely, and of his owne motion, gaue amongſt them about xxx l. which he then was poſſeſſed of; of the which ſumme your Orator had by the ſaid gift about vii l. And alſo the ſaid Priore promiſed to giue amongſt the ſaid company xxx l. more by a certaine day, and after by mediation of friends of the ſaid Priore, the ſaid xxx l. was releaſed to the ſumme of vi l. which ſixe pounds the ſaid Priore bound himſelfe to pay to the ſaid Orator by his Bill obligatory at a certaine day in the ſame limeted: Yet this notwithſtanding, for by cauſe your ſaid Orator for non paiment of the ſaid vi l. did arreſt the ſaid Priore, he hath ſo hainouſly informed the Lord Chancelour againſt your Orator, that he will onely put him to ſhewertie, making the premiſſes a hainous Robbery, ſaying openly that your Orator is worthy to be hanged but alſo will by his high authoritie, compell your Orator to repay agen to the ſaid Priore the ſome of xxx l. vnleſſe your moſt charetable goodneſſe bee therein otherwiſe ſhewed. It may therefore pleſe your good Maſterſhipe of your abundant goodneſſe to prouide that the premeſes may be duly examined, according to equitie; for this is the very and hole

Ex quibuſd. Collect. in ſepe dict lib. Cot.

The Priore of Crouched Friers found in bed with his wench.

hole truth in the same. And your seid Oratore shall prey to God for your honor and preseruation long to endure.

By your humble Oratore to his power during his life,
Iohn Bartelote.

Saint Katherines by the Tower:

Foundation of S. *Katherines* Hospitall.

This was the Church belonging to the Hospitall, dedicated to the honour of Saint *Katherine*, founded by Queene *Maud*, the wife of King *Stephen*, and much augmented by *Eleanor* the wife of King *Edward* the first, and *Philip* wife to King *Edward* the third, who left to it sufficient liuelihood: for a Master, 3 Brethren, Chaplaines, and 3 Sisters, tenne poore women, and sixe poore Clarkes. This house was valued at the generall suppression, at 315 l. 14 s. 2 d. *per annum.*

Iohn Holland Duke of Excester.

Here vnder an Ancient monument fouly defaced, lieth entombed the body of *Iohn Holland*, Duke of Exceter, Earle of Huntington, and of Iuory in Normandy, Lord of Sparre, Admirall of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, Lieuetenant Generall of the Duchie of Aquitaine, Fellow of the honourable order of the Garter, and Constable of the Tower of London, as he writ in his stile; when *Henry* the fift, in the fift of his raigne, was to goe ouer into Normandy, this puissant *Iohn Holland*, as then but Earle of Huntington, was sent before to scoure the seas, who meeting with nine Carrickes of Genoa, which were going to aide the French King, fought with them, and sunke sixe of them, and tooke the other three, with great store of money and treasure, and brought them, with his prisoners, to the King. This battaile was fought nere Harflew vpon the fall of the Riuer Seyne into the narrow seas, of which an old versifier

Catal. of honour. *Stow Annal.*

Harding.

They faught full sore, afore the water of Sayn,
With Carrickes many, well stuffed and arayed,
And many other shippes great of Hispayn,
Barges Balyngers and Galleys vnfrayed,
Whiche proudly came vpon our Shippes vnprayed.
And by th'euen their sailes aualed were set,
Their enemies slaine in battayll, and sore bet.

And many dryent, were that daye in the Sea,
That as our flete rode there then alway,
Vnto the feast next of his Natiuitee,
The Bodies flete among our Shippes eche daye.
Full piteous was, and to see them ay,
That thousandes were twenty, as they then told,
That taken were in that same batayll bold.

This

This valiant braue Duke died full of yeares the fift of Auguſt, in the 25. yeere of King *Henry* the ſixt, *Anno* 1447.

Here lye entombed by him, his two wiues; the firſt was *Anne*, daughter of *Edmund*, Earle Stafford by his wife *Anne*, the heire of *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, Duke of Gloceſter, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* Duke of Exceter. She had bin formerly married vnto *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March and Vlſter. I cannot finde the time of her death.

Anne the firſt wife of *Iohn*, Duke of Exceter.

His ſecond wife here entombed was alſo *Anne*, daughter of *Io. Mountague*, the third of that name, Earle of Salisbury, who formerly had bin twiſe married, to Sir *Richard Hanckford*, & to Sir *Iohn Fitz-Lewis* Knights. She died the 27 of Nouember, 1457.

Anne the ſecond wife of *Iohn*, Duke of Exceter.

Here lieth likewiſe entombed, the body of *Conſtance*, ſiſter of the foreſaid *Iohn*, Duke of Exceter, daughter of *Iohn Holland*, firſt of that name, Duke of Exceter, married to *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray*, (the ſonne of *Thomas*, who died in baniſhment) Duke of Norfolke, Earle of Nottingham, and Earle Marſhall of England, and remarried to Sir *Iohn Grey*, Lord *Grey* of Ruthin; ſhe died the ſixteenth of *Henry* the ſixt.

Conſtance, Dutcheſſe of Norfolke.

New Abbey in Eaſt-Smithfield.

Before the foundation of this Abbey, there ſtood in the ſame place, a little Chappell within a Cœmitorie or Church-yard dedicated to the honour of God, by *Raph Stratford* Biſhop of London, wherein were interred innumerable many of ſuch perſons as died in the firſt great Peſtilence, the 23 of King *Edward* the third. Now the ſaid King liking well this plot of ground, (and hauing beforein a tempeſt on the ſea, and perill of drowning, made a vow to build a Monaſtery to the honour of God, and our Lady of Grace, (if God would grant him grace to come ſafe to land) builded here a Monaſtery, wherein he placed white Monkes of the Ciſtercian order; which houſe at the generall ſuppreſſion, was valued at 546 l. 10 d. yearely. The Kings ſtore-houſe for victuall, and for baking of Biskets to ſerue his Maieſties Ships, is built in the ſame place where this Abbey ſtood.

Catal. of Hon. *Vincent*. The foundation of Eaſt-minſter to the honour of God and our Lady of Grace.

Stow Survay.

The Minories.

Here was an Abbey of Nunnes, of the order of Saint *Clare*, founded by *Blanch*, Queene of Nauarre, and her husband *Edmund*, Earle of Lancaſter, Leiceſter, and Darby, brother to King *Edward* the firſt, in the yeere 1293. This houſe was valued to diſpend yeerely 418 l. 8 s. 5 d. and was ſurrendred by Dame *Elizabeth Sanage*, the laſt Abbeſſe there, vnto King *Henry* the eight, in the 30 of his raigne.

The foundation of the Abbey of S. *Clare*, Nunnes, called the Minories.

Saint Botolphs Algate.

In this Church ouer a vault, is a faire tombe of Alabaſter, curiouſly wrought, hauing theſe lines following engrauen thereon.

The burialll place of some of the honourable family of the *Darcies*.

Here lyeth *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, of the north, and sometime of the order of the Garter. Sir *Nicholas Carew* knight, sometime of the Garter; Lady *Elizabeth Carew* daughter to Sir *Francis Brian* Knight, and Sir *Arthur Darcy* Knight, yonger sonne to the aboue named Lord *Darcy*, and Lady *Mary* his deare wife, daughter to Sir *Nicholas Carew*, knight, who had ten sonnes and fiue daughters: Here lye *Charles*, *William* and *Philip*, *Mary* and *Vrsula*, sonnes and daughters to the said Sir *Arthur* and *Mary* his wife: whose soules God take to his infinite mercy, *Amen*.

Stow. Annal.

This *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, and Sir *Nicholas Carew*, (who was also master of the Kings Horse) were both beheaded on the Tower hill; the first because he was one (howsoeuer constrained thereunto by the Rebels) of the commotion in Yorkeshire, *Anno* 1536. the second, for being of councell with *Henry*, Marquesse of Exceter, and *Henry Poole* Lord *Mountague*, who were indighted, and found guilty of high Treason, for deuising to maintaine, promote, and aduance, one *Reginald Poole* late Deane of Exceter, enemie to the King, beyond the sea, and to depriue the King, *Anno* 1539.

Cardinall *Poole*.

Sir *Arthur Darcy* here mentioned, was first buried in the new Abbey of Eastminster, wherein he deceased; Sir *Edward Darcy* knight, sonne of Sir *Arthur*, lieth with his noble Ancestors in the same vault; but hee died but lately.

Io Clerke Bishop of Bath and Welles.

Hic iacet Iohannes Epis. Bathon & Wellensis, qui cum plures insignes Legationes . . . . tandem obyt in Legatione Cleuensis . . . . Ianuar. M. cccc. xl. cuius anime propitietur Altissimus.

Godwin Catal. of Bishops.

This *Iohn Clerke*, Doctor of Diuinitie and master of the Rolls, was brought vp in Cambridge, and consecrated to his Bishopricke, the yeare 1523. A man much imploy'd in Ambassages. He died as before, and was first buried in the Minories, being poysoned (as it was supposed) in Germany, when he went Embassadour to the Duke of Cleue, to render a reason of the Kings diuorce from the Lady *Anne* of Cleue his sister.

The foundation of a Knightengild or Confrery without Aldgate.

King *Edgar* established here without Aldgate a Knightengield or Confrery, for thirteene knights or souldiers of good desert to him and the realme: the like by supposition saith *Verstegan*, was in Knight-riders street, being the place where the residence or meeting of such Knights-riders with the King might be kept.

Saint Mary Bethlem.

The foundation of S. *Mary* Bethlem.

This Hospitall of Saint *Mary* of Bethlem, was founded by *Simon Fitz-Mary*, one of the Sheriffes of London, in the yeere 1246. He founded it to haue beene a Priorie of Canons, with Brethren and Sisters; it is now an Hospitall for distracted people, who are here receiued and kept, yet not without charges to their kindred, or friends:

Saint Mary Spitle.

This Hospitall was founded by *Walter Brune* Mercer, and Sheriffe of London,

London, and *Roſia* his wife, *A.D.*1235. it was dedicated to the honour of Ieſus Chriſt, and his mother the perpetuall Virgine *Mary*, by the name of *Domus Dei*, and *Beate Marie, extra* Biſhopſgate. This Hoſpitall ſurrendred to king *Henry* the eight, was valued to diſpend 478. l. 6. s. 8. d. wherein were found, beſides ornaments of the Church, and other goods pertaining to the Hoſpitall, one hundred and foureſcore Beds well furniſhed for receipt of the poore. This place is now beſt knowne by the Sermons there preached on Monday, Tueſday, and Wedneſday in Eaſter weeke.

The foundation of S. *Mary* Spitle.

Saint *Leonards Shordich.*

So called of the Sordiches Lords thereof: one of which familie, namely, Sir *Iohn Sordich* knight, flouriſhed in the raigne of king *Edward* the third; as appeares by this deed of grant to his Chaplaine *William Croſton*, here reſident.

Sir *Io. Sordich* Lord of Sordich. *Ex. Mſſ. in bib. Cott.*

Sciant, &c. nos Ioh. de Sordich Miles et Elena vxor mea, et Nicholaus de Sordich dedimus Will. de Croſtone Capellano, omnia illa Red. terr. que habuimus in Hackney, tam in Dominio quam in Seruitio, &c. Ann. Reg. Regis Edwardi tertij duodecimo. This knight ſerued in the warres vnder *Ed.* the third in France; and is remembred in our Annals, *Ann.* 14. *Ed.* 3.

Orate pro animabus Humfredi Starky militis, nuper capitalis Baronis de Scaccario Domini Regis Henrici ſeptimi et Iſabelle vxoris eius, et omnium amicorum ſuorum, quorum, &c.

Sir *Humphrey Starky* knight, and *Iſabell* his wife.

. . . . . *Erlington modo miles*
Et Margareta coniux. . . . . . .
. . . . . .
Sit pietate dei vita perhennis ei
M. C. quater x ſemel . . . . . .

Sir *Iohn Erlington* and *Margaret* his wife.

Vnder this defaced Monument, Sir *Iohn Erlington* knight, with *Margaret* his wife, daughter and heire to *Thomas* Lord *Itchingham*, widow to *William Blount*, ſonne and heire to *Walter Blount*, the firſt Lord *Mountioy*, lye entombed.

In this Church diuers honourable perſons lie buried, of whom (becauſe they dyed but in theſe later dayes) I ſhall ſpeake hereafter. The plates with the Inſcriptions of ſuch Monuments as were of more Antiquitie, were all taken away for couetouſneſſe of the braſſe, by one Doctor *Hanmer* (as I haue it by relation of the Inhabitants) Vicar of this Church, which he conuerted into coine, and preſently after (aſhamed belike of ſuch a deteſtable act) went ouer into Ireland, and there ignominiouſly ended his dayes.

The Priory of Holywell.

This was an houſe of blacke Nunnes, anciently founded by a Biſhop of London, and conſecrated to the honour of God, S. *Iohn Baptiſt. Stephen Grauesend*, Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, about the yeare 1318. was hereunto a great benefactour. Sir *Thomas Louell* knight of the Garter, in the raignes of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, and of *Henry* the eighth, with whom hee was of Councell,

The foundation of Holywell.

Councell, was another benefactor, not onely in building a beautifull Chappell, wherein his body was interred, but in many other goodly buildings, and endowing the same with lands. In most of the glasse windowes of this house, these two verses following (not long since to be read) were curiously painted:

Sir *Thomas Louell* knight.

> Al the Nunnes in Holywel,
> Pray for the soul of Sir *Thomas Louel.*

He died the 25. of May at Endfield, *Ann.* 1524.

This Priory was valued at the suppression, to haue of Lands two hundred ninetie three pounds ten shillings three pence by yeare, which with the house were surrendred, *Ann.* 1539. the one and thirtieth of *Henry* the eight.

In bib. Catt.

I finde in a pedegree of the right noble Lord *Francis*, now Earle of Rutland, that Sir *George Mannors* knight, Lord *Ros* of Hamlake, being with King *Henry* the eight, at the siege of Turney and Turwine, there tooke a grieuous sickneſſe, whereupon he languished, in the same yeare of this their expedition into France; which was *Ann. Dom.* 1513. And according to his will was here entombed in the Chappell, and neare to the high Altar of this Priory.

This Sir *George Mannors* was the eldest sonne of Sir *Robert Mannors* knight, by *Eleanor* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Thomas* Lord *Ros* of Hamlake: hee married *Anne* (the daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas*, Saint *Leoger*, or *Sellinger* knight, begotten of his wife *Anne*, Ducheſſe of Exceter, sister to king *Edward* the fourth) by whom he had issue, *Thomas Mannors* knight of the Garter, Lord *Ros* of Hamelake, Belvoir, and Trusbut, and Earle of Rutland, the first of that Surname. As also *Oliuer*, *Anthony*, *Richard*, *Iohn*, *Elisabeth*, *Katherine*, *Eleanor*, *Cicely*, or *Sisley*, and *Anne*.

This house, with a circuite of ground thereunto adioyning, tooke denomination of a certaine sweet, wholesome, and cleare fountaine, or well, within the compasse thereof; which for the vertue of the water was amongst the common people reputed and called holy. It is now decayed, and indeed quite spoiled with soile, dung, and other filthinesse, purposely there laid, for the heighthening of the ground for garden plots.

The Priory of Clerkenwell.

This Priory was likewise so called, of a Well not farre from the West end of the Church of the said Priory. Which Well tooke name of the Parish Clarkes in London, who of old time (saith *Stow* in his Suruay of the said Citie) were accustomed there yearely to assemble, and to play some large history of holy Scripture.

This Priory was founded in the yeare of our redemption, one thousand one hundred, or thereabouts, by *Iordan Briset*, a wealthy and deuout Baron, the sonne of *Rause*, the sonne of *Brian Briset*, who gaue foureteene acres of ground lying in the field neare vnto the said Clarkes well, to build thereupon an house for religious Votaries, blacke Nunnes. Which donation I haue read depensild vpon a table in the Church, which by the fall of the

Steeple

Steeple (which tooke downe with it a great part of the Church) was battered all to peeces. The ſaid *Iordan* with *Muriell* his wife (for ſhee is ſet downe to be co-foundreſſe with him) dedicated this their ſacred ſtructure to the honour of God, and the Aſſumption of the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*.

Richard Beauveyes Biſhop of London, about the yeare 1112. gaue certaine Lands at Muſwell hill to the ſaid Nunnery, now in the poſſeſſion of Sir *Nicholas Roe* knight, confirmed by the Cartulary of king *Stephen*; as it is in the Lieger booke of the ſaid houſe. *Sciatis me confirmaſſe, &c. locum ſuum, &c. et quicquid Ricardus Epiſcopus London et Iordanus filius Bricij, et alij Barones mei rationabiliter in Elemoſinam dederunt.* *Henry* the ſecond, he confirmes the ſcite of the houſe and land thereunto adioyning, thus. *Sciatis me conceſſiſſe, &c. Eccleſie beate Marie de fonte Clericorum, et Monialibus ibidem deo ſeruientibus omnia ſubſcripta, &c. ſcilicet ex dono Iordanis de Briſeta et Murielis vxoris eius locum in quo habitant, infra ambitum muri earum, et terram quam extra habent circa muros earum in eodem campo, &c.* *Lib. in lib. Cott.*

The names of the Prioreſſes of this houſe from the foundation vnto the diſſolution, as they are ſet downe in the ſame booke, were theſe. Firſt *Chriſtiana*. 2. *Ermegard*. 3. *Hawiſia*. 4. *Eleonora*. 5. *Aleſia*. 6. *Cecilia*. 7. *Margerie Whatvile*. 8. *Iſabell*. 9. *Alice Oxeney*. 10. *Amice Marcy*. 11. *Denys Bras*. 12. *Margery Bray*. 13. *Ioan Lewkenor*. 14. *Ioan Fulham*. 15. *Katherine Braybroke*. 16. *Luce Attewood*. 17. *Ioan Viene*. 18. *Margaret Bakwell*. 19. *Iſabell Wentworth*. 20. *Margaret Bull*. 21. *Agnes Clifford*. 22. *Katherine Greene*. 23. *Iſabell Huſſey*. And the laſt Lady Prioreſſe of this houſe was *Iſabell Sackvile*, of the right honourable Familie of the *Sackviles*, the Anceſtors of Sir *Edward Sackvile*, now Baron of Buckhurſt, and Earle of Dorſet. She lieth buried vnder a marble ſtone in the Church of the Nunnery neare vnto the high Altar, whereupon this Inſcription, or Epitaph, is engrauen in braſſe.

Hic iacet Iſabella Sackvile, quæ fuit Prioriſſa nuper Prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore diſſolutionis eiuſdem Prioratus, quæ fuit 21. Octobris, Ann. Dom. Milleſimo quingenteſimo ſeptuageſimo: et Ann. Reg. Regin. Eliſab. Dei gra. &c. duodecimo. *Iſabell Sackvile* Prioreſſe of S. *Maries Clerkenwell.*

She made her laſt Will and Teſtament (as I finde it in the Prerogatiue office) the nineteenth day of February, in the ſaid twelfth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, wherein ſhe bequeathes her body to be buried in Clarkenwell Church, and ordaines the right honourable the Lord of Buckhurſt her Coſin, the ouerſeer of this her Will, if it ſhall pleaſe his Lordſhip to take the paines:

She liued many yeares in the various dayes of diuers Princes: for I finde in the pedegree of the Earle of Dorſet, that one *William Sackevyle*, by his Will and Teſtament, dated the tenth day of Auguſt, in the 21. yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, gaue to his Neece *Iſabell Sackvyle* a certaine Legacie, ſhe being as then a Nunne in the Priory of Clerkenwell.

Iordan Briſet the foreſaid Founder, died the 17. of September, about the yeare of our Lord, 1124. and *Muriell* his wife, the firſt of May next following: they were buried both together in the Chapter-houſe of this Church, now called the old Veſtrie. *Iordan Briſet & Muriell* his wife.

In

Sir *Will. Weſton* knight, Lord Prior of Saint *Johns Ieruſ.*

In the North wall of the Chancell is a faire marble Tombe, with the portraiture of a dead man lying vpon his ſhroud: the moſt artificially cut in ſtone that euer man beheld; all the plates of braſſe are ſtolne away, onely ſome few peeces remaining, containing theſe words.

.... Hoſpitalitate inclytus, genere preclarus.:....
Hanc Vrnam offcij cauſa : . . . . . .
Ecce quem cernis tuo nomini ſemper deuotum
Suſcipe in ſinum Virgo Maria tuum.
Spes me non fallat quam in te ſemper habebam
Virgo da facilem. : . . . . : . . .

This Monument was erected to the memory of Sir *William Weſton* knight, Lord Prior of Saint *Iohns Ieruſalem*, at the time of the diſſolution of the ſaid Priory, to whom *Henry* the eight for his maintenance had allowed one thouſand pound of yearely penſion during his life. Of which ſumme he receiued neuer a penny: for ſo it fortuned, that vpon the ſeuenth day of May, 1540. being Aſcention day, and the ſame day of the diſſolution of the houſe, he was diſſolued by death, which ſtrooke him to the heart, at the firſt time when he heard of the diſſolution of his order.

All the Funerall Monuments of Antiquitie in this Church (which were many) as you may reade in *Stowes* Suruay, are quite defaced.

This Priory was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be poſſeſt of 282. l. 16. s. 5. d. of yearely reuenues.

Within the cloſe of this Nunnery is a faire ſpatious houſe, built of late by Sir *Thomas Challoner* knight deceaſed: vpon the Frontiſpice whereof theſe verſes were depenſild, now altogether obliterated.

Caſta fides ſupereſt, velatæ tecta ſorores
Iſta relegatæ deſuruere licet:
Nam venerandus Hymen hic vota iugalia ſeruat
Veſtalemque ſocum mente fouere ſtudet.

The Nunnery (now the inheritance of the right honourable Sir *William Cauendiſh* knight, Lord *Ogle*, Viſcount *Mansfield*, and Earle of Newcaſtle) being oppoſite to this new braue building, miniſtred (belike) occaſion and matter for the making of this ſaid Inſcription.

This Hexamiter following is painted vnder a Sunne-diall in the entrance vnto the Nunnery.

Non aliter pereo ſpecies quam futilis Vmbræ.

The Priory of S. Iohn of Ieruſalem.

Iordan Briſet hauing firſt founded the Priory of Nunnes here by Clerkenwell, as aforeſaid, bought of the ſaid Nunnes ten Acres of ground, giuing them for the ſaid ten Acres, twenty Acres of land in his Lordſhip of Willinghale, or Wellinghall in Kent. Vpon which ground (lying neare vnto the ſaid Priory) hee laid the foundation of a religious ſtructure for the knights Hoſpitalers of S. *Iohn* of Ieruſalem. Theſe following are the words

out

out of the Regiſter booke of the Deedes of the ſaid houſe, written by one *Iohn Stilling-fleete*, a brother of the houſe, *circa ann.* 1434. to the end that their benefactors names being knowne, they may be daily remembred in their prayers. *Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

Iordanus Briſet Baro tempore regis Hen. primi circa an. Dom. 110. *fundauit domum ac Hoſpitale S. Iohns de Clerkenwel: Hic etiam erat Fundator domus Monialium de Clerkenwel, ac ab eis emit decem acras terre, ſuper quas dictum Hoſpitale ac domum fundauit: & pro illis decem acris terre, dedit illis Monialibus viginti acras terre in Dominico ſuo de Willinghale in com. Cant. &c.*

In ye yere of Criſte (as I haue the words out of an old Mſſ) 1185. ye vj. Ides of Merche, ye dominical lettre being *F*, ye Ghyrche of ye Hoſpitall of S*t Iohns Ieruſalem*, was dedicatyd to ye honor of S. *Iohn Baptiſte* by ye worſchypfull fader *Araclius* Patriarke, of ye reſurrection of Chriſte, ye ſam dey was dedycatyd ye hygh Altre, and ye Altre of S. *Iohn* Euangeliſt by ye ſam Patryarke: The ſaid *Heraclius* in the ſame yeare, dedicated the Church of the new Temple, as hereafter is ſpoken. *In bib. Cott.*

Within a ſhort time, this Hoſpitall began to flouriſh, for infinite were the donations of all ſorts of people to this Fraternitie, as in the Beadroul of their benefactors is ſpecified; but aboue all their Benefactors, they held themſelues moſt bound to *Roger de Mowbray*, whoſe liberalitie to their order was ſo great, that by a common conſent in their chapiter, they made a decree, that himſelfe might remit and pardon any of the Brotherhood whomſoeuer, in caſe he had treſpaſſed againſt any of the ſtatutes and ordinances of their order, confeſſing and acknowledging withall, his offence and errour. And alſo the knights of this order granted, in token of thankefulneſſe to *Iohn de Mowbray*, Lord of the Iſle of Axholme, the ſucceſſour of the foreſaid *Roger*, that himſelfe and his ſucceſſours, in euery of their couents & aſſemblies, as well in England, as beyond ſeas, ſhould be receiued & entertained alwaies in the ſecond place next to the King. Thus through the bounty both of Princes & priuate perſons, they roſe to ſo high an eſtate, and great riches, that after a ſort (ſaith *Camden*) they wallowed in wealth; for they had about the yeere of our Lord 1240. within chriſtendome, nine teene thouſand Lordſhips or Manours: like as the Templars nine thouſand (the reuenewes and rents whereof fell afterwards alſo to theſe Hoſpitallers.) And this eſtate of theirs growne to ſo great an height, made way for them to as great honours; ſo as the Priore of this houſe was reputed the prime Baron of the land, being able with fulneſſe & abundance of all things to maintaine an honourable port. And thus they flouriſhed for many yeeres in Lordly pompe, vntill a Parliament begun the 18. of April, 1540. *Anno* 32. *Henry* 8. their corporation was vtterly diſſolued, the King allowing to euery one of them, onely a certaine annuall penſion during their liues; as you may reade in the Annals of England. *Camd. in Anal.*

The value of this foundation in the Kings bookes, was 3385 l. 19 s. 8 d. of ancient yeerely rent. *Robertus Botill Prior, Hoſpitalis Sancti Iohannis Ieruſalem in Anglia: primus Baro regni Angliæ & conſiliarius Regis. ex Arch Turris London ſecunda parte dat Anno* 10. *Ed* 4. *m.* 13.

This Priory Church and houſe was preſerued from ſpoile, or downe pulling, ſo long as *Henry* the 8 raigned, but in the 3 of King *Ed.* the ſixt, the Church for the moſt part, with the great Bell-tower (a moſt curious piece of

of workemanship, grauen, gilt, and enameld, to the great beautifying of the Citie, saith *Stow*) was vndermined and blowne vp with Gun-powder; the stone whereof was imployed in building of the Lord Protectors house in in the Strand.

The Charter-house.

The fou ndation of the Charterhouse.

Sir *Walter Manny* Knight of the Garter, Lord of the towne of *Manny* in the Dioces of Cambrey, beyond the seas; in that raging pestilence in the 23 of King *Ed.* the 3. when Churches & Church-yards in London might not suffice to bury the dead, purchased a piece of ground in this place called *Spitle croft*, containing 13 acres and a Rodd, and caused the same to bee enclosed for burials, and dedicated by *Raph Stratford* Bishop of London; in which place, and in the same yeere, more then 50000 persons were buried, in regard of such a multitude here interred: he caused a Chappell here to be builded, wherein Offerings were made, and Masses said for the soules of so many Christians departed. And afterwards about the yeere 1371. he caused here to be founded, an house of Carthusian Monkes, which he called the *Salutation*: which house at the dissolution, was valued to be yeerely worth, sixe hundred forty two pounds, foure pence halfe-penny.

Stow Survey.

John Stow saith, that he had read this Inscription following, fixed on a stone crosse, sometime standing in the Charter-house Church yard.

Anno Domini M. ccc. xl. ix. Regnante magna pestilentia, consecratum fuit hoc Cemiterium, in quo & infra septa presentis Monasterij, sepulta fuerunt mortuorum Corpora, plusquam quinquaginta millia, preter alia multa abhinc vsque ad presens quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Ex Mss. in bib. Cot.

This inscription vpon the foresaid Stone Crosse, as also the relation before, was taken out from the words of his charter, the substance whereof followeth.

Walterus Dns. de Many, &c. cum nuper pestilentia esset tam grandis & violenta in ciuitate London quod Cemiteria Ecclesia ciuitatis non possunt sufficere pro sepultura personarum in eadem pestilentia discedentia, nos moti pietate habentes oespectum, &c. Purchased 13. acres of land without Smithfield Barres, in a place called Spitle croft, and now called new Church-Haw, for the buriall of the persons aforesaid, and haue caused the place to be blessed by *Raph* then Bishop of London: in which place, *plus quam Quinquaginta millia personarum de dicta pestilentia morientium sepulti fuere.* And there for our Ladies sake wee founded a Chappel, & of the holy order of the Cartusians, made there a Monastery, by consent of the Prior or Cartuse Maior in Sauoy, &c. for the health of King *Edward* the third, and Dame *Margaret* his wife: *Hijs Testibus. Iohn Hastings* of Penbroke, *Humfrey Bohun* of Hereford: *Edmund Mortymer* of March, and *William de Monteacuto* of Sarum, Earles. *Iohn de Barnes* Maior of London; *William de Walworth*, and *Robert de Gayton* Sheriffes. *Dat apud London* 20 *Martij*, *Anno Regni Reg. Ed.* 3. 45.

The death of the Founder.

Sir *Walter Manny*, or *de Manie*, the foresaid Founder, was buried here in his owne Church, who deceased in the same yeere that he laid his foundation,

dation, 1371. His death was much lamented, by the King, the Nobilitie, and commons of all England; for, with ſingular commendations, hee had for a long time ſerued vnder *Edward* the third in the French warres, and was employed by him vpon ſeuerall Embaſies, and his truth and good councell was euer much auaileable to the whole ſtate of the kingdome. His obſequies were performed with great ſolemnity; King *Edward* the third, and all his children, with the greateſt Prelates, and Lord Barons of the kingdome, being there preſent. His wife *Margaret*, was here entombed with him; by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas Manye*, who in his youth was drowned in a Well at Detford in Kent, and *Anne*, then his onely daughter, and heire, married to *Iohn*, Lord *Haſtings*, Earle of Penbroke.

Margaret, Lady *Manye*, ſaith *Iohn Stow*, here interred, (yet the Catalogue of Honour will haue her to be buried in the Miuories) died the 24. of March, 1399. ſhe was the onely daughter of *Thomas* of Brotherton, Earle of Norfolke, and Marſhall of England, ſecond ſonne of King *Edward* the firſt, and her fathers onely heire after the death of her brother *Edward*, which happened in the ſame yeare that his father departed the world. She was for the greatneſſe of her birth, her large reuenewes and wealth, created Dutcheſſe of Norfolke for terme of life: ſhe had beene firſt married to *Iohn* Lord *Segraue*, and her laſt husband was the foreſaid Sir *Walter Manny*.

Margaret, Lady *Manye*, and Dutcheſſe of Norfolke.

Stuuay. *Broke.*

Vincent Catal. Norf.

Here ſometime was interred the body of *Philip Morgan*, Doctor of Law, Chancelour of Normandy, and Biſhop of Ely; a very wiſe man, who with great commendations gouerned that See nine yeeres ſixe moneths, and foure daies, and departed this life at Biſhops-Hatfield, October 25. 1434.

Philip Morgan Biſhop of Ely.

Many funerall monuments were in this Church, as you may finde them mentioned in the Suruay of London.

Sutton Hoſpitall.

This religious houſe is now turned into an Hoſpitall, conſiſting of a Maſter, a Preacher, a Free-Schoole with a Maſter and an Vſher, foureſcore decaied gentlemen Souldiers, and forty ſchollers, maintained with ſufficient cloathing, meate, drinke, lodging, and wages; beſides Officers and Miniſters to attend vpon them all; ſo that the whole number now in the houſe with the attendants, is one hundred and foureſcore. The greateſt gift that euer at any time in England, no Abbey (at the firſt foundation thereof) excepted, or therewith to bee compared, being the gift of one man onely, whoſe name was *Thomas Sutton* of Caſtle Campes, in the County of Cambridge Eſquire, borne at Knaith in the County of Lincolne, who liued to the age of 79 yeares, and deceaſed the 12. day of December, 1611. ſomewhat before this his famous Foundation was fully accompliſhed.

Great Saint Bartholomewes.

This Priorie was founded by one *Rahere*, a pleaſant conceited wittie gentleman, and a Courtier in the raigne of King *Henry* the firſt, which he dedicated to the honour of God and Saint *Bartholomew*, and placed therein blacke Canons, or Canons regular; himſelfe beeame their firſt Prior; his foundation was confirmed in theſe words.

The foundation of great Saint Bartholomewes.

Ex Arch. Turris London. Cart Ant. litera. L.

Henricus Rex, &c. Sciatis me conceſsiſſe, & preſenti carta me confirmaſſe, Eccleſie beati Bartholomei London, que eſt Dominica Capella mea; et canonicis dominicis in ea Domino ſeruientibus, quod ſint ab omni ſubiectione & terrena ſeruitute liberi; vt ſic aliqua Eccleſia in tota Anglia magis libera, &c. dat. per manum noſtram apud Winton, 15 Iunij, Anno reg. 37.

William Bolton the laſt Prior of S Bartholomewes.

Here he died, and was here buried in a faire monument, renewed by Prior *Bolton*, which *Bolton* was the laſt Prior of this houſe; a great builder and repairer of the Priorie, and the Pariſh Church, and of diuers lodgings belonging to the ſame: as alſo of new he builded the Mannor of Canonbury (now called Canbury) at Iſlington, which belonged to the Canons of this houſe. This *Bolton* and the reſt of his brethren were portraied vpon a Table ſometimes hanging in this Church, now it is in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie, holding vp their hands to the Crucifixe, vnder whom, theſe verſes were depenſi'd.

Gulielmo Bolton precibus ſuccurrite veſtris
Qualis erat pater hic, Domus hec, & cetera monſtrant.

He died at his Parſonage houſe at Harrow vpon the hill (as I haue it by relation) the fourth of *Edward* the ſixt, and was there interred.

He ſurrendred vp this his Priorie the 30 of *Henry* the 8. which was then valued at 757 l. 8 s. 4 d. ob q. by yeere.

Roger Walden Biſhop of London.

Here ſometime lay entombed the body of *Roger Walden*, Biſhop of London. Neuer had any man better experience of the variable vncertaintie of worldly felicity, then he; for from the eſtate of a very poore man, he was ſuddenly raiſed to be Treaſurer of England (hauing beene firſt Secretarie to the King, Deane of Yorke, and Treaſurer of the towne of Calis) and then made Archbiſhop of Canterbury; which honour he enioyed not paſt two yeares, but was remoued from the ſame, and forced to leade a priuate life a long time. At laſt being once more liſt vp to the honour of this Biſhopricke of London; he left this preſent life within the compaſſe of the yeere following. Of this man thus writeth *Thomas Walſingham*, who liued in thoſe times, and much what to the ſame effect. I will vſe his owne language.

Godwin de præſulibus Angl.

Vpodigma Neuſtricæ.

Anno 1406. Dominus Rogerus de Waldene debitum Naturæ ſoluit, qui varia fortuna vectus expertus eſt ſub breui tempore.

Quam ſit inconſtans, incerta, volubilis ipſa,
Errans, inſtabilis, vaga, quæ dum ſtare putatur,
Occidit, et falſo mutatur gaudia vultu.

Nempe ex pauperculo factus eſt Regni Theſaurarius; and ſo proceeds on forwards with his ſtory. Vpon his monument this Epitaph was inlayd in braſſe.

Hic iacet Rogerus de Walden Epiſcopus Londinenſ. qui cum in vtraque fortuna plurimũ laborauit ex hac vita migrauit, 2 die Nouem. an. dom. 1406,

Vir, cultor verus Domini, iacet intra Rogerus
Walden: Fortuna cui nunquam ſteterat vna.

Nunc

Nunc requiem tumuli Deus omnipotens dedit illi,
Gaudet et in celis plaudet vbi quiſque fidelis.

He denied his preferment to the Biſhoppricke of London, being preferred vnto him by the Pope, ſaying, that he would not accept of it from any but from the king. As I finde thus recorded in the Tower.

1. Part Pat. An. 6 H. 4. M. 20.

Cum ſummus Pontifex nuper prouidiſſet Rogero Walden de Eccleſia Cathedral. London, prefatus tamen Rogerus dominicum beneficium ſine Regis aſſenſu, et licentia acceptare noluit, nec vult ni preſenti Rex concedit eidem Rogero licentiam quod ipſe tanquam verus Paſtor, et Epiſcopus dicte Eccleſie Cathedralis eandem eccleſiam capere valeat et acceptare T. R. apud W. 24. Iunij.

Little Saint Bartholomewes.

The foundation of Saint *Bartl.* Hoſpital.

This Hoſpitall for the poore and diſeaſed, was founded by the forenamed *Rahere* Prior of great Saint *Bartholomewes*, to be gouerned by a Maſter, and eight Brethren, being Prieſts for the Church: and foure Siſters, to ſee the poore ſerued. It was valued at the ſuppreſſion to 305. l. 6. s. 7. d. yearely. The Church remaineth a Pariſh to the Tenants dwelling in the precinct of the Hoſpitall; in which are many faire Funerall Monuments. Whoſe Inſcriptions (or the moſt of them) are ſet downe in the Suruay of London, theſe following onely omitted.

Sir *Tho. Maliſant* or *Nauſant*, & *Margaret* his wife.

Hic iacent Thomas Maleſant Miles Baro de Winwore, et Dominus de S. George, in Com. de Glamorgan, et Dominus de Okneton et Pile, in Com. de Penbroke in Wallia, qui obyt 8. die Maij 1438. et Domina Margareta vxor eius, filia Thome Aſteley. Ar. Nep. de Domino de Aſteley, et Henricus filius eorundem Tho. et Margarete. Quorum animabus propitietur Altiſſimus. Amen.

Sir *Will. Knight* Prieſt.

The xiiiic yere of our Lord ſeventy and three,
Paſſyd Sir *William Knyght* to God Almightie;
The fiftenth dey of Iuil; Maſter of this place.
Ieſu for his mercy reioyce hym with his grace.

Sir *Rob. Greuil* Prieſt.

The xiiiic yere of our Lord and eight,
Paſſyd Sir *Robart Greuil* to God Almight,
The xii dey of April: Broder of this place,
Ieſu for his mercy reioice him with his grace.

Philip Lewis & *Agnes* his wife.

Philip Lewis reſtyth vnder yis ſton,
Yat in Iun deſeiſyd the dey ſix and twenty,
Wyth *Agnes* hys wyf, yat were both on,
The xiiiic yere of our Lord and ſeuen and fifty.

Io. Stafford.

Subiacet ecce pede Iohn Stafford mortis in ede
Iuſtus, deuotus, diſcretus, et ad pia motus:
Qui bona plura loco dum vixit contulit iſti:
Mille quater centum quater et ſexto quoque Chriſti,
Luce Nouembris deca ter. . . . . .
Vt ſit propitius anime Chriſtus precor. Amen.

Saint *Sepulchers.*

In this Church lyeth buried the body of that vnfortunate Lord, *Thomas Fines*, Baron *Dacres* of the South. Who was executed at Tiborne the 29. of Iune, 1541. for that hee with others going to hunt in Master *Pelhams* Parke at Laughton in Sussex, and meeting with some companie, casually by the way, with whom and his confederates, ensued a quarrell: in which a priuate man, one *Iohn Busbrig* was slaine by the said Lord, or some of his associates, which were *Io. Mantell*, *Io. Frouds*, and *George* (all three executed for the same fact at Saint *Thomas Waterings*) The death of this Lord was generally lamented, being an hopefull gentleman of 24. yeares of age. This happened in that bloudie yeare, when *Henry* the eight vnsheathed his sword vpon the neckes of the Nobilitie.

Tho. Fines Lord *Dacres.*

Stow. Annal.

Here lieth the heart of *Iohn Goodfellow*, for his sowl and al yat died wyth hym, and al Christen sowls, I prey yow for cherite sey a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave Mary.*

Io. Goodfellowes Heart.

Saint *Bridgets* or *Brides.*

Vndyr this ston *William Weuer* doth ly
Cityzon, and *Elisabeth* his wyf hym by
He died the viii and she the vii dey of September,
Leuing *Geffrey*, *Mary*, and *Ellin* thar children as I remember.
Whos sowls God receyve to fauor and pease,
Wyth Ioyes to lyve that neuyr sal cease. 1409.

Will. Weuer and *Elizabeth* his wife.

The White Friers.

These Friers were called *Fratres beatæ Mariæ de monte Carmeli*: first founded by Sir *Richard Grey* knight, ancestor to the Lord *Grey* of Codnor, in the yeare 1241. King *Edward* the first gaue to the Prior and brethren of that house, a plot of ground here in Fleetstreet, whereupon to build their house: which was afterwards new builded by *Hugh Courtney* (the third of that Christian name Earle of Deuonshire) the yeare before he died, which was *Ann.* 1350. Sir *Robert Knolles* knight, was a great builder here also, in the raigne of *Richard* the second, and of *Henry* the fourth: who (being borne but of meane parentage in the County of Chester) was by his valiant behauiour aduanced from a common Souldier (in the French warres vnder *Edward* the third) to a great Commander; and being sent Generall of an Armie into France, in despite of their power, he draue their people before him like Sheepe, destroying Townes, Castles, and Cities, in such a manner and number, that long after in memory of this act, the sharpe points and gable ends of ouerthrowne houses and Minsters, were called *Knolles* Miters. After which minding to make himselfe as welbeloued of his countrey, as he was feared of forraine nations, hee built the goodly faire Bridge at Rochester, ouer the Riuer of Medway, with a Chappell and a Chantrie at the East end thereof. He founded a Colledge, with an Hospitall adioyning thereunto; in the Towne of Pontefract in Yorkeshire, of which hereafter. He founded also an Hospitall in the Citie of Rome, for entertainment of English

The foundation of the white Friers Carmelites.

Stow Survay.

Lamb peramb.

Lamb. peramb.

Engliſh trauellers, or pilgrimes, to that Citie, in place where *Thomas Becket*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, had builded a Chappell of the holy Trinity, which to this day retaines the name, and is a Seminarie for our Engliſh Fugitiues. He deceaſed at his Mannor of Scone Thorpe in Norfolke, was brought to London, and honourably buried by the Lady *Conſtance* his wife, in the body of this Church; which he had newly builded. *Ann.* 1407. the 15. of Auguſt. Of whom in his life, ſaith *Stow*, were made verſes in Latine, thus by him put into Engliſh.

O *Robert Knowles*, moſt worthy of Fame,
By thy Proweſſe France was made tame.
Thy manhood made the French to yeeld,
By dint of ſword in towne and feeld.

Here ſometime lay entombed in a goodly Monument of Alabaſter, the body of *Robert Maſcall*, Biſhop of Hereford, a man for his good learning and good life admired, and beloued of all men: He was often employed by *Henry* the fourth (to whom he was Confeſſor) vpon Embaſies to forraine Princes; and in the yeare 1415. ſent with two other Biſhops to the Councell of *Conſtance*. Hee built the Quier, Presbytery, and Steeple of this Church; and gaue many rich ornaments to this religious houſe, wherein he died, 22. Decemb. 1416.

Rob Maſcall Biſhop of Hereford.

William Lord *Montacute* Earle of Salisbury, and king of the Iſle of Man, was here entombed. Whoſe noble Acts (ſaith *Walſingham*) to write worthily were a commendable matter. He founded the Abbey of Biſham Montague in Barkſhire, and died at a Iuſts and Turney at Windſore, in the yeare 1343.

Will. Montague Earle of Salisbury. *Tpodig Neuſt.*

For the reſt here interred, I referre my Reader to the Suruay of London.

This houſe was valued at 26. l. 7. s. 3. d. and was ſurrendred the tenth of Nouember, the 30. of king *Hen.* the eight.

Since the writing of the premiſſes, I chanced to haue the peruſall of a Manuſcript, penned in the praiſe of this religious Order; out of which I collected diuers Epitaphs, which in times paſt had beene engrauen vpon the Sepulchers of certaine Carmelites, here in the Church of this Priory interred. And firſt, I finde that *Stephen Patrington*, *vir omnibus præſtantioribus animi dotibus, omnibus virtutibus preditus, et multiplici doctrinæ varietate inſtructus*, was here buried in the body of the Quire. He was borne in the County of Yorke, and brought vp in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie. He writ many learned bookes, and was an admirable Preacher, to whoſe Sermons alwayes came an incredible concurſe of people, ſaith *Leland*. Hee was for the ſpace of fifteene yeares Prouinciall of the Carmelites: Confeſſor he was to king *Henry* the fourth, and held of him in great eſtimation, as alſo to his Queene, and his eldeſt ſonne *Henry* Prince of Wales; who when he came to the Crowne, preferred him to the Biſhopricke of Saint *Dauids* in Wales. Being at the Councell of *Conſtance*, he was, by the Pope, tranſlated to Chicheſter; not long after which he departed this world: and as it is in the Records in the Tower before his tranſlation could be perfected: in the yeare 1417. the 22.

Penes Rob. Treſwell.

Stephen Patrington Biſhop of S. Dauids.

of September. But I will come to the Inſcription vpon his Tombe, in verſe and proſe as followeth.

Hic Frater Stephanus de Patrington requieſcit,
Nomine reque fuit norma, corona, Pater.
Ens Carmelitis Rector Doctor Prior Anglis;
Confeſſor celebris Regis et ipſe manens,
Henrici Quinti, Meneuenſis quoque Preſul
Chriſtus in aureolam pillea mutet ei.
. . . . . .

Magiſter Frater Stephanus Patrington, ſacre Theologie venerabilis Doctor et Prior Prouincialis Fratrum Carmelitarum in Prouincia Anglie annis xv. Confeſſor Domini Regis Henrici quinti. Epiſcopus Meneuenſ. et Poſtulatus Ciceſtrienſ. obijt Londonijs in Conuentu. Ann. Dom. M. cccc. xvij. xxij. die Menſ. Septembris.

Hic varia ſcripſit opuſcula vtilitati Studentium.

Nich. Kenton. Here ſomtime lay buried the bodie of *Nicholas Kenton*; borne in Kenton a village in Suffolke, about ten miles from Ipſewich; he was matriculated and inſtructed in the rudiments of learning amongſt the Carmelites at Ipſwich. From whence he went to Cambridge, where he attained to the full perfection of all ſolide diſcipline. In poeſie and Rhetoricke hee was exquiſitely well exerciſed, an acute Philoſopher he was, and a ſingular diuine. He writ many learned Comments vpon ſundrie places of the Scripture; and many other workes mentioned by *Bale*; He was Prouinciall of his order in England for the ſpace of twelue yeares; and had vnder his gouernment aboue a thouſand and fiue hundred Carmelites. Hee deſired, not long before his death, to giue ouer his Prouinciallſhip, ſaying, *Se iam malle precibus et Deo liberè vacare, quam praxi attendere, parere potius deinceps velle quam preeſſe.* Which was granted after much earneſt ſuite made to all his Couents. He died in the Dormitorie of this houſe, the fourth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord, 1468. to whoſe honour this riming Epitaph was annexed to his funerall Monument.

Kenton Doctoris Carmilite Nicholai,
Sic Peccatricis anime miſerens Adonai.
Carmeli gentis curam qui rexit in Anglis
Ipſa bis ſenis fungens ſummus Prior annis.
Huic ſibi propitius veniam preſtet pater almus;
Cuius ſpiramen ſcandens ſupra aſtra ſit. Amen.

Io. Miluerton. *Iohn Miluerton*, a Carmelite Frier of Briſtow, was here entombed; hee was Doctor of Diuinitie, and of the Chaire, in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford; from whence he was ſent for to Paris, by *Iohn Sorethe* the Prouinciall of his Order, where by a generall Synode he was choſen Prouinciall of his order, through England, Scotland, and Ireland. At length (becauſe he defended ſuch of his order as preached againſt endowments of the Church with temporall poſſeſſions) hee was brought into trouble, committed to priſon in Caſtle S. *Angelo* in Rome, where he continued three yeares, and at length was deliuered through certaine of the Cardinals, that were appointed his iudges;

iudges; but in the meane time he loſt the Biſhopricke of Saint *Dauids*, to which he was elected. He writ diuers learned workes before, after, and during the time of his impriſonment, which are mentioned by *Bale* in his fift centurie. At the laſt, full of yeeres and cares, he here ended his life, the laſt day ſaue one of Ianuary in the yeare of our redemption, 1486. and was buried in the Quire of this monaſterie, with theſe nicking Hexameters engraued vpon his monument.

Clauditur hic ſubtus prudens veri reſerator,
Carmeli cultor, Doctrine firmus amator.
Rite Iohannes Oxonienſis in ordine Doctor
Sic orthodoxe fidei validus releuator.
Poſt Prouinquecialis vixit pluribus annis,
Mirifice crebro vexatus tempore dampnis
Huic reus eſt ſceleris annus magni tribulantis,
Gaudeat ob meritum conſtans robur patientis,
Ipſum turbauit vir ſortis pernicioſe,
Tandem Catholice truſus ſuperat ſpecioſe.
Aureolam Deus vt det Myluerton numeroſe,
Optemus, fuerat plexus licet inuidioſe.

Iohn Loney.

Iohn Loneye Doctor of Diuinity, and a Carmelite Frier, was here interred in the cloiſter of the Church, to whoſe memory this diſtich was made.

Clauditur hoc clauſtro Frater Loneye Iohannes
Expertus mundo celo fruiturus vt heres.

Pits de illuſt. Ang. Scriptoribus.

This *Loney*, ſaith a late writer, was *vir acuti ingenij, magnæ doctrinæ, multæ lectionis, boni Zeli, multæ induſtriæ*: A man of an acute wit, excellent doctrine, much reading, ardent deuotion, great induſtrie. Hee with twelue other Doctors did condiſcend to the decree (ſaith my *Mſſ*) of Maſter *William Barton*, Chancellour of the vniuerſitie of Oxford, for the condemning of the ſixteene Articles of *Iohn Wickliffe* of the Sacrament of the Altar.

An Epitaph vpon *Iohn Palgraue*, Prior ſometimes of this houſe.

Huius confratris grauis eſt inſtantia, cauſa
Qua domus hec ſupereſt proceraque fabrica libris,
Et murus validus excludit Tameſis vndas.
Veſtes dat ſacras ſibi det veſtes Deus albas.

Of this Prior I finde no further; neither of any other of the Carmelites buried within this conuentuall Church.

Black Friers Church in Oldborne.

In old time about the yeere 1221. there was a religious houſe of Friers Predicants, without the Bars in Oldborne; to which order, *Hubert de Burgo*

Hubert de Burgo Earle of Kent.

go Earle of Kent, was an especiall Benefactor: giuing vnto them that noble Pallace at Westminster, now called White Hall: Thus *Hubert* was a faithfull seruant to King *Iohn*, and to his sonne *Henry* the third, a carefull Patriot of the State, and one who vnfainedly loued his Country, who when he had made triall of the variable changes of Fortune, as being seldome, or neuer, but either highly in the Kings loue, or in the Subiects hatred, or in the Kings heauy displeasure, and the peoples generall applause; lastly, being full fraught with yeers, as he was with many eminent vertues, he died, in the fauour of God, the King, and all good men, at his Mannor of Banstead in Surrey, the Ides of May, *Anno* 1243. Hee was first here intombed, but afterwards (as though he had beene fatally ordained to take no more rest in his graue, then quietnesse in his worldly employments) his body was translated, at the same time when these Friers were remoued from Oldborne into London, to that house now called the blacke Friers, neere vnto Ludgate: where belike it takes no better rest, then others haue done so buried.

Saint Dunstans in the West.

John Gyles, Clerke of the petit Bagge.

Hic iacet Iohannes Gyles nuper vnius Clericorum parue Bagecancell. Dominorum H. Regum septimi et octaui, ac custos siue clericus Rotulorum et Recordorum in Turri London remanentium qui obijt vltimo die Feb. Anno 1523. *cuius.*

Cowell lit. C.

Clericus paruæ Bagiæ or Clarke of the Petit Bagge, is an Officer in the Chancerie, of which sort there be three, and the Master of the Rolles is their chiefe. Their Office is to record the returne of all Inquisitions, out of euery Shire, all Liueries granted in the Court of Wards, all *ouster les maines*, to make all Patents of Customers, Gawgers, Controllers and Aulnegers; all *Conge d'eslires* for Bishops, all Liberateis vpon extent of Statute Staples; the recouery of Recognisances forfeited, and all Elegits vpon them; the summons of the Nobilitie, Clergie, and Burgesses of the Parliament, Commissions directed to Knights, and other of euery shire, for seassing of the Subsidies, Writs for the nomination of Collectors, and all trauerses vpon any Office, bill, or otherwise, and to receiue money due to the King for the same.

This Officer is mentioned, *Anno* 33. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 22. and it is like hee had first this denomination and stile of Petie Bagges, because hauing to doe with so many Records of diuers kindes, as aboue mentioned, they were put in sundry leather Bagges, which were not so great as the Clarke of the Hamper now vseth, and therefore might be called Petits Bagges, small or little bagges.

This *Iohn Gyles* was also keeper or Clerke of the Rolles and Records in the Tower of London; an Office generally well knowne throughout all England; the master whereof at this day is that learned Gentleman, Sir *Iohn Borrowes* Knight; vnder whom my vnderstanding friend *Will. Collet*, and my industrious country-man, *Will. Riley, alias Rouge-Rose*, Pursiuant at Armes, doe officiate the place.

Laurence Barlet.

Dona requiem miserecordissime Iesu anime famuli tui Laurentij Bartlot, nuper Registrarij Episcopi Lincol. qui obijt . . . die octob. An. 1470.

Quis-

Quiſquis ades vultumque vides, ſta, perlege, plora
Iudity memor eſto tui, tua nam venit hora
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, tua poſteriora
Commemorans miſeris miſerans pro me precor ora.

Vnder the picture of Saint *Michael.*

Te mediante tuus viuam poſt funera ſeruus
Qui te dilexi Michael bene dummodo vixi.

Non Homo leteris tibi copia ſi fluat eris,
Hic non ſemper eris, memor eſto quod morieris.
Corpus putrebit, quod habes alter habebit
Es euanebit, quod agis tecum remanebit.

The Temple Church.

The firſt Founder hereof is not certainely recorded, ſome hold that it was built by *Dunwallo Mulmutius*, about the yeare of the worlds creation, 4748. the precincts whereof, he made a Sanctuary, or a place of refuge for any perſon therein to be aſſured of life, liberty, and limbs, of which I haue ſpoken elſewhere. The firſt Sanctuary.

Beſides theſe priuiledges vnto Temples, hee conſtituted diuers good lawes. Of which he writ two bookes, the one called *Statuta municipalia*, the other *Leges iudiciariæ*, which is as much to ſay, as the ſtatute Law, and the common Law. *Cooke Reports* 3 part *ad Lect.* out of *Bale cent.* 1. Hauing reduced his Realme into one Monarchie, being before by ciuill warres and diſſention, ſeuered and brought into diuers dominions. Hee raigned 40. yeares, died the yeare of the worlds creation, 4768. and was buried in this place, with other of the Britiſh Kings. But it appeareth by this inſcription following ouer the Church doore in the ſtone worke, that this holy Structure was newly founded of farre later times, and dedicated to the honour of the bleſſed Virgine: yet I thinke it is farre more ancient. The death and buriall of *Mulmutius Donwallo.*

Anno ab incarnatione Domini M. C. lxxxv. dedicata hec Eccleſia in honorem beate Marie, a Domino Eraclio dei gratia Sancte Reſurrectionis Eccleſie Patriarcha, 11 Idus Februarij. Qui eam annatim petentibus de iniuncta ſibi Penitentia lx. dies indulſit. The Foundation of the Temple Church.

Knights Templers were the laſt Founders of this houſe, which at the firſt were certaine noble Souldiers religiouſly bent, who bound themſelues by vow in the hands of the Patriarke of Ieruſalem to ſerue Chriſt after the manner of Regular canons, in chaſtitie and obedience, and to defend Chriſtian Religion, the holy land, and Pilgrimes going to viſite the Lords Sepulchre, they flouriſhed for a time in high reputation, for pietie and deuotion, but as they increaſed in wealth, ſo they fell to wickedneſſe; inſomuch that in the yeere 1308. all the Templers in England, as alſo in other parts of Chriſtendome, were apprehended and committed to diuers Priſons, and

in

in the yeare 1312. all their lands were giuen to the Knights Hospitalers of the order of Saint *Iohn Baptist*, called Saint *Iohn* of *Ierusalem*, as I haue said elsewhere.

There are in this Temple many very ancient monuments of famous men, (for out of what respect I know not King *Henry* the third, and many of the Nobility, desired much to be buried in this Church) shaped in marble, armed, their legges crosse, whose names are not to be gathered, by any inscriptions, for that time hath worne them out; vpon the vpper part of one of their portraitures, *Camden* saith that hee hath read. *Comes Penbrochie*, and vpon the side this verse.

Cam. in Middlesex London.

Miles eram Martis Mars multos vicerat armis:
Of *Mars* I was a doughty knight,
Mars vanquisht many a man in fight.

William Marshall Earle of Penbroke.

Vnder which monument lieth *William Marshall* the elder, Earle of Penbroke, a most powerfull man in his time, being the Kings Marshall, Generall of his Armie, and Protector of the kingdome in the minority of King *Henry* the third, vntill such time as he the said *William* died, which was in the yeare 1219. 27 *die Martij*. This Epitaph following goes also currant for this glorious and triumphant Earle, as an Epitome of his noble vertues.

Sum quem Saturnum sibi sensit Hibernia, Solem
Anglia, Mercurium Normannia, Gallia Martem.
Irelands Saturne, Englands Sunne am I,
The *Mars* of France, and Normans *Mercury*: or thus.

Whom Ireland once a *Saturne* found, England a Sunne to be,
Whom Normandy a *Mercury*, and France *Mars*, I am he.

This *William* had fiue sonnes, *William*, *Richard*, *Gilbert*, *Walter*, and *Anselme*, all Earles of Penbroke, and Marshals of England.

William Marshall the yonger, Earle of Penbroke.

Here by his father vnder the like monument, lieth *William* the eldest sonne, Earle of Penbroke, Lord of Strighull, Chepstow, Caerwent, Leigh (or Liege) Welshford, Kildare, Offorie and Carlogh, who died the sixt of Aprill, 1231. as it is in the booke of *Wauerly*, wherein this Epitaph is made to his memory.

Militis istius mortem dolet Anglia, ridet
Wallia, viuentis bella minasque timens.
England laments the death of this braue Knight,
Wales laughs, he liuing did her so affright.

The Annales of Ireland will haue him to be buried by his brother *Richard*, in the Quire of the Friers Predicants in Kilkennie, of whom it was thus written.

Cuius sub fossa Kilkennia continet Ossa,
Whose bones bestowed in graue so deep,
Kilkenny Towne doth safely keep.

Whereseouer he was buried, a Martiall braue Earle he was, which hee wor-

worthily shewed, when as he set vpon *Lelwellin* Prince of Wales, who inuaded his Territories, in his absence whilst he was prosecuting the warres in Ireland, and returned from that battell a triumphant Conquerour.

Vnder another Monument lieth the body of *Gilbert Marshall*, Earle of Penbroke, and Marshall of England: Lord of Longevile in Normandy, Leinster in Ireland, and of Chepstow, Strighull, and Caerwent in Wales. This Potent Peere of the Realme (saith *Mathew Paris*, in *Ann.* 1241.) proclaimed a Turnament (in scorne of the kings authoritie; whereby such disports were forbidden) to be holden at Hertford in the County of Hertford; to which place, when many both of the Nobilitie and Gentrie were assembled; it happened that himselfe running, by the flinging of his horse was cast out of his sadle; and the horse gaue him such a blow on the breast, that he died the same day, being the fifth of the Kalends of Iuly, 1241. as aforesaid. His bowels were interred in the Abbey Church in the Towne of Hertford, with the bowels of one Sir *Robert de Say* knight, a gallant gentleman, slaine in the same exercise.

Gilbert Marshall Earle of Penbroke.

Paris. 1241.

These kinde of lusts or Turnaments were brought in with king *Stephen*, and practised in many places of England, in such an outragious manner, and with such slaughter of Gentlemen, that to suppresse such an heathenish disport, it was decreed by Parliament, that whosoeuer therein were slaine, should want Christian buriall; and their heires be disinherited.

Hastiludium. Paris.

Hic requiescit
. . . . . *R.* . . *Ep.* . . . . *Quondam Visitator generalis ordinis Milicie Templi, in Anglia & in Francia & in Italia.* . . . .

Sir *Rob. Rosse* knight.

This was a fragment of a funerall Inscription insculped vpon one of these crosse-legged Monuments; as I found it amongst other Collections by one studious in Antiquities, in Sir *Robert Cottons* voluminous Librarie: which he proues by the pedegree of the said Lord *Rosses*, to haue beene made to the memory of one *Robert Rosse* a Templer, who died about the yeare 1245. and gaue to the Templars his Mannor of Ribston.

William Plantaginet, the fifth sonne of king *Henry* the third, lieth here interred; who died in his childhood, about the yeare 1256.

Will. Plantaginet.

En Iacobus templo Bayle requiescit in isto,
Qui fuerat gratus medio Templo sociatus,
Cui Deus esto pius eius miserando reatus.
Vitam mutauit in mensis sine secundi,
M.C. quater que dato Lxx quater annumerato
Cui sit solamen Christus dic protinus. Amen.

James Bayle.

Robertus iacet hic Thorne quem Bristollia quondam
Pretoris merito legit ad officium.
Huic etinim semper magne Respublica cure;
Charior & cunctis Patria diuitijs.
Ferre inopi auxilium, tristes componere lites,
Dulce huic consilio quoque iuuare fuit.
Qui pius exaudis miserorum vota precesque,
Christe, huic in celis des regione locum.

Rob. Thorne.

Orate

Ric. Wye.

Orate pro anima Richardi Wye ſocij comititiui interioris Templi. ob. 9. Mar. 1519. Cuius anime.

Domine ſecundum delictum meum noli me iudicare,
Deprecor maieſtatem tuam vt tu deleas iniquitatem meam.
Ecce quid eris.

Will Langham Maſter of the Temple.

Hic iacet Willelmus Langham quondam cuſtos huius Templi qui obijt ..... 1437.

Tu prope qui tranſis, nec dicis aueto, reſiſte
Auribus et corde hec mea dicta tene.
Sum quod eris, quod es ipſe fui, deriſor amare
Mortis, dum licuit pace manente frui.
Sed veniente nece poſt quam ſum raptus amicis
Atque meis famulis orba ..... domus.
Me contexit humo, deplorauitque iacentem;
Inque meos cineres vltima dona dedit.
Vnde mei vultus corroſit terra nitorem
Quequefuit forme. .....
Ergo, Deum pro me cum pura mente precare,
Vt mibi perpetua pace frui tribuat.
Et quicunque rogat pro me comportet in vnum
Vt mecum maneat in regione Poli.

Will. Burgh.

William Burgh iadis Clerk de Chancelleri
Giſt icy Dieu de ſalme eyt mercy. Amen.

Saint *Clement Danes.*

Harold king of England.

So called becauſe *Harold* (ſurnamed *Hareſoot*, for his ſwift footmanſhip) king of England, of the Daniſh line, and other Danes, were here buried.

Stow Annal.

This Harold was the baſe ſonne of king *Canut*, by his concubine *Alice* of Woluerhampton in Staffordſhire, a Shoomakers daughter. His body was firſt buried at Weſtminſter, but afterwards *Hardicanut*, the lawfull ſonne of *Canut* being king, commanded his body to bee digged out of the earth, and to be throwne into the Thames, where it was by a Fiſherman taken vp and buried in this Churchyard. He died at Oxford, 1040. hauing raigned three yeares and eight moneths.

Io. Arundel Biſhop of Exceter.

Hic iacet . . . . Iohannes Arundell . . . . Epiſcopus Exon. qui ob. die menſ. Maij 15... 1503.

This maymed Inſcription would tell vs thus much, that *Iohn Arundell* (deſcended of the ancient and moſt worſhipfull houſe of the *Arundels* of Lanherne in Cornwall) Biſhop of Exceter, lieth here vnder interred, who died March 15. 1503.

Jo. Booth Biſhop of Exceter.

Hic iacet corpus venerabilis .... Io..... Booth Legum Bacalaureus. Epiſcopus Exon..... ob. primo April. 1478.

This Biſhop gouerned his Church wondrous well, and builded (as ſome ſuppoſe) the Biſhops See in the Quire, but being weary of the great troubles which were in his countrey, betweene king *Edward* the fourth, and the Earle

Earle of Warwicke, he remoued from thence to his houſe of Horſleigh in Hampſhire, where he died.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Booth militis fratris Epiſcopi Exon. qui ob. 6. April, 1478. Sir Will. Booth knight.

Hic iacet Edmundus Arnold, poſtremus Aprilis
Quem, dolor heu, rapuit triſtis atroxque dies. Ed. Arnold Parſon.
Iſtius Eccleſie Rector meritiſſimus olim,
Et ſummus Medice Doctor in arte fuit.
Non Ipocrate minor erat, nec doctior vllus,
Non Opifex mirum vincit Apollo virum.
M. D. deme ter. x. ſemel v. Chriſti anno,
Cui vitam Medicus det ſine fine Deus.

Sauoy.

So called of *Peter* Earle of Sauoy, the firſt builder thereof, which being ouerthrowne by the Rebels of Kent, it was againe raiſed and beautifully rebuilded by king *Henry* the ſeuenth for an Hoſpitall; and dedicated to the honour of Saint *Iohn Baptiſt*: for which he purchaſed lands for the reliefe of an hundred poore people. Of which you may reade this Inſcription engrauen ouer the Gate, towards the Street. The foundation of the Hoſpitall of Sauoy

1505.

Hoſpitium hoc inopi Turbe Sauoia vocatum,
Septimus Henricus fundauit ab imo ſolo.
Henry the ſeuenth to his merite and honor,
This Hoſpitall foundyd, pore people to ſocor.

Many officers, ordinances, orders, and rules were appointed by the Founder; for the better gouernment of this Hoſpitall, ſome of which I haue read, briefly extracted out of the Grand Charter, *viz.* *Ex Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

Per nomen Magiſtri et Capellanorum Hoſpitalis Henrici Regis Anglie ſeptimi de Savoy.

Duo Presbiteri ſeculares conductitij.

Duo homines ſeculares honeſti ac literati, quorum alter Subſacriſta alter Subhoſpitalarius.

Quatuor homines honeſti qui Alteriſte vocentur.

Quinque alij honeſti homines viz. 1. *Clericus Coquine.* 2. *Panetarius.* 3. *Coquus.* 4. *Ortulanus.* 5. *Ianitor.*

Duo alij, alter ſubcoquus, alter ſubianitor.

Vna femina Matrona, & ſub eadem duodecim alie femine.

Habeat etiam Magiſter ad ſumptus Hoſpitalis duos homines honeſtos ad nutum & libitum ſuum in omnibus negotijs tam propriis, quam etiam in negotiis hoſpitalis ſibi ſeruituros.

In iuramento Magiſtri.

Nullamque diſpenſationem aduerſus aliquod ſtatutum ſiue ordinationem Hoſpitalis predicti, ſiue aduerſus hoc iuramentum meum, aut aliquam eius particulam impetrabo aut impetrari curabo, neque ab aliis impetratum vllo modo curabo, &c.

Hec omnia et ſingula in me recipio, & hec iureiurando promitto me fideli-

ter obſeruaturum, ſicut me Deus adiuuet et hec ſacroſancta eius Euangelia.

Que omnia & ſingula N. Abbati Weſtmonaſt. Viſitatori predicti Hoſpitalis ſpondeo, &c. & in centum libris ſterlingorum ad vſum Hoſpitalis predicti meipſum firmiter obligo, &c.

Regule quedam obſeruande.

Sit Magiſter continue reſidens in Hoſpitali predicto, nullumque officium, adminiſtrationem quarumcunque rerum, aut cuiuſcunque rei, vel ſub aliqua perſona ſpirituali aut temporali cuiuſcunque dignitatis aut conditionis fuerit, acceptabit aut geret, neque eiuſdem Seruitor, Capellanus, Officiariusve.

Nec abſit in Hoſpitalis negotiis vltra quadraginta in aliquo anno.

Pro ſingulis diebus neceſſarie ſue abſentie in Hoſpitalis cauſis habeat pro ſe & duobus ſibi Seruitoribus tantum tres ſolidos.

Magiſter Hoſpitalis pro tempore exiſtens, habeat ſibi vltra vnam Togam ſiue liberatam ſuam.

Pro expenſis oris ſui ſiue victus, proque vadijs ſuis, & quibuſcunque alijs neceſſarijs habeat triginta libras annuatim ſoluendas per manus ſuas proprias, ad quatuor anni terminos vſuales per equales portiones.

Nec Magiſter nec alij portabunt veſtes exteriores alterius coloris quam blanei, anglice blew, interiores poſſunt eſſe alterius coloris, dummodo non ſunt rubei, vel alterius leuis coloris.

Omnes, Conductijs exceptis, portabunt in dextra parte Pectoris vnam Roſam rubeam amplam ad ſex polices in circuitu de filis cericis & aureis bene contextam, et compactam, cum Capicio eiuſdem coloris.

There are diuers other the like ordinances, which I omit.

This Hoſpitall being valued to diſpend 529. l. 15. s. 7. d. ob. by yeare, was ſuppreſſed the tenth of Iune, the ſeuenth of *Edward* the ſixth, a little before his death: the Beds, bedding, and other furniture belonging thereunto, with ſeuen hundred Markes of the ſaid Lands by yeare, he gaue to the Citizens of London, with his houſe of Bridewell, to the furniſhing thereof, and towards the furniſhing of the Hoſpitall of S. *Thomas* in Southwarke, lately ſuppreſſed.

The ſecond foundation of Sauoy Hoſpitall.

This Hoſpitall was againe new founded, erected, corporated and endowed with lands, by Queene *Mary*, the third of Nouember, in the fourth of her raigne; the Ladies of the Court, and Maydens of Honor (a thing, ſaith *Stow*, not to be forgotten) ſtored the ſame of new with beds, bedding, and other furniture, in very ample manner, and ſo it continues.

The Chappell of this Hoſpitall ſerueth now as a Pariſh Church to the Tenements thereof neare adioyning, and others. In which are diuers funerall Monuments, but few of any Antiquitie.

Tho. Halſal Gewin Douglaſe Biſhops.

Hic iacet Tho. Halſal Leighnieng Epiſcopus, in Baſilica Sancti Petri Rome, Nationis Anglicorum Penitenciarius, ſumme probitatis vir, qui hoc ſolum poſt ſe reliquit. Vixit dum vixit bene, cui leuus conditor Goannes Douglas Scotus Dunkelheng. Preſul, Patria ſua exul. 1522. This Biſhop tranſlated *Virgils* Æneiads into the Scottiſh language: compiled the palace of Honor, and diuers other Treatiſes; he fled into England for feare of being queſtioned in Parliament.

Hiſt. of Scot. Ann. 1521.

Here lieth *Humphrey Goſling* of London, Vintnor,
Of the whyt Hart of this Pariſh a neghbor,

Humphrey Goſling.

Of

Of vertuous behauiour, a very good Archer,
And of honeſt mirth, a good company keeper.
So well enclyned to poore and rich,
God ſend more Goſlings to be ſich.

Saint Martins in the fields.

O ye our frends yat here pas by,
We beſeche yow vs to haue in memory.
Somtym we were as now be ye,
In tym to come ye ſhall be as we.
Edward Norrys and *Ioan* his wyff,
Theſe wer our names whyl we had lyff.
Of yowr charite for vs to pray,
A Pater Noſter and an Aue to ſay.

Ed. Norris and *Ioane* his wife.

Of your cherity pray for the ſoule of Sir *Humfrey Forſter* Knight, whos body lyeth buried here in earth vndyr this marbl ſton: which deceſſyd the xviij day of the moneth of September, 1500. . . . . on whos ſoule Ieſu haue mercy, Amen.

Sir *Humphrey Forſter* Knight.

Hic iacet Thomas Barret prenobilis Armiger, qui quidem Thomas erat abſtractus de Sanctuario beati Petri V Veſtmonaſterij, et crudeliter interfectus per manus impiorum contra leges Anglie, et totius vniuerſalis Eccleſie priuilegia et iura, Anno Domini 1461. *et Anno illuſtriſſimi Regis Ed. Quarti poſt conqueſtum primo. Sub eodem quoque marmoreo lapide Iohannes Barret eiuſdem Thome primogenitus ſepelitur qui quidem Iohannes obiit . . . . . die . . . . . An. . . . .*

Tho. Barret and *Iohn* his ſonne.

Of this eminent thrice noble Eſquire, thus drawne and puld out of the Sanctuarie, and cruelly murthered by the hands of wicked people, againſt the Lawes of the land, and priuiledges of the holy Church, as appeares by this Inſcription I haue read: thus much following out of a nameleſſe Manuſcript.

Thomas Barryt Squyr to kyng Harry the fyrt, oftentyms imployd in the French warrys, vndre the command of Iohn Duc of Bedfozd; as alſoo Iohn Duc of Nozfolk, beyng alway trew ligeman to hys Soueregne Lozd the kyng; hauyng taken Sanctury at Weſtmynſtre to ſhon the fury of hys and the kyngs enemys, was from thenſe halyd foozth, and lamentably hewyn a peces. Abut whilſte tym, oz a lityll befoze, the Lozd Skales late in an euenyng entryng a wherry Bott wythe three perſoons and rawghyng toswards Weſtmynſtre, ther lyklyſt too haue taken Sanctury, was deſcryed by a woosman, wher anon the wherry men fell on hym, murthered hym, and caſt hys manglyd cozps alond by Seynt Mary Ouerys.

The Surname of *Barret* is at this day of exemplarie note, and doth greatly reflouriſh by that worthy Gentleman, Sir *Edward Barret* Knight, Lord Baron of Newburgh, Chancelour of the Dutchie of Lancaſter, and one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuy Councell.

Saint Mary Rounciuall.

The Hoſpitall of Saint *Mary Rounciuall.*

This was an Hoſpitall by Charing Croſſe, and a cell to the Priorie, and couent of Rounciuall in Nauar, in Pampalone Dioceſſe, where a Fraternitie was founded in the 15 of *Edward* the fourth.

Hoſpitall of Saint Iames.

Hoſpitall of Saint *Iames.*

This Hoſpitall was anciently founded by the Citizens of London, for fourteene Siſters maidens, that were leprous, liuing chaſtly and honeſtly. This Hoſpitall was ſurrendred to *Henry* the eight, the 23 of his raigne: the Siſters being compounded withall, were allowed Penſions for the terme of their liues; and the King builded there a goodly mannor houſe annexing thereunto a Parke.

The Foundation of the religious houſe of Conuerts in Chancerie lane, (anciently called New-ſtreete,) now knowne by the name of the Rolles.

Henry the third, about the twentieth yeare of his raigne, built this houſe for the Iewes, conuerted & to be conuerted to the faith of Chriſt: theſe are the words in his grant.

In Archiuis Turris London.

Rex Archiepiſcopis, &c. Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, et pro ſalute anime noſtre, et animarum anteceſſorum, et heredum meorum conceſſiſſe, et hac charta noſtra confirmaſſe, pro nobis, et heredibus noſtris, domum quam fundari fecimus in vico, qui vocatur New-ſtreete, inter vetus Templum et nouum London, ad ſuſtentationem Fratrum conuerſorum, et conuertendorum, de Iudaiſmo, ad fidem catholicam, &c. hijs Teſtibus venerabilibus patribus. W. Kaerl: et W. exon epiſcopis. H. de Burgo Comite Kanti, Radulpho filio Nicholai, Godfrido de Crancumbe. Iohanne filio Philip, Amaurico de ſancto Aumundo, Willielmo de Picheford, Galfrido de Cauz et alijs. dat per manum ve. P. R ciceſtrenſ. Cancellar. noſtri. apud Weſtminſt. 19. die April.

But this Foundation did not continue long, for *Edward* the firſt (his ſonne) in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, baniſhed all the Iewes out of England, confiſcating all their goods, and leauing them nothing but money (barely) to beare their charges. King *Edward* the third appointed this houſe for the cuſtody of the Rolles and Records of the Chancerie; giuing the ſame, by his charter, to one *William Burſtall*, as then maſter of that Office, and his Succeſſors. In the Chappell of this houſe, *Iohn Yong*, Doctor of both Lawes, and maſter of the Rolles, lieth entombed with this Inſcription.

Videſis Catal. Cancell. per Franciſcum Thin collect.

Iohn Yong, Maſter of the Rolles.

Io. Yong. LL Doctori ſacror. ſcrinior. ac huius Domus cuſtodi, Decano olim Ebor: vita defuncto xxv Aprilis ſui fideles Executores hoc poſuerunt. M. D. xvj.

Beſides which, vpon an old table hanging by, are written in text hand, theſe verſes following. *Dominus firmamentum meum.*

Hic

Hic iacet ille Iohannes Yong cognomine dignus,
Tali quod nunquam marcesceret vtpote charus.
Omnibus apprime summo testante dolore,
Quem neque celabant neque dissimulare valebant,
Dum sternit iuuenem mors immatura labentem,
Quis non defleret iuuenis miserabile fatum,
Ex quo multorum pendebat vita salusque:
Horum inquam inprimis, quos ille benignus alebat,
Impensis donec vitales carpere tauras,
Nec satis illi erat hoc priuatis consuluisse
Rebus, quinetiam prudenter publica gessit.
Munia siue forensia siue etiam extera summa
Cum laude, illa quidem dum sacris presuit olim
Scrinijs hæc vero Legati functus honore.

Saint Stephens Chappell.

The foundation of S. *Stephens* Chappel.

This was a religious Structure, first begun by King *Stephen*, and afterwards finished, and her reuenewes greatly augmented by King *Edward* the third; in which he placed a Deane, twelue Canons secular, as many Vicars, and other Ministers, who had their lodgings in Canon Row, now the habitations of diuers Noblemen and Gentlemen. These are the words of King *Edwards* Grant.

Charta Regis Ed. tertij. ex Record turris Lond.

In dei nomine Amen. Edwardus dei Gratia, &c. Salutem. Capellam quandam speciosam in Palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium situatam, in honorem beati Stephani Prothomartyris, per progenitores nostros nobiliter inchoatam, nostris sumptibus regijs fecimus consummari; in qua ad honorem omnipotentis dei, et specialiter beatissime Genetricis eius Marie, et dicti Martyris, ordinamus, volumus, constituimus, et auctoritate nostra regia perpetuo stabilimus, Quod sint exeuntes Decanus vnus, et duodecim canonici seculares, cum totidem vicarijs, et alijs ministris. Quibus et eorum Successoribus in perpetuum, Hospitium nostrum magnum in strata de Lumbard-street ciuitatis nostre London situatum, vna cum Patronatibus et aduocationibus Ecclesiarum Perochialium de Dewesburie et Wakefeeld. Ebor. Dioces. assignamus donemus, &c. Teste meipso, apud Westmonaster. sexto die Augusti An. Regni nostri vicesimo secundo. Regni vero nostri Francie nono.

The reuenewes wherewith King *Edward* endowed this couent, amounted to the value of fiue hundred pounds by yeare; and at the suppression, the whole foundation was rated to be yeerely worth, (as I haue it in the catalogue of Religious houses,) one thousand, fourescore, and fiue pound ten shillings, fiue pence. This Chappell serueth now for the lower house of Parliament.

Westminster Abbey.

The foundation of Westminster Abbey.

Camden out of *Sulcardus* reporteth, that here sometime stood an Idoll Temple, dedicated to *Apollo*; ouerthrowne by an earthquake, about the yeare of grace, 153. Of the ruines of which, *Sebert*, King of the East Saxons, erected another Temple for the seruice of the liuing God, and consecrated the same to Saint *Peter*, about the yeare 610. neere about the time of the building of *Paules*, *Mellitus* as then being Bishop of London, and *Austin* of Canterbury, which agrees with these words in the charter of *Edward* the Confessor.

In Areh. turri London. *Basilica sancti Petri Westmon. edificata fuit antiquitus sub Mellito Londonie primo Episcopo socio et contemporaneo Sancti Augustini primi Cantuar. Archiepiscopi; et per ipsum beatum Petrum Angelico famulante seruicio, sancte crucis impressione et sacre Trinitatis perunctione dedicata:* to which effect will it please you peruse these verses following.

John Harding. ca. 88.

King *Ethelbert*, Saint *Poules* edefied:
And King *Sebert* Westminster founded:
Mellito theim both halowed and blessified,
Austin then, made Clerke full well grounded.

Afterwards this Church being destroyed by the Danes; *Dunstan* Bishop of London, reedified it about the yeare of Christ, 960. and made here a monastery for twelue Monkes. After him *Edward* the confessor with the tenth penny of all his reuenewes, built it new for to be his owne Sepulture: and a Monastery for Benedictin Monkes, endowing it with liuings and lands, lying dispersst in diuers parts of England. But, after an hundred and threescore yeeres, King *Henry* the third subuerted this Fabricke of King *Edwards*, and built from the very Foundation, a new Church of very faire workemanship, supported with sundry rowes of Pillars.

Rob. Glocest. **The new erke atte Westmynster the kyng tho gauune anon,**
Astur his coronyng and leyd the ferst ston.

which the Abbots enlarged very much toward the west end: and King *Henry* the seauenth for the buriall onely of himselfe, his children, and their posterity, adioyned thereunto a Chappell, which in regard of the beauty, and curious contriued worke thereof, is called of *Leland*, *Orbis miraculum*, the wonder of the world. The first stone of this admirable Structure, consecrated to the honour of the blessed Virgine, was laid by the hands of *John Islip* Abbot of this monastery, Sir *Reginald Bray*, Knight of the Garter, and others, in the 18 yeare of his raigne, the 24 day of Ianuary, vpon which stone this Inscription was engrauen.

Illustrissimus Henricus Septimus Rex Anglie et Francie, et Dominus Hibernie, posuit hanc Petram in honore beate virginis Marie xxiiij. die Ianuarij, anno Domini M.cccc 11: et anno dicti Regis Henrici septimi decimo octauo.

Harpsfeeld,

Harpsfeeld, ſometime Archdeacon of Canterbury, writing of the Antiquitie and famous renowne of this Monaſtery, hath theſe words.

Hiſt. Eccleſiaſt. Angl. vndec. ſæcul. ca. 16.

Vt Albanenſe, propter protomartyris noſtri Albani nobile eo loci martyrium, ſacraſque etiam ibi reconditas reliquias, cœnobium reliquorum ſemper princeps habitum eſt, ita poſterioribus ſeculis Weſtmonaſterienſe, poſt illud maxime eminebat.

It is likewiſe of eſpeciall note and reuerend regard, by reaſon of the conſecration, the inauguration, and vnction of our kings of England; of which two riming Hexameters are wrought in the cloth of Arras, which adorne the Quire.

Hanc Regum ſedem ſibi Petrus conſecrat Edem;
Quam tu Papa regis, inſignit & vnctio Regis.

This Church is alſo greatly honoured by the glorious Monuments of kings, Queenes, grand Peeres, and others of eminent place and qualitie here interred. And firſt of all,

Sebert king of the East Saxõs with his Queene *Æthelgoda.*

Sebert the firſt founder; the ſonne of *Sledda*, and Queene *Ricula*, the ſiſter of *Ethelbert*, king of Kent, with his wife *Ethelgoda* lie here entombed; who died the laſt day of Iuly, *Ann. Dom.* 616. hauing raigned 13. yeares. Som 692. yeares after their bodies were tranſlated from their firſt place of buriall to the South ſide of the Communion Table, where they reſt within a Tombe of lead, with this Epitaph.

Labilitas, breuitas mundane proſperitatis
Celica premia, gloria, gaudia danda beatis
Sebertum certum iure dedere ſatis.
Hic Rex Chriſticola verax fuit hac regione,
Qui nunc celicola gaudet mercede corone.
Rex humilis, docilis, ſcius, & pius, inclytus iſte
Sollicite, nitide, tacite, placide, bone chriſte
Vult ſervire tibi perficiendo ſibi.
Ornat mores, ſpernit flores lucis auare,
Gliſcens multum, chriſti cultum letificare.
Eccleſiam nimiam nimio ſtudio fabricauit.
Hec illeſa manus que fundamenta locauit;
Hic ſeptingentis annis terra cumulatus,
Chriſti clementis inſtinctibus inde leuatus.
Iſto ſub lapide nunc iacet ipſe, vide.
Atque domum Chriſto quia mundo fecit in iſto,
Nunc pro mercede celi requieſcit in ede.
Reſpice mortalis, promiſſio ſit tibi talis.
Accipies ſi des, nil capies niſi des.
Es Chriſto qualis, Chriſtus erit tibi talis,
Dapſilis eſto ſibi, largus eritque tibi.
Effectus non affectus ſi reddere poſſis,
Debet cenſeri; ſi nihil reddere poſſis,
Tunc bonus affectus pro facto debet haberi.
Sicut de lignis per aquam depellitur ignis.

Sic

Sic malo commissa fiunt donando remissa.
Reddet ad vsuram quod quis dat nomine Christi,
Nam vitam puram pro parvo dat Deus isti.

His wife *Æthelgoda* died the 13. of September, *Ann. Dom.* 615:
Vpon the wall by this Tombe, the image of Saint *Peter* is depicted, speaking to king *Sebert* in these verses.

Hic Rex Seberte pausas, mihi condita per te
Hec loca lustraui, demum lustrando dicaui:

Edward king of England, surnamed the Confessor.

Here lieth honourably interred in a marble Tombe, checquered with variety of stones, of beautifull colours; the body of *Edward* king of England, who for his singular pietie was numbred among the Confessors; a principall Founder of this Church. Thus commended by a late writer.

Will. Warner. Alb. Eng.

Religious, chast, wise, fortunate, stout, franke, and milde was hee,
And from all taxes, wrongs, and foes, did set his kingdome free.

His Epitaph here inscribed consists of these three Hexameters.

Omnibus insignis virtutum laudibus Heros,
Sanctus Edwardus Confessor, Rex venerandus;
Quinto die Iani moriens super Ethera scandit.
Sursum corda. Moritur Ann. Dom. 1065.

Serlo of Paris hath another Epitaph to his memory in these words:

Mss. in bib. Cot.

Edwardus probitate potens, pietate verendus,
Seque suosque regens rexerat egregius:
Formosam faciem procerum corpus habebat,
Leticiam vultus moribus exuperans.
Hic bello, sic pace suos exterruit hostes
Presumpsit pacem rumpere nemo suam.
Quinque dies anni reserebat ianua Iani,
Cum Rex egrediens carnea templa finit.

My old Author *Robert* of Gloucester goes more punctually to the period of his life, the yeares, moneths, weekes, and dayes of his raigne, and time of his buriall.

when Seynt Edward hadde thus told, he ganne to clos hys eyghe
The iiii dey of Januar then gan he deye,
In the yer of owr Lord M.lxvi. ryght
Aftur that owr swete Lord in hys moder alyght,
Kyng he was xxiiii yer, and ii monythes therto,
And three wekes, and vi deyes, er hislyf was ido.
Al the Franchyse of Engelond, and al the ioy and blis,
wyth hym faste i beryed was thulke tym I wis;
And that men fonde sone aftyrward wyth meny delful cas.
Ate Westmynster a twelfth dey this Godeman beryed was.

Rob. Gloces.

He was for his simplenesse (saith the same Author) i callyd Edward Simple, yet sothe our Lord norysshede hys symplenes, and yaf hym grete

grete grase that men shold be adradde of hym, that couthe natte be wrothe, and though men trowed hym to be slow and simple, he hadde such subiects vndyr hym that atte his hest dauntyd his enemyes, as Syward Erle of Northumberlonde, and Leofricus Erle of Hereforde, that defendyd the kyng euer mor wyth ther manhode, and fauor ayenst the mantenors of Duc Godwyne. Questionlesse, for sanctitie of life and sweete conuersation, he did farre excell all other Princes; and kings of that disposition are for the most part too soft and pliant (an imperfection in supreme authoritie) to command the turbulent spirits of an vnsetled kingdome; and their vnderstanding too shallow to dive into the depth of their enemies designes.

This *Edward* was the seuenth sonne of king *Etheldred*, by *Emma* his second wife, daughter of *Richard* the second, Duke of Normandy; he was borne at Islip in the County of Oxford; he was about fourty yeares of age when he was enthroned in the seat Imperiall. He was the first king of England that healed the disease, since called the kings Euill. The first cure of the kings Euill.

His wife *Editha* lieth buried at the North side of his Tombe, who was the daughter of *Godwin*, that treacherous Earle of Kent; a virgine most chast, whose breast was a schoolehouse of all liberall sciences, milde, modest, faithfull, innocent, and vnfainedly holy, no way sauouring of her fathers barbarousnesse, being neuer hurtfull to any. Whereupon this verse was applied vnto her, and her father. *Editha* king *Edward*'s wife.

Sicut Spina Rosam genuit Godwinus Editham;
From pricked stalke as sweetest Rose,
So *Edith* faire from *Godwin* growes.

Of which another writeth thus. *Reb. Glocest.*

Godwyne Erle a dawghtyr he hadde, that was of grete fame
And of clene lyf also. Edithe was her name.
And as the Roos of a brere sprynggeth that bene is,
Also sprunge this holy mayd of riche kynd I wis.

She died in December, 1074. in the eight yeare of her widowhood, and in the eight yeare of the Conquerours raigne. Professing vpon her death-bed, that notwithstanding she had beene king *Edwards* wife the space of eighteene yeares, yet she died a pure Virgine. For this, king *Edward* (not without reason) is taxed, in that he vnder a godly pretext of Religion, and vowed virginitie, cast off all care of hauing issue, and exposed the kingdome to the prey of ambitious humours. Yet some, that would excuse him in this, affirme, that this holy king was not willing to beget any heires, that should succeed him out of a treacherous race.

Here lieth, without any Tombe, *Maude*, daughter to *Malcolm Camoir*, king of Scots, and wife to king *Henry* the first; who brought vnto him children, *William*, *Richard*, and *Mary*, which perished by shipwracke, and *Maud* Empresse, who was wife to *Henry* the fifth Emperour. She died the first day of May: *Maij prima dies nostrorum nocte dierum, raptam perpetuæ fecit inesse die*, 1118. She had an excellent Epigram made to her commendation whereof these foure verses onely remaine. *Maud* wife to king *Henry* the first.

Ex Mss. in bib. Cot.

Prospera

Prospera non lætam fecere, nec aspera tristem,
Aspera risus erant, prospera terror erant.
Non decor effecit fragilem, non sceptra superbam;
Sola potens humilis, sola pudica decens.

Thus paraphrastically translated.

No prosperous state did make her glad;
Nor aduerse chances made her sad.
If Fortune frown'd she then did smile,
If Fortune smil'd, she fear'd the while.
If Beauty tempted, she said nay;
No pride she tooke in Scepters sway.
She onely high her selfe debast;
A Lady onely faire and chast.

She went euery day in the Lent time to this Church bare-foot, and bare-legd, wearing a garment of haire; she would wash and kisse the feet of the poorest people, and giue them bountifull Almes. For which being reprehended by a Courtier, shee gaue him a short answer, which I haue out of *Robert* of Gloceſter.

The Courtiers speech.

Madame for Goddes lobe is this wel i doo
To handle sich vnclene ipmmes, and to kisse so
Foule wolde the kyng thynk if that hit he wiste,

The Queenes answer.

And pyght wel abyde hym er he pour mouth kisse,
Sur sur qd the Quene be stille why sayste thow so
Owr Lord hymself ensample pat so for to do.

She founded (as I haue said before) the Priory of Christ-church within Aldgate, and the Hospitall of S. *Giles* in the Fields. She builded the Bridges ouer the Riuer of Lea at Stratford Bow, and ouer the little Brooke called Chanelsebridge; shee gaue much likewise to the repairing of high-wayes. But I will take my leaue of her with these words of *Paris*: *Obijt eodem anno Matildis Regina Anglorum cuius corpus apud Westmonasterium quietem sepultura accepit, & anima eius se cœlum possidere evidentibus signis et miraculis crebris ostendit.*

Mat. Paris. ad Ann. 1118.

King *Henry* the third.

Here lieth vnder a rich Monument of Porphery, adorned with precious stones, the body of *Henry* the third, king of England. In the fifth yeare of whose raigne, and the Saturday next before his second time of Coronation, the New worke (the old being ruinous and pulled downe) of this Church of Westminster, was begun. To which sacred Edifice this king was a perswader: he was the Founder, and laid the first stone in the ground-worke of the building.

Mat. West.

Rob. Gloces.

The Newerke atte Westmynstre ye kyng tho ganne anone,
Afyr hys coronyng and leyde the fyrst stone.

As if he meant the world should know, his intention was to consecrate his future actions to the glory of God. He gaue to this Church royall gifts of Copes, Iewels, and rich vessels: and for the holy Reliques of *Edward* the Confessor,

Confeſſor, he cauſed a coffin to be made of pure gold and pretious ſtones, and ſo artificially by the moſt cunning Goldſmiths that could be gotten; that although the matter it was made of, was of an ineſtimable valew, *tamen Materiam ſuperabat opus*, yet the workmanſhip excelled the matter, ſaith *Mathew Paris*. A Prince he was, as our hiſtories affirme, of greater deuotion then diſcretion, in permitting the depredation of himſelfe and his ſubiects by papall ouerſwayings. This King (ſaith *Robert* of *Gloceſter*) **as in worldlich doyng was not hald ful wyſe, but mor deuout to ſpiritual things; he was euery dey woned to here thre Maſſes by note.** *Quante innocentie, quante patientie, quanteque deuotionis, et quanti meriti in vita ſua erat apud Deum, teſtantur poſt ipſius mortem miracula ſubſecuta:* Of how much integrity, of how much patience, of how much deuotion, and of how much merite he was in his life time before God, the miracles which followed after his death, doe teſtifie, ſaith the compendious chronicle of Canterbury.

He died the 16 of Nouember 1273. when he liued ſixty fiue yeares, and raigned fiftie ſixe yeares, and eighteene daies, this Epitaph following is annexed to his Tombe. *Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

Tertius Henricus iacet hic pietatis amicus
Eccleſiam ſtrauit iſtam, quam poſt renouauit
Reddet ei munus qui regnat trinus et vnus:

Tertius Henricus eſt Templi conditor huius.
Dulce bellum inexpertis.

Which is thus Engliſhed by *Robert Fabian*.

The frende of pyte, and of almeſſe dede,
Henry the thyrde whylome of Englande Kyng,
Who thys Church brake, and after hys mede
Agayn renewed into this fayre buylding,
Now reſteth in here, whiche did ſo great a thinge:
He yelde his mede, that Lord in Deyite;
That as one God reygneth in perſones thre.

Henry the thyrde is the buylder of thys Temple.
War is pleaſant to thoſe that haue not tryed it.

In the additions to *Robert* of Gloceſter, a Manuſcript in the Heralds Office, theſe rimes are written to his remembrance.

Aftur hym regnyd the thurd Harry,
A good man and eke an hely
In hys tym werrys were full ſtrong,
And eke mickle ſtryf in Englond.
The Batayl of Lewys was than,
And alſoo the Batayl of Euesham.

And

And that tym alſoo ther was
The Tranſlacyon of Sent Thomas.
In hys tym as I vndyrſtond
Come Freres Menores into thys lond.
He regnyd kyng lvi. yere,
And to weſtmynſtre men hym bere.

King Edward the firſt.

Sir Rob. Cotton.

At the head of the foreſaid King *Henry*, his ſonne *Edward*, ſurnamed *Long-Shanks*, lieth entombed; King of England, the firſt of that Chriſtian name ſince the Conqueſt: and as he was the firſt of his name, ſo was he the firſt that ſetled the law and ſtate, deſeruing the ſtile of Englands *Iuſtinian*, and freed this kingdome from the wardſhip of the Peeres; ſhewing himſelfe in all his actions after, capable to command not the Realme onely, but the whole world.

At the time of his Fathers death, he was abroad in Paleſtine, purſuing his high deſires for the Holy Warres, and after ſixe yeares, from his firſt ſetting out, he returnes into England, receiues the Crowne (without which he had beene a King almoſt three yeares) at the hands of *Robert*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury; and with him is *Eleanor* his vertuous Queene, likewiſe crowned at Weſtminſter. To the which their magnificent pompous Coronations, the preſence of *Alexander*, King of Scotland, (who had married *Margaret* his eldeſt ſiſter) was required, as appeares by this Record following.

Ex Arch Turr. Lond.

Rex dilectis et fidelibus ſuis Iohanni Louetot et Galfrido de Newbald Cuſtodibus Epiſcopatus Dunelm. Salutem. Mandamus vobis quod de primis denarijs prouenientibus de exitibus Epiſcopatus predicti, habere faciatis Alexandro Regi Scotie centum ſexaginta et quindecim libras pro expenſis ſuis per quinque Septimanas. viz. ſingulis diebus centum ſolides inveniendo ad nos vſque Weſtmonaſter. ad mandatum noſtrum, et inde ad partes ſuas redeundo. Et nos ea vobis ad Scaccarium noſtrum faciemus allocari. Teſte meipſo apud Windeſore 26 die Auguſti. Anno Regni noſtri 2. Clauſ. An. 2. Ed 1. Memb. 44.

King Ed. Coronation.

The ſaid King *Alexander* comes accordingly to his Brothers Coronation (which was in September 1275) guarded with a goodly troupe of Knights and Gentlemen; at which ſolemnity alſo were preſent, *Iohn*, Duke of Britaine, who had married *Beatrice* his ſecond ſiſter; *Eleanor* his mother, with multitudes of Peeres and others: and for the more royall celebration of this great Feaſt, and honour of ſo martiall a King, there were fiue hundreth great horſes let looſe, euery one to take them for his owne, who could. Of which, out of an old oreworne Manuſcript, a piece as followeth.

King Edward was cozonyd and anoyntyd as ryghte heyre of Engelond, withe mochе honoz and wozſſchyp. And aftur Maſſe, the kyng went to hys Paleys foz to holde a ryall feſte, amonges them that hym had doon ſeruyſe and wozſſchyp. And whanne he was ſet at hys mete, kyng Alexandze of Scotland come to doo hym ſeruyſe and wozſſchyp wyth a queyntyſe, and an hondzyd knyghtes with hym, hozſed and arayd. And whanne they weren lyght

lyght of theyr hoꝛſe, they let theyr hoꝛſe goon whether they wolde, and they that wolde take them, hadde them to their owne behoue, wythoute any chalange. And aftyr that come Syr Edmond King Edwardes Bꝛoder, a curtayſe knyght and a gentyll of renoon, and the Erle of Coꝛnwayle, and the Erle of Glowceſtre. And aftyr theym come the Erle of Penbꝛoke, and the Erle of Warren, and eche of them ledde on theyr hondes be them ſelfe an hondꝛyd knights, diſgyſe in their armes. And whan they weren alyght of their hoꝛſe, they lete them goo whedyr they wolde, and they that cowde them take, hadde them ſylle at theyr owne lyking. And whanne all this was doon, kyng Edward dyd hys dyligens and hys myght to amende the Reime, and redꝛeſſe the wꝛonges in the beſt maner, to the honor of God, and pꝛofyte to the crowne, and to holy cherche, and to amende the anoyance of the comon peple. The woꝛthieſt knyght he was of alle the woꝛld of honoꝛ and woꝛſſchyp, foꝛ the grace of God was in hym, and euer hadde the vyctoꝛy of hys enemyes.

Expugnauit Saracenos, Francos, Scotos, Wallenſes et perfidos chriſtianos; et quicquid regale glorie et honori tam in actibus quam in moribus competit in ipſo potuit reperiri. He vanquiſhed the Saraſines, the French, the Scots, the Welſh, and perfidious Chriſtians, and whatſoeuer appertained to Regall glory and honour, as well in actions as in condition, ſtate, and princely deportment, was in him to be found. *Chron. Compend. Cant. MSS. in bib. Coll.*

Dum vixit Rex, et valuit ſua magna poteſtas,
Fraus latuit, pax magna fuit, regnauit honeſtas.

Saith an old Latin Rimer of this King; which is thus tranſlated into the like Engliſh.

While lyued thys Kynge,
By hys powre all thynge
Was in good plyghte
For gyle was hydde,
Great peace was * kydde
And honeſte had myghte. *Fabian.* * Kept.

Scotos Edward dum vixit ſuppeditauit
Tenuit, afflixit, depreſſit, dilaniauit.
Whilſt *Edward* liu'd, the Scots he ſtill kept vnder,
Bridled, depreſt, debaſed, rent aſunder.

Yet here giue me leaue to tell my Reader, (maugre this our Engliſh Rimer) that the valiant Scots did not alwaies ſuffer King *Edward* to ſcape ſcotfree; for hee laying ſiege to the ſtrong Towne of Berwicke, they defended it manfully, bet the Engliſh men backe, and burnt ſome of the Engliſh Ships; vpon which their fortunate enterpriſe in deriſion of our King, they made this mockiſh rime doggerell.

Caxton. Fabian.

Wenyth kyng Edward with the long-shankys,
To haue goten Berwyk all oure vnthankys,
Goos Pyke hym
And attyr that
Gas dyke him.

This scornefull dittie came no sooner to king *Edwards* eares, then that through his mighty strength, he passed dikes, assailed the Towne, and wan it with the death of fifteene thousand Scots, (our writers report more; but nothing is more vncertaine, then the number of the slaine in battaile) and after that the Castles of Dunbarre, Roxborough, Edenborough, Sterling, and Saint *Johns* Towne, wonne or yeelded vnto him; vpon the winning of the Castle of Dunbarre, by a fierce and cruell battaile; some Ballad maker or other in the Armie, made these meeters in reproach of the Scots.

S. Daniel.

The battaile of Dunbarre.

These scaterynge Scottes
We holde for sottes
Of wrenkes vnware
Erly in a morwenynge
In an euyll tymynge
went they from Dunbarre.

Another bloudy battaile he had with the Scots at Foukirke, wherein are reported to be slaine, two hundred knights, and forty thousand foote of the Scots. Some haue threescore and ten thousand, some threescore thousand, the scottish footmen valorously fighting, as it were to the last man. Vpon these victories, king *Edward* endeauours to extinguish, if it were possible, the very memory of the Nation: abolishing all their ancient lawes; traducing their Ecclesiasticall rites, to the custome of England: dispoiling them of their Histories; their instruments of State: their antique monuments, left either by the Romanes, or erected by themselues, transporting all their Bookes and Bookemen into England. Sending to Westminster the marble stone, wherein (as the vulgar were perswaded) the Fate of the kingdome consisted, of which will you please to take this Stanza out of *Harding*:

The battaile of Foukirke. *Munster. Vniuers. Cosm. lib. 2. Walsing. Ypodig.*

Hard. cap. 162.

And as he came homewarde by Skone awaye,
The Regall thereof Scotlande then he brought,
And sent it forth to Westmynster for aye
To be there in a cheire clenely wrought
For a masse preast to sytte in when he ought:
Whiche there was standyng besyde the shryne,
In a cheire of olde time made full fyne.

A litle more of this marble stone out of *Robert* of Gloucester.

——— Scottes ychuppd wer
Aftur a woman that Scote hyghte, the dawter of Pharaon.
Pat broghte into Scotlond a whyte marble ston,

Pat

Pat was ordeyned for hure kyng, whan he coroned wer.
And for a grete Jewyll long hit was yholde ther,
Kyng Edward wyth the lang Shankes fro Scotland hit fette
Beſyde the Shryne of Seynt Edward at Weſtminſtre let hitte (ſette.

Vpon the Chaire wherein the ſtone is incloſed, this famous propheticall Diſtichon is inſcribed.

Ni fallat vatum Scoti hunc quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.
If Fates goe right where ere this ſtone is pight,
The Regall race of Scots ſhall rule that place.

Which, by whomſoeuer it was written, we, who now liue, finde it happily accompliſhed.

Of the worthineſſe of this our matchleſſe King, will it pleaſe you heare a little from a late Writer, namely, *M. Drayton*, in the ſeuenteenth Song of *Polyolbion*.

* This long-liu'd Prince expyr'd: the next ſucceeded; he
Of vs, that for a God might well related be.
Our Longſhanks, Scotlands ſcourge, who to the Orcads raught
His Scepter, and with him from wilde *Albania* brought,
The reliques of her Crowne (by him firſt placed here)
* The ſeate on which her Kings inaugurated were.
He tam'd the deſperate Welſh, that out ſo long had ſtood,
And made them take a Prince ſprong of the Engliſh blood.
This Iſle from Sea to Sea, he generally controld,
And made the other parts of England both to hold.

* *Henry* the third.

The learned Antiquarie and Lawyer, *Iohn Selden*, in his Illuſtrations vpon the ſaid Song, giues vs this Gloſſe following vpon the Verſe.

The ſeate on which our Kings inaugurated were.

This ſeate (ſaith he) is the Chaire and Stone at Weſtminſter, whereon our Soueraignes are inaugurated. The Scottiſh Stories affirme, that the Stone was firſt in Gallicia of Spaine at Brigantia (whether that be *Compoſtella*, as *Francis Tarapha* wills, or *Coronna*, as *Florian del Campo* conie-ctures, or *Betanſos* according to *Mariana*, I cannot determine) where *Gathel*, king of Scots there, ſate on it as his Throne. Thence was it brought into Ireland by *Simon Brech*, firſt king of Scots, tranſplanted into that Iſle, about ſeuen hundred yeares before Chriſt. Out of Ireland, King *Ferguze* (in him by ſome is the beginning of the now continuing Scottiſh raigne) about three hundred and ſeuenty yeares afterward brought it into Scotland. King *Kenneth* ſome eight hundred and fifty of the Incarnation, placed it at the Abbey of Scone (in the Shrifdome of Perth) where the Coronation of his Succeſſours was vſuall, as of our Monarchs now at Weſtminſter; and in the Saxon times at Kingſton vpon Thames. This *Kenneth*, ſome ſay, cauſed the Diſtich. *Ni fallat vatum*, as before, to be engrauen vpon it. Whereupon it is called *Fatale Marmor* in *Hector Boetius*, and incloſed it in a wodden Chaire.

The fatall Marble.

Chaire. It is now at Westminster, and on it are the Coronations of our Soueraignes: Thither first brought (as the Author here speakes) among other spoiles, by *Edward Longshanks*, after his warres and victories against King *Iohn Balliol*, *Ann.* 1297. *Reg. Regis Ed.* 1. 24. Thus much of this potent king out of *Polyolbion*.

But to returne, these high-spirited Scots (then which no people in the world are more valiant) not minding to endure the tyranny of King *Edward*, entred into England at seuerall times; and in Northumberland and Cumberland, slew the aged and impotent, women in childbed, and young children; spoiled the Abbey Church at Hexham, and got a great number of the Clergie, as well Monkes, Priests, as Schollers, whom they thrust into the Schoolehouse there, and closing vp the doores, set fire on the Schoole, and burned all them to ashes that were within it. They burned Churches, they forced women without respect of order, condition, or qualitie, as well the maids, widowes, and wiues, as Nunnes, that were reputed in those dayes consecrated to God, & when they had beene so abused, many of them were after murthered. So that the cruell and bloudy desolation whereof *Lucan* speaketh in his second booke of the Pharsalian warres, may aptly be inferred here, as fitly describing the mercilesse murther of all states and sexes, without partiality, vnder the hand of the enemy. For, saith he,

The cruelty of the Scots.

Rich. Southwell. Hollinshead.

Nobilitas cum plebe perit, lateque vagatur
Ensis, & a nullo reuocatum est pectore ferrum,
Stat cruor in templis, multaque rubentia cæde
Lubrica saxa madent, nulli iam profuit ætas,
Non senis extremum piguit vergentibus annis
Præcipitasse diem, non primo in limine vitæ
Infantis miseri nascentia rumpere fata.

Thus exquisitely translated into English.

Tho. May.

Senatours with Plebeians lost their breath,
The sword rag'd vncontrold: no brest was free:
The Temples stainde with bloud, and slippery
Were the red stones with slaughter: no age then
Was free: the neere spent time of aged men
They hastened on; nor sham'de with bloudy knife,
To cut the Infants new-spunne thread of life.

Bloud worthy to haue beene shed on both sides, against another kinde of enemy, then Christians: the deformity of which effusions, may iustly represent vnto vs the blessed estate of our now setled Vnion.

Ranulph the Monke of Chester, speakes somewhat more succinctly of the warlike passages in those times, betwixt the puissant braue English, and the terrible neuer-tamed Scot on this manner; I will vse the old language of his Translatour *Treuisa*, who flourished in the raigne of king *Henry* the sixth.

Polychron. l. 7. cap. 40.

Iohn de Baillol (saith he) that was made kyng of Scotlond, aroos ayenst the kynge of Englonde, and ayenste his owne othe; and by the counseylle of

of ſome men of Scotland, and namely, of thabbot of Meuros; But *Iohn* was taken and dyſheryted. Then the yere after *William Wallys* of the nacyon of Scottes arayed werre ayenſte kynge *Edwarde*, but he was chaced the ſecond yere after; Kynge *Edwarde* ſlewe lx Thowſand Scotts at Fouchyrch on a *Mary Mawdelyn* day. But the Scottes wexed ſtronger and ſtronger thirty yeres togyder, vnto kyng *Edwardes* tyme the thyrd after the Conqueſt, and bete down Englyſhemen oft, and Englyſh places that were nygh to her Marches.

Some ſayd that that myſhappe fell for ſoftneſſe of the Englyſhe men; And ſome ſaid that it was goddis owne werche as the prophecye ſayd: That Englyſhe men ſholde be deſtroyed by Danes, by Frenſhe men, and by Scottes.

Of this propheticall prediction I haue ſpoken elſewhere, which (like as that of the marble ſtone) vpon the inauguration of our late Soueraigne Lord King *Iames*, of happie memory, in his Regall Chaire of Imperiall gouernment, had full accompliſhment.

The period of the dayes, as alſo the character of this magnificent Monarch *Edward*, are thus deliuered by a late Writer. *Sam. Daniel.*

In Iuly, 1307 although he found himſelfe not well, he enters Scotland with a freſh Army, which he led not farre; for falling into a Diſſenterie, he dies at Borough vpon the ſands, as if to ſhow on what foundation hee had built all his glory in this world: hauing raigned thirty foure yeares, ſeuen moneths, aged ſixty eight. A Prince of a generous ſpirit, wherein the fire held out euen to the very laſt: borne and bred for action and militarie affaires, which he mannaged with great iudgement: euer warie and prouident for his owne buſineſſe: watchfull and eager to enlarge his power: and was more for the greatneſſe of England, then the quiet thereof. And this we may iuſtly ſay of him, that neuer king before, or ſince, ſhed ſo much Chriſtian bloud within this Iſle of Britaine, as this Chriſtian warrior did in his time, and was the cauſe of much more in that following.

By our great and iudicious Antiquary *Camden*, he is thus deportrayed, as followeth. *Camd.* in Cumberland.

For no one thing was this little Burgh vpon Sands more famous, than, that King *Edward* the firſt, that triumphant Conquerour of his enemies, was here taken out of the world by vntimely death. A right noble and worthy Prince, to whom God proportioned a moſt princely preſence and perſonage, as a right worthy ſeat to entertaine ſo heroicall a minde. For he not onely in regard of fortitude and wiſedome, but alſo for a beautifull and perſonall preſence was in all points anſwerable to the height of Royall Maieſtie, whom fortune alſo in the very Prime and flower of his age, inured to many a warre, and exerciſed in moſt dangerous troubles of the ſtate, whiles ſhe framed and fitted him for the Empire of Britaine; which he, being once crowned King, mannaged and gouerned in ſuch wiſe, that hauing ſubdued the Welſh, and vanquiſhed the Scots, hee may moſt iuſtly bee counted a chiefe ornament and honour of Britaine.

Amongſt other admonitions and precepts, which he gaue to his ſonne *Edward* (after him king of England) vpon his death-bed he charged him, that he ſhould carry his Fathers bones about with him in ſome Coffin, till *Speed* out of *Walſingham.*

he had marched through all Scotland, and subdued all his enemies, for that none should bee able to ouercome him while his Skeleton marched with him: thinking, belike, that the care to preserue them from enemies would make a Sonne fight nobly. Moreouer he commanded the said Prince, That whereas himselfe, by the continuall new attempts of *Bruce*, king of Scotland, could not in person (according to his vow) make warre in the Holy-land, therefore he should send his Heart thither, accompanied with seuenscore knights, and their retinues, for whose support he had prouided thirty and two thousand pounds of siluer. That his Heart being so by them conuayed, he did hope in God, that all things there would prosper with them. Lastly, That vpon paine of eternall damnation, the said money should not be expended vpon any other vses. *Sed filius immorigerus patris mandata negligit:* But the disobedient Sonne little regarded the commandement of his Father.

Walsing.

He died the seuenth of Iuly, the yeare aforesaid; his body was conuayed to this Abbey, and accompanied most of the way with the Popes Legate, the reuerend Bishops, and most of the English Nobilitie, where it was interred with that state as became the person of so potent a Prince; And such was the care of his Successours, to keepe his body from corruption, as that the Searecloth wherein his embalmed body was enwrapt, was often renewed, as doth appeare vpon Record thus.

The dead bodies of our English kings (anciently) preserued from corruption.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis Salutem. Mandamus vobis quod Ceram existentem circa corpus celebris memorie Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie progenitoris nostri filij Regis Henrici, in Ecclesia beati Petri Westm. humatum, de denarijs nostris renovari facietis, prout hactenus fieri constituit. Teste Rege apud Westm. xi die Iulij. Claus. 1. Ric. 2. Memb. 41:

Certaine rimes or verses, are annexed to his Tombe as followeth.

Mors est inesta nimis magnos que iungit in imis,
Maxima mors minimis coniungens vltima primis;
Nullus in orbe fuit homo viuens nec valet esse
Qui non morte ruit: est hinc exire necesse.
Nobilis & fortis, tibi tu confidere noli,
Omnia sunt mortis, sibi subdit singula soli,
De mundi medio magnum mors impia monit,
Anglia pre tedio satis anxia plangere novit:
Corruit Edwardus vario veneratus honore,
Rex nuper vt Nardus fragrans virtutis odore,
Corde Leopardus, invictus & absque pauore,
Adrixam tardus, discretus, & eucharis ore.
Viribus armorum quasi Gigas ardua gessit,
Colla superborum prudens per prelia pressit,
Inter Flandrenses fortuna sibi bene fauit,
Vt quoque Wallenses & Scotos suppeditauit.
Rex bonus absque pari strenue sua regna regebat.
Quod natura dari potuit bonitatis habebat.
Actio iustitie, pax regni, sanctio legis,
Et fuga nequitie premunt precordia Regis.

Gloria

Gloria tota ruit, Regem capit hec modo foſſa,
Rex quandoque fuit, nunc nil niſi puluis et oſſa:
Filius ipſe Dei quem corde colebat et ore,
Gaudia fecit ei nullo permiſta dolore.

The which verſes (ſaith *Fabian*) to the entent that they ſhould be had in minde, and alſo that the reader might haue the more deſire to ouer-reade them; I haue therefore ſet them out in Baladde Royall, after my rude making as followeth.

Fabians Ballad Royall.

This ſorrowfull deth which bryngeth great full low,
And mooſt and leeſt he ioyneth into one,
Thys man to whome his pere was not yknowe
Hath now ſubdued, nat ſparyng hym alone,
Whyche of all order thys world to ouergone,
None was to be ſpared, of ſo great equyte
As he, yf any, for nobleſſe ſpared ſhuld be.

Therfore thou noble or myghty, truſt none oder grace,
But thou ſhalt pay to deth thy naturall dette;
And lyke as he from thys world did chace
Thys mighty Prynce, and from his frendys fette,
For whome all Englond loude mourned and grette:
So ſhalt thou and oder in deths ſnare fall,
None ſhall eſcape, to reckyn kyndes all.

Edward wyth many and dyuers graces endowed,
And like as *Nardus* moſt ſweeteſt of odoure,
In ſmellynge paſſyth, and mooſt he is allowed
Of all ſwete odours, ſo dyd this knyghtly floure
By vertuous artes ſurmounte in honoure,
All oder Prynces; whoſe hert was Lybardelyke,
And without fere, were he hole or ſyke.

Thys Prynce was ſlowe to all maner of ſtryfe,
Diſcrete, and wiſe, and trewe of his worde,
In armys a Geaunt, terme of all his lyfe,
Excelling actes doing by dynte of the ſworde,
Subduyd the proud, of prudence he bore the horde,
Of Flaunders by fate he had great amyte,
And Walſhe, and Scottes, by ſtrength ſubduyd he.

This good King pereleſſe, his landes firmly gyded,
What nature might giue he failed in nothynge,
No parte of bounte from his was diſcided,
He was iuſtice, and peace, and of lawe ſtabliſhyng,
And chaſer of iniquyte by his vertuous liuyng:
In whome theſe graces with innumerable mo,
Fermly were roted, that deth hath tane vs fro.

That

That whylom was a Kyng, now is but duſte and bone,
All glory is fallen, and this pitte kepeth the kynge,
But he that yeldeth all thing by his one,
The Sonne of God, to whom aboue all thynge
With herte and mouth he did all worſhyppyng,
That Lord of his ioy perdurable to laſte,
Graunt him ſorrowleſſe euermore to taſte.

All Kings haue long hands, alluding to the extenſure of their Regall gouernement, of which *Ouid* in one of his Epiſtles: thus,

An neſcis longas Regibus eſſe manus?

This King had alſo long legges, and, *a longis tibijs*, ſurnamed hee was *Longſhankes*. But I ſtray beyond my limits, his vertues haue taken me priſoner, and detained me much longer then I expected; let me take liberty to conclude with theſe verſes, in commendation of his valour, out of the foreremembred additions to *Robert* of Gloceſter.

Edward the furſt regnyd than truly,
The ſon he was of Kyng Harry:
He conquered than all Scotlond,
And toke Irlond into hys hond.
And was callyd that tym Conqueroz.
God yiue ly s ſoul mych honoz
In hys tym he made ſubiecte
Al walys, and put them vndre * yecke,
He behedyd thilke ſam tym
The Pzynce of Walys Lewellyn,
Iewes that tym without doute,
Of this lond wer clere put oute:
Atte Weſtmynſtre he had hy burying
xxxb yere he regnyd kyng.

* Yoke.

Eleanor Queen of England.

Here lieth entombed, *Eleanor* his firſt wife, Queene of England, who went with him into the holy land, in which voyage her husband was ſtabbed with a poyſoned dagger by a Sarazen, the rankled wound whereof was iudged incurable by his Phyſitians, yet ſhee daily and nightly ſucked out the ranke poiſon, and ſo by aduenturing her owne, ſaued her husbands life. She was the onely daughter of Ferdinando, the third King of Caſtile and Leons: ſhe died at Herdby in Lincolnſhire, 29 Nouember 1290. hauing beene King *Edwards* wife 36 yeares, who erected to her honour thoſe Croſſes, as Statues, at Lincolne, Grantham, Stanford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony Stratford, Dunſtable, (now deſtroyed) Saint Albans, Waltham, and Weſtminſter, called Charing-Croſſe, all adorned with the armes of Caſtile, Leon, and the Earldome or Countie of Ponthieu, which by her right was annexed to the Crowne of England. Moreouer the ſaid King *Edward* (ſo ardent was his affection to the memory of his deceaſed *Eleanor*) gaue twelue Mannors, Lordſhips, and Hamlets, to *Walter* then Abbot of Weſtminſter, and his ſucceſſors for euer, for the keeping of yeerely Obits

for

for his ſaid Queene, and for money that ſhould be geeuen to the poore, that came to the ſolemnization of the ſame. Her Epitaph.

Nobilis Hiſpani iacet hic ſoror inclita Regis,
Eximij conſors Eleanora thori.
Edwardi primi Wallorum principis vxor,
Cui pater Henricus tertius Anglus erat.
Hanc ille vxorem gnato petit: omine princeps
Legati munus ſuſcipit ipſe bono,
Alfonſo Fratri placuit felix Hymeneus,
Germanam Edwardo nec ſine dote dedit.
Dos preclara fuit, nec tali indigna marito
Pontino Princeps munere diues erat.
Femina conſilio prudens, pia, prole beata;
Auxit amicitijs, auxit honore virum.
Diſce mori.

Here lieth gloriouſly entombed, the moſt mighty Monarch that euer ware the Crowne of England, who conquered Calis, recouered Aquitaine and Normandy, tooke *Iohn*, King of France, and *Dauid* King of Scots, priſoners; added the armes and title of France to his owne, declaring his claime in this kind of verſe: thus,

Edward the third King of England.

Rex ſum regnorum bina ratione duorum,
Anglorum Regno ſum Rex ego iure paterno;
Matris iure quidem Francorum nuncupor idem.
Hinc eſt Armorum variatio facta meorum.

Remaines.

To which the French anſwered ſcornefully in verſes to the ſame temper, but ſomewhat touching *Edward* with ill grounded vanitie, pretending right to the Crown of France, by Queen *Iſabell* his mother: before whom, (if Daughters ſhould ſucceed in the ſacred Lillies of France) her eldeſt Siſter muſt march, Madam *Margaret* of France, wife to *Ferdinand*, fourth of that name, King of Caſtille.

Prædo Regnorum qui diceris eſſe duorum,
Francorum Regno priuaberis, atque Paterno.
Matris vbique nullum Ius Proles non habet vllum,
Iure Maritj carens alia eſt Mulier prior illa.
Succedunt Mares huic Regno non Mulieres.
Hinc eſt Armorum variatio ſtulta tuorum.

Fauine in the orders of England.

He excelled his Anceſtors alſo in the victorious valour of his children; in their obedience to him, and loue among themſelues; and one of his greateſt felicities was, that he had a Lady to his wife (the fruitfull mother of a faire iſſue) of ſuch excellent vertue and gouernement, as that then King *Edwards* Fortunes ſeemed to fall into Eclipſe when ſhe was hidden in her Sepulchre. He was the ſonne of *Edward* the ſecond by *Iſabel*, daughter to *Philip* the Faire, King of France; his father being amoued from the kingdomes gouerne-

gouernement, (against whom he had no guilty thought) he was by publike Sanction thereupon eſtabliſhed in the royall Throne, being of the age of fourteene yeeres; and when he had raigned 50 yeeres, died at his Manor of Shine, Iune 21. 1377. theſe verſes are annexed to his monument.

Hic decus Anglorum, flos Regum preteritorum
Forma futurorum, Rex clemens pax populorum
Tertius Edwardus, regni complens Iubileum
Inuictus Pardus, pollens bellis Machabeum.
Tertius Edwardus Fama ſuper ethera notus
pugna pro patria.

Foure of theſe verſes are thus tranſlated by *Speed* in his Hiſtory of the ſaid King, where, vpon the words

Pollens bellis Machabeum

he giues this marginall note, as followeth.

He meanes (ſaith he) more able in battaile, then *Machabeus*; you muſt beare with the breaking of *Priſcians* head, for it is written of a King that vſed to breake many.

Here Englands grace, the flower of Princes paſt,
Patterne of future, *Edward* the third is plaſte,
Milde Monarch, Subiects peace, warres Machabee,
Victorious * Pard, his raigne a Iubilee.

* Alluding to the Leopards in the Armories of England

Take with you, if you pleaſe, another tranſlation of theſe Meters by one who liued neerer to thoſe times.

Of Engliſh kynges here lyth the beauteous floure,
Of all before paſſed, and myrrour to them ſhall ſue,
A mercifull kynge, of peace conſeruatour,
The third *Edward*. The deth of whom may rue
Alle Englyſh men, for he by knyghtehode due
Was Lyberd inuict, and by feate Marciall
To worthy Machabe in vertu peregall.

Croy. Compend. Cant. in bib Cot. His Character.

Hic erat (ſaith an old Mſſ. ſpeaking of this King) *flos mundane militie, ſub quo militare erat regnare, proficiſci proficere, confligere triumphare. Cui iure maternali linea recta deſcendente, Regnum cum corona Francie debetur. Pro cuius regni adipiſcenda corona, que maris euaſit pericula; quos bellorum deuicit impetus; quas Belligerorum ſtruit audacias, ſcriptor enarrare deſiſtit; ſue relationis veritatem adulationis timens obumbrari velamine. Hic vero Edwardus quamuis in hoſtes terribilis extiterat, in ſubditos tamen mitiſſimus fuerat et gratioſus, pietate et miſerecordia omnes pene ſuos precellens anteceſſores.*

Sam. Daniel

A late writer ſaith, hee was a Prince the ſooneſt a man, and the longeſt that held ſo, of any we reade; he was of perſonage comely, of an euen ſtature, gracefull, reſpectiuely affable, and well expreſſing himſelfe. A Prince who loued Iuſtice, Order, and his people, the ſupreme vertues of a Souereigne.

raigne. First his loue of Iustice, was seene by the many Statutes hee made for the due execution thereof, and the most straight-binding oath, hee ordained to be ministred vnto his Iudges and Iusticiars: the punishment inflicted on them for corruption in their offices, causing some to be thrust out, and others grieuously fined. He bettered also that forme of publique Iustice which his Grandfather first began (and which remaines to this day) making also excellent Lawes for the same. His regard to the obseruation of Order among his people, so many Lawes do witnesse, as were made to restraine them from Excesses in all kinds. His loue to his Subiects, was expresst in the often easing of their grieuances, and his willingnesse to giue them all faire satisfaction, as appeares by the continuall granting of the due obseruation of their Charters in most of his Parliaments. And when (*Ann. Reg.* 14.) they were iealous, vpon his assuming the title of the kingdome of France, lest England should thereby come to bee vnder the subiection of that Crowne, as being the greater, he to cleare them of that doubt, passed a Statute, in the firmest manner could bee deuised, that this kingdome should remaine intire as before, without any violation of the rights it had.

His Iustice.

His regard of Order.

His loue to his people.

Prouident he was in all his actions, neuer vnder-taking any thing before he had first furnished himselfe with meanes to performe it.

His Prouidence.

For his gifts we finde them not such as either his owne fame and reputation, or any way distasted the State. To be short, hee was a Prince who knew his worke, and did it: and therefore was he better obeyed, better respected and serued, then any of his Predecessours.

His workes of Pietie were great and many, as the founding of East-minster an Abbey (of the Cisteux order) neare the Tower. An Abbey for Nunnes at Dartford in Kent (of both which I haue already written) The Kings Hall in Cambridge for poore Schollers. An Hospitall for the poore at Calais. The building of Saint *Stephens* Chappell at Westminster, with the endowment of three hundred pound, *per annum*, to that Church. His augmenting the Chappell at Windsore, and prouisions there for Churchmen, and twenty foure poore knights, &c. These were his publique works, the best Monuments and most lasting to glorifie the memory of Princes. Besides these, his priuate buildings are great and many; as the Castle of Windsore, which he re-edified and enlarged.

His works of Pietie.

His buildings.

His magnificence was shewed in Triumphs and Feasts, which were sumptuously celebrated, with all due rites and ceremonies, the preseruers of Reuerence and Maiestie. To conclude, he was a Prince, whose nature agreed with his office, as onely made for it.

On this manner, as he was in the strength of his yeares, and in the height of his vigorous actions, his character is expresst by many Authors. Now may it please you in this place to take a view of this the mighty great Monarch of England, France, and Ireland, as he was wrinkled with age, weakened with a sore lingring disease, and laid downe vpon his Deaths-bed.

When he had attained to the age of threescore and fiue yeares, or thereabouts, and wrastled with a sicknesse which gaue him the ouerthrow; lying in the bed, and at the point of death, his eyes darkened, his speech altered, and his naturall heate almost extinguished, one, whom of all other he most entirely affected, tooke the rings from his fingers, which for the royaltie

Walsing. in vit. Ed. 3.

altie of his Maieſtie he was wont to weare, ſo bad him adiew; and withdrew her ſelfe into another roome (a woman ſhe was, *inuerecunda pellex*, as *Walſingham* calls her, whoſe name was *Alice Piers*) neither was hee left onely of her the ſaid *Alice*, but of other the knights and Eſquires, who had ſerued him, allured more with his gifts then his loue. Amongſt many there was onely preſent at that time a certaine Prieſt (other of his ſeruants applying the ſpoile of what they could lay hands on) who lamenting the kings miſerie, and inwardly touched with griefe of heart, for that amongſt ſo many Councellers which hee had, there was none that would miniſter vnto him the word of life, came boldly vnto him, and admoniſhed him to lift vp the eyes as well of his body, as of his heart, vnto God, and with ſighes to aske mercy of him, whoſe Maieſtie he well knew he had grieuouſly offended. Whereupon the king liſtened to the words of the Prieſt, and although a little before he had wanted the vſe of his tongue, yet then taking ſtrength to him, hee ſeemed to ſpeake what was in his minde. And then what for weakneſſe of his body, contrition of his heart, and ſobbing for his ſinnes, his voice and ſpeech failed him, and ſcarce halfe pronouncing this word Ieſu, he gaue vp the Ghoſt, at his Mannour of Sheene (now Richmount) as aforeſaid.

If you will heare any more of this Martiall king, you muſt haue the patience to trouble your ſelues in the reading of theſe obſolete old rimes.

Add. *Rob. Glocęſ.*

Aftur * hym regnyd hys ſon ful ryght
The iii Edward that dowtie knyght.
U. ſones he hadde truly here,
That wer to hym leef and dere.
Furſt vis kyng dude a grete maiſtry,
Atte Scluce he bzend a gret Naby.
Atte Treſſe he kaught ayain,
The kyng of * Beme ther was ſlayn,
And the kyng of France putte to flyght,
Non longoz than durſt he fyght.
A ſege atte Calice he lede byfoz,
That laſt xii months and moz:
And oz he thens wold goo,
He wan Calice and touns moo.
Atte Batail of Poyters, by ozdynance,
was taken John the kyng of France.
Atte weſtmynſtre he lyth ther
He regnyd almooſt li yer
Byfoz hym deyed pzynce Edward
Whych hadde a ſon that hight Rychard.

* Bohemia.

Philip Queene of England.

Philippa (of whom I haue ſpoken before) Queene of England, wife of *Edward* the third, daughter of *William* of Banaria, Earle of Henault, and Holland, by *Ioane* ſiſter of *Philip* of Valoys, king of France, lyeth entombed at her husbands feet; She was a Lady of great vertue, and a conſtant true louer of our Nation; who when ſhee had beene king *Edwards* wife

wife fourty two yeares, ſhe died Auguſt, 15. 1369. Theſe verſes are annexed to her Monument.

Gulielmi Hannonis ſoboles poſtrema Philippa,
Hic roſeo quondam pulchra decore iacet.
Tertius Edwardus Rex iſta coniuge letus
Materno ſuaſu nobiliumque fuit.
Frater Iohannes Comes Manortius heros,
Huic illam voluit conſociare viro.
Hec iunxit Flandros coniunctio ſanguinis Anglis:
In Francos venit hinc Gallica dira lues:
Dotibus hec rariis viguit Regina Philippa
Forma preſtanti, Religione, fide.
Fecunda nata eſt proles numeroſa parenti,
Inſignes peperit magnanimoſque duces.
Oxonij poſuit ſtudioſis optima nutrix
Regineas Edes, Palladiam ſcholam.
Coniux Edwardi iacet hic Regina Philippa.
Diſce viuere.

Thus there Engliſhed:

Faire *Philip William Hennaldes* childe and youngeſt daughter deere,
Of roſeat hue, and beautie bright, in tombe lies hilled heere.
Edward the third through mothers will, and Nobles good conſent;
Tooke her to wife, and ioyfully with her his time he ſpent.
His brother *Iohn* a Martiall man, and eke a valiant knight,
Did linke this woman to this king in bonds of marriage right.
This match and marriage thus in bloud, did binde the Flemings ſure
To Engliſhmen, by which they did the Frenchmens wracke procure.
This *Philip* flowr'd in gifts full rare, and treaſures of the minde,
In beauty bright, Religion, Faith; to all and each moſt kinde,
A fruitfull Mother *Philip* was, full many a ſonne ſhe bred,
And brought forth many a worthy knight, hardy, and full of dred.
A carefull Nurſe to Students all, at Oxford ſhe did found
Queenes Colledge, and Dame *Pallas* Schoole, that did her fame reſound.

The wife of *Edward*, deere,
Queene *Philip* lieth here:
Learne to liue.

She was the youngeſt of the fiue daughters of *William* Earle of Henault aforeſaid; eſpecially choſen before any of her Siſters for king *Edwards* wife, by a Biſhop (of what See I am vncertaine) and other Lords temporall, ſent thither, were ſent as Embaſſadours, to treate of the marriage. Of which thus much out of *Harding. cap.* 178. as followeth.

He ſent furth than, to *Henauld* for a wife,
A Biſhop, and other Lordes temporall,
Wher in Chaumbre prevy and ſecretiſe,

At discouerit dischenely also in all,
As semyng was to estate Virginall
Emong theim selfes, our lordes for hie prudence
Of the Bishop asked counsaill and sentence.

Whiche daughter of fiue should be the Queene,
Who counsailled thus, with sad auisement,
Wee will haue hir with good hippis I mene,
For she will bere good soonnes at myne entent;
To which thei all accorded by one assent,
And chase *Philip*, that was full feminine,
As the Bishop moost wise did determine.

But then emong theim selfes thei laugh fast ay,
The lordes than saied, the Bishop couth
Full mekill skill of a woman alway,
That so couth chese a lady that was vncouth,
And for the mery woordes that came of his mouth
Thei trowed he had right great experience
Of womanes rule and hir conuenience.

Now, what experience this Bishop had in womens conueniency of bringing forth children, I know not, but it so fell out, that she had issue by her said husband King *Edward*, seuen sonnes, and fiue daughters, borne for the glory of our Nation.

1. *Edward* Prince of Wales, borne at Woodstocke.
2. *William*, borne at Hatfield, in the County of Hertford.
3. *Lionell*, borne at the Citie of Antwerpe, Duke of Clarence.
4. *Iohn*, borne at Gaunt, the chiefe Towne of Flanders, Duke of Lancaster.
5. *Edmond*, surnamed of *Langley*, Duke of Yorke.
6. *William*, another of their Sonnes, surnamed of Windsore, where he was borne.
7. *Thomas*, the youngest sonne of King *Edward* and Queene *Philip*, surnamed of Woodstocke, the place of his birth, Duke of Glocester.

Daughters.

1. *Isabell*, the eldest Daughter, was married with great pompe at Windsore, to *Ingelram* of Guisnes, Lord of Coucy, Earle of Soissoms, and after Archduke of Austria, whom king *Edward* his Father in law created also Earle of Bedford.

2. *Ioane*, desired in marriage by solemne Embassage from *Alphons*, king of Castile and Leon, sonne of king *Ferdinando* the fourth, was espoused by *Proxie*, intituled Queene of Spaine, conueyed into that countrey, where she presently deceased of a great plague that then raigned.

3. *Blanch* the third daughter, died young, and lieth buried in this Abbey Church.

4. *Mary* the fourth daughter was married to *Iohn Montford*, Duke of Britaine.

5. *Margaret* their youngest daughter was the first wife of *Iohn de Hastings*, Earle of Penbroke.

It

It is reported of this Queene (ſaith *Milles*) that when ſhe perceiued her life would end, ſhe requeſted to ſpeake with the King her husband, who accordingly came to her in great heauineſſe: being come, ſhe tooke him by the hand, and after a few words of induction, ſhee prayed him that hee would in no wiſe deny her, in three requeſts. Firſt, that all Merchants and others to whom ſhe ought any debt, (whether on this ſide or beyond the ſeas) might be payd and diſcharged. Secondly, that all ſuch promiſes as ſhe had made to Churches, as well within the realme as without, might be performed. Thirdly, that hee would be pleaſed (whenſoeuer God ſhould call him,) to chuſe none other Sepulchre, but that wherein her body ſhould be layed: all which were performed, and ſo I leaue them both lying in one Graue, expecting a ioyfull reſurrection.

Richard the ſecond, King of England and France, Lord of Ireland, ſonne to *Edward*, Prince of Wales, by *Ioane*, daughter to the Earle of Kent, being depriued both of liuing and life, by that popular vſurper *Henry* the fourth, and by his commandement, obſcurely buried at Langley in Hertfordſhire, in the Church of the Friers Predicants; was by the appointment of *Henry* the fift, remoued from thence with great honour, in a Chaire royall, himſelfe and his nobilitie attending the ſacred reliques of this annointed King: which he ſolemnly here enterred amongſt his anceſtors, and founded perpetually one day euery weeke, a Dirge, with nine Leſſons and a morning maſſe to be celebrated for the ſoule of the ſaid King *Richard*, and vpon each of thoſe daies, ſixe ſhillings eight pence to be giuen to the poore people; and once euery yeare vpon the ſame day of his Anniuerſe, twentie pounds in pence to be diſtributed to the moſt needfull: He made for him a glorious Tombe, and this gloſing Epitaph deciphering the lineaments of his body, and qualities of mind; which to any, who knowes vpon what points he was put out of Maieſtie and State, may ſeeme ſtrange, if not ridiculous; thus it runnes.

Richard the ſecond, King of England.

Ranulph, Monke of Cheſter. *Lib. vltimo.*

Prudens et mundus Richardus iure ſecundus,
Per fatum victus, iacet hic ſub marmore pictus.
Verax ſermone, prudens fuit et ratione.
Corpore procerus, animo prudens vt Homerus,
Eccleſie fauit, elatos ſuppeditauit.
Quemuis proſtrauit Regalia qui violauit.
Obruit hereticos, et eorum ſtrauit amicos:
O clemens chriſte tibi denotus fuit iſte
Votis Baptiſte, ſalues quem protulit iſte.
Hic iacet immiti conſumptus morte Richardus
fuiſſe felicem miſerrimum.

Fabian who tranſlated this Epitaph into Engliſh, deſirous, as it ſeemes, to extenuate the force of ſuch palpable groſſe flattery; annexeth this ſtanza.

Folio 166.

But yet, alas, although this meter, or ryme,
Thus doth embelliſh this noble Princes fame;
And that ſome Clerke which fauored him ſomtyme,

Liſt by his cunnyng thus to enhanſe his name,
Yet by his ſtory appereth in him ſome blame.
Wherfore to Princes is ſureſt memory,
Their lyues to exercyſe in vertuous conſtancy.

But *John Harding*, ſpeaking of the greatneſſe of his houſhold, and the pride and whoredome therein, as well amongſt the Clergie as Laitie, is more inuectiue in his rimes, which to reade I hope will not be troubleſome: thus he begins.

Harding. cap. 193.

Truly I herd *Robert Ireleffe* ſaye
Clerke of the Grenecloth; and that to the Houſhold
Came euery daye, forthe moſt partie alwaye
Ten thouſand folke, by his meſſis told,
That folowed the hous aye as thei wold.
And in the Kechin three hundred Seruitours,
And in eche office many occupiours.

And Ladies faire, with their gentlewomen,
Chamberers alſo and lauenders,
Three hundred of theim were occupied then.
There was greate pride emong the Officers.
And of all men far paſſyng their compeers,
Of rich araye, and much more coſtious,
Then was before, or ſith, and more pretious.

* Bohemia.

In his Chappell, were Biſhoppes then of * Beame,
Some of Irelond, and ſome alſo of France;
Some of Englond, and clerkes of many a realme,
That litill connyng had or coniſance.
In muſike honorably God his ſeruice to auance
In the Chappell, or in holy Scripture
On mater of Goddis to refigure.

Lewed menne, thei were in clerkes clothyng,
Diſguyſed faire, in fourme of clerkes wiſe,
Their Periſhyns full litill enfourmyng
In Lawe diuine, or elſe in God his ſeruiſe.
But right practyſe they were in couetiſe
Eche yere to make full greate collection
At home, in ſtede of ſoules correction.

Greate Lechery and fornication
Was in that houſe, and alſo greate aduoutree:
Of Paramours was great conſolacion,
Of ech degre, well more of Prelacie
Then of the temporall, or of the chiualrie.
Greate taxe ay the kyng tooke through all the lond,
For whiche Commons him hated both free and bond.

Iohn Gower concludes his *cronica tripartita*, annexed to his booke entituled *Vox Clamantis*, with theſe riming verſes concerning the ſaid King. *Mſſ in bib. Cot.*

Cronica Richardi qui ſceptra tulit Leopardi
Vt patet eſt dicta, populo ſed non benedicta
Vt ſpeculum mundi quo ſux nequit vlla reſundi,
Sic vacuus tranſit, ſibi nil niſi culpa remanſit,
Vnde ſuperbus erat, modo ſi preconia querat.
Eius honor ſordet, laus culpat, gloria mordet:
Hoc concernentes caueant qui ſunt ſapientes;
Nam male viuentes Deus odit in orbe regentes:
Eſt qui peccator non eſſe poteſt deminator,
Ricardo teſte finis probat hoc manifeſte.
Poſt ſua demerita perijt ſua pompa ſopita
Qualis erat vita cronica ſtabit ita.

He was murdered at Pomfret Caſtle in the bloudie Tower, (ſo called from that time (vpon that bloudie act) to this day,) on Saint Valentines day, 1399. the firſt of *Henry* the fourth, when hee had raigned 22 yeares. That beautifull picture of a King ſighing, crowned in a chaire of eſtate, at the vpper end of the Quire in this Church, is ſaid to be of him, which witneſſeth how goodly a creature he was in outward lineaments: but I will conclude with theſe rimes out of my old Manuſcript, the Addition to *Robert* of Gloceſter.

His Grandfather *Edward* the third.

This Rychard than regnyd ſone
Aftur his * Beſſire as was to done.
Atte x yere of age crownyd was he,
He was a man of grett beute.
In hys tym the Compnte of Kent
Uparyſin and to London went;
And Sauoy the bzent, that ilke plas,
The whych the Dukes of Lancaſtre was.
Thurgh euel counceł was ſlayn ful ſuel
The Duke of Gloceſtre, and the erle of Arundel.
He regnyd xxij yer and moz,
And to Longeley was he boz.
But in the v King Herry is tym,
He was leyde at Weſtmynſtre by Anne the Quene.

Anne his firſt wife here entombed with him, was the daughter of *Wenceſlaus*, King of Bohemia, and Emperour of the Germanes; ſhe died in *Anno* 1394. the ſeuenth of Iune, at Sheene in Surrey: whom her husband ſo feruently loued, yea, *vſque ad amentiam*, euen to a kinde of madneſſe, that for very griefe and anger, (beſides curſing the place wherein ſhee died) hee ouerthrew the whole houſe. Her Epitaph. *Anne*, Queene of England. *Stow. Annal.*

Sub petra lata nunc Anna iacet tumulata,
Dum vixit mundo Richardo nupta ſecundo:

Christo deuota fuit hec, facilis, bene nota;
Pauperibus prona semper sua reddere dona;
Iurgia sedauit, et pregnantes releuauit.
Corpore formosa, vultu mitis speciosa:
Prebens solamen viduis, egris medicamen.
Anno millene, ter cent. quarto nonageno
Iulij septeno mensis migrauit ameno.
forma Fragilis.

Henry the fift King of England.

Henry the fift, sonne of *Henry* the fourth, King of England, and conquerour of France, died at Boyes de Viscenna, not farre from Paris, the last of August, 1422. hauing raigned 9 yeares, 5 moneths, and odde daies, from thence his body was conuaied to this Abbey; vpon whose Tombe, *Katherine* his wife, caused a royall picture to be layed, couered all ouer with siluer plate gilded, the head whereof was all of massie siluer: all which (at the suppression, when the battering hammers of destruction, (as Master *Speed* saith) did sound almost in euery Church) were sacrilegiously broken off, and by purloyning, transferred to farre prophaner vses, where at this day, the headlesse monument is to be seene, and these verses written vpon his Tombe.

Dux Normanorum, verus Conquestor eorum,
Heres Francorum; decessit et Hector eorum.
Here Normans Duke, so stil'd by conquest iust,
True heire of France; Great *Hector*, lies in dust.
Gallorum mastix iacet hic Henricus in vrna,
Domat omnia virtus.

So many vertues are attributed, by all writers, to this heroicall King *Henry*, the renowne of England, and glory of Wales, that where to begin, or when to make an end in his deserued praise, I know not: so I will leaue him, amongst the many Monarchs of this most famous Empire, none more complete, relating onely a few rimes, which in some sort doth particularize his memorable exploits.

Add. to *Robert* of Glocester.

Aftur hym regnyd his son than
The ȝ Herry truly a gracious man.
Atte his begynnyng, verament,
He stroyd Lollers, and thei wer brent.
Aftur he made Relygyous at Shene
Sion, Jerusalem, and eke Bedlem,
The thurd yer he went truly
And gat Harflett in Normandy
Atte Egyncourt he hadde a batayle ywis
Hamwardys: and ther had the pzys.
He toke ther the Duc of Orleaunce
The Duc of Burbon, and meny of Fraunce:

And

And aftur that he wan Cane toun,
Rone, and al Normandy as was to don,
Alſo he wan Parys worſchypfully;
And meny mo tounes wyth Meaux in Bry.
Ther he took to hys Quene
Katterin the kyng dawghtyr ſchene
He hadde a Son of hur y bore
That ys callyd Herry of wyndſore:
In Fraunce he departyd goodly thurgh Godd's graſe,
And was broght into Engelond in ſhort ſpaſe
Then was his Son Herry of age fuerly
But only viii monyths wyth odde deyes truly,
His Eme John Duc of Bedford as yow ſee
Is now Regent of Fraunce ſpherly.
He regnyd x yer; in hevyn he hath reward
Lith at Weſtmynſtre noght fer fro Seynt Edward.

Here lieth *Katherine*, Queene of England, wife to the foreſaid King *Henry* the fifth, in a cheſt or coffin with a looſe couer to be ſeene and handled of any that will much deſire it, and that by her owne appointment (as he that ſheweth the Tombes will tell you by tradition) in regard of her diſobedience to her husband for being deliuered of her Sonne *Henry* the ſixth at Windſore, the place which he forbad. But the truth is that ſhe being firſt buried in our Ladies Chappell here in this Church, her corps were taken vp; when as *Henry* the ſeuenth laid the foundation of that admirable ſtructure his Chappell royall, which haue euer ſince ſo remained, and neuer reburied. She was the daughter to *Charles* the ſixth, king of France: ſhe died at Bermondſey in Southwarke, the ſecond of Ianuary, *Ann. Dom.* 1437. Her Epitaph.

Katherine the wife of *Henry* the fifth.

Hic Katherina iacet Francorum filia Regis,
Heres & Regni, Carole Sexte, tui.
Henrici quinti thalamo bis leta iugali
Nam ſic vir duplici clarus honore fuit:
Iure ſuo Anglorum, Katherine iure triumphans
Francorum obtinuit ius, decus imperij.
Grata venit letis felix Regina Britannis
Perque dies celebrant quatuor ore Deum.
Edidit Henricum gemebunda puerpera Regem,
Cuius in imperio Francus & Anglus erat.
Non ſibi ſed Regno felici ſidere natum;
Sed Patri & Matri Religione parem.
Poſt ex Owino Tiddero tertia proles,
Nobilis Edmundus te Katherina beat:
Septimus Henricus quo non preſtantior alter,
Filius Edmundi, gemma Britanna fuit.
Felix ergo vxor, mater, ter filia felix,
Aſt Auia hec felix terque quaterque fuit.

Here

Henry the seuenth king of England.

Here lieth buried in one of the ſtatelieſt Monuments of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre, the body of *Henry* the ſeuenth, King of England, the firſt begotten Sonne of *Edmund*, Earle of Richmond, by *Margaret*, daughter and heire to *Iohn* Duke of Somerſet. This glorious rich Tombe is compaſſed about with verſes, penned by that Poet *Laureat* (as he ſtiles himſelfe) and Kings Orator, *Iohn Skelton*: I will take onely the ſhorteſt of his Epitaphs or Eulogiums, and moſt to the purpoſe,

Septimus hic ſitus eſt Henricus, gloria Regum
Cunctorum, ipſius qui tempeſtate fuerunt,
Ingenio atque opibus geſtarum & nomine rerum,
Acceſſere quibus nature dona benigne:
Frontis honos, facies auguſta, heroica forma,
Iunctaque ei ſuauis coniux perpulchra, pudica,
Et fecunda fuit: felices prole parentes,
Henricum quibus octauum terra Anglia debes.

He deceaſed at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, 1509. when hee had raigned 23. yeares, and ſomewhat more then ſeuen moneths, and liued fifty two yeares. Whoſoeuer would know further of this king, let him reade his Hiſtory, wherein hee is delineated to the life, by the matchleſſe and neuer enough admired penne of that famous, learned, and eloquent knight, Sir *Francis Bacon*, not long ſince deceaſed, Lord *Verulam*, and Viſcount Saint *Alban*.

Elizabeth the wife of king *Hen.* the ſeuenth.

Here lieth entombed by her Husband *Henry* the ſeuenth, *Elizabeth*, the firſt childe legitimate and eldeſt daughter of king *Edward* the fourth; to whom ſhe was married the eighteenth of Ianuary, 1488. whereby was vnited the long contending Families of Lancaſter and Yorke, and the Roſes red and white ioyned into one, to the great ioy of the Engliſh Subiects. She was his wife eighteene yeares and twenty foure dayes, and died in childbed in the Tower of London, the eleuenth of February, euen the day of her owne Natiuitie, the eighteenth of her Husbands raigne, and yeare of our Saluation, 1503.

I haue an Epitaph of this good Queene (borne for Englands happineſſe) which I tranſcribed out of a Manuſcript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Library:

Extinctum iacet hic genus a Plantagine ductum,
Et Roſa purpureis candida nupta Roſis.
Eliſabet claris Anglorum Regibus orta,
Regina & Patrij gloria rara ſoli.
Edwardi ſoboles quarti, tibi ſeptime coniux
Henrice, heu populi cura benigna tui.
Exemplex vite qua nec preſtantior altra
Moribus, ingenio, nec probitate fuit.
Reginam Deus eterno dignetur honore
Et Regem hic annos viuere Neſtoreos.

Margaret Counteſſe of Richmond.

Here lieth magnificently entombed, *Margaret*, Counteſſe of Richmond, and Darby, daughter and onely heire to *Iohn* Duke of Somerſet, by *Margaret*,

garet, daughter to the Lord *Beauchampe* of Powicke, firſt married to *Edmund* the ſonne of *Owen Tedder*, who begat *Henry* the ſeuenth, King of England, and afterwards to *Thomas Stanley*, Earle of Derby. Two Colledges, namely, of Chriſt, and Saint *Iohn Baptiſt*, ſhe erected for Students in Cambridge. Shee inſtituted alſo two Diuinitie Lectures, one at Cambridge, and the other at Oxenford, who, hauing liued ſo long to ſee her Grandchilde, *Henry* the eight, crowned King, died the twelfth of Iuly, 1509. in the firſt yeare of his raigne. Here is a long Elegie made to her memorie by the foreſaid *Skelton*, with this terrible curſe to all thoſe that ſhall tread, ſpoile, or take it away.

Qui lacerat, violatue, rapit preſens Epitoma,
Hunc laceretque voret cerberus abſque mora.
Hanc tecum ſtatuas Dominam precor O Sator orbis,
Quo regnas rutilans Rex ſine fine manens.

Here lieth *Margaret*, one of the daughters of King *Edward* the fourth, by *Elizabeth* his royall Queene and wife. She died an Infant, the eleuenth of December, 1472. *Margaret* the daughter of King *Ed.* 4.

Nobilitas & forma, decorque tenella iuuentus
Inſimul hic iſta mortis ſunt condita ciſta.
Vt genus, & nomen, ſexum, tempus quoque mortis
Noſcas; cuncta tibi manifeſtat margo Sepulchri.

Here lieth *Elizabeth*, the ſecond daughter of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, by his louing conſort and Queene, *Elizabeth*, who was borne the ſecond day of Iuly, 1492. and died the 14. day of Nouember, 1495. Vpon her Tombe this Epitaph. *Elizab.* the daughter of king *Hen.* 7.

Hic poſt fata iacet proles regalis in iſto
Sarcophago, iuuenis, nobilis Elizabeth,
Princeps illuſtris, Hen. Sept. filia Regis
Qui bini regni florida ſceptra tenet.
Atropos hanc rapuit ſeuiſſima nuntia mortis,
Sit ſuper in cœlo vita perhennis ei.

Here lieth interred, without any Monument, *Anne*, the ſecond daughter and coheire to *Richard Nevil*, the ſtout Earle of Warwicke, and Saliſbury: who was firſt married to *Edward* Prince of Wales, the ſonne and onely childe of king *Henry* the ſixth, and after remarried to *Richard* Duke of Glouceſter (who at the battell of Tewxbury had ſtabbed her husband into the heart with his dagger) afterwards by vſurpation king of England, ſurnamed *Crook-backe*. She died (not without ſuſpition of being poyſoned) the 16. of March, 1485. *Anne* Queene of England.

Here lieth entombed *Edmund*, the ſecond ſonne of King *Henry* the third, Earle of Lancaſter, Leiceſter, and Darby, ſurnamed *Crouch-backe*, of his bowing in his backe, becauſe he is neuer found (ſaith *Vincent* in his diſcouery of *Brookes* errours, title Lancaſter) with any other addition, and indeed with no other Epithite then *Gibboſus*; which ſignifieth crooked, crump-ſhouldred, or Camell-backed. But others ſay he was ſo denominated of *Edmund* Earle of Lancaſter.

of wearing the signe of the Crosse (anciently called a Crouch) vpon his backe, which was vsually worne of such as vowed voyages to Ierusalem; as he had done. Further confirming their opinions from the name of Crouched-Friers, that wore a Crosse vpon their garments. And *Io. Harding* speaking of him and his elder Brother *Edward*, afterwards king of England, and of their voyage to Ierusalem, hath these verses to the same effect.

Harding c. 147.

His brother *Edward* and he associate
To Ierusalem, their voyage them avowed:
Two semely Princes, together adioynate,
In all the world was none them like alowed,
So large and faire thei were, eche man he bowed.
Edward aboue his menne was largely seen
By his shulders more hie and made full clene.

Edmond next hym the comelieſt Prince aliue,
Not croke backed, ne in no wyse disfigured.
As some menne wrote, the right lyne to depriue,
Through great falsched made it to be scriptured:
For cause it should alwaye bee refigured,
And mentioned well, his yssue to prevaile
Vnto the Crowne, by such a gouernaile:

I cannot let passe, although I do somewhat digresse, the cunning sleights and deuises the Popes of Rome vsed in these times, to empouerish this kingdome, and enrich their owne coffers. First they combine and confederate with the king to the vtter vndoing of all his loyall Subiects. And now Pope *Alexander* the fourth puts a tricke vpon the king himselfe (a Prince more pious then prudent) which exhausts his Treasure, and leaues him for a laughing-stocke to all other Nations. This Pope, forsooth, inuested this *Edmund* his sonne, into the kingdomes of Sicilia and Apulia (*Conradus* king thereof still liuing) by a ring; conditionally, that hee should sustaine the charges, and maintaine the warres that should happen thereupon. In which regard he suckt a masse of money from our credulous king *Henry*, who had so deeply swallowed the gudgeon that (his heart, being ouer-ioyed (saith *Mathew Paris*) and raised euen to the height of exultation) hee swore by Saint *Edward*, to make a present voyage to Apulia, and take possession of these dominions. But at length this counterfeit ring vpon the touch was discouered, and the good king knew himselfe deluded, his Exchequer emptied, and this Titulary-king his sonne *Edmund* abused. Thus writes *Mathew Paris*, the Monke of S. *Albans*, who liued in those dayes; and deciphers the Legerdemaine, and iugling deuises of the Bishops of Rome to get money.

Mat. Paris.

Pageant of Popes.

This *Edmund* was Lord Steward of this kingdome, and Lieutenant of Gascoigne. Who being sent into Aquitaine with an armie, where he performed notable seruice, died at Bayon, in the yeare 1296. And within two moneths after his death, his body was honourably transported into England.

Aueline Countesse of Lancaster.

Here lieth also entombed his first wife *Aveline*, daughter and heire of *William*

William de Fortibus, Earle of Albamarle, by whom he had no iſſue: who died the yeare 1269.

Here lieth buried in a moſt magnificent Tombe, befitting the greatneſſe of his birth, and the worthineſſe of his Of-ſpring, *William de valence*, Earle of Penbroke, (ſo ſirnamed of Valencia the place of his birth) ſonne of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of the Marches of Aquitaine, and halfe brother by the mothers ſide, to King *Henry* the third. This *William* (ſaith *Stow*) was ſlaine at Bayon by the French, in the yeare 1296. and with him, *Edmund* Earle of Lancaſter, of whom I laſtly ſpoke, if wee may beleeue theſe verſes of *Harding*.

William de Valence Earle of Penbroke.

Stow Annal.

Harding ca. 156.

But erle *Edmond*, the kynges brother dere,
With twenty and ſixe baners proud and ſtout,
The fift daye of Iune was accompted clere,
Of Chriſt his date a thouſand yere all out,
Fourſcore and ſixteene, without doubt.
At Bayon faught, with the French menne certain,
Wher he in the feld that daye like a knyght was ſlain.

So was Sir *William Valence* erle of Penbroke than,
Sir *Iohn Richmond*, and many other Baron:
Sir *Iohn Sayncť Iohn*, right a full manly manne:
Thengliſhe hoſte felly ther was bore doune,
By a buſhement, laied by colucion,
That brake on theim, ſore fighting in the feld,
Out of a wode, in whiche that day were beld.

About the verge or ſide of his monument, theſe verſes are inlayd with braſſe.

Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles,
Qua florere ſoles, quem continet infima moles,
Guilielmus nomen inſigne Valentia prebet,
Celſum cognomen, nam tale dari ſibi debet.
Qui valuit validus, vincens virtute valore.
Et placuit placidus, ſenſus morumque vigore,
Dapſilis, et habilis, immotus, prelia ſectans,
Vtilis, ac humilis, deuotus, premia ſpectans.
Milleque trecentis cum quatuor inde retentis,
In Maij menſe, hunc mors proprio ferit enſe.
Quique legis hec repete quam ſit via plena timore,
Meque lege, te moriturum & inſcius hore.
O clemens chriſte celos intret precor iſte,
Nil videat triſte, quia pretulit omnibus hiſce.

Here lyeth entombed the body of *Simon Langham*, who was firſt a Monke of this Abbey, then Prior, and laſtly Abbot, thence elected Biſhop of London; from thence, before his conſecration to London, aduanced to the Biſhopricke of Ely, and from that place remoued to Canterbury: hee held

Simon Langham Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

held diuers liuings in *commendam*, as the Archdeaconry and Treasureship of Wels, with others. He was both Treasurer and Chancelour of England at seuerall times: It is scarce credible (saith *Godwin* now Bishop of Hereford in his catalogue *de presulibus Anglie*) that is reported of his wonderfull bounty and liberality to this monastery. When hee was first made Abbot, he bestowed all that he had gathered together, being Monke and Prior, in paying the debt of the house, which was to the value of two thousand and two hundred markes; and discharged diuers other summes of money also, which particular Monkes did owe: he purchased good land which he gaue vnto them. When hee went out of England, hee left them bookes to the value of 830 pound, and Copes, Vestments, and other ornaments for the Church, worth 437. pound. At his death, he bequeathed vnto them, all his plate, prised at 2700. pound, and all his debts any where due, which amounted vnto 3954. pound, thirteene shillings and foure pence. He also sent vnto this Abbey, the summe of one thousand markes, to buy forty markes a yeare land, to encrease the portion of foure Monkes, that daily should say Masse for the soules of himselfe, and his Parents. The money that he bestowed vpon this Abbey one way or other, is reckoned by a Monke of the same, to be no lesse then 10800. pound; who thereupon compiled this Distich.

Res es de Langham tua Simon sunt data quondam,
Octingentena librarum millia dena.

But men of eminent place and authoritie, cannot haue their due praise of all sorts of people; nay rather in requitall of their best actions, they shall reape nothing but opprobrious language: for vpon his translation from Ely to Canterbury, these two rayling, riming Hexameters were made to his disgrace.

Letentur celi quia Simon transit ab Ely
Cuius in aduentum flent in Kent millia centum.
The Isle of Ely laught, when *Simon* from her went:
But hundred thousands wept at's comming into Kent.

He sate Archbishop of Canterbury onely two yeares, for being made Cardinall of Saint *Sixtus* by Pope *Vrban* the fift, hee left his Archbishopricke, and went to Auinion, where shortly after he was made Bishop Cardinall of Preneste, by *Gregory* the eleuenth; where he liued in great estimation about eight yeares, and died of a palsie, wherewith hee was suddenly taken, as he sate at dinner, Iuly 22. 1376. he was buried first in the Church of the Carthusians, which he himselfe had founded in the Citie of Auinion; but after three yeares, his bones (by his appointment while he liued) were taken vp and buried here a second time, vnder a goodly tombe of Alabaster, vpon which this Epitaph was sometime engrauen.

Simon de Langham sub petris hijs tumulatus,
Istius Ecclesie Monachus fuerat, Prior, Abbas;
Sede vacante fuit electus Londonien sis
Presul,

Preſul, et inſignis Ely, ſed poſtea primas
Totius Regni, magnus Regiſque miniſter:
Nam Theſaurarius, et Cancellarius eius,
Ac Cardinalis in Roma Presbyter iſte.
Poſtque Preneſtinus eſt factus Epiſcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte Pape tranſmittitur iſtuc.
Orbe dolente Pater, quem nunc reuocare nequimus
Magdalene feſto, milleno ſeptuageno,
Et ter centeno ſexto Chriſti ruit anno.
Hunc Deus abſoluat de cunctis que male geſſit,
Et meritis Matris ſibi celica gaudia donet.

Robert Waldby Archbiſhop of Yorke.

Here lyeth *Robert Waldby*, who being a yong man, followed *Edward* the blacke Prince into France, where he continued long a Student, and profited ſo much, as no man in the Vniuerſitie where he liued, might be compared with him for all kinde of learning: he was a good linguiſt, very well ſeene in Philoſophie, both naturall and morall, in Phyſicke, and the canon Law; very eloquent, an excellent Preacher; and eſteemed ſo profound a Diuine, as he was thought meete to be the profeſſour of Diuinity, or Doctor of the Chaire in the Vniuerſitie of Tholouze. For theſe his good gifts hee was much fauoured of the blacke Prince, then of King *Richard* his ſonne, who preferred him to the Biſhopricke of the Iſle of Man, from that preferment he was tranſlated to the Archbiſhopricke of Dublin in Ireland, thence to Chicheſter, and laſtly to the Archbiſhopricke of Yorke; where he ſate not fully three yeares, but died the 29. of May, 1397. His Epitaph is quite worne or torne away from his monument, yet I found it in a Manuſcript, in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie.

Ex Mſſ. in bib Cot.

Hic ſuit expertus in quouis iure Robertus
De Walbye dictus, nunc eſt ſub marmore ſtrictus.
Sacre Scripture Doctor fuit et geniture
Ingenuus medicus, & Plebis ſemper amicus
Preſul Aduenſis poſt hec Archas Dublinenſis.*
Hinc Ciceſtrenſis, tandem Primas Eborenſis.
Quarto Kalend Iunij migrauit curſibus anni
Milleni ter C. ſeptem nonies: queque deni.
Vos precor orate, quod ſint ſibi dona beate
Cum ſanctis vite; requieſcat et hic ſine lite.

* Sodorenſis B. of Man.

In an old riming Manuſcript of the ſucceſſion of the Archbiſhops of Yorke, I finde thus much of this man.

In bib Cot.

Tunc Robertus ordinis Fratris Auguſtini,
Aſcendit in Cathedram Primatis Paulini,
Lingua ſcientificus ſermonis Latini.
Anno primo proximat. vite ſue fini,
De carnis ergaſtulo Preſul euocatur
Gleba ſui corporis Weſtminſtre humatur.

Iohn Waltham Bishop of Salisbury. Catal. of Bishops.

Here vnder a marble stone in the Chappell royall, lyeth the body of *Iohn Waltham*, Lord Bishop of Salisbury, who had beene master of the Rolles, keeper of the priuie Seale, and Treasurer of England: in which office he continued till his death, which happened in the yeare 1395. hauing sate bishop 7 yeares, and executed the Treasurorship foure yeares. King *Richard* the second loued him entirely, and greatly bewailed his death. In token whereof hee commanded that hee should be buried here among the Kings: *hoc anno*, saith *Walshingham*, *viz.* in the yeare 1395. *obijt Iohannes de Waltham Episcopus Sarum & regni Thesaurarius qui tantum Regi complacuerit, vt etiam (multis licet murmurantibus) apud monasterium inter Reges meruit sepulturam.*

In vita R. 2.

He lieth in the pauement vnder a flat marble stone, iust beside King *Edward* the first, vpon which, his Epitaph was inlayd in brasse, with his portraiture in Episcopall robes; now defaced, and almost quite perished.

Richard Wendouer Bishop of Rochester.

Here lyeth another Bishop here buried (but not in so conspicuous and princely a place of the Church, as doth *Waltham*) who was likewise by the Kings speciall commandement, here inhumed, for that he was accounted a very holy and vertuous man; namely, one *Richard de Wendouer*, Parson of Bromley, and Bishop of Rochester, who died in the yeare, 1250. and in the raigne of King *Henry* the third.

Sir *Humphrey Bourchier*, Lord Cromwell.

Here lieth interred, Sir *Humfrey Bourchier*, Lord Cromwell, the sonne of *Henry Bourchier*, Earle of Essex, by *Isabell*, daughter of *Richard*, Earle of Cambridge, and sister to *Richard*, Duke of Yorke; who in aide of his kinsman King *Edward* the fourth, was slaine at Barnet field vpon Easter day, 1471.

Sir *Humphrey Bourchier.*

And here lieth interred another *Humfrey Bourchier*, who was the sonne and heire of *Iohn Bourchier*, Lord Berners, who was also slaine at the same battaile; to whose memories this Epitaph yet remaines.

Hic Pugil ecce iacens Bernet fera bella cupiscens,
Certat vt Eacides, sit saucius vndique miles,
Vt cecidit vulnus, Mars porrigit arma cruore,
Sparsim tincta rubent, dolor en lachrimabilis hora,
Lumine nempe cadit, quo christus morte resurgit.
Bourchier Humfridus, clara propagine dictus.
Edwardi Regis qui tertius est vocitatus,
Iohn. Domini Berners proles, et paruulus heres,
Quartus et Edwardus belli tenet ecce triumphum,
Quo perit Humfridus, vt Regis vernula verus
**Cyronomon mense sponse Regis fuit iste,*
Elisabeth, sibi sic sua virtus crescit honore.
Armis conspicuus quondam, charusque Britannis
Hic fuit: Vt celis viuat deposcite votis.

* Cup-bearer.

Tho. Milling Bishop of Hereford.

Here lieth entombed in a slight monument in the wall, *Thomas Mylling*, sometime Abbot of this Monastery; from whence he was preferred to the Bishopricke of Hereford, by King *Edward* the fourth, vnder whom he was of the priuie Councell, and was Godfather to Prince *Edward* his eldest

sonne:

Sonne; He was a Monke of this houſe, being but a youth; and then went to Oxford, where he ſtudied vntill hee proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie; in which time he attained good knowledge in the Greeke tongue; which in thoſe dayes was geaſon, ſaith the reuerend Author of the Biſhops Catalogue. He died in the yeare 1493. *Godwin.*

Here in an obſcure place of this Church, lieth the body of *Hugoline*, Chamberlaine to King *Edward* the Confeſſor, of whom this Storie is written in the life of the ſaid *Edward*. King *Edward* one afternoone lying in his bed with his curtaines round about him drawne, a poore pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the Kings Casket open, which *Hugolin* had forgotten to ſhut, he tooke out ſo much money as hee could well carry, and went away; but inſatiable deſire brought him againe the ſecond and third time for ſuch a ready prey: vntill the King (who lay ſtill all this while, and would not ſeeme to ſee) began to ſpeake to him, and bade him ſpeedily be packing, for he was well if he could ſee; for if *Hugoline* came and tooke him there, he were not onely like to looſe all that he had gotten, but alſo to ſtretch an halter. The fellow was no ſooner gone, but *Hugoline* came in, and finding the Casket open, and much money taken away, was greatly moued: But the king willed him not to be grieued. For (ſaid he) he that hath it, hath more need of it then we haue. *Hugolin Chamberlaine to S. Edward, king and Confeſſor.*

This *Hugolin* (ſaith M. *Camden*) was buried in the old Chapter houſe of this Church. Vpon whoſe Monument theſe ſillie verſes were engrauen. *Remaines.*

Qui ruis iniuſte capit hic Hugoline locus te
Laude pia clares quia martyribus nece claret.

For learning, in this kings dayes, was ſo low ebbed in England, that betweene Thames and Trent, there was ſcant one found which could vnderſtand Latine.

This paſſage of the aforeſaid pilfery is delineated, and wrought in the Hangings about the Quire, with the Portraitures of the king, *Hugolin*, and the Theefe: vnder which are theſe verſes.

Ecce nimis parca furis manus exit ab archa;
Celat opus furis, pietas, non regula iuris.
Tolle quod habes et fuge.

Hic iacet Willelmus Bedel Ar. et Cecilia vx. eius filia & heres Domini Roberti Grene militis, ac etiam heres domini Iohannis Cley militis, qui quidem Willelmus, fuit Theſaurarius Hoſpitij excellentiſsimi Principis Margarete nuper Comitiſſe Richmondie, & Darbie, matris Regis Henrici ſeptimi, nec non Theſaurarius Hoſpitij reuerendiſsimi Patris domini, & huius regni Cancellarij, titulo Sancte Cecilie trans Tiberim ſacroſancte Romane Eccleſie Presbyteri Cardinalis ordinati. Qui quidem Willelmus ob. 3. Iulij 1518. *William Bedell and Cicely his wife.*

Here is an Epitaph cut in Braſſe vpon a marble ſtone, now almoſt worne out, which was made to the memory of one *Robert Haule* Eſquire, murdered in this Church; the manner whereof our Chronicles doe thus briefely relate. In the battell of Nazers in Spaine, this *Robert Haule*, or *Hawley*, and *Iohn Schakell* Eſquires, tooke the Earle of Dene priſoner, who deliuered vnto them his ſonne and heire, as a pledge for aſſurance of performances. *Rob. Haule.*

Not long after this, their Hoſtage was demanded by *Iohn* Duke of Lancaſter, in the Kings name, whom they denyed to deliuer, for which they were clapt in the Tower; from whence eſcaping, here they tooke Sanctuary; to whom Sir *Raph Ferreis*, and Sir *Alan Buxhull*, with fifty armed men, were ſecretly ſent to doe this miſchiefe; who finding them at high Maſſe; firſt drew *Schakell* by a wile, out of the priuiledge of the Church, then offering to lay hands on *Hawley*; he manfully reſiſting, with his ſhort ſword made them all flie off. But in the end he was ſlaine in the Chancell, commending himſelfe, in his laſt words, to God, the reuenger of ſuch iniuries, and to the liberty of our holy mother the Church. With him was ſlaine a ſeruant of his, thruſt into the backe with a Iauelin; and a Monke who intreated for him in reſpect of the holineſſe of the place. This wicked act was perpetrated; the 11. of Auguſt, 1378. the ſecond of *Richard* the ſecond. Theſe words following now onely remaining vpon his Monument.

Speed in vit. R. 2

Me dolus ira furor multorum; militis atque
. . . . . .
. . . . . *in hoc gladijs celebri pietatis aſylo,*
Dum lenita Dei ſermonis legit ad aram:
Proh dolor ipſe meo Monachorum ſanguine vultus
Aſperſi moriens, chorus eſt mihi teſtis in evum.
Et me nunc retinet ſacer is locus Haule Robertum
Hic quia peſtiferos male ſenſi primitus enſes.
. . . . . .

Tho. Ruthall Biſhop of Durham.

Hic iacet Thomas Ruthal Epiſcopus Dunelmenſis, & Regis Henrici ſeptimi Secretarius, qui obijt 1524.

To this ſhort Inſcription, *Godwin* in his Catalogue addeth a long ſtory of the life and death of this Biſhop. Who was borne in Ciceſter (ſaith he) in the County of Gloceſter, and brought vp in Cambridge, where he proceeded Doctor of Law. He was preferred to the Biſhopricke of Durham by King *Henry* the ſeuenth; after whoſe death hee was made one of the priuie Councell vnto the young King, *Henry* the eight, who eſteemed greatly of him, for his wiſedome and learning; and imployed him often in ambaſſages, and other buſineſſes of importance. Amongſt the reſt it pleaſed the king one time, to require him to ſet downe his iudgement in writing concerning the eſtate of his kingdome in generall, and particularly to enforme him in certaine things by him ſpecified. This diſcourſe the Biſhop writ very carefully, and cauſed it to be bound in Velime gilt, and otherwiſe adorned in the beſt manner. Now you ſhall vnderſtand, that it chanced himſelfe about the ſame time, to ſet downe a note of his owne priuate eſtate, which, in goods and ready money, amounted to the ſumme of one hundred thouſand pounds. This account was written in a paper booke of the ſame faſhion and binding that the other was, which was prouided for the king. Whereby it happened that the king ſending Cardinall *Wolſey* for the other draught, which he had ſo long before required of him; the Biſhop miſtaking, deliuered that which contained an eſtimate of his owne infinite Treaſure. This the Cardinall ſoone eſpying, and willing to doe the

Biſhop

Biſhop a diſpleaſure, deliuered it as he had receiued it vnto the King, ſhewing withall, how the Biſhop had very happily miſtaken himſelfe; for now (quoth he) you ſee where you may at any time command a great maſſe of money, if you need it. As ſoone as the Biſhop vnderſtood his errour, the conceit thereof touched him ſo neare, that within a ſhort ſpace after hee died, at his houſe here in the Strand. His intention was to haue repaired the Church of Ciceſter, to haue built Bridges, as he had begun that ouer the Riuer of Tyne, and to haue done many other deeds of charitie, if hee had not beene preuented by death.

Here lieth the body of Sir *William Truſſell* knight, and ſpeaker of that Parliament, wherein *Edward* the ſecond, king of England, reſigned his Diademe, and all enſignes of Maieſtie, to *Edward* his eldeſt Sonne. This *Truſſell* (ſaith an ancient Author) was a Iudge, who could fit the houſe with quirks of Law, to colour ſo lawleſſe and treaſonable an act, as the depoſing of a lawfull king. And thereupon was choſen in the behalfe of the whole Realme, to renounce all homage and obedience to the Lord *Edward* of Carnarvon, his Soueraigne Lord and King. The forme of which renunciation was by him the ſaid *Truſſell* pronounced at Kenelworth Caſtle the 20. of Ianuary, 1326. in theſe diſgraceſull words which you may finde in *Polychronicon*.

Sir *William Truſſell* knight.

Tho. de la More

Lib. 7. cap. 43.

I *William Truſſel*, in the name of al men of the lond of Engelond, and of the Parlaiment Prolocutor; reſigne to the *Edward* the homage that was made to the ſomtym, and from this tym forward now folowyng, I defye the, and priue the of al royal Powyr; and ſhal neuer be tendant to the as for Kyng aſtyr this tyme. The time of this *Truſſels* death I cannot learne.

Here lieth interred before the Communion Table, the body of *Richard de Ware*, or *Warren*, Abbot of this Monaſtery, and ſometime Lord Treaſurer of England. Who going to Rome for his conſecration, brought from thence certaine workmen, and rich Porphery ſtones; whereof and by whom hee made that curious ſingular rare pauement before the high Altar: in which are circulary written in letters of braſſe theſe ten verſes following, containing a diſcourſe (as one ſaith) of the worlds continuance.

Rich. de Ware Abbot.

Francis Thinne in Catal. Theſ. Aug.

Si Lector poſita prudenter cuncta reuoluat
Hic finem primi mobilis inueniet.
Sepes trina, canes, & equos, homines, ſuper addas
Ceruos & coruos, aquilas, immania cete,
Mundi quodque ſequens pereuntis triplicat annos,
Sphericus Archetypum globus hic monſtrat Macrocoſmum.
Chriſti milleno bis centeno duodeno;
Cum ſexageno ſubductis quatuor anno,
Tertius Henricus Rex, vrbs, Odoricus & Abbas
Hos compegere Porphyreos lapides.

With theſe ſtones and workmen, he did alſo frame the Shrine of *Edward* the Confeſſor, with theſe verſes.

Anno milleno Domini cum ſeptuageno,
Et bis centeno, cum completo quaſi deno,

Hoc opus eſt factum quod Petrus duxit in actum
Romanus ciuis. Homo cauſam noſcere ſi vis
Rex fuit Henricus Sancti preſentis amicus.

This Abbot died the ſecond day of December, 1283. after he had gouerned this Monaſtery, three and twenty yeares and more. Vpon whoſe graueſtone this briefe Epitaph is engrauen.

Abbas Richardus de Wara qui requieſcit,
Hic portat lapides, quos hic portauit ab vrbe.

Walter Wenlocke Abbot.

After the death of *Richard de Ware*, *Walter Wenlocke* was choſen Abbot, and preferred to the honour of Lord Treaſurer by King *Edward* the firſt. Hee was Abbot ſixe and twenty yeares, lacking ſixe dayes: died vpon Chriſtmas day at night, in the yeare 1307. And lieth buried vnder a marble ſtone: whereupon this Epitaph, to his high commendation, is inlayed in braſſe.

The Abbots of this houſe were Barons of the Parliament.

Abbas Walterus iacet hic ſub marmore tectus,
Non fuit auſterus, ſed mitis, famine rectus.

Ric. de Barking Abbot.

Here lieth *Richard de Barking*, Abbot of this Monaſtery, who was an eſpeciall Councellour to King *Henry* the third, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, and Treaſurer of England. Who hauing beene Abbot 24. yeares, died the 23. day of Nouember, 1246. He was firſt buried in our Ladies Chappell in a Tombe of marble, which was pulled downe by Frier *Combe*, a Sacriſt of this houſe. Who layed a faire plaine marble ſtone ouer him, with this Epitaph thus inſcribed.

Richardus Barking Prior eſt poſt inclytus Abbas,
Henrici Regis prudens fuit ille miniſter;
Huius erat prima laus, Inſula rebus opima,
Altera laus eque Thorp, cenſus, ocham, decimeque,
Tertia Mortone caſtrum ſimili ratione
Et Regis quarta de multis commoda charta.
Clementis feſto mundo migrauit ab iſto.
M. Domini C. bis: xl. ſextoque ſub anno.
Cui detur venia parte pia virgo Maria.

Gervaiſe de Bloys Abbot.

Here in the Cloiſter vnder a flat ſtone of blacke marble, lie the remaines of *Gervais de Bloys*, ſo called of the place or Earledome which his father poſſeſt in France: who was *Stephen* Earle of Bloys and Champaigne; afterwards king of England. He was his baſe ſonne, begotten of one *Dameta* a gentlewoman of Normandy. He was brought into England by his father the fifth yeare of his raigne; and in the ſame yeare made Abbot of this place. In which gouernment he continued for the ſpace of twenty yeares. He deceaſed the 26. of Auguſt, 1160. His Epitaph.

De Regum genere Pater hic Gervaſius ecce
Monſtrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.
Euen father *Gervaſe* borne of kings race;
Loe is dead, thus death all ſorts doth deface.

Here

Here lieth the body of *Nicholas Litlington*, Abbot of this houſe, who in the time of his gouernement, which was for the ſpace of 25. yeares, built the Abbots hall, and the faire roome now called Ieruſalem; the Weſt and South part of the Cloiſter, and a Granary, now the Schollers long Bedchamber, with the Tower adioyning, as alſo the Water-Mill, and many other Edefices. He died *Anno* 1380. I found his Epitaph in a nameleſſe Manuſcript, in that neuer enough admired Librarie of Sir *Robert Cotton*. *Nich Litlington*, Abbot.

Hacce Domo Doctor Nicholaus erat quoque ſtructor
Et ſibi tunc ſedem celo conſtruxit & edem.
M. ſemel, C ter erat annus, ſex octuagenus
Cum perit iſte Abbas diuino flamine plenus.
Quinta dies, ſit ei requies, in fine Nouembris.
Detur ei, pietate Dei, mercedes requiei. Amen.

Here lieth in the Cloiſter, one *Vitalis*, Abbot of this Couent, preferred thereunto by *William* the Conquerour, in the 16. of whoſe raigne, 1082. he died: vpon whoſe Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen, alluding to his name, like as for *Laurence* his ſucceſſor. *Vitalis* Abbot.

Qui nomen traxit a vita, morte vocante
Abbas Vitalis tranſijt, hicque iacet.

Here lieth the body of one *Lawrence*, Abbot of this Monaſtery, who obtained of *Alexander* the third (that ambitious Biſhop of Rome) to himſelfe and his ſucceſſors, the vſe of the Miter, the Ring, and the Gloues, the Paſtorall Staffe, before his time, being their onely comportment, as by the differing portraitures of the Abbots vpon their Tombeſtones may be eaſily diſcerned. He died, *Anno* 1176. to whoſe memory, this alluſiue Epitaph was made. *Laurence* the firſt miterd Abbot of Weſt.

Clauditur hoc tumulo vir quondam clarus in orbe
Quo preclarus erat hic locus, eſt et erit.
Pro meritis vite dedit illi laurea nomen
Detur ei vite laurea pro meritis.

Here lieth *Giſlebert Criſpine*, Abbot, who flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Henry* the firſt, and died in the yeare of our redemption, 1114. His picture is vpon the graue ſtone, inlaid with braſſe, with his Paſtorall ſtaffe onely, without Miter, Ring, or other ornament, with theſe verſes. *Giſlebert Criſpin* Abbot.

Hic Pater inſignis, genus altum, virgo, ſenexque
Giſleberte iaces, lux, via, duxque tuis.
Mitis eras, inſtus, prudens, fortis, moderatus,
Doctus quadriuio, nec minus in trinio.
Sic tamen ornatus nece ſexta luce Decembris
Spiramen celo, reddis & oſſa ſolo.

Here lieth interred, the body of *Edmund Kirton*, Abbot of this Monaſtery, Doctor of Diuinity, and a profound learned man: he adorned Saint *Andrewes* *Edmund Kirton* Abbot.

Andrewes Chappell, wherein he lieth buried, with the armes of many of the Englisſh Nobility. Theſe verſes are inſcribed vpon his monument.

Paſtor pacifici ſubiectis vir moderatus,
Hac ſub marmorea Petra requieſcit humatus,
Edmundus Kirton, hic quondam qui fuit Abbas,
Bis denis annis cum binis connumerandus;
Sacre Scripture doctor probus, immo probatus,
Illuſtri ſtirpe de Cobildic generatus:
Coram Martino papa propoſuit iſte,
Ob quod multiplices laudes habuit & honores.
Qui obijt tertio die menſis Octobris An. Dom. M.cccc.
lx. vi.
Eleiſon Kyrꝛ curando morbida mundi.

John Iſlip, Abbot.

Iohn Iſlip, Abbot of Weſtminſter, a man of great authoritie and ſpeciall truſt with King *Henry* the ſeuenth, lieth here interred. He built the Deanes houſe as now it is, and repaired many other places in this Monaſterie: in the windowes whereof (ſaith *Camden*) he had a quadruple deuice for his ſingle name; for ſomewhere he ſet vp an eye with a ſlip of a tree: in another place, one ſlipping boughes in a tree; in other places, an I with the ſaid ſlip; and in ſome places, one ſlipping from a tree with the word, Iſlip. I cannot learne the time of his death by his Tombe, yet I finde in a Manuſcript, (wherein are diuers funerall collections, and other Inſcriptions of this Abbey, which were gathered about the time of the diſſolution) that he died the ſecond of Ianuary, in the yeare 1510. the ſecond of *Henry* the eight; and alſo that in the Chappell of Saint *Eraſmus*, where he lieth buried, vpon the wall ouer his Tombe, was the picture of our Sauiour Chriſt, hanging on the Croſſe, ſeeming to call and to giue good councell vnto mankind in theſe rimes.

Remaines.

In bib Cot.

Aſpice ſerue Dei ſic me poſuere Iudei.
Aſpice deuote quoniam ſic pendeo pro te.
Aſpice mortalis pro te datur Hoſtia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce ſum pro te, qui peccas deſine pro me,
Deſine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.

Vnder this Crucifixe, was the picture of the Abbot, holding vp his hands, and praying thus in old Poetrie.

En cruce qui pendis Iſlip miſerere Iohannis
Sanguine perfuſo reparaſti quem pretioſo.

Raph Selby.

Here lieth entombed, the body of *Raph Selby*, deſcended from the ancient family of the *Selbies* of Billeſdun in the County of Northumberland, a Monke of this fraternitie, a learned Doctor in the ciuill and canon lawes, and one exceedingly beloued and fauoured of King *Henry* the fourth, and *Henry* the fift; in the eight yeare of whoſe raigne, hee departed this world, *Anno* 1420. as by this Epitaph appeareth.

Ecce

Ecce Radulphus ita Selby iacet hic Cenobita,
Doctor per merita prepotens lege perita,
Legibus ornatus, a regibus et veneratus,
Ordo eiuſque ſtatus per eum ſit conciliatus.
M. C quater, x bis. poſt partum virginis iſte
Michaelis feſto tibi ſpiranit bone Chriſte.

Not farre from this *Selby*, lieth buried vnder a marble ſtone, the body of *Iohn Windſore*, one of the noble familie of the *Windſores*, ſometime reſiding at Stanwell in this County; a great commander in the warres of Ireland, vnder *Richard* the ſecond, and in the battaile of Shrewesbury, vnder King *Henry* the fourth: who died in the ſecond yeare of King *Henry* the fift vpon Eeſter Eue, the ſeuenth of Aprill, 1414. as this Epitaph ſheweth. *Io Windſore.*

Eſt bis ſeptenus M. Chriſti C quater. annus,
Veſpera Paſchalis dum ſeptima lux ſit Aprilis
Tranſijt a mundo Io. Windſore nomine notus,
Corde gemens mundo, confeſſus, crimine lotus:
Fecerat heredem Gulielmus auunculus iſtum.
Miles et Armigerum dignus de nomine dignum.
Dum iuuenilis erat bello multos perimebat:
Poſtea penituit & eorum vulnera fleuit.
Recumbens obijt, hic nunc in carcere quieſcit:
Viuat in eternum Spiritus ante Deum.

But now I will conclude the funerall Monuments of this Abbey, with the death and buriall of our moſt learned Engliſh Poet, *Geffery Chaucer*, whoſe life is written at large, by *Thomas Speght*, (who by old copies, reformed his workes) which the Reader may ſee a little before the beginning of his bookes. He departed out of this world, the 25. day of October, in the yeare of our Lord, 1400. after had liued 72. yeares. Thus writeth *Leland*: *Chaucer* liued till he was an old man, and found old age to be grieuous: and whileſt he followed his cauſes at London, he died, and was buried at Weſtminſter. The old verſes which were written on his graue at the firſt were theſe. *Geffrey Chaucer.*

Galfridus Chaucer vates et fama Poeſis
Materne, hac ſacra ſum tumulatus humo.

Thomas Occleue or *Okeleſe*, of the office of the priuie Seale, ſometime *Chaucers* ſcholler; for the loue he bare to the ſaid *Geffray* his maſter, cauſed his picture to be truely drawne in his booke *De Regimine Principis*; dedicated to *Henry* the fift; according to which, that his picture drawn vpon his Monument, was made, as alſo the Monument it ſelfe, at the coſt and charges of *Nicholas Brigham* gentleman, *Anno* 1555. who buried his daughter *Rachell*, a childe of foure yeares of age, neare to the Tombe of this old Poet, the 21. of Iune 1557. ſuch was his loue to the Muſes. But to returne againe to *Chaucers* picture, to which theſe verſes were added by the ſaid *Occleue*.

Although

Although his life be queint, the reſemblaunce
Of him that hath in me ſo freſh liuelineſſe,
That to put other men in remembraunce
Of his Perſon, I haue here the likeneſſe
Doe make, to the end in ſoothfaſtneſſe,
That they that of him haue loſt thought and minde,
By this Peniture may againe him finde.

The Inſcriptions vpon his Tombe at this day are after this manner.

Qui fuit Anglorum vates ter maximus olim
Galfridus Chaucer conditur hoc tumulo
Annum ſi quæras Domini ſi tempora mortis
Ecce nota ſubſunt quæ tibi cuncta notant:
25 Octobris, 1400.
Ærumnarum requies mors:
N Brigham hos fecit muſarum nomine ſumptus.

About the ledge of the Tombe, theſe verſes were written.

Si rogitas quis eram, forſan te fama docebit
Quod ſi Fama negat, mundi quia gloria tranſit
Hæc monumenta lege.

Now it ſhall not be amiſſe to adde to theſe Epitaphs, the iudgements and reports of ſome learned men of this worthy and famous Poet: and firſt of all let vs heare his Scholler *Occleue*; *Vir tam bonis literis, quam generis proſapia clarus*: theſe are his lines of him in his foreſaid booke *de regimine Principis*.

Alas my worthy maiſter honourable,
This lands very treaſure, and richeſſe,
Death by thy death hath harme irreperable
Vnto vs done: her vengeable dureſſe,
Diſpoiled hath this land of the ſweetneſſe
Of Rhetorige: for vnto *Tullius*,
Was neuer man ſo like among vs:
Alſo who was heire in Philoſophy
To *Ariſtotle*, in our tongue but thee?
The ſteppes of *Virgill* in Poeſe
Thou ſuedſt eken men know well inough:
What combre world that thee my maſter ſlough
Would I ſlaine were.

Iohn Lidgate, a Monke of Burie, in his Prologue of Bocchas, of the fall of Princes by him tranſlated, ſaith thus in his commendation.

My Maſter *Chaucer*, with his freſh Comedies,
Is dead alas chiefe Poet of Britaine,
That whilome made full pitous Tragedies,
The faule alſo of Princes he did complaine,

As

As he that was of making soueraine;
Whom all this Land should of right preferre
Sith of our Language he was the load-sterre.

That excellent and learned Scottish Poet, *Gawyne Dowglas*, Bishop of Dunkeld, in the Preface of *Virgils Æneados*, turned into Scottish verse, doth thus speake of *Chaucer*.

Venerable *Chaucer*, principall Poet without pere,
Heuenly trumpet, orloge, and regulere,
In eloquence, baulme, conduct, and dyall
Milkie fountaine, cleare strand, and rose ryall.
Of fresh endite through Albione Island brayed
In his legend of noble Ladies sayed.

Spenser in his Fairie Queene calleth his writings, The works of heauenly wit. Concluding his commendation in this manner.

Dan Chaucer, Well of English, vndefiled,
On Fames eternall beadrole worthy to be filed.

Sir *Philip Sidney* likewise, and M. *Camden* speake much in the deserued praise of this worthy Poet, whom I leaue to his eternall rest.

Vnder the Clocke in the Church, I haue read this Inscription.

Dic mihi quid prodest horas numerare fugaces
Cum cessant perdas quod numerare libet.

This Church hath had great priuiledge of Sanctuarie within the precinct thereof (as *Stow* saith in his Suruay of London) to wit, the Church, Churchyard, Close, and all that which is still called the Sanctuarie. Which Priuiledge was first granted by *Sebert* king of the East Saxons, the first Founder thereof. Since encreased by *Edgar* King of the West Saxons, renewed and confirmed by King *Edward* the Confessor, as appeareth by this his Charter following.

Edward by the grace of God, king of Englishmen: I make it to bee knowne to all generations of the world after me, that by especiall commandement of our holy Father Pope *Leo*; I haue renewed, and honoured the holy Church of the blessed Apostle, Saint *Peter* of Westminster; and I order and establish for euer, that what person, of what condition or estate soeuer he be, from whencesoeuer he come, or for what offence or cause it be, either for his refuge into the said holy place, he be assured of his life, liberty, and limbes. And ouer this I forbid (vnder the paine of euerlasting damnation) that no Minister of mine, or of my Successours, intermeddle them with any the goods, lands, or possessions of the said persons taking the said Sanctuary: for I haue taken their goods and liuelode into my speciall protection; and therefore I grant to euery each of them (in as much as my terrestriall power may suffice) all manner freedome of ioyous liberty, and whosoeuer presumes, or doth contrary to this my Grant: I will he lose his name, worship, dignitie and power. And that with the great traytor *Iudas*, that betrayed our Sauiour, he be in the euerlasting fire of hell. And I will, and ordaine, that this my grant endure as long, as there remaineth in England, either loue, or dread of Christian name.

King *Edward* the third built in the little Sanctuarie, a Clochard of stone and timber, and placed therein three bells, for the vse of Saint *Stephens* Chap-

Chappell. About the biggeſt Bell was engrauen, or caſt in the mettall, theſe words:

King *Edward* made mee thirtie thouſand weight and three:
Take mee downe and wey mee, and more you ſhall fynd mee.

But theſe Bells being to be taken downe, in the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, one writes vnderneath with a coale:

But *Henry* the eight, will bait me of my weight.

In the Steeple of the great Church in the Citie of Roane in Normandy is one great Bell with the like Inſcription.

Ie ſuis George de Ambois
Qui trente cinque mille poiz
Mes lui qui me peſera
Trente ſix mill me trouera.
I am *George* of *Ambois*,
Thirtie five thouſand in pois:
But he that ſhall weigh me,
Thirtie ſix thouſand ſhall find mee.

One lately hauing taken view of the Sepulchres of ſo many Kings, Nobles, and other eminent perſons interred in this Abbey of Weſtminſter, made theſe rimes following, which he called

A *Memento* for Mortalitie.

Mortalitie behold and feare,
What a change of fleſh is here?
Thinke how many royall bones,
Sleepe within this heape of ſtones,
Hence remou'd from beds of eaſe,
Daintie fare, and what might pleaſe,
Fretted roofes, and coſtlie ſhowes,
To a rooſe that flats the noſe:
Which proclaimes all fleſh is graſſe,
How the worlds faire Glories paſſe:
That there is no truſt in Health,
In youth, in age, in Greatneſſe, wealth:
For if ſuch could haue repriu'd,
Thoſe had beene immortall liu'd.
Know from this the worlds a ſnare,
How that greatneſſe is but care,
How all pleaſures are but paine,
And how ſhort they do remaine:
For here they lye had Realmes and Lands,
That now want ſtrength to ſtirre their hands;
Where from their pulpits ſeal'd with duſt
They preach. In Greatneſſe is no truſt.
Here's an Aker ſowne indeed,
With the richeſt royall ſeed,
That the earth did ere ſucke in,
Since the firſt man dy'd for ſin,
Here the bones of birth haue cry'd,

Though

Though Gods they were, as men haue dy'd.
Here are sands (ignoble things)
Dropt from the ruin'd sides of Kings;
With whom the poore mans earth being showne,
The difference is not easily knowne.
Her's a world of pompe and state,
Forgotten, dead, disconsolate;
Thinke then this Sithe that mowes downe kings,
Exempts no meaner mortall things.
Then bid the wanton Lady tread,
Amid these mazes of the dead.
And these truly vnderstood,
More shall coole and quench the blood,
Then her many sports a day,
And her nightly wanton play.
Bid her paint till day of doome,
To this fauour she must come.
Bid the Merchant gather wealth,
The vsurer exact by stealth.
The proud man beate it from his thought,
Yet to this shape all must be brought.

Chappell of our Lady in the Piew.

Neare vnto the Chappell of Saint *Stephen*, was sometime a smaller Chappell, called our Lady of the Piew: but by whom first founded I cannot finde. To this Lady great offerings were vsed to be made. *Richard* the second after the ouerthrow of *Wat. Tilar* (as I haue read) and other the Rebels, in the fourth of his raigne, went to Westminster, and there giuing thankes to God for his victory, made his offering in this Chappell. By the negligence of a Scholler, forgetting to put forth the Lights of this Chappell, the Image of our Lady, richly decked with Iewels, precious stones, Pearles, and Rings, more then any Ieweller (saith he) could iudge the price, was, with all the apparell and ornaments belonging thereunto, as also the Chappell it selfe, burnt to ashes. It was againe reedified by *Antony Wideuile*, Earle *Riuers*, Lord *Scales*, Vncle and Gouernour to the Prince of Wales, that should haue beene King *Edward* the fifth. Who was vniustly beheaded at Pomfret by the procurement of *Richard Crook-backe*, Duke of Gloucester, then Lord Protectour, the 13. of Iune, 1483. *Ex Mss. in bib Cot.*

Saint *Margaret in Westminster.*

Adioyning on the North side of the Abbey, standeth Saint *Margarets*, the Parish Church of the Citie of Westminster, reedified for the most in the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth, especially the South Isle, from the piety of the Lady *Marye Billing*, and her second husband Sir *Thomas Billing*, chiefe Iustice of England in that Kings time. Whose Monument with that, to the memorie of her first husband *William Cotton*, Esquire, I haue here expressed.

Here lieth Dame Mary Bylling, late wife to Sir Thomas Bylling, Knight, chiefe Justice of England, and to William Coton, and Thomas Lacy: which Mary died the 14. day of March, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1499.

The inheritance of this Lady, was the Lordſhip of Connington in Huntingtonſhire. The ſeate once of *Turketell*, the Dane, Earle of the Eaſt Angles, who inuited ouer *Swain* King of Denmarke, to inuade this kingdome. He exil'd with moſt of his Nation, by Saint *Edmond* the Confeſſor. This his ſeate, with other his large poſſeſſions, were giuen by the ſame King to *Waltheof* Earle of Northumberland and Huntington, to whom the firſt *William* gaue in marriage, the Lady *Iudithe*, his ſiſters daughter. This Lordſhip with the Earledome of Huntington, by the marriage of *Mary* that Earles daughter, to *Dauid* the ſonne of the firſt *Malcolme*, King of Scots, and the holy *Margaret* his wife, Neece to *Edward* the King, Confeſſor, Grandchilde to *Edmond*, ſurnamed *Ironſide*, King of the Engliſh Saxons, and ſiſter and heire to *Edgar* ſurnamed *Ethelinge*, by which marriage, the Stemme Royall of the Saxons, became vnited into the bloud Royall of the Scottiſh Kings; in whoſe male lyne, that Earldome, and this Lordſhip continued vntill *Iſabell*, the daughter and heire of *Dauid* Earle of Huntington, and brother to *Malcolme*, *William*, and *Alexander*, ſucceſſiue Kings of that kingdome, brought them both by her marriage to *Robert de Brus*, into that family.

She leauing the iuſt clayme of the Crowne of Scotland, to *Robert* her eldeſt ſonne, whoſe ſonne *Robert* the third, thereof obtained full poſſeſſion: in right from whom, our ſacred ſoueraigne King *Charles* is lineally to the ſame Crowne deſcended. And to her ſecond ſonne, *Bernard de Brus*, ſhee gaue this Lordſhip of Connington, with other large poſſeſſions in England, which after foure deſcents in that Stemme, was by marriage of *Anne*, the daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn de Brus*, to Sir *Hugh Welengham*, brought into that family, who after three deſcents by the marriage of *Mary*, the daughter and heire of the laſt of that ſurname, it came to *William*, ſecond ſonne of Sir *Richard Cotton* of Ridware, in the County of Stafford. From whom Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet, is lineally to that Lordſhip of Connyngton now deſcended.

Hereby appeareth the much miſtaking of many, who hold that the firſt King of the Norman race, cancelled with his ſword, all claime of Inheritances before his entrance, whereas in truth hee neither altered the fundamentall lawes or liberties of the Kingdome, or fortunes of any, but of thoſe that ſided with *Harrold* againſt him in his claime. For the words of his owne great Charter vnder ſeale, made the day of his Coronation, are; *Deuicto Harraldo Rege cum ſuis complicibus in ore gladij*: ouer whom onely he declareth his conqueſt, but his Tytle was *beneficio conceſſionis beati regis Edwardi cognati ſui.* And that he acknowledgeth as his right: And we cannot paſſe ouer a dutifull and thankefull remembrance vnto God, who in his diuine iuſtice, after the courſe of little more then 500. yeares, hath reſtored againe in the ſacred perſon of King *Iames*, of happy memory, the lyneall Royall race, and bloud of the Saxon Monarchie. In him vniting the Briton, Saxon, Norman, and Scottiſh Regall bloud, and by him reſtoring not onely the name, but the ancient dignity of the Britaine Empire: fulfilling that old preſage of Aquila, recorded many hundred yeares agoe.

Regnabunt Britones Albani Gentis amici
Antiquum nomen Inſula tota feret

Vt

Vt profert Aquila veteri de turre Loquta
Cum Scotis Britones regna paterna regent
Regnabunt pariter in proſperitate quieta
Hoſtibus expulſis Indicis vſque diem.

Of which we haue a moſt happy aſſurance, by the now bleſſed iſſue of our moſt gratious and dread Soueraigne King *Charles*, who hath crowned thereby this ſtate with an eternall peace.

Iohn Bedel.

Vnder this ſtone lyeth here,
Iohn Bedel Tallow Chandlere.
Who departyd the nynth day
Of this preſent month of May:
On thowſand fyue hundryd and fifteen,
As is here playn to be ſeen.
Such as thou art, ſuch haue I bin ſomtym,
Such as I am, ſuch ſalt thou be in tym.
Therfor of thy cherite remembyr me,
Euen as in like caſe thou wouldſt remembryd be.
I beſeech on God in Trinite,
On my ſoul to haue mercy.

Walter Garden.

Here lyeth *Walter Garden*, come out of the weſt,
God geeu to the ſoul of hym good reſt.
I prey you negbors euerich on,
Prey for me, for I am gon.
who died 26 April 1523.

Ioan Pymichum.

Sancta Maria virgo virginum,
Prey for the ſoul of *Ione Pymichum.*

Io. Den and *Agnes* his wife.

Here lyes vndyr this ſton,
Iohn Den Barbor Surgeon,
And *Agnes* his wyf, who to heuyn went,
M. cccc. and x. that is verament.
For whos ſoul, of your cherite,
Sey a Pater Noſter and an Aue Marie.

* *Eiſcit*

*Iohannes Skeltonus vates Pierius hic ſitus eſt animam *egit, 21 Iunij* 1529.

Io. Skelton Poet Laureat.,

This *Iohn Skelton* was that pleaſant merry Poet (as his rimes yet extant doe teſtifie) who ſtiled himſelfe *Iohannes Skeltonus Orator regius, Poeta laureatus*. He flouriſhed in the raignes of *Henry* the ſeuenth, and *Henry* the eight, by whom, in the Quire, *Thomas Churchyard*, that old Court-Poet lieth interred, and not in the Church-Porch, as theſe rimes following would approue.

Come, *Alecto*, and lend me thy Torch,
To fynde a Church yard in a Church porch.
Pouertie and Poetrie, this Tombe doth encloſe,
Therefore Gentlemen, be merry in Proſe.

I finde in the collections of Master *Camden*, that there was some vnkinde passages betwixt this Poet laureat *Skelton*, and *Lily* our sole authenticke allowed Gramarian; in so much, that *Skelton* carping against the verses of the said *Lily*, is (bitterly) by him thus answered.

Lilij endecasillaba in Skeltonum
Eius carmina calumniantem.

Quid me Skeltone fronte sic aperta
Carpis vipereo potens veneno?
Quid versus trutina meos iniqua
Libras? dicere vera num licebit?
Doctrinæ tibi dum parare famam,
Et doctus fieri studes Poeta;
Doctrinam nec habes, nec es Poeta.

Almes-houses of Henry the 7.

On the South side of the Gate-house, King *Henry* the 7. founded an Almes-house for thirteene poore men, one of them to be a Priest, aged fiue and forty yeares, a good Gramarian: the other 12 to be aged fiftie yeares, without wiues: euery Saturday the Priest to receiue of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence by the day, and each other, two pence halfe penny by the day for euer, for their sustenance; and euery yeare to each one, a Gowne and a hood ready made. And to three women that dressed their meat, and kept them in their sickenesse, each to haue euery Saturday sixteene pence, and euery yeare a Gowne ready made. More to the thirteene poore men yeerely, fourescore quarters of Coales, and one thousand of good Fagots to their vse. In the Hall and Kitchin of their mansion, a discreet Monke to be ouerseer of them, and he to haue forty shillings by the yeare, &c. and hereunto was euery Abbot and Prior sworne.

An Almes-house founded by Margaret, Countesse of Richmond.

Westward from the Gate house, was an old Chappell of Saint *Anne*, ouer against the which, the Lady *Margaret*, Countesse of Richmond and Derby, and mother to King *Henry* the seuenth, erected an Almes-house for poore women, which was after wards turned into lodgings for the Singing men of the Colledge. the place wherein this Chappell and Almes house stood, was called the Eleemosinary or Almory, now corruptly the Ambry, for that the almes of the Abbey was there distributed to the poore.

An Hospitall founded by Lady Anne Dacre.

At the entry into Totehill field, was sometimes an old building, called Stourton house, which *Giles*, Lord *Dacre* of the South, purchased and built new, whose Lady and wife *Anne*, Sister to *Thomas* Lord *Buckhurst*, the first of

of that Familie, Earle of Dorſet, left money to her Executours, to build an Hoſpitall there for twenty poore women, and ſo many children to bee brought vp vnder them. For whoſe maintenance ſhe aſſigned Lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by the yeare.

Almes-houſes founded by Cornelius Van Dun.

In the ſame field, vpon Saint *Hermits* hill, and neare vnto a Chappell of Saint *Mary Magdelen*, now wholly ruinated; *Cornelius van Dun* borne at Breda in Brabant, a Souldier with King *Henry* the eight at Turney, yeoman of the Guard, and Vſher to the ſaid King *Henry*, *Edward*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*, Kings and Queenes of famous memory: built certaine Almes-houſes for twenty poore widowes to dwell in rent free. He died in September, *An.* 1577. aged 94. yeares.

The Hermitage, Hoſpitall, and Free-Schoole at Highgate-hill.

In ancient times vpon the top of this hill was an Hermitage; one of the Hermites whereof, cauſed to bee made the Cauſway betweene Highgate and Iſlington, taking the grauell from the top of the hill, where now is a ſtanding pond of water.

One *William Poole* Yeoman of the Crowne, founded the Hoſpitall below on the hill, in the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth.

The free Schoole was built by Sir *Roger Cholmundely*, or *Cholmeley*, knight, ſometime Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench; about the yeare 1564. the ſixth of Queene *Elizabeth*. The Pencion of the Maſter is vncertaine (ſaith *Norden*) there is no Vſher, and the Schoole is in the diſpoſition of ſixe Gouernours, or Ouerſeers: *Specul. Brit.*

Our Ladies Chappell of Muſwell, or Mouſewell hill.

Here was, in ancient times, a Chappell bearing the name of our Lady of Muſwell; in the place whereof Alderman *Roe* erected a faire houſe. The place taketh name of the Well, and of the Hill; for there is on the hill a ſpring of faire water, which is now within the compaſſe of Sir *Nicholas Roes* Cellar, in the ſaid houſe. Here was ſometime an Image of our Lady of Muſwell, whereunto was a continuall reſort, in the way of pilgrimage, growing (as it goes by tradition from father to the ſonne) in regard of a great cure, which was performed by this water, vpon a king of Scots, who being ſtrangely diſeaſed, was (by ſome diuine intelligence) aduiſed to take the water of a Well in England, called Muſwell; which, after long ſcrutation and inquiſition, this Well was found, and performed the cure. Abſolutely to deny the cure (ſaith *Norden*) I dare not, for that the high God hath giuen vertue vnto waters, to heale infirmities, as may appeare by the cure of *Naaman* the Leper, by waſhing himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan; and by the Poole Bethesda, which healed the next that ſtepped thereinto, after the water was moued by the Angell. 2. King. 1. 14. Ioh. 5. 2.

The

The Hermitage at Kilbourne.

In the time of King *Henry* the first, *Herbert* Abbot of Westminster, by permission of *Gilbert* Bishop of London, and by consent of the Couent, granted to three Maides the Hermitage of Kilbourne, with all the land of that place; which Hermitage one *Gorbone* had builded long before.

The Hospitall of S. Giles in the Fields for Leprous people.

Stow Surury. This Hospitall was founded by Queene *Maude*, wife to king *Henry* the first, in the yeare 1117. and was a Cell belonging to Burton Lazers of Ierusalem, in the County of Leicester; as may appeare by a deed dated the 24 of *Hen.* 7. in these words.

Thomas Norton knight, Master of Burton Lazers of Ierusalem in England, and the brethren of the same place, keepers of the Hospitall of Saint *Giles*, without the Barres of the old Temple of London; haue sold to *Geffrey Kent*, Citizen, and Draper of London, a messuage or house with two Sollars aboue, edified in the Parish of Alhallowes Hony-lane in Westcheape, adioyning to the West part of a Tenement, called the Goate on the Hope, pertaining to the Drapers of London, for 31. l.

S. Giles Bowle. At this Hospitall the prisoners, conueyed from the Citie of London towards Teyborne, there to be executed, were presented with a great Bowle of Ale, thereof to drinke at their pleasure.

The Hospitall of Saint Mary Bethlem, commonly called Bedlam.

In the yeare 1247. *Simon Fitzmary*, one of the Sheriffes of London, founded this Hospitall for lame and indigent people, which afterwards was conuerted to that vse, which the Citie now makes of it, vpon this occasion.

In the Parish of Saint *Martins* in the field, there was an house wherein sometime were distraught and Lunaticke people; of what antiquitie founded, by whom, or what time suppressed, saith *Stow*, I haue not read. But it was said, that a King of England, not liking such a kinde of people to remaine so neare his Pallace, caused them to be remoued further off, to Bethlem without Bishopsgate of London, and to that Hospitall the said house by Charing-crosse doth yet remaine.

S. Peters Chappell within the Tower.

Here lie interred the headlesse remaines of *Iohn Fisher* Doctor of Diuinitie, sometime Bishop of Rochester, brought vp a Scholler in Cambridge; Master of our Colledge (I meane Queenes Colledge in Cambridge) and Chancellour of that Vniuersitie. He was made Cardinall *t t. S. Vitalis*, the one and twentieth of May, which honour was to him *parum vitalis*, for the Cardinals hat and his head neuer met together; he being beheaded on the Tower-hill the 22. of Iune following, *Ann. Dom.* 1535. His bodie was first buried in Barking Church-yard, and afterwards vpon occasion as followeth, remoued to this place.

He

He was a man in great eſtimation with *Margaret* Counteſſe of Richmond, by whoſe exhortation ſhee built and endowed two Colledges in Cambridge, S. *Iohns*, and Chriſt Colledge; ſhe made him one of her executours. He liued likewiſe a long time in great fauour with her Grandchild King *Henry* the eight; euen vntill his marriage with *Anne Bullein*; which he euer ſeemed to diſallow. Whereupon he was ſuſpected, and accuſed, to be of councell with *Elizabeth Barton* (commonly called the holy Maide of Kent) a Nunne of Saint Sepulchres in Canterbury, who by ſundrie ſuggeſtiue reuelations gaue out, that if the King proceeded in diuorce and ſecond marriage, he ſhould not raigne in his realme ſeuen moneths after, nor reſt in Gods fauour the ſpace of an houre. The ſtory is frequent. Of which imputation he thus excuſed himſelfe by his letters to the Kings Maieſtie.

To the Kings moſt gracious Highnes.

The Biſhop of Rocheſters letter to *Hen* 8. amongſt the letters of State in *bib. Cotton.*

Pleaſe it your graciouſe Highenes benignely to heare this my moſt humble ſute, which I haue to make vnto your grace at this time, and to pardon me that I come not my ſelfe vnto your grace for the ſame. For in good faith I haue had ſo many periculouſe diſeaſes, oone after another, which began with me before Advent; and ſo by long continuance hath now brought my body into that weakeneſſe, that withouten perill of deſtruction of the ſame (which I darr ſaye your grace for your ſoueraigne goodnes wold not) I may not as yet take any traueyling vpon me. And ſoo I wrote to Maiſter *Cromwell* your mooſt truſtie Councellor, beſeeching him to obtayne your graciouſe licence for me, to be abſent from this Parliament, for that ſame cauſe, and he put me in comforthe ſoo to doo.

Cromwell principall Secretary.

Now thus it is (moſt graciouſe ſoueraygne Lord) that in your moſt high Court of Parliament is put in a bill againſt me, concerning the Nunne of Canterbury, and intending my condempnation for not reuelyng of ſuch wordes as ſhe hadde vnto me towchyng your Highnes. Wherein I mooſt humblie beſeech your grace, that without diſpleaſor I maye ſhew vnto you, the conſideration that moued me ſo to doo; which when your mooſt excellent wiſdome hath deaplye conſidered, I truſt aſſuredlie, that your charitable goodnes will not impute any blame to me therfore.

A trowth it is, this Nunne was with me thries in commyng from London by Rocheſter, as I wrote to Maſter *Cromwell*, and ſhewed vnto him the occaſions of her commyng, and of my ſendings vntyll hir againe.

The firſt tyme ſhe came vnto my houſe, vnſent for of my partye, and then ſhe tolde me that ſhe hadde bene with your grace, and that ſhe hadde ſhewed vnto you a reuelation which ſhe hadde from Almighty God (your grace I hope will not be diſpleaſed with this my rehearſall thereof) She ſayd that if your grace went forth with the purpoſe that ye intended, ye ſhold not be King of England ſeuen moneths after.

I conceaued not by theis wordes, I take it vpon my ſoule, that any malice or euill was intended or ment vnto your highnes, by any mor all man, butt oonly that thei were the threattes of God, as ſhe than did affirme.

And though thei were feaned, that (as I wold be ſaued) was to me vnknowen. I neuer counſailled hir vnto that feanyng, nor was privaye thervnto,

vnto, nor to any ſuch purpoſes, as it is now ſayd thei went aboute.

Neuertheleſſe if ſhe hadde told me this Reuelation, and hadde not alſoo told me, that ſhe hadde reported the ſame vnto your grace, I hadde bene verylie farre to blame, and worthy extreame punyſhment, for not diſcloſing the ſame vnto your highenes, or elſe to ſome of your counſaill; But ſithen ſhe did aſſure me therewith, that ſhe hadde playnelye told vnto your grace the ſame thynge, I thought doubtleſſe that your grace wold haue ſuſpected me that I had commyn to renewe hir tale agayne vnto yow, rather for the confermyng of myn opinion, than for any other cauſe.

I beſeech your highenes to take no diſpleaſor with me for this that I will ſaye. It ſtykketh yet (mooſt graciouſe Soueraygne) in my hart, to my no little heuyneſſe youre greeuous letters, and after that youre mooſt fearfull wordes, that your grace hadde vnto me for ſhewyng vnto yow my mynde and opinion in the ſame matter. Notwithſtandyng that your highneſſe hadde ſoo often and ſoo ſtraytly commanded me to ſerch for the ſame before. And for this cauſe I was right loth to haue comyn vnto your grace agayne, with ſuch a tale pertayning to that matter.

Meny other conſiderations I hadde, but this was the very cauſe why that I came not vnto your grace. For in good faith, I dradde leſt I ſhold therby haue prouoked your grace to farther diſpleaſor agaynſte me.

* *Wil. Warham.* My Lord of * Canterbury alſo which was your great Counſaillor, told me that ſhe hadde bene with your grace, and hadde ſhewed yow this ſame matter, and of hym (as I will anſweare before God) I learned greatter thynges of her pretenſed viſions than ſhe told me herſelfe. And at that ſame tyme I ſhewede vnto hym, that ſhe hadde bene with me, and told me as I haue written before.

I truſt now that your excellent wiſdome and learnynge ſeeth there ys in me no defawte, for not reuelynge of hir wordes vnto your grace; whan ſhe hir ſelfe did affirme vnto me that ſhe hadde ſoo done, and my Lord of Canterbury that then was, confermed alſoo the ſame.

Wherfore mooſt graciouſe Soueraygne Lord, in my moſt humble wiſe I beſech your highenes to dimiſſe me of this trouble, whereby I ſhall the more quietly ſerue God, and the more effectually pray for your grace; This, if there were a right great offence in me, ſhold be to your merite to pardon, but much rather taking the caſe as it is, I truſt veryly yow will ſo doo.

Now my body is mvch weakened with meny diſeaſes and infirmities, and my ſoule is much inquieted by this tronble, ſo that my harte is more withdrawen from God, and fro the deuotion of prayer than I wold. And veryly I thinke that my lyve may not long continewe. Wherfore eſtſoones I beſech your mooſt gracious highenes, that by your charytable goodnes I may be deliuered of this beſyneſſe, and onely to prepare my ſoule to God, and to make itt ready agaynſt the commyng of death, and no moore to come abroode in the world. This mooſte graciouſe Soueraigne Lord, I beſech your highenes, by all the ſingular and excellent endewments of your moſt noble bodie and ſowle, and for the loue of Chriſt Ieſu, that ſoo dearly with his mooſt preciouſe bloode redeamed yowr and myn. And duryng my lyue I ſhall not ceaſe (as I am bownden) and yett now the more

entearly

entearly to make my praier to God for the preſeruation of your moſt royall Maieſtie. At Rocheſter, the xxvii. day of February.

Your moſt humble Beadman and ſubiect,
Io. Roffe.

He writ likewiſe to the high Court of Parliament (then ſitting) to the ſame effect: but before this buſineſſe was fully finiſhed, another came vpon him, which was the oath of Supremacie; the refuſing whereof, being tendered, was adiudged high treaſon. This oath, or ſome part of it, he denies, whereupon he is committed to the Tower, from whence he thus writes to *Cromwell*. *In parl. Anno 28 Hen. 8. ca. 10.*

After my moſt humble commendations, where as ye couet that I ſhould write vnto the Kings Highneſſe, in good faith, I dread mee that I cannot be ſoo circumſpect in my writing, but that ſum word ſhall eſcape me, wherwith his grace ſhall be moued to ſum further diſpleaſure againſt me, wherof I wold be veray ſory. For, as I will anſwer by for God, I wold not in any manner of poynte offend his grace, my duty ſaued vnto God, whom I muſt in euery thyng prefer. And for this conſideration, I am full loth and full of feare to wryte vnto his highneſſe in this matter. Neuertheleſſe ſythen I conceyue that it is your mynd that I ſhall ſoo doo, I will endeuor mee to the beſt that I can. But firſt here I muſt beſeeh yow gode maſter Secretary, to call to yowr remembrance, that at my laſt being befor yow, and the other Commiſſioners, for taking of the othe concerning the Kings moſt noble ſucceſſion, I was content to be ſworne vnto that parcell concerning the ſucceſſion. And there I did rehearſe this reaſon, whiche I ſade moued mee. I dowted not, but that the Prynce of eny Realme, with th' aſſent of his nobles and commons, myght appoynte for his ſucceſſion Royall, ſuch an order as was ſeen vnto his wyſdom moſt accordyng. And for this reaſon, I ſade, that I was content to be ſworne vnto that parte of the othe as concernyng the ſucceſſion. This is a veray trowth, as God help my ſowl at my moſt neede. Albeit I refuſed to ſwear to ſome other parcels, bycauſe that my conſcience wold not ſerue me ſo to doo. Furthermor I beſeche yow to be gode maſter vnto me in my neceſſitie, for I haue nether Shirt, nor Sute, nor yet other clothes that ar neceſſary for me to wear; but that bee ragged and torne to ſhamefully. Notwithſtandyng I myghte eaſily ſuffer that, if thei wold keep my body warm. But my dyett alſo, God knowes, how ſlender itt is att meny tymes. And now in myn age, my ſtomake may not away but with a few kynd of meats, which if I want, I decay forthwith, and fall into coffes and diſeaſes of my body, and cannot keepe my ſelf in health. And, as our Lord knoweth, I haue nothing left vnto me for to prouyde any better, but as my Brother of his owne purſe layeth out for me, to his great hynderance. *Ex fit in Bib. Cotton.* *Robert Fiſher.*

Wherfore, gode Maſter Secretary, eftſones I beſeche yow to haue ſom pittie vpon me, and latt me haue ſuch thyngs as are neceſſary for mee in myn age; and eſpecially for my health. And alſo that itt may pleaſe yow by yowr high wyſdom, to moue the Kings highneſſe to take me vnto his gracious fauor againe, and to reſtor me vnto my liberty, out of this cold and painefull

painfull imprisonment; wherby ye shall bynd me to be yowr pore beadsman for euer vnto almighty God, who euer haue yow in his protection and custody.

Other twayne things I must also desyer vpon yow, first oon is, that itt may please yow that I may take som Preest within the Tower, by th'assignment of master Liuetenant, to hear my confession against this hooly tym.

That other is, that I may borrow some bookes to stir my deuocion mor effectually theis hooly dayes, for the comfortte of my sowl. This I byseche yow to grant me of yowr charite. And thus our Lord send yow a mery Christenmas, and a comfortable to yowr hearts desyer. Att the Tower this xxii. day of December.

Tour pore Beadsman,
Iohn Roffe.

Thus he lay imprisoned, in great misery, hungrie, cold, and comfortlesse, as the prisoners dittie in Newgate runs, vntill the time of his arraignment: during which time, as also before, being diuers times examined by the Lords of the priuie Conncell, as also examined and sworne in *verbo Sacerdocij*, by *Thomas Bedyll*, and *Richard Layton*, Clerkes of the Kings Councell, in the presence of Sir *Edmond Walsingham*, knight, Lieuetenant of the Tower, and others, to many Interrogatories, his answeres were euer agreeable in effect, with his letters. *Ex Mſſ. in bib. Cot.*

He was arraigned onely for denying of the Supremacie (howsoeuer he was before attainted by Parliament, of misprision of Treason, for the matter of the holy Maid of Kent) as by this his Indictment appeares, of which so much as is materiall.

The Tenor of Bishop *Fishers* Indictment.

Quidem tamen Iohannes Fysſher nuper de ciuitate Roffen. in Com. Kanc. Clericus, alias dictus Iohannes Fysſher nuper de Rosen. Episcopus, deum pre oculis non habens, sed instigatione diabolica seductus, falsè malicioſe et proditorie optans volens et desiderans, ac arte imaginans inuentans practitans et attemptans serenissimum dominum nostrum Henricum octauum dei gratia Angl. et Franc. Regem fidei defensorem & dominum Hibernie atque in terra supremum caput Ecclesie Anglicane de dignitate titulo & nomine status sui Regalis, videlicet de dignitate titulo et nomine eius in terra, supremi capitis Anglicane Ecclesie dicte imperiali corone sue vt premittit, annexis & vnitis depriuare, Septimo die Maij Anno regni eiusdem domini Regis vicessimo septimo apud Turrim London in Com. Mid. contra legiancie sue debitum hec verba Anglicana sequent. diuersis dicti domini Regis veris subditis falsè malicioſe & proditorie loquebatur et propalabat, videlicet. The Kyng owre Soueraigne Lord is not supreme hedd yn erthe of the Cherche of England. *In dicti domini Regis immund. despect. et vilipendium manifest. ac in dictorum dignitatis, tituli et nominis status sui Regalis derogationem et preiudic non modicum, et contra formam dicti alterius Actus per dicti Anno xxvi. edit ac contra pacem prefati domini Regis, &c.*

Of this Indictment being found guilty, he had iudgement, whereupon execution presently followed; which the more was hastened, as also his arraigne-

arraignement, in regard of the rumour that a Cardinals hat was comming towards him from the Pope, becauſe he had ſtood ſo ſtoutly in his defence: which newes was ſo vnwelcome vnto him, that vpon the firſt report thereof comming to his eares, he ſaid in the preſence of ſome of the Lieuetenants ſeruants, that if the Cardinals hat were laid at his feet, he would not ſtoupe to take it vp, ſo little did he ſet by it: but let vs leaue him to his eternall reſt, onely thus much out of the writers of his time, who ſay, that hee was *omnium Epiſcopalium Virtutum genere ſuffarcinatiſſimus, et ſingulari linguæ gratia præditus.* *Ex Mſſ. in bib. Cotton.* *Eraſ.*

He was of many, ſore lamented, being a man of a very good life, and great learning, as his writings in diuers bookes did teſtifie. The common people had ſuch a reuerend opinion of his holineſſe, that they beleeued certaine miracles to be wrought by his head put vpon a Pole, and ſet vp vpon London Bridge. *Vid. Bal. cent. 5.*

Adrianus Iunius, and *Cornelius Muſius*, two German writers, of *Fiſher* thus, in oppoſition. *Opmer. opus: Cronog. orbis Vniuerſi pag. 477.*

Iunius.

Te niuei mores celebrem, et conſcia virtus
Euexit cælo, et relligionis amor.
Sed dum Romuleo nimium tibicine fultus
Perſtas, nec cauſam Regis amare potes:
Mors properata tibi eſt, ceruice cruenta reſciſſa,
Munus vbi infelix purpura miſſa venit.

Muſius.

Non ego purpureos ambiui indignus honores
Nec potui humanis fidere præſidijs.
Vnica cura fidem intrepide veramque tueri
Commiſſoque ouium pro grege cuncta pati.
Si quæras ceruix igitur cur enſe reſciſſa eſt?
Improba diſplicuit Regia cauſſa mihi.

Another.

Dum mihi martyrij donat Diadema ſecuris
Quæſo meum teneas o bone trunce caput.

Another.

Vim ſine vi patior, qualis qui carcere rupto
Cogitur e vinclis liber abire ſuis.

The ſixt day of Iuly following the decollation of Biſhop *Fiſher*, Sir *Thomas More*, Lord Chancellor of England, was likewiſe beheaded on the Tower hill, for the like deniall of the Kings Supremacie: he was firſt buried in this Chappell, and the body of his deare friend *Fiſher* was remoued out of Barking Church-yard, and buried with him in the ſame graue: for agreeing ſo vnanimouſly in their opinions liuing, it was (be like) thought *Sir Tho. More.*

vnfitting to part them being dead; but how long they lay together in this their house of rest, I certainly know not: yet this is certaine, that *Margaret*, the wife of Master *Roper*, and daughter of the said Sir *Thomas More*, remoted her fathers corps, not long after, to Chelsey; and whether she honoued the Bishop by another remoue to the place of her fathers buriall, or not, I know not; yet she might, by all probabilitie.

They were both accused to be of the adherents to *Elizabeth Barton* in her counterfeite holinesse, hypocrisie, and traiterous intents; but their innocencie, and their often writing to the King and *Cromwell*, in their owne excuse, acquitted them of that imputation.

In parl. Anno 26 Hen. 8. ca. 2.

In the Act for the surety of the succession of the Crowne of England, an oath was deuised for the maintenance and defence of the said Act, which was to be taken by all the Kings subiects; this oath being tendered to these two, they were content to bee sworne to the maine point, but not to the preamble of the said Oath, which I haue touched before; of which, *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterburie, thus deliuers his opinion by his letter to Secretarie *Cromwell*: if I now digresse, I craue a fauourable construction.

Ex lit. in Bib. Cotton.

Right worshipfull Maister *Cromwell*, after most harty commendations, &c. I doubte not but you do right well remembre, that my Lord of Rochester, and master *More*, were contented to bee sworne to the Acte of the Kings succession, but not to the preamble of the same: what was the cause of thair refusall thereof, I am vncertaine, and they wolde by no meanes expresse the same. Neuertheless it must nedis be, either the diminution of the authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, or ells the reprobation of the Kings first pretensed matrimony. But if they doe obstinately persiste in thair opinions of the preamble, yet me semeth it scholde not be refused, if thay will be sworne to the veray acte of succession; so that thay will be sworne to mayntene the same against all powers and Potentates. For hereby shall be a great occasion to satisfie the Princesse Dowager, and the Lady *Mary*, which doe thinke that they sholde dampne thair sowles, if thay sholde abandon and relinquish thair astats. And not only it sholde stop the mouthes of thaym, but also of th'emperour, and other thair friends, if thay giue as much credence to my Lord of Rochester, and master *More* spekyng or doinge against thaym, as they hitherto haue done and thought, that all other sholde haue done whan they spake and did with thaym. And peraduenture it sholde be a good quietation to many other within this Realme, if such men sholde say that the succession compriſed within the said acte is good, and according to Gods lawes. For than I thinke there is not one within this Reaulme that wolde ones reclaime against it. And where as diuers persones either of a wilfulnesse, will not, or of an indurate and inuertible conscience can not, altre from thair opinions of the Kings first pretensed marriage, (wherein they haue ones said their minds, and percase haue a perswasion in their heads, that if they sholde now vary therfrome, their fame and estimation were distained for euer) or else of the authoritie of the Busschope of Rome: yet if all the Reaulme with one accord wolde apprehend the said succession, in my iudgement it is a thing to be amplected and imbraced, which thing, although I trust surely in God, that it shall bee brought to passe, yet hereunto might not a little auaile the consent and othes of theis

theis two perſones the Buſshope of Rocheſter, and Maiſter *More* with thair adherents, or rather confederats: And if the Kings pleaſure ſo were, thair ſayd othes myght be ſuppreſſed, but whan and where his highnes might take ſome commoditie by the publyſhinge of the ſame. Thus our Lord haue you euer in his conſeruation. From my Maner at Croydon, the xvii day of Aprill.

Your own aſſured euer,
Thomas Cantuar.

Here in this letter is to be ſeene the wiſedome and policie of this prudent Archbiſhop, who could make ſuch auaileable vſe to the ſtate, of the ſtrong opinion, which moſt men conceiued, of the profound iudgement of theſe two perſons.

This Sir *Thomas More* was pregnant of wit, eloquent, wiſe, and learned, as by his bookes ſtill extant doth appeare: and beſides thoſe mentioned by *Bale*, which we haue in print. During the time of his impriſonment, which was foureteene moneths (ſaith *Pitſeus*) he writ an hiſtoricall expoſition of the Paſſion of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, according to the foure Euangeliſts. Which I can hardly beleeue: for I finde, that when he was in priſon, his bookes and all his papers were taken away from him. Whereupon he ſhut vp his Chamber-windowes, ſaying, When the wares are gone, and the tooles taken away, we muſt ſhut vp ſhop. Thus would he loſe his light before he would loſe his ieſt; for that he would neuer loſe nor leaue off, vpon the leaſt occaſion offered, vntill he had loſt his head.

Scrip. Brit. Cent. 5. De Illuſt. Angliæ Scriptoribus.

He was twice married, firſt, (ſaith *Eraſmus* his intimate deare friend) *Virginem duxit admodum puellam, claro genere natam*; He married a Maide very young, borne of a noble Familie, whom he tooke care to haue inſtructed in all good literature, and to be expert in all ſorts of Muſicke; by her he had foure children; one Sonne named *Iohn*, and three daughters: *Margaret*, *Alice*, or *Aloyſia*, and *Cicely*.

In Epiſt. ad Vlric. Huttenum de vita Mori.

God (ſaith *Leland* that reuerend Antiquarie, that liued in his dayes) extraordinarily bleſſed theſe his children, and namely, his three daughters, to whom he had giuen an admirable dexteritie, in the ſcience of Songs and Arts: which he noteth in this his learned Epigram.

Ioh. Lelandi Moriades, ſiue charitea corona.

Deſine facundas nimium laudare diſerti
Natas Hortenſi maxima Roma tui.
Candida tres charites nam Mori cura politi
Obſcurant multis nomina veſtra modis.
Non illis ſtudium Mileſia vellera dextra
Carpere, non facili ducere fila manu:
Sed iuuat eloquij crebro monumenta latini
Verſare, & doctis pingere verba notis.
Nec minus authores Græcos euoluere, Homerum
Et quem dicendi gloria prima manet.
Vt nec Ariſtotelis dicam quo pectore libros
Scrutentur, ſophiæ myſtica dona deæ.
Turpe viris poſthac erit ignorare Minerua
Artes, grex adeo quas muliebris amet.

Camd. Remaines, in wise speeches.

His second wife was a widow, of whom he was wont to say, that she was, *nec bella nec puella*. Who as she was a good huswife, so was she not voide of the fault that often followeth that vertue, somewhat shrewd to her seruants. Vpon a time Sir *Thomas* found fault with her continuall chiding, saying, If that nothing would reclaime her, yet the consideration of the time (for it was Lent) should restraine her. Tush, tush, my Lord (said she) looke here is one steppe to heauen-ward, shewing him a Friers girdle. I feare me, said he, this one steppe will not bring you vp a steppe higher.

One day when she came from shrift, she said merrily to her husband; Be merry, Sir *Thomas*, for this day was I well shriuen, I thanke God, and purpose now therefore to leaue off all my old shrewdnesse. Yea (quoth he) and to begin afresh.

This man thus much giuen to a certaine pleasure in harmlesse mirth, facetious iests, and present wittie answers, was wonderfull zealous in Religion, and deuout: in so much that diuers times in his Chancellourship, he would put on a Surplise, and helpe the Priest to say and sing diuine Seruice; for which being reprehended by *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, who told him that it was a dishonour to the King, that the Lord Chancellor of England should be a Parish Clerke. Hee thus answered, Now truly, my Lord, I thinke, and verily beleeue, that when the King shall heare of the care I haue both to serue his Master and mine, he will accept and take me for a faithfull Seruant. Which he might well say; for vpon his first comming to his seruice, the King gaue him this godly lesson: First looke vnto God, and then after vnto me. Vpon which religious and Princely lesson, he grounds a reason, and pleads a libertie, to vse his owne proper conscience in the Kings most weightie affaires; as you may perceiue by this part of a letter following written to *Cromwell*.

Ex lit. in bib. Cott.

Right worshipfull, &c. it pleased the Kyngs highnes to send me in the companie of my Lord of London, now of Duresme, in embassiate aboute the Peace that at our being there was concluded at Cameray, betwene his highnes, and themperour, and the French Kyng. And after my comyng home, his highnes of his onely goodnes (as far vnworthy I was thereto) made me (as you well knowe) his Chauncelor of this Realme: sone after which time, his grace moued me agayne yit-eftsonys to loke and considre his great matter, and well and indifferently to pondre such things as I should fynde therin. And if it so were, that therevpon it shoulde happen me to se such things as sholde persuade me to that parte; hee wolde gladly vse me among other of his Counsailors in that matter; & neuertheless graciously declared vnto me, that he wolde in no wise that I sholde other thing do or say therin, than vpon that that I shold perceiue myn owne conscience shold serue me; and that I sholde fyrst loke vnto God, and after God vnto hym. Which mooste gratiouse wordys was the fyrst lesson also that euer his grace gaue me at my fyrst comyng into his noble servyce, &c. This learned Chancellour with much labour and earnest suite to the King, got leaue to leaue his office, before hee had continued therein fully three yeares.

Vpon his last speech to his three daughters, and to the people present at his decollation: thus one writes.

Ne

Ne lugete meo confuſæ funere natæ:
Ipſe ego mutari non mea fata velim.
Truncum terra teget, ſi Rex non abnuet vrnam;
Et mea iam terris nomina nota volant.
Libera mens ſuperos repetet, neque ſeruiet vnquam,
In partem hanc quod agat nulla ſecuris habet.
Tu quoque ſpectator, tranquillum ſi cupis ævum
Exigere, & letho fortior eſſe tuo.
Qui tibi membra cadant nullo in diſcrimine pone;
Quum ſint naturæ lege caduca ſuæ. Nich. Grudius.

Another of his death, by way of Dialogue: thus.

Hoſpes.
Quis iacet hic truncus? cuius caput enſe reſciſſum eſt?
Quæ natat in tetro ſanguine canities?

Ciuis.
Hic eſt ille Thomas Morus, ſic fata rependunt
Triſtia multa bonis, & bona multa malis.

Hoſpes.
Quæ circumſiſtunt Diuæ lugubre cadauer?
Diua tenax veri, ſancta Fides, Nemeſis.

Ciuis.
Harum prima odij cauſſa, & fuit altera mortis
Vltrix iniuſtæ, tertia cædis erat.
Anno Domini, M.D.XXXV. vi. Non. Iulij.

Thus much of Sir *Thomas More* in this place; you may know more of him hereafter, by his Epitaph in Chelſey Church.

Cromwell, ſurnamed the great, whom *Wolſey* firſt raiſed from the forge to eminent good fortunes; whom *Henry* the eight vſed as his inſtrument, to ſuppreſſe the Popes ſupremacie, and to diſſolue religious Structures; whom he aduanced to the higheſt pitch of honour and authoritie: whom he caſt downe ſuddenly, and bereſt both of life and dignitie, lies here interred. *Tho. Cromwell Earle of Eſſex.*

He followed the ſame ſteps, to the ſame Stage, vpon the ſaid Tower-hill, and acted there the ſame part, which his two friends, *More*, and *Fiſher*, had done before him: and that within fiue yeares after. *Ex Mſſ. in bib. Cotton.*

This *Cromwell*, this pillar of the State, was borne in Putney, a Village in Surrey, by Thames ſide, foure miles diſtant from London; hee was ſonne to a Blackſmith, in his later dayes a Bruer. Whoſe mother, after his fathers deceaſe, was remarried to a Shereman. Of whoſe birth a late writer thus ſings.

Putney the place made bleſſed by my birth,
Whoſe meaneſt cottage ſimply me did ſhrowd,
To me as deareſt of the Engliſh Earth; *M. Drayton in the Legend of great Cromwell.*

So of my bringing that poore village proud,
Though in a time when neuer leſſe the dearth
Of happie wits, yet mine ſo well allow'd,
That with the beſt ſhe boldlie durſt prefer
Me, that my breath acknowledged from her.

He was a man of an actiue and forward ripeneſſe of nature, ready and pregnant of wit, diſcreet, and well aduiſed in iudgement, eloquent of tongue, faithfull and diligent in ſeruice, of an incomparable memory, of a reaching politicke head, and of a noble and vndaunted ſpirit. Whoſe good parts being perceiued by Cardinal *Wolſey*, he took him ſtraight into his ſeruice, made him his Sollicitor, and emploied him in matters of great importance: after whoſe fall, hee was preſently aduanced to the Kings ſeruice; wherein he ſo induſtriouſly and wiſely demeaned himſelfe, as that he was thought worthie by the ſaid King, to haue the ordering of all weightie affaires. Whereupon at ſeuerall times, he heaped theſe ſeuerall offices and honours vpon him; he made him Maſter of his Iewell-houſe; Baron *Cromwell* of Okeham, principall Secretarie, Maſter of the Rolles, Chancellour of the Exchequer, Keeper of the priuie Seale, Iuſtice of the Forreſts and Chaſes from the Riuer of Trent Northward, great Chamberlaine of England, Earle of Eſſex, Knight of the Garter, Vicegerent, or Vicar generall. Of which my fore remembred friend thus writes.

M. Drayton.

For firſt from knighthood riſing in degree,
The Office of the Iewell-houſe my lot,
After the Rolles, he frankly gaue to me,
From whence a priuie Counſellor I got,
Then of the Garter; and then Earle to be
Of Eſſex: yet ſufficient theſe were not:
But to the great Vicegerencie I grew,
Being a title as ſupreme as new.

Thus Fortune raiſed him in a ſhort time for a ſudden fall; For vpon the eighteenth day of Aprill, 1540. hee was inueſted with the honour of the Earledome of Eſſex, and high Chamberlainſhip of England; vpon which day the King alſo made his ſonne *Gregory* Lord *Cromwell*. Vpon the ninth of Iuly, next and immediately following (being enuied of many for his honour and authoritie) he was ſuddenly arreſted in the Councell-chamber, and committed to the Tower, vpon the nineteenth of the ſaid moneth, he was attainted by Parliament, of hereſie and high Treaſon; and vpon the 28. of the ſaid moneth, hee was beheaded on the Tower-hill. More ſuccinctly, thus, his precipitate downfall is verſified.

M. Drayton.

The Councell-chamber place of my arreſt,
Where chiefe I was, when greateſt was the ſtore:
And had my ſpeeches noted of the beſt,
That did them as high Oracles adore.
A Parliament was laſtly my Enqueſt,

That

That was my ſelfe a Parliament before.
The Tower hill Scaffold, laſt I did aſcend,
Thus the great'ſt man of England made his end.

And ſuch bloudie ends moſt men haue, who are buſie managers of the greateſt matters.

He was condemned to death, and yet neuer came to his anſwere, by an act (as it is ſaid) which he himſelfe cauſed to be made; of which my foreremembred Author *M. Drayton*.

Some ſay, no ſuch Act was deuiſed by him to cauſe his owne death. *Speed. chap.* 21.

Thoſe lawes I made my ſelfe alone to pleaſe,
To giue me power more freely to my will,
Euen to my equals hurtfull ſundrie waies,
(Forced to things that moſt doe ſay were ill)
Vpon me now as violently ſeize,
By which I laſtly periſh by my skill,
On mine owne necke returning (as my due)
That heauie yoke wherein by me they drew.

Thus whilſt we ſtriue, too ſuddenly to riſe,
By flatt'ring Princes with a ſeruile tong;
And being ſoothers to their tirannies,
Worke our much woes, by what doth many wrong.
And vnto others tending iniuries,
Vnto our ſelues it hapning oft among.
In our owne ſnares vnluckily are caught,
Whilſt our attempts fall inſtantly to naught.

Many lamented this great mans fall, but more reioiced, eſpecially ſuch as had beene religious men, or fauoured religious perſons; of the Clergie he was much hated, for that he was an enemy to Poperie, and could neuer indure the ſnuffing pride of the Prelates. Thankefull hee was, and liberall, neuer forgetting former benefits, as appeares by his requitall of the kindeneſſe he had receiued from *Friſcolald* the Italian Merchant; carefull he was of his ſeruants, for whom hee had prouided a competencie of liuing, notwithſtanding his ſodaine fall: faithfull and forward hee was to doe his friends good, and amongſt them *More* and *Fiſher*, if we may beleeue their owne letters, of which ſome part.

John Fox. M. Drayton.

Right worſhipfull, after my mooſt hartie commendations, it may pleaſe you to vnderſtand that I haue perceiued by the relation of my Sonne *Rooper*, (for which I beſeche almightie God reward yow) your mooſt cheritable labour taken for me toward the Kings graciouſe highneſſe, in the procuring at his mooſt graciouſe hand, the relieſe and comfort of this wofull heuineſſe, in which myn harte ſtandeth, &c. concluding in theſe words.

Sir *Tho. Moore*, to Maſter *Cromwell*, *ex lit. in bib. Cot.*

And thus good Maſter *Cromwell*, I make an end of my long troublouſe proceſſe, beſeching the bleſſed Trinitie, for the great goodneſſe ye ſhew me,

me, and the great cumfort ye do me both bodelie and ghoſtlie to proſpere yow, and in heauen to reward yow. At Chelcith the v. day of March, by

Your deepely bounden,
Tho. More, *Knight.*

Biſhop *Fiſher* acknowledgeth the like kindeneſſe from him in many of his letters: And howſoeuer theſe two famous ſchollers, after ſome hard impriſonment, loſt both their liues; yet was hee not wanting by his beſt endeuours, and his all-potencie with the King, to haue ſaued their neckes from the ſtroke of the Axe, which we may verily beleeue, when we conſider that King *Henries* command was a Law; of which *Cromwell* had a triall, being conuicted and executed without triall.

Seruices done by the foreſaid Cromwell vnto King Henry the eight, within a few yeares after his firſt comming into the fauour and ſeruice of the ſaid King, copied out of the Originall, written with his owne hand, and now remaining in the Treaſury of the Exchequer.

Imprimis, the King purchaſed Hampton Court.

Item, the King purchaſed the Manore of Moye.

Item, the King purchaſed Saint *Iameſes* in the fields, and all the grounds whereof the new Parke of Weſtminſter is made.

Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed all the old Tenements in Weſtminſtre, whereas now is builded the new garden, the Teneſplaies, and Cockfights.

Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the Manore of Piſowe, of the Lord Scroope.

Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the Manore of Weſton Baldock.

Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the Manore and Parke of Coppedhall.

Item, his Maieſtie hath purchaſed lands to a great value, of the Earle of Northumberland.

Item, his Maieſtie hath purchaſed certaine lands of *Thomas Robarts*, the Auditore, lying beſides Waltham.

Item, his Highneſſe hath purchaſed of the Lord *Audley*, the Mannor of Lanamuerye and Keymes in Walles.

Item, his Highneſſe hath purchaſed the Mannor, and certaine other lands in Chombham, whereof a Parke is made, of the Abbot of Chenſey.

Item, his Highneſſe hath purchaſed the Mannor of Alderbrooke in the Forreſt of Waltham, of one *Monoke*.

Item, the King hath purchaſed the Mannor of Edmonton, in the County of Middleſex.

Item, his Highneſſe hath repaired the Tower of London, to his great charges.

Item, his Highneſſe hath newly made the Ship, called the *Mary Roſe*, the

the *Peter*, *Pomgarnete*, the *Lyon*, the *Katherine Galley*, the *Barke*, the *Minione*, the *Sweepeſtake*.

Item, his Highneſſe hath purchaſed the Mannor of Cogeſhall and Eſtorford, of maſter *Southwell*.

Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the woods beſides Porteſmouthe in Hampſhire, ſufficient for the new making of *Henry-grace a dieu*, and the great Galley.

Item, his Highneſſe hath bought and made within the Tower of new Bowes for a M. l.

Item, his Highneſſe, with a great and chargeable traine, paſſed the Seas in his owne perſon to Callis and Bullen.

Item, his Highneſſe hath newly builded Hampton Court.

Item, his Highneſſe hath newly builded the place at Weſtminſtre, with all the Teneſplaies and Cockfights, and walled in the Parke there with a ſumptuous wall.

Item, he hath new builded Saint *Iameſes* in the fields, a magnificent and goodly houſe.

Item, his Highneſſe hath purchaſed the Mannors of Dunmington, Ewelme, Hookenorton, and others, of the Duke of Suffolke.

Item, his Highneſſe hath made a great deale of new Ordenance of braſſe here in England.

Item, his Highneſſe hath newly edified a great part of the walls of Calles.

Item, his Highneſſe hath made a great quantitie of new Ordenance within the Towne of Calles.

Item, his Highneſſe hath moſt coſtly warres in Scotland.

Item, he hath moſt coſtly warres in Ireland.

Item, he hath been at a moſt coſtly charge for the Coronation of Queen *Anne*.

Item, his Highneſſe hath maintained the great and ſumptuous houſe of the Lady *Katherine Dowager*.

Beſides theſe, he did many other ſeruices for the King his maſter; but I will inſiſt onely vpon two, by which he greatly enriched his Coffers.

The one was vpon the Coronation of Queene *Anne Bullen*, againſt which ſolemnitie, the King ſent writings to all Sheriffes, to certifie the names of men of fortie pounds lands, to receiue the order of Knighthood, or elſe to make fine for the ſame. The aſſeaſement of which (ſaith my Author) was appointed to *Thomas Cromwell* then maſter of the Kings Iewell-houſe, who ſo vſed the matter, that a great ſumme of money was leuied to the Kings vſe by thoſe fines.

The other was his paines and pollicie in the ſuppreſſing of Religious Foundations.

This great man gaue great reliefe to the poore; two hundred poore people were ſerued at his gates twiſe euery day, with bread, meat, and drinke ſufficient. *Stow. Annal.*

He had 220. men and aboue in checke roll; he gaue liueries garded with veluet to his Gentlemen; and garded with the ſame cloth to his Yeomen, ſaith *Iohn Stow* in the Suruay of London, in the chapter of orders and cuſtomes.

Within

Queene *Anne Bullain.*

Within the Quire of this Chappell, lieth buried the body of *Anne Bollein*, Marchioneſſe of Penbroke, eldeſt daughter and coheire of *Thomas Bollein*, Viſcount Rochford, Earle of Wiltſhire and Ormond, ſecond wife to King *Henry* the eight, to whom ſhee bare into the world, that moſt renowned Princeſſe, *Elizabeth*, our late Queene, who proued not onely the mirrour of the world, for vertue, wiſedome, piety, and iuſtice, but alſo a patterne for gouernment to all the Princes in chriſtendome. Another manchilde ſhe bore alſo vnto the ſaid King, though without life, vpon the 29. day of Ianuary, and the 27. yeare of his raigne, to theno little griefe of his mother, ſome diſlike of the King, as the ſequele of her accuſation and death did ſhortly confirme: for vpon the 19. day of May next following, vpon the greene within the Tower, her head was cut off by the ſword, and by the hands of the Hangman of Caleis; when ſhee had beene King *Henries* wife three yeares, three moneths, and twenty fiue daies.

Speed cap. 21.

The bloud was ſcarſe wipt off the blade, nor ſhee cold in her graue, (an argument that her life was ſought after vpon falſe ſuggeſtions) before another Lady was poſſeſt of her bed; for, on the next day after her beheading, the King her husband was married to that vertuous Princeſſe *Iane*, the the daughter of *Iohn Seymor* Knight, and ſiſter to Lord *Edward Seymour*, Earle of Hertford, and Duke of Somerſet.

George Bullein, Lord Rochford.

Here lieth buried in the ſaid Chappell, the body of *George Bollein*, Lord Rochford, brother to the beheaded Queene, who (together with *Henry Norrice*, *Marke Smeton*, *William Brereton*, and *Francis Weſton*, all of the Kings priuie Chamber) was beheaded on the Tower hill, two daies before the death of his Siſter, about matters concerning the ſaid Queene: none of them all confeſſing the act whereupon they ſuffered death; onely *Smeton*, contrarie to his conſcience (ſaith one) confeſt ſome thing, in hope of life and preferment, which condemned both himſelfe and the reſt, of which, thus *Cromwell* writ to the King. Many things haue beene obiected, but nothing confeſſed, onely ſome circumſtances haue beene acknowledged by *Marke Smeton*. This hee writ after the priſoners had beene throughly examined in the Tower.

Speed cap. 21.

Sleidan. com. l. 10.

This *Smeton*, *Brierton*, *Norrice*, and *Weſton*, lie buried here in the Chappell-yard.

Queene *Katherine Howard.*

Here, and neere to the reliques of the ſaid *Anne Bollein*, lieth interred the body of *Katherine*, the fift wife of King *Henry* the eight, the daughter of *Edmond*, and Neece vnto *Thomas Howard* his brother, Duke of Norfolke; who hauing continued his wife but the ſpace of one yeare, fixe moneths, and foure daies, was attainted by Parliament, and beheaded here in the Tower, vpon the 13. of February, 1541.

It is verily beleeued, and many ſtrong reaſons are giuen, both by Engliſh and forraine writers, to confirme that beliefe; that neither this Queene *Katherine*, nor Queene *Anne*, were any way guiltie of the breach of matrimony, whereof they were accuſed; but that King *Henry*, vnconſtant

and

and variable in his affections, and as vnſtayed in religious reſolutions, did cut them off vpon falſe ſuggeſtions, ſoone wearie of the old, and euer ayming at new Eſpouſals.

Betweene theſe two Queenes, before the high Altar, lie buried two Dukes, to wit, the Duke of Somerſet, *Edward Seymour*, and the Duke of Northumberland, *Iohn Dudley*. Of whom hereafter. *Ed.* and *Iohn* Dukes of Somerſet and Northumberland.

Here lieth *Henry Southworth*, borne at Halton Caſtle, in the Pariſh of Runkorne in Cheſhire, Yeoman of the Crowne, and of the Guard, to king *Henry* the ſeuenth, and *Henry* the eight, Yeoman Bawier, and Surveiour in the Tower of London for the ſpace of 33. yeares. Who died. . . . . *Hen. Southworth.*

Here lieth *Gefferay Hewyt*, and *Ione* his wife, one of the Gonners in the Tower. . . . *Ione* died. . : 1525. *Geff. Hewet & Ioane* his wife.

There are ſome other Inſcriptions in this Chappell, but they are of late times.

Burials of the dead in the fields, neare to the Citie of London.

Theſe burials in the fields might better haue beene ſpoken of, in my prefixed diſcourſe, where I write of the ſtrange cuſtome of interring, and preſeruing of the bodies of the dead. But being forgotten there, it will not be amiſſe (I hope) that they may be remembred here.

In the fields on the North-Eaſt and Eaſt ſide of the ſuburbs, whiles I was writing theſe matters (ſaith *Camden*) there were gotten out of the ground many vrnes, funerall veſſels, little Images, and earthen pots, wherein were ſmall peeces of money coined by *Claudius*, *Nero*, *Veſpaſian*, &c. Glaſſe vials alſo, and ſundrie ſmall earthen veſſels, wherein ſome liquid ſubſtance remained, which I would thinke to be either of that ſacred oblation of wine and milke, which the ancient Romanes vſed when they burnt the dead, or elſe thoſe odoriferous liquors that *Statius* mentioneth. In Middleſex.

Pharijque liquores
Arſuram lauere Comam.
And liquid baulmes from Egypt-land that came
Did waſh his haire that ready was for flame.

This place the Romanes appointed to burne and burie dead bodies, who according to the law of the twelue tables carried coarſes out of their Cities, and interred them by the high-wayes ſide, to put paſſengers in minde that they are, as thoſe were, ſubiect to mortalitie.

Stow ſpeakes more fully of theſe, and other kindes of funerall Monuments, found here in the fields. Suruey in Biſhopſgateward.

About the yeare 1576. ſaith hee, Loleſworth-field, now called Spittle-field, was broken vp for clay to make Bricke. In the digging whereof, many earthen pots, called *Vrnæ*, were found full of Aſhes, and burnt bones of men, to wit, of the Romanes, that inhabited here. For it was the cuſtome of

of the Romanes, to burne their dead, to put their Aſhes in an Vrne, and then burie the ſame with certaine ceremonies, in ſome field appointed for that purpoſe, neare vnto their Citie.

Euery of theſe pots had in them (with the aſhes of the dead) one peece of Copper-money, with the inſcription of the Emperour then raigning; ſome of them were of *Claudius*, ſome of *Veſpaſian*, ſome of *Nero*, ſome of *Antonius Pius*, of *Traiane*, and others. Beſides thoſe vrnes, many other pots were found in the ſame place, made of a white earth, with long neckes and handles, like to our ſtone Iugs: theſe were emptie, but ſeemed to be buried full of ſome liquid matter, long ſince conſumed and ſoaked through. For there were found diuers vials, and other faſhioned Glaſſes, ſome moſt cunningly wrought, ſuch as I haue not ſeene the like, and ſome of Chriſtall, all which had water in them, nothing differing in clearneſſe, taſte, or ſauour, from common ſpring water, whatſoeuer it was at the firſt. Some of theſe Glaſſes had oyle in them very thicke, and earthy in ſauour. Some were ſuppoſed to haue Balme in them, but had loſt the vertue: Many of theſe pots and Glaſſes were broken in cutting of the clay, ſo that few were taken vp whole.

There were alſo found diuers Diſhes and Cups, of a fine reade coloured earth, which ſhewed outwardly ſuch a ſhining ſmoothneſſe, as if they had beene of currall. Thoſe had (in the bottomes) Romane letters printed; There were alſo Lampes of white earth and red, artificially wrought with diuers Antiques; about them, ſome three or foure Images, made of white earth, about a ſpanne long each of them. One, I remember, was of Pallas, the reſt I haue forgotten. I my ſelfe haue reſerued (amongſt diuers of thoſe Antiquities there) one vrne, with the aſhes and bones, and one pot of white earth very ſmall, not exceeding the quantitie of a wine pint, made in ſhape of a Hare ſquatted vpon her legges, and betweene her eares is the mouth of the pot.

There hath alſo beene found (in the ſame field) diuers coffins of ſtone, containing the bones of men: theſe I ſuppoſe to be the burials of ſome ſpeciall perſons, in time of the Brittaines, or Saxons. Moreouer, there were alſo found the ſculls and bones of men without coffins, or rather whoſe coffines (being of great timber) were conſumed. Diuers great Nailes of Iron were there found, ſuch as are vſed in the wheeles of ſhod carts, being each of them as bigge as a mans finger, and a quarter of a yard, the heads two inches ouer. Thoſe Nailes were more wondred at then the reſt of the things there found; and many opinions of men were there vttered of them; namely that the men there buried, were murthered by driuing thoſe Nailes into their heads, a thing vnlikely: for a ſmaller Naile would more aptly ſerue to ſo bad a purpoſe; and a more ſecret place would lightly be imployed for ſuch buriall.

But to ſet downe what I obſerued concerning this matter, I there beheld the bones of a man lying (as I noted) the head North, the feet South, and round about him (as thwart his head, along both his ſides, and thwart his feet) ſuch Nailes were found. Wherefore I coniectured them to be Nailes of his coffin. Which had beene a trough, cut out of ſome great tree, and the ſame couered with a planke of a great thickneſſe, faſtened with ſuch Nailes,

and

and therefore I cauſed ſome of the Nailes to be reached vp to me: and found vnder the broad heads of them, the old wood, ſcant turned into earth, but ſtill retaining both the graine and proper colour. Of theſe Nailes (with the wood vnder the head thereof) I reſerued one, as alſo the nether iaw-bone of the man, the teeth being great, ſound, and fixed, which (amongſt many other Monuments there found) I haue yet to ſhew: but the nayle lying dry, is by ſcaling greatly waſted. And thus much of ancient Funerall Monuments in the fields.

Certaine Burials of Britiſh Kings in and about London, the places of their interments vncertaine.

Guentoline king of Britaine, & *Martia Proba* his wife.

And firſt to begin with *Guentoline*, the ſonne of *Gurgunſius*, King of Britaine, who flouriſhed about the yeare of the world, 3614. Who was a wiſe Prince, graue in counſell, and ſober in behauiour, and ſtudied, with great care and diligence, to reforme anew, and to adorne with iuſtice, lawes, and good orders, the Britiſh common wealth; by other Kings not ſo framed as ſtood with the greatneſſe thereof. But as he was buſie in hand herewith, death tooke him away from theſe worldly employments, when hee had raigned 27. yeares.

He had a wife named *Martia Proba*, a woman of perfect beautie, and wiſedome incomparable, as by her prudent gouernment, and equall adminiſtration of iuſtice, after her husbands deceaſe, during her ſonnes minoritie, it moſt manifeſtly appeared.

She was a woman expert and skilfull in diuers ſciences, but chiefely, being admitted to the gouernment of the Realme, ſhe ſtudied to preſerue the common wealth in good, quiet, and decent order; and therefore deuiſed, eſtabliſhed, and writ a booke in the Britiſh tongue of profitable and conuenient Lawes, the which after her name were called *Martian* Lawes. Theſe Lawes afterwards *Gildas Cambrius*, the Hiſtoricall Welch Poet, tranſlated into Latine: and a long time after him, *Alured*, King of the Weſt Saxons, holding theſe lawes neceſſarie for the preſeruation of the common wealth, put them into Engliſh Saxon ſpeech, and then they were called after that tranſlation, *Marchenelagh*, that is to meane, the Lawes of *Martia*; adding thereunto a Booke of his owne writing of the Lawes of England, which he called, A certaine Breuiarie extracted out of diuers Lawes of the Troians, Grecians, Britaines, Saxons, and Danes. She flouriſhed before the birth of our Lord and Sauiour, 348. yeares, or thereabouts.

Sicilius king of Britaine.

Her ſonnes name was *Sicilius*, who vpon the death of his Father was but young: for I reade that *Martia* his mother, deliuered vp the gouernment of the kingdome to her ſonne when he came to lawfull age, which ſhe had right politiquely guided, and highly for her perpetuall renowne and commendation, the ſpace of fourteene yeares. He died when hee had raigned ſeuen yeares, ſome ſay fifteene yeares.

Of *Bladud*, king of Britaine, the ſonne of *Lud hurdibras*, many incredible paſſages are deliuered by our old Britiſh writers, and followed by ſundrie Authors of ſucceeding ages, which ſay, that he was ſo well ſeene in the Sciences of Aſtronomie and Necromancie, that thereby hee made the hote

springs in the Citie of Bathe: that he built the Citie of Bathe: that he went to Athens and brought with him foure Philosophers, and by them instituted an Vniuersitie at Stanford in Lincolnshire. And further to shew his Art and cunning, that he tooke vpon him to flie into the aire; and that hee broke his necke by a fall from the Temple of *Apollo* in Troynouant, before the incarnation of Christ 852. yeares, in the twentieth yeare of his raigne. *Geffrey* of Monmouth, and *Mathew* of Westminster would approue as much as here is spoken of him; And learned *Selden* in his Illustrations vpon *Draytons* Polyolbion, sets downe an ancient fragment of rimes, wherein these strange things of him are expresst. But of him here in this place, will it please you take a peece out of *Harding*, and you shall haue more hereafter.

Song 3. Cap 25.

Bladud his sonne after him did succede,
And reigned after then full xx. yere,
Cair Bladud so that now is Bath I rede,
He made anone the hote bathes there infere
When at Athens he had studied clere
He brought with hym iiii Philosophers wise
Schole to hold in Brytaine and exercyse.

Stanforde he made that Stanforde hight this daye
In which he made an Vniuersitee,
His Philosophers, as *Merlin* doth saye
Had scholers fele of grete habilitee,
Studyng euer alwaye in vnitee,
In all the seuen liberall science,
For to purchase wysedome and sapience.

In *Cair Bladim* he made a temple right
And sette a Flamyne therein to gouerne,
And afterward a * Fetherham he dight,
To flye with winges, as he could best discerne,
Aboue the aire nothyng him to werne,
He flyed on high to the temple *Apoline*,
And ther brake his necke for all his grete doctrine.

* a man decked in fethers.

Likewise the vncertaine buriall of *Vortimer*, that victorious British king, was in some part of this Citie; he was the eldest sonne of *Vortigern* king of the Britaines, and raigned as king in his fathers dayes; who demeaned himselfe towards his sonne, then his Soueraigne, in all dutifull obedience and faithfull counsell; for the space of foure yeares, euen vntill *Vortimer* was poysoned by the subtiltie of *Rowena* the heathen, daughter of *Hengist* the Saxon, the wife or concubine of his Brother, and the mother of the Britaines mischiefe, which happened about the yeare of Grace 464.

Vortimer king of Britaine.

This *Vortimer* was a man of great valour, which altogether he employed for the redresse of his countrey, according to the testimonie of *William Malmesbury*, whose words are these.

Vpon Hist. cap. 12.

Vortimer (saith he) thinking not good to dissemble the matter, for that he saw himselfe and countrey daily surprised by the craft of the Saxons, set his

his full purpoſe to driue them out, and from the ſeuenth yeare after their firſt entrance, for twentie yeares continuance, fought many battailes with them, and foure of them with great puiſſance in the open field; in the firſt whereof, they departed with like fortune, and loſſe of the Generals brethren *Horſa* and *Latigern*: in the other three, the Britaines went away with victory, and ſo long, vntill *Vortimer* was taken away by fatall death.

It is recorded of him, that after he had vanquiſhed the Saxons, and diſpoſſeſſed them of all their footing in the Continent, yea, and often aſſailed them in the Iſle of Tannet: the Church of Chriſtianitie being ruinated by the Pagan marriage of *Rowena* with his Brother, as aforeſaid, that he reſtored the Chriſtian Religion, as then ſorely decaied, and new built the Churches that his enemies, the misbeleeuing Saxons had deſtroied. *Sigibert.*

It is alſo reported by *Nennius* of Bangor, in the hiſtorie of his countrie, that after his laſt victorie ouer the Saxons, he cauſed his monument to be erected at the entrance into Tanet, and in the ſame place of that great ouerthrow, which by the ſaid Author, is called *Lapis Tituli*, of vs the Stonar; where for certaine, it ſeemes, hath beene an hauen. In this monument, hee commanded his body to be buried, to the further terror of the Saxons, that in beholding this his Trophie, their ſpirits might be daunted at the remembrance of their great ouerthrow. As *Scipio Africanus* conceited the like, who commanded his Sepulchre to be ſo ſet, that it might ouerlooke Africa, ſuppoſing that his very Tombe would be a terror to the Carthaginians. But how that deſire of *Vortimer* was performed, I finde not, ſaith a late writer: but rather the contrarie; for an old Manuſcript I haue, that confidently affirmeth him to be buried in London, which agreeth with theſe old Rimes of my reuerend Monke of Gloceſter. *J. Speed Hiſt. ca. xi.*

Rob. Gloceſt.

* men taken.

Aftur his deth he badde anon his body pat * me nome,
And bury hit at an hauene wher ye hethen men vp come,
In a Tombe ſwithe an heigh pat me myght hit ſe ryſe,
That * hii for drede of pat ſyght ayen hom ſholde flie, * they.
Hare was herte to hem whan he wolde hii hadde
Drede of his body dede as they aliue hadde.
Ther was deol and Sorwe enogh, tho this man was ded,
As natheles me buryed him nought ther as pat he * bed * commanded.
For hit was but of a will, as hii hem bethoughte
In London wythe gret honor that body an erthe brought.

Harding hath it thus. *Ca. 68.*

In a pyller of braſſe he laid on hyght,
At the gate where Saxons had landed afore,
He bad his men for alſo farre as he myght
Hym ſe, he truſte they wolde not nerre come thore
But neuertheleſſe they letted not therfore,
But buried hym at Troynouant Citee,
As he them bade with all ſolempnitee,

The vncertaine buriall of Edward and Richard, the ſonnes of King Edward *the fourth.*

Videſis Speed. Hiſt. ca. 17. and Vincent Catal. Cheſter.

Edward, the eldeſt ſonne of King *Edward* the fourth, by Queene *Elizabeth* his wife, ſay our Engliſh Writers, was borne in the Sanctuary at Weſtminſter, the fourth of Nouember, and yeare of grace, 1470. being the tenth of his fathers raigne, at that time expulſed the Realme by the powerfull Earle of Warwicke; but fortune being changed, and the father reſtored, the ſonne in Iuly following, the ſixe and twentieth day, 1471. was created Prince of Wales, and Earle of Cheſter; and afterwards vpon the eight of Iuly, in the 19 yeare of his ſaid fathers raign, he was by Letters Patents, dated at Eſthamſted, further honoured with the Earledomes of Penbroke and March. He was proclaimed King, but neuer crowned, yet had not the ambitious hand of his Vncle beene defiled in his innocent bloud, hee might haue worne the Diadem many yeares, whereas he bare the title of King no longer then two moneths and eighteene daies.

Mill. Catal. Yorke.

Richard, ſurnamed of Shrewsbury, becauſe he was there borne, the ſecond ſonne of *Edward* the fourth, by his wife *Elizabeth*, as aforeſaid, was affianced in his infancie, to *Anne* the onely daughter and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke; hee was honoured by the titles of Duke of Norfolke, Earle Warren, Earle Marſhall, and Nottingham; alſo Lord Baron of Mowbray, Segraue, and of Gower, as *Milles* will haue it; but inioying neither wife, title, or his owne life long, was with his brother, murthered in the Tower of London, and in the priſon of that Tower, which, vpon that moſt ſinfull deed, is euer ſince called the bloudy Tower, their bodies as yet vnknowne where to haue buriall. The ſtorie of whoſe death, and ſuppoſed interment, extracted out of authenticall Authors, is thus deliuered by *Iohn Speed*.

Speed Hiſt. c. 19.

Prince *Edward* and his brother (ſaith hee) were both ſhut vp in the Tower, and all attendants remoued from them, onely one called *Blacke-Will*, or *William Slaughter* excepted, who was ſet to ſerue them, and to ſee them ſure. After which time the Prince neuer tied his points, nor cared for himſelfe, but with that yong Babe his brother, lingred with thought and heauineſſe, till their traiterous deaths deliuered them out of that wretchednesſe: for the execution whereof, Sir *Iames Tirrill* appointed *Miles Forreſt*, a fellow fleſhed in murther before time: to whom he ioyned one *Iohn Dighton* his horſe-keeper, a bigge, broad, ſquare knaue.

About midnight (all others being remoued from them) this *Miles Forreſt*, and *Iohn Dighton*, came into the Chamber, and ſuddenly wrapped vp the ſely children in the Bed-clothes where they lay, keeping, by force, the featherbed and pillowes hard vpon their mouthes, that they were therein ſmothered to death, and gaue vp to God their innocent ſoules, into the ioyes of heauen, leauing their bodies vnto the Tormentors, dead in the bed: which after theſe monſtrous wretches perceiued, firſt by the ſtrugling with the paines of death, and after long lying ſtill to bee thorowly diſpatched, they laid their bodies naked out vpon the bed, and then fetched Sir *Iames Tirrill* their inſtigator, to ſee them, who cauſed theſe murtherers to bury

bury them at the ſtaires foot, ſomewhat deepe in the ground, vnder a great heape of ſtones. Then rode Sir *Iames* in haſte to the King, vnto whom he ſhewed the manner of their death, and place of buriall; which newes was ſo welcome to his wicked heart, as hee greatly reioyced, and with great thankes dubbed (as ſome hold) this his mercileſſe Inſtrument, Knight. But the place of their buriall he liked not, ſaying, that vile corner ſhould not containe the bodies of thoſe Princes, his Nephewes, and commanded them a better place for buriall, becauſe they were the Sons of a King. Whereupon the Prieſt of the Tower tooke vp their bodies, and ſecretly interred them in ſuch a place, which by the occaſion of his death, could neuer ſince come to light.

The continuer of *Iohn Harding* tels vs from the report of others, that King *Richard* cauſed Sir *Robert Brakenburies* Prieſt to cloſe their dead corpes in lead, and ſo to put them in a coffin full of holes, and hooked at the ends with two hookes of iron, and ſo to caſt them into a place called the Blacke deepes at the Thames mouth, whereby they ſhould neuer riſe vp, or be any more ſeene.

To which effect I haue ſeene their Epitaph written by *Thomas Stanley*, Biſhop of Man, Parſon of Winwicke, and Wigan in Lancaſhire, who flouriſhed in the ſeuerall raignes of King *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the ſixt, Queene *Mary*, and Queene *Elizabeth*; thus it runs in his Lancaſhire rimes.

In Londons Toure in one plaſe or anoder
Interryd lay kyng Edward and his Broder,
Who by there wicked * Eme were guyltles ſleyne,
And baſely beryd, yet tooke vp ageyne
And caſt into the blacke deepes at Tems mouth.
Now whether wrecht, or toſt from North to South,
Their reliques are, it recks not; ther ſoules reſt
In Heu'n amangſt Gods childzen euer bleſt.

* Vncle.

They weren murdered in July, 1483. Edward being thirteene yeres old, and Richard about ſome two yeres yonger.

The iuſt iudgement of God ſeuerely reuenged the murther of theſe innocent Princes vpon the malefactors. For firſt to begin with the Miniſters; *Miles Forreſt* at Saint *Martins*, peece-meale rotted away; Sir *Iames Tirrill* died at Tower-hill for treaſon committed againſt *Henry* the ſeuenth; *Dighton* indeed (ſaith my Author, who liued in thoſe times) walketh on aliue, in good poſſibility to be hanged ere he die, liuing at Calleis, no leſſe diſtained and hated, then pointed at of all. King *Richard* himſelfe was ſlaine in the field, hacked and hewed of his enemies hands, harried on a horſe backe naked, being dead, his haire in deſpite torne and tugged like a curre dogge. And the miſchiefe that he tooke, was within leſſe then three yeares of the miſchiefe that he did, and yet all the meane time ſpent in much paine and trouble outward, and much feare, anguiſh, and ſorrow within. For I haue heard by credible report of his Chamberlaine, that after this abhominable deed done, he neuer was quiet in his minde: he neuer thought himſelfe ſure, for where he went abroad, his eyes euer whirled about, his body was priuily

The Continuer of *Hardings* Chronicle.

The guilty conſcience of King *Richard*

uily fenced, his hand was euer on his dagger, his countenance and manner was like one euer ready to ſtrike againe; he tooke ill reſt a nights, lay long waking and muſing, ſore wearied with care and watch, rather ſlumbred, then ſlept, troubled with fearefull dreames, ſodainly ſome times ſtart vp, leapt out of his bed, and ran about the chambers; ſo was his reſtleſſe heart continually toſſed and tumbled, with the tedious impreſſion and ſtormy remembrance of his execrable murthers.

Perſius makes an imprecation to *Iupiter*, that hee would puniſh Kings, committing ſuch horride actions, with this horrour of conſcience, thus.

Perſ. Sat. 3. tranſ. by Barten Holyday.

Great Father of the gods: when cruell luſt,
Touch'd with inflaming venome, moues th' vniuſt
Corrupted diſpoſition of fierce Kings,
To act unworthy and vnkingly things:
Puniſh them onely thus. Let them but ſee
Faire vertue, and their loſt felicitie.
Then ſhall their bowels yearne, and they ſhall crie
In ſecret, and waxe pale, and pine, and die.

But here enough of King *Richard*, vntill I come to Leiceſter, and there to the place of his buriall.

Chelſey.

Sir *Thomas Moore* Lord Chancelor.

On the ſouth ſide of the Quire of this Church, vnder a plaine Monument, lieth the body of Sir *Thomas More*, Lord Chancelor of England, beheaded on the Tower hill, for denying of the Kings Supremacie, the ſixt of Iuly, 1535. Ouer his Tombe is an Inſcription vpon the wall, made by himſelfe, a little after he gaue ouer his Office of being Chancelour, now hardly to be read.

Thomas Morus vrbe Londinenſi, familia non celebri, ſed honeſta natus, in literis vtcumque verſatus, quum & cauſas aliquot Iuuenis egiſſet in foro, et in vrbe ſua pro Shyreuo ius dixiſſet, ab inuictiſſimo Rege Henrico viii. (cui vni Regum omnium gloria prius inaudita contigit, vt Fidei defenſor qualem et gladio et calamo ſe vere preſtitit, merito vocaretur) adſcitus in Aulam eſt, delectuſque in concilium, et creatus Eques, Proqueſtor primum, poſt cancellarius Lancaſtrie, tandem Anglie miro principis fauore factus eſt. Sed interim in publico Regni Senatu lectus eſt Orator Populi, preterea Legatus Regis nonnunquam fuit, alias alibi, poſtremo vero Cameraci, comes & collega iunctus principi Legationis Cuthberto Tunſtallo tum Londinenſi, mox Dunelmenſi Epiſcopo, quo viro vix habet orbis hodie quicquam eruditius, prudentius, melius. Ibi inter ſummos Chriſtiani orbis Monarchas rurſus refecta federa, redditamque mundo diu deſideratam pacem, et letiſſimus vidit, et Legatus interfuit.

Quam ſuperi Pacem firment, faxintque perennem. In hoc officiorum vel honorum curſu quum ita verſaretur, vt neque Princeps optimus operam eius improbaret, neque nobilibus eſſet inuiſus, neque iniucundus populo, furi-

bus

bus autem, Homicidis Hereticiſque moleſtus: Pater eius tandem Ioannes Morus Eques, & in eum Iudicum ordinem a Principe cooptatus qui Regius Conſeſſus vocatur, homo ciuilis, innocens, mitis, miſericors, æquus & integer, annis quidem grauis, ſed corpore pluſquam pro etate vinido, poſtquam eo productam ſibi vidit vitam, vt filium videret Anglie Cancellarium, ſatis in terra iam ſe moratum ratus lubens migrauit in celum. At filius defuncto patre, cui, quamdiu ſuperarat, comparatus, & iuuenis & ipſe quoque ſibi videbatur, amiſſum iam Patrem requirens & editos ex ſe liberos quatuor, ac nepotes undecim reſpiciens apud animum ſuum cepit perſeneſcere. Auxit hunc affectum animi, ſubſequuta velut adpetentis ſenij ſignum, pectoris valetudo deterior. Itaque mortalium harum rerum ſatur, quam rem à puero ſemper optauerat, vt vltimos vite ſue annos obtineret liberos, quibus huius vite negotijs paulatim ſe ſubducens, futuram poſſet immortalitatem meditari, eam rem tandem (ſic ceptis annuat Deus) indulgentiſſimi Principis incomparabili beneficio reſignatis honoribus impetrauit. Atque hoc Sepulchrum ſibi, quod mortis eum nunquam ceſſantis adrepere commonefaceret, tranſlatis huc prioris vxoris oſſibus, extruendum curauit. Quod ne ſuperſtes fruſtra ſibi fecerit, neue ingruentem trepidus horreat, ſed deſiderio Chriſti lubens oppetat, mortemque vt ſibi non omnino mortem, ſed ianuam vite felicioris inueniat, precibus eum, Lector optime, ſpirantem, precor, defunctumque proſequere.

Sir *Iohn More* the father of Sir *Thomas*, his death.

Sir *Thomas More*, hauing remoued the body of his firſt wife *Ioane* to this place intended for his owne buriall, compoſed this Epitaph to her memory; which I haue read.

Clara Thome iacet hic Ioanna vxorcula Mori,
Qui tumulum Alicie hunc deſtino quoque tibi.
Vna mihi dedit hoc coniuncta virentibus annis
Me vocet vt puer, & trina puella Patrem.
Altera priuignis (que gloria rara Nouerce eſt)
Tam pia quam gnatis vix fuit vlla ſuis.
Altera ſic mecum vixit, ſic altera viuit,
Charior incertum eſt, hec ſit an hec fuerit.
O ſimul, O iuncti poteramus viuere nos tres
Quam bene ſi factum Religioque ſinant.
Et ſociet tumulus, ſociet nos obſecro celum,
Sic mors non potuit quod dare vita dabit.

Ioan and *Alice* the wiues of Sir *Tho. More*, in his Epi.

The Character of this ingenious and learned Lord Chancellour, is deliuered at large by all our late Engliſh Hiſtoriographers, as alſo by many forraine writers. To whom, and to that which I haue ſpoken of him before, I referre my Reader.

Of your charitie pray for the ſoul of *Edmund Bray*, knight, Lord *Bray*, coſin and heire to Sir *Reignold Bray*, knight of the Garter. . . . .

Edmund Lord *Bray*.

His brother *Reignold Bray* Eſquire, lieth buried by him, but their Monuments are ſo defaced, that I can finde no further remembrance, neither of their liues, nor of the time of their death.

Kenſington.

Kensington.

Maud Berford.

Maud de Berford giſt icy,
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy. Amen.

Philip Meawtis.

Here vndyr lyeth *Phelip Meawtis*, the ſonn and heir of *Iohn Meawtis*, oone of ye Secretaryes to the kyngs, *Hen.* the ſeuenth, and *Hen.* the eight; Clerk of hys Counſel, and oone of the knyghts of Wyndſor. Whych *Phelip* deceſſyd the eight of Nouembre. M. D. X. on whoes ſoul Ieſu have mercy. Amen.

Ric. Scardebrugh and Elif. his wife.

Hic iacent Robertus Rote & Eliſab:..... Richardus Scardebrugh & Eliſabetha vxor eius, ac Robertus Scardebrugh filius eorundem Richardi et Eliſabethe, qui quidem Richardus obijt xi. die Decemb. M. C C C C. liij. quorum animabus propitietur Altiſſimus.

Adwin Lauerocke.

Here lyes *Adwin Lauerocke* of Calis, Coſin to *Iohn Mewtas* of Kenſington, and the French Secretary to Kyng *Henry* the ſeuenth. Which deceſſyd, on Scynt *Stephens* dey. M. C C C C. lxxxxiii. on whoſ ſoul God have mercy. Amen.

In the worſchip of God and our Ladie
Say for al Criſten ſouls a *Pater Noſter* and an *Avie.*

Tho. Eſſex.

Hic iacet Thomas Eſſex Armiger filius & heres Gulielmi Eſſex Armigeri, Rememoratoris Domini Regis Edwardi quarti in Scaccario, ac Vicethesarar. Anglie, qui obijt 10. *Nouemb.* 1500.

Que ſola virgineo nata laudamus honore,
Me protegens, Nato fundito vota tuo.

The office of Remembrancers. *D. Cowell. lib. R.*

Of the Office of Remembrancers, whereof *William* the father of this *Thomas Eſſex* here entombed, was one and the chiefe: giue mee leaue to ſpeake a little out of the Interpreter.

Remembrancers of the Exchequer (*Rememoratores*) bee three Officers or Clerkes. One called the Kings Remembrancer, *Ann.* 35. *Eli. cap.* 5. The other the Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer. Vpon whoſe charge it ſeemeth to lye, that they put all Iuſtices of that Court, as the Lord Treaſurer, and the reſt, in remembrance of ſuch things as are to be called on, and dealt in for the Princes behooſe. The third is called the Remembrancer of the firſt-fruits. Of theſe you may reade ſomething, *Ann.* 5. *Ric.* 2. *Stat.* 1. *cap.* 14. and 15. to the effect aboue ſpecified. Theſe *An.* 37. *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 4. be called Clerkes of the Remembrance. It ſeemeth that the name of the Officer is borrowed from the Civilians, who haue their *Memoriales, qui ſunt notarij Cancellariæ in regno ſubiecti officio Quæſtoris. Lucas de Penna. C. lib.* 10 *tit.* 12. *num.* 7.

The Kings Remembrancer.

The Kings Remembrancer entreth into his Office all Recogniſances, taken before the Barons for any the Kings debts, for apparences, or for obſeruing of orders. He taketh all bonds for any of the Kings debts, or for appearance, or for obſeruing of orders, and maketh proces vpon them for the breach of them. He writeth proces againſt the Collectours of Cuſtomes, Subſedies, and Fiueteenths for their accounts. All informations vpon penall Statutes are entred in his Office. And all matters vpon Engliſh Bills in the Exchequer Chamber are remaining in his Office. Hee maketh

the

the Bills of compoſitions vpon penall Lawes, taketh the ſtalments debts, maketh a Record of a Certificate deliuered to him by the Clerkes of the Starre-Chamber of the Fines there ſet, and ſendeth them to the Pipe. Hee hath deliuered to his Office all manner of Indentures, fines, and other Euidences whatſoeuer, that concerne the aſſuring of any lands to the Crowne. He yearely, *in Craſtino Animarum*, readeth in open Court the Statute for election of Sheriffes, and giueth thoſe that chooſe them their oath. He readeth in open Court the oath of all the Officers of the Court, when they are admitted.

The Treaſurers Remembrancer maketh Proces againſt all Sheriffes, Eſcheators, Receiuers, and Bayliffes, for their accounts. He maketh Proces of *Fieri Facias*, and extent for any debts due to the King, either in the Pipe, or with the Auditors. He maketh Proces for all ſuch reuenue as is due to the King by reaſon of his tenures. He maketh a Record, whereby it appeareth whether Sheriffes and other accountants keepe their dayes of prefixion. All extreats of fines, iſſues, and amerciaments ſet in any Courts of Weſtminſter, or at the Aſſiſes, or Seſſions, are certified into his Office; and are by him deliuered to the Clerke of Extreats to write Proces vpon them. He hath alſo brought into his Office all the accounts of Cuſtomers, Controullers, and other accomptants, to make thereof an entrie of Record.

The Treaſurers Remembrancer.

The Remembrancer of the firſt-fruits taketh all Compoſitions for firſt-fruits and Tenths; and maketh Proces againſt ſuch as pay not the ſame.

Remembrancer of the firſt-fruits.

Now to returne; theſe Eſſexes were Lords of this Towne (as I haue it by relation) which Towne, at this day, is much honoured by the Lord thereof, that noble Gentleman, Sir *Henry Rich*, Captaine of his Maieſties Gaurd, and knight of the Garter, Baron *Kenſington* of Kenſington, Earle of Holland, and one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuie Counſell.

Fulham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Fiſcher, quondam Theſaurarius Domini Cardinalis Sancte Balbine, et poſtea Hoſtienſis et Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopi, qui obijt 27. Aug. 1463.

Io. Fiſher.

Here lyeth buryed the body of Syr *Rauſe Buts* knight, and Phiſitian to our Soueraigne Lord *Henry* the viii. Who deceſſyd 1545. on whoſ ſowl.

Sir *Raph Buts* knight.

Quid Medicina valet, quid honos, quid gratia Regum?
Quid popularis amor mors vbi ſeua venit?
Sola valet Pietas, que ſtructa eſt auſpice Chriſto,
Sola in morte valet; cetera cuncta fluunt.
Ergo mihi in vita fuerit quando omnia Chriſtus;
Mors mihi nunc lucrum vitaque Chriſtus erit.

Pray for the ſowls of *Iohn Long* gentylman, *Katherin* and *Alice* his wyfs. Who died the x. of March, on thowſand fyve hundryd and three. On whoſ ſowls and all Chriſten ſowls Ieſu haue mercy.

Iohn Long, Katherin, & Alice his wiues.

Fili redemptor mundi Deus miſerere nobis.

Sancta

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.
Spiritus Sanctus Deus miserere nobis.

Io. Sherburne.

Hic iacet Iohannes Sherburne Bachalaureus vtriusque Legis, quondam Archidiaconus Essex: qui ob. 1434.

Sir Sampson Norton, and Elis. his wife.

Of yowr cherite pray for the soul of Sir *Sampson Norton* knyght, late Master of the Ordinance of warre with kyng *Henry* the eyght, and for the soul of Dame *Elysabyth* hys wyff. Whyche Syr *Sampson* decessyd the eyght day of February on thowsand fyve hundryd and seuentene.

Master of the Ordnance.

Master of the ordnance or Artillery is a great Officer, to whose care all the Kings ordnance and Artillery is committed: and most commonly that Office is executed by some eminent great man of the kingdome. His fee is 151. l. 11. s. 8. d. *per annum.*

Io. Thorley.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Thorley Armigeri, qui obiit penultimo die men. Febr. Ann. Dom. 1445. . . . .

Will. Harvey.

Hic iacet Magister Willelmus Harvy nuper vicarius istius Ecclesie qui ob. 5. *die Nouemb.* 1471. . . . .

George Chauncy.

Hic iacet Georgius Chauncy quondam Receptor generalis Reuerendi Patris Domini Ric. Fitz-Iames London Episcopi, qui obiit decimo nono die Decembris, Ann. Dom. 1520.

Mar. Suanden.

Hic iacet Domicilla Margareta Suanden nat. Gandauii Flandrii, que ex Magistro Gerardo Hornebolt Gandauensi Pretori nominatissmo peperit Domicillam Susannam vxorem Iohannis Parker * *Arch. Regis, que obiit Ann. Dom.* 1529. 26. *Nouembris.*

* Armary, the King's Bowyer.

Anne Sturton.

Hic iacet Anna Sturton filia Iohannis Sturton Domini de Sturton, & Domine Katherine vxoris eius. Que quidem Anna obiit in Assumptionem beate Marie Virginis, Ann. Dom. 1533.

Lora Blunt.

Hic iacet Lora filia Iohannis Blount militis Domini Mountioy, & Lore vxoris eius, que obiit 6. *die mens. Febr. Ann. Dom.* 1480. *Cuius anime Deus sit propitius.*

Lora is a name deriued from the Saxon word Lore, which signifies learning or vnderstanding. A word often vsed by *Chaucer* in that sense to expresse learning. As in the Squiers Prologue:

I see well that ye learned men in lore
Can muckle good.

Or as *Camden* doth coniecture, a name corrupted from *Laura*, which is Bay, and is agreeable to the Greeke name *Daphne.*

Chesuicke.

Maude Lady Salueyne.

Orate pro anima Mathildis Salueyne vxoris Richardi Salueyne Militis Thesaurar. Eccl. . . . . que ob. 1432.

Will. Boydale.

Hic iacet Will. Boydale principalis vicarius huius Ecclesie, et fundator Campanilis eiusdem, qui ob. 15. *Octob.* 1435.

Braineforde.

Christopher Carbill king at Armes.

Here lyeth the body of *Christopher Carhill, alias Norrey*, king at Armes, who died. . . . . 1510.

Hen. Redman & Ione his wife.

Here lyeth *Henry Redmane* and *Ione* his wife. . . . 1528.

Rit. Parker and Marg. his wife.

Here lyeth *Richard Parker* seruant in the Botre to *Henry* the seuenth,

and

and *Hen.* the eight, and *Margery* his wyf late . . . . to the Lady *Maryes* Grace. . . . . daughter to king *Henry* the eight, by *Katherin* his first wyf daughter of *Ferdinando* the sixt king of Spayne. Which *Richard* died . . . . . 1545.

Hic iacet Wilielmus Clanel, Agnes, et Clementia vx: eius: qui quidem Wilielmus obijt 1496. William clanell.

The Monastery of Sion.

So named of the most holy Mount Sion, which King *Henry* the fift, when he had expelled thence the Monkes Aliens, built for religious Virgins, to the honour of our Sauiour, the Virgin *Mary*, and Saint *Bridget* of Sion: In which house he appointed to the glory of God, so many Nunnes, Priests, and lay Brethren, as were in number equall to Christ his Apostles and Disciples; namely of Virgines sixtie, Priests thirteene, Deanes foure, and lay Brethren eight. These two Couents had but one Church in common, the Nunnes had their Church aloft in the roose, and the brethren beneath vpon the ground; each Couent seuerally inclosed, and neuer allowed to come out, except by the Popes speciall licence. Vpon whom when this godly and glorious King had bestowed sufficient liuing (taken from the Priories Aliens, all which he vtterly suppressed) he prouided by a law, that contenting themselues therewith, they should take no more of any man, but what ouerplus soeuer remained of their yearely reuenue, they should bestow it vpon the poore. Their commings in were valued at the suppression, to be worth 1944 l. 11 s. 8 d. q. by yeare.

The foundation of Sion.

Nuns and Priests Augustines.

A Lettore certefyinge the incontynensye of the Nunnes of Syon with the Friores, and after the acte done, the Friores reconsile them to God.

Endorsed.

To the right honourable, Master Thomas Cromwell, *chiefe Secretary to the Kyngs highnesse.*

It maye plese your goodnesse to vnderstand that Bushope this daye preched and declared the Kynges tytelle very well, and hade a grete Audyense, the Chorche full of people, one of the *Focaces* in his said declaration, openly called him false knaue, with other fooliſh words, it was that fooliſh fellow with the corled head that kneeled in your waye when you came foorth of the Confessores Chamber. I can noe lese doe, but set him in prisone, *vt pena eius sit metus aliorum:* yesterday I learned many enormeous things against Bushope, in the examinacion of the lay Brederen; first that Bushop perswaded towe of the Brederene to haue gone their wayes by night, and he himselfe with them, and to the accompliſhment of that, they lacked but money to buy them seculere apparell: Forther, that Bushope would haue perswaded one of his laye Brederen a Smithe, to haue made a keaye for the doare, to haue in the night time receiued in Wenches for him and his fellowes, and specially a wyffe of Vxebridge, now dwelling not farre from the old Lady Derby, nigh Vxbridge: which wyffe his old customer hath byne many tymes here at the grates communyng with the sayd,

Exist. in Bib. S. Dunst.

ſaid, and he was deſirous to haue her conuoyed in to him. The ſaid Buſhope alſo perſwaded a Nunne, to whom he was Confeſſor, *Ad libidinem corporis perimplend.* And thus he perſwaded her in Confeſſion, making her beleeue, that whenſoeuer, and as ofte as they ſhold medle together, if ſhe were, immediately after, confeſſed by him, and tooke of him abſolution, ſhee ſhold be cleere forgeuen of God, and it ſhold be none offence vnto her before God. And ſhe writte diueres and ſundrye lettores vnto him of ſuch their fooliſhneſſe and vnthriftyneſſe, and wold haue had his Broder the Smith to haue polled out a barre of iron of that window, whereas ye examyned the Ladye Abbas, that he might haue gone in to her by night. And that ſame window was their commoning place by night. He perſwaded the Sextene that he wold be in his contemplacion in the Chorche by night, and by that meanes was many nightes in the Chorche talkyng with her at the ſaid grate of the Nunnes Quire, and there was ther meeting place by night, beſides their day communications, as in confeſſion: it were too long to declare all things of him that I haue hard, which I ſuppos is true. This afternoone I intend to make forder ſerche, both of ſome of the Brederen, and ſome alſo of the Siſters for ſuch like matteres; if I fynde any thing apparent to be true, I ſhall God wyllynge therof ſertefy your Maſtorſhipe to morowe, by vii in the mornyng. And aftor this daye I ſuppos there will be no other things to be knowne as yet here; for I haue already examined all the Brederen, and many of them wold gladly departe henſe, and be righte weary of their habbyte: ſuch Religion and fained ſanctetye, God ſaue me froe. If Maſter *Bedle* had byne here a Frior, and of Buſhopes Counſell, hee wold right welle haue helped him to haue broghte his mattores to paſſe, without brekyng vppe of any grate or yet counterfettyng of keayes, ſuch capaſſetye God hathe ſent him.

From Syone this ſondaye xii. Decembere. By the ſpeedy hand of your aſſured poore Preeſte,

Richard Layton.

Eccleſia omnium Angelorum.

Not farre from hence, was a fraternitie founded by *Iohn Somerſet*, Chancellor of the Exchequor, and the Kings Chaplaine, which he called *Eccleſia omnium Angelorum.*

Thiſtleworth.

Antony Sutton.

Al yow that doth this Epitaph rede or ſee,
Of yowr mere goodneſſe, and grete cheritie,
Prey for the ſowl of Maiſter *Antony*
Sutton, Bacher of Diuinity,
Who died *in ſecundo die Auguſti*,
Annoque Domini,
M. cccc. xl. and three.

Henry Amber.

Orate pro anima Henrici Archer, qui obijt 2 die Septemb. Anno Domini 480. *cuius anime.* . . . .

If

If the date of this Inſcription were true, this *Archer* did liue in the raigne of *Lucius*, the firſt Chriſtian King of this Monarchie, but queſtionleſſe, this was the ouerſight of him which inlaid the monument, leauing out the figure of one, which might haue made it right, 1480.

Here lyeth *Iohn Robinſon*,
With his wyfs *Katherin* and *Ione*,
Who dyed M. cccccc. and three:
On whoſ ſowls Ieſu haue mercy.

Io Robinſon, Katherine and *Ioane* his wiues.

Hic iacet Clemens Colyns de Iſleworth Vicarius, vtriuſque iuris Doctor. qui obijt, 1498.

Clement Colyns.

Prey for the ſowls of *Iohn Holt*, *Margerie*, and *Elizabeth* his wyffs, and for the ſowls of all his children, who died *Anno Dom.* 1520.

Io. Holt, Margery and *Elizabeth* his wiues.

In the yere of owr Lord God, M. cccccc. the fourth dey of December,
Margerie to God her ſowl ſhe did ſurrender;
Ieſu full of mercy, on her ſowl haue mercy,
For in thy mercy ſhe truſted fully.

Pray for the ſowl of *Audry* the wyf of *Gedeon Aundeſham*, who dyed, 1502.

Audrie Aundeſham.

Here lyeth *Iohn Sampol* yeoman, Vſher of the Kings Chamber, who dyed the yeare 1535.

Io. Sampoll.

Sampoll antiently called Saint *Paul*, a familie of which name flouriſhed at Melwood in Lincolnſhire, of which hereafter.

Hic. Dominus Iohannes Payne Vicarius ..... 1470.
Quiſquis eris, qui tranſieris, ſta, perlege, plora:
Sum quod eris, fueram quod es, pro me precor ora.

Sir *Io. Payne* Prieſt.

Hownſlow Chappell.

Which belonged ſometime to a Frierie thereunto adioyning, now a Chappell of eaſe for the Inhabitants, which are of two pariſhes, Heſton, and Thiſtleworth: by whom this fraternitie was founded, I cannot learne, except by the Windſores, a familie of many deſcents, euer ſince the comming in of the Norman Conqueror, who had their habitation at Stanwell, not farre off; and choſe this Friers Chappell for their place of buriall; which, together with the houſe, was, after the diſſolution, giuen by exchange, to the Lord *Windſore*, by King *Henry* the eight.

The Friery of Hounſlow.

Orate pro animabus Georgij Windſore filij Andree Windſore de Stanwell militis: et Vrſule vxoris eius ..... *ſuorum et heredis apparentis* .... *Iohannis comitis Oxonie* .....

George Windſore

Orate pro anima Willelmi Iacob qui dedit vnam clauſuram vocatam Buſhheme ad inueniendam vnam Lampadem ..... *qui ob.* .... 1478.

William Iacob.

Vermibus hic donor et ſic oſtendere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.

Quisquis ades, tu morte cades, sta, respice plora
Sum quod eris, quod es ipse fui pro me precor ora.

Vnder the picture of the blessed Virgine, these verses following were depainted, now almost quite worne out.

Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram,
Pretereundo caue ne sileatur Aue.

Stanes.

Stanes Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Priorie, founded by *Raph*, Lord *Stafford*, some of which family (as noble and ancient as any) lye here interred, namely, *Nicholas*, Baron *Stafford*, who died 10. Kal. Nouemb. 1288 as I haue it out of an old Manuscript.

Ex Lib. Abbat. de Croxden in Bib Cotton.

Obijt Nicholaus Baro Stafford, 1288. et 10. Kalend Nouembris, apud Stanes sepultus est.

Hellingdon great.

In this Church lieth buried vnder a Tombe, couered with a marble stone, *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of Knocking, vpon which this Inscription is ingrauen.

John Lord *Strange.*

Sub hac Tumba iacet nobilis Iohannes Dominus le Strange, Dominus de Knocking, Mahun, Wasset, Warnell et Lacy, et Dominus de Colham, vna cum pictura Iagnette, quondam vxoris sue, que quidem Iagnetta fuit soror Elizabethe Regine Anglie, quondam vxoris Regis Edwardi quarti, qui quidem Iohannes obijt 15 die Octobris, Anno regni Regis Ed. quarti 17. quam quidem Tumbam Iohanna Dominale Strange, vna cum pictura Iagnette ex sumptibus suis proprijs fieri fecit, 1509.

Camd. in Shrop.

This race of *le Strange*, continued for many descents in the dignity of Lord Barons, in latine Records, called *Extranei*, for that they were Strangers, brought hither by King *Henry* the second, the yeare 1148. This *Iohn* Lord *Strange*, here intombed, was the last of that Surname, Baron of *Knocking*: for Sir *George Stanley*, sonne and heire of *Thomas*, Lord *Stanley*, Earle of Darby, the first of that name, married *Ioane*, the sole daughter and heire of the aforesaid *Iohn* Lord *Strange*, here mentioned, who to her fathers memory, made this monument, with whom he had both her fathers honours, and ample inheritance; of which, *Thomas Stanley*, sometime Lord Bishop of Man, in his pedegree of the *Stanleyes*, speaking of *Thomas*, the first Earle, thus makes his rime, *a Mss.*

George Lord *Strange.*

He maried his first sonne *George*, to no *Ferme*, nor *Grange*,
But honourably to the heire of the Lord *Strange*:
Who liued in such loue, as no man els had:
For at the death of him, diuars went almost madd;
At an vngodly banquet (alas) he was poysoned,
And at London in Saint *Iames* Garlikhith lyes buried.

The

The ſtile, title, and dignitie of Lord *Strange*, *Iames Stanley*, eldeſt ſonne and heire of *William* Earle of Darbie (a gentleman of laudable endowments both of minde and bodie) now at this day happily enioyeth. *Iames* Lord *Strange*.

Harrow on the Hill.

I finde diuers of the Surname of *Flamberds*; of *Flamberds* in this Pariſh (now the habitation of a worthy Gentleman, Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, knight and Baronet) to be here interred. One of whoſe Tombes is thus inſcribed.

Ion me do marmore numinis ordine ſtam tumulatur; *Io. Flambard.*
Barde quoque verbere ſtigis è funere hic tueatur.

Edmund Flambard & Eliſabeth giſont icy *Edmund Flambard* and *Eliſ.* his wife.
Dieu de ſalmes eyt mercy. Amen.
Flambard Edmundus iacet hic tellure ſepultus
Coniux addetur Eliſabeth et ſocietur.

Sta moriture vide docent te maſſa Iohannis *Io. Birkhed.*
Birkhed, ſub lapide trux necat Atropos annis,
M. Domini: C quater & X octo numeratis
Iungitur iſte Pater; Cuthberge luce beatur.
Hunc charitas, grauitas, fides, prudentia morum,
Preſulibus primus Regni fecere decorum:
O Deus in celis tua nunc fouet alma maieſtas,
Quem tantum terris morum perfecit honeſtas.

Acton.

Pray for the ſoul of Sir *Thomas Cornwal*, Baron of Burford in the County of Salop knight, and Banneret, which tooke to wyf *Anne*, the dawghter of Sir *Richard Corbet* of the ſame County; who departyd this lyf the xix of Auguſt, M. D. xxx. vii. on whoſ ſoul, &c. Sir *Thomas Cornwall.*

Learned *Camden*, ſpeaking of the Anceſtors of this actiue ſtrong family of the *Cornwailes*, hath theſe words. Vpon the riuer Temd (ſaith hee) is ſeene Burford, which from *Theodoricke Saie* and his poſteritie, came vnto *Robert Mortimer*, and from his poſteritie likewiſe, vnto Sir *Geffrey Cornwaile*, who deriued his deſcent from *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, and king of the Almaines: and his race euen to theſe dayes hath flouriſhed vnder the name of Barons of Burford, but not in the dignitie of Parliamentarie Barons; whereas it is holden of the King, for to finde fiue men for the Armie of Wales, and by ſeruice of a Baronie. But more of theſe *Cornwalls* when I come to the vſuall place of their buriall: for this Gentleman was caſually here interred, dying here in this Towne, as hee paſſed from London into his owne countrey. *Camden* in Shropſhire.

Here lyeth *Henry Goſſe*, and *Alice* his wif. . . . . 1485.

Al yow this way by me ſal pas, *Io. Bird* Prieſt.

Conſidyr what I am, and who I was.
Bird I was firſt *Iohn* by name;
Here in Acton Preeſt and Parſon of the ſame.
Fifty yere and three gouerne did I here,
And fyniſht my liff in the two and fortyth yere,
Aftyr a thowſand c c c c c of owr Lords firſt commyng,
In erth me to redeme by ſore peyne ſufferyng:
And now I haue peyd the ſtipend of this lyff,
Yeldyng my fleſh to wormes wythout eny ſtryff.
For my ſoul intercede that glory it may opteyne,
Where with the bleſſyd Trinity eternally it may reyne.
And for yow ageyn prey by whoſ cherite I am relevyd
To ſweet Ieſu with whos blood I am redemyd.

Hendon.

Io. Brent: Speed. Brit.

Hic iacet Iohannes de Brent Armiger . . . . obiit .... An. Dom. 1467.

Theſe *Brents* were Gentlemen of ample poſſeſſions in this tract, whoſe chiefe reſidence was in Brentſtreet, hereunto adioyning; from whom (ſaith *Norden*) that ſtreet tooke her denomination: As alſo the little Brooke of Brent, which giueth name to Brentford, now called Brainford.

Fowke de Brent.

The moſt remarkable man of this Surname, was one *Falcatius*, or *Falke, de Brent*, who for his matchleſſe proweſſe, and all-daring forwardneſſe, was ſo beloued of king *Iohn*, that he gaue him in marriage *Margaret*, the daughter of *Warrin Fitz-Gerald* his Chamberlaine, late the wife of *Baldwin de Riuers*, ſonne of *William* Earle of Deuon and Exceter. A match thought farre vnfit for ſuch a man; but the King would haue it ſo. Whereupon this was written.

Mat. Weſtminſt.

Lex connectit eos, amor & concordia lecti,
Sed Lex qualis? amor qualis? concordia qualis?
Lex exlex, amor exoſus, concordia diſcors.

This *Fowke* liued in the like grace and fauour, with king *Hen.* the third, for by his fierie valour the ſaid king got the victorie at Lincolne, againſt *Lewis* the ſonne of the ſecond *Philip* king of France, and his owne rebellious Barons. But not long after, looking ouer much vpon the height of his Fortunes, and remembring too often his former good Seruices to the State, he (preſuming vpon his Soueraignes lenitie) committed many horrible outrages, for which (after pardon of his life hardly obtained) he was adiudged to perpetuall baniſhment, in which he ended his dayes at Rome in extreme miſerie, and was there buried moſt ignobly, *Ann.* 1226.

Mat. Paris.

Tho. Iacob and Ioan his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Iacob et Iohanna vxor eius, qui quidem Tho. ob. 1441. *& Iohanna ....* 1400.

Io. Downmeer & Ioan his wife.

Here lyeth *Iohn Downmeer* and *Ioan* his wyf. Whoſ ſoulys Ieſu pardon ..... 1515.

Peter Goldesbrough.

Hic iacet Petrus Goldesbrough ciuis et Aurifaber London qui obÿt 1422. .....

Sancte

Sancte Petre Paſtor pro me precor eſto rogator.

Finchley.

Vpon the North wall of this Church the laſt Will and Teſtament of one *Thomas Sanny* is hung vp, thus written in a table.

In Dei nomine Amen. Anno Domini 1509. *primo anno Henrici octaui; octauo die menſ. Nouembris.*

I *Thomas Sanny* of the Eſtende in Finchley, in the County of Midleſex, whol in mynd, and ſick of Body, do mak my laſt wyl and teſtament in form folowyng. Firſt I bequeth my ſoul to almyghty God, to owr Lady, and to al the Seynts in hevyn. And my body to be buryd in the Churchyard of our Lady of Finchley. *Item*, I wil after the deth of my wyff the hous callyd *Fordis*, and Stockwoodfeeld ſhallen whyl the world laſtyth, pay out of the ſeyd hous and lands forty ſhillyng yerly to Preeſts, to ſyng for my ſoul, my Moders ſoul, my wyffs ſoul, my chyldren, my kyndred ſoulys, and al Chriſtian ſoulys: and a nobil to the reparacion of the ſeyd hous, and diſpoſe to hygh ways and to pore peple, or in oder good dedes of cherite. And alſo I wil that the Chirchwardens ſal yerly ſee this donne for euer. *Item*. I wil that this be grauyn in a ſton of Marbull that al men may ſee hit, as in my wil mor playnly doth appere. *Tho. Sanny.*

Ieſu mercy Lady help.

Here lieth entombed the body of Sir *Thomas Frowicke* knight, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas. The circumſcription about his Monument is defaced and gone. In the Catalogue I finde thus much: *Thomas Frowick miles conſtitutus erat Iuſticiarius de Banco xxx. die menſ. Septembris, Ann. xviii. Hen. vii. et obijt xvii die menſ. Octobris, Anno M. CCCCC. VI. et XXII. Hen. VII.* Sir *Tho. Frowicke* knight.

Adioyning to this is another marble thus inſcribed.

Ioan la Feme Thomas de Frowicke giſt icy
Et le dit Thomas Penſe de giſer aueque luy. *Tho. Frowicke & Ioane* his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Aldenham Armig. et Chirurgus illuſtriſſ. Principis Henrici ſexti: qui obiit . . . 1431. *Tho. Aldenham.*

Hadley.

Of yowr. . . . pray. . . . ſowl of *John Goodyere* Eſquyre and *Ione* his wyff which . . . . died . . . 1504. whoſ ſowls. *Io. Goodyere & Ioane* his wife.

To the honour of Sir *Henry Goodyer* of Poleſworth, a knight memorable for his vertues (ſaith *Camden*) an affectionate friend of his made this Tetraſtich.

An ill yeare of a *Goodyer* vs bereft
Who gon to God, much lacke of him here left,
Full of good gifts, of body and of minde
Wiſe, comely, learned, eloquent, and kinde. Remaines.

Enfield.

Ioice Lady Tiptoft.

. . . : . Iocosa quondam filia et vna heredum . . . . Domini Powes, ac etiam filia et vna heredum Domine Marchie. . . . . et vxor famosissimo militi . . . : . . Tiptofte . . . . die Septemb. . . . . 1446. Cuius anime et omnium fidelium defunctorum IHC pro sua sanctissima passione misereatur.

Hist of Wales. H. Lhoyd.

Specul. Britan. Norden.

To make this time-eaten Inscription somewhat more plaine: I finde this *Iocosa* to haue beene the daughter and coheire of *Edward Charleton*, Lord *Powys* in Wales, married to *Iohn* Lord *Tiptoft*, father of *Iohn* Lord *Tiptoft* first of that surname, Earle of Worcester; who liued here at Enfield house, built by himselfe, or some of his Ancestors.

Harnsey.

Io. Skevington.

Iesu Chryst *Maryes* Sonn
Have mercy on the soul of *Iohn Skeuington.*
An ancient familie resyding at Brumfield neare adioyning.

Edmundton.

Peter Fabell, the merry deuil of Edmunton.

Here lieth interred vnder a seemelie Tombe without Inscription the body of *Peter Fabell* (as the report goes) vpon whom this fable was fathered, that he by his wittie deuises beguiled the deuill: belike he was some ingenious conceited gentleman, who did vse some sleightie trickes for his owne disports. He liued and died in the raigne of *Henry* the seuenth, saith the booke of his merry pranks.

Tho. Carleton & Eliz. his wife.

Hic iacent corpora Thome Carleton quondam Domini istius ville qui obiit 21. Feb. 1447. et Elisabethe vxoris eius filie Ade Francis Militis per quam habuit Dominium. . . .

This Tombe, as most of the Monuments in this Church, is shamefully defaced: the Inhabitants deliuer by tradition, that this *Carleton* was a man of great command in this Countie, and that Sir *Adam Francis*, his father in law here nominated, was Lord Maior of London, about the yeare 1353. and one of the Founders of Guild Hall Chappell or Colledge to the said Hall adioyning.

Adam and Eliz. Francis.

Adam et Elisabeth les Infants Mounsieur Adam Franceys iesent icy; Dieu de son almes eit mercy.

Io. Kirton and Anne his wife.

Of your cherite: . . . of *Iohn Kirton* Esquyre, and *Iohn Kirton* the sonne of *Iohn Kirton*, and *Anne* his wyf and all Christian sowlys . : . . .

Here lyeth one whose name is worne out of his Monument, his Tombe couered with a faire marble stone, his bodie figured in brasse armed, with a gorget of Maile; vnder his feet a Lion cowchant. His wife lieth portrayed by him; he is thought by some to haue beene one of that ancient and honourable familie of the *Mandeuills*, by others to be one of that noble familie of the *Darcies*. These verses remaining.

Erth goyth vpon erth as mold vpon mold
Erth goyth vpon erth al glysteryng in gold,
As thogh erth to erth ner turne shold,
And yet must erth to erth soner then he wold.

Ista

Iſta Sacerdotis Innocent eſt tumba Iohannis
Vicerat Octobris quem nece quarta dies.
A Quadringentis vno quoque mille ſub annis
Chriſti poſt ortum terra recepit eum.
Hunc bini Reges, Henricus et ante Richardus
Subthesaurarium Regni ſtatuere fidelem
Donet Rex celi gaudia Chriſte ſibi.

Io. Innocent, or *Incent*, vnder Treaſurer of England.

Here lyeth *Nicholas Borne*, and *Elizabeth* his wyf .....

Nic. Borne and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Of death we haue taſtyd the mortall rage,
Now lying both togeddir vndyr this ſton;
That ſomtym wer knytt in bond of Maryage
For term of lyff, too bodys in on.
Therfor good peple to God in thron
Prey, from the on body too ſowlys proceed,
The temporal maryage euerlaſtyng ſucceed.

Honor Altiſſimo.

Hic iacent Iohannes Daniel Ioanna et Alicia vxores eius ..... 1444.

Io. Daniel, Ioan and *Alice* his wiues.

Newington:

Hic iacet Matilda vxor Iohannis Ekington quondam cofferarij Hoſpitij Domini Regis Ed. quarti que ob. 1473.

Mawd Ekington.

Tottenham.

Here lieth entombed, *Thomas Hynningham* Eſquire, who died, *Anno* 1499. on whoſ. ....

Tho. Hetningham

Here lieth *George Hynningham* Eſquire, ſometime ſeruant, and greatly fauoured of King *Henry* the eight, who founded here an Hoſpitall, or Almeſ-houſe for three poore widdowes, and died, *Anno* 1536.

George Heningham.

Orate ..... *Elizabethe Turnant vxoris Richardi Turnant Ar: que ob.* ..... 1457.

Eliſ Turnant;

Here lieth *Margaret Compton*, late daughter of Sir *William Compton*, Knight, who died 17 Iune, 1517. on whoſe. &c.

Margaret Compton.

The noble and ancient family of the *Comptons*, haue beene for a long time owners of the Manſion houſe here ſtanding, not farre from the Church.

Pray for the ſoules of *Thomas Billington* Eſquire, for his wiues ſoules *Agnes* and *Margerie*: which *Tho.* died, 1539.

Tho. Billington.

Orate pro ..... *Gredney* .....

Theſe *Gredneyes* held the Manour of Pembrocke here in Tottenham, as of the honour of Huntingdon, by an honourable Tenure, which our Lawiers terme Grand Sergeanty, namely to giue vnto the King a paire of Spurs

Grand Seargeantie.

Spurs of siluer, gilded, when as the King should take vpon him the order of Knighthood.

Kilborne.

Kilborne Nunnery.

Here sometime was a Nunnery dedicated to the blessed Virgin *Mary*, but by whom founded I cannot learne, valued at the suppression to bee worth fourescore and sixe pounds, seuen shillings sixe pence by yeare.

Hackeney.

Hen. Lord *Percy* Earle of Northumberland.

Here lieth interred, *Henry* Lord *Percy*, Earle of Northumberland, Knight of the most honourable order of the Garter, who died in this Towne the last of Iune, 1537. the 29 of *Hen.* the 8.

I shall haue occasion hereafter to speake more fully of this thrice-noble family of the *Percies*, when I come to the Abbey of Whitby in Yorkeshire, of which they were founders: for this time I will conclude with these words out of *Camden*, concerning these high-borne Earles of Northumberland. A family (saith he) I assure you very ancient, and right noble, which deriueth their pedegree from *Charles* the great, more directly, and with a race of Ancestors lesse interrupted, then either the Duke of Loraine or of Guise, that so highly vaunt themselues thereupon.

Camb. in Sussex.

Alexander a Sergeant at Law.

Dormit Alexander anne hic sub marmore magnus?
Dum vixit genio maior et ingenio
Maximus et merito; sacer Ecclesieque Deique
Cultor, et in populo pacificator erat.
Hunc seruum Legis elegit septima Iulij Lux,
Octobris et hunc prima, deo rapuit.
Sexto ter deno bis centeno quater anno
Milleno Domini qui pius adsit ei:
Pro quo defunctisque fidelibus omnibus aue
Sit quicunque Pater Noster ait vel Aue.

It appeares by this Epitaph, (for I finde no further of him in any other writings) that this Lawier was a very honest man for those times, wherein Iudges, Sergeants, and many other eminent officers to the law, were found guilty (and fined) of bribery and extortion.

Ioan Only.

Here lyeth *Ione Only*, the onely most faithfull wyf of *John Only* of Warwickeshire Esquire, to whose soule the onely Trinity be mercifull, Amen. she died the yeare 1525.

Alice Ryder a Milke-maid.

For the sowl of *Alis Ryder* of your cherite,
Say a Pater Noster, and an Aue .... 1517.

Her portraiture is in brasse with a milke pale vpon her head; shee was (by relation) a liberall benefactor to this Church.

Here lieth entombed without any Inscription, the body of one .....

Heron,

Heron, Eſquire, the founder of this Church as I take it, by the pictures of Herons engrauen in ſtone, vpon euery piller of the Church. — Heron the founder of Hackeney.

Subiacet hic ſtrictus hoc marmore nunc homo pictus,
Thomas Hert dictus hic vicarius benedictus — Tho. Hert Vicar.
O Cambrig per te fuit ille magiſter in Arte
C. quater et mille: ſex x: quarto ruit ille
Et Iulij plena ſeptena luce ſerena.

Here lyeth *Ione Curteys*, the daughter of..... Shordyche..:. 1399. — *Ione Curteys.*

Here lyeth *Roger Ford*, 1453. — *Roger Ford.*

Here lieth *Iohn Butterfield* ..... 1454. — *Io. Butterfield.*

Here lyeth *Thomas Symond*, who died xi. day of May..: M. ccccxlii. — *Tho. Symonds.*

Here lyeth *Iohn Catcher*, who died the ix. of May .... M. cccc lxxxvii. — *Io. Catcher.*

Here lyeth the body of *Henry Therket*, ... M. ccccc iii. — *Hen. Therket.*

Here lyeth the body of *William Henneage*, the ſonne of *Robert Henneage*, one of the Kings Auditors, who died the 5. day of Auguſt, *An. Dom.* 1535. on whoſ ſoul ...: — *Will. Henneage.*

Auditor in our Law (ſaith the Interpreter) ſignifieth an Officer of the King, or ſome other great perſonage, which yeerely by examining the Accompts of all vnder Officers Accomptable, make vp a generall Booke, that ſheweth the difference betweene their receits and their allowances, commonly called (Allocations) as namely the Auditors of the Exchequer, take the account of thoſe Receiuers which receiue the reuenues of the augmentation, as alſo of the Sheriffes, Eſcheators, and cuſtomers, and ſet them downe and perfect them. He that will know more hereof, may looke, *Stat. An.* 33. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 33. — *D. Cowell. lit. A.*

Of your cherite prey for the ſoul of *Iohn Ienyngs*, who dyed ..... M. cccc. xxiii. — *Io. Jennings.*

Pray for the ſoul of *Iohn Elryngton*, Fylycer of London, and keeper of the Records of the Common pleas, who departed .... 1504. — *Io. Elrington.*

Fylycer or Filazer, deriued from the French word Filace, *id eſt filum*, is an Officer in the Common pleas, whereof there be fourteene in number. They make all originall Proceſſe, as well reall as perſonall and mixt: and in actions meerely perſonall, where the defendants be returned or ſummoned, there goeth out the diſtreſſe *infinitè*, vntill appearance; if he be returned *nihil*, then Proceſſe of *Capias infinitè*, if the plaintiffe will, or after the third *Capias*, the Plaintiffe may goe to the Exigenter of the Shire, where his originall is grounded, and haue an Exigent, and Proclamation made. And alſo the Filazer maketh forth all writs in view in cauſes where the view is placed. He is alſo allowed to enter the Imparlance, or the generall iſſue in common actions, where appearance is made with him, and alſo iudgement by confeſſion in any of them before iſſue be ioyned: and to make out writs of Execution thereupon. But although they entred the iſſue, yet the Protonotarie muſt enter the iudgement, if it be after verdict. They alſo make Writs of Superſedeas, in caſe where the Defendant appeareth in their Officers after the *Capias* awarded. — *Cowell. lit. F.*

Here lyeth..... *William Lowthe*, Goldſmith of London .... 1528. — *Will. Lowthe.*

Prey

Rob. Walsingham.

Prey for the soul of *Robert Walsingham*, Clarke of the Spicery to King *Henry* the eight, who dyed..... 1522.

Chr. Vrswicke the K. Almoner or Amner.

Here lieth vnder a faire monument, the body of *Christopher Vrswicke* the Kings Almoner, his picture in brasse with this subscription.

Christopherus Vrswicus Regis Henrici septimi Eleemosinarius, vir sua etate clarus, summatibus, atque infimatibus iuxta charus. Ad exteros Reges vndecies pro patria Legatus; Deconatum Eboracensem, Archidiaconatum Richmundie, Decanatum Windesorie habitos viuens reliquit. Episcopatum Norwicensem oblatum recusauit: Magnos honores tota vita spreuit: frugali vita contentus, hic viuere, hic mori maluit, plenus annis obijt ab omnibus desideratus, funeris pompam, etiam Testamento vetuit: hic sepultus carnis resurrectionem, in aduentum Christi expectat. obijt Anno Domini. 1521. 24 Octob.

I haue not heard of many Clergie men, neither in his, nor these dayes, that would relinquish and refuse thus many ecclesiasticall honours and preferments, and content himselfe with a priuate Parsonage; but here let him rest as an example for all our great Prelates to admire; and for few or none to imitate.

Islington.

Jo Fowler.

Here ..:. *John Fowler* :::. 1538. on whos soule ..

Alice Fowler.

Here lieth *Alis Fowler* the wyff of *Robart Fowler* Esquire, who died .... 1540.

Behold and se, thus as I am so sal ye be,
When ye be dead and laid in graue,
As ye haue done, so sal ye haue.

Diuers of this familie lie here interred, the ancestors of Sir *Thomas Fowler*, Knight and Baronet, now liuing, 1630.

The. Sauill an Infant.

Hic sepelitur Thomas Sauil filius et heres apparens Iohannis Sauil Armig. et Margarete vxoris eius, qui in primo limine vite immature mortis celeritate matrem preueniens, ex hac luce migrauit 14 die etatis sue, Anno Dom. 1546.

Robert Middleton and his wife.

I preye the Christen man that hasts, go to se this,
To preye for the soulys of thos that here beryed is:
And remember that in Chryst we be brether,
The which hath commanded erye man to preye for other
This seyth *Robart Midleton*, and his wyf here wrapped in cley:
Abyding the mercy of Almighty God till Doomys dey.
Which was seruant somtym to Sir *George Hastings* Erle of Huntington.
And passed this transitory lyff as tis written herupon
In the yere of owr Lord God on thowsand fyue hundryd and ten,
On whos soulys Almighty God haue mercy, Amen.

Katherine Mistelbrooke.

Orate pro Wilielmo Mistelbroke Auditore, qui in seruitio Regis itinerans, deo

deo diſponente apud Derby in Marchia Wallie: An. Dom. M. c c c c. lxxxxij. Corpus ſuum ſacre ſepulture reddidit; & pro Catherina vxore ſua, cuius corpus ſub iſto marmore tumulatum fuit. Quorum anime in pace Ieſu Chriſti requieſcant. Amen.

Saint Pancras.

In this old weather-beaten Church (ſtanding all alone as vtterly forſaken, which for antiquitie will not yeeld to Saint *Pauls* in London) I finde a wondrous ancient Monument, which by tradition was made to the memorie of one of the right honourable familie of the *Greyes*, and his Lady; whoſe pourtraitures are vpon the Tombe. Whoſe manſion houſe, ſay the Inhabitants, was in Port-Poole, or Greyes-Inne-lane, now an Inne of Court. But theſe are but ſuppoſitions: for by whom Greyes-Inne was firſt poſſeſſed, builded, or begun, I haue not yet learned. Yet it ſeemeth, ſaith *Stow*, to bee ſince *Edward* the third his time. Theſe following are all the words left vndefaced.

.... *Grey* and his wife.

Suruay Lond.

Holy Trinite on God haue mercy on vs.

Hic iacent Robertus Eve et Lawrentia ſoror eius, filia Franciſci Eve filii Thome Eve clerici corone Cancellarie Anglie.... Quorum.....

Rob. Eve and *Laurence* his ſiſter.

Hoſpitall of Saint Giles in the Field.

This Hoſpitall was founded by *Mawde* the Queene, wife to King *Henry* the firſt, about the yeare one thouſand one hundred and ſeaventeene, it was a Cell to *Burton Lazars* (ſo called of Leprous perſons) in Leiceſterſhire. At this Hoſpitall, the priſoners conueyed from the Citie of London to Tyborne there to bee executed, were preſented with a great Bowle of Ale; thereof to drinke at their pleaſure, as to be their laſt refreſhing in this life.

Hoſp. of S. *Giles* founded.

S. *Giles* Bowle.

Stepney.

Here lieth *Henry Steward*, Lord *Darle*, of the age of three quarters of a yeere, late ſonne and heire of *Mathew Steward* Erle of Lennoux, and Lady *Margaret* his wife. Which *Henry* deceaſed the xxviii day of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God. M. c c c c c. xlv. Whoſe ſoule Ieſus pardon.

Hen. Steward Lord *Darle*.

This *Henryes* ſecond brother was likewiſe chriſtened *Henry*, and ſtiled Lord *Darle*, or *Derulty*, a noble Prince, and reputed for perſon one of the goodlieſt Gentlemen of Europe; who married *Mary* Queene of Scotland, the royall parents of our late Soueraigne Lord *Iames* the firſt, king of great Britaine, father of our moſt magnificent Monarch *Charles* the firſt, now happily raigning.

Vndyr this ſton cloſyde and marmorate
Lyeth *Iohn Kitte* Londoner natyſſe.
Encreaſyng in vertues roſe to high eſtate,

Io. Kitt, or *Kite* Biſhop of Carlell.

In

In the fourth *Edwards* Chappell by his yong lyfe,
Sith whych the sevinth *Henryes* servyce primatyfe
Proceding stil in vertuous efficase
To be in fauour with this our kings Grase.
With witt endewyd chosen to be Legate
Sent into Spayne, where he ryght ioyfully
Combyned both Prynces, in pease most amate:
In Grece Archbyshop elected worthely;
And last of Carlyel rulyng pastorally
Kepyng noby! Houshold wyth grete Hospitality:
On thowsand fyve hundryd thirty and sevyn,
Invyterate wyth pastoral carys, consumyd wyth age,
The nintenth of Iun reckonyd ful evyn,
Paslyd to hevyn from worldly pylgramage:
Of whos soul good pepul of cherite
Prey, as ye wold be preyd for; for thus must ye lie.
Iesu mercy Lady help.

Sir Hen. Collet Lord Maior.

Here lieth Sir *Henry Collet* knight, twise Maior of London who died in the yere of our redemption, 1510.

This *Henry* was sonne to *Robert Collet* of Wendouer, in Buckinghamshire, and father to *Iohn Collet* Deane of *Pauls*, in the first time of his Maioraltie the Grosse in Cheape-side was new builded in that beautifull manner as it now standeth.

Rich. Pace Deane of S. Pauls.

Richardus iacet hic venerabilis ille Decanus
Qui fuit etatis doctus Apollo sue;
Eloquio, forma, ingenio, virtutibus, arte
Nobilis, eternum viuere dignus erat.
Consilio bonus, ingenio fuit vtilis acri,
Facunda eloquij dexteritate potens.
Non rigidus, non ore minax, affabilis omni
Tempore; seu puero seu loquerere seni.
Nulli vnquam nocuit, multos adiuvit, & omnes
Officij studuit demeruisse bonos.
Tantus hic et talis, ne non deleatur ademptus
Flent Muse, et laceris mesta Minerua comis.
Obijt anno 1532. etat. circiter 40.

This *Pace* succeeded *Collet* in the Deanrie of *Pauls*, a man highlie in fauour with king *Henry* the eight, by whom he was employed as Embassadour to *Maximilian* the Germane Emperour: as also to Rome in the behalfe of Cardinall *Wolsey*, who stood in election for the Popedome. Hee writ diuers learned treatises yet extant. *Nam vir erat* (saith *Bale*) *virius que literaturæ peritia præditus. Nemo ingenio candidior, aut humanitate amicitior:* He was a right worthie man, and one that gaue in counsell faithfull aduice; learned he was also, and indued with many excellent good gifts of nature, curteous, pleasant, and delighting in Musicke, highlie in the Kings fauour, and well heard in matters of weight.

Stow Annal. Cent. 5.

Here

Here was I borne, and here I make myne end
Though I was Citizen, and Grocer of London,
And to the office of Schrevalty did aſcend;
But things tranſitorie paſſe and vaniſche ſone,
To God be geeuen thanks if that I haue ought done.
That to his honowre, and to the bringing vp of youth,
And to the ſuccowre of the Age; for ſewerly this is ſoth.

Nic. Gibſon Sheriffe of London.

By *Aviſe* my wyff children were left me non
Which we both did take as God had it ſent;
And fixed our myndes that ioyntly in on,
To releue the poore by mutuall conſent.
Now mercifull Ieſu which haſt aſſyſtyd owre intent,
Have mercy on owre ſowles, and as for the reſidew,
If it be thy will thou mayſt owre Act continew.

Vpon the ſame marble theſe verſes following:

The fyve and twentyth day of this monyth of Septembyr,
And of owre Lord God the fifteenth hundryd and fowrty yeere,
Maſter *Nicholas Gibſon* dyde as this tombe doth remembyr,
Whoſe wyff aftyr maryed the worſchypful Eſquier,
Maſter *William Kneuet*, on of the kings privy chamber.
Much for his time alſo did he endeuer
To make this Act to continew for euer.

This pious act here mentioned in this Epitaph, is a free-Schoole, founded at Radcliffe in this Pariſh, by the ſaid *Nicholas* and *Aviſe* for the inſtruction of threeſcore poore mens children, by a Schoolemaſter and an Vſher; with an Almeſhouſe, for fourteene poore aged perſons: and this Foundation continues to this day.

Saint Leonards in Stratford Bow.

This religious ſtructure was ſometime a Monaſterie, repleniſhed with white Monkes, dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt and Saint *Leonard*: founded by King *Henry* the ſecond, in the 23. yeare of his raigne. And valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearely worth an hundred one and twenty pounds ſixteene ſhillings.

In this Abbey Church ſometime lay entombed the body of *Iohn de Bohun*, eldeſt ſonne and heire of *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford and Eſſex. Which *Iohn de Bohun* (to vſe the words of *Milles* in his Catalogue of Hereford Earles) after the death of his father *Humfrey*, was fifth Earle of Hereford, Conſtable of England, and Patron of the Abbey of *Lanthony*, fourth Earle of Eſſex (of that Surname) and fifth Lord of Brecknock.

Iohn Earle of Hereford.

Becauſe this Earle *Iohn* in regard of his weakneſſe of body, by a continuall ſickneſſe, was not able to performe this office of the Conſtableſhip of England, *Edward* the third, at this Earles intreatie, did ſubſtitute *Edward Bohun*, the Earles younger brother, Vice-Conſtable vnder him, for the tearme of his life. But Earle *Iohn* died at Kirby Thore the 20. of Ianuary,

vpon Saint *Fabian* and *Sebastians* day, 1136. the tenth of *Edward* the third, leauing no issue: and was buried at Stratford Abbey not farre from London.

This *Iohn* married first *Alice*, the daughter of *Edmund Fitz-alan*, Earle of Arundell, who died in childbed; and was buried at Walden with her Infant sonne after it was christened.

His second wife was *Margaret*, daughter of *Raphe*, Lord *Basset* of Drayton, a Baron of the best ranke in those dayes, by whom hee had no issue.

Hertfordshire.

For Ecclesiasticall gouernment onely, some part of this Shire belongeth to the Dioceſſe of London, the rest to the Bishopricke of Lincolne. Now because the Bishop of Lincolne hath so large a Territorie vnder his iurisdiction. I will be so bold as to borrow a few Funerall Inscriptions which I haue collected in this County, and within his charge, and imprint them with those which are properly for London Dioceſſe.

Alhallowes in the Towne of Hertford.

Sir *Io. Chappalaine* Priest.

Off yowr cherity prayeth to God and *Alhalwin* hertely,
For Ser *Ion Chappilaine* somtym of yis plas Vicary,
Almighty Iesu resseve his sowl to grase and mercy.

Isabell Newmarche.

Icy gist Isabele Newmarche iadis Damoſele a treſnoble Dame Isabele Roigne d'Engletere.

Camd. in Somerset.

This *Isabell Newmarch*, or *de nouo Mercatu*, (a name of great reputation in the raigne of King *Henry* the third) was Maide of Honour to that *Isabell* Queene of England, who was second wife to *Richard* the second, daughter of *Charles* the sixth, King of France.

Lewis Baysbury

Hic iacet Lodouicus Baysbury Capell. Henrici ſexti, ac Prebend. Eccleſie Cathedral Lincoln. . . . M. c c c c xxviii.

Will. Wake and *Ione* his wife.

Here lyeth vndyr this ston *William Wake*,
And by him *Ione* his wyff and Make:
Somtym yeman of *Iohn* Duc of Bedfords horſ,
And lat Survayor wyth king *Henry* the ſixt he was:
Gentylman mad he was at the holy Grav,
On qwos sowls Almyghty God mercy hav.

John Preest.

Hic iacet Iohannes Preſt quondam Ianitor Hoſpitii Katherine nuper Regine Anglie.. . . . .

This Priest was Porter to that *Katherine* Queene of England, who was the onely wife of that inuincible Conquerour of France, *Henry* the fifth, and daughter of *Charles*, the sonne of *Charles* aforesaid King of France.

Saint Nicholas.

Alice Trimslow.

Hic iacet Alicia Tymyſlow quondam Dominella Domine Duciſſe Lankaſtrie

kaſtrie que obiit 17 Septemb. 1396.

This faire yong waiting Chamber-maid (for ſo much the word imports,) was ſeruant to *Katherine Swinford*, the third wife of *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaſter.

Hic iacet Iohannes de Chandry quondam Nolettus Domini Ducis Lankaſtrie .... Io. Chandy.

This mans office vnder the Duke of Lancaſter, was to ring (as I take it) the Sance, or ſacring Bell.

Hic iacet Richardus Pynere quondam Botelere cum Regina Anglie qui obiit xxii. Ianuar. M. cccc. xix.

A Flagon and a cuppe cut in braſſe vpon his graue ſtone.

Hic iacet venerabilis Armiger Iohannes Ingylby, qui obiit feſto Mathei Apoſtoli et Euangeliſte, 1457. Io Ingleby.

This *Iohn* was in eſpeciall fauour, and did wonderfully flouriſh in the ſeruice of King *Henry* the ſixt. A familie of great antiquity in the Countie of Yorke.

By theſe Funerall Monuments it appeares, that diuers Princes of this Land, haue often made their reſidence in this Towne; by which meanes it hath beene in former times of great ſtate, eſtimation, and beautie, but now for want of that generall conuention, the Caſtle (built before the Conqueſt, by *Edward* the Elder) is greatly decayed, theſe Pariſh Churches much ruined, and the Towne neither greatly inhabited, nor much frequented.

Here in this Towne was a Priory of blacke Monkes, valued in the Exchequer, to be yeerely worth foureſcore and ſixe pounds, fourteene ſhillings, eight pence. A Cell it was to Saint *Albans*, founded by *Raph Limſey*, a Noble man, and dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, in the raigne of the Conquerour. I haue my authority out of the Collections of *Thomas Talbot*, ſometime keeper of the Records in the Tower, a great Genealogiſt; theſe are his words. Foundation of the Priory in Hert.

Raph Lord *Limſey* buried in the Priorie of Hertford which he founded: he came into England with the Conquerour, and was his ſiſters ſonne, as the Monkes of the ſame houſe report. *Raph* Lord *Limſey*, here buried.

Port Or: three Eagles heads gules.

One *Robert Sotingdon*, or *Sadington*, a man in great fauour with *Henry* the third, and vnder him in honourable office, fell ſicke in his iourney, being Iuſtice Itinerant in this towne, in the yeare 1257. and was here interred. *Robert Saddington.* *Mat Paris.* One Sir *Robert Sadington* Knight, was Lord Chancelour of England, *Anno* 1345. and Sir *Richard Sadinton* Lord Treaſurer, much what about the ſame time, as in the Catalogue of both you may read. *Francis Thinne.*

Ware.

Hic iacet Thomas Bourchier miles filius Henrici comitis Eſſex; ac Iſabella vxor eius nuper comitiſſa Deuon. filia et heres Iohannis Barry militis, qui obiit .... 1491. ..et Iſabella ob. 1 die Marcij 1488. *quorum animabus.* Sir Hen Bourchier Knight.

This *Thomas Bourchier* was the firſt ſonne (ſaith *Vincent*) of *Henry Bourchier*, the firſt of that ſurname, Earle of Eſſex, and this *Iſabell*, the daugh- Diſcouery of Brookes Errours.

daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Barry* Knight, was, when the ſaid *Thomas* married her, the widow of *Humfrey* Lord *Stafford* of Southwike, ſonne of *William Stafford* of Hooke, Eſquire, created Earle of Deuon by King *Edward* the fourth; to whom the ſaid King gaue all the Honours, Mannors, Caſtles, &c. which were *Thomas Courtneys*, the fourteenth Earle of Deuon: who, neuertheleſſe, grew ingratefull to King *Edward* his aduancer, in reuolting from him at the battaile of Banbury, for which cowardiſe (hee being apprehended) was without proceſſe executed at Bridgewater, the ſeuenteenth of Auguſt, *anno* 1469. hauing beene Earle but three moneths.

Hum Stafford Earle of Deuon.

Roger Lord *Damory* and *Elizabeth* his wife.

Hic iacent Rogerus Damory Baro tempore Edwardi ſecundi, et Elizabetha tertia filia Gilberti Clare comitis Gloceſtrie et Iohanne vxoris eius filie Edwardi primi vocate Iohann. de Acris. . . . .

This *Roger Damory* was Baron of Armoye in Ireland, and *Elizabeth* his wife, the Founder of Clare Hall in the Vniuerſitie of Cambridge, of which more hereafter.

Iean Lucas giſt icy
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy:

Io. Lucas.

This is an ancient monument, ſo is the familie.

At the north end of this Towne was a Frierie, whoſe ruines, not altogether beaten downe, are to be ſeene at this day; founded by Baron *Wake*, Lord of this Towne, about the raigne of King *Iohn*, dedicated to Saint *Francis*, and ſurrendred the 9 of May, 26 *Henry* 8. Here lieth *Thomas Heton* & *Ione* his wife, which *Thomas* died xix. Aug. M. cccc. ix. and *Ioyce*, ... *Will. Litlebury*, and *Elizabeth* his wife; he died xxii. of Iuly, M. cccc.

Foundation of the Friery. *Camd.* in Eſſex. *Tho Heton* and *Ioyce* his wife. *Will. Litlebury* and *Eliz.* his wife.

Watton.

Hic iacet corpus domini Philippi Butler militis quondam Domini de Woodhall, et huius Eccleſie Patroni, qui obijt in feſto Sancti Leonardi, Anno Domini M. cccc. xxi et Regis Henrici quinti poſt conqueſtum vltimo. Cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Sir *Philip Butler* Knight.

Camden ſaith, that theſe *Butlers* are branched from Sir *Raph Butler*, Baron of Wem in Shropſhire, and his wife, heire to *William Pantulfe*, Lord of Wem, ſoone after the firſt entrie of the Normans.

Camd. in Hert.

Hunſdon.

In this Church are the right ancient and honourable familie of the *Caryes* enterred, to whoſe memory I finde no monument ſaue one; vnder which *Iohn Cary* Baron of Hunſdon lieth entombed; father to the right honourable Lord, *Henry Cary*, Lord Hunſdon, Viſcount Rochford, and Earle of Douer, now liuing; Grandchild to *Henry*, Baron of Hunſdon, Lord Chamberlaine, and Coſin german to Queene *Elizabeth*; and deſcended from the royall familie of the Dukes of Somerſet.

Camd. in Hert

Franciſco Poyno Equiti, literis, prudentia, armis fauore ſui Principis, et pietate inſigni.
Domina Iohanna pia et amans vxor
Charo marito poſuit, 1520.

Sir *Francis* Poynes knight.

This

This name is ancient and honourable, Sir *Hugh Poynes*, being one of the ranke of Parliamentarie Barons in the raigne of King *Edward* the firſt. Camd. in Somerſ.

Eppalets, or Hippolites, vulgarly Pallets.

This Church was dedicated, ſaith *Norden* in his deſcription of Hertfordſhire, to a ſuppoſed Saint called *Eppalet*, whoſe reliques lie buried about the high Altar. This man in his life time was a good tamer of Colts, and as good a Horſe-leach: And for theſe qualities ſo deuoutly honoured after his death, that all paſſengers by that way on Horſe-backe, thought themſelues bound to bring their Steedes into the Church, euen vp to the high Altar, where this holy Horſeman was ſhrined, and where a Prieſt continually attended, to beſtow ſuch fragments of Eppalets miracles, as would either tame yong horſes, cure lame iades, or refreſh old, wearied, and forworne Hackneyes: which did auaile ſo much the more or leſſe, as the paſſengers were bountifull or hard-handed. S. *Eppalet.*

Baldock.

Here is an ancient Monument, and an old Inſcription which I often meete with.

Farwel my frendys, the tyd abidyth no man;
I am departed hens, and ſo ſal ye
But in this paſage the beſt ſong I can
Is *Requiem Eternam*, now Ieſu grant it me.
When I haue ended all myn aduerſity
Grant me in Paradys to hav a manſion
That ſhedſt thy bloud for my redemption.

Prey for the ſowlys of *William Crane*, *Ioane* and *Margaret* his wyffs, ... which *William* died ... 1483. ... on whoſ. *Will. Crane, Ioan* and *Marg.* his wiues.

Orate pro... Wilielmi Vynter generoſi et Margarete conſortis ſue, qui quidem Wilielmus obijt 2 Iunii 1416. et Margareta ob ... Octob. 1411. eorum animabus, parentum, amicorum, bene factorum ſuorum, Deus omnipotens pro ſua magna miſerecordia propitietur. Amen. *Will. Vynter* and *Margaret* his wife.

This French Epitaph following was not long ſince to be read, engraued vpon the monument of one of the Argentons.

Reignauld de Argentein ci giſt
Que ceſt Chappell feire fiſt
Fut cheualier ſainct Mairie
Cheſcini pardon pour l'alme prie.

Engliſhed.

Regnald de Argentyne, here is laid,
That cauſed this Chappell to be made:

He was a Knight of Seynt *Mary* the Virgin,
Therfor prey pardon for his sin.

The foundation of the Priory of Wymley or Wymondley.

Camd. in Hert.

Within this ancient and famous Lordship of Wymley, (held by the most honourable tenure with vs saith *Camden*, which our Lawiers terme Grand-Seargeanty, namely that the Lord thereof should serue vnto the Kings of England vpon their Coronation day, the first cup) one *Richard de Argenton*, (descended from *Dauid de Argenton*, a Norman, and a martiall Knight, who vnder King *William* the Conquerour, serued in the warres) Lord of this Mannor, (diuolued now by marriage to the *Alingtons*:) Founded a Priorie for Canons regular, valued at the suppression, to to be yeerely worth, thirtie seuen pounds, ten shillings, sixe halfe penny.

Priory of Hitching.

Within the Towne of Hitching was a little Priorie called New-bigging, valued to bee worth fifteene pounds, one shilling, eleuen pence, of yeerely reuenue.

Ashwell.

Elizabeth Annstell.

Of yowr cheritie sey for the soul of *Elizabeth Annstell*, a Pater Noster and an Aue .... 1511.

Raph Howell.

Presbiter egregius prostratus morte Radulphus
Howel, Grammaticus iacet hic sub marmore pressus:
Tullius ore fuit, Prisciani dicta resoluens,
Multos instruxit in Christo vota reuoluens.
Erat in Ecclesia pia numina semper honorans:
Mane, sero Bacchi fugiens loca, crimina plorans,
Dulcia frustrauit, & fercula plena fugauit.
Sepe ieiunauit, Christo mentem reperauit,
Mundum despexit, sic multa volumina scripsit,
Que regit & rexit, saluet Deus hunc rogo sic sit.
Anno Mil. C quater: octogeno quoque sumpto,
Mensis & Aprilis decessit ille secundo.

Io. Hinxworth and Martine his wife.

Here in the north Isle, *Iohn Hinxworth* and *Martina* his wife, lie buried vnder a monument (defaced) which seemeth to be of great antiquitie.

Io the sonne of *Henry*, or *Io. Harison.*

Perpetuis annis memores estote Iohannis
Henrici dictus proles hic iacet arbore strictus.
Bursa non strictus hoc Templo gessit amicus.
Et meritis morum fuerat . . . sociorum,
Sic prece verborum scandet precor alta polorum.
M. C. quater septenis ter tres minor vno,
Prima luce Iunij nunc vermibus hic requiescit.

Hic

Hic iacet magiſter Thomas Colby in Decretis Bachalarius, & iſtius Eccleſie nuper vicarius, qui ob. 19. die menſ. Septemb. Ann. 1489. Cuius.

Tho. Colby.

Orate pro .... Walteri Summoner .. ....

I reade that one *Walter Sumner* (whether this here interred or no, I know not) held the Mannor of Aſhwell of the King by pettie Sergeantie, *viz.* to finde the King Spits to roſt his meate vpon the day of his Coronation. And *Iohn Sumner* his Sonne held the ſame Mannor by Seruice to turne a Spit in the Kings Kitchin vpon the day of his Coronation. *Ann. 6. Ed. 2. & Ann. 35. Ed. tertij.*

Walter Sumner.

Pettie Sergeantie.

Abſtract. Reſiuer. in Scaccario.

Hinxworth.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Lambard ciuis et Merceri, ac Aldermanni London, qui obiit 1487. et Anne vxoris ſue que obiit .... 1400 .. quorum anime per miſerecordiam dei in pace eterna requieſcant. Amen.

Io. Lambard & Anne his wife.

Orate pro ..: Symonis Ward & Elene vxoris ſue. Qui quidem Symon ob. xi Decemb. 1453. & Elena obiit 21. Auguſti 1483. Quorum ...:

Simon Ward and *Ellin* his wife.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Ward Maioris London, qui iſtam feneſtram ....

In a glaſſe window.

This *Ward* was Lord Maior in the ſecond of *Richard* the third, in which yeare were three Lord Maiors, and three Sheriffes of London, by reaſon of a ſweating ſickneſſe, whereof they dyed. This *Iohn Ward* was ſonne to *Richard Ward* of Holden, in the Countie of Yorke.

Stow Surucy.

Barley.

Edward Chamberleine Clerk giſt icy
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy Amen.
Qi moruſt en Auguſt le xxii Ior
M. c c c. lxxv. de noſtre Seignor.

Edward Chamberlaine.

Orate pro ſalubri ſtatu Domini Willelmi Warham Legum Doctoris, & Pauli London Canonici, magiſtri Rotulorum, Cancellarii Regis ac Rectoris de Barley.

Will. Warham Parſon of Barley.

This *Warham* (remembred here in the glaſſe window) was ſometime Archbiſhop of Canterbury. Of whom I haue ſpoken before in Chriſt-church Canterbury, the place of his buriall.

Sum Roſa pulſata mundi Maria vocata.

Inſcription vpon a Bell in the ſteeple.

Roiſton.

Robeſia the daughter of *Aubrey de Vere*, chiefe Iuſtice of England vnder *Henry* the firſt (ſiſter to *Aubrey de Vere*, the firſt Earle of Oxford: and wife to *Geffrey Magna-villa*, or *Mandevill*, the firſt Earle of Eſſex) erected (where now this Towne of Roiſton ſtandeth) a Croſſe in the high-way, which was thought in that age a pious worke, to put paſſengers in minde of Chriſts paſſion: whereupon it was called, *Crux Robeſiæ*, before there was either Church or Towne. But afterwards (ſaith *Vincent* out of the Records in the Tower) when *Euſtach de Merch* knight, Lord of Nauells in this

The foundation of the Croſſe, the Monaſterie, and Towne of Roiſton.

Rot. chart. an. 18.E.2.11.7.

this tract, had adioyned thereunto a little Monasterie of Canons regular in honor of S. *Thomas*, Archbishop of Canterbury, then were Innes built here: So that in processe of time by little & little, it grew to be a Towne; which in stead of *Rohesiaes* Crosse, was called *Rohesiaes* Towne, and now contracted into Roiston. This Priory was augmented in her reuenues, and renewed by *Radulphus de Runcester*, and others. *Richard* the first giues and confirmes, *Monasterio Sancti Thome Martyris apud crucem Rohesie & Canonicis ibidem, locum ipsum in quo idem Monasterium fundatum est, cum pertinentiis suis, que Eustachius de Merc fundator ipsius Monasterii, & Radulphus de Roncesster, et alii fideles rationabiliter dedere eis. Anno Reg. 1. In Arch. Turris London. Cart. antiq. R.* So that at the suppression, the same was valued at eightie nine pounds sixteene shillings. The Catalogue of Religious houses saith, one hundred sixe pound three shillings and a pennie.

In a ruinous wall of this decayed Priory, lies the proportion of a man cut in stone, which (say the Inhabitants) was made to the memorie of one of the Founders, who lieth thereby interred.

The Hospitall.

Here in this Towne was also an Hospitall (by whom founded I cannot learne) dedicated to the honour of Saint *Iohn*, and Saint *Iames* Apostles, suppressed and valued but at 5.l. sixe shillings and ten pence by yeare.

Pelham Furnix.

Vpon an old Tombe wherein a Priest lieth interred.

Hic iacet elatum corpus maris fore reatum
Indignus Flamen, Christi matris posco leuamen.

Io. Daniell and Marg. his wife.

Of yowr cherite pray for the sowl of *Iohn Daniell* of Felsted Esquoyr, and *Margery* his wife. Which *Iohn* died the vii of October, M. ccccc.xix.

Io. Newport.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Newport Armig. heredis Roberti Newport Ar. & Marie vxoris eius, vnius filiarum Iohannis Alington de Horsheth in Com. Cantab. Ar. qui quidem Iohannes Newport obiit primo die mensis Iunii, Ann. M. ccccc xxii.

Rob. Newport & Mary his wife.

Here lyth *Robert Newport* Esqwyr, founder of this Chapel, and *Mary* his wyff. Whych *Robert* dyed xvii. of Nouember, M. ccccc. xviii.

George Newport and Marg. his wife.

Orate pro anima Georgii Newport Ar. et Margarete vxoris eius, que Margareta obiit xx Ianurii M. cccc. lxvii. et Georgius obiit xxviii Octob. M. cccc lxxxiiii.

These *Newports* here very faire entombed, were gentlemen (as I was enformed) of ample reuenues, in these parts; whose inheritance came by marriage to the *Parkers*, the Ancestors of the Lord *Morley*.

Io. Lee and Ioane his wife.

.... *Iohannes de Lee et Iohanna vxor* .....

The armes and date gone.

Sir Walter at lea knight.

.... Sir *Waltar at Lea, alias* Sir *Walter at clay* ....

His wife lieth by him, the Monument is ancient, but fouly defaced.

Io. Barloe and Ioane his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Barloe et Iohanna vxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit .... M. cccc. xx. et predicta Ioanna obiit xv Februar. M. cccc xix.

Hen. Barloe and Katherine his wife.

Hic iacent Henricus Barloe, Ar. qui obiit v. die Ianuarii M. cccc lxxv. et Katherina vxor eius que ob.... M. cccc lxiiii.

Stow Annal.

An ancient and well allied familie, one of which house, namely *William*, was in especiall fauour and trust with King *Henry* the seuenth.

Burnt

Burnt Pelham.

In the wall of this Church lieth a moſt ancient Monument: A ſtone wherein is figured a man, and about him an Eagle, a Lion, and a Bull, hauing all wings; and a fourth of the ſhape of an Angell, as if they ſhould repreſent the foure Euangeliſts: vnder the feet of the man is a croſſe Flourie; and vnder the Croſſe, a Serpent. He is thought to haue beene ſometime the Lord of an ancient decaied Houſe, well moated, not farre from this place, called, O Piers Shoonkes. He flouriſhed, *Ann. à conqueſtu viceſimo primo.*

Sabridgworth vulgarly Sabſworth.

Hic iacent Iohannes Leuenthorp Ar. qui obijt xxvii menſ. Maij, M cccc. xxxiii. & Katherina vx eius, que obiit v. die Octob. M. cccc. xxxi. quorum. ..

Io. Leuenthorp and Katherine his wife.

This *Iohn* was one of the Executours of the laſt Will and Teſtament of King *Henry* the fifth. *Stow Annal.*

Hic iacent Iohannes Leuenthorp Ar. qui obiit vltimo die menſis Maij, M cccc. lxxxiiii. & Ioanna vxor eius, que obiit xxix. Auguſti, M. cccc. xl viii.

Io. Leuenthorp and Ioane his wife.

En iacet hic puluis, putredo, vermis et eſca;
Et Famulus mortis; nam vita iam caret iſta.
Hic nil ſcit, nil habet, nec virtus inde relucet;
Cerne luto vilius, horror, terror, fetor orbis,
Opprobrium cunctis, ac eſt abiectio plebis,
Hic frater aſpice te, ſpira ſuffragia pro me.

Hic iacet Iſabella vxor Iohannis Leuenthorp de Sabridgworth in Com. Hart. quondam vxor Roberti Southwel de Thachint in eodem Com. et filia Iohannis Boys .... in Com. Lincolne. que obiit xx. Iulij M. cccc. lxxxi. Cuius.

Iſabell Leuenthorp.

Hic iacet Agnes ſoror Iohannis Leuenthorp Ar. que obiit x die Decemb. M. cccc. xliiii.

Agnes Leuenthorp.

In this Church are diuers other Monuments of later times, to the memorie of the *Leuenthorps*; whoſe habitation is neare at Shingle-hall; which is honoured by her owners, being of ſuch worth and ancient gentrie. *Camd.* in Hert.

Hic iacent Iohannes Chancy Ar. filius et heres Iohannis Chancy Ar. filii & heredis Willelmi Chancy militis quondam Baronis de Shorpenbek in Com. Ebor. et Anna vxor eius vna filiarum Iohannis Leuenthorp. Ar. qui quidem Iohannes obiit vii Maii M. cccc. lxxix. et Anna ii Decembris, M. cccc. lxxvii. quorum animabus.

Io. Chancy and Anne his wife.

Of yowr chertte ſey a *Pater Noſter* and an *Ave*
For the ſowl of *William Chancy*,
On whoſ ſowl Ieſu hav mercy.

Will. Chancy.

Hic iacent Galfredus Ioſlyne & Katherina, ac Ioanna vxor eius, qui obiit ii Ianuar. M. cccc lxx.

Geffrey Ioſſyne.

Orate pro anima Radulphi Ioſlyne quondam militis, et bis Maioratus Ciuitatis

Sir Raph Ioſſyne knight, Lord Maior.

uitatis London, qui obiit xxv. Octob. M. cccc. lxxviii.

Stow Annal, and Survay.

This Sir *Raph Ioslyne*, or *Ioſceline*, was the ſonne of the foreſaid *Geffrey Ioſceline* here interred. He was inueſted knight of the Bath with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, Sir *Mathew Philip*, and Sir *Henry Weeuer*, Citizens, at the Coronation of Queene *Elizabeth*, the wife of King *Edward* the fourth, in the yeare 1465. The firſt time of his Maioraltie was in the yeare 1464. the other not long before his death. He was a carefull corrector of the abuſes vſed by Bakers and Victuallers of the Citie of London; and by his diligence the walls of the ſaid Citie were repaired. This name (as I was told) doth ſtill flouriſh in this tract.

Biſhops Stortford.

So called becauſe it belongs to the See of London, giuen vnto it by *William* the Conquerour, in the time of *Mauritius* Biſhop of this Dioceſſe.

Tho. Fleming. Io. the wife of Tho. Fleming. Hiſt. of Wales.

Hic iacent Thomas Fleming .... 1436.

Hic iacet Ioanna Fleming vx. Tho. Fleming .... 1411.

A familie whoſe numerous branches haue ſpread themſelues through England, Scotland, and Wales, euer ſince the time of Sir *Iohn le Fleming* knight, who flouriſhed in the raigne of king *William Ruſus*.

Io. Algar and Maud his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Algar & Matilda vxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit, Ann. M. cccc lxxxiiii ... Matilda M. cccc lxxx.

Brawghing.

Nich. Coton:

Orate pro anima Nicholai Coton filii et heredis Iohannis Coton quondma de Pantfeeld in Com. Eſſex qui ob. 25: Aug. 1500.

For whos ſowl I pray yow of yowr cheritie, ſay a *Pater Noſter* and an *Ave*.

Tho. Greene.

Here lyeth *Thomas Greene* the ſoonne of *Nicholas Greene*, who dyed 2. March 1484.

Ioane Ruſtwin.

Here lyth *Ioan* lat wyff of *Thomas Ruſtwyne*, and dawter of *Nicholas Greene*, who dyed .... 1400.

Here are many Monuments of the *Greenes* quite defaced.

Saint Margarets by Hodſden.

Io. Goldington.

Hic ... Iohannes de Goldington Ar. filius Iohannis de Goldington Ar. filii Iohannis de Goldington militis filii .... M. cccc xix.

Here are many other funerall Monuments in this little Church, which haue beene inlayd and inſcribed in braſſe, with the pourtraitures, armes, and Epitaphs of this ancient familie of the *Goldingtons*; now all defaced and gone:

Brocksbourne.

Eliſabeth Lady Say.

Here lyth Dame *Eliſabyth* ſomtym wyff to Syr *Iohn Say* knyght, dawter to *Lawrence Cheyne* Eſqwyr of Cambridg Shyre. A woman of nobyl blode,

blode, and moſt nobyl in grace and mannors. She dyed xxv. Septem. M. cccc. lxxiii. and was enterryd in this paryſh Church, abyding the body of her ſaid Husband: whoſ ſowls God bring to euerlaſtyng lyff.

Of yowr cheritie prey for the ſowl of Sir *William Say* knight, deceaſed, late Lord of the Mannour of Baſe, his fader and moder, *Geneueſe* and *Elizabyth* his wyffs, who died iiii. Decemb. M. ccccc. xxix, xxi. *Hen. octaui.* — Sir *William Say* Knight.

This Sir *William Say* built the north Iſle of this Church, as by an inſcription in the glaſſe window may be gathered. This familie flouriſhed here for many deſcents, euen vntill the death of this Sir *William*, whoſe inheritance for want of heires male, was diuided amongſt his daughters, of which hereafter.

Here lyeth *John Borrell*, Sergeant at Armes to *Henry* the eight, and *Elizabyth* his wyff, who dyed M. ccccc. xxxi. — *Jo. Borrell* and *Eliz.* his wife.

Cheſton.

Quem tegit iſte lapis Radcliffe cognomine functus
. . : . et in cineres vertitur vnde fuit. — *Radcliffe.*

Icy giſt Damoſelle Iehanne clay, que treſpaſſa l'an de Grace M. cccc. le vxii. iour Octobre, iour Saint Melun Eueſque. — *Ioan Clay.*

Here ſometime ſtood a little Nunnery, I know not by whom founded, but thus it is confirmed in the Catal. of religious houſes. — Foundation of Cheſton Nunnery.

Henr. Rex Anglie, Dominus Hibernie. Dux Normannie, Aquitanie, et comes Angedauie, &c. Sheſtrehunt Monial. totam terram Dom. ten. cum pertinentijs ſuis que canonicis de cathele &c. quos amoueri fecimus, dat. apud Weſt. xi. Aug. Anno Regni noſtri xxiiii. — *Speed.*

This Nunnery was valued in the Exchequer to be yeerely worth, twenty ſeuen pound, ſixe ſhillings eight pence.

This village is called in old Writings, Cheſthunte, Sheſtrehunte: and *Norden* ſaith, *cur non Cheſtin, Caſtanetum*, of Cheſnut Trees. — Deſ. of Hert.

Biſhops Hatfield.

This Church is much honoured by the Sepulture of that prudent great Stateſman, *Robert*, Baron *Cecill*, Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treaſurer of England, father of *William* Lord *Cecill*, Earle of Salisbury, one of the honourable priuy Councell now liuing, *Anno* 1630. and keeping royall hoſpitality at his Manſion houſe hereunto adioyning, which ſometimes did belong to the Biſhops of Ely, whereupon it was named Biſhops Hatfield. Of *Robert* this Earle here interred, I ſhall ſpeake more when I come to ſet downe his Epitaph.

Harding.

Hic iacent Wilielmus Seabroke qui obijt. 2 April. 1462. et Ioana vxor eius. . . . . quorum . . . — *Will. Seabrooke* and *Ioan* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Mathei Creſſy et Iohanne vxoris eius quondam filie Edmunds Peryent Ar. et Anne dicti Mathei vxoris, quondam filie Thome Vernon — *Mat. Creſſy*, *Ioan* and *Anne* his wiues.

Vernon Armigeri, que Iohanna obijt xxix. Nouemb. M. cccc. lxxviii.
Hic iacent Wilielmus Anabul, et Isabella vxor eius qui quidem Wilielmus obiit 4 die Octob. 1456.

Will. Anabull and Isabell his wife.

Saint Albans Abbey.

S. Alban.

I thinke it not much amisse to speake a little of this Protomartyr of England, Saint *Alban*, whose reliques lie here interred, to whose name, and for his eternall commemoration, both this Towne and Monastery were built and consecrated.

He was a Citizen and a Knight of that famous Citie Verulam, (which stood hereby beyond the little riuer) who giuing entertainement at his own house, to *Amphibalus* a Christian, and one of the Clergie, was by him his guest, conuerted from Paganisme, to the true profession of Iesus Christ: and when *Diocleſian* (who made *Maximian* his companion in the Empire) went about by exquisite torments, to wipe Christian Religion quite out of the memory of men, was the first in Britaine, that with inuincible constancie and resolution, suffered death for Christ his sake: of which persecution, as also of his Martyrdome, my often alledged Author, *Robert* of Gloceſter, shall tell you in his old verse.

Two Emperors of Rome wer on Diocleſian,
And anoder hys felaw that het Maximian.
And wer both at on tym, the on in the Este ende,
The oder in the west of the word, alle cristendom to shende.
For the luther Maximian westwarde hider soughte,
And christen men that he fonde to strang deth he broughte,
Churchen he pulde a doun, ther ne moste non stonde,
And al the bokes that he myghte fynde in eny londe,
He wolde late berne echon, amydde the heygh strete,
And the christenmen alle, and non alyue lete.
Suth God was ybor vpon cristendom.
Such persecucion as ther was hadde ther be non.
For yane a monethe ther wer seuentene thousend and mo,
Imartred for our Lordes Loue: nas ther a grete wo:
Wyth oute oder grete halwen that hii heold longe in torment.
As Seynt Cristene, and Seynt Feye, and also Seynt Vincent,
Fabian and Sebastian, and othur as men rede,
That heold faste in the fey, and hadde non drede,
And among men of this londe ther wer many on
Imartred at thulke tym, Seint Albon was on:
He was the furste Martir of Brutayn that com
Muche was the shome men dude in Christendom,
Undyr this Luther Emperor.

Another not so ancient, hath it thus.

The

The Emperour *Dioclesian*
Into Britayne then ſent *Maximian*:

This *Maximian* to ſurname *Hercelius*,
A Tyraunte falſe that Chriſtente anoyed,
Through all Britayne, of werke malicious,
The chriſtoned folke felly and ſore deſtroyed.
And thus the people with him foule accloyed,
Religyous men the Preſts and Clerkes all
Wemen with chylde and bedred folkes all.

Chyldren ſoukyng vpon the mothers pappis,
The mothers alſo withouten any pytee,
And chyldren all in their mothers lappis
The crepyls eke and all the chriſtentee,
He killed and ſlewe with full grete cruelte.
The Churches brent, all bokes or ornaments
Bellys, reliquys that to the Churche appendes,

He ſlew that tyme, and martyred Saint Albone.

Hardin cap. 57.

Now when neither perſwaſions, nor cruell torments, could make him forſake the true faith, ſuch was the ſentence of his death, as I finde it in a legend of his paſſion and martyrdome, which to giue your palate variety, I will ſet downe in ſuch Engliſh as I haue in the ſaid Legend, or Agon.

Iacobus de Voragine, tranſlated.

In the tyme of the Emperoure Dioclesyan, Albone Lorde of Verolampe, Prynce of Knyghts, and Stewarde of all Brutayne durynge his lif, hath deſpyſyd * Jubyter and Apollyn oure Goddes; and to them hath doo derogacyon and diſworſchyp, wherfor by the Lawe, he is iudged to be deed by the honde of ſomme knyght, and the body to be buried in the ſame place, where his heed ſhal be ſmyten of, and his ſepulture to be made worſchipfully for thonoure of knyghthode wherof he was Prynce, and alſo the croſſe whych he bare, and * Shlauin that he ware ſhold be buried wyth hym, and his body to be cloſyd in a Cheſte of leed, and ſo layed in his ſepulture: This ſentence hath the Lawe ordeyned, by cauſe he hath renyed our principall Goddes.

* *Iupiter* and *Apollo.*

* A Palmers Weed.

His iudgement being giuen after this manner, he was brought from the Citie Veralam, to this his place of execution, which, as then, was an hill in a wood, called *Holme-hurſt*, where at one ſtroke his head was ſmitten off. But his Executioner, ſaith venerable *Bede*, had ſhort ioy of his wicked deede, for his eyes fell to the ground, with the head of the holy Martyr: of which will you heare another writer.

Bed lib. 1. c. 7.

Thouſands of torments when he had endur'd for Chriſt his ſake,
At length he died by dome thus giuen; his head away to take.
The Tortor proudly did the feat, but cleere he went not quit,
That holy Martyr loſt his head, this cruell wretch his ſight.

Vid. Camd. in Hert.

He ſuffered martyrdome in the yeare of Chriſt, ſaith *Stow*, 293. the twentieth day of Iune, ſaith *Bede*, howſoeuer the two and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, was appointed by the Church, to be kept holy to his memory, as we haue it in our Engliſh Calender.

Many Miracles are ſaid to be wrought by this ſacred Martyr, both liuing and dead, but I will leaue them, (for that they will be thought incredulous in this age) and come to the foundation of this Abbey.

The foundation of S. *Albans* Abbey.

The Sepulchres of holy Saints, the reliques of bleſſed Martyrs, and the very places of their martyrdome, did kindle, in times paſt, no ſmall heate of diuine charitie in the mindes of our firſt Chriſtian Saxon Kings; which made *Offa* the glorious King of the Mercians, to recall himſelfe from the trace of bloudy warres, in great deuotion to goe to Rome, and to obtaine of Pope *Adrian* the firſt, the canonyzation of this martyr *Alban*; in honour of whom, and firſt to our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, he founded this monaſtery, about the yeere 795. (the Church whereof ſtill remaineth, which for bigneſſe, beautie, and antiquity, is to be had in admiration) in the very place where the foreſaid *Alban* ſuffered his martyrdome. He endowed this his goodly fabricke, with ſufficient reuenues for the maintenance of one hundred blacke Monkes, Benedictins, and cauſed the reliques of his new Saint to be taken vp, and put in a ſhrine, adorned with gold and pretious ſtones of ineſtimable value; which was further enriched by his ſonne *Egfrid*, and many other ſucceeding Kings and Princes, but now at this day, nothing is remaining of this rich Shrine, ſaue a marble ſtone, to couer his ſacred Aſhes; ouer againſt which, on the wall, theſe verſes are lately depicted, onely to tell vs that ſuch a man there was, to whoſe memory a Shrine was erected.

Renowned *Alban* knight, firſt Martyr of this land,
By *Dioclesian* loſt his life through bloudy hand.
Who made him ſoueraigne Lord, high Steward of this Iſle,
And Prince of Britaine knights to dignifie his ſtile,
He veritie embrac't, and Verulam forſooke,
And in this very place his martyrdome he tooke.
Now hath he his reward, he liues with Chriſt aboue,
For he aboue all things, Chriſt and his truth did loue.
Here *Offa*, Mercians King, did *Albans* bones enſhrine,
So all things were diſpos'd by prouidence diuine.
Nought but this marble ſtone of *Albans* Shrine is left,
The worke of all forme elſe, hath changing time bereft.

I haue read in an old Mſſ. in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie, that this following, was anciently the Inſcription vpon his Shrine.

Here lieth interred, the body of Saint *Alban*, a Citizen of old Verulam, of whom this towne tooke denomination, and from the ruines of which Citie, this Towne did ariſe. He was the firſt Martyr of England, and ſuffered his martyrdome the xx. day of Iune, in the yeare of mans redemption, 293.

Vnder a curious and coſtly funerall monument here in the Quire, lyeth interred

interred the body of *Vmfrey Plantaginet*, ſurnamed the Good, fourth ſonne of King *Henry* the fourth. By the grace of God (for ſo begins his ſtile by Charter) ſonne, brother, and vncle of Kings, Duke of Gloceſter, Earle of Henault, Holland, Zeland, and Pembroke, Lord of Friſeland, great Chamberlaine of England, Protector and defender of the Church and kingdome of England. Thus great, thus glorious, by birth, creation, and marriage, was hee in his honourable titles and Princely attributes; but farre more great, and illuſtrious, in his vertuous endowments, and inward qualities: But in his praiſe, may it pleaſe you reade learned *Clarentieux*, in his tract of Suffolke, where he writes of the Abbey of Bury: theſe are his words. That father of his countrey, *Vmfrey* Duke of Gloceſter, a due obſeruer of Iuſtice, and one who had furniſhed his noble wit, with the better and deeper kinde of Studies, after he had, vnder King *Henry* the ſixth, gouerned the kingdome fiue and twenty yeares with great commendations; ſo that neither good men had cauſe to complaine of, nor euill to finde fault with, was here in Saint *Sauiours* Hoſpitall brought to his end, by the ſpightfull enuie of *Margaret* of Lorain, who was wife to *Henry* the ſixth his Nephew. But his death was the ſtroke of an euill Angell, which was ſent to puniſh England, and to roote out all her Nobles.

Vmphrey Duke of Gloceſter. *Miller Catal.*

Sped.

Fidior in regno regi duce non fuit iſto,
Pluſue fide ſtabilis, aut maior amator honoris.

Saith the Abbot of this houſe *Io. Whethamſted*; yet for all this was he arreſted of high Treaſon, in the yeare 1446. and within few dayes after ſtrangled to death; without any triall. Some ſay he died for ſorrow, becauſe hee might not come to his anſwer. Hee built the Diuinitie Schoole in Oxford, and was an eſpeciall benefactour to this Abbey. Here is an Epitaph penſild on the wall neare to his Tombe, to the ſame effect; with an *Item* of the miracle which he wrought vpon the blinde impoſture. The ſtory is frequent.

Stow Annal.

Hic iacet Vmphredus Dux ille Gloceſtrius, olim
Henrici Regis Protector, fraudis inepta
Detector; dum ficta notat miracula caci.
Lumen erat Patriæ, columen venerabile Regni:
Pacis amans, Muſiſque fauens, melioribus; vnde
Gratum opus Oxonio, quæ nunc ſcola ſacra refulget.
Inuida ſed mulier regno, Regi, ſibi nequam
Abſtulit hunc, humili vix hoc dignata Sepulchro.
Inuidia rumpente tamen poſt funera viuit.

Vnder a large marble ſtone thus inſcribed, lieth *Iohn Stoke*, an Abbot of this Church.

Io. Stoke Abbot

Hic iacet oblitus Stoke ſtans velut ardua quercus
Semper in aduerſis perſtitit intrepidus.
Wallingford Prior hic gregis huius paſtor, & Abbas,
Donet ei requiem celſa dei pietas.
Celica regna bene mihi dentur queſo Patrone.

Penas compesse, requiem da virgula Iesse.
Me precor Amphibale soluens ad sidera sume.

Mſſ in bib. Cott

This Abbot (as it is in this Epitaph, and in the golden Regiſter of this houſe) was a ſtout defender of the lands and liberties of his Church; hee adorned Duke *Vmfreys* Tombe; hee gaue money, by his Will, to make a new bell, which after his owne name was called *Iohn*; and alſo to new glaſe the Cloiſters, *Sibi igitur* (ſaith the booke) *ea ſit merces, que dari ſolet illis qui ad honorem ſue Eccleſie, laudabilia ſtudent opera in temporibus ſuis.*

Vpon a Prior of this houſe.

Vir crucis & Chriſti tumulo iacet inclitus iſti,
Carcere de triſti ſaluetur ſanguine Chriſti.
Arma crucis ſumpſit intrando Religionem;
Mundum contempſit propter celi regionem.
Hic ſtuduit clauſtri Pondus ſufferre laboris,
*In ſtadio ſtudij * brauium percepit honoris:*
Flatus fortune grandes patiens tolerabat,
Gaudia, triſtitia, equali lance librabat.
Nil aduerſa timens, nec multum proſpera curans;
Se medio tenuit; per ferrea tempora durans.
Omni geſtura conſtans nil triſte timebat;
Omni preſſura Chriſto laudes referebat.
Armis Iuſtitie cinctus deitatis amore
Hoſtibus Eccleſie reſtitit in facie.
Ad tumulum Proceres mors impia transferet omnes;
Vt puerilis amor defluit omnis honor.

* a reward.

I finde this Inſcription following vpon a faire marble, vnder the pourtraiture of one of the Abbots, who modeſtly thus ſuppreſſeth his name.

Hic quidem terra tegitur
Peccato ſoluens debitum.
Cuius nomen non impoſitum,
In libro vita ſit inſcriptum.

Michael Abbot

Hic iacet Dominus Michael quondam Abbas huius Monaſterij Bachalaureus in Theol. qui obiit pridie Idus Aprilis Ann. M. ccc xlii.

Michael Abbas (ſaith the ſaid booke of S. *Albans*) *merito nomen Angelicum eſt ſortitus, nam opera que ipſe fecit, oſtendunt qualis fuerit. Fuitque in omni vita tam pius ſuis fratribus & manſuetus, vt inter eos merito tanquam Angelus haberetur.*

Gulielmus quartus opus hoc laudabile, cuius
Extitit, hic pauſat, Chriſto ſibi premia reddat.

This Abbots name was *William Wallingford*, a man abundantly charitable to the poore, and munificent to the Church. His gifts to both did amount to the ſumme of eight thouſand and threeſcore pounds ſeuen ſhillings and ſixe pence (confirmed in the ſaid booke) by *Thomas Ramridge* then Prior, and the reſt of the Couent, in the yeare 1484. *Die octauo menſ. Auguſti*; concluding with theſe words: *Ex his igitur premiſſis manifeſtiſſime*

ſime cernere poſſumus, quam vtilis & quam cariſsimus ſuo olim Monaſterio extiterit. Ea propter ſinceris omnes cordibus, ad omnipotentem deum, pro eo precaturi dies ac noctes deuotiſsime ſumus, vt ſibi in celis mercedem ſuis factis digniſsimam retribuere dignetur. Amen.

Thomas Abbot.

Hic iacet ... Thomas Abbas huius Monaſterij ...:

This is the laſt Abbot for whom I finde any Inſcription, or Epitaph, and the laſt in my Catalogue: whoſe Surname was *Ramrige, Vir ſuis temporibus tam dilectus deo quam hominibus, propterque cauſas varias nomen in perpetua benedictione apud poſteros habens:* ſaith the golden Regiſter.

Here I may haue occaſion to ſet downe the names of all the Abbots of this Houſe, from the firſt foundation to this man; and the rather becauſe I haue certaine Epitaphs in ſome of their commendations, collected out of the Abbey booke, which ſometime were engrauen vpon their Monuments: beſides other paſſages are thereby diſcouered, not vnpleaſing to the Reader.

In bib. Cott.

When *Offa* the Founder had built and endowed this Monaſterie, with more then twenty Lordſhips and Mannors, and obtained for it all royall priuiledges, and pontificall ornaments: he made choice of one *Williged*, to haue the gouernment of theſe poſſeſſions and prerogatiues, as alſo of the religious perſons by him to his Abbey promoted. This man did laudablie gouerne his charge for many yeares.

Williged the firſt Abbot.

2. *Eadrick* ſucceeded him, a ſeuere puniſher of malefactours.

3. Then *Wulfigge*.

4. *Wulnoth*, in this Abbots time many miracles are ſaid to be wrought at Saint *Albons* Shrine.

5. *Eadſride*: this Abbot gaue a maſſie cup of gold, or challice of ineſtimable value to the Shrine of Saint *Albon*.

6. *Wulſine*, a village of a few houſes being here alreadie built neare to the Monaſtery, this Abbot procured a Market there to be kept; and called together people of other villages therin to inhabite. He built the Churches of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Michael* in this Towne, and a Chappell neare to S. *Germans* Chappell, which he dedicated to Saint *Mary Magdalene*.

7. *Alfricke*, this Abbot for a great ſumme of money purchaſed a large and deepe pond, lying betwixt old Verulam and this village (an euill neighbour and hurtfull to his Church) which was called the Fiſh-poole, appertaining to the kings: and the Kings officers and Fiſhers moleſted the Abbey, and burdened the Monkes thereby. Out of which Poole he the ſaid Abbot in the end drained the water, and made it drie ground. The name of which Pond or Poole remaineth ſtill here in a certaine ſtreet, called Fiſh-poole ſtreet.

9. *Ealdred*, the Abbot in the raigne of king *Edgar*, hauing ſearched for the ancient vaults vnder ground at Verulam, ouerthrew all, and ſtopped vp all the wayes with paſſages vnder ground; which were ſtrongly and artificially arched ouer head: For they were the lurking holes of whores and theeues. Hee leuelled the ditches of the Citie, and certaine dennes, into which malefactours vſe to flie, as vnto places of refuge. But the whole tiles and ſtones which he found fit for building, he laid aſide; intending therewith to haue reedified his Church, but he was preuented by death.

9. *Eadmer* his Succeſſor went forward with the worke that *Ealfred* began, and his pioners ouerthrew the foundations of a pallace in the midſt of the old Citie: And in the hollow place of a wall, as it were in a little cloſet, they happened vpon bookes, couered with oaken boards, and ſilken ſtrings at them: whereof one contained the life of Saint *Alban*, written in the Britiſh tongue; the reſt, the ceremonies of the Heathen. When they opened the ground deeper, they met with old tables of ſtone, with tiles alſo and pillars, likewiſe with pitchers and pots of earth, made by Potters and Turners worke: veſſells moreouer of glaſſe, containing the aſhes of the dead, &c. To conclude, out of theſe remaines of Verulam, *Eadmer* built anew the moſt part of his Church and Monaſterie; with a determination to haue finiſhed all: *Sed tamen morte preuentus*, ſaith the booke, *propoſitum ſuum non eſt aſſecutus.*

10. *Leofricke* was preferred to the Archbiſhopricke of Canterbury, who departing with the benediction of his brethren, left his Monaſtery abundantly rich. This man is omitted in the Catalogue of Biſhops, or otherwiſe *Aluricius* or *Alfricus* is ſet in his place.

11. This *Alfricke* or *Alauricke* was the eleuenth Abbot, and brother by the mothers ſide to his predeceſſour *Leofricke*; he compiled an Hiſtorie of the life and death of Saint *Alban*, and hee, together with his brother, got and gaue nine villages to this Abbey.

12. *Leofſtane* procured many great and important liberties to his Church, of *Edward* the Confeſſour, whoſe Chaplaine and Confeſſour the ſaid Abbot was; and who, betwixt the King and his Queene *Editha*, was *Caſti conſilij ſeminator.*

13. *Fredericke* the bold and rich Abbot of Saint *Albans* (for ſo he was called) ſucceeded *Leofſtane*, deſcended from the Saxons noble bloud, as likewiſe from *Canutus* the Dane: this man oppoſed the Conquerour *William* in all his proceedings, plotted againſt him in diuers conſpiracies, and told him ſtoutly to his face, that he had done nothing but the dutie of his birth and profeſſion; and if others of his ranke had performed the like (as they well might and ought) it had not beene in his power to haue pierced the land ſo farre. But this, and other his ouer-bold anſwers, did ſo offend the King, that he tooke from him this Abbey of Saint *Albans*, with all the lands and reuenues belonging thereunto, which lay betwixt Barnet and London-ſtone. Whereupon, without delay, hee called a Chapter of his Brethren, ſhewing them their approaching dangers, and to auoide the preſent ſtorme, went himſelfe to Ely (where he deſiſted not from his wonted machinations againſt the Conquerour) and there ended his dayes, *in magnamentis amaritudine* (ſaith mine Author) *poſtquam multis annis huic Eccleſie nobiliter prefuiſſet.*

14. *Paul* a Monke of *Cane*, vpon his death, was made Abbot, who in ſhort ſpace by the counſell and aide of *Lanfranke*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, builded very ſumptuouſly a new Church, with a Cloiſter here, with all offices; and adorned the ſame Church with many good bookes, and rich ornaments. He procured his lands and reuenues backe againe from the Conquerour; and by himſelfe, and his forcible perſwaſions with others, he did further enrich his Abbey with many faire poſſeſſions.

15. *Ri-*

15 *Richard* ſucceeded him, who ſolemnly & magnificently did conſecrate the Church, which his predeceſſour *Paul* had finiſhed, and built a Chappell of himſelfe to the honour of Saint *Cuthbert*, in which hee was entombed, with this Epitaph.

Abbas Richardus iacet hic, vt piſtica nardus
Redolens virtutum floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus eſt hic, edificatus
Ingenti ſtudio nec modico precio.
Quem nonas decimas Februo promente Kalendas,
Abſtulit vltima ſors, et rapuit cita mors.

16 *Geffrey* the Abbot gaue many rich ornaments to this his Monaſtery, with a Challice and a couer all of maſſie pure gold, which afterwards hee ſent to Pope *Celeſtine* the ſecond, *vt ipſius ſedaret auaritiam, volentis hanc Eccleſiam appropriare*; that he might appeaſe or mitigate the couetouſneſſe of his holy father of Rome, who was willing (and went about) to impropriate this Abbey.

Abbas Galfridus Papa cui fuit ipſe moleſtus
Hic iacet innocuus, prudens, pius, atque modeſtus.

17 *Raph* his ſucceſſor, built anew the lodgings for the Abbots, and gaue diuers rich Copes and Veſtments for the ornament of his Church.

18 *Robert* was the next Abbot who procured the Church of Luton to be annexed to this, and deliuered his Monaſtery from the ſeruitude of the Biſhop of Lincolne, which was a controuerſie of long continuance, and in the end agreed vpon by compoſition; which agreement was confirmed by *Alexander* the third, Biſhop of Rome, about the yeare 1178. as by his Bull to that purpoſe appeareth.

S. Albans exempted from the iuriſdiction of Lincoln.

Bulla de compoſitione facta inter Lincoln'. Eccleſiam et Eccleſiam beati Albani.

Alexander Epiſcopus ſeruus ſeruorũ Dei. Dilecto filio Roberto Abbati monaſterij Sancti Albani. Salutem et apoſtolicam ben. Ea que compoſitione ſeu concordia mediante rationabili prouidentia ſtatuuntur, in ſua debent ſtabilitate conſiſtere: Et ne alicuius temeritate in poſterum valeant immutari Apoſtolice ſedis ea conuenit auctoritate muniri. Ea propter dilecte in Domino (fili Roberte) tuis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, compoſitionem que inter Lincoln. Eccleſiam et monaſterium beati Albani ſuper Proceſſionibus de Herfordſhira, de quibus inter vtramque Eccleſiam controuerſia fuerat, ſicut in inſtrumento exinde facto continetur vtriuſque partis aſſenſu rationabiliter facta eſt: tibi et prefate Eccleſie tue auctoritate Apoſtolica confirmamus. Statuentes vt nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtre confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem omnipotentis dei, et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apoſtolorum

stolorum eius se nouerit incursurum. Dat. Auagn. xi. Kal. Feb. pontificatus nostri, anno vij.

About twenty yeares afterwards, (vpon some new quarrels, belike, arising betweene the two foresaid Churches) this composition and transaction was againe confirmed by *Clemens* the third, in these words.

Clemens Episcopus seruus seruorum dei; dilectis filijs Abbati et conuentui Sancti Albani, Salutem et Apostolicam ben. Cum inter vos ex vna parte et Ecclesiam Lincolnien. et Capitulum eius ex altera controuersia verteretur, super eo quod Capitulum ipsum Ecclesiam vestram proponebat Ecclesie Lincolnien. de iure esse subiectam, inter vos concordia de assensu partium intercesserit. Nos itaque volentes que super causarum litigijs concordia vel iuditio rationabiliter statuuntur firmitatem perpetuam optinere; et ne processu temporis in scrupulum recidue contentionis deueniant, literarum amminutulis memorie commendare concordiam illam sicut rationabiliter facta est, et ab vtraque parte recepta, et in scripto autentico continetur, auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, et presentis Scripti patrocinio communuimus. Statuentes vt nulli; as before. *Dat. Lateran. Id. Martij Pontificatus nostri, Anno secundo.*

19 *Symon Abbot* caused many bookes to be written for the vse of the Couent; in his time, one *Adam*, Steward of the monastery, made the Kitchin much more large, and gaue both money and lands to the Couent and Monastery, *ideo* (saith my Author) *ob preclara eius merita inter Abbates in capitulo sepulturam meruit optinere*; therefore for his good deserts, hee deserued to be buried in the Chapter-house amongst the Abbots.

20 *Carine* caused a coffin and a Shrine to be new made, wherein he put the reliques of Saint *Amphibalus*. *Richard Cordelion*, King of England, being taken prisoner by *Leopold* Duke of Austria, and his ransome set at one hundred thousand pound; commandement was directed from his Iustices, that all Bishops, Prelates, Earles, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, should bring in the fourth part of their reuenues towards his deliuerance: at which time the shrines in the Churches were fleeced, and their Chalices coined into ready money, yet this Abbot *(quia Regi erat amicissimus)* redeemed the Chalices, and all other the rich offerings to the glorious shrines within his Church, for two hundred markes. This *Carine* was the first Abbot of this house, that was dignified with Miter and Croisier.

21 *Iohn de Cella* did many workes of piety, and purchased the Church of Saint *Stephen*, with certaine lands thereunto adioyning, for one hundred and twenty markes, which he did assigne to the Officers of his Kitchin.

22 *William*, amongst many of his pious acts, reedified Saint *Cuthberts* Chappell, being as then ruinous and ready to fall downe; which hee new made in the honour of Saint *Cuthbert*, Saint *Iohn* the Baptist, and Saint *Agnes* the Virgine; vpon which dedication he caused these verses to be insculped ouer the high Altar.

Confessor Cuthberte Dei Baptista Iohannes,
Agnes virgo, tribus vobis hec ara sacratur.

23 *Iohn* of Hertford was a great benefactor to this Abbey.

24 His

24 His ſucceſſor *Roger* did wondrouſly loue the beautie of the houſe of God, which he euidently did demonſtrate by the great coſt and charges he beſtowed vpon this his owne Church: beſides, he cauſed to be made, three tunable Bels for the Steeple, two to the honour of Saint *Alban*, and the third to Saint *Amphibalus*, which he appointed to be rung at nine a clocke euery night; whereupon it was called the Corſue, or couer-fire bell.

25 After *Roger*, ſucceeded *Iohn* of Berkamſtede, of whom becauſe hee did nothing memorable in his life time, nothing ſhall be ſpoken in this preſent page; *Sed tamen Lectorem monemus* (ſaith the Booke) *vt conuertatur ad pietatis opera, et omnipotenti deo pro eius anima preces fundat.*

26 *Iohn Marines* gaue a Cenſer to his church, of a great price, beſides many other neceſſaries.

27 *Hugh* his ſucceſſor, inlarged the reuenues of his church with many faire poſſeſſions, and obtained of *Edward* the ſecond, diuers great gifts, with a crucifixe of gold, beſet with precious ſtones; a cup of ſiluer of great value, gilt, diuers Scottiſh reliques. Timber to repaire the Quire, and one hundred pound in money.

Quid fuit, eſt, et erit, cur non homo diſcere querit?
Spuma fuit, fumus eſt: putrida fiet humus.

28 Abbot *Richard*, endued with all kindes of learning, both morall and diuine, ſuffered great tribulation in his time, in the defence of the rights of his church. He gaue a clocke to the ſame, the like of it was not in England.

29 Of *Michael* the Abbot I haue ſpoken before.

30 Vpon the death of *Michael*, *Thomas* the Prior of Tinmouth was preferred to this monaſterie: he ſuſtained innumerable croſſes and perturbations, during the time of his being at Tinmouth, as alſo here at Saint Albanes: yet brought all to a proſperous end, and adorned his church more richly, then any one of his Predeceſſors; the particular gifts that he gaue to the ſame, coſt him aboue foure thouſand pound.

Eſt Abbas Thomas, tumulo preſente recluſus
Qui vite tempus ſanctos expendit in vſus.

31 The next Abbot was *Iohn Moot, qui multa fecit diebus ſuis memoranda*, ſaith my Author, of whom this Epitaph.

M. C. quater vint. quint. Claudis heic membra Ioannis,
Qui dignis laudibus veteranis occidit annis:
Intus confratres bene rexit, poſt fuit Abbas
Conſtans vt Ioſua, Zelans legem vt Helias.
Simplicitas vite qua noſcitur eſſe columbe.
Simonis et Iude (pie paſtor) cras rapuit te.
Omnem patratum Chriſtus purgando reatum,
Nobis ſublatum te muneret hus ſociatum.

32 *William* his next ſucceſſour, was *vir ſuis in temporibus tam deo delectus quam*

quam hominibus, and performed many great workes of pietie. Hee died about the yeare 1434. for whom I finde this Epitaph.

Conditus hic recubat fatali sorte Guilelmus
Albani Pastor qui gregi aptus erat
Reperit illustrem celesti munere famam,
Quam nequit in tanto mors abolere viro.

33 But now I come to *Iohn* of Whethamstede, (a village in this shire, plentifull in wheate) (wherein the said *Iohn* was borne, and thereupon had his denomination,) who was Abbot of this house, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, a man much renowned for his due desert of learning, for his godly life and conuersation, for his pleasant disposition, and for the charges he was at, and the meanes he made, to adorne and enrich his Church and monastery. Out of a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* rich Librarie, intituled, *Gesta paucula Abbatis Iohannis Sexti*, I collected thus much of his particular actions.

Iohn, the sixt Abbot of this house, of that christian name, that he might outwardly shew, saith the booke, how inwardly hee loued the beautie of the house of God, and how much he desired to decke and embellish the habitation of the most holy; first hee caused our Ladies chappell to bee new trimmed, and curiously depicted, with stories out of the sacred word: vpon the south side whereof, these verses were curiously depensed in gold.

Dulce pluit Manna partum dum protulit Anna,
Dulcius ancilla dum Christus creuit in illa.

Vpon the north side these.

Flos Campi dicta tibi questio . . . . . puella
Floris habens picta venerari fronde capella.

In the roofe about the picture of the Lambe.

Inter oues Aries regat vt sine cornibus agnus:

Vnder the picture of the Eagle.

Inter aues Aquila veluti sine felle columba.

He built a little Chappell in the south part of the Church for his owne buriall place, in which vnder certaine pictures in the windowes, he caused these verses to be inscribed.

Tropicq; Patres, compassine quoque matres
Orat, vt oretis, sua quod sit pausa quietis
Vester adoptatus hic filius intumulatus.

The north part of his Church being somewhat darke, hee caused new windowes to be made, and glazed, to make it appeare more light and glorious; and in the glasse, vnder the images of certaine heathen Philosophers, which had testified of the incarnation of Iesus Christ; these Hexameters were inscribed.

Istac

Iſtac qui graderis hos teſtes ſi memoreris:
Credere vim poteris proles Deus eſt mulieris.

Vnder the picture of *Ioſeph* of Arimathia in another window.

Ad Britones ivi poſtquam Chriſtum ſepelivi,
Glaſconiam veni, Britones docui, requievi.

Vnder the pictures of the foure Doctors of the Church.

Bina per hec paria fidei quod gignit alumpna
Firma ſtat Eccleſia, quadra fulcita columpna.

And that he might further illuminate his Church, he cauſed a faire large window to be made anew in the Weſt end of the ſaid North Iſle. Vpon the erection of which theſe rimes were compoſed.

In patria boree quo plus durabilis in ſe,
Fertur petra fore factor fuit ipſe feneſtre,
Que nunc erigitur in ea quoque parte locatur;
Totius Eccleſie que fertur clarior eſſe,
Eius & occiduam bene ditat lumine finem.

He made a reuerend kinde of imbroidered veſture, for himſelfe and his ſucceſſours, to vſe when they were to enter into their *Sanctum Sanctorum:* he made a new Miter, and a Paſtorall ſtaffe. Vpon which this metre was carued.

Poſtquam ſex annis benedixit dextra Iohannis
Wethamſted, pepulum fecerat hunc baculum.

For the vſe and honour of the holy Altar, he made a Chalice of pure gold, a paire of ſiluer cenſers; a paire of ſiluer Baſons gilt. Vpon which were engrauen the ſimilitudes of a Lambe and an Eagle, with theſe riming verſes.

Peluis poſt latices vt lota manus veniales
Conficiat calices: prius annuat Agnus & Ales.

Vpon the pictures of Chriſt, the bleſſed Virgine, Saint *Alban*, and the ſacred Hoſt, as they were to be carried in the Cloiſter, or into the Towne; he cauſed diuers verſes to be written, to bring the people into a reuerend regard of the ſame.

Vt ſeſus & mater, noſter ſimul Prothomartyr
A cetu populi deberent plus venerari.
Inſtituit, varia quibus & veneratio dicta
Creuit, & Eccleſie cultus fuit amplior in ſe.

Of all his pious acts which he performed for the ornament of his Church, thus much is written (briefly) in the ſame booke.

In cappis, caſulis, Albis, ſimul & tunicellis,
Inque bonis aliis variis magis ac precioſis;
Preceſſit patres pater hic cunctos preeuntes.
Plus coluit que Deum, cur recolamus eum.

In

In like manner hee trimmed vp his Monasterie, with curious painted imageries and diuers inscriptions in golden letters.

In his owne lodgings.

Dote licet multa tua sit species bene culta,
Mos nisi nubat ei dos simplicis est speciei.

Ortus magnorum quamuis sis stirpe deorum;
Iunge tibi morem facis ortum nobiliorem.

Inter eos quos fama deos in honore leuavit;
Sors famulos, mors discipulos in fine probauit.

In the walke betwixt the Hall and the Abbots Chamber.

Hec in regnante duo sunt contraria valde,
Sedis apex primus, probitatis spiritus vltimus.
Sis Dux munificus, sis prudens, sisque benignus,
Tresque Duces simul es Eneas, Titus, Vlixes.

Non bene concessum princeps regit ille Ducatum,
Concilio procerum qui non regitur sapientum.

Iudex quando sedes caueas ne iura supines
Iure quidem tradito. Plebs Rex est, Rex sine regno.

In the windowes of the Abbots Studie, or Librarie.

Cum studeas, videas, vt sit virtus & honestas;
Hic & vbique tibi finalis causa studendi:

Hec loca sceptrigere pudeat sacrate Sophie
Hoc ad opus trahere quod mandat Martha Marie.

Huius amore loci regimen postponere noli.
Quo minor esca gregi detur magis esurienti.

In the Chamber adioyning to his Studie.

Condere ne timeas quicquid persuadet honestas:
Gratia propositis semper respondet honestis.

He gaue a great Bason of siluer double gilt, to the Monasterie, which hee thus engraued about the Verge.

Dic quisquis fueris bene domi si memoreris
Quis fueratque dator, nunqui suus esse precator,
Siue prees ve subes, propter donum tenearis.
Si sic hortor te pro donatore precare;
Dicque perhennis ei sit lux que locus requiei.

In a Chappell which he built for the Conuent, these verses.

Turma senectutis, plebs egra, cohorsque salutis

In

In veſtris precibus Are ſacra cum celebratis;
Hanc propter fabricam ſextum memorate Iohannem.

After this manner did he adorne, new build, and enrich both his Church and Abbey; and in all his new buildings or repairings, hee cauſed the pictures of a Lambe and an Eagle to be thereupon drawne or depicted with theſe verſes following; which you may reade vpon the rooſe or top of the Quire in the Abbey Church at this day.

Dic vbicunque vides ſit pictus vt Agnus & Ales
Effigies operis, ſexti ſunt iſta Iohannis
Parte vel in toto iuviſſe, vel in faciendo
Eſt opus hoc vnum cauſauit eum faciendum.

He built much at his Mannor of Titten-Hanger not farre from hence, and in his Studie there inſcribed theſe verſes.

Ipſe Iohannis amor Whethamſtede vbique proclamor,
Eius & alter honor hic lucis in ange reponor.

In a Chappell there which he much enlarged, he cauſed to be painted vpon the walls the ſimilitudes of all the Saints of his owne Chriſtian name of *Iohn*: with his owne picture, which ſeemingly thus prayeth.

Cum fero par nomen, par ferre precor ſimul omen;
Tum paribus que pari, licet impar, luce locari.

He repaired or rather built anew the Church of Redburne, and conſecrated the altar againe: ouer which theſe verſes were written vpon the wall.

M. ſemel x. terno C quater I quoque querno
Ara reſecrata, domus hec varijſque nouata.

Vpon the couering or rooſe ouer the Chancell, vnder the pictures of the Lambe and Eagle, theſe.

Ecce pecus mundi tollens peccata rotundi.
En et auis, celi reſerans arcana fideli.
En pecus en et auis, opus en ſextique Iohannis.

He built a Librarie in the Monkes Colledge in Oxford, to which he gaue many bookes, in ſome of which he writ theſe verſes.

Fratribus Oxonie datur in munus liber iſte.
Per patrem pecorum Prothomartyris Angligenorum.
Quem ſi quis rapiat ad partem ſiue reponat.
Vel lude laqueum, vel furcas ſentiat Amon.

In other of the bookes which he gaue to the ſaid Librarie, theſe.

Diſcior vt docti fieret noua regia plebi
Culta magiſque Dee datur hic liber ara Minerue,
His qui dijs dictis libant holocauſta miniſtris.

Et Cirre bibulam ſituunt pre Nectare lympham,
Eſtque librique loci, idem dator, actor et vnus.

He built alſo a Chappell adioyning to the Librarie, and in the principall window vnder the pictures of the Crucifix, the Virgine *Mary*, and Saint *Iohn Baptiſt*, he cauſed theſe deprecatory rimes to be put in the glaſſe.

Mors medicina necis; via vite, pax populatus,
Sis ſpes prompta precis, lex cure, laus Monachatus.

Matris meſticia, mors prolis, vulnera quina,
Sint mea leticia ſati pulſante ruina.

Virginis imbutor, fidei fortiſſime tutor,
Nominis vt reputor ſeror omnis oro ſecutor.

He beſtowed great charges vpon the Abbots lodging-houſe in London.

By his wiſedome he did ſo mediate with *Vmfrey*, Duke of Gloceſter, that he gaue to this Church (*ornatus veſtimentorum*) a ſuite of veſtments worth three thouſand markes; with the Mannour of Pembroke in South Wales, for that the Monkes ſhould pray for his ſoule; and choſe this Church for the place of his buriall. Vpon which, theſe rimes.

Vltra iam dicta, que ſunt numero ſatis ampla,
Dines item cella Penbrok à plebe vocata:
Per patris media fuit Eccleſie propriata;
Oſſa tegique ſua legit, Propriator, in ipſa.

He gaue much to the Churches of Winſlow and Newenham, and other Churches in London. He gaue a challice of pure gold and of great waight to the Priory of Tinmouth, where he was brought vp as a Scholler, a Challice to Wallingford, another to the Church of Worceſter. An eſtimate of his charitable and pious deuotions to this and other Churches, you may ſee in theſe two lines, beſide what money and goods he bequeathed vpon his death-bed.

Summa prius dicta ſi ſit ſine fraude quotata
Bis ter millenas fertur tranſcendere libras.

And, *preter geſta iam dicta*, ſaith the booke, *fecit Abbas prefatus multa alia opera bona que non ſcripta in libro hoc. Hec autem ſcripta ſunt vt glorificetur deus in omnibus, qui dedit ſervulo ſuo gratiam ad peragendum hec paucula in diebus ſuis. Et vt ea legant Fratres, atque legentes, vt ardentiorem habeant appetitum ad orandum in ſpecie pro anima eius.*

He was a generall good ſcholler; ſome foureſcore and odde ſeuerall Treatiſes are ſet downe in this booke of Saint *Albons*, written by this Abbot. Before the names whereof theſe verſes.

Nomina librorum cum contentis & eorum
Quos frumentalis domino preſſante, Iohannes
Fecit vel ſcribi, fieri vel, vel renouari.
Hic ſubſcribuntur mentaliter vt teneantur.

He

He gaue ouer his charge for a time, and vndertooke it againe a little before his death, which happened in the raigne of *Edward* the fourth. He was buried in his owne Chappell which he had prouided in his life time. To whoſe memory this Epitaph was made by one of the Monkes.

Epit. Johannis Whethamſtede.

Contegit iſte lapis venerabilis oſſa Iohannis
Whethamſtede, Abbas hic qui fuit eius in annis:
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, & eis miſeratus.
Nec fraudes patiens curarum Presbyteratus.
In lubricos Phinees, in adulteriſque Iohannes
Extitit; ymo Petrus in omnes Symonianos.
Inſuper in laceris domibus manſiſque vetuſtis,
Sic reparator erat, ſic reparando nouabat:
Quod ſibi preteritus non ſit compar Pater vllus.
Siue coequalis manet impar rebus in iſtis
Marcas millenas decies numero repetitas
Scripta ferunt poſt ſe que liquerat expoſuiſſe:
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Albani ſancti conventus qualibet hora:

His next ſucceſſor was *Iohn Stoke*, of whom, as alſo of all the reſt in the Catalogue, I haue already ſpoken: and now I will returne backe againe to the reſt of the Epitaphs and Inſcriptions which I finde in the Church.

In a wall in the body of the Church ouer a vault.

Roger and one *Sygar* two Hermits.

Vir Domini verus iacet hic Heremita Rogerus
Et ſub eo clarus meritis Heremita Sigarus.

Memoriale Domini Thome Rutland quondam ſubprioris huius Monaſterij qui ex luce migrauit M. cccc. xxi. cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Tho. Rutland Sub-prior.

Rich Stondon Prieſt.

Ecce ſacerdos eram, iam factus vile cadauer,
Et cito puluis erit queſo memento mei.
Siſte gradum qui ad me venit hic, & funde, precator,
Me deus vt leuet, & ducat ad vſque polum.

Vpon his breſt on the portraiture, this Engliſh Diſtick is ingrauen.

Ieſus Chryſt, Marys ſon,
Hav mercy on the ſowl of *Rychard Stondon.*

Sir *Iohn Mandeuill* knight.

This Towne vaunts her ſelfe very much of the birth and buriall of Sir *Iohn Mandeuill* Knight, the famous Trauailer, who writ in Latine, French, and in the Engliſh tongue, his Itinerary of three and thirty yeares. And that you may beleeue the report of the Inhabitants to bee true, they haue lately penſild a rare piece of Poetry, or an Epitaph for him, vpon a piller neere to which, they ſuppoſe his body to haue beene buried, which I thinke not much amiſſe to ſet downe; for although it will not bee worth the reading, yet doe but ſet it to ſome lofty tune, as to the Hunting of An

tichriſt, or the like, I know it will be well worth the ſinging: marke how it runs.

All yee that paſſe, on this pillar caſt eye,
This Epitaph read if you can;
'Twill tell you a Tombe onc't ſtood in this roome,
Of a braue ſpirited man:
Iohn Mandeuill by name, a knight of great fame,
Borne in this honoured Towne.
Before him was none that euer was knowne,
For trauaile of ſo high renowne.
As the Knights in the Temple, croſſe-legged in marble,
In armour, with ſword and with ſheeld,
So was this Knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
That nothing but ruines doth yeeld.
His Trauailes being donne, he ſhines like the Sun,
In heauenly Canaan.
To which bleſſed place, O Lord of his grace,
Bring vs all man after man.

That he was borne here in this Towne I cannot much deny; but I am ſure that within theſe few yeares, I ſaw his Tombe in the Citie of Leege, within the Church of the religious houſe of the *Guilliammits*, with this Inſcription vpon it, and the verſes following hanging by on a table.

Hic iacet vir nobilis D. Ioannes de Mandevile, Al; D. ad Barbam miles; Dominus de Campdi: natus de Anglia, Medicine profeſſor, deuotiſſimus orator; & bonorum largiſſimus pauperibus erogator qui toto quaſi orbe luſtrato. Leodij diem vite ſue clauſit extremum. Ann. Dom. M.CCC. lxxi. Menſ. Nouemb. die xvi.

Aliud.

Hoc iacet in tumulo, cui totus patria viuo
Orbis erat; totum quem peragraſſe ferunt.
Anglus Eques que fuit, nunc ille Britannus Vlyſſes
Dicatur, Graio clarus Vlyſſe magis.
Moribus, ingenio, candore, & ſanguine clarus
Et vere cultor Relligionis erat.
Nomen ſi queras, eſt Mandevil; Indus Arabſque,
Sat notum dicet finibus eſſe ſuis.

The Church-men will ſhew you here his kniues, the furniture of his horſe, and his ſpurres, which he vſed in his trauells.

Will. Smith, and *Elif* his wife.

Vndyr this Ston lyeth beryed here
He that whylom was Balyff of this town,
Callyd ſomtym *William Smyth* Eſqwyere
To whom of his Sins God grant remiſſion.
Eliſabyth his wyff a woman of renown
Here lyeth alſoo enterryd in this grav.
Cryſt on her ſowl hav compaſſion,

And

And grant them in heuen a plaſe to hav.

Vpon the ſame marble, vnder the picture of the Croſſe, theſe words are engrauen, which the foreſaid *Smith* ſeemes to ſpeake.

By this tokyn of the holy croſſ,
Good Lord ſav owr ſowls from loſſ.

Eliſabeth his wife theſe.

Cryſt who dyed for vs on the Rood tree,
Sav the ſowl of my Husbond, owr chyldren, and mee.

Here lieth . . . . *Raph Rowlat* Citizen of London, Merchant of the Staple, and *Ioan* his wife. Which *Raph* dyed, M. ccccc xix. on whoſe. *Raph Rowlat and Ioane his wife.*

This familie is now extinct, and the inheritance diuolued by marriage vntó the *Maynards*, as appeareth by an Epitaph vpon the wall not long ſince made for on of the *Maynards*, who married one of the heires of Sir *Raph Rowlat* knight.

To the picture of Chriſt hanging on the Croſſe, this inſcription was lately to be read vpon one of the pillars in the Church.

Fly the falſhode of the fiend for he wil fownd the,
Dread not my dreadful doomes for I dyed for the.
Cal on me thy Sauyour Chryſt, I can chere the
My mercy is more than thy miſſe, I may amend the
See how my ſyde was perced for the, and I ſhal help the.

In this Abbey Church is a goodly Font of ſolid braſſe, wherein the kings children of Scotland were wont to be baptized; which Font Sir *Richard Lea* knight, Maſter of the Pioners, brought as a ſpoile out of the Scottiſh warres, and gaue it to this Church. As may appeare by this loftie and arrogant inſcription about the ſame; as if the Font in it owne perſon did proclaime the knights act to all paſſengers in theſe words, lately Engliſhed.

When Leeth a Towne of good account among the Scots, and Edinbrough their chiefe Citie were on a fire, Sir *Richard Lea* knight, ſaued mee from burning, and brought mee into England. And I being mindfull of this ſo great a benefit, whereas before I was wont to ſerue for baptizing of none but Kings children, haue now willingly offered my ſeruice euen to the meaneſt of the Engliſh Nation. *Lea* the Victour would haue it ſo. Farewell. In the yeare of our Lord, M. D. xliii. and of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight xxxvi:

Theſe already written are all the Epitaphs or inſcriptions which I finde in this Abbey Church: howſoeuer it doth retaine the aſhes of many a worthie man conquered by death, both before and ſince the Conqueſt: As of *Egfrid* king of the Mercians, ſonne to great *Offa* the Founder, who added to thoſe twenty Lordſhips or Mannors, wherewith his father at the firſt endowed this foundation: *Terram quinque Maneriorum in loco dicto Pyneſeld cum terminis ſuis antiquis; & manerium de Sauntridge et Tireſeld: Cartas que Patris ſui benigne in ſua ſerena conceſſione confirmauit; pro confirmatione* *Egfrid king of the Mercians.*

Ex Reg. dauer. S. Albani in ſepe diſt. bibl. Cott.

firmatione regni sui, & sua prosperitate, nec non pro salute paterne sueque anime, & antecessorum suorum; Ecclesiam suam per omnia salubriter protegendo: saith the golden Register of this Abbey.

The first businesse that this King vndertooke after hee came to the Crowne, was the restauration of ancient priuiledges to the Church, and great hope was conceiued of his further proceedings, had not God cut him off by vntimely death, the 17. day of September, in the yeare of our Lord God, 796. and in the first of his raigne hauing had neither wife nor issue. His bodie with all due obsequies was here Princely interred neare to the Shrine of S. *Alban*.

Rob. Mowbray Earle of Northumberland, a Monke.

This Abbey Church was likewise honoured with the Sepulture of *Robert Mowbray*, Earle of Northumberland: whose storie out of many writers is in this manner extracted.

Will Gemmet. Simon Dunel.

This *Robert Mowbray*, a most valiant Souldier, seeing his countrey destroyed, and ouerrunne euen vnto Alnewicke castle, by *Malcolme* King of Scotland and his armie, made head against the said *Malcolme* (not staying for directions from his King *William Rufus*) and so sore and suddenly distressed his forces, that both king *Malcolme* himselfe, and his sonne Prince *Edward* were there slaine.

Mat. Paris.

Hereupon this Earle growing proud, and greatly suspected by King *William*, began to fortifie the Kings Castles, with munition for Armes against the like inuasion, and indeed against the Kings will; who sent him word somewhat roughly, to desist from his doings, and presently to repaire to his presence; which whilest he lingered and neglected to do, king *William* sent his brother *Henry* to spoile Northumberland, and immediately followed after himselfe, where without much adoe, he tooke the Earle, and committed him prisoner to Windsor Castle.

Speed ca 3.

Hou in vit. Will. Rufi. Ypodig. Neust.

This *Robert Mowbray* and *William* of Anco, with others, conspired to depriue the King both of Crowne and life, and to haue set vp *Stephen de Albamarle* his Aunts sonne, as *Houeden* and *Walsingham* will haue it. But I reade in an old Manuscript that he fauouring the proceedings of *Anselme*, Archbishop of Canterbury, *Pro amore & bono Ecclesie innocentem vitam finiebat. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.* As the words are. *Rex ipsum cum alijs decollari mandauit*: The king commanded that he, with others, should be beheaded; his companion *Anco* being punished with losse both of his eyes, and his virilitie.

Ex lib. Ab. de Newburgh. in bib. Cott.

Gemmeticensis lib. 7. ca 8.

He died in prison, saith one writer, *In ipso Ergastulo deficiens mortuus est, regnante Henrico Rege.* Whose Lands in Normandy, as also, for the most part, here in England, the said King *Henry* gaue to *Nigell de Albeney, viro probo et illustri.*

Orderus vitalis. lib. 7. pa. 649.

Another writer tells vs, that he married *Maud*, the daughter of *Riberius de Aquila*, a potent man in the Conquerours dayes, and that after foure and thirtie yeares of imprisonment, hee died without issue: in these words.

Mathildis autem potenti viro Roberto de Molbraio Comiti Norhandumbrorum nupsit, qui eodem anno contra Willielmum Rufum Regem Anglorum rebellauit. Sed paulo post captus, fere 34. annis in carcere prefati Regis, & Henrici fratris eius sine prole consenuit.

The

The ſame Author deliuers his marriage thus in another place. Lib. 8. pa: 703.

Robertus vt fines ſuos vndique dilataret, & ditiſſimis contubernalibus affinitate potentum ſibi copulatis roboſtior ardua tentaret; Mathildem generoſam virginem Richerij de Aquila duxit quæ neptis erat Hugonis Ceſtrenſis Comitis ex ſorore nomine Iudith.

And in the ſaid page, he ſets downe his character, and the number of the Lordſhips which he poſſeſt here in England, with his great power and riches, thus.

Robertus Rogerij de Molbraio filius potentia diuitijſque admodum pollebat; audacia et militari feritate ſuperbus pares deſpiciebat, & ſuperioribus obtemperare, vana ventoſitate turgidus, indignum autumabat. Erat autem corpore magnus, niger et hiſpidus: audax & doloſus, vultu triſtis ac ſeuerus. Plus meditari quam loqui ſtudebat, et vix in confabulatione ridebat. Hic nimirum cclxxx. villas in Anglia poſſidebat.

This man of this high ſpirit and ample poſſeſſions, became in the end to bee a ſhorne Monke of this Monaſtery, as you may reade in the Catalogues of Honour; wherein hee died, *Ann.* 1106. To whoſe memory a Monke of his order made this Epitaph. Which he cauſed to be engrauen vpon his Monument, vpon the North ſide of the Veſtrie where he was interred:

Vir probus & fortis quem virtus neſcia mortis
Condecorat, ciſta iacet hic Robertus in iſta;
Cui dat cognomen Moulbraia nobile nomen.
Norhandunbrorum comes fuit; hic Monachorum
Dux erat optatus, prudens, pius, & peramatus:
Hic Monachus fidus, hic Martis in agmine ſidus,
Exijt è terris, huius mundi quoque guerris,
Anno milleno Domini centenoque ſeno
Quarta die Februi. Pax ſit eique mihi. Amen.

Ex vet. Mſſ. Anon. in ſæpe dict. bib. Cott.

Here ſometimes was interred the bodie of *Alexander Necham*, whoſe knowledge in good Arts made him famous throughout England, France, Italie, yea and the whole world; and that with ſuch incredible admiration, that he was called *Miraculum ingenij*, the wonder and miracle of wit and ſapience. He was an exact Philoſopher, an excellent Diuine, an accurate Rhetorician, and an admirable Poet. As did appeare by many his writings which he left to poſteritie: ſome of which are mentioned by *Bale*.

Alex. Necham.

Cent. 2.

He was borne in this Towne, as appeares by a certaine paſſage in one of his Latine Poems, cited by *Camden*, and thus engliſhed by his Tranſlator Doctor *Holland*.

Camd. in Hert.

This is the place that knowledge tooke of my natiuitie,
My happie yeares, my dayes alſo of mirth and iollitie.
This place my childhood trained vp in all Arts liberall,
And laid the groundworke of my name, and skill Poeticall.
This place great and renowned Clerkes into the world hath ſent:
For Martyr bleſt, for nation, for ſite, all excellent.
A troupe here of religious men ſerue Chriſt both night and day,

In

In holy warfare taking paines, duly to watch and pray.

Camden in his Allusions to names, tells vs that he, being desirous to enter into religion in this house, after he had signified his desire, writ thus to the Abbot Laconically.

Si vis, veniam, sin autem, tu autem.

Who answered as briefly, alluding to his name: thus.

Si bonus sis, venias, si nequam, nequaquam:

Whereupon, saith he, he changed his name to *Neckam*.

A Monke of this house made this Hexamiter allusiuely to his name:

Dictus erat Nequam, vitam duxit tamen equam.

He is thought, by some, saith *Bale*, to haue beene a Canon Regular, and to haue beene preferred to the Abbotship of Gloceſter: as another in this old language will haue it.

Rob. Glocest.

And master Alisander that Chanon was er
Imaked was of Glouceſtre Abbot thulk yer.

viz. 7. Reg. Regis Iohannis.

But this may be vnderstood of *Alexander Theologus*, of whom I haue spoken elsewhere, who was contemporarie with him: for I finde that this *Alexander* was Abbot of Saint *Maries* in Circester, or Cirencester. At the time of his death, which happened about foure hundred and thirteene yeares since.

Annales de Waverley. Mss. in bib. Cott.

Alexander cognomento Nequam Abbas Cirecestrie literarum scientia clarus: obiit Ann. Dom. 1217. *lit. Dom. C. prid. Kal. Feb. & sepultus erat apud Fanum S. Albani. cuius anime propitietur Altißimus. Amen.*

Now if you be desirous further to know how this Abbey Church hath beene honoured by the Sepultures of many worthy persons; will it please you peruse these verses following, by which, both her foundation and fall is plainly deciphered.

M. Drayton. Polyol. Song 16

Behold that goodly Fane which ruin'd now doth stand,
To holy *Alban* built, first Martyr of this Land,
Who in the faith of Christ from Rome to Britaine came,
And dying in this place resign'd his glorious name.
In memory of whom (as more then halfe Diuine)
Our English *Offa* rear'd a rich and sumptuous Shrine;
And Monastery here: which our succeeding Kings,
From time to time endow'd with many goodly things.
And many a Christian Knight was buried here, before
The Norman set his foot vpon this conquered shore;
And after those braue spirits in all those balefull stowers,
That with Duke *Robert* went against the Pagan powers.
And in their countries right, at Cressy those that stood,
And that at Poyters bath'd their bilbowes in French blood;
Their valiant Nephewes next at Agincourt that fought,
Whereas rebellious France vpon her knees was brought.

In

In this religious houſe at ſome of their returnes,
When nature claim'd her due, here plac't their hallowed vrnes:
Which now deuouring Time, in his ſo mighty waſte,
Demolliſhing thoſe walls, hath vtterly defac't.
So that the earth to feele the ruinous heapes of ſtones,
That with the burth'nous weight now preſſe their ſacred bones,
Forbids this wicked brood, ſhould by her fruits be fed;
As loathing her owne wombe, that ſuch looſe children bred.

But I will come to the quarrell of the houſes of Yorke and Lancaſter, which filled vp our Ladies Chappell here, with the dead bodies of the Nobilitie, ſlaine in and about this Towne of Saint *Albans*; whoſe funerall Trophies are waſted with deuouring time, and ſeates or Pewes for the Townesmen made ouer their honorable remaines. Of theſe Lords here buried, thus writeth the old Poet, *Iohn Gower*.

Quos mors, quos Martis ſors ſæua, ſuæque ſororis
Bella proſtrarunt, villa medioque necarunt,
Mors ſic occiſos tumulauerat hic ſimul ipſos,
Poſtque necem requiem cauſauit habere perennem
Et medium ſine quo vult hic requieſcere nemo;
Hic lis, hic pugna, mors eſt qui terminat arma,
Mors, ſors, & Manors qui ſtrauerunt Dominos hos.

But amongſt ſo many of the Nobilitie here interred, I finde few remembred, ſaue *Edmund* Duke of Somerſet, *Henry* Earle of Northumberland, and *Iohn* the valiant old Lord *Clifford*.

Edmund Duke of Somerſet.

The death of this *Edmund* Duke of Somerſet, grandchilde to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, ſore grieued King *Henry* the ſixth; becauſe in him he had alwayes put great truſt and confidence: being a chiefe Gommander, and one who had long gouerned Normandy, beene Regent of France, and for his countries ſake had alwayes right valiantly borne himſelfe againſt the French. Yet his actions, whatſoeuer they were, did not pleaſe the common people; nor many other of ranke and qualitie in thoſe times. For *Harding* who liued in thoſe dayes, thus writ of him.

Hard. ca. 234.

Thei ſlewe the Duke *Edmond*, then of Somerſet,
For cauſe he had the realmes wele ſo lette,

He was ſlaine vnder the ſigne of the Caſtle in the Towne, being long before warned (as it is reported) to auoide all Caſtles.

Henry Earle of Northumberland.

Henry Lord *Percy*, Earle of Northumberland aforeſaid, was the ſonne of *Henry*, ſurnamed *Hot-ſpurr*, ſlaine at the battell of Shrewsbury by King *Henry* the fourth. But his fathers offence, and his Grandfathers, being forgiuen him, he was reſtored to his Grandfathers dignities by *Henry* the fifth, to whom, and to his ſonne *Henry* the ſixth, he euer continued a loyall ſubiect, ſtoutly maintaining their right to the Crowne of England; in which quarrell he here loſt his life.

The old Lord *Clifford* here interred, is ſpecially remembred in the battell,

Io. Lord Clifford, Tho. saith Whethamsted.

tell, for so valiantly defending and strongly keeping the Barre-yates and entrance into the Towne; insomuch that the Duke of Yorke had euer the repulse, vntill great *Warwicke* brake in by a garden side, with a noise of Trumpets and voices, crying, A *Warwicke*, a *Warwicke*. Whereupon ensued that fierce and cruell battel in which this valourous old Lord manfully lost his life. Of these two last remembred, will you reade this Stanza.

Hard. ca. 234.

Therle then of Northumberland was there
Of sodein chaunce drawen furth by the kyng
And slain vnknowne by any manne ther were
The Lord *Clifford* ouer busie in werking
At the Barres them mette sore fightyng
Was slain that day vpon his owne assaute
As eche manne saied, it was his owne defaute.

This battell wherein they were slaine, was the first battell at Saint *Albans*, which was fought in the yeare 1455. the Thursday before Pentecost.

Iohn Whethamsted, the fore remembred Abbot, made certaine Epitaphs for religious persons, and others here interred; as also in other Churches hereabouts. Which for the most part are now either taken away by time, or stolne away with the brasse from their Graue-stones; which, howsoeuer I know not well how to appropriate to the Persons for whom they were intended. Yet it will not be lost labour to take and imprint them out of the Manuscript, for that the Reader may see the rare compositions in that age.

In lib. Coll.

1.

* aſt altera.

Duplex eſt vita, duplex mors, corporis vna;
Nominis aſtch altra, miſerorum mors ea dicta.*
Non ſic hic obijt, non ſic hic nunc requieſcit,
Ymo mors prima fuit illi vita ſecunda.
Et ſi quod rapere voluit mors id tribuiſſe
Fertur, quaſque dare tenebras has ſurripuiſſe
Eſtque lucet ſic ei lux perpetue requiei.
Atque libro vite quo nunc inſcribitur ipſe,
Nomen eius legitur & cum ſanctis numeratur.

2.

Vpon a Prior of this house here buried, who was neuer beloued in his life time, yet much bewailed after his death.

Quem dens momordit liuoris dummodo vixit,
Linguaque detraxit, mors nunc bene glorificauit:
Nunc redeunt varia tumulata prius benefacta;
Famaque recreſcit, liuor poſt facta quieſcit.
Nunc acus invidie, lingue fel, ſerra loquele,
Carpere ceſſarunt: nunc dicere ſic didicerunt.
Quando cadens obijt abijt pater hicque receſſit;
Secum dapſilitas ſecum virtus & honeſtas.
Iſtius Eccleſie quaſi plangentes abiere.

Secum

Secum clauſtrale frenum que iugum Monachale
Migrarunt eciam; clauſtro dederantque ſalutem.
Secum vera fides, bine ſecumque ſorores,
Ibant ad puteum, dixere, locoque tuantem
Secum fertilitas, pietas, ſecumque facultas,
Que parcit miſeris, ſua que confert & egenis:
Secum Iuſticia, pax, & lex, & policia.
In breuibus quicquid virtutem gignere poßit,
Secum tranſiuit, abÿt, ſecumque receßit
Cur Dominus ſecum, ſecum requies in idipſum.

3.

Vpon a Monke buried in this Church.

Alter honeſtatis Sol ſerens & grauitatis,
Heſperus ac morum, lampas rutilans monachorum,
Nunc occultatur; hic ſub modio tenebratur.
Nec tribuit lumen Clauſtro quod tribuit olim;
Mors eclipſari cauſauerat & tenebrari:
Eſt tamen Eclipſis hec eius particularis.
Nam ſua ſeu prima nunc vita latet tenebrata,
Altera ſic lucet, ſic nomen eique reſplendet,
Quod per defectum nunquam patietur Eclipſim:
Nam per vim fame ſtat mortis vulnus inane;
Cur exoretur pro Patre pioque rogetur,
Lux quia vera fuit ſubiectis dummodo rexit
Semper perpes ei lux luceat, ac requiei.
Pauſa ſit perpetue, vita viuat duplicique,
Nominis, ac anime, ſic viuere vult meruitque.

4.

Vpon a Monke of this Abbey here entombed.

Quem Natura mirum natu fecit generoſum,
Grataque ſors Dominum, mos atque patrem Monachorum,
Nunc abÿt, ſed non obÿt, quia nomine viuit
Nec recubat, magis aſtch vigilat, quia fama ſuperſtes,
Veſtitu Maurus, fuit, in victu Benedictus,
Pacomius monitis, Baſilius & rudimentis:
Nec ſibi defuerat ipſum decuit quod habere,
Impar nam ſteterat, & Pater abſque pare.
Pro Paſtore pecus, plebs pro domino gemit omnis.
Almaque Sponſa flet cecidiſſe virum.
Aſtra tamen ciuem letentur habere perhennem,
Exultatque Polus quod ſit ei thalamus.

5.

Vpon a Monke of this houſe here buried.

Qui lacrimans Lazarum revocaſti quadraduanum,
Ad vitam Monachum reuoces ſic hic tumulatum.

Fac

Fac tecumque frui requie cum luce perhenni:
Vendicat ex iure, vixit Monachaliter ipse.

6.

Vpon another Brother of the Couent here interred.

Iste Pater, pater iste pius, Pater hic tumulatus;
Et pater, & mater, Pedagogus eratque minister
Dum rexit, pecorum fuerat, cur quod tribuendum,
Quatuor hijs restat, nunc detur, eique reviuat,
In voto Fratrum quia tot fuit vnus eisdem.
Sicque vices que modos alternauit variantes
Morte premi talem culpat pietas pietatem.

7.

Vpon *Iohn Cressy* a young youth, of the ancient familie of the *Cressyes*, hereby at *Harding*.

Dum puer ipse fui, puer & libroque vacaui,
Mortis mole rui, moriens hic me sepeliui.
Heres magnus eram, preclara stirpe que natus;
Dumque superfueram Iohn Cressy rite vocatus.
Qui pretergrederis lege; pro me postque preceris.

8.

Vpon another young boy, where buried I know not.

Que iuuenes que senes, pueros, que viros premit omnes
Mors sub mole tua, precor, in te, voce sub ista
Sit tibi posse breue; nunquam fatum puerile
Per te mutetur, sit canus cum morietur.
Vix vndennis eram morsu cum mortis obibam.

9.

Dum mater plorat, puer hic in morte laborat;
Dumque Petra tegitur rogat vt requies sibi detur.
Vt rogat ipsa sibi sit perpes pax requiei.
Sic nos clamemus, secum pariterque rogemus,
Vt sibi cum requie lux lucescat sine fine.

10.

Vpon *Thomas Pakington* slaine in the first battell, here in Saint *Albans*, who was Sword-bearer to *Henry* Lord *Percy*, Earle of Northumberland, here also slaine, as I haue said before. He lies buried in Saint *Peters* Church in this Towne, with an Epitaph vpon a marble-stone, to the same effect.

Me vis prostrauit, me post mortem tumulauit;
Hac sub mole petre; perij, seu sic periere
Tres magni Domini; fueram tunc scutifer vni
Portitor ac gladij: pax sit eique mihi.
Ipse Thomas dictus Pakington eramque vocatus.

11.

Vpon *Margaret Bisewortha* Maide:

Qui

Qui legis hec memora iacet hic quod femina clara,
Que Margareta fuerat Byeſworth vocitata.
Hanc mors ſeua nimis, etas ſibi dum iuuenilis
Inſuit, intacto ſteterat dum corpore Virgo,
Peſte ſua ſtrauit hic ſtratam & tumulauit.
M. ſemel: x querno: C quater, ter & I. ſibi iuncto
V. que, die bina martis decies repetita
Tranſijt à ſeculo ſibi propicius Deus eſto.

12.

Vpon *Iohn Dunſtable* an Aſtrologian, a Mathematician, a Muſitian, and what not.

Muſicus hic Michalus alter, nouus & Ptholomeus,
Iunior ac Athlas ſupportans robore celos,
Pauſat ſub cinere; melior vir de muliere
Nunquam natus erat; vicij quia labe carebat.
Et virtutis opes poſſedit vnicus omnes.
Cur exoptetur, ſic optandoque precetur
Perpetuijs annis celebretur fama Iohannis
Dunſtapil; in pace requieſcat & hic ſine fine.

13.

Vpon one *Peter*, buried in the lower part of this Quire.

Petrum petra tegit; qui poſt obitum ſibi legit
Hic in fine chori ſe ſub tellure reponi:
Petra fuit Petrus petree quia condicionis;
Subſtans & ſolidus quaſi poſtis relligionis.
Hic ſibi ſub Petra ſit pax & pauſa quieta.

14.

Vpon one *Peter Iones*, a Doctor, and a Parſon, a confabulatorie Epitaph.

Quis iacet hic? Paſtor: quis item? graduamine Doctor:
Quod nomen? Petrus: cognomen quale? Iohannes:
Annis quot rexit? ter trinis: quot ſibi vixit?
Luſtra bis ſeptem: Quis finis? ſanctus eidem:
Vixit enim ſancte, moriens ſic deſijt atque.

15.

Hic ſoboles cineris, hic proles & mulieris
Compauſant; vtero pariendi rurſus ab vno.
Partu puluereo renouatur vita ſecundo
Et ſub perpetuo mors manet exilio.

In this Manuſcript are diuers other Epitaphs of his making, which I ſhall meete withall by the way.

I had like to haue forgotten *Alan Strayler*, the Painter or Limmer out of the pictures, in the golden Regiſter, of all the Benefactours to this Abbey; who for ſuch his paines (howſoeuer he was well payed) and for that *Alan Strayler.*

he forgaue three ſhillings foure pence of an old debt owing vnto him for colours; is thus remembred.

Nomen Pictoris Alanus Strayler habetur
Qui ſine fine choris celeſtibus aſſocietur.

But it is high time to take leaue of the Abbey, which at the firſt (as you may perceiue by the premiſſes) was endowed with much land, and many large priuiledges, and daily augmented, and ſucceſſiuely confirmed by the charters of many of our Engliſh and Saxon Kings and Princes; and much enlarged in all by ſundrie Abbots, and other ſincere well-affected perſons. So that before the diſſolution ſuch were the priuiledges of this place, that the King could make no ſecular Officer ouer them but by their owne conſent: they were alone quite from paying that Apoſtolicall cuſtome and Rent; which was called * Rom-ſcot or Peter-pence: whereas neither King, Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, Prior, nor any one in the kingdome was freed from the payment thereof. The Abbot alſo (or Monke appointed Archdeacon vnder him) had pontificall iuriſdiction ouer the Prieſts and Laymen, of all the poſſeſſions belonging to this Church, ſo as he yeelded ſubiection to no Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Legate, ſaue onely to the Pope of Rome. This Abbot had the fourth place among the Abbots, which ſate as Barons in the Parliament houſe. Howſoeuer Pope *Adrian* the fourth, whoſe ſurname was *Breakeſpeare*, borne hereby at Abbots Langley, granted this indulgence to the Abbots of this Monaſterie; that as Saint *Alban* was diſtinctly knowne to be the firſt Martyr of the Engliſh Nation: ſo the Abbot of this Monaſterie ſhould at all times among other Abbots of England, in degree of dignitie, be reputed firſt and principall. The Abbot and Couent of this houſe were acquitted of all Toll through England. They made Iuſtices, *ad audiendum & terminandum*, within themſelues; and no other Iuſtice could call them for any matter out of their libertie. They made Bayliffes and Coroners: They had the execution, and returne of all Writs, the goods of all out-lawes, with Gaole and Gaole deliuerie within themſelues. And receiued to their owne proper vſe the Rom-ſcot (before ſpoken of) throughout all the County of Hertford. This Abbey was ſurrendred vp, by the Abbot and Monkes there; by deliuering the Couent ſeale into the hands of *T. Pope*: *D. Peter*: Maſter *Cauendiſh*, and other the Kings viſiters, the fifth day of December, 1539. It was valued, at a farre vnder rate, to bee worth of yearely reuenue, two thouſand fiue hundred and ten pound, ſixe ſhillings, penny halfe penny, q:

* That is of euery houſe a penny.

Stow Annal.

Saint Peters Church in Saint Albans.

This Church and Churchyard was ſtuft full with the bodies of ſuch as were ſlaine in the two battells, fought here at Saint *Albans*. In which I finde a funerall Monument for my valiant countreyman, Sir *Bertin Entwiſell*, who fighting on the Kings partie, died of a wound receiued in the firſt battell. Vpon whoſe Tombe this Inſcription, inlayd in braſſe, is yet to be read.

Sir *Bertin Entwiſell* knight and Viſcount.

Here lyth Syr *Bertin Entwiſel* knyght, which was borne in Lancaſter Shyre,

Shyre, and was Vicound and Baron of Brykbeke in Normandy, and Baliffe of Conſtantin. Who died the xxviii of May, M. cccc. lv. on whoſ ſowl Ieſu have mercy.

Of which Sir *Bertin*, thus ſpeaketh *Leland* in his Commentaries. Ther is a Viſcownt of Brykbek in Normandy, ſaith he, callyd *Bertyne*, or *Berſframe Cnitweſell*, that cam into England, and was much on the factyon of kyng *Henry* the ſixth, and ſlayn at on of the Battels at Saint *Albons*, and beryed in the Peroche Chyrch of Seynt *Peter*, vnder the plaſe of the *Lectorium* in the Quyre, wheras a memoriall of hym ther yet remeyneth. Ther was a dawghter of this Viſcount callyd *Lucy*, of whom Maſter *Bradene* of Northamptonſhyre is deſcendyd; and in the ſame Shyre is a mean gentylman of that name.

Theſe *Entwiſells* were gentlemen of good reſpect in our countrey in our fathers dayes, whoſe manſion houſe retaines the name of *Entwiſell* to this houre: The laſt heire of which houſe (as I haue it out of the collections of M. *Dalton*, *alias Norroy* king of Armes) was one *Wilfred Entwiſell*, who ſold the land that was left him, and ſerued as a Lance at Muſelborrow-field, in the ſecond yeare of the raigne of king *Edward* the ſixth; after that he ſerued the *Guyes* in defence of *Meth*. After that he was one of the foure Captaines of the Fort of Newhauen; where being infected with the plague, and ſhipped for England, was landed about Portſmouth, and being vncertaine of any houſe, died vnder a hedge, in September, *Ann.* 1549.

Raph Bapthorpe the father, and *Raphe* the ſonne, of *Bapthorpe* in the Eaſt-riding of Yorkeſhire; which for many deſcents hath yeelded both name and habitation to that knightly familie; fighting in this Towne vnder the banner of King *Henry* the ſixth, loſt their liues, and here lye buried together; with this Epitaph. *Raphe Babthorpe and Raphe his ſoone.*

Cum Patre Radulpho Babthorp iacet ecce Radulphus
Filius, hoc duro marmore preſſus humo.
Henrici ſexti Dapifer, Pater Armiger eius,
Mors ſatis id docuit, fidus vterque fuit.
C. Domini quater M. ſemel. L. ſemel V. ſemel anno
Hos necat haud ſolos mors truculenta duos.
Lux hijs poſtrema Maij vicena ſecunda;
Det Deus hijs lucem, det ſine fine diem.

Behold where two *Raulph Babthorps*, both the ſonne and father lie,
Vnder a ſtone of marble hard, interr'd in this mould drie:
To *Henry* ſixth the Father Squire, the ſonne he Sewer was,
Both true to Prince, and for his ſake they both their life did paſſe.
The yeare one thouſand and foure hundred fiftie five,
Grimme death, yet not alone, did them of breath depriue.
The laſt day of their light was th'twentith two of May:
God grant them light in heau'n, and without end a day.

In the yere of Criſt on thowſand fowr hundryd ful trew wyth fowr and (ſixteen
I *Rychard Skipwith* gentylman in birth, late felow of new Inne. *Rich. Skipwith.*

In my age twenti on my ſowl partyd from the body in Auguſt the ſixtenth day,
And now I ly her abyding Gods mercy vndyr this ſton in clay,
Deſyring yow that this ſal ſee, vnto the Meyden prey for mee
That bare both God and man.
Like as ye wold that oder for yee ſhold,
When ye ne may nor can.

Io. Skipwith and Ioan.

Hic duo conſortes Skipwith que Ioanna Ioannes
Compauſant vna, generoſus & vnus, et alter:
Vt pariter pauſant in pace precare quieſcant,
Tu qui metra legis, ſic quod requieſcere poſſis.

Hic iacet Georgius Skipwith Ar.

In this Church are others of this familie interred, whoſe Monuments are quite defaced; of which name, Gentlemen of ancient deſcent, faire poſſeſſions, and knightly degree, do at this day flouriſh at Cotes in the County of Leiceſter.

Tho. Pakington.

Iunior enſe rui, ſueram tunc Enſifer vni
De Borea comiti, dicto cognomine Percy
Vt Perij periit ſibi, (proh dolor) enſis ademit
Tranſcurſum ſtadij: pax ſit eique mihi:
Ipſe Thomas dictus, Pakington eramque vocatus:

Ed. Beulled Hunt-maſter within Saint *Albans* libertie, and *Alice* his wife.

Hic iacet Edwardus Beulled Ar. quondam Magiſter Ludi venatici infra libertatem Abbatis de Sancto Albano & Alicia vxor eius, qui Edwardus obijt viii Ian. M.cccc.lxxv.

Will. Witter and *Grace* his wife.

William Wittor and his wyff *Graſe*,
Vndyr this ſton ben buryed her,
In hevyn good Lord grant them a plaſe;
As thow them boght with thy blood ſo der.
Which *William* as her hit doth apper.
The ninth dey of March paſt this preſent lyff,
On thowſand fowr hundryd and ſix yer
Of Criſt; whoſ graſe be ther preſervatyff.

Ed. Weſtby and Ioan his wife.

Hic iacet Edmundus Weſtby quondam Hundredarius Sancti Albani, & Ioanna vxor eius filia & heres Ade Stonham et conſanguinea, et heres Alicie Attehall. . . . ob. vltimo die Iulii M.eccc.xlvii.

Cicely Weſtby.

Hic iacet Cecilia Weſtby vxor Bartholomei Weſtby, que obiit 2. Iulii Ann. M. cccc. lxxxxv.

Will. Weſtby.

Hic iacet Willelmus Weſtby quondam Hundredarius et Baliuus Libertatis. . . . . .

Ed. Weſtby.

Hic iacet Edmundus Weſtby Armiger. Iuſticiar. pacis in Com. Hert. et Hundredarius ac Baliuus de Franchefia Sancti Albani, et Margareta vxor eius, qui Ed. obiit xviii Septemb. M.cccc.lxxv.

Stow Annal.

Henry the ſixth was in this *Edmunds* houſe (*Hundreder* of S. *Albans*) during the time of the firſt battell in the Towne.

Hic

Hic iacet Thomas Aſtry gener. filius Radulphi Aſtry militis, et Eliſabetha vxor eius filia Willelmi Skipwith Armigeri, qui quidem Willel. ob.... M.cccc. vii. — *Tho. Aſtry* and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Hic iacet Richardus Raynſhaw Armig. ſeruiens ad arma Regis Henrici octaui ..... — *Rich. Raynſhaw* Sergeant at Armes.

Here lyeth *Thomas Blake* gentl. and *Maud* his wife. Which *Tho.* died the third of December, 1536. 38. *Hen.* 8. — *Tho. Blake.*

De Sudeley Domina natus Iohn Lind que vocatus,
Morte ruit ſtratus hic Armiger intumulatus.
Aula Mareſchallum quem regia nobilitauit.
Egra lues rapuit, raptum cineri ſociauit.
Supplico qui graderes ſeu in marmore lumina figes.
Ora, cum ſuperis ſit ſibi pauſa pijs.
ob. 3. Septemb. Ann. 1464. — *Io. Lind*, Marſhall of the Kings Hall.

Hic iacet Iohannes Bernwel de villa Sancti Albani in Com. Hert. gen. qui obiit.... 1400. — *Io. Bernwell.*

Dummodo vixiſti quia ſpemque fidem tenuiſti;
Fultor & Eccleſie, cultor fueraſque Marie.
Vita, ſalus, requies tibi cum deitate Iohannes
Sit Bernwel, prima mors, et tua vita ſecunda.

Hic iacet Symon Bernwel qui ob. 28. Ian. Ann. 1455. — *Simon Bernwel.*
Hic iacet Reginaldus Bernwel qui ob. 12. April. 1477. — *Reinold Bernwel*

Here lyeth *Brian Lockley*, who died.... 1507. ..... and *Alice Lockley*, who died. ... 1546. — *Brian Lockley.* *Alice Lockley.*

Here lyeth *Richard Lockley, Eliſabeth* and *Agnes* his wyfs. Whych *Richard* dyed, *Ann.* 1544. for their ſowls and al Chriſtian ſowls of yowr cherite, ſay a *Pater Noſter* and an *Ave.* — *Rich. Lockley, Eliſ.* and *Agnes* his wiues.

Vnder a marble ſtone in the Quire a religious man lieth interred, whoſe name is worne, or ſtolne out with the braſſe; onely the forme of a Roſe remaineth: and in the turnings of the leaues this Inſcription.

Lo al that ere I ſpent, ſomtym had I.
Al that I gav to good intent, that now hav I.
That which I nether gav nor lent, that now aby I.
That I kept, til I went, that loſt I.

An old tranſlation from theſe Latine couplets following.

Quod expendi, habui.
Quod donaui, habeo.
Quod negaui, punior.
Quod ſeruaui, perdidi.

Hic iacet Dominus Edwardus Hill miles ordinis Sancti Iohannis Baptiſte, qui obiit.... Ann... M. ccccxxxvi. — Sir *Ed. Hill* knight.

This knight was one of the Fraternitie of that religious order of S. *Iohns Ieruſalem*; an Hoſpitall. Of which I haue ſpoken in another place.

Saint Michaels within Saint Albans.

Io. Pecocke and Mawd his wife.

Iohn Pecock et Mawd ſa femme giſont icy
E Dieu de ſont almes eit mercy. Amen.

Tho. Woluen.

Hic iacet Thomas Woluey (or *Wolnen*) *Latomus in Arte, nec non Armiger illuſtriſſimi Principis Ric. ſecundi quondam Regis Anglie qui obijt Anno Dom. M. cccc xxx. in vigilia Sancti Thome Martyris. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

This man, as farre as I vnderſtand by this Inſcription, was the maſter Maſon or Surueior of the kings ſtone-works; as alſo Eſquire to the Kings perſon.

Ric Woluen, his wiues and children.

Hic iacet Richardus Wolven, or *Woluey Lathonius filius Iohannis Woluen cum vxoribus ſuis Agnete & Agnete, & cum octo filiis & decem filiabus ſuis, qui Richardus ob..... Ann.* 1490. *quorum animabus.*

Will. Lily Prieſt.

Vertitur in cineres iſto ſub marmore corpus
Willelmi Lili, ſpiritus aſtra petit.
Quiſquis es hoc facies, ſupplex pia numina poſcas,
Vt ſibi concedat regna beata poli.

Saint Stephens within Saint Albans.

Will. Robins & Katherine his wife.

Hic iacent Willelmus Robins Armiger nuper Clericus Signeti Edwardi quarti nuper Regis Anglie; & Katherina vxor eiuſdem Willelmi, qui quidem Willielmus obijt iiij. die Menſis Nouembris, Ann. Dom. M. cccclxxxij. Quorum animabus.....

Clericus Signeti, or *Signetti*, Clarke of the Signet, is an officer continually attendant on his Maieſties Secretarie, who alwayes hath the cuſtodie of the priuie Signet, as well for ſealing his Maieſties priuie letters, as alſo ſuch grants as paſſe his Maieſties hands by Bill aſſigned; Of theſe there be foure that attend in their courſe, and were vſed to haue their diet at the Secretaries table. More largely you may reade of their Office in the Statute made *Ann.* 27. *Hen.* 8. *ca.* 11.

Rob. Turbervill, and Dor. his wife.

Here lyeth *Robert Turbervile* Eſquire, and *Dorothy* his wife, whych *Robert* died 26. Feb. 1529. and *Dorothy* 7. Octob. 1521.

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miſerere nobis.

Sir Io. Turbervill Prieſt.

Here lyeth Sir *Iohn Turbervile* Vicar of this Church, who died..... 1536.....

Will. Davy and Marg. his wife.

Quos tegit hec petra iunxit thorus & domus vna,
Iam puluis factus, William Dauy nomine dictus,
Cum Margareta ſponſali fedore iuncta:
Cum prece deuota qui tranſis ſta, precor ora.

Io Grill, or Trill Prieſt.

Hic iacet Iohannes Gril, quondam Magiſter Sancti Iuliani, & Vicarius iſtius Eccleſie, qui ob..... 6. die Decemb. 1449. *Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.*

Saint

Saint Germans.

About the yeare of the worlds redemption, 429. when as the Pelagian hereſie budded forth afreſh in this Iſland, and ſo polluted the Britiſh Churches, as that to auerre and maintaine the truth, they ſent for *German*, Biſhop of Auxerre, the place of his birth (a man of moche noble lygnage, taught and enformed wel in the Artes liberalle, lerned in the ſcyence of the Decretees droytes and lawe, ſaith his Legend) and *Lupus* Biſhop of Troies out of France: who by refuting this hereſie, gained vnto themſelues a reuerent account among the Britains. but chiefly *German*, who hath at this day thorowout all this Iſland many Churches dedicated to his memorie. Now, vnderſtand, that neere to the walls of the old Citie Verulam, was, as then, a plot of conſecrated ground, wherein the bodies of ſuch as had profeſſed Chriſtianitie, and ſuffered martyrdome vnder the perſecution of the Romane Emperours, were interred. In which the ſaid *German* openly (out of the pulpit) preached Gods word to the people; where afterwards the beleeuing Chriſtians built this Chappell, and dedicated it to his honour; for that by his doctrine, and other good meanes, hee had conuerted many thouſands to the true profeſſion of Chriſtian Religion. This *German* commanded the Sepulchre of Saint *Alban* to be opened, and therein beſtowed certaine reliques of Saints, that thoſe whom one heauen had receiued, ſhould alſo be in one Sepulchre together lodged. Thus much (ſaith *Camden*) I note by the way, that ye may obſerue and conſider the faſhions of that age. This Chappell, or rather the ruines of it, are remaining at this day, and put to a prophane and beaſtly vſe.

Camd. in Hert.

Iac. de voragine in vit. S. Ger.

S. *Germans* the burial place of many Chriſtians.

Camd. in Hert.

The foundations of Sopwell, S. Iulians, and Saint Mary Pree.

About this Towne of Saint *Albons*, the Abbots of the Monaſterie in a pious and deuout intent erected a little Nunnery at Sopwell, valued but at threeſcore and eight pound eight ſhillings, *per annum*.

Saint *Iulians* Spittle for Lepers, and another named Saint *Mary de Pree*, or Saint *Mary* in the Medow, for diſeaſed weemen. Neere vnto which they had a great Mannour, named *Gorombery*: where Sir *Nicholas Bacon* knight, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, a man of rare wit and deepe experience (father of Sir *Francis Bacon* knight, Lord Verulam, Viſcount Saint *Alban*, Lord Chancellour of England, lately deceaſed, one that might iuſtly challenge, as his due, all the beſt attributes of learning) built an houſe beſeeming his place and calling; and ouer the entrance into the Hall cauſed theſe verſes to be engrauen.

Gorambery.

Inſcriptions.

Hæc cum perfecit Nicholaus tecta Baconus
Eliſabeth regni luſtra fuere duo.
Factus Eques magni cuſtos fuit ipſe ſigilli:
Gloria ſit ſoli tota tributa Deo.
Mediocria firma.

Vpon the frontiſpice of a gate, entring into an Orchard with a garden and a wilderneſſe, ouer the ſtatue of *Orpheus*, theſe verſes are depicted.

Horrida

Horrida nuper eram aſpectu latebraque ferarum,
Ruricolis tantum numinibuſque locus.
Edomitor fauſtò huc dum forte ſupervenit Orpheus
Vlterius qui me non ſinit eſſe rudem;
Conuocat, avulſis virgulta virentia truncis
Et ſedem qua vel Dijs placuiſſe poteſt.
Sicque mei cultor, ſic eſt mihi cultus & Orpheus:
Floreat o noſter cultus amorque diu.

In the ſaid Orchard is a little banquetting houſe moſt curiouſly adorned; round about which the liberall Artes are deciphered, with the pictures of ſome of thoſe men which haue beene excellent in euery particular Art. And firſt he begins with the Art of Grammer. Thus.

Lex ſum ſermonis linguarum regula certa,
Qui me non didicit cætera nulla petat.

The pictures of *Donatus*, *Lily*, *Seruius*, and *Priſcian*:

Arithmaticke.

Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
Qui memores didicit quid didiciſſe nequit.
Stifelius, *Budeus*, *Pythagoras*.

Logicke.

Diuido multiplices, res explanoque latentes:
Vera exquiro, falſa arguo, cuncta probo.
Ariſtoteles, *Rodulphus*, *Porphirius*, *Setonus*.

Muſicke.

Mitigo mærores, & acerbas lenio curas,
Geſtiat vt placidis mens hilerata ſonis.
Arion, *Terpander*, *Orpheus*.

Rhetoricke.

Me duce ſplendeſcit gratis prudentia verbis
Iamque ornata nitet qua fuit ante rudis:
Cicero, *Iſocrates*, *Demoſthines*, *Quintilian*.

Geometrie.

Corpora deſcribo rerum & quo ſingula pacto
Apte ſunt formis appropriata ſuis:
Archimedes, *Euclydes*, *Strabo*, *Apollinius*.

Aſtrologie.

Aſtrorum luſtrans curſus vireſque potentes
Elicio miris fata futura modis.
Regiomontanus, *Haly*, *Coopernicus*, *Ptolomeus*.

Redborne.

This Redborne in times paſt was a place renowned, and reſorted vnto, in regard of *Amphibalus* the Martyrs reliques here found. Who inſtructed S. *Alban* in the Chriſtian faith (as I haue ſaid before) and for Chriſts ſake ſuffered death vnder *Diocleſian*. He was ſurnamed *Deuanius*; for that he was borne vpon the riuer of Dee in Wales, the ſonne of a Prince, ſaith his Legend. A man (ſaith *Bale*) both for learning and good life vnmatchable, preaching (and that with happie ſucceſſe) the glad tidings of the Goſpell, throughout all the parts of Britaine. For, to eſcape the execution of the Edict of the Emperour, hee fled from Verulam (with a great number of ſuch as he had conuerted) into the kingdome of Scotland, and into the Iſle of Angleſey in Wales; whereof hee was made Biſhop, preaching in all places the true and liuely word, diſputing and writing againſt the worſhippers of falſe Gods. But being afterwards apprehended, he was brought to the ſame place where his Scholler Saint *Alban* ſuffered martyrdome, and whipped about a ſtake, whereat his intrailes were tied: ſo winding his bowels out of his body, was laſtly ſtoned to death, like another *Stephen*. For whoſe body ſome of the perſecuted Chriſtians got a ſtolne buriall here at Redborne; from whence it was remoued with all celebritie, and enſhrined by the reliques of (his Scholler) Saint *Alban*; in the yeare of Grace 1178. the 25. day of Iune. *Nullum vnquam tam iucundum tam ſalutarem diem vidit Verulamium* (ſaith *Harpsfeeld*) *occurrebat enim Martyr martyri, Magiſtro diſcipulus, hoſpes Hoſpiti, & cæleſtis ciuis conciui cæleſti.* The Couent of Saint *Albans* had ſuch a care that his reliques ſhould bee deuoutly preſerued, that a decree was made by *Thomas* then Abbot; that a Prior and three Monkes ſhould be appointed for ſo ſacred an office; for which they were to receiue twenty pounds yearely allowance. Such was the price and eſtimation in thoſe dayes, of the bones and aſhes of religious perſons, remarkable for their holineſſe. This *Amphibalus* was a rare Linguiſt, and a profound Diuine for thoſe times. He writ a booke againſt the errours of the Gentiles, and certaine Homilies vpon the foure Euangeliſts, with other learned works mentioned by *Bale*.

Amphibalus.

Bale Cent. 2.

Hiſtor. Eccl. Angl. Sex prima ſæcul. ca. 10.

Cent. 1.

Sir *Richard Read* knight, lieth here entombed. Of whom hereafter, according to my method.

Mergate.

Neare to this Village ſometime was a little religious houſe of Nunnes, of which I neuer read nor heard further, then by an old petition in rime, which runnes by tradition from one traueller to another, as they paſſe along this thorrowfare. Vpon which I lately happened in a very ancient Manuſcript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Library: and thus it was deliuered in their Engliſh: the words are ſignificant and modeſt, if you do not miſinterpret.

The petytiown of thre pore Nuns of Mergate.

We thre pore Nuns of Mergate,
Pyteouſly compleyneth to yowr gud eſtate.
Of one Syr *Iohnne* of Whipeſuade,

Who

Who hath ſtoppyd owr water gate,
Wyth too ſtons and a ſtake
Help vs Lorde for Cryſt hys ſake.

Flamſted.

Io. Oundeley.

Hic iacet Iohannes Oundeley Rector iſtius Eccleſie, et de Barugby Lincoln. Dioceſ. & Canon in Eccleſ. Colleg. beate Marie de Warwick, & Camerarius ex parte comitis War. in Scaccario Domini Regis, qui obijt 7. Maij, 1414.

Miſerere miſerator, quia vere ſum peccator,
Vnde precor licet reus miſerere mei Deus.

Here are in this Church three wondrous ancient Monuments, whoſe inſcriptions are quite periſht, ſuppoſed by the Inhabitants to haue beene made for certaine Noblemen, Lords of this Mannor. Which may very well be true, by theſe words of our grand Antiquarie Maſter *Camden*.

Somewhat aboue (ſaith hee) Flamſted ſheweth it ſelfe vpon the hill, which in the time of King *Edward* the Confeſſour, *Leoſtane* the Abbot of Saint *Albans* gaue vnto three Knights, *Turnot*, *Waldeſe*, and *Turman*, for to defend and ſecure the countrey thereby againſt theeues. But *William* the Conquerour tooke it from them, and gaue it to *Roger Todeney*, or *Tony*, a noble Norman, whoſe poſſeſſion it was, but by a daughter it was transferred at length to the *Beauchamps*, Earles of Warwicke.

Hempſtede.

Ro. Albin and Marg. his wife.

Vpon a faire Tombe of marble and Tuch, inlaid with braſſe, with the pourtraiture of a man armed, of goodly lineaments, together with his wife, I reade this French Inſcription.

Roberd Albyn giſt icy
Et Margarete ſa femme ouvike luy
Deiu de lez Almes eyt mercy.

Berkamſted.

In the body of this Church ſtands a ſtately Tombe, of an antique rich fabricke, ſtrangely depainted, whereon the ſhape of a man in knightly habiliments, with his wife lying by him, are cut in Alabaſter, and about the verge of a large marble thereunto adioyning, this Inſcription engrauen in braſſe.

Ric. Torington, and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet Richardus Torynton & Margareta vxor eius, qui quidem Richardus obijt 4. die Martij . . . . 1306. & Margareta ob. 9. Martii 13. . .

This *Torynton*, as I haue it by relation, was the founder of this Church, a man in ſpeciall fauour with *Edmond Plantaginet*, Duke of Cornwall; who was ſonne of *Richard Plantaginet*, ſecond ſonne of king *Iohn*, Earle of Cornwall, and king of the Romanes. Which *Richard* full of honours and yeares

yeares, ended his life here at his Caſtle of Berkamſted, but was buried at his Abbey of Hales. Of whom hereafter.

Here are diuers Tombes to the memory of the name of *Waterhouſe*, whoſe inſcriptions of antiquitie are all taken away with the braſſe, and the carefull preſeruing of the reſt altogether neglected.

Hic iacent Iohannes Waterhouſe, & Margareta vxor eius. . . .

Ecce ſub hoc tumulo coniux vxorque iacemus
Eternam pacem donet vterque Deus.
Nil vnquam abſtulimus, ſi quid benefecimus vlli,
Eſt qui pro meritis premia digna dabit.
Eſt tamen vna ſalus Chriſti miſeratio, quam qui
Tranſis, ambobus ſepe precare Deum.

Io. Waterhouſe and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet Richardus Weſtbroke qui obiit 29. Septemb. 1485. ſupplicans vobis, ex charitate veſtra, pro anima ſua dicere Pater Noſter & Ave.

Rich. Weſtbrooke

Here lieth *Katherin* the wyfe of *Robert Incent*, the father and mother to *Iohn Incent*, Doctor of the Law; who hath done many benefytes, and ornaments to this Chappell of St. *Iohn Baptiſt* . . . . . the tweluth yeere of *Henry* the eight.

Katherine Incent

This *Iohn Incent* Doctor of the Law, was Deane of Saint *Paules* London, who built in this Towne a free-Schoole, allowing to the Maſter a ſtipend of twenty pound *per annum*. And to the Vſher ten pound, which was confirmed by Act of Parliament.

Here lyeth *Robert Incent*, late Seruant to that noble Princeſſe *Cicely*, Ducheſſe of Yorke, who dyed of the ſweating ſickneſſe, the firſt yeere of *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Robert Incent.

Hic iacet Edwardus de le hay : . . . . . 1510.

Ed. Hay.

This is an ancient name, flouriſhing euer ſince the raigne of *Hen.* the ſecond. *Stow. Annal.*

Hic iacet Margarita Briggs que ob. 17. Aug. 1374.

Marg. Briggs.

Here is an ancient monument to the memory of one *Iohn Rauen* Eſquire, who died in the yeere 1395.

Io. Rauen.

Vnder the Armes of King *Edward* the ſixth, painted vpon a table, theſe verſes.

Quid ſextum dicis? nulli virtute ſecundus,
Ingenio nulli, nullus in arte prior:
Edwardi inſignis ſunt hæc inſignia? ludu.
In Signis illum deliniare nequis.

Vnder the cote and creſt of Doctor *Incent*, theſe Hexameters.

Mira cano, nondum denos compleuerat annos
Cum Pater eſt Patriæ Edwardus, Muſiſque Patronus:
Ille tuis avibus ſublatas reddidit alas
Incenti; obtuſis aciem pugionibus ille.
Ille cruci vires, Infanti adiecit amictum;
Ille Roſam ſuavi perfudit odore caducam.

Kings

Kings Langley.

Foundation of the Friery by *Langley*.

So named of the Kings house thereunto adioyning, wherein *Edmund Plantaginet*, the fifth sonne of King *Edward* the third, was borne; and thereupon surnamed *Edmund* of Langley. Hereby was a religious House for preaching Friers, founded by *Roger* the sonne of *Robert Helle*, an English Baron, valued to be yeerely worth at the suppression, one hundred and fifty pound fourteene shillings eight pence; in the Church of this monasterie the foresaid *Edmund* was interred. He was Lord of Tindale, Earle of Cambridge, and Duke of Yorke. He married *Isabell*, second daughter and one of the heires of *Peter*, King of Castile and Leon, who died before him in the yeare 1393. and was buried in this Friery; by whom hee had issue *Edward* Earle of Rutland, Duke of Albamarle and Yorke; *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, and a daughter, whose name was *Constance*. He had a second wife whose name was *Ioane*, daughter of *Thomas Holland*, Earle of Kent; who after his death was married to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of Eresby, to *Henry* Lord *Scroope*, and to *Henry Bromflet*, Lord *Vesey*. He is reckoned for one of the Knights of the Garter, and in the absence of his father in France, is said to be Protectour of the Realme of England. Hee is much commended for his affabilitie and gentle deportment, as also for his valour; of which will you heare my often alledged Author, *Io. Harding*.

Edmund Plantaginet Duke of Yorke, *Isabell* his wife.

Cap. 182 184.

Sir *Edmond Langley* full of gentylneſſe:
Sir *Thomas Woodſtok* full of corage.

For his valour in another Chapter thus.

At whiche battaill, duke *Iohn* of Gaunt indede,
And his brother *Edmond* then faught full sore:
Were neuer twoo better knightes then thei indede,
That better faught vpon a feld afore.
It was but grace that thei eſcaped thore.
Thei putte theimſelfes ſo fer furth ay in prees
That wounded wer thei bothe full ſore, no lees.

This renowned Duke deceaſed (saith *Stow*) in the yeare 1402. the third of *Henry* the fourth, and was here buried neare to his wife, with two of his brethren, who died young.

Pierce Gauestun Earle of Cornwall.

Here sometime lay entombed the body of *Pierce Gaueſton* (a Gascoigne borne) Lord of the Isle of Man, and Earle of Cornwall. A man in such fauour with *Edward* the second (hauing before ensnared his youth by the allurements of a corrupt life) that hee had from the said King whatsoeuer could be poured vpon him. For though it might seeme incredible (saith *Speed* out of the booke of Dunstable) he both gaue him his Iewels and ancestors treasure, and euen the Crowne it selfe of his victorious father: not sticking to professe (if it lay in him) hee should succeed him in the kingdome. But his insolencie, and presumption vpon the kings fauour, made him so farre to forget himselfe, as that he scorned the best of the Nobilitie, as much as they hated him: miscalling and giuing them scoffes, with bitter iests; which left behinde them a sowre remembrance, and the sting of reuenge.

uenge. Of all which my old rimer who flouriſhed about thoſe dayes, thus ſpeaketh more ſeriouſly in Proſe.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Perys went into the kyngys Treſorye in ye Abbey of weſtminſtre (ſaith he) **and yer toke away a tabil of gold wyth the treſſel, and * oyer ryche Juwels, the whyche wer ſumtym king Arthurys: and hem he toke to a merchant yat het Aymery of Friſcombard, and bar hem ouer the ſee into Gaſcoigne, and yay wer neuer brought ayen, yat was gret harme to ye Reme. And this Sure Perys gretly deſpyſyd the Lozdys of ye londe, and atte yat tym Sure Perys * cluppd Robard of Clare ye Erle of Gloucetre Hoze ſonr and ye Erle of penbzok, Joſeph ye Jew, and ye Erle of * Aycol, Sure Henry de Lacy Brokbely, and * Gowy of warwike Blak hound of Ardern, and alſo he cluppd ye nobil and gentyl Erle of Lancaſtre * Eherle, and oyer meny deſpytes he ſeyd to ye Lozdys of Englonde wherfoz yay weryn ſoze agreuyd.**

* other.

* called.

* Lincolne.
* Guy.
* earle or churle.

And ſo much agrieued they were, that they ſurpriſed him in the night at a village or mannour called Dathington, or Deddington, betweene Oxford and Warwick, from whence *Guy* Earle of Warwick tooke him to his Caſtle of Warwicke, where in a place called Blacklow (afterward Gaueſhead) his head was ſtricken off the nineteenth of Iune, 1311. at the commandement and in the preſence of the Earles of Lancaſter, Warwicke, and Hereford, as of one that had beene a ſubuerter of the Lawes, and an open Traitour to the kingdome. A violent and vnaduiſed part of theſe Lords, to put to death an Earle ſo dearly loued of the King, without any iudiciall proceeding by triall of his Peeres: which cauſed a laſting hatred betwixt the King and his Nobles, and was the beginning of the ſecond ciuill warre of England. Some two yeares after this Tragedie, King *Edward* cauſed the bodie of his *Gaueſton* to be transferred, with great pompe, from the place of his former buriall (which was among the Friers Preachers at Oxford) to this Friery of his owne foundation (ſaith *Stow.*) Where he in perſon with the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, foure Biſhops, many Abbots, and principall Churchmen did honour the Exequies, but few were preſent of the Nobilitie; whoſe great ſtomacks would not giue them leaue to attend. This was the end of that fatall great Fauourite *Gaueſton*, who, for that hee was the firſt *Priuado* (ſaith *Sam. Danyel* in the life of *Ed.* the ſecond) of this kinde euer noted in our Hiſtory, and was aboue a King in his life, deſerues to haue his character among Princes being dead. Which is thus deliuered.

Pierce Gaueſton deſcribed.

Natiue he was of Gaſcoine, by birth a Gentlman; and for the great ſeruice his father had done to this Crowne, intertained and bred vp by king *Edward* the firſt, in companie with his ſonne this Prince, which was the meanes that inueſted him into that high fauour of his; Hee was of a goodly perſonage, of an haughtie and vndauntable ſpirit, braue and hardie at Armes, as he ſhewed himſelfe in that Turneament which he held at Wallingford, wherein he challenged the beſt of the Nobilitie, and is ſaid to haue foiled them all; which inflamed the more their malice towards him. In Ireland where he was Lieutenant, during the ſhort time of his baniſhment, he made a iourney into the mountaines of Dublin; brake and ſubdued the Rebels there, built Newcaſtle in the Kernes country, repayred

castle Keuin, and after passed vp into Munster and Thomond, performing euery where great seruice with much valour and worthinesse: Hee seemes to haue beene a Courtier, which could not fawne nor stoope to those he loued not, or put on any disguise vpon his Nature to temporize with his enemies. But presuming vpon his fortune (the misfortune of such men) grew in the end to that arrogancie as was intollerable; which the priuacie of a Kings fauour vsually begets in their Minions; whose vnderstanding and iudgement being dazed therewith, as is their sight, who stand and looke downe from off high places, neuer discerne the ground from whence they ascended. And this extraordinarie fauour shewed to one, though he were the best of men, when it arises to an excesse, is like the predomination of one humour alone in the body, which endangers the health of the whole, and especially if it light vpon vnworthinesse, or where is no desert; and commonly Princes raise men rather for appetite, then merit: for that in the one they shew the freedome of their power, in the other they may seeme but to pay their debt. This old Latine rime was made in those dayes, vpon the death of this *Gaueston*: by a Monke of S. *Maries* Yorke.

The miserable estate of Minions.

Leland 1. T. *fol.* 23.

Dum Petrus sciuit propriam mortem sibi neuit
Nunc patet vt nevit, truncatus ense quieuit.

Besides his honours before remembred, he was Protector or Gardian of the Realme, during the Kings aboad in France, about his marriage with *Isabell*, the daughter of *Philip* the faire French King; which indeed was an office but of eighteene dayes continuance, as appeares by the sequele.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

Petrus de Gaueston comes Cornubie constituitur Custos Anglie quandiu Rex fuerit in partibus transmarinis, &c. Teste R. apud West. 26. Decemb. Ann. 1. Ed. 2. 1. pars. pat.

Hic transfretauit Rex ad partes transmarinas, prout patet in rotulis clausarum & finium, circa 20. *Ianuar. et redijt circa* 8. *Feb. Ann* 1. *Ed.* 2.

The same yeare he honoured him with the Lieutenancie of Ireland.

Ex Arch Turr. Lond.

Rex misit Petrum de Gaueston comitem Cornubie ad partes Hiberuie, & constituit ipsum Locumtenentem in partibus eiusdem, quamdiu, &c. Teste R. apud Redings, 16. *Iunij, Ann.* 1. *Ed.* 2.

To conclude then with a late writer.

S. Daniell.

.... Great men too well grac'd, much rigor vse,
Presuming Fauorites mischiefe euer bring:
So that concluding I may boldly speake.
Minions too great argue a king too weake.

Richmansworth.

In the Chappell or buriall place of the ancestors of the *Ashbyes* now liuing, this Inscription.

Anne Ashby.

Here lieth *Anne Ashby* wyf of *Iohn Ashby* of Herfeld Esqwyre dawghter of *Thomas Peyton* of Iselham Esqwyre; who dyed 22. Oct. 1503. on whos sowl Iesu have mercy. Amen.

Here

Here ly beried vndyr this ſtone
Thomas Davy and his too wyfs, *Alis* and *Ione*.

Th. Davy, *Alice* and *Ione* his wiues.

Watford.

Hic iacet Hugo de Holes miles, Iuſticiarius Banci Regis tempore regni obijt Ann. 1415.

Hic iacet Margareta que fuit vxor Hugonis Holes ..... ob. 1416. 5. *die Marcij.*

Sir Hugh Holes knight, and *Margaret* his wife.

Here lyeth *Iohn Heydon* of the Groue Eſquyre, who dyed . . . 1400. .

Here lyeth *William Heydon* of Newſtreete Eſquyre, and *Ioane* his mother, who buylded the ſouth Iſle of this Church, and dyed, *Ann.* 1505.

Iohn Heydon: Will. Heydon and *Ioane* his mother.

Here lyeth : . . . *William Heydon*. . . . 1500.

The reſt of the inſcriptions for theſe *Heydons* are quite gone; a name of ſingular note and demerit in other parts of this kingdome: the loſſe of one of which name is at this houre much lamented, namely, of Sir *William Heydon* knight, a worthy gentleman, a valiant Souldier, and an expert Engineer: who came vnfortunately to his end at the Iſle of Rhee. *An. Dom.* 1627.

Hic iacet Iohannes de Hakom & Matildis vxor eius qui obiit 4. *die Aug. Ann.* 1365. *Ed.* 3. 39.

Io. de Hakom and *Maud* his wife.

In this Church are diuers funerall Monuments to the memorie of the much honoured families of the *Ruſſels*, and *Moriſins*. Of whom I ſhall haue occaſion by order of method to ſpeake hereafter.

Aldenham.

Here lyeth beried the body of *Iohn Long*, ſaltyr Cityzen, and Aldyrman of London, and Dame *Margaryt* hys wyff: whych *Iohn* dyed the vi dey of Iuly, M. Vc. xxxviii. Whos ſowl Ieſu pardon.

Io. Long Alderman and Lady *Margaret* his wife.

This man was Sheriffe of London in the yeare 1528. borne he was at Berkamſted in this County, being the ſonne of *William Long*, of the ſame, gentleman, anciently deſcended from the *Longs* of Wilſhire, and father he was to *Iohn Long* of Holme Hall, in the County of Derby gentleman; who was father to *George Long* Eſquire, now liuing, Clerke of the office of Pleas in his Maieſties Court of Exchequer, and one of his Maieſties Iuſtices of Peace within the County of Midleſex. He liued after he was made free of London (which was in the eleuenth of *Hen.* the ſeuenth) 43. yeares.

Ed. Broeſe.

Auguſti, ter quingeni, ſi dempſeris vnum,
Et ter, tres, decies, vt erat verbum caro factum
Trux lux vndena; miſeris ſubtraxit Aſylum,
Patronum patrie; decus orbis, lampada morum.
Quem decorant Latria, ſapientia, ſpeſque fideſque;
Scilicet Edmund Brook: ſaluetur vt ipſe precemur.

If you will take my conſtruction of this intricate Epitaph, this man (here ſo much commended) died the eleuenth day of Auguſt, M. cccc. lxxxx.

Io. Penne.

Here lyeth *Iohn Penn* who in hys lusty age
Owr Lord list cal to hys mercy and grase;
Benign, and curteys, free withoutyn rage;
And Sqwire with the Duc of Clarence he was.
The eyghteenth dey of Iun deth did him embrase:
The yer from Crists incarnatioon
A thowsand fowr hundryd seuenty and oon.

Io. Dentwell & Christian his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Dentwel.... & Christiana vxor... 1388.

Will. Warner & Ioan his wife.

Here lyeth *William Warner* and *Ioan* his wyf. Whych *William* dyed .... 1531. and *Ioan* 1588. on whos sowls:

Lucas Goodyer

Here vndyr this marble ston
Lyeth *Lucas Goodyer* departyd and gon;
It pleasyd the Lord God in Octobre the tenth day,
She being in chyldbed deceasyd withoutyn nay;
And *Edmond* her liffe sonne lyeth her by,
On whos sowlys Iesu have mercy.

1547.

Raph Stepney.

Here lyeth *Raph Stepney* Esquyre, the first Lord of the Lordshyp of this Towne of Aldenham, and Patron of this Church. Who dyed 3. Decemb. 1544. on whos sowl Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

In the South wall of this Church the proportion of two weemen lye cut in stone, who (as I haue it by relation) were two Sisters here entombed, the builders of this Church, and coheires to this Lordship, which at their deaths gaue the said Lordship to the Abbey and Couent of Westminster.

Here is now the seate of that right honourable Lord, Sir *Edward Carey*, knight, Baron of Falkland, lately Lord Deputie of Ireland. Some of which familie lie here fairely entombed.

South Mimmes.

A seat of a worshipfull familie of the *Coningesbies*, saith *Camden*, descended to them by *Frowick*, from the *Knolles*, ancient possessors thereof. In the Belfrey of this Church is a goodly marble stone inlay'd all ouer with brasse, vnder which one of the *Frowicks* lieth interred. A gentleman who made his recreations for the good of his neighbours, as appeares by his Epitaph, composed by *Iohn Wethamsted*, Abbot of S. *Albans* aforesaid.

Tho. Frowick & Elis. his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Frowick Armig. qui obiit 17. Mens. Februar. 1448. *& Elisabetha vxor eius, que ob* —— 1400 —— *ac pueri eorundem quorum animabus propitietur altissimus. Amen.*

Qui iacet hic stratus Thomas Frowick vocitatus,
Moribus, et natu, victu, gestu, moderatu
Vir generosus erat, generosaque gesta colebat.
Nam quod amare solent generosi, plusque frequentant
Aucupium volucrum, venaticumque ferarum,
Multum dilexit vulpes foueis spoliauit,

Ax Taxos caueis; breuiter quecunque propinquis
Intulerant dampna, pro poſſe fuganerat ipſa.
Inter eos etiam ſi litis cerneret vnquam
Accendi faculas, medians extinxerat ipſas,
Fecerat et pacem. Cur nunc pacis ſibi pauſam
Det Deus et requiem, que ſemper permanet. Amen.

Standon.

In the Quire of this Church lieth entombed the body of Sir *Raph Sadleir*, the laſt knight Banneret of England; priuye Counſellor to three Princes. A man ſo aduanced (ſaith *Camden*) for his great Seruices and ſtayed wiſdome. Hee was brought vp vnder politicke great *Cromwell*, Earle of Eſſex (as appeares by the proſe and verſe engrauen vpon his Monument) who, when he came to mans eſtate, employed him as his Secretary. But *Henry* the eight conceiued ſo good an opinion of his diſcreet comportement, and ingenious pregnancie, that he tooke him from the ſeruice of the ſayd *Cromwell* about the twentie and ſixt yeare of his raigne, made him his principall Secretary; and vſed his aduice in matters of greateſt truſt and importance, eſpecially in the affaires and paſſages betwixt the two Realmes of England and Scotland. He continued his loue towards him to the end of his life; and for the ſpeciall truſt and confidence hee had in his approued wiſedome and fidelitie, together with the Earle of Arundell, the Earle of Eſſex, and others, he made choiſe of him for the ayding and aſſiſting of the Executors of his laſt Will and Teſtament; by which his laſt Will (the copie whereof I haue in my cuſtody) he gaue him two hundred pounds as a Legacie.

Sir *Raph Sadleir* knight Banneret.

In the firſt of *Edward* the ſixt hee was choſen Treaſurer for the Armie ſent into Scotland, vnder the conduct of *Edward* Duke of Somerſet, Protector, and *Iohn* Earle of Warwicke; where, in the battell of Muſſelborrow, he ſhewed great manhood and proweſſe.

His great diligence, ſaith *Hollinſhead*, in bringing the ſcattered troopes into order, and ready forwardneſſe in the fray, did worthily merit no ſmall commendacions; After which Battle he with Sir *Francis Brian*, Captaine of the light horſemen, and Sir *Raph Vane*, Captaine of all the horſemen, were honoured for their valiant good ſeruice, with the dignitie of Knights Bannerets.

In the tenth yeare of the raigne of Queene *Eliſabeth* hee was preferred, and aduanced by her, to the Chancellourſhip of the Dutchie of Lancaſter. But his honours and offices are moſt ſuccinctly engrauen vpon his goodly Tombe, in theſe Hexameters.

Radulphus Sadlier titulum ſortitus Equeſtrem,
Principibus tribus arcanis, a ſenſibus vnus;
Auſpicijs ſum Cromwelli deductus in Aulam
Henrici octaui; quem Secretarius omni
Officio colui, Regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum Equitem me Muſſelburgia vidit;

Edwardus ſextus Scotiam cum frangeret armis.
Ducatu Lancaſtrenſi ſublime Tribunal
Cancellarius aſcendi, quod pondus honoris
Eliſabetha mea poſuit diadema ſenectæ.
Expleſſet Natura ſuas & gloria partes
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.
Obijt Ann. Dom. 1587. 29. *Eliſ. ætatis* 80.

His Motto.
Servire Deo ſapere.

His ſonne and heire Sir *Thomas Sadleir* knight, lieth interred by him (of whom in another place, for I haue already come nearer to theſe times then I determined) the father of *Raph Sadleir* Eſquire, that bountifull good Houſe-keeper now liuing, *Ann.* 1630.

Neare vnto the faire builded manſion houſe of the ſaid *Raph Sadleir* ſome time ſtood a little religious fabricke of *Auſtine* Friers, but by whom founded, or how endowed, I doe not finde. It was a cell to the Priory of *Clare* in Suffolke, ſome part of which cell is ſtanding at this day.

Sir *Will.* Coffin knight.

Here lyeth Syr *William Coffyn* knyght, ſomtym of the privy Chamber to king *Henry* the eight, and maſter of the Horſe to Quene, hygh Steward of the liberty and Mannour of Stondon. Who dyed viii of December, M. ccccxxxviii.

Io. *Iſeley* and Io. his ſonne.

Here lyeth *Iohn Iſeley* ſomtym Alderman of London. Who dyed.... M. ccclxxiiii, and *Iohn* his ſonn, who dyed the ſame yere.

Iohn Curteys.

Here lyeth *Iohn Curteys* Stockfiſhmonger of London. Who dyed the the xxiiii of September, M. ccclxv.

Philip Aſteley & his wiues.

Here lyeth *Phillep Aſtley* Eſquyre, who dyed the xiiii of Iuly, in the yere M. cccc. . . :

He had foure wiues, *Lettis, Margaret, Eliſab.* and *Alice.*

Digſwell.

Io. *Perient* and Ioane his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Perient Armiger pro corpore Regis Richardi ſecundi: et Penerarius eiuſdem Regis. Et Armiger Regis Henrici quarti. Et Armiger etiam Regis Henrici quinti; Et Magiſter Equitum Iohanne filie Regis Nauarr, et Regine Anglie qui obiit . . . . . et Iohanna vxor eius, quondam capitalis Domicilla. . . . . que obijt xxiiij Aprilis. Ann. Domini, M. ccccxv. . . . .

This Inſcription here engrauen to the memory of ſuch a remarkeable man, being Squire for the Body to three ſuch potent Princes, Enſigne or Penon-bearer to one, and Maſter of the Horſe to *Ioane*, the ſecond wife of King *Henry* the fourth, giues me occaſion to ſpeake ſomewhat in particular of theſe his honours and offices. And firſt in generall of the ſignification and Etymology of the name of Eſquire.

Next in degree after knights (ſaith *Camden* in his treatiſe of Degrees of States in England) are Eſquires, termed in Latine *Armigeri*, that is, Coſtrels, or Bearers of Armes, the ſame that *Scutiferi*, that is, Shield-bearers, and *Homines ad arma*, Men at Armes: the Gothes called them *Schilpor*, all,

all, of carrying the Shield: as in old time among the Romanes, ſuch as were named *Scularij*, who tooke that name either of the Eſcutcheons of Armes which they bare as Enſignes of their deſcent, or becauſe they were Armour-bearers to Princes, or to the better ſort of Nobilitie. *Ranulph* Earle of Cheſter, giues *Viello Armigero ſuo tenementum in Bruhello*, to *Viell* his Eſquire a Tenement in Bruhell. And ſo Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Barons, knights, *& huiuſmodi Magnates*, and ſuch ſort of Peeres of the kingdome had their Eſquiers.

Cart. Ranul. Com. ceſtriæ:

Fleta. lib. 1. ca. 27.

In times paſt euery knight had two of theſe waiting vpon him: they carried his Morion and Shield; as inſeparable companions they ſtucke cloſe vnto him, becauſe of the ſaid knight their Lord, they held certaine Lands in Eſcuage, like as the knight himſelfe of the king by Knights ſeruice.

The old *Gauliſh* knights (ſaith *Selden*) ſate at their round table attended by their Eſquires.

Tit. of Honor. Par. 2. ca. 10.

The Germans called an Eſquire Schild-knapa, or Shield-knaue, or knaue, a denotation of no ill qualitie in thoſe dayes. For here note by the way, that *Iohannes de Temporibus*, *Iohn* of the Times (ſo called for the ſundrie times or ages he liued) was Shield-knaue vnto the Emperour *Charles* the Great. Of whom he alſo was made knight, as *Verſtegan* affirmes in his Treatiſe of Honor and Offices.

The Interpreter out of *Hotoman*, ſaith that theſe which the French men call Eſcuiers, wee Eſquiers, were a militarie kind of vaſſall, hauing *ius Scuti*, which is as much to ſay, as that they bare a Shield, and in it the Enſignes of their Familie, in token of their gentility or dignitie.

Io. Cowell. Dict. I. C. lit. E.

But theſe Eſquires, of whom I haue already ſpoken, be now no more in any requeſt; fiue diſtinct ſorts are onely remaining of theſe at this day:

Fiue ſorts of Eſquires.

The principall Eſquires are accounted thoſe that are ſelect Eſquires for the Princes bodie, and ſuch a one was *Perient* here interred *Inter Armigeros qui fiunt non naſcuntur Primarij habentur quatuor illi Armigeri ad corpus Regis*: Amongſt Eſquires which are made ſo by their offices (not ſo borne) thoſe foure Eſquires to the kings bodie are chiefe and principall, ſaith Sir *H. Spelman*. The next vnto them be knights eldeſt ſonnes: and ſuch an Eſquire was the knights ſonne in *Chaucer*, who attended his father on pilgrimage to *Thomas Beckets* Shrine, as doth appeare by their characters in the Prologues to the Canterbury tales. Of which ſo much as tends to this purpoſe.

Gloſſar. lit. A.

A Knyght ther was, and that a worthy man,
That fro the tyme that he firſt began
To riden out, he loued cheualrie,
Trouth, honour, freedome, and courteſie.
——he was late come fro his voyage,
And went for to done his pilgrimage.

With him there was his ſon a yong ſquire,
A louer, and a luſty Bachelere:
With his locks crull as they were laid in preſſe,
Of twenty yere of age he was as I geſſe.
Curteys he was lowly and ſerviſable,

And

And kerſte before his Fader at the table.

In a third place are reputed younger ſonnes of the eldeſt ſonnes of Barons, and of other Nobles in higher eſtate; and when ſuch heires males faile, together with them alſo the title faileth.

In a fourth ranke are reckoned thoſe, vnto whom the King himſelfe, together with a title, giueth Armes, or createth Eſquires, by putting about their necke a ſiluer collar of * S S, and (in former times) vpon their heeles a paire of white ſpurres ſiluered: whereupon at this day in the Weſt parts of the kingdome, they be called *White-ſpurres*, for diſtinction from knights, who are wont to weare gilt ſpurres: and to the firſt-begotten ſonnes onely of theſe doth the title belong.

* Eſſes.

In the fifth and laſt place be thoſe ranged, and taken for Eſquires; whoſoeuer haue any ſuperiour publicke Office in the common weale, or ſerue the Prince in any worſhipfull calling.

But this name of Eſquire, which in ancient time was a name of charge and office onely, crept firſt among other titles of dignitie and worſhip (ſo farre as I could euer obſerue, ſaith *Camden*) in the raigne of *Richard* the ſecond.

In ancient deeds we finde little mention made of gentlemen or Eſquires, but ſince the time of *Henry* the fourth theſe additions to names haue beene vſually inſerted in writings, by reaſon of the Statute of the firſt of *Henry* the fifth, *cap.* 5. that in all caſes wherein Proceſſe of Outlary lieth, additions ſhall be made of the eſtate, degree, or Miſterie of which the parties ſued are.

This *Perient* is here ſtiled alſo *Penerarius*, *Ric. ſecundi*, becauſe (as I coniecture) he had the carriage of the Kings Penon. Which word ſignifieth a Banner or Enſigne carried in warre; or a little Streamer worne on the top of a lawnce by a Horſeman. A word borrowed from France: for Penon in French ſignifieth the ſame thing.

Maſter of the Horſe (which office this deceaſed Gentleman enioyed vnder the Queene as aforeſaid) is he that hath the rule and charge of the Kings or Queenes ſtable, being an office of high account.

Cowell. ſic. M.

Hitching.

Here lyeth *Willyam Polter* Gentylman who dyed the xx day of May in the fyfth yere of kyng *Henry* the eygth.

Will. Polter.

Here adioyning to the Towne was a Priory of white Friers Carmelites, founded by king *Edward* the ſecond, *Iohn Blomvill*, *Adam Rouſe*, and *Iohn Cobham*: and dedicated to the Honour of our alone Saviour, and the bleſſed Virgine; valued in the Kings books vpon the ſurrender thereof (which was vpon the ninth of May, *Ann.* 26. *Hen.* 8.) but at 4.l. 9.s. 4.d.

The Frierie.

Kinesburne or Kinesbourgh.

Here lyeth the carkaſſe of an old Caſtle interred in her owne ruines; which in former times gaue entertainment to certaine obnoxious perſons, which

which called themſelues the kings loyall good Subiects; and the chiefe preſeruers of his peace throughout all the adiacent countries: as it is in the golden Regiſter of S. *Albans*, as followeth. *Mſſ in bib. Cott*

Stephanus Rex ad petitionem Abbatis Roberti, & ob honorem Albani Martyris permiſit dirui caſtrum de Kynesbury, vbi antiquis temporibus latebant quidam Regales nequam homines Abbatiæ nimis infeſti, & damnoſi, dicentes ſe Regis eſſe fideles, et cuſtodes pacis patriæ, cum potius pacem & patriam perturbarent.

King *Stephen* at the requeſt of *Robert* Abbot of Saint *Albans*, and for the honour he bore to the holy Martyr S. *Alban*, gaue commiſſion for the pulling downe of the Caſtle of Kinesbury; wherein in ancient times, certaine imperious wicked perſons, wondrous much offenſiue and malicious to the Abbey, tooke vp their priuie lodgings; ſaying that they were the Kings faithfull ſeruants, and keepers of the peace of the countrie; when as to the contrary they rather ouerthrew and diſquieted all peaceable gouernment, and the whole countrey.

Here end the Monuments in the Countie of Hartford.

Eſſex.

Weſt Ham.

QVeene *Maud*, wife to king *Henry* the firſt, paſſing ouer the riuer of Ley at Ouldford, hardly eſcaped danger of drowning: after which ſhee gaue order that a little beneath, at Stretford, there ſhould be a bridge made ouer the water; going ouer which towards Weſt Ham, I ſaw the remaines of a Monaſterie, pleaſantly watered about with ſeuerall ſtreames, which *William Montfichet* (a Lord of great name of the Norman race) built, in the yeare of our Lord, 1140. The reuenues of this houſe were much augmented and confirmed by king *Richard* the ſecond, in the tenth yeare of his raigne, as by his charter amongſt the Records in the Tower appeareth. Dedicated it was to the honour of Chriſt, and *Mary* his bleſſed mother, repleniſhed with blacke Monkes. And valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 573.l.15.s.6 d. ob.q. Foundation of the Abbey of Weſt Ham. *Cart. Antiq. Littera E.*

Diuers other beſide the founder endowed this religious Structure. Some of whoſe donations I finde to be confirmed by the ſaid *William Montfichet* in this manner.

Willelmus de Monteſixo omnibus prepoſitis & miniſtris & hominibus ſuis tam Francis quam Anglis Salutem. Sciatis quod ego concedo et confirmo donationem quam fecerunt Eccleſie Sancte Marie de Ham; Matheus Geron, de tota terra ſua de Cambridg cum pertinenciis abſque omni ſervicio; & Geraldus de Hamma de vno prato per conceſſum Martini filia ſui, & aliorum filiorum ſuorum: Donationem etiam quam fecit ergo Capellanus meus decime Dominii mei, &c. Quod ſi quis hominum meorum Elemoſinam de terra facere voluerit, quod de feodo meo ſit, non concedo vt alibi des niſi ad Abbatiam meam de Ham. Et inſuper ſi quis hominum meorum quicquam beneficii deinceps eidem Eccleſie facere voluerit in terra, prato vel quacunque re libere donet, In lib. Cott.

donet, hec, omnia que et ego concedo confirmo Abbatie & Monachis de Ham imperpetuum. Precor igitur omnes homines meos vt istam meam Elemosinam manuteneant et conseruant. His testibus Margareta vxore mea, Richardo de Poylei, Humfrido filio Eustachii Willelmo filio Richardi Willelmo de Byron. The Seale of this deed is in blouddy waxe.

Camd. in Essex.

The Baronie or habitation of this familie *de Monte Fixo*, or *Montfichet*, was *Stansted* in this County, from whom the Towne is called Stansted Montfichet to this day. They were reputed men of very great Nobilitie; vntill that their ample inheritance was diuided among three Sisters. One of which progenie, namely *Richard*, was in the raignes of king *Iohn* and *Henry* the third famous for his high proweſſe and chiualrie: Three the moſt forcible and valiant knights of England (ſaith *Stow*) in thoſe dayes were *Robert Fitz-water*, *Robert Fitz-Roger*, and *Rich. Mont-Fichet*.

Io Hamerton Edith his wife, and Rich. his brother.

Here lieth *Iohn Hamerton* Eſquyr, Sergeant at Armes to kyng *Henry* the eyght, and of *Edith* his wife, and *Richard Hamerton* his brother of the Paryſh of Fedſton in the County of Yorke. Which *Iohn* and *Richard* fell both ſicke in an houre and died both in one houre, *Ann. Dom.* M.cccc. xii. on whoſe Sowles Ieſu haue mercy. Amen.

Hen. Ketleby.

Hic iacet Henricus Ketleby quondam Serviens illuſtriſſimi Principis Henrici filii metuendiſſimi Regis Hen. ſeptimi qui obiit 8. *die Auguſti*, 1508.

Marg. Ketleby.

Hic ſub pede iacet Margareta quondam vxor Iohannis Ketleby de Com. Wigorn. Armig. que obiit 10. *die Iunii*. . . . .

Io. Egleſfeld & Editha his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowles of *Io Eglesfeeld*, who died 13. of Auguſt, 1504. and for the ſowl of *Edith* his wyf. Who died 22. of Iune 1533.

Walter Froſt, & Anne his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the ſoul of *Walter Froſte* of Weſt Ham, Eſquyr, and Sewar to kyng *Harry* the eyght, and of *Anne* his wyff, doughter of . . . . . and widow of *Richard Caly* Merchant of the Staple of Calis. Which *Anne* died the xxiii of October 1527.

For the word Sewar, ſaith *Minſhew*, I haue heard of an old French book containing the Officers of the king of Englands Court, as it was anciently gouerned, that he whom in Court we now call Sewar, was called *Aſſeour*, which commeth from the French *Aſſeoir*, to ſet, ſetle, or place, wherein his Office in ſetting downe the meate is well expreſſed.

Or Sewar, ſaith he, is deriued perhaps from the French word Eſquire, *id eſt*, a Squire, becauſe he goeth before the meat as a Squire or Gentleman Vſher. The Fees allowed to this Officer int he raigne of Queene *Elizabeth* (as I haue it out of a generall collection of all the Offices of England in her dayes) was thirtie and three pounds thirteene ſhillings foure pence.

Val. Clark and Eliſ. his wife.

Orate pro anima Valentini Clerke & Eliſabethe vxoris eius qui quidem Valentinus obiit 6. *die Iunii* 1533. *et dicta Eliſabetha*. . . . .

Waltham Stow.

Sir George Monox Lord Maior.

Here lyeth Sir *Georg Monox* knight, ſomtym Lord Maior of London, and Dame *Ann* his wyfe, whych Sir *Georg* dyed. . . . . 1543. and Dame *Ann* —— 1500.

This Lord Maior, reedified the decayed Steeple of this Church, and added thereunto the ſide Iſle, with the Chappell wherein he lieth entombed.

He

He founded here a faire Almeſhouſe in the Churchyard, for an Almeſſe Prieſt, and thirteene poore Almeſſe people, which he endowed with competent reuenues. He alſo made a cawſey of timber for foot Trauellers ouer the marſhes, from this Towne to Lock-bridge.

Ilford.

Hic iacet Thomas Heron filius & heres Iohannis Heron militis Theſaurar' Camere Domini Regis, qui obiit in Alderbroke, 18. Martii 1517. *et Ann' Reg. Regis Henrici* 8. *nono.* — *Tho. Heron.*

The valiant Familie of the *Herons*, or *Heiruns*, in foregoing ages, were the warlike poſſeſſors of very large reuenues in the County of Northumberland; parcels of whoſe Baronie, was *Chipches* Tower, Swinborne and Foard Caſtles, belonging now to the houſes of the *Woderingtons*, and *Carrs*. — *Camd.* in Northumb.

Raynam.

Hic iacet Richardus Paſmer generoſus, quondam Scriba communis Theſauri, pro Magiſtro et conventu Rhodi in Prioratu Sancti Iohannis Ieruſalem in Anglia, nec non Seneſchallus Hoſpitii Sancti Iohannis, tempore reuerendi Patris fratris Willelmi Tournay Prioris; ac etiam Superuiſoris omnium Maneriorum, terrarum et tenementorum infra regnum Anglie, ad Priorem dicti Prioratus pertinentium, tempore prefati Prioris, ac tempore reuerendorum Patrum fratrum Io. Longſtrother, Io. Weſton: Io. Kendall. . . . obiit vii die Octob. Ann. Dom. M.ccccc. — *Rich. Paſmer.*

Barking.

Here lyeth *Rychard Cheyney* and *Ioane* his wyf. Whych *Rychard* dyed 1514. on whoſ.

. . . *Iohn Scot* and *Ioane* his wyf. . . . 1519. — *Jo. Scot* and Ioane his wife.

Vnder the picture of a Ship ſailing in the haven, this Inſcription. — *Rich Cheney & Joane* his wife.

Deſiderata porta:
Inveni Portum, ſpes, et fortuna valete;
Nil mihi vobiſcum, ludite nunc alios. — *Sub picturâ Nauis in portu naviganiis.*

Here are to be ſeene the ruines of the firſt Nunnery in England, built in the infancie of the Saxons conuerſion to Chriſtianitie, by *Erkenwald* Biſhop of London; which he dedicated to the honour of Chriſt, and the bleſſed Virgine *Mary* his mother, in which he placed blacke Nunnes; and made his Siſter *Ethelburgh* the firſt gouerneſſe or Abbeſſe ouer the reſt. Wherein ſhe deuoutly ſpent her dayes, and died the 5. of the Ides of October, about the yeare 678. — *Io. Capgraue in vit. Erken.* — *S. Ethelburgh.*

Her next ſucceſſor was *Hildetha*, who gouerned her charge with great auſteritie and ſtrictneſſe of life for many yeares, till being ouerladen with decrepit old age, ſhe laid aſide the burthen of mortality, and entred into the — *S. Hildetha.*

ioyes

ioyes of heauen, the Ides of December, about the yeare 721. Many miracles (saith venerable *Bede*) were wrought here in this Church (famous for the Sepulture of these and other Saints) at the Shrynes of these holy handmaidens of God, much confirming the doctrine of those dayes for which (in that most pregnant and fruitfull age of Saints) they were canonized, and their dayes kept holy. This house was valued at the suppression to be worth 1084. l. 6. s 2. d. ob. q.

Lib. 4 ca. 7 cum subsequentibus.

The charter of Erkenwald to the Nunnes of Barking. Ex lib. Abb. de Barking in bib. Cott.

In nomine Dei nostri et Saluatoris Iesu Christi. Ego Erkenwaldus Episcopus Prouincie Est Saxonum seruorum Dei seruus. Dilectissimis in Christo sororibus in Monasterio quod appellatur Berecing habitantibus quod deo auxiliante construxi. Concedo vt tam vos quam posteri vestri in perpetuum vt constructum est ita possideatis. Et ne quis Presul cuiuslibet sit ordinis, vel qui in meum locum successerit, vllam in eodem Monasterio exerceat potestatem. Nec sui iuris ditione, contra canonum decreta, inquietudines aliquas facere presumat. Ea vero tantum faciat in predicto Monasterio, que ad vtilitatem animarum pertinent; ordinationes Sacerdotum vel consecrationes Ancillarum Dei. Ipsa vero sancta congregatio que propter dei amorem ibidem deo laudes exhibet moriente Abbatissa ex seipsa sibi aliam eligat cum dei timore. Omnes terras que michi ex deuotionibus Regum sunt concesse, ad nomen eiusdem Monasterij quemadmodum donate sunt ex integro et quieto iure possideant, sicut chartule donationum continent, quas in presenti vobis tradidi. Et ne quis forte improbus negator huius donationis erumpat, ideo sigillatim has terras in hac chartula enumerandas et nominandas optimum duxi. Quarum prima, &c.

Here he reckons vp all the Mannors, Lordships, and other donations to this his Monasterie in particular: concluding thus.

Si quis autem Episcoporum cuiuslibet dignitatis fuerit, vel si quis omnium secularium potestatum contra hanc chartulam canonice et regulariter a me constitutam contendere presumpserit, vel aliquid ex inde subtrahere; sit seperatus a consortio Sanctorum in hoc seculo omnium, et in futuro celestis Regni portas clausas contra se vndique inveniat a Sancto Petro clauiculario celestis Regni a quo michi licentia huius Priuilegij data et permissa fuerat, per os beatissimi Agathonis Apostolice sedis Presulis, cum Romam adij ante an. xviii. Ann. ab incarnatione Domini, DC. lxxvij. Chartula autem hec a medicta, confirmata in sua stabilitate nichilominus maneat.

+ *Ego Erkenwaldus Episcopus Donator pro confirmatione subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Wilfridus Episcopus consensi et subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Hedda Episcopus consensi et subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Guda Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Egbaldus Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Hagona Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.*
+ *Ego Hooc Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.*

Sig. + num manus Sebbi Regis Est saxonum.
Sig. + num manus Sigihardi Regis.
Sig. + num manus Suebred Regis.

Ex Registro regio.

Dagenham.

Hic iacet Richardus Treſwel filius Iohannis Treſwel generoſi qui obijt 18 *Iulij* 1509. — *Richard Treſwel.*

Here lieth *Anne Barentine*, wyf to Syr *William Barentine*, who dyed 27 Decem. 1522. on whoſ. — *Anne Lady Barentine.*

Here lieth Sir *Thomas Vrſwicke* Knight ..... Recorder of London, who died ..... — Sir *Tho. Vrſwick* Knight.

By the meanes of this Recorder *Vrſwick*, (whoſe perſwaſions were forcible with the Citizens) King *Edward* the fourth was receiued into London, with generall applauſe, *Anno regni ſui vndecimo*; who, entring into the Biſhop of London his Palace by a Poſterne gate, there tooke King *Henry* the ſixt, and the Archbiſhop of Yorke, *George Neuill*, Priſoners, and ſent them both to the Tower on Maundy Thurſday. — *Stow Annal.*

Here lieth *Elizabeth Fitz-Lewis*, wyfe of Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, daughter of Sir *Raph Sheldon:* ſhe dyed the ſecond of Ianuary, M. cccc. xxii. vpon whoſ ſowl. — *Eliſ. Lady Fitz-Lewis.*

Thorndon, not farre off, where now the Lord *Petre* hath a goodly faire houſe, was in times paſt, (ſaith *Camden*) the dwelling place of this worſhipfull Familie of *Fitz-Lewis*, the laſt of which name (if wee may beleeue the common report,) by occaſion that the houſe happened to be ſet on fire in the time of his wedding feaſt, was piteouſly himſelfe therein burnt to death. — *Camd. in Eſſex.*

Wennington.

In the Church of this little Pariſh which (as I am told) containes but twelue Manſion houſes, are three ancient monuments, ſhamefully defaced, howſoeuer ſome fragments of their inſcriptions remaining.

. . : . . . *Gilderburgh .... l' an de grace . . . Mil. ccc. lxxxix.* .....:

Ioanna & Ioanna Enfants Iohan et Mariore de Gildeſburgh giſent icy. Dieu de lour almes eit Mercy. Amen. — Gilderſburgh.

..... *Mariori qe fuſt la feme Iohan de Gildeſburgh giſt icy, Dieu deſ'alme eit mercy. Amen.*

Aueley:

Hic iacet Radulphus de Kneuynton, obitus eius die Iouis ante feſtum ſancti Nicholai Anno Dom. M. ccc. lxxiii. Reg. Regis Ed. tertij xlvii. litera Dominicalis F. — Raph Kneuinton.

Hic iacet Editha Pert, vxor Willelmi Pert, que in vita ſua prudens fuit et fidelis ob. xxviii. Septemb. M.cccc. l. vii. cuius anime.

South Okenden.

Sir *Ingram Bruin* Knight.

Hic iacet Ingstramus Bruin miles quondam Dominus istius Ville et huius Ecclesie Patronus, qui obijt 12. Aug. 1400.

One of the Ancestors of this *Bruin*, (as I haue it out of a booke of the visitation of Essex in the Heralds office) was Chamberlaine to King *Edward* the first, who gaue him the Mannor of Bekingham in Kent, who married *Isold*, the sole heire of this Mannor of south Okenden, who serued Q. *Elianor*, wife to the said King *Edward*, which gaue to them diuers Lordships in Hampshire. This Familie of *Bruin*, saith *Camden*, was in former ages, as famous as any one in this tract. Out of the two heires female whereof, being many times married to sundry husbands, *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolke, the *Tirels*, *Berners*, *Harlestons*, *Heueninghams*, are descended, and of that house there be males yet remaining in Southamptonshire.

Camd. in Essex.

Coringham.

In bib. Cot.

The Monuments in this Church, (which haue beene many) are quite defaced. I read in an old Manuscript, thus much of the *Baudes* there buried, and in other places sometimes Lords of the Towne, and Patrons of the Church.

Anno Domini 1174. Sir *Symon de Baud* or *Bauld*, Knight, died in the holy land.

The worthy family of the *Bawds.*

Anno 1189. *Nich. Bauld* Knight died in Gallicia in Spaine.

Anno 1216. Sir *Walter Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1270. Sir *William Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1310. Sir *Walter Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1343. Sir *William Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1346. Sir *Iohn le Bauld* died in Gascoigne.

Anno 1375. Sir *William Bauld* died at Hadham Parua.

Anno 1420. on the feast of Saint *Bartholomew*, died *Thomas Bauld*, or *Bawde*, the first Esquire at little Hadham.

Anno 1449. *Tho. Bawde* the second Esquier, died at little Hadham.

Anno 1500. *Mens. Iunij obijt Dominus Thomas Bawd miles, obijt apud London, cuius anime propitietur deus.*

Anno 1550. *obijt Iohannes Baud Ar. apud Coringham.*

This ancient familie of the *Bawdes*, *Stow* saith, as he had read out of an ancient deed, gaue vnto the Deane and Chapter of Pauls, vpon the day of the conuersion of Saint *Paul*, a good Doe; and vpon the feast of the commemoration of Saint *Paul*, a fat Bucke, in consideration of twenty two Acres of land, by them granted, within their Mannor of Westley in Essex, to be inclosed into their Parke of Coringham. Sir *William Baud* about the third of *Edward* the first, was the first that granted this deed, which was confirmed by his sonne *Walter*, and others of his line.

Suruay in *Faring.* ward within.

This Bucke and Doe were brought vpon the said festiuall daies, at the houres of Procession, and thorow the Procession to the high Altar; the manner of it is reported by *Stow*, who partly (as he saith) saw it, thus.

On

On the feaſt day of the commemoration of Saint *Paul*, the Bucke being brought vp to the ſteps of the high Altar in *Pauls* Church, at the houre of Proceſſion, the Deane and Chapter being apparelled in Coapes and Veſtments, with Garlands of Roſes on their heads, they ſent the body of the Bucke to baking, and had the head fixed on a Pole, borne before the Croſſe in their Proceſſion, vntill they iſſued out of the Weſt dore; where the Keeper that brought it, blowed the death of the Bucke, and then the Horners that were about the Citie, preſently anſwered him in like manner. For the which paines, they had each man of the Deane and Chapter, foure pence in money, and their dinner, and the Keeper that brought it, was allowed, during his abode there for that ſeruice, meate, drinke and lodging, at the Deane and Chapters charges, and fiue ſhillings in money, at his going away, together with a loafe of bread, hauing the picture of Saint *Paul* vpon it, &c.

A Bucks head borne before the Proceſſion at Pauls.

There was belonging to the Church of Saint *Paul*, for both the daies, two ſpeciall Sutes of Veſtments, the one embrodered with Buckes, the other with Does, both giuen by the ſaid *Bauds*.

Baud is the ſurname (ſaith *Verſtegan*) of a worſhipfull familie in England, and of a Marqueſſe in Germany, anciently written *Bade*, and the letter *D* vſed of our Anceſtors in compoſition, as *th*: ſo the right name is *Bathe*, and ſo this family (might be) tooke the name of ſome office belonging to the Bathe, at the time of the Coronation of ſome King, when as the Knights of the Bathe are wont to be made.

In our names of contempt.

Ralegh.

Here is a monument in this Church which makes a ſhew of great antiquity, but who ſhould be therein entombed, I could not certainly learne; ſome of the Inhabitants ſay, that one of the ancient houſe of the *Alens*, other ſay, that it was made for one of the familie of the Eſſexes, who were Lords of this towne, and noble Barons of England, both before and ſince the Conqueſt: *Swein de Eſſex*, the ſonne of *Robert*, who was the ſonne of *Winmarke*, Baron of Ralegh, built the ruined Caſtle in this towne, in the raigne of *Edward* the Confeſſor, whom the King calleth Brother, in this his Charter to *Ranulph Peperking*.

The forme of an old deed of Gift. *Camd.* in Eſſex out of the Treaſurie of the Exchequer

Iche *Edward Koning*
Haue geuen of my Foreſt the keping:
Of the hundred of Chelmer and Dancing,
To *Randolph Peperking* and to his kindling.
Wyth Heorte and Hynde, Doe and Bocke,
Hare and Foxe, Catt and Brocke,
Wylde fowel with his flocke,
Partrich, Feſant hen, and Feſant cocke,
With greene and wylde ſtob and ſtocke:
To kepen and to yemen by al her might,
Both by day and eke by night.

And hounds for to hold,
Good, and swift, and bolde:
Foure Greyhounds, and sixe Racches,
For Hare, and Foxe, and wilde Cattes.
And therefore iche made him my booke.
Witnes the Bishop *Wolston*,
And booke ylered many on.
And *Swein* of Essex our brother,
And teken him many other.
And owr steward *Howelin*,
That by sought me for him.

This forme of Grants was vsed both before and after this Kings time, for example.

Hollins. in the History of Scotland, pag. 148.

I King *Athelstane*, geues to *Paullane*,
Odhiam and Rodhiam,
Als guid and als faire,
Als euyr yay myne waire,
And yarto witnes *Mawd* my wyff.

And *William* the Conquerour gaue certaine lands by the like deede, to one *Pauline Roydon*, the coppie whereof was found in the Registers Office at Gloceſter, (which I had from my deare deceased friend, *Aug. Vincent*,) which is almost all one with that, to the Norman Hunter, collected by *Iohn Stow* out of an old Chronicle in the Librarie at Richmond.

I *William*, Kyng, the thurd yere of my reigne,
Geue to the *Paulyn Roydon*, Hope and Hopetowne,
With all the bounds both vp and downe.
From heuen to yerth, from yerth to hel,
For the and thyn ther to dwel.
As truly as this Kyng right is myn;
For a crossebow and an arrow,
When I sal com to hunt on Yarrow.
And in teken that this thing is sooth,
I bit the whyt wax with my tooth.
Befor *Megg*, *Mawd*, and *Margery*,
And my thurd Sonne *Herry*.

Such was the good meaning of great men in those daies, that a few words did make a firme bargaine: but to returne from whence I haue digressed.

Will. Talburgh. *Orate pro anima Wilielmi Talburgh quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesie, qui obijt apud London in Parochia Sancti Petri apud Cornhil. 5. Decemb.* 1420.

Es testis Christe, quod non iacet hic lapis iste,
Corpus vt ornetur, sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Hinc tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis,
Pro me funde preces, quia sic mihi sit venie spes.

Orate

Orate pro anima venerabilis viri Richardi Lincolne, Theologie profeſſoris, & huius Eccleſie Rectoris qui obiit 29. Iulii 1492.

Rich. Lincolne.

Talis eris qui calce teris mea buſta pedeſtris
Qualis ego iaceo vermiculoſus homo.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Sutton nuper Valetti corone, domini Regis & Iohanne vxoris eius, qui ob. . . . 1428.

Will. Sutton & Ioane his wife.

Valetti (ſaith learned *Selden*) was vſed for young heires, or young gentlemen, or attendants. And *Valectus*, or *Valettus*, to tell you once for all (ſaith *Camden*) was in thoſe daies, *viz. tempore Ed.* 3. an honourable title as well in France, as in England, but afterward applied vnto Seruants and Groomes: whereupon when the Gentrie reiected it, by changing the name, they began to be called Gentlemen of the Bedchamber.

Titles of Honour. 2. part. ca. 9.

Camden in Yorkeſhire.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Barrington, et Thomaſine vxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 8. die menſ. Nouemb. 1416. *et Thomaſina obiit 15. Septemb.* 1420. *Quorum animabus.*

Ioh. and Thomaſine Barington.

Ryding from Ralegh towards Rochford, I happened to haue the good companie of a gentleman of this countrey, who, by the way, ſhewed me a little hill, which he called the Kings Hill; and told me of a ſtrange cuſtomarie Court, & of long continuance, there yearely kept, the next Wedneſday after Michaelmas day, in the night, vpon the firſt cockcrowing without any kinde of light, ſaue ſuch as the heauens will affoard: The Steward of the Court writes onely with coales, and calleth all ſuch as are bound to appeare, with as low a voice as poſſiblie he may; giuing no notice when he goeth to execute his office. Howſoeuer he that giues not an anſwer is deeply amerced; which ſeruile attendance (ſaid he) was impoſed at the firſt, vpon certaine Tenants of diuers Mannors hereabouts, for conſpiring in this place, at ſuch an vnſeaſonable time, to raiſe a commotion. The title of the Entrie of the Court, hee had in memory, and writ it downe for me when we came to Rochford. Thus it runnes in obſcure barbarous rimes.

Lawleſſe Court.

Curia de Domino Rege dicta ſine Lege,
Tenta eſt ibidem per eiuſdem conſuetudinem.
Anteortum ſolis luceat niſi polus:
Seneſchallus ſolus ſcribit niſi colis.
Clamat clam pro Rege, in Curia ſine lege.
Et qui non cito venerit citius penitebit.
Si venerit cum lumine, errat in regimine,
Et dum ſunt ſine lumine capti ſunt in crimine.
Curia ſine cura iurata de iniuria.
Tenta die Mercurij prox. poſt feſtum Sancti Michaelis.

Thus much haue I ſpoken of a Lawleſſe Court, for which I haue neither law nor reaſon. For I am ſure that this diſcourſe is impertinent, and quite from the ſubiect to which I haue tied my ſelfe to treat of. Yet I hope theſe lines will not ſeeme much vnpleaſing for my Reader to peruſe, when

his minde is ouercharged with dull, heauie, and vncomfortable Epitaphs.

Rochford.

I am looking for ſome Monument or other in this Church, to the memorie of ſome one of the Lords of ancient Nobilitie, to which this Towne gaue the Surname of Rochford (as now it giues the title of Viſcount Rochford to that truly honourable and right worthie gentleman *Henry Cary*, Lord *Hunſdon*, and Earle of Douer.

Anne Snokeſhall

Pris pur Anne Snokeſhall fille Iohn filol de Landmare, qe giſt ici: Dieu de ſalme eit pite et mercy, qe ob iour de Seynt Valetin lan Ieſu criſt, M. ccc. lxxxxvi.

Roſe Crymvill.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of *Roſe Crymvill*, wyf of *Richard Crymvill*. Which *Roſe* deſeſyd viii. April, M. ccccexxiiii. on her ſowl Ieſu haue mercy.

Hic iacet Maria Dilcock, que obiit xiiii die Decembris, Ann. Dom. M.Vc. Cuius anime. ....

The Tower and the Steeple of this Church was built from the ground, as the inhabitants by tradition affirme, by *Richard*, Lord *Rich*, Baron of Leez, and Chancellour of England. A moſt prudent and iudicious Stateſman, a ſingular treaſure and ſupporter of the kingdome: who for his great good deſerts receiued the office of Chancellour of England at the hands of King *Edward* the ſixth. Howſoeuer the Armes of the *Butlers*, Earles of Ormond (whoſe inheritance this Towne was in times paſt) are cut in ſome places on the ſtone.

Camden.

Hoſpitall at Rochford.

Robert Lord *Rich*, and Earle of Warwicke, lately deceaſed, founded here ſixe Almes houſes, for fiue poore impotent men, and an aged woman.

But here let me conclude what I haue ſpoken of this towne, with the words of *Camden*.

Camd. in Eſsex.

More inward (ſaith he) is Rochford placed, that hath giuen name to this Hundred; now it belongeth to the (now Earles of Warwicke) Barons Rich, and in old time it had Lords of great nobility, ſurnamed thereof; whoſe inheritance came at length to *Butler*, Earle of Ormond and Wiltſhire, and from them to Sir *Thomas Bullen*, whom King *Henry* the eight created Viſcount Rochford, and afterward Earle of Wiltſhire; out of whoſe progenie ſprung that moſt gratious Queene *Elizabeth*, and the Barons of Hunſdon.

Pritlewell.

Foundation of the Priory.

Swein de Eſſex (before remembred) built here a Priory for blacke Monkes, which he dedicated to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*. Which was much augmented by others, and holden to be a cell to the Priory of *Lewes*: vntill the yeare 1518. when as a great contention aroſe betweene the two Houſes: inſomuch that *Iohn Prior de Pritlewel noluit ſoluere vnam Marcam Priori de Lewes nomine ſubiectionis.* This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 194 l. 14. s. 3. d. ob. yearely.

Lib. Mon. de Lewes.

Io. Lucas.

Hic iacet Magiſter Iohannes Lucas, Theologie Bacchalaureus, quondam vicarius

vicarius iſtius Eccleſie Parochialis, qui ob. 16. Ian. 1477. Cuius anime.

Prey for the ſowl of *Iohn Cock* the younger, and *Margaret* his wyff. Whych *Io.* dyed . . . . . 1522.

Io. Cocke and *Margaret* his wife.

Her vndyr this Grauſton lyth beryed *Rychard Bowrd.* . . . Marchant of Callys . . . . dyed . . . 1432.

Rich. Bowrd.

Vnder this inſcription theſe words are engrauen in a trewe Loues knot.

Quod ſeruaui perdidi; quod expendi habui;
Quod donaui habui, quod negaui perdidi.

Stangate.

Here ſometime ſtood a ſmall Priory built by the Predeceſſours of the Prior of *Lewes*, about what time I cannot learne; valued to bee yearely worth 43. l. 8. s. 6. d.

Foundation of the Priory of Stanſgate.

Saint Oſithes.

Whoſe ancient name was *Chich*, now growne out of vſe by reaſon of *Oſith* the virgine of royall parentage; who being wholly deuoted to the ſeruice of God, was here ſtabbed to death by the Daniſh pyrates, in the yeare 653. in the moneth of October. And being by our Anceſtours honoured for a Saint, *Richard de Beaueyes* Biſhop of London, in her memoriall, built here a religious houſe, of Regular Chanons, about the yeare 1120. in the raigne of King *Henry* the firſt. His grant I haue read in the Records of the Tower, beginning thus. *Richardus Dei gratia London Epiſcopus, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod ego dedi Eccleſie Sancte Oſithe virginis de Ciz. eccleſias de Sudemeneſtra et de Clachentona cum omnibus que ad illas pertinent, &c.* King *Henry* confirmes and augments this donation by his Charter dated at Roan in the nineteenth yeare of his raigne. And many others ſo added to the reuenues of this Monaſtery, that at the time of the ſuppreſſion, it was valued at 758. pound, fiue ſhillings eight pence. This Biſhop, the founder, was diuers times about to reſigne his Biſhopricke, that he might become a regular Canon in this his owne new built Monaſterie; and that the rather, becauſe being taken with an irrecouerable Palſie, he well knew his time to be ſhort. But he ſo long deferred the execution of this intent, that he was ſurpriſed by death before he could performe it, the ſixteenth day of Ianuarie, 1127. He was Warden of the marches of Wales, and gouernour of the County of Salop, he ſate Biſhop twenty yeares, in which time (beſide the building of this Monaſtery) he purchaſed diuers whole ſtreets, and much houſing neere to his Cathedrall Church of Saint *Pauls*. All which he pulled downe, and leauing the ground vnbuilt for a Cemitery or Churchyard, encloſed the ſame with a wall, which for the moſt part remaineth; but at this day ſo couered with houſes, as it can hardly be ſeene. The Canons of this houſe deſired his body to be here buried: which they entombed vnder a marble Monument with this inſcription.

Foundation of Saint *Oſithes.*

Io. Capgraue.

Cart. Antiq. lit.

Godwin. de Preſul. Angl.

Hic iacet Richardus Beauueis, cognomine Ruſus, London Epiſcopus, vir probus et grandeuus, per totam vitam laborioſus, Fundator noſter religioſus,

Rich. Beauuais Biſhop of London.

Mſſ. in bib. Cott.

et qui multa bona nobis et Ministris Ecclesie sue sancti pauli contulit, obijt xvi Ianuarij M. c. xx. vii. cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

Woodham waters.

In this Church I finde no monument of any great antiquity, howsoeuer here was the ancient seate of the Lords *Fitz-waters*, who being nobly descended (saith *Camden*) were of a most ancient race, deriued from *Robert*, the yonger sonne of *Richard*, sonne to *Gislebert* of Clare, accounted Earle of Hertford; but in the age lately foregoing, translated by a daughter into the stocke of the *Radcliffes*, the predecessors of the Earles of Sussex.

Camd in Essex

Woodham Mortimer.

Prey for the sowlys of *Ion Cokar* and *Christian* his wyf, which *Ion* dyed the viii. of Octobre, on thowsand fowr hundryd seuenty and eight: and the seyd *Ion* for the helth of his sowl, gaue by his Testament, and last Will to God and to his Church, a yeerely rent of xx. pens, and iii. schillyngs iiii. pens, for kepyng his obit in this Chirch, to bee takyn out of his croft callyd Windets yerly for euer.

John Cokar and *Christian* his wife.

Maldon.

In this towne stood the pallace royall of *Cunobeline* or *Kimbaline*, King of great Britaine, a Prince that spent his yonger yeares in the warres, vnder *Augustus Cæsar*, of whom he receiued the order of Knighthood, by whom he was so fauoured, that by his alone request, the peace of this kingdome was continued, without the payment of Romane Tribute, who hauing for a long time enioyed peace, in the vniuersall peace of the world, (for in the xiiii. yeare of his raigne, the God of peace our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, was borne of the blessed Virgin.) He trained vp his people in a more ciuill and peaceable kinde of gouernement, then that to which they had beene formerly accustomed, and departed this world in peace, within this his Citie of Maldon, then the chamber of his kingdome; in the one and twentieth yeare of our redemption, when he had raigned thirty and fiue yeares, of whom thus writeth my Author *Io Harding, ca. xlv.*

Kimbaline, King of great Britaine, a Prince that spent his yonger yeares in the warres, vnder *Augustus Cæsar*, of whom he receiued the order of Knighthood, by whom he was so fauoured, that by his alone request, the peace of this kingdome was continued, without the payment of Romane Tribute, who hauing for a long time enioyed peace, in the vniuersall peace of the world, (for in the xiiii. yeare of his raigne, the God of peace our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, was borne of the blessed Virgin.) He trained vp his people in a more ciuill and peaceable kinde of gouernement, then that to which they had beene formerly accustomed, and departed this world in peace, within this his Citie of Maldon, then the chamber of his kingdome; in the one and twentieth yeare of our redemption, when he had raigned thirty and fiue yeares, of whom thus writeth my Author *Io Harding, ca. xlv.*

Kymbaline, so was his sonne and heyre,
Norysshed at Rome, instruct with Chenalre,
That knyght was made wyth honor greate and fayer
By *Octauian*, reigning then enterly,
Emperor then of Romes great Monarchy,
In whose time was both peace and all concord
Through all the worlde, and borne was Christ our Lorde.

Kimb, the son of *Theomantius* K. of Britaine.

Camd. in Essex.
Speed Hist.
Flores Histor.
Stow Annal.

Kimbaline, King of Britaine.

He was buried in this his chiefe citie, some say at London.

Hic

Hic iacet Henricus Coggeſhale filius et heres Thome Coggeſhale filij Thome Coggeſhale Armigeri, qui obijt 9. Ian: 1427. cuius.

Richard Coggeſhall.

Quiſquis eris qui tranſieris ſta, perlege plora
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, pro me precor ora.

Orate pro anima Thome Darcy Ar. corporis Regum Edwardi quarti et Henrici ſexti, et nuper vnius Iuſticiar. ad pacem in com. Eſſex, ac filij et heredis Roberti Darcy militis, nec non pro anima Margarete conſortis ſue vnius filiarum et heredis Iohannis Harleton in com. Suffolk Ar. qui quidem Tho. obijt 25. Menſ. Septemb. 1485.

Tho. Darcy and *Margaret* his wife.

Hic iacet Rogerus Darcy Ar. filius et heres Tho. Darcy Ar. pro corpore illuſtriſſimi Principis Henrici ſeptimi Regis Anglie, et Elizabetha vxor eius filia Henrici Wentworth militis qui obijt vltimo die Septemb. 1508.

Ro. Darcy and *Elizabeth* his wife.

Diuers other faire monuments (but ſhamefully defaced) are here erected to the memory of the *Darcies*, a numerous familie, and for antiquity and nobleneſſe of birth, of great reſpect in many places of this kingdome.

Sir *Robert Darcy* Knight, remembred in the former inſcription, by his laſt will and teſtament, bequeathed his body to be buried in this Church; the ſubſtance whereof I haue read in an old Manuſcript, as followeth.

In bib. Cot.

Robert Darcy Knight, made his Teſtament, the 5 of October, *Anno Domini*, 1469. his body he willed to be buried in all Hallowes Church of Maldon, before the Altar, in the Iſle, where his father lieth in a Tombe of marble. Alſo he willed l. markes to be diſpoſed for two thouſand maſſes for him to be ſaid, within ſixe weekes next after his deceyſe, iiii. d. for euery maſſe; and that they be charged for to prey for his ſoule, his wifs ſoul, his fathers and his mothers, and for all his ſiſters ſoules; and for all their husbands ſoules, and for all the ſoules that he is bound to prey for. Of which ſaid l. markes, hee willed to haue ſomewhat euery Priſt that dwelled in Penbroke hall in Cambridge. Alſo he willed that euery Fryer that was a Priſt in Colcheſter, haue xx. d. and euery little Fryer vi. d. to ſay three dirgees, conſidering that he was a brother of that Order. And the houſe of Chennesford xl. s. the houſe of Clare xx. s. and each yong Frier vi. d. conſidering that hee was a brother of their Order. And he made his Executors, *Elizabeth* his wife, *Io. Clopton* Eſquire, *Nicolas Saxton*, and *Richard Aſtley*, Clerkes. And the ſuperuiſors of this his Teſtament, my Lord of Eſſex, my Lord *Dinham*, *Thomas Mountgomery*, and *Thomas Tirrill* Knights; lowly beſeeching the ſaid Lord of Eſſex, the Lord *Dinham*, Sir *Thomas Mountgomery*, and Sir *Thomas Tirrill*, to helpe his ſonne *Thomas* and all his children. Alſo hee willed that my Lord of Eſſex, and the Lord *Dinham*, ſhould each of them haue a But of Malmeſey, and that Sir *Thomas Mountgomery*, and Sir *Thomas Tirrill* ſhould each of them haue a pipe of red wine. Alſo he willed that his brother *Iohn Clopton*, one of his Executors, ſhould haue for his labour xx. l. Alſo he willed miſtreſſe *Anne Darcy* his brothers wife, to haue xx. markes. Yeuen at Danbury the day and yeare aboue ſaid. This his will was proued, *quarto die menſis Maij, coram reuerendo in Chriſto Patre Domino Thoma Epiſcopo London; infra manerium ſuum de Wekeham, Anno Domini* 1470.

Sir *Robert Darcies* Will. *Ex Regiſt. Epiſcopi Lond. Tho. Kemp.*

One

King a Butcher.

One *King* a Butcher, with his two wiues, *Alice* and *Anne*, lie here interred vnder a goodly marble, richly inlayd with brasse, his Axe for his Armes, with this Epitaph, who died 1415.

Subiacet hic pictus, diues, durus, nece victus,
Nomine Rex dictus, non re, sed homo modo fictus.
De Maldon Carnifex, at Rex vir vocitatus,
Nostre fraternitatis pater et peramatus.
Mundi mense pleno Ianuarii die noueno
C. quater, mille, ter et v. tunc Rex ruit ille:
Sponse que santur Alys, Ann secum tumulantur
Quibus solamen precor precamur & Amen.

Rich. Wood and *Ioane* his wife.

Augusti vndena sumpta bis in hac requieuit
Petra Richardus Wood coniuge cumque Iohanna.
Quorum sunt nati quinque, nate quoque sene,
Iesu cunctorum miserator sis precor horum.

Farwel you world, I tak leue for euer
I am cityd to appere I not where
Yen al yis world yis tym had I leuer,
A litl spase to mak a sith for fere
Of my trespace, broken is for sorrow
Myn hart, now be that sal not be to morrow.

Farwell frendys, ye tide bidyth no man;
I am tak fro hens, and so sal ye:
But to what passage tel you I ne can,
Ye yat be liuyng may prey wel ye be,
Nakyd I go, nakyd hider we cam
Prey ye for me, *Requiem eternam.*

Orate pro animabus Tho. Drakes et Elisabethe vxoris eius quondam filia Iohannis Heydon Ar. et Alicie vxoris eius filie et vnius heredum Roberti Swynborne militis qui .... ob. 26. Iunii 1464.

Tho. Drakes and Elis. his wife.

Orate pro animabus Richardi Lyon Shereman Fundatoris huius capelle et Katherine vxoris eius .....

Ric. Lion and Katherine his wife.

Quisquis ades, qui morte cades, sta, respice, plora,
Sum quod eris, modicum cineris, prome precor ora.

Foundation of the white Friers.

Here in this towne sometime stood a religious house of Carmelites or white Friers, founded by *Richard de Grauesend*, Bishop of London, and one *Richard Iselham* a Priest, about the yeare 1292. valued at the suppression at twentie sixe pounds, eight shillings: a poore Foundation for so great a Prelate, hauing the assistance and charitable contribution of another Priest.

Tho Maldon.

This little couent was honoured with diuers great schollers, which I finde to haue beene therein buried: and first *Thomas Maldon*, so called of this towne, the place of his birth, brought vp of a boy in this house of the Carme-

Carmelites; from whence hee went to Cambridge, when hee attained to ripeneſſe of yeares, where he profited exceedingly in all kindes of learning; in ſo much that he was choſen to be the chiefe maſter or profeſſor of Diuinity in that Vniuerſity; he was, ſaith *Pits, de illuſtribus Anglie ſcriptoribus*, from whom *Bale* doth not much diſſent, *ſubtilis diſputator, elegans cõcionator, in omni concertatione ſcholaſtica promptus et expeditus, in dubiis explicandis clarus et dilucidus, in decernendis et diffiniendis rebus arduis conſtans et ſolidus.*

He was called from Cambridge to take vpon him the gouernement of this Priorie; in which office he ended his daies, in the yeare 1404. and was interred in the Church of his Couent; vpon whoſe Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen, as I haue it in a Manuſcript.

Carmeli Thomas decus hic iacet Ordinis almus
Preſul, cui virtus tot bona iuncta dedit,
Ingenium, Formam, mores, linguamque diſertam,
Poſt mortem et vitam: que manet vſque piis,
Obiit Anno Domini M. ccccliii.

Bale de Carmelitis. Mſſ.

Robert of Colcheſter a Carme and a good ſcholler, was likewiſe here interred, with this Epitaph or inſcription vpon his graueſtone.

Robert Colcheſter.

Orate pro anima Roberti de Colcheſter Fratris de monte Carmeli literatiſſimi, piiſſimique, ac quondam prioris huius Cenobii, Qui obiit in vigiliis S. Agathe virginis, Anno Domini M. cccc. lxv.

An Epitaph to the memory of Frier *William Horkiſle* here inhumed.

Carmelita pius iacet hic pro parte Wilhelmus,
Pars erat ad ſuperos Horkiſle poſtea tutus.
obiit Anno Dom. 1473.

William Horkeſley.

Hic iacet Magiſter Frater Richardus Alton ſacre pagine profeſſor, huiuſque conuentus carmelitarum peruigil ac verſatus quondam Gubernator. Qui ex hac luce migrauit Anno Dom. M. cccc. xlvi. cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Richard Alton

Here ſometime likewiſe one Frier *Tho. Hatfield* was remembred with this Epitaph.

Tho. Hatfield.

In campo mortis Frater celeberrimus Hatfelde
Conditur, eximium continet vrna virum:
Dogmate precipuus, nullique ſecundus amore,
Claruit ingenio, moribus, ore, ſtilo.

The Monument of another, nameleſſe, Carmelite was thus inſcribed.

Miſeri beatus portus hic eſt corporis,
Qui ſim viator, quæris: ipſe neſcio.
Qui ſis futurus, tu tamen per me ſcies.
Ego tuque puluis, vmbra et vmbre ſomnium.
Veni, abij: ſic vos veniſtis, abibitis omnes.

Colcheſter.

Colcheſter.

Hen. Bedford and Alice his wife.

Here lieth *Henry Bedford* and *Alis* his wyf. Whych *Alis* died the 10. of Auguſt, 1592. they had xi ſonnes and 6 daughters.

Geo. Willoughby and Anaſtacia his wife.

Here lyeth *Georg Willoughby*, and *Anaſtacia* his wyf, whych *Georg* dyed 28 of May 1533.

Rob. Rockwood

Here lyeth *Robart Rockwood*, and *Agnes* his wyf, which *Robart* dyed ..... 1497.

Within this Citie and the ſuburbes are contained ten Pariſh Churches; in all which I could collect no more Inſcriptions of any antiquitie, ſaue theſe in Saint *Gyles* Church. But howſoeuer her Churches at this day be no wayes beautified with the ancient funerall Trophies of any illuſtrious perſonages; yet her inhabitants may bragge of the buriall of *Coill*, that braue Britiſh Prince, who built this their Towne of Colcheſter, about one hundred twenty and foure yeares after the birth of our Sauiour Chriſt. Wherein his ſonne *Lucius*, *Helena*, and *Conſtantine*, the firſt Chriſtian King, Empreſſe, and Emperour in the world, were borne: which made *Necham* (ſaith *Speed*) for *Conſtantine* to ſing as he did.

Speed in Eſſex.

From Colcheſter there roſe a Starre,
The Rayes whereof gaue glorious light
Throughout the world, in climates farre;
Great *Conſtantine* Romes Emperour bright.

This *Coilus* was brought vp euen from his youth in Rome, and therefore fauouring the Romanes, payed them his tribute. He raigned fifty fiue yeares, ſaith *Stow*. *Harding* ſaith but eleuen. In whoſe commendations will it pleaſe you heare himſelfe ſpeake.

Stow Annal.

Harding ca. 59.

Coell ruled the Realme in Lawe and peace full well
That for his wyt and vertuoſite
Able he was as Chronycles could tele,
To haue ruled all the Emperalyte
For ryght weſneſſe, manhode, and moralyte,
A doughter had he, and none other heyre,
Elyne that hyght, farre paſſing good and fayre.
Buryed at Care colune he was his owne cytee
Greatly commended, well famed, and laudiſee,
Both on this ſyde and beyond the See
Eleuen yere regnyd in great dignitee.

Another of him (more ancient) thus.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Coel was a noble man, and much power hadde an honde
Erle he was of Colcheſtre, here in his londe,
And aftur his name Colcheſtre is cluped as iche vnderſtond.
Our Lord amongs othur things hym ſend a faire ſonde,
That he gat a fair doughter at Colcheſtre in this londe
Seynt Helyne was cluped hee is, the holy croys her fonde
Conſtance for her heritage this mayde to wybe nom
And nam wyth hur al this londe, and the kyngdom

And

And let hym crouny to kyng, that goodde knyght was and fyn
And on hur begat one Sone, men cluped Conſtantyn.

Without the walls of this Towne, ſtood a large and ſtately Monaſtery, which *Eudo* Sewar to king *Henry* the firſt, founded and conſecrated to the honour of Chriſt and Saint *Iohn Baptiſt*, wherein he placed blacke Monkes. The Anceſtors of the right honourable Sir *Edward Sackvile*, knight of the Bath, and Earle of Dorſet, were great benefactours, or rather cofounders of this religious ſtructure. For in the booke of the Abbey of Colcheſter I haue read, that *Iordanus de Saukevil miles et Baro de Bergholt Saukevil, filius & heres Roberti Saukevil, ſuperſtes tempore Stephani Regis, & Henrici ſecundi confirmavit Eccleſie Sancti Iohannis de Coleceſtria in perpetuam Eleemoſinam, manerium de Wicham* (or *Witham*) *quod pater ſuus Robertus eidem Eccleſie donauerat.*

The foundation of S. *Iohns.*

In lib. Colt. Iordan and *Robert Sackvile.*

The foreſaid *Eudo* founded likewiſe in this Towne an Hoſpitall for people infected with the contagious diſeaſe of Leproſie, which he dedicated to Saint *Mary Magdalen.*

Foundation of the Hoſpitall for Lepers.

Here was another religious houſe wherein were placed brethren of the holy Croſſe, but by whom founded I cannot finde. Valued at the ſuppreſſion to 7. l. 7. s. 8. d. *per annum.*

Foundation of the Friery of the holy Croſſe

Robert Lord *Fitzwater* in the yeare 1309. founded here an Abbey for Friers *Minors*, into whoſe order and Houſe he entred himſelfe in the yeare 1325. and then and there tooke vpon him the habite of a religious Votary, wherein he ſpent the reſt of his dayes, *Ann.* M. ccc. ix. (ſaith the booke of *Dunmow*) *Robertus filius Walteri cuſtos de Eſſex fundamentum poſuit Eccleſie Fratrum Minorum de Colceſtria.* And in the Catalogue of ſuch Emperours, Kings, Princes, and other potent perſonages, which from the beginning haue entred into this religious order. This *Robert* is reckoned for one. Theſe are the words.

Foundation of the Minories.

In bib. Cott.

Frater Dominus Robertus Fitzwater Baro fundator Conventus Colceſtrie intrauit ibidem ordinem. Ann. Domini Mileſimo tricenteſimo viceſimo quinto.

Miſſ. in bib. Cott.

This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 113. l. 12. s 8. d. of yearely reuenewes.

Earles Colne.

So called of the Sepulture of the Earles of Oxford, which deriue their deſcent (ſaith *Camden*) from the Earles of Guines in France, and haue the ſurname of *Vere* from *Vere* a Towne in Zeland. In this pariſh Church are two Monuments of this familie of the *Veres*, the one lieth croſſe-legd, with a Saraſins head vpon his tombe, which Saraſin (ſay the Inhabitants) this Earle ſlew in the holy Land. The other of them with his wife, lieth entombed; at her feet is the Talbot, at his feet the Boare: they are both ſhameſully defaced. They were remooued out of the Priory neare adioining at the ſuppreſſion, as I was told.

Camd. in Oxford.

This Priorie was firſt founded by *Aubrey de Vere* ſoone after the Conqueſt, which he dedicated to the honour of God and Saint *Andrew*; and placed

The foundation of Colne Priorie.

placed therein black Monks, translated from Abingdon, to which Abbey he made this Priory to be subiect vpon this occasion, as I haue it out of the booke of Abingdon.

In Bib. Cott.

Godfrey de Vere the sonne and heire of the foresaid *Aubrey* by *Beatrice* his wife, dying in his fathers life time, was buried in the Monastery of Abingdon, to which he had beene a benefactor, whereupon, saith the Story, *Aubrey* his father and *Beatrice* his mother were determined to choose Abingdon for their buriall place, in respect of the tender affection they bore to their child. But their Lands lying here in Essex farre off, they procured a Grant from King *Henry* the first to build a religious House at Colne in Essex, for their soules health, their Sonnes, and others, as also for their Sepultures; *et hanc domum Sancto Andree Apostolo dedicatam, subiectam et coherentem Ecclesie Abingdonensi faciebant.* Not long after the finishing of this worke, and a little before his death, *Aubrey* the Founder tooke vpon him the habite of Religion in this his owne house, wherein hee died, and was here buried by a younger sonne of his, named *William*, in whose remembrance this Epitaph was engrauen vpon their Monument.

Aubrey de Vere and William his sonne.

Cedunt a vita votis animisque cupita,
Barbarus, et Scita, Gentilis, et Israelita:
Has pariter metas habet omnis sexus et etas,
En puer, en senior, Pater alter, filius alter,
Legem, fortunam, terram venere sub unam
Non inveni tote quas epotavit Athene
Non vetulo vote vires velopes valuere.
Sed valuere fides, et predia quæ memoramus.
Vt valeant, valeant per secula cuncta precamus.

Mss. in lib. Cot.

For the said *Aubrey de Vere* and *Beatrice* his wife, I found this Inscription to be engrauen vpon their Monument, in the booke of Colne Priory.

Here lyeth *Aulbery de Veer*, the first Erle of Guisnes, the sonne of *Alphonsus de Veer*, the whyche *Aulbery* was the fownder of this place, and *Bettrys* hys wyf syster of kyng *Wylliam* the Conquerour.

This Priorie was valued at the fatall ouerthrow of such like buildings to be yearely worth 175. l. 14. s. 8. d ob. The house is standing at this day, conuerted into a priuate dwelling place, as also the old Chappell to it, wherein are diuers Monuments, vnder which lie buried many of this thrice honourable Familie of the *Veres*, but they are all gone to decay, and their Inscriptions by time and stealth quite taken away. Vpon one Tombe of Alabaster which is thought to bee the ancientest, is the pourtraiture of a man lying in his armour, crosse-legged, but what was carued at his feet cannot be discerned. Vpon another, is one lying armed with the blew Bore vnder his head, which was also crosse-legged, as I was informed; but now is nothing remaining from the middle downeward. A third of wood armed crosse-legged, on his Target the Armes of the house of Oxford; and there lieth by him a woman made of wood, which is thought to haue beene his Lady, and Countesse. Here are two more likewise in wood armed, and crosse-legged, the one hath an Hound or Talbot vnder his feet: the core

Armour

Armour of the other is quite broken away with his Target. Here is one in Alabaſter not croſſe-legged, the Garter about one of his legges; what is vnder his feet cannot be diſcerned. A woman pourtrayed in Alabaſter with a Falcon vnder her feet, and a little Monument of Alabaſter, vpon which is the image of one in a Gowne, with a purſe hanging at his girdle: hee is in length about foure foot. But I will ſhew the Reader the names of ſuch Earles and others of this houſe which by ſuppoſition and certainty are ſaid to haue beene heere interred; which may giue ſome light to the further knowledge of theſe, in this manner intombed.

Aubrey de Vere the ſonne of *Aubrey*, Chamberlaine vnder King *Henry* the firſt, or *Camerarius Anglie*, as I finde it in old Cartularies, hauing loſt this his Office of great Chamberlaine, and other dignities, in the turmoiles betweene King *Stephen* and *Maude* the Empreſſe, was by the ſaid Empreſſe and *Henry* the ſecond (as you may haue it more fully in *Vincents* diſcouery of errours) reſtored to all his former honours, and withall created Earle of Oxford. He died in the yeare 1194. the ſixth of king *Richard* the firſt, and was here buried by his father. His wife *Agnes* or *Adeliza* lieth buried by him, who was the daughter of *Henry* of Eſſex, Baron of Ralegh, the Kings Conſtable.

Aubrey de Vere the firſt Earle of Oxford, ſurnamed the grimme.

Lib. Abb. de Colne.

Such was the Epitaph or inſcription vpon his Tombe, as it is in the book of Colne Priory.

Aubrey de Vere the ſecond Earle of Oxford.

Hic iacet Albericus de Vere, filius Alberici de Veer, Comes de Guiſney & primus Comes Oxonie magnus Camerarius Anglie qui propter ſummam audatiam, & effrenatam pranitatem Grymme Aubrey vocabatur, obiit 26. die Decembris, anno Chriſti, 1194. Richardi 1. ſexto.

Aubrey de Vere, the ſonne of the foreſaid *Aubrey*, ſucceeded his father in all his dignities; I finde little written of him in our Hiſtories, ſaue that out of his Chriſtian pietie he did confirme the gift of *ſeptem librat. terre* which *Aubrey* his father gaue to the Chanons of Saint *Oſith* here in Eſſex, adding thereto ſomething of his owne. He dyed in the yeare of our Lord, 1214. and ſleepeth now in the ſame Bed, with three other *Aubreyes* his Anceſtors. To whom this Epitaph vpon *Conrad* the Emperour at Spires in Germany may be fitly applied.

Filius hic, Pater hic, Auus hic, Proauus iacet iſtic.
The great Belſire, the Grandſire, Sire, and Sonne
Lie here interred vnder this Graueſtone.

Hugh de Vere the ſonne of *Robert* the firſt of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford, and Lord great Chamberlaine of England, was here entombed with his Anceſtors, who died in the yeare 1263. He had the title of Lord *Bolebeck*, which came by his mother *Iſabell de Bolebeck*, daughter and heire of *Hugh de Bolebeck*, a Baron, who was Lord of Bolebeck Caſtle in Whitechurch within Buckinghamſhire, and of Swaffam Bolebeck in Cambridgeſhire. Hee had to wife *Hawiſia* the daughter of *Saier de Quincy*, Earle of Wincheſter, as appeares by this Inſcription ſometime inſculpt vpon their Tombe.

Hugh de Vere Earle of Oxford.

Hic iacent Hugo de Veer eius nominis primus: Comes Oxonie quartus, magnus Camerarius Anglie, filius & heres Roberti Comitis, & Hawiſia

vxor eius, filia Saeri de Quincy comitis Wintonie, qui quidem Hugo obiit 1263. Quorum animabus propitietur altissimus.

Robert de Vere Earle of Oxford.

Robert de Vere, the sonne of *Hugh* aforesaid, Earle of Oxford, who enioyed his fathers inheritances and honours the space of thirtie and two yeares, lieth here entombed with his ancestours: who died in the yeare 1295. *Alice* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Gilbert* Lord *Samford*, Lord of Hormead in Hertfordshire was interred by him, who died at Causeld house neare Dunmow, the ninth day of September, 1312.

Robert de Vere the sonne of *Robert* Earle of Oxford.

Here lieth buried the body of *Robert de Vere*, sonne and successour to the foresaid *Robert*, whose gouernment both in peace and warre was so prudent, his hospitalitie and other workes of charitie so wisely abundant; and his Temperance with a religious zeale so admirablie conioyned, that he was of all surnamed the good Earle of Oxford; and the vulgar esteemed him as a Saint. He died the 19. of Aprill, 1331.

Robert de Vere Earle of Oxford, and Duke of Ireland.

Here lyeth entombed *Robert de Vere*, *Richard* the seconds Mignion; who to adde to his honours created him Marquesse of Dublin, a title not knowne before that time in England, and in the yeare following Duke of Ireland, with commission to execute most inseparable prerogatiues royall. These Stiles were of too high a nature, and therefore infinitely subiected to enuy. Whereupon, like a second *Gaueston*, he was hated of the Nobilitie; especially for that he was a man *nec prudentia, cæteris proceribus, nec armis valentior*, as *Walsingham* saith, 9. *R.* 2. But it was not long before he was banished England by the Barons, for abusing the Kings eare to the hurt of the State. He had to wife a young, faire, and noble Lady, and the Kings neare kinswoman (for she was grandchilde to King *Edward* by his daughter *Isabell*) he put her away, and tooke one of Queene *Annes* women, a Bohemian of base birth, *Sellarij filia*, saith *Walsingham*, a Sadlers daughter, some say a Ioyners, an act full of wickednesse and indignitie. Yet this intollerable villanie offered to the bloud-royall, King *Richard* did not encounter, neither had the power, some say, who deemed that by witchcrafts and sorceries (practised vpon him by one of the Dukes followers) his iudgement was so seduced and captiuated, that he could not see what was honest or fit to doe. But where Princes are wilfull or slothfull, and their Fauorites flatterers or time-seruers, there needs no other enchantments to infatuate, yea and ruinate the greatest Monarch. Vpon his banishment he went into France, where he liued about fiue yeares, and there being a hunting, he was slaine by a wilde Boare, in the yeare 1392. King *Richard* hearing thereof, out of his loue, caused his body to be brought into England, and to be apparrelled in Princely ornaments and robes, and put about his neck a chaine of gold, and Rings vpon his fingers, and so was buried in this Priory; the King being there present, and wearing blackes.

Speed in vita R. 2.

Aubrey de Vere Earle of Oxford.

After the death of *Robert* Duke of Ireland, who died without issue, his Nephew *Aubrey de Vere* succeeded him in the Earledome of Oxford; he enioyed his honours not passing eight yeares, but dyed *die Veneris in festo Sancti Georgij, Ann. primo Hen. quarti*, 1400. and lieth here entombed with his worthie Ancestors.

John de Vere Earle of Oxford.

Here lieth buried in this Priorie *Iohn de Vere*, the third of that Christian name, and the thirteenth Earle of Oxford, Lord Bolebecke, Samford, and Scales,

Scales, great Chamberlaine, and Lord high Admirall of England. Who died the fourth of *Henry* the eight, 1512. hauing beene Earle of Oxford full fifty yeares; a long time to tugge out, in the troubleſome raignes of ſo many kings, eſpecially for men of eminent places and high ſpirits, euer apt to take any occaſion to ſhew their manly proweſſe: which fire of honour flamed in this Earles breaſt, at Barnet field, where (in a miſt) the great Earle of Warwickes men, not able to diſtinguiſh betwixt the Sun with ſtreames vpon King *Edwards* liuery, and the Starre with ſtreames on this Earles liuery, ſhot at this Earles followers; and by that miſpriſion the battell was loſt. After which he fled into Cornwall, and ſeized vpon Saint *Michaels* Mount. But *Edward* the fourth got him in his power, and committed him priſoner to the Caſtle of Hames beyond the Seas, where he remained for the ſpace of twelue yeares, vntill the firſt of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, with whom he came into England, and by whom he was made Captaine of the Archers at Boſworth-field, where after a ſhort reſiſtance hee diſcomfited the Foreward of King *Richard*, whereof a great number were ſlaine in the chaſe, and no ſmall number fell vnder the victors ſword. This Earle gaue a great contribution to the finiſhing of Saint *Maries* Church in Cambridge; His hoſpitalitie, and the great port he carried here in his country, may be gathered out of a diſcourſe, in that exquiſite Hiſtory of *Henry* the ſeuenth, penned by that learned and iudicious Stateſman, Sir *Francis Bacon*, Viſcount Saint *Alban*, lately deceaſed.

Iohn de Vere E. of Oxford.

The laſt Earle that I finde to be here entombed of ancient times, is *Iohn de Vere*, the fourth of that chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford, Lord Bulbeck Samford and Scales, Lord great Chamberlaine of England, and Knight of the Garter; he was commonly called little *Iohn* of Campes, Caſtle Campes, in Cambridgeſhire, being the ancient ſeate of the *Veres*, where this Earle vſed much to reſide; He married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, and died without iſſue the 14 of Iuly, 1526.

Maud, Counteſſe of Oxford

I finde in a booke of *Dunmow*, *in bib. Cot.* that *Maud*, the wife of *Iohn de Vere* the ſeuenth Earle of Oxford, lyeth here intombed: ſhee was the daughter of *Bartholomew*, Lord Badeliſmere, Baron of Leedes in Kent; and one of the heires of *Giles* Lord Badeliſmere her brother. She was firſt married to *Robert*, ſonne of *Robert Fitz-Paine*. She outliued her later huſband ſome few yeares, and died the 24. of May, 1365.

... Coggeſhall.

..... Coggeſhale ..... mil. .... M. ccc. .....

For which of the name, this broken inſcription ſhould be engrauen, I cannot learne; but I finde that theſe *Coggeſhals* in foregoing ages, were Gentlemen of exemplarie regard and knightly degree, whoſe ancient habitation was in this Towne; one of which familie was knighted by King *Edward* the third, the ſame day that hee created *Edward* his eldeſt ſonne Earle of Cheſter, and Duke of Cornwall, *Anno* 1336.

Tho. Paycock Butcher, and *Chriſtian* his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Paycocke quondam Carniſex de Coggeſhal qui obijt 21 Maij, 1461. et Chriſtiana vxor eius, quorum animabus.

Robert Paycock, Elis. and Ioan his wiues.

Prey for the ſowl of *Robert Paycock* of Coggeſhale cloth maker, for *Elizabeth* and *Ioan* his wyfs, who died 21. Octob. 1520. on whoſ ſoul.

Tho. Paycock, Marg and Anne his wiues.

Here lyeth *Thomas Paycock* cloth-worker, *Margaret* and *Ann* his wyfs: which *Tho.* died the 4. of September, 1518.

Ioha Paycock and Ioan his wife.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Paycock et Iohanne vxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obijt 2 Aprilis 1533. The Creede in Latine is all curiouſly inlaid with braſſe, round about the Tombeſtone, *Credo in Deum patrem, &c.*

Io Kebull, Iſabel and Ioan his wiues.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Kebul et Iſabelle et Iohanne vx. eius Quorum, &c.

About the verge of the ſtone in braſſe, a *Pater noſter* inlaid. *Pater Noſter qui es in celis ſanctificetur nomen tuum*, and ſo to the end of the praier.

Vpon the middeſt of the marble this *Aue Maria.*

Aue Maria, gratia plena; Dominus tecum: Benedicta tu: in mulieribus; et benedictus ſit fructus ventris tui. Ieſus Amen.

Will. Goldwyre, Iſabel and Chriſtian his wife.

I haue not ſeene ſuch rich monuments, for ſo meane perſons.

Orate pro anima Gulielmi Goldwyre, et Iſabelle et Chriſtiane vxorum, qui quidem Gulielmus obijt .... 1514.

Mary Moder mayden clere
Prey for me *William Goldwyre.*
And for me *Iſabel* his wyf.
Lady for thy Ioyes fyf.
Hav mercy on *Chriſtian* his ſecond wyf,
Swete Ieſu for thy wowndys fyf.

Foundation of Coggeſhall Abbey. *Miſſ in bib. Cott*

Here in this towne of Cogſhal was ſometime an Abbey built, and endowed by King *Stephen*, and *Maud* his Queene, in the yeare 1140. the fift of his raigne, according to the booke of Saint *Auſtins* in Canterbury, *Anno M. c. xl. facta eſt Abbathia de Cogeſhal a Rege Stephano et Matilde Regina, qui primo fundauerunt Abbathiam de Furneſſe, Abbatiam de Longeleyrs, et poſtea Abbathiam de Feuerſham, &c.* this houſe was dedicated to the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, wherein were placed white Monkes Cluniackes; the reuenues of which were valued to be yearely worth 298. l. 8. s. it was ſurrendred the 18. of March, 29. *Hen.* 8.

Adioyning to the Rode called Coccill-way, which to this towne leadeth, was lately found an arched Vault of bricke, and therein a burning lampe of glaſſe couered with a Romane Tyle ſome 14 inches ſquare, and one Vrne with aſhes and bones, beſides two ſacrificing diſhes of ſmooth and polliſhed red earth, hauing the bottome of one of them with faire Romane letters inſcribed, COCCILLI.M. I may probably coniecture this to haue beene the ſepulchrall monument of the Lord of this towne, who liued about the time of *Antoninus Pius*, (as by the coyne there likewiſe found appeareth) the affinitie betweene his and the now townes name being almoſt one and the ſame. Theſe remaine in the cuſtody of that iudicious great Stateſman Sir *Richard Weſton* Knight, Baron *Weſton* of Neaſland, Lord Treaſurer of England, and of the moſt honourable Order of the Garter companion. Who for his approued vertues and induſtrie, both

vnder

vnder father and ſonne, doth to the publique good fully anſwere the place and dignity.

Before theſe times, in a place called Weſtfield, three quarters of a mile diſtant from this towne, and belonging to the Abbey there, was found by touching of a plough, a great braſen pot: The ploughmen ſuppoſing to haue beene hid treaſure, ſent for the Abbot of Cogeſhall to ſee the taking vp of it; and he going thither, met with Sir *Clement Harleſton*, and deſired him alſo to accompany him thither. The mouth of the pot was cloſed with a white ſubſtance, like paſt or clay, as hard as burned bricke: when that by force was remoued, there was found within it another pot, but that was of earth; that being opened, there was found in it a leſſer pot of earth, of the quantity of a gallon, couered with a matter like Veluet, and faſtened at the mouth with a ſilke lace; in it they found ſome whole bones, and many pieces of ſmall bones wrapped vp in fine ſilke, of freſh colour, which the Abbot tooke for the reliques of ſome Saints, and laid vp in his Veſtuary.

Camd. in Eſſex

Bocking Dorewards.

So denominated of the *Dorewardes* ſometimes Lords of this towne, and Patrons of this fat Parſonage, which is xxxv.l. x.s. in the Kings bookes, as I am perſwaded by relation, and theſe Inſcriptions vpon ancient Tombes.

Hic iacet Iohannes Doreward Armig. filius Willelmi Doreward mil. ... qui obijt .... 1420. et Iſabella vxor eius ....:

Hic iacet Iohannes Doreward Armiger qui obiit xxx. die Ianuar. Anno Dom. Mil. cccc. lxv. et Blancha vxor eius que obiit ... die menſ. .... An Dom. Mil. cccc. lx. quorum animabus propitietur deus. Amen.

Clauiger Ethereus nobis ſis Ianitor almus.

Io. Doreward and *Iſab.* his wife.

Haulſteed.

The Lordſhip of Stanſteed within this Pariſh, was the ancient inheritance of the noble family of the *Bourchiers*, in which they had a manſion houſe; many of which ſurname, lie here entombed; to continue whoſe remembrance in the ſouth ſide of the Quire is a Chappell, which to this day is called Bowſers Chappell, wherein they lie interred; the inſcriptions which were vpon their monuments, are quite gone, this one following excepted.

Hic iacet Bartholomeus quondam Dominus de Bourgchier, qui obiit viii. die menſ. Maii Anno Dom. M. cccc. ix. et Margereta Sutton ac Idonea Louey vxores eius. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Vnder another of theſe monuments, lieth the body of *Robert Bourchier*, Lord Chancelor of England, in the fourteenth yeare of King *Edward* the third, from whom (ſaith the light of great Britaine, *Clarentieux*) ſprang a moſt honourable progenie of Earles, and Barons of that name.

Here ſtands a monument, vnder which one of the right honourable familie of the *Veres* lieth interred, it is much defaced .... *Georgio Vere filio Georgii Vere .... militis* .... 1498.

Bartholomew Lord *Bourchier*, *Marg.* and *Idonea* his wiues. *Rob. Bourchier* Lo Chancelor. *Camd.* in Eſſex

George Vere.

High

High Eſterne.

Agnes Lady Gate.

Here lyeth Dame *Agnes Gate*, the wyf of Sir *Geffrey Gate* knight, the which Sir *Geffrey* was ſix yeares Captane of the Iſle of Wyght, and after, Marſhal of Caleys, and there kept with the Pykards worſchipul warrys, and euyr entendyd as a good Knyght, to pleaſe the Kyng in the partyes of Normandy wyth al his myght: which *Agnes* dyed the ix. of Decembyr. M.cccc.lxxxvii. on whoſ ſoul Ieſu haue mercy, Amen.

Prey for the ſowl al ye that liue in ſight,
Of Sir *Geffrey Gate*, the curteſſe knight,
Whos wyff is beryed here by Goddys might.
He bowght the Manor of Garnets by right
Of *Koppeden* gentylman, ſo he behight
Of this Witneſſes his wyff and Executors.
This yer . . . . . delihowrs.
xxii. Ian. M. cccc. lxxvii.
Pater de celis Deus miſerere nobis:
Fili redemptor mundi Deus miſerere nobis.
Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miſerere nobis.

This Manour of Garnets here mentioned, and all his other inheritance (as I haue it by relation from the Inhabitants) about foureſcore yeares after the death of this Sir *Geffray*, was forfeited to the Crowne, by the attaindour of Sir *Iohn Gate* Knight, beheaded on the Tower hill, with *Iohn Dudley* Duke of Northumberland, and Sir *Thomas Palmer* Knight, for that they had endeuoured to haue made Lady *Iane*, (the daughter of *Henry Grey*, Duke of Suffolke, by *Frances* his wife, who was the daughter of *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke, by *Mary* his wife, ſecond ſiſter to King *Henry* the eight, and the wife of *Guilford Dudley*, the fourth ſonne of the ſaid Duke of Northumberland) Queene of England, the xxii. of Auguſt, M. cccc. 53. the firſt of Queene *Mary*.

Barmiſton.

Peter Wood.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of *Peter Wood*,
Who died the thirtyth dey of May,
Vnto hym that was crucified on the rood,
To ſend hym ioyes for ay.

Caſtle Henningham.

Iohn Vere Earle of Oxford.

Here lieth interred vnder a Tombe of marble and Tuch now ruinous, *Iohn de Vere* the fift of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford, Lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, and great Chamberlaine of England. Vpon which monument I finde nothing engrauen, but the names of his children which he had by his wife *Elizabeth*, daughter & heire of *Edward Truſſell* of

of Staffordſhire knight Banneret. Which were three ſonnes and three daughters, namely, *Iohn de Vere*, the ſixth of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford; *Aubrey de Vere* ſecond ſonne; *Geffrey Vere* the third ſonne (Father of *Iohn Vere* of Kirbey Hall, of Sir *Francis Vere* knight, the great Leader in the Lowcountries, and of that renowned Souldier, Sir *Horatio Vere* knight, Lord Baron of Tilbery in this County) *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* of Chich: *Anne* wife to *Edmund* Lord *Sheffield*, and *Francis*, married to *Henry Howard* Earle of Surrey. This Earle *Iohn* was knight of the Garter, and Councellour of State to king *Henry* the eight. Who died here in his Caſtle at Heueningham the 19. of March, 1539. In the Catalogue of honour. Brooke.

Prey for the ſoul of *Dorethy Scroop*, dawghter of *Richard Scroop*, brother to the Lord *Scroop* of Bolton.... who.... 1491. *Dorothie Scroope.*

This *Dorothie* was ſiſter of *Eliſabeth* (the widow of *William* Lord *Beaumont*, and daughter of *Richard Scroope* knight) the ſecond wife of *Iohn de Vere*, the third of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford.

In a parchment Roll without date, belonging to the Earle of Oxford, I find that one *Lucia* (belike ſome one of that right honourable houſe) founded a Priory in this Pariſh for blacke veyled Nunnes. Which ſhe dedicated to the holy Groſſe, and the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*. Of which religious foundation ſhe her ſelfe was the firſt Prioreſſe: whoſe death was wondrouſly lamented by *Agnes*, who did next ſucceed her in that office, and the reſt of the Couent: who deſire the prayers and ſuffrages of all the religious houſes in England, for her ſoules health. The forme whereof to tranſcribe, cannot ſeeme much impertinent to the ſubiect I haue in hand, nor tedious to the iudicious Reader. The foundation of a Priorie in Heueningham,

Anima domine Lucie, prime & Fundatricis Eccleſie Sancte Crucis et Sancte Marie de Heningham, et anime Ricardi et Sare, Galfridi et Dametre, et Helene, et anime omnium defunctorum per miſerecordiam Dei requieſcant in pace. Amen. Lucie Lady Prioreſſe of Heningham.

Vniuerſis ſancte Matris Eccleſie filiis ad quos preſens ſcriptum peruenerit: Agnes Eccleſie ſancte cruciꝭ, & Sancte Marie de Henigeham humilis Miniſtra; eiuſdemque loci conuentus eternam in Domino ſalutem. Poſt imbres lacrimarum, et fletuum innundacionem quam in tranſitu kariſſime Matris noſtre venerande Lucie prime Prioriſſe ac fundatricis Domus noſtre ſudimus: que vocante Domino tertio Idus Iulij, viam vniuerſe carnis ingreſſa, terre debitum humani generis perſoluit: manum miſimus ad calamum vniuerſitati veſtre ſcripto denunciantes calamitatem quam patimur: ſubtracta enim tam felici matre, in hac valle miſerie ſimul & cor noſtrum dereliquit nos. Nec mirum, cum eadem tot virtutum polleret moribus; tantis gratiarum rutilaret honoribus; tot meritorum fragaret odoribus: vt merito illi congruat hoc nomen Lucia, quod eſt lucis ſcientia. Recte ideo Lucia dicta, quia nomen beate virginis Lucie ſortita, illius pro viribus imitabatur exempla. Illa meritis & precibus fluxum ſanguinis in Matre deleuit. Iſta in ſe omnis motus concupiſcentie carnalis reſtringens, fluxum in aliis incontinentie & contaminationis per ariditatem ſancte conuerſationis & ſobrie vite radicitus extirpauit. Illa ſponſo ſuo carnalem copulam nutu diuino ſubtraxit. Iſta vt nouimus vinculo Matrimonij ſepties conſtricta, conſortii virilis ignara; incontaminata ſemper & illeſa permanſit, & ita de laqueo venantium temporaliter

raliter est erepta. Et hoc fecit diuina prudentia, vt nullum preter eum admitteret amatorem. Ista etiam discreta fuit in silentio vtilis in verbo, verecundia grauis, pudore venerabilis, singulis compassione proxima, pre cunctis contemplatione suspensa; sicque studuit bene agentibus esse per humilitatem socia vt per zelum iusticie delinquentium corrigeret errata. Vnde in titillatione carnis ex ea didicimus habere prudentiam, in aduersitate fortitudinem; in tribulatione patientiam, in desperatione solatium; in periculo refugium, in estu refrigerium, in asperitate lenitatem. Et fuit nobis ipsius exemplo lectio frequentior, oratio pinguior, & feruentior affectus. Quid multa, tanta efloruit in hac benignissima virgine, & pia matre nostra virtus abstinentie, tanta ieiuniorum & vigiliarum nec non & vestimentorum asperitate, disciplinarumque assiduitate corpus suum extenuauit vt fere simul cum Iob sanctissimo, pelli sue consumptis carnibus os suum adhereret. Et hec talis tantaque sublata est, et hec omnia simul. Migrauit autem ad illum qui sibi fructuum decimas persolui voluit, qui etiam Decalogum constituit mandatorum. Miseremini igitur nostri, miseremini nostri saltem vos amici nostri; et vobis miseris compatiamini fluentes lacrimas per orationum suffragia desiccantes: quia pium est & saluberrimum pro defunctis exorare vt à peccatis solvantur. Subuenite igitur benigni Monachi, subuenite venerabiles Canonici, & vos sancte virgines, in conspectu Altissimi preces & hostias offerentes, vt ipsius pie misereatur qui abstergit omnem lacrimam ab oculis Sanctorum, quatenus que ei macule de terrenis contagijs adheserunt, remissionis eius remedio deleantur. Amen.

To this Supplication the religious of all houses answer in this forme.

Titulus Ecclesie Apostolorum Petri & Pauli & sancte Osithe Virginis & Matris de Chich. Anima Domine Lucie Prioriſſe de Hengeham et anime omnium fidelium defunctorum per Dei misericordiam requiescant in pace. Amen. Concedimus ei commune beneficium Ecclesie nostre. Orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris. Some againe do answer thus: *Preter autem commune beneficium et orationes communes Ecclesie nostre, concedimus ei ab vnoquoque Sacerdote vnam Missam, inferioris ordinis vnum Psalterium, et diem ipsius obitus in Martyrilogio nostro annotari fecimus.* All concluding euer with *Orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris.*

Vnder the picture of the Crucifix, the blessed Virgine, and vpon her portraiture drawne vpon her Tombe, these nicking, nice, allusiue verses were cut and engrauen.

Vpon the Crucifixe.

Crux bona crux d } *igna* { *lignum super omnia l* } *igna.*
Me tibi cons } { *redimens a peste mal* }

Vpon the Virgine *Mary.*

Stella Maris, candoris ebur speculum Paradysi
Fons venie, vite ianua, Virgo vale.

Vpon the image of *Lucie.*

Hec Virgo vite mitis super astra loc } *atur.*
Et sic Lucie lux sine fine d }
Transijt ad superos venerabilis hec Moni } *alis.*
Vix succedit ei virtutum munere t }
Luci lucie prece lux mediante Marie
Luceat eterna, quia floruit vt rosa verna.

Ad

Ad lucem Lucia venit sine fine man } *entem.*
Et sic quem coluit patrem videt omnipot }

Tres tibi gemm } *ate* { *lucent Lucia cor* } *one.*
Insuper aur } { *dic lector qua rati* }

Mater virgo t } *amen* { *Martir fuit, ergo inu* } *Amen.*
Cernat ad ex } { *districti Iudicis* }

Subueniant anime Lucie celica queque
Ad quorum laudes dapsilis vrna fuit.

Sible Heueningham.

In this Parish Church sometime stood a Tombe, arched ouer, and engrauen to the likenesse of Hawkes flying in a wood, which was raised to the remembrance of Sir *Iohn Hawkewood* knight, borne in this village, the sonne of *Gilbert Hawkewood* Tanner, bound an apprentice to a Tailor in the Citie of London; from whence he was prest in the seruice of King *Edward* the third, in the warres of France. Of whom for his admired valour, he was honoured with the order of knighthood; and in the like regard of his notable demerits, *Barnabie* the warlicke brother of *Galeasius*, Lord of Millaine (father to *Iohn* the first, Duke of Millaine) gaue him his daughter *Domnia* in marriage: by whom he had a sonne named *Iohn*, borne in Italie, made knight, and naturalized in the seuenth yeare of King *Hen.* the fourth; as I haue it out of a Manuscript in these words. *Iohannes filius Iohannis Haukewood Miles, natus in partibus Italie factus indigena Ann. viii. Hen. iiij. mater eius nata in partibus transmarinis.*

Sir *Io.* Hawkewood knight.

Stow Anna.

In bib Cot. & in Arch. Turris Lond. 1. Pars Pat. Ann. 8. H. 4. m. 10.

The Florentines in testimony of his surpassing valour, and singular faithfull seruice to their state, adorned him with the statue of a man of armes, and a sumptuous Monument, wherein his ashes remaine honoured at this present day. The Italian writers, both * Historians and * Poets, resound his worthie acts with full mouth. But for my part (to vse M. *Camdens* words) it may suffice to adde vnto the rest these foure verses of *Iulius Feroldus.*

** Paul. Iouius in Elog.*

Camd. in Essex

Hawkwood Anglorum decus, et decus addite genti
Italicæ, Italico præsidiumque solo.
Vt tumuli quondam Florentia, sic simulacri,
Virtutem Iouius donat honore tuam.

The glorie prime of Englishmen, then of Italians bold,
O *Hawkwood*, and to Italie a sure defensiue hold:
Thy vertue *Florence* honored sometime with costly Graue,
And *Iouius* adornes the same now with a Statue braue.

He died an aged man, in the yeare of our redemption, 1394. and in the eighteenth of King *Richard* the second. His friends here in England, who erected for him the foresaid Monument in this Church (which were *Robert Rokeden* senior, *Robert Rokeden* iunior, and *Iohn Coe*) founded here also for him a Chantrie, and another in the Priorie of Heningham Castle, to

Stow Annal.

to pray for his ſoule, and the ſoules of *Iohn Oliuer*, and *Thomas Newenton* Eſquires, his militarie companions.

Cheſterford.

William Holden and Agnes his wife.

Here ly the bodyes of *William Holden*, and *Agnes* his wyf, whych *William* dyed. . . 1532. on whoſ ſowlys and al Chriſtian ſowlys. . . .

Here ly *William Holden* and *Katherin* his wyf. . . . . 1524.

This familie (as I was told) is now extinct, here is an old ruinous houſe ſtill remaining, called *Holdens*.

Saffron Walden.

So called of the great plentie of Saffron growing in the fields round about the Towne, a commoditie brought into England in the time of King *Edward* the third. But I digreſſe, and am quite off my Subiect; being out of the Pariſh Church wherein Sir *Thomas Audley*, knight of the Garter, Baron *Audley* of this Towne, ſometime Sergeant at Law, Attourney of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and Lord Chancellour of England, lieth entombed; with this ſeelie Epitaph.

Tho. Lord Audley.

The ſtroke of deaths ineuitable dart;
Hath now, alas, of life bereſt the hart,
Of Sir *Thomas Audley*, of the Garter knight:
Late Chancellor of England vnder our Prince of might.
Henry the eight, worthie of high renowne,
And made by him Lord *Audley* of this Towne.

Obijt vltimo Aprilu, Ann. Dom. 1544. *Henrici* 36. *Cancelleriatus ſui* 13. *ætatis* 56.

Tho. Holden.

Haue mercy good Lord on the ſoul of *Thomas Holden*,
That hit may reſt wyth God good neyghbors ſay Amen.
He gave the new Organs wheron hys name is ſet;
For bycauſe only yee ſhold not hym forget;
In yowr good preyers: to God he took hys wey, (dey.
On thowſand fyve hundryd and eleuin, in Nouembyr the fourth

Matthew Weſt. Prieſt Rector

Hic iacet hic ſtratus Weſt Matheus tumulatus,
Qui fuit hic gratus vicarius ciueque natus.
M. Domini ter C. . . . terris ſit remeatus
Huic . . . . . : exiſtit propiciatus.

Io. Nichols and his foure wiues

Of yowr cherite prey for the ſoulys of *Ion Nichols*, *Alys*, *Ione*, *Alys*, and *Ione* his wyfs.

Iohannes: Pater Noſter miſerere nobis.
Aliſia: Fili redemptor mundi miſerere nobis.
Ioanna: Spiritus ſancte miſerere nobis.

Aliſia

Aliſia. Sancta Maria miſerere nobis.
Ioanna. Sancta dei genetrix, virgo virginum, miſerere nobis.

Here lieth interred vnder an ancient monument very ruinous, the body of one *Leche*, a great benefactor to this Church, as appeareth by this his broken Epitaph.

. . . . . .

Quo non eſt, nec erit, nec clarior extitit vllus; Leche.
. . . . clauſum hoc marmore . . . . habet
Huic Lech nomen erat, diuine legis amator
Huius quem Templi curam habuiſſe palam eſt.
Iſte huic multa dabat ſacro donaria Fano
Inceptique operis ſedulus Author erat.
Pauperibus fuit inde pius, pauit miſeroſque,
Et me qui temere hec carmina compoſui.
Sit Huius ergo anima . . . . . celum . . . . vt altum
Huc qui ades inſtanti pectore funde preces.

Prey for the ſoul of *Katerin Semar*, *Walter Coke*, *Roger Pirke*, and *Thomas Semar*, husband to the ſeyd *Katerin*, principall founder of the preeſt which ſingeth before the Trinity. For thees ſoulys ſey a *Pater noſter* and an *Aue* of cherite.

The like before in Feuerſham.

Who ſo hym bethoſt, ful inwardly and oft
How hard tis to flit, from bed to the pit.
From pit vnto peyne, which ſal neuer end certeyne,
He wold not do on ſin, al the world to win.

Orate . . . . Hugonis Price Abbatis Monaſterij de Conwey Ciceſtrenſ. ordinis, Aſſauenſ. Dioceſ. qui ab hac vita migrauit ad Chriſtum viii. Iulij M. cccc. xx. viii. Hugh Price Abbot.

Conditur hoc tumulo corpus Chynt ecce Iohannis, Io. Chynt Prieſt Rector.
Doctrine ſpeculum plebi qui fulſit in annis.
Iſtius Eccleſie regimen contraxerat ipſe,
Atque cacumine Doctorali vixit ille.
M. C quater anno ſexagenoque ſecundo,
Martini feſto deceſſit ab orbe moleſto.

Autor Sophie ſuffragia facta Marie
Per te Magdelena ſint mihi remedia.

Vicarius gratus Robertus Wylde vocitatus Robert Wyld Prieſt, Rector.
Hic iacet, et mundus, prudens fuit, atque facundus;
Pacem ſeruauit, et oues proprias bene pauit,
Et reſidens annis bis denis plus quoque trinis;
Anno milleno ſic C quater octuageno
Quarto, lux dena ſeptena fuit ſibi pena.
Ianuar. . . . . cuius celo ſit amena.

The foundation of Walden Abbey.

This Towne was famous in times past, (saith *Clarentieux*) for a Castle of the *Magnanilles* (which now is almost all vanished out of sight) and an Abbey adioyning, founded in a place very commodious, in the yeare 1136. wherein the *Magnanilles*, founders thereof, were buried. The principall and first founder hereof, was *Geffrey Magnauile*, or *Mandeuill* the first Earle of Essex, with *Rohesia* or *Rose* his wife, daughter of *Aubrey de Vere*, chiefe Iustice of England, who consecrated this their religious Structure to the honour of God, the blessed Virgin *Mary*, and Saint *Iames* the Apostle, endowed it with large reuenues, and placed therein blacke Monkes; to which effect will it please you reade a few words out of his deed of Grant.

In Arch. Turr. Lond.

Gaufridus de Mandeuilla comes Essex, &c. salutem. Ad vniuersitatis vestre noticiam volo peruenire me fundasse quoddam monasterium in vsus Monachorum apud Waldenam, in honore Dei, et sancte Marie et beati Iacobi Apostoli, pro salute anime mee et omnium parentum, antecessorum & successorum meorum, &c. To which by the same deed hee giueth the Churches of Walden, Waltham, Estrene, Sabridgworth, Thorley and others. This house was valued at the suppression, to be yearely worth, foure hundred fixe pounds, fifteene shillings and eleuen pence.

This place is now called Audley End, of Sir *Thomas Audley* Lord Chancelour, (of whom I haue spoken before) who changed the Abbey into his owne dwelling house; whose sole daughter and heire *Margaret*, was second wife to *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, and mother of *Thomas* Lord *Howard* of Walden, Earle of Suffolke, lately deceased, who liued to finish here a most magnificent building, belonging at this present to that worthy gentleman *Theophilus* his sonne and heire, Lord Walden and Earle of Suffolke.

Camd. in Essex

Geffrey de Mandeuill the founder aforesaid, a man both mighty and martiall, was shot into the head with an arrow, *a quodam pedite vilissimo*, saith *Houeden*, out of the Castle of Burwell in Cambridgeshire; of which wound, after certaine daies hee died, being at that time excommunicated. Lying at the point of death, ready to giue his last gaspe, (saith *Camden* out of the Register booke of Walden) there came by chance certaine Knights Templars, who laid vpon him the habit of their religious profession, signed with a red crosse, and afterwards when he was full dead, taking him vp with them, enclosed him within a coffin of lead, and hung him vpon a tree in the Orchard of the old Temple at London, in the yeare 1144. for in a reuerend awe of the Church, they durst not bury him, because he died excommunicated, so fearefull in those daies was the sentence of excommunication: a violent inuader he was of other mens lands, and possessions, and therefore iustly incurred (saith the same Author) the worlds censure, and this heauy doome of the Church: but I must leaue him, where buried, or where not buried, God knowes.

As the Church of this monasterie was honoured with the funerall monuments of the *Mandeuills*, so was it with those of the *Bohuns*, Earles of Hereford and Essex, of which you may reade in the Catalogues of Nobility.

It was also honoured with the Sepulture of *Humfrey* Plantaginet, Earle of Buck-

Buckingham, (the onely ſonne of *Thomas* Earle of Buckingham, and Duke of Gloceſter, commonly called *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, the yongeſt ſonne of King *Edward* the third) who (after the vntimely death of his father) was baniſhed into Ireland by King *Richard* the ſecond, and being recalled backe againe by King *Henry* the fourth, in the firſt yeare of his raigne, in his returne died of the plague in Cheſter, from whence, his mother *Elianor* daughter and coheire of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, cauſed his body to be conueyed to this Abbey, which ſhee ſumptuouſly here interred, amongſt his and her noble progenitors; his mother, the ſaid *Elianor*, liued not long after him, but died the third of October in the ſame yeare, as in a French Inſcription vpon her monument in Weſtminſter you may reade; and ſcarce two yeares after the murder of her husband at Calis; of whoſe deaths thus writeth that old Poet Sir *Iohn Gower* Knight, in his booke intituled *Vox Clamantis*. Humphrey Earle of Buckingham

Interea tranſit moriens nec in orbe remanſit,
Humfredus dictus redit ille Deo benedictus.
Defuncto nato cito poſt de fine beato
Mater tranſiuit, dum nati funera ſciuit.
*Primo deceſſit * Cignus dolor vnde repreſſit:*
Matrem cum pullo ſibi mors nec parcit in ullo.

* The Duke of Gloceſter, becauſe the Swan was his cogniſance.

Liſton.

Hic iacet . . . . Liſton de Ouerhal . . . . que ob . . . .

All that I can make of this maimed inſcription is, that *Ioane*, the wife of *William Liſton*, held the Mannor of Ouerhall in this pariſh by grand Sergeantie, namely by the ſeruice of paying for, bringing in, and placing of fiue Wafers before the King, as he ſits at dinner vpon the day of his coronation: and whether this be ſhe here buried or not I know not. *Abſtract. Rel in Scaccar. An. 41. Ed. 3.*

Richard Lions held the ſaid Mannor after her, by the ſeruice of making Wafers, vpon the day of the Kings Coronation, and of ſeruing the King with the ſame Wafers as he ſits at dinner the ſame day. *An. 5 Rich. 2.*

Leez Abbey.

This Abbey of old time was founded by the *Gernons*; now it is the ſeate of the Right Honourable, and one right worthy of all his due honours, *Robert* Lord *Rich*, Baron Leez, and Earle of Warwicke now liuing, *An.* 1631. This Abbey or Priory, was valued at the time of the ſuppreſſion, as it is in the catalogue of Religious houſes, to be yearely worth one hundred forty one pound, fourteene ſhillings eight pence. Leez Abbey.

Rickling.

+ *Humfrey Waldene le premer giſt icy*
Dieu de ſalme eit mercy. Amen. Humfrey Walden

Hen Langley and Mar. his wife.

Hic iacet Henricus Langley Armig. qui obijt xx. Sept. M. cccc. lviii. et Margareta vxor eius vna filiarum et heredum Iohannis Waldene Armigeri, que obijt v. Martii, M. cccc. lxi.

Tho. Langley.

Hic iacet Thomas Langley Ar. qui obijt 1 Mar. M. cccc. lii.

Hen. Langley and Lady Katherine his wife.

Here lyth *Henry Langley* Esquyr, and Dame *Katherin* his wyff, whych *Henry* departyd this lyff, 11 April, M. cccc, lxxx. viii. and Dame *Katherine* died ..... the yere of our Lord God, M. ..... on whos.

Vpon this last marble stone are the portraitures in brasse, of the three daughters of *Henry Langley*, amongst whom his inheritance was diuided, as I haue it by tradition, as *Waldens* was before: whose chiefe seate was at Langley Wilbores in this parish.

Thaxted.

This Church is spatious, beautifull, and built Cathedrall-like; but neither in this Church, in Braintrie, nor scarcely in any other Church seated within a Market Towne, shall you finde either Monument or Inscription: onely some two or three Inscriptions are here remaining.

Ric. Dammary and Alice his wife.

Her lyth *Rychard Dammary* and *Alys* his wyff, and *Rychard Dammary* his sonn, *Ione*, *Elizabyth*, and *Ann*, on whos soulys God hau mercy. Which *Rychard* the yongyr gawe a Meide callyd *Abel Meide*, for a perpetual mynd yerly to be kept for ther soulys and al christen soulys.

Sir Walter Clarke Priest.

Syr Walter Clerk gist icy
Dieu de s'alme eit mercy.

Rich. Large and Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus Richardi Large et Alicie vxoris eius, qui quidem Richardus obijt 27. Martij 1458.

The Inhabitants say, that this *Richard Large* was brother to a certaine Lord Maior of London, named *Large*, who at his death bestowed wondrous largely vpon the poore, and the repairing of high waies; which I take to haue beene *Robert Large*, Maior of London, *Anno* 1440. who gaue 120. l. to poore prisoners, and euery yeare for fiue yeare, 403. Shirts and Smockes, 40. paire of Sheetes, and one hundred and fifty Gownes of good Frize, to poore people. To poore Maids marriages, one hundred markes; to repairing high waies, one hundred markes; to fiue hundred poore people in London, euery one sixe shillings viii. d. the rest of his bountifull charitie you may reade in *Stow* Suruay.

Little Easton.

Will. Bourchier or Bowser, Earle of Ewe.

Here is a goodly Tombe of marble on the north side of the Chancell, vnder which saith *Brooke*, in his Catalogue of Nobility, *William Bourchier* Earle of Ewe in Normandy lyeth interred; but *Vincent*, (whom I rather beleeue) (in his discouery of *Brookes* Errors) approues this Earle, as also his wife *Anne* (the daughter of *Thomas* of Woodstocke Duke of Gloucester) to be buried in the Abbey of Lanthonie by Glouceſter. If this monument could

could ſpeake like others by her inſcription, it might haply decide the controuerſie: but all the words vpon it are, *Fili Dei miſerere mei, Mater Dei miſerere mei.* Which ſeemingly commeth by a labell from a man, and a woman thereupon pourtraied. Of this Earle more when I come to Lanthony.

Hen. Bourchier E. of Eſsex.

Betweene the Chancell and the Bowſers Iſle or Chappell, is a very coſtly arched Tombe of poliſhed marble, inlaid with braſſe, the picture of a man and a woman, and in diuers places of the foreſaid Arch, on the womans ſide, is the Fetter lock and Bowſers knot, but without inſcription. By ſuppoſition made to the memorie of *Henry Bourchier* (ſonne of *William Bourchier* aforeſaid, Earle of Eſſex and *Ewe*; and *Iſabell* his wife, daughter of *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, and ſiſter of *Richard* Duke of Yorke. Which *Henry* died *quarto Aprilis*, 1483. a valiant and worthie Nobleman he was, fortunate in Martiall enterpriſes; and in matters of peace ſo learned, wiſe, and politicke, that he was thought fit by *Edward* the fourth to be Lord Chancellour of England.

Hen. Bourchier E. of Eſsex.

In the ſame Chappell, on the North ſide, remaineth a very faire Altar Tombe of marble, within the which lyeth the body of *Henry* Lord *Bourchier* and *Louaine*, and Earle of Eſſex, Sonne and heire of *William Bourchier*, that died before his father, and grandchilde to *Henry* Earle of Eſſex, next before mentioned: ouer his Tombe hangeth as yet part of his achieuements, as the cote of his Armes, Helme, Creſt, and ſword. This Earle brake his necke by a fall from his horſe, the twelfth day of March, in the one and thirtieth yeare of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, 1539. His horſe was young, ſaith *Stow*, and he the oldeſt Earle in England: for if you will reckon the yeares from the death of his Grandfather, who liued after his ſonne, the father of this *Henry* (as I haue ſaid before) vntill the yeare of this his fatall misfortune, you ſhall finde them to be fifty ſixe; and what age he was at his Grandfathers death you may imagine.

Stow Annal.

Out of certaine ancient collections in Eſſex.

In the Hall of the Mannor houſe of Newton, in the Pariſh of little Dunmowe, remaineth in old painting two poſtures; the one for an anceſtor of the *Bourchiers*, combatant with another, being a Pagan king, for the truth of Chriſt; whom the ſaid Engliſhman ouercame, and in memory thereof his deſcendants haue euer ſince borne the head of the ſaid Infidell, as alſo vſed the ſurname of *Bourchier* or *Bowſer*.

Here are foure wondrous ancient Monuments of the *Louaines*, all the Inſcriptions of them are worne out, theſe few words excepted.

Sir Tho. Lovaine knight.

Sire Thomas Louaine ici giſt Margarie la file Moun. . . .

This noble familie of the *Lovaines* in former ages did here inhabite, by the name of *Fitz-Gilbert*, one of which houſe, namely, *Maurice Fitz-Gilbert*, was ſurnamed *de Louaine*, as deſcended from *Godfrey* of *Louaine*, brother to *Henry* the ſixth of that name, Duke of Brabant. Who being ſent hither to keepe the honor of Eye his poſterity flouriſhed among the Peeres of this Realme, to the time of *Edward* the third: when the heire generall was married to the houſe of *Bourchier*.

Camd. in Eſſex

This *Bowſers* Chappell (for it is ſo commonly called) is now the buriall place for the noble familie of the *Maynards*.

Robert Northburne.

In Northburne natus Robertus ſum vocitatus,
De terra factus in terram ſumque redactus:
Intercedendo ſpiritum tibi Chriſte comendo.

In the window

Propitietur Deus Benefactoribus omnibus Eccleſie pauperis huius.

The treble Bell in the ſteeple of this Church is called the Bowſers Bell, on which is caſt a peece of coine of ſiluer, of King *Edward* the fourth; it was giuen by one of the Counteſſes of Eſſex, as one may partly gather by an old Inſcription; vpon it is the *Bowſers* knot.

Tiltey.

The foundation of Tiltey Abbey.

Here ſometime ſtood a Monaſtery founded by *Maurice Fitz-Gilbert*, before remembred, not long after the Conqueſt, which he dedicated to the honour of the Virgine *Mary*, and therein placed white Monkes of the Ciſtertian order.

The donations to this religious houſe are confirmed in the Records of the Tower, *Cart. Antiq. lit. S.*

The valuation of it at the ſuppreſſion was 177.l. 9:s.4. d.

This Monaſterie is not altogether ruinous, in the little Church whereof I found theſe Funerall Inſcriptions following.

Deſ. Leiceſt. lit. B.

Bruntingthorpe neare to Leiceſter hath long beene the habitation of the ancient familie of *Dannet*, ſaith Maſter *Burton*, who beareth ſable Guttee Argent a Canton Ermine, one of which familie lieth here interred, with this Epitaph.

Gerard Dannet and *Mary* his wife.

Hic iacet ſepultus, cum coniuge Maria Gerardus Dannet de Bruntingthorp in Com Leceſtr. Ar. & ſereniſſimi Regis Henrici octaui Conſiliarius, qui obijt Anno Chriſti M. cccc. xx. menſis Maij quarto. The armes afore blazoned are ouer the Monument of this Councellour to king *Henry*.

Tho. de Thakley Abbot.

Abbas famoſus, bonus, & viuendo probatus,
In Thakley natus, qui iacet hic tumulatus:
Thomas dictatus, qui Chriſto ſit ſociatus:
Rite gubernauit, iſtumque locum peramauit.

Great Eaſton.

Orate . . . . Willelmi Moigne Ar. . . . qui obiit . . . . M. ccc. v.

Will. Moigne. Ann. 23. Ed. 1.

This *William Moigne* (or Monke) held this Mannor of Eaſton *ad mentem* (for ſo it was anciently called) with Winterborne and Maſton in the Countie of Wilts, by ſeruice; of being Clarke of the Kings Kitchin, and keeper of his Lardarie, *tempore Coronationis.*

Hatfield Brad-oke.

The foundation of the Priorie.

So called (ſaith *Camden*) of a broad ſpread Oake, in which Towne *Robert de Vere*, the third Earle of Oxford, and great Chamberlaine of England,

land, founded a Priorie for blacke Monkes. About the beginning of the raigne of King *Henry* the third, valued at the ſuppreſſion at 157.l.3.s. 2.d. ob. *per annum*: which Priory *Aubrey de Vere* (the third of that Chriſtian name, Earle of Oxford) enfeoffed with the Tithes of this Towne, and to the inſtrument of his donation, he affixed, by a harpe ſtring (as a labell to the bottome of the parchment) a ſhort blacke haſted knife, like vnto an old halfe penny whitle, inſtead of a Seale. Theſe are the words in his Grant.

Per iſtum cultellum Albericus de Vere tertius feoffauit Prioratum et Conventum de Hatfeeld Regis, alias Brodoke, cum omnibus decimis in villa predicta: Habend. &c. a feſto Aſſumptionis beate Marie virginis in puram & perpetuam Eleemoſinam, &c. Ex *Mſſ. in bib. Cott.*

Of this old manner of ſigning and ſealing of deeds, you may read *Lambard* in his perambulation of Kent, pag. 318.

This *Robert* was firſt entombed in the Church of his owne foundation, and at the diſſolution remoued into the Quire of this Pariſh Church, where he lieth croſſe-legged, with this inſcription now almoſt worne out.

Sire Robert de Veer le premier, count de Oxenford le tierz git ci, Dieux del alme ſi luy pleſt face merci. Oi par lame priera, xl iors de pardonn anera. + Pater Noſter. *Robert de Vere* Earle of Oxford.

Sir *Robert Vere* the firſt, and third Earle of Oxford, lieth here. God if he pleaſe have mercy of his ſoule; whoſoeuer ſhall pray for his ſoule, ſhall obtaine fourty dayes Pardon. He died in the yeare 1221.

Hic iacent Thomas Barington Ar. & Anna vxor eius, qui quidem Thomas obiit v. Aprilis M. ccc lxxij. & Anna obiit proximo die ſequenti. Quorum animabus propitietur Altiſſimus. *Tho. Barington* and *Anne* his wife.

At Barington Hall (within this Pariſh) (ſaith that learned delineator of Great Britaine M. *Camden*) dwelleth that right ancient familie of the *Barringtons*, which in the raigne of King *Stephen*, the Barons of Montfitchet inriched with faire poſſeſſions, ſince which time this houſe is much enobled by the marriage of Sir *Thomas Barington* knight, with *Winifred* the daughter and coheire of Sir *Henry Pole* knight, Lord *Montague*, ſonne of *Margaret Plantaginet*, Counteſſe of Salisbury, deſcended of the bloud royall, being the daughter of *George* Duke of Clarence. *Camd.* in Eſſex. *Miller* Catal.

Great Dunmow.

Exoretis miſerecordiam Dei pro anima Walteri Bigod Armigeri qui obiit 17. die menſ. Mar. 1397. *Walter Bigod.*

Simon de Regham iadis Parſon de Dunmow giſt icy, Dieu de ſon alme eit mercy. Amen. *Simon Regham*

Of yowr cherite prey for the ſowls of *Iohn Ienone* Eſquyr, ſomtym on of the Common Pleas of Weſtmynſtre, and *Alys* his wyff. Whych *Iohn* dyed xvii Septembyr, M. Vc. xlii. *Jo. Ienone* and *Alice* his wife.

Little Dunmow.

Iuga the wife of one *Baynard*, a Noble man, that came in with the Conquerour; the builder of *Baynards* Caſtle in London, founded the Priory in this The foundation of the Priory of Dunmow.

Out of an abstract of the Chronicle of Dunmow, *in lib. Cott.*

this village, in the beginning of the raigne of *Henry Beauclerke*, and entreated *Mauricius*, Bishop of London, to dedicate the Church to the honour of the virgine *Mary*, to which, the same day, she gaue halfe a Hide of land. Her sonne and heire *Geffrey Baynard* placed blacke Chanons therein, by the consent of *Anselme* Archbishop of Canterbury. This house was valued at the suppression to be yearely worth 173.l.2.s.4.d.

Matilda surnamed the faire.

The Church of this monastery is as yet standing, in the Quire whereof, betweene two pillars, lieth the body of *Matilda* the faire entombed, who was the daughter of *Robert Fitz-water*, the most valiant knight of England. About the yeare 1213. saith the booke of *Dunmow*, there arose a great discord betwixt king *Iohn* and his Barons, because of *Matilda* surnamed the faire, daughter of *Robert Fitz-water*, whom the King vnlawfully loued, but could not obtaine her, nor her fathers consent thereunto. Whereupon, and for other like causes, ensued warre through the whole Realme. The king banished the said *Fitz-water* amongst other, and caused his Castle, called *Baynard*, and other his houses to be spoiled. Which being done, he sent a messenger vnto *Matilda* the faire, about his old Suit in Loue, *Et quia noluit consentire toxicauit eam.* And because she would not agree to his wicked motion, the messenger poisoned a boiled, or potched Egge, against she was hungrie, and gaue it vnto her, whereof she died, the yeare 1213.

Ex predict. lib Dunmow. Stow Annal.

Stow. Annal.

In the yeare following after her death, her banished father was restored to the kings fauour, vpon this occasion. It happened in the yeare 1214. king *Iohn* being then in France, with a great armie, that a truce was taken betwixt the two Kings of England and France, for the terme of fiue yeares: and a riuer or arme of the Sea, being betwixt either host, there was a knight in the English host, that cried to them of the other side, willing some one of their knights, to come and iust a course or two with him. Whereupon without stay *Robert Fitz-water*, being on the French part, made himselfe ready, ferried ouer, & got on horseback, and shewed himself ready to the face of his challenger, whom at the first course, he stroke so hard with his great speare, that horse and man fell to the ground; and when his Speare was broken, he went backe againe to the king of France. Which king *Iohn* seeing, by Gods tooth, quoth he, (such was his vsuall oath) hee were a King indeed, that had such a knight. The friends of *Robert* hearing these his words, kneeled downe, and said, O king he is your knight, it is *Robert Fitz-water*; whereupon the next day he was sent for, and restored to the kings fauour. By which meanes peace was concluded, and he receiued his liuings, and had licence to repaire his Castle of Baynard, and all his other Castles. After which, this strenuous knight, this *Mars* of men, this Marshall of Gods Armie and holy Church (for so he was enstiled, by the common multitude) liued in all affluence of riches and honour, the space of sixteene yeares; deceased in the yeare 1234. and lieth here entombed by his daughter. Thus saith the booke, *Ann. 1234. Obijt nobilis vir Robertus filius Walteri Patronus Ecclesie Dunmow, qui tumulatur iuxta maius Altare in suo Monasterio, & succedit Walterus filius eius in heriditatem.*

Sir *Rob. Fitzwater* knight.

Extract. lib. Dunmow, in sepe dict. bib. Cott.

In the middest of the Quire, vnder a goodly marble stone, lyeth the body of *Walter*, the father of the foresaid *Robert Fitz-water*, and sonne of *Robert*, the sonne of *Richard*, who was the sonne of *Gilbert* of Clare. This

Walter of Clare or *Walter Fitz-Robert.*

Walter

Walter tooke to wife *Maud de Bocham*, and after her deceaſe, *Matilda* or *Maud*, the daughter and coheire of *Richard de Lucy*, on whom he begate *Robert* the valiant, before remembred; he died in the yeare 1198. as I haue it in my old Author, *Anno vero Domini, M. c.lxxxxviii. obiit Walterus filius Roberti Patroni Eccleſie de Dunmow, qui iacet intumulatus in medio chori Eccleſie ſue, et ſuccedit Robertus filius Walteri miles ſtrenuus.*

Now will it pleaſe you heare a little further of this noble family, and of their deuotions to this Priory, out of an old Cartularie, *ſans date* in my cuſtody.

Robertus filius Richardi et Mathilda vxor eius Epiſcopo London et omnibus hominibus, et Amicis ſuis et cunctis Eccleſie fidelibus ſalutem. Sciatis quia concedimus et canonice hac carta confirmauimus, Quod Eccleſia ſancte Marie de Donmowe, et fratres ibidem Deo ſeruientes teneant ita quiete et pacifice, et libere omnes illas Elemoſinas quas tenuerunt die qua Rex Henricus mihi Roberto filio Richardi terram dedit. Sicut vnquam quiecius et honorificentius et liberius tenuerunt, ſcilicet in terris, in hominibus, in pratis, in boſco, et plano, et in omni Decima noſtra et omnium hominum noſtrorum eiuſdem ville, & in decima Prati et Pannagij noſtri et in decima molendinorum noſtrorum, et in omni paſtura eiuſdem Ville: Preterea ſciatis quia concedimus et confirmamus quod predicta Eccleſia et fratres eiuſdem Eccleſie teneant incrementa que nos eidem Eccleſie conceſſimus et dedimus. Scilicet duas partes decime Dominij noſtri de Henham; duas partes decime Dominij noſtri de Northon; duas partes decime Dominij noſtri de Styſton, et decimam de Paſſfeld. Et decimam de terra que fuit Ernaldi le Blache in Beruſton; Et decimam de Pacheſham; et Eſſertum de Leſſwyſewode, Et Eſſertum de Acho, et turbariam de Eſteye. Hanc donationem predicte Eccleſie donauimus et confirmauimus pro dei dilectione, et ſancte genetricis Marie, et pro fidelibus defunctis.

Extract. Lib. de Dun pend. ff.

Robertus erat noſter primus Fundator et erat filius Richardi et eſt ſepultus in monaſterio, S. Neoti. Walterus erat filius eius et eſt ſepultus apud nos in tumba marmorea in medio chori. Robertus filius Walteri predicti de eſt tumulatus ante ſummum Altare.

Anno Dom. 1501. *decimo die menſ. Auguſti campane in Campanile. Eccleſie beate Marie de Dunmow nouiter facte et baptiſate fuere.*

The Bels of little Dunmowe new caſt and chriſtened.

Prima in honore ſancti Michaelis Archangeli.
Secunda in honore. S. Iohannis Euangeliſte.
Tertia in honore S. Iohannis Baptiſte.
Quarta in honore Aſſumptionis beate Marie.
Quinta in honore ſancte trinitatis, et omnium Sanctorum.

Io. Blakemore Prior.

In the Quire of the Church, vnder a goodly faire monument, the body of *Iohn Blakemore*, Prior of this diſſolued houſe of Dunmow, as I finde it in an abſtract of the Chronicle of this monaſterie, lieth interred; for whom this Epitaph following was compoſed.

Subtus hic, hoc tumulo recubat Prior ecce Iohannes
De Blakemor dictus vir probus, atque pius.

Per-

Peruigil implebat quod lex diuina iubebat,
Eius consilium que fuit et studium.
Debilibus, dubijs, cecis, claudis, peregrinis,
Tectum, pes, oculi, consilium, baculus,
Vespere et absconso Machuti sole Nouembris
Quindecimo hic moritur, viuere vt incipiat.
Ergo preces cineri dones quicumque viator,
Ista preces tantum flebilis vrna petit.

His death happened in the yeare of our sauing health, one thousand fiue hundred and eighteene, as by the humble petition of the Subprior and his brethren to their Patron Sir *Robert Radcliffe* Knight, Lord *Fitz-water* (afterwards Earle of Sussex) for the speedy election of another Prior may appeare, the forme whereof, transcribed out of the originall, I thought good here to insert, being a president not commonly knowne in these daies.

Radcliffe Patron of the Priory of little Danmow.

Egregio et prenobili viro Domino Roberto Radclif militi, Domino Fitz-water; vestri humiles et deuoti filij Galfridus Shether Supprior et presidens Domus siue Prioratus beate Marie Virginis de Dunmowe ordinis sancti Augustini London Dioc. vestre fundationis et patronatus; et eiusdem loci conuentus, omnimod. Reuerencias cum honore, orationumque suffragia, et quicquid dulcius de latere Crucifixi hauriri poterit: vestre reuerencie innotescimus et certificamus per presentes: Quod bone memorie Dominus Iohannes Blakemore noster iamdudum et dicte domus nostre Prior, quinto decimo die instantis mensis Nouembris viam est vniuerse carnis ingressus, et sequent. prox. ex tunc die ipsius corpus Ecclesiastice traditum est sepulturex; Sicque sumus et est dicta domus siue prioratus Prioris et pastoris solatio et regimine destitut. Ne igitur ex diurna eiusdem vacatione grauia nobis proueniant incommoda; vestre reuerencie humiliter et deuote supplicamus; quatinus cum sitis noster et dicte Domus siue prioratus fundator, et patronus vt prefertur, vestram vt moris est ad noui seu futuri prioris & pastoris electionem procedend. ac iuxta canonicas sanctiones dei presidio celebrand. patronalem licenciam nobis concedere dignemini cum fauore. Prosperitatemque vestram conseruet Altissimus per tempora longiora. Dat. in domo nostra Capitulari, nostro sub sigillo xvij. die predicti mens. Nouemb. Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo decimo nono.

Newton Hall

In the hall of the Mannor house of Newton Hall, in this Parish, remaineth in old painting, two postures, th'one for an Ancestor of the *Bourchiers* combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of Christ, whom the said Englishman ouercame, and in memory thereof, his descendants haue euer since borne the head of the said Infidell, as also vsed the surname of *Bowser*, as I had it out of the collections of *Augustine Vincent*, Windsore Herald, deceased.

Boreham.

The inheritance and honours of this famous, and right noble race of the *Fitz-waters*, came at length by mariage into the stocke of the *Radcliffes*, for

for (in the pedegree of Sir *Alexander Radcliffe* of Ordſall in the county of Lancaſter, knight of the Bath; deſcended, as the Earle of Suſſex is, from the *Radcliffes*, anciently of Radcliffe in the ſaid County; the ſonne of that valiant and generally beloued Gentleman, Sir *Iohn Radcliffe*, Lieuetenant Colonell, ſlaine, fighting againſt the French, in the Iſle of Rhee, the 29. day of October, in the yeare of our Lord, one thouſand ſixe hundred, twenty and ſeuen) I finde that Sir *Iohn Radcliffe* Knight, (ſonne of Sir *Iohn Radcliffe* knight, who married *Katherine*, the daughter and heire of *Edward* Lord *Burnell* of Acton Burnell in the county of Salop) married *Elizabeth*, the daughter and heire of *Walter*, Lord *Fitz-water*, of Woodham, a Baron of great riches, as of ancient nobility, the father of *Iohn*, who was Father of *Robert Radcliffe*, the firſt of that ſirname, Earle of Suſſex, Viſcount *Fitz-water*, Lord *Egremont* and *Burnell*, who with other two Earles, his Sonne and Grandchilde, lie here interred vnder a ſumptuous monument, as appeareth by their ſeuerall inſcriptions and liuely portraitures. To the memory of the firſt Earle (for I am tied by my method onely to his at this time) theſe funerall lines following are engrauen.

Robertus Radcliffe miles Dominus Fitz-water, Egremond et Burnel, Vicecomes Fitz-water (magnus Camerarius, Anglie) Camerarius Hoſpitij Regis Henrici octaui, ac eidem a conſilijs Prelijs in Gallia commiſsis aliquoties inter primos ductores honoratus, in alijs belli paciſque conſultationibus non inter poſtremos habitus, æquitatis, Iuſtitiæ, conſtantiæ, magnum ætatis ſuæ columen, obijt xxvii. die Nouemb. Anno Dom. M. cccc. xlii. ætat.

Ro. Radcliffe Earle of Suſſex

This Earle had three wiues, whoſe portraitures are cut here vpon the Tombe, by all of which he had iſſue. By his firſt wife *Elizabeth*, who was the daughter of *Henry Stafford* Duke of Buckingham; hee had *Henry*, after him Earle of Suſſex, here intombed; *George Radcliffe*, and Sir *Humfrey Ratcliffe* of Elneſtow. By *Margaret* his ſecond wife, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Stanley*, Earle of Darby, he had *Anne*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Wharton*, who lieth here buried by her father, and *Iane* maried to Sir *Antony Browne*, Knight, Viſcount *Mountague*. By his third wife, the daughter of Sir *Iohn Arundell* of Lanherne in Cornwall, Knight; he had iſſue, Sir *Iohn Radcliffe*, Knight, who died without iſſue, in the yeare 1566. and lieth buried in Saint *Olaues* Hart-ſtreete, London.

Henry Radcliffe, Earle of Suſſex, ſonne of this *Robert* as aforeſaid, was one of the priuie Councell to Queene *Mary*, as I finde it in her Grant of liberty made vnto him for the wearing of Coyfes or Cappes in her preſence, which I coppied out of the Originall amongſt the Euidences of *Robert* late Earle of Suſſex deceaſed; expreſſed in theſe words following.

Mary the Queene.

Mary, by the grace of God, Quene of Englonde, France, and Irelonde, defendor of the Feythe, and in Earthe, of the Church of Englonde and Irelonde ſupreme Hede. To all to whom this preſent wryting ſhall come, ſendeth greting in our Lord euerlaſting. Know ye that wee do gyue and pardon to our welbeloued and truſty Coſen, & one of oure priuey Counſell, *Henry* Earle of Suſſex, Viſcount *Fitz-water*, Lord *Egremond* and *Burnell*,

Shee tooke the title of Supremacy vpon her in the beginning of her raigne, which ſhe relinquiſhed before her death.

nell, liberty, licens and pardon, to were his Cappe, Coyf, or night Cappe, or twoo of them at his pleasor, as well in oure presens, as in the presens of any other person or persons within this our Relme, or any other place of our dominion wheresoeuer during his life. And these oure lettres shall be his sufficient warrant in this behalfe. Yeuen vndre oure Signe Manuell, at oure Palaes of Westminstre the second dey of October, in the first yere of oure Reigne.

Her Seale with the Garter about it is fixed to this Grant with a labell of silke, and soare the Armes of the Kings of England: and *E. R.* the Seale manuell of *Edward* the sixt, not altered.

This *Henry*, departed this life at Sir *Henry Sidneyes* house in Chanon Row at Westminster, on wednesday morning, the 17. of February, betweene hue and sixe a clocke, in the third and fourth yeare of *Philip* and *Mary*, *Anno* 1556. as *Vincent* in his Discouerie of *Brookes* Errors verifieth by a certificate thereof in the booke of Burials in the Office of Armes, Fol. 225.

He was buried first by his Father, in Saint *Laurence* Poultney Church in London, from whence their remaines were remoued hither, as you shall vnderstand by the present sequele.

That braue-spirited politicke-wise Lord, *Thomas* Earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine of the Housholde to Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, built, or began to build a Chappell in this Church, wherein this glorious Tombe is erected, as a place of buriall for himselfe and his worthy progeny; and commanded by his last Will and Testament (as I was told) that the honourable remaines of his Father, and Grandfather *Henry*, and the foresaid *Robert*, Earles of Sussex, should be remoued from the parish Church of Saint *Laurence* Poultney London, where their bodies lay buried, to this his Chapbell at Boreham, wherein hee desired to be entombed: all which was accordingly performed. This Tombe was made by one *Richard Stephens*, an outlandish man, and finished with all furniture, as gilding, colouring, and the like, thereunto belonging, the xxviii. of May, M.D. lxxxxix. the whole charge thereof amounting to the summe of cclxxxxii: l. xii. s. viii. d. as appeares by the account which I haue seene. This *Thomas*, Earle of Sussex, saith *Camden*, was a most worthy and honourable personage, in whose minde were seated ioyntly both politicke wisedome, and martiall prowesse, as England and Ireland acknowledged; but more of him hereafter. These Earles of Sussex of this sirname, from *Robert* the first, to *Robert* the last, who died *An. Dom.* 1629. haue euer beene Knights of the Garter.

Tho. Coggeshall and Ioane his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Coggeshale Ar. filius Thome Coggeshale Armigeri & Iohanna vxor eius que quidem Iohanna obijt xvii. Iulij M. cccc. xv. Thomas obiit. .:.:.

Newport.

Tho. Browne.

Her lyeth *Thomas Brown*,
Whos sowl God pardown.
.:..... M. ccccc. xv.

Her

Her vndyr this marble ſton,
Lyeth the body of maſter *Ion*
Heynes, Bacheler of Law,
And ſomtym Vycar of this Chirch I traw.
Who paſſyd out .....
..... M. cccc.

Ioh. Heynes Vicar.

Here ſometime ſtood an hoſpitall in this Towne, by whom founded I cannot reade. Valued at the fatall deſtruction of all ſuch houſes, at 23. l. 10. s. 8. d. *per annum.*

The Hoſpitall in Newport.

Pleſhy:

This Collegiate Church was founded by *Thomas* of Woodſtocke, Duke of Gloceſter, for Canons regular: which was valued in the Kings bookes to be yearely worth one hundred thirty nine pounds three ſhillings ten pence. The vpper part of which Church, within theſe few yeares, was taken downe; and as I was told in the Towne, the Pariſhioners (being either vnwilling or vnable to repaire the decayes) carried away the materials which were employed to other vſes. This part of the Church was adorned and beautified with diuers rich funerall Monuments, which were hammered a peeces, beſtowed, and diuided, according to the diſcretion of the Inhabitants. Vpon one of the parts of a diſmembred Monument, careleſly caſt here and there in the body of the Church, I found theſe words.

The Foundation of the Colledge at Pleſhy

Here lyeth *Iohn Holland*, Erle of Exceter, Erle of Huntington, and Chamberleyne of England. Who dyed. .....

Io. Holland Earle of Exceter.

This *Iohn* was halfe brother to King *Richard* the ſecond, and Duke of Exceter. From which dignitie he was depoſed, by Act of Parliament in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, whoſe ſiſter he had married: and in the ſame yeare beheaded in this Towne for a ſeditious conſpiracie (ſaith *Camden*) and in the very place where the Duke of Gloceſter was arreſted by King *Richard*, which was in the baſe court of the Caſtle of Pleſhie (now quite ruined) that he might ſeeme (ſaith he) to haue beene iuſtly puniſhed by way of ſatisfaction, for the foreſaid Duke of Gloceſter; of whoſe death he was thought to be the principall procurer. He was beheaded the third day after the Epiphanie, 1399. 1. *Hen.* 4.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Vpon a broken peece of a faire marble ſtone, reared to the ſide of a pillar, whereupon were the pictures in braſſe of an armed knight and his Lady, this enſuing diſticke was engrauen.

Militis o miſerere tui, miſerere Parentum,
Alme deus regnis gaudeat ille tuis.

Sir *Ed. Holland* Earle of Mortaigne and his wife.

Vnder this ſtone (if Tradition may go for truth) Sir *Edward Holland*, Earle of Mortaigne, ſonne of the foreſaid *Iohn Holland*, beheaded; with his Lady were entombed.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Scot, primi Magiſtri huius Collegij, qui obijt primo die Ianuar. M. cccc. x.

Io. Scot the firſt Maſter of this Colledge.

Qui me pſalmaſti miſerere mei

Qui me pretioso tuo sanguine redimisti miserere mei.
Qui me ad Christianitatem vocasti miserere mei.

Robert Frevyt.

Here lyeth *Robert Frevyt*, a man letterd sowndyt
For hys sowl and for all christine, sey a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave.*

Tho. Plantaginet Duke of Glocester.

But I shall forget the Founder *Thomas* of Woodstocke, the sixth sonne of King *Edward* the third, and Vncle to King *Richard*, who was taken by force from this his Castle of Plessy, by *Thomas Mowbray*, Earle Marshall, and conuayed to Callis, where he was smothered vnder a Featherbed, 1397. His body was afterwards conueyed with all funerall pompe into England, and buried here in this Church of his owne foundation, in a goodly sepulchre prouided by himselfe in his life time. Whose reliques were afterwards remoued and laid vnder a marble, inlaid with brasse, in the Kings Chappell at Westminster. In which Church *Elianor* his wife (of whom I haue spoken before) lieth entombed, with this French inscription, who after the death of her husband became a Nunne in the Abbey of Barking within this County.

Hollinsh. p. 489.

Carol. of Hon. Brooke.

Elianor Duchesse of Glouecester.

Cy gist Alconore de Bohun aysne fille et vn des heirs l'hounrable seignour Monsr. Humfrey de Bohun Counte de Hereford d'Essex et de Northampton et Constable d'Engleterre; Femme a puissant et noble prince Tho. de Woodstock Fitz a tresexcellent et tre puisant seignour Edward Roi d'Engleterre puis le Conqueste tiers. Duc de Glocestre, Counte d'Essexie et de Buchingham et Constable d'Engleterre, quemorust le tierz iour d'October, lan du grace 1399. de gi aisme Dieux face mercy, Amen,

But againe to returne to the Duke her husband, touching whose life and death, with the manner thereof, thus writeth *Gower* in his booke called *Vox clamantis.*

Cronic. tripart. in hib. Col. The Swanne the Duke of Gloc. cognisance.

O quam Fortuna stabilis non permanet una,
Exemplum cujus stat in ordine carminis hujus
*Rex agit, et *Cygnus patitur de Corde benignus,*
Ille prostratus non est de Rege levatus,
Ad Plessye captus tunc est velut Hostia raptus
Rex jubet arma geri, nec eo voluit misereri;
Cum Sponsa nati lugent quasi morti gravati;
Plusque Lupo sevit Rex dummodo Femina flevit.
Nil pietas munit quem tunc manus invida punit,
Rex stetit obliquus nec erat tunc unus amicus.
O Regale genus, Princeps quasi pauper egenus,
Turpiter attractus jacet et sine iure subactus.
Sunt ibi Fautores Regis de sorte Priores
Qui Cygnum pendent, vbi captum ducere tendent,
Sic ducendo ducem, perdit sine lumine lucem.
Anglia que tota tenebrescit luce remota;
Trans mare natavit, regnum qui semper amavit;
Flent centum mille quia Cygnus preterit ille,
Calisij portus petit unde dolus latet ortus,
Error quem Regis genuit putredine legis

Carcere

Carcere concluſus ſubito fuit ille recluſus,
Neſcit quo fine, ſit vite, ſive ruine
Tunc Rex elatum ſumpſit quaſi Falco volatum,
Vnde ſuas gentes perdit Cuſtode carentes.

A little after follow theſe verſes, touching the deniall of buriall to bee granted vnto him among the reſt of his honourable and royall Anceſtors.

Sic nece devictum, ſic corpus ab hoſte relictum,
Clam de conclavi ſuſceperat Anglia navi,
Per mare regreditur, corpus nec adhuc ſepelitur,
Namque ſepulturam, defendit Rex ſibi puram;
Deſuper a latere patris loca juſta tenere,
Dummodo queſivit vix baſſa ſepulchra ſubivit.

Of the manner of his death theſe three verſes following.

Heu quam tortorum quidam de ſorte malorum,
Sic Ducis electi plumarum pondere lecti,
Corpus quaſſatum jugulant que necant jugulatum.

Such was the end of this royall Prince, ſonne to a King, and vncle to a King: who by our writers is diſcommended in this, that he was euer repining againſt the King in all things whatſoeuer he wiſhed to haue forward: *Erat enim vir ferociſſimus & precipitis ingenij* (as *Polidor* cenſures him) a moſt fierce man, and of an headlong wit; who thinking ſtill that thoſe times, wherein he had maſtred the King, were nothing changed, though the King was aboue thirty yeeares old, forbare not, roughlie, not ſo much to admoniſh, as to check and ſchoole his Soueraigne. *Hiſtor Ang. l. 20*

Hatfield Peuerell.

So denominated of one *Randolph Peuerell* the owner thereof, to whom *Edward* the Confeſſor was very munificent for that hee had married his kinſwoman, the daughter of *Ingelrick*, a man of great Nobilitie among the Engliſh Saxons. A Lady of that admirable beautie, that with her lookes ſhe conquered the Conquerour *William*, who deſired nothing more then to be her priſoner in Armes, which to effect, hee begins to expreſſe a kinde of loue to the remembrance of her deceaſed father *Ingelrick*, enriching the Colledge of Saint *Martins le grand* in London, firſt founded by him and her vncle *Edward*, hee honours and aduanceth her two brethren, *William Peuerell* Caſtellane or Keeper of Douer Caſtle, and *Payne Peuerell* Baron of Bourne or Brun, in Cambridgeſhire, the founder of Barnwell Abbey; Standard bearer to *Robert* Duke of Normandy in the holy warre againſt Infidels. He prefers her kindred and friends, he ſollicites her by the meſſengers of the Deuils Bedchamber, his ſlie enchanting Bawdes, and comes ſometimes himſelfe like *Iupiter* in a golden ſhower. Thus by theſe forcible demonſtrations of his loue, and vnauoidable allurements (eſpecially from a King) ſhee was brought at length to his vnlawfull bed, vnto whom ſhee bare *Camd. in Eſſex*

bare a ſonne named *William*, who was Lord of Nottingham, the founder of Lenton Abbey. His mother (toucht with remorſe of conſcience for her ſinnes) to expiate her guilt (for ſuch was the doctrine taught in thoſe daies) founded a Colledge here in this village of Hatfield, which ſhee conſecrated to the honour of God, and S. *Mary Magdelen*; wherein, ſetting apart all worldlie employments, ſhe ſpent the remainder of her dayes, and here departed her life about the yeere 1100. ſixteene yeeres after the death of the Conquerour. Here ſhe lieth buried, and her image or portraiture cut in ſtone is to be ſeene at this preſent day in the Church window. This houſe was a Cell to Saint *Albons*, valued to be yeerely worth 83.l.19 s. 7.d.

The foundation of Hatfield Colledge.

Harlow.

Hic iacet Robertus Symond quondam Auditor principalis Regis Henrici ſeptimi in Ducatu ſuo Lancaſtrie ..... qui ob. ..... Erumnarum portus meta viarum, mors.

Rob. Symond.

..... Iohn Drunkeſton .....
Vulnera quinque Dei ſint medicina mei.
Scilicet,
Pia mors & Paſſio Chriſti.

Danbury.

Hic iacet Gerardus quondam filius & heres Gerardi Braybroke militis qui obijt xxix. Marcij M.cccc.xxii.

Icy giſt perne Femme a Gerard Braybroke, fille a Monſieur Reynold de Grey Seignour de wilton, que morust viii. jour daueril, l'an de grace M.cccc. xiiii. a qua Dieu fait mercy.

Gerard Braybroke and his wife.

I ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake of the *Braibrokes*, when I come to Braibroke in Northamptonſhire, of which they were Lords.

Here lie two men armed in their portraitures, and croſſe legged, which were (as it goes by relation from father to the ſonne) of the familie of the *Darcies*, who for a time had here their habitation.

Darcies.

Although it be ſomewhat from my purpoſe, yet I hold it not much amiſſe to ammuſe my Reader with a ſhort ſtory. Vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day, in the yeare 1402. the third of *Henry* the fourth, at Euenſong time, the Deuill entred into this Church, in the likeneſſe of a Gray Frier, and raged horribly, playing his parts like a Deuill indeed, to the great aſtoniſhment and feare of the pariſhioners: and the ſame houre with a tempeſt of whirlewind and thunder, the top of the Steeple was broken downe, and halfe of the Chancell ſcattered abroad.

Hollinſhed an. Stow Annal. The Deuill of Danbury.

Great Baddow.

Hic iacet Robertus Tendering nuper Firmarius Manerij de magna Baddow

Ro. Tendering.

dow qui obijt xx. Octob. M.cccc.xxxvii. Anno Hen. viii xxix.

This prayer following is inlaid in braſſe vpon the marble.

+ *Omnipotens & miſericors Deus, in cujus poteſtate humana conditio conſiſtit: animam famuli tui Roberti, queſo ab omnibus abſolve peccatis; vt penitentie fructum quem voluntas ejus optabit, preventus morte non perdat. Per Dominum noſtrum Ieſum Chriſtum. Amen.*

Hic tumulantur Thomas Kille, & Margeria uxor ejus, qui quidem Thomas erat Pincerna quondam cum illuſtri Principe Tho. Woodſtoke, Duce dudum Gloceſtrie; deinde cum nobiliſſima Domina Comitiſſa Hereford, & poſtea cum Chriſtianiſſimo Principe, & invictiſſimo Henrico quinto, ultimo cum honore digniſſimo Katherina Regina & ejuſdem Domini Regis conſorte: nove Cantarie Sancte Trinitatis in Capella iſtius Eccleſie Fundator; qui quidem Thomas plenus annorum obijt xvii. Decemb. M.cccc. xlix. & dicta Margeria penultimo die Februarij M.cccc. lxi. ex hac luce migravit. Tho Kille and Margery his wife.

Principibus placuiſſe viris non ultima laus eſt.

Orate . . . . . Badewe . . . . . Ed. 3.

I read that one *Edmund Badewe* did hold certaine Tenements in this Towne by Sergeantie: *viz.* to keepe and conuey one of the Kings Palfreyes for the ſpace of twentie daies at the Kings charges when hee ſhall happen to come into theſe parts. *Anno* 5. *Ed.* 3. *Abſtract Rol in Scaccar.*

Chenſford.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Biglon nuper Carnificis iſtius ville, & Florentie uxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit . . . . . die . . . . An. Dom. 1500. *et dicta Florencia obijt* 1. *Nouemb:* 1509. *Quorum animabus.* John Big'on Butcher and *Florance* his wife.

This marble Monument is faire inlaid with braſſe, befitting the corps of a more eminent man then a Butcher. From a labell of braſſe theſe words ſeeme to proceed out of his mouth: *Oſtende mihi Domine miſerecordiam tuam.* From hers theſe: *Et ſalutare tuum da nobis.*

This Church was reedified about ſome hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeares ſince, as appeareth by a broken inſcription on the out ſide of the South wall.

Prey for the good eſtat of the Townſhyp of Chelmsford that hath bin willying and prompt of helpys, to .... this Chirch, and for all them that be..... M. cccc. lxxxix.

Here ſtood a ſmall religious houſe, built by *Malcolme* king of Scots, for Friers Preachers: valued at 9.l. 6.s. 5.d. *per annum.*

Engerſton.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rocheford Ar. filius Domini Radulphi Rocheford militis, qui obiit decimo die Nouemb. 1444. *et anno Regis Henrici ſexti,* 24. *to Rochford.*

Of this ſurname I haue ſpoken before in Rocheford.

Hic iacet Gertrudis filia Iohannis Terrel de Warley equitis aurati, & coniux prenobilis viri Gulielmi Petri Equitis aurati, quæ obiit 28. *Maii.* 1541. Gertrude Lady Petre.

Her ſaid Husband that graue Councellour, and Secretary of State to king *Henry* the eight, *Edward*, Queene *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*; lieth likewiſe here interred. Who liued ſome thirtie ſixe yeares after the death of this *Gertrude* his firſt wife, euen to theſe later times; whoſe Epitaph (according to my method) I reſerue for another part of theſe my funerall Monuments.

Vnder the picture of Chriſt in one of the windowes are theſe two words, *Petra noſtra.*

Waltham Abbey.

The foundation of Waltham Abbey.

This Abbey was founded by a King of England, who of all other raigned leaſt and loſt moſt. For within the compaſſe of a yeare, hee loſt both his life and his kingdome, at one caſt, and both of them to a Stranger; I meane *Harold* the ſecond, the ſonne of Earle *Godwin*. Who hauing built and ſufficiently endowed this his Foundation, for a Deane, and eleuen ſecular blacke Canons, he cauſed it to bee conſecrated, to the honour of a certaine holy Croſſe, found farre Weſtward, and brought hither by miracle.

Waltham Croſſe.

King *Henry* the ſecond new builded this Monaſtery, and placed therein Regular Canons; augmenting their number to foure and twenty, and alſo their reuenues. *Richard Cordelion* his ſonne confirmes the gift and exchange of the Canons made by his father, by his Charter to be read in the Tower, in theſe words.

Cart. Ant. Littr. R. R.

Richardus Dei gratia, &c. Inde eſt, quod ſicut Pater noſter mutationem Canonicorum ſecularium, & inſtitutionem Canonicorum regularium fecit in Eccleſia de Waltham, & eis quaſdam nouas poſſeſsiones, et veteres conceſsit, & confirmauit: Sic nos laudabiliter vtrorum commutationem in prefata Eccleſia factam, noſtra autem approbamus. Et pro ſalute predicti Patris noſtri, et Matris noſtre, et Fratrum noſtrorum, et pro ſalute omnium fidelium, conſtitutionem Canonicorum Regularium in eadem Eccleſia factam, & donationes, & poſſeſsiones nouas, que a Patre noſtro eis facte ſunt preſenti carta noſtra confirmamus. Dat. &c.

Henry the third encreaſed much their reuenues with Faires and Markets; a Faire here for ſeuen dayes; and at Epping a Market euery Monday, and a Faire for three dayes. So by the munificence of theſe Kings, their Succeſſours, and Subiects, this Abbey at the generall ſurney, and ſurrender, was valued (at *Robin Hoods* pennieworths) to diſpend yearely 900. pounds foure ſhillings and foure pence. The Catalogue of religious houſes ſaith, 1079. l. 12. s. and a pennie.

Stow Annal. Sped.

The death of king Harold.

The Church of this Monaſtery hath eſcaped the hammers of deſtruction, and with a venerable aſpect, ſheweth vnto vs the magnitude of the reſt of this religious Structure. Herein *Harold* made his vowes, and prayers, for victorie when hee marched againſt the Norman Conquerour. In which battell by the ſhot of an arrow through the left eye into his braines, he was ſlaine the 14. of October, being Saturday, 1066. hauing raigned nine moneths and odde dayes: whoſe body by the mediation of his mother *Githa*, and two religious men of this Abbey, being obtained of the Conquerour (howſoeuer at the firſt by him denyed, affirming that buriall was not fit for him, whoſe ambition had beene the cauſe of ſo many funeralls) was

conueyed

conueyed (with great lamentation) by his ſaid mother *Githa*, and a ſmall deiected remainder of the Engliſh Nobilitie, to this his owne Church, and herein ſolemnly interred, vpon whoſe Monument this Epitaph was engrauen. The buriall of King Harold.

Heu cadis hoſte fero, Rex, a Duce Rege futuro
Par paris in gladio, milite & valido.
Firmini iuſti lux eſt tibi, luce Calixti;
Pronior hinc ſuperas, hinc ſuperatus eras.
Ergo tibi requiem depoſcat vtrumque perennem:
Sicque precetur eum, quod colit omne Deum.

A fierce foe thee ſlew, thou a King, he king in view,
Both Peeres, both Peereleſſe, both fear'd, and both fearleſſe;
That ſad day was mixt, by Firmin and Calixt.
Th'one helpt thee to vanquiſh, t'other made thee languiſh,
Both now for thee pray, and thy Requiem ſay;
So let good men all, to God for the call.

Girth and *Leofwin* his two brethren loſt their liues likewiſe vnder *Harolds* Banner (**which was bronded** (ſaith *Robert* of Gloceſter) **with fygur of a man fyghtyng biſet al about wyth gold and pzecioſſe ſtons, which Baner aftur the Batayle Duc William ſent to the Pope in tokne of the victozy.**) Whoſe bodyes were in like manner brought to this Church, and here entombed. *Girth* and *Leofwin* King *Harolds* brethren.

It is ſaid that *Girthe*, not holding it beſt to hazard the Kindome of England at one caſt, ſignified to the King, that the ſucceſſe of warre was doubtfull, that victory was rather ſwayed by fortune then by valour, that aduiſed delay was moſt important in martiall affaires; and if ſo bee brother (ſaid hee) you haue plighted your faith to the Duke, retire your ſelfe, for no force can ſerue againſt a mans owne conſcience; God will reuenge the violation of an oath: you may reſerue your ſelfe to giue them a new encounter, which will be more to their terrour. As for me, if you will commit the charge to me, I will performe both the part of a kinde brother, and a couragious Leader. For being cleare in conſcience, I ſhall ſell my life, or diſcomfit your enemy with more felicitie. *Camd.* Remaines. Sir *Io. Hayward in vita Will. 1.*

But the King not liking his ſpeech, anſwered, I will neuer turne my back, with diſhonour, to the Norman, neither can I in any ſort digeſt the reproach of a baſe minde: well then be it ſo (ſaid ſome diſcontented of the company) let him beare the brunt that hath giuen the occaſion.

This *Harold* is much commended for his courteous affabilitie, gentle deportment, Iuſtice, and warlike proweſſe, in nothing blame worthy, ſaue that in the opinion of his owne valour, he addicted himſelfe wholly to his owne reſolutions, neglecting the wiſe deliberations of his beſt friends and Councellors. And that his courage could neuer ſtoope to be lower then a King. For which he is taxed to be an impious man, falſely aſpiring to the Crowne by vſurpation. Of which my old Author, with whom I will conclude, hath theſe rimes. The Charter of K. *Harold.*

Harold the falls Erle, tho Sent Edward ded ley *Rob. Gloceſt.*

Hym

Hym selue let crowne King, thulk selt dey Fallliche.

Richard the first, king of England, for his matchlesse valour surnamed *Cordelion*, or *Lions-heart*, is, by some of our old English writers, said to haue slaine a Lion, and by the pulling out of his heart, to haue gained that attribute or denomination; the truth is, that *Hugh Nevill* a gentleman of noble linage, one of King *Richards* speciall familiars, is recorded to haue slaine a Lion in the holy Land, driuing first an arrow into his breast, and then running him thorow with his sword, whereupon this Hexameter was made.

Hugh Nevill chiefe Forrester of England. *Mat. Paris ad an.* 1210.

Viribus Hugonis vires periere Leonis.
The strength of *Hugh* a Lion slue.

Which atchiuement belike was transferred from the man to the master, and the story applied to the by-name of K. *Richard*.

This *Hugh* was high Iustice, Gardian, or Prothoforester of England. He died about the sixt of King *Henry* the third, being full of yeeres, *& corpus eius*, saith *Paris*, *in Ecclesia de Waltam nobili Sarchophago marmoreo et in sculpto traditur sepulturæ*; and his body was buried in this Church of Waltham vnder a noble engrauen marble Sepulchre.

Paris eodem an. 1222.

Paris ad an. 1245.

Iohn Nevill.

Iohn Nevill his sonne (*non ultimus inter Angliæ nobiles patris sui pedetentim sequens vestigia*) and the sonne and heire as well of his vertues as reuenues and offices, being accused by one *Robert Passelew*, (a man of eminent authoritie vnder King *Henry* the third) of diuers transgressions, or omissions in the Forrest Lawes, committed by him, by his conniuencie, or sufferance, in this Forrest of Waltham, and other the Kings Forrests, Parks, and Chaces, was adiudged to pay a Fine of two thousand markes, and ignominiously to be cast out of his offices, which he tooke so to heart, that (not long after languishing away with sorrow) he breathed out his afflicted spirit in Iuly 1245. at his Mannor of Whelperfield, from whence he was conueyed to this Abbey, and here honourably entombed by his father.

I finde, *in Registro Cartarum Abbatie de Waltam*, that these two *Nevils* were great benefactors to this Monasterie, to which *Hugh Nevill* aforesaid, gaue by his deed the Mannor of Thorndon, in these words,

In bib. Cot.

Omnibus ad quos, &c. Hugo de Nevil, salutem. Noveritis quod ego pro salute anime mee, et Iohanne uxoris mee, per consensum & bonam voluntatem Iohannis filij mei et heredis concessi Ecclesie de Waltham in liberam Elemosinam totum manerium meum de Thorndon, &c.

Robert Passelew

Robert Passelew before remembred, was here likewise interred, who was one of the Kings instruments for gathering vp money, in which his office he vsed such rigor, as multitudes of people were vtterlie vndone; so vnsafe are priuate mens estates, where Princes fall into great wants. He was Archdeacon of Lewes, and for his good seruice in this businesse (Kings haue euer such seruants to expresse their pleasures in what course soeuer they take) he should haue bin preferred to the Bishoprick of Chichester; but the Bishops withstanding the King therein, his election was disanuld in

Dunst. in vit. Hen 3.

the

the yeare 1234. being (with other) called to a ſtrict account for the Kings Treaſure ill ſpent, or worſe employed, he was conſtrained to take Sanctuarie, and ſeeke odde corners for his ſafety; yet afterwards (an argument of the Kings lenitie) he was receiued into grace and fauour: at the length leauing the troubles which attend the Court, hee liued priuately at his parſonage of Derham in Norfolke, but died at his houſe here in Waltham vpon the ſixt day of Iune, in the yeare 1252. of whom will it pleaſe you heare *Mathew Paris* ſpeake in his owne language. *Paris.*

Archidiaconus Lewenſis, Robertus Paſſeleue, eodem quoque anno, octauo Idus Iunij obijt apud Waltham, de quo multa præſcribuntur. Hic Robertus Clericus et prælatus, non eſt veritus Regi adhærendo multos multiformiter depauperare, vt Regem impinguaret. Opera autem ſua ſequuntur eum. *Paris eod an.*

In the Sun-ſhine of his fortune hee was flattered (as all Kings Fauorites are) by this alluſion to his name *Paſſ-le-eau* as ſurpaſſing the pure water, the moſt excellent element of all, if you beleeue *Pindar*, whereupon theſe verſes were written not the worſt in that age, if you pardon a little improprietie. Out of the collections of *Camden*, *Mſſ. in Bib. Cot.* Remaines pa. 161.

Robertus tranſgreſſor aqua, nec enim quia tranſit,
Sed precellit aquam, cognomine credo notari.
Eſt aqua lenis, & eſt aqua dulcis, et eſt aqua clara,
Mulcens, albiciens, emundans omnia, lenis
Languenti, dulcis guſtanti, clara videnti;
Tu præcellis aquam, nam leni lenior es tu,
Dulci dulcior es tu, clara clarior es tu,
Mente quidem lenis, re dulcis, ſanguine clarus:
In tribus his excellis aquam, nam murmure lenis
Eſt aqua, tu mente, guſtu dulciſlua, tu re,
Limpiditate nitens tu ſanguine: quodlibet horum
Eſt magis intenſum procul in te quam ſit in ipſa.

Here lyeth *Ion* and *Ione Creſſy*,
On whoſ ſowlys Ieſu hav mercy. Amen.
Of yowr cherite for vs and al Chriſtian ſowlys,
Say a Pater Noſter and an Aue.

Iohn and *Ioan Creſſy.*

On lyue when we wer God ſent vs ſpaſe,
To yink on hym and of his grete graſe,
For as we be both body and faſe,
So both mor and leſſ muſt be in lik caſe.
In piteous aray as now yow ſee,
It is no nay, ſo ſal ye be.
Your ſelf mak mon, or ye bin gon, and prey for vs,
Wythout deley, paſt is the dey, we may not prey for yow; its thus.
Whylſt yat yow mey, both nyght and dey, look yat yow prey
Ieſu of graſe,
When ye bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor yink on;
Whyl ye hav ſpaſe.

Here ſtands a faire monument to the memory of Sir *Edward Denny*, (ſonne

Sir *Edward* Denny knight and *Ioan* his wife.

(ſonne of the right honourable Sir *Antony Denny*, Counſellor of Eſtate and one of the executors of King *Henry* the eight) and of *Ioane Champernoun* his wife; of whom more hereafter.

This Monaſterie is now one of the manſion houſes of that honourable Lord, Sir *Edward Denny* Knight, Baron *Denny* of Waltham, and Earle of Norwich.

I found ſince I writ the premiſſes, that *Edward* the Confeſſour was the prime cauſe of this religious foundation, for that he gaue to *Harold* certaine Lands here conditionally that hee ſhould thereupon build a Monaſterie, and furniſh it with all neceſſaries, as appeares by his Charter of that donation amongſt the Records in the Tower.

Cart. Antiq. lit. M.

Ego Edwardus Dei dono Anglorum Rex, &c. Haraldo Comiti meo quandam terram antiquitus ab incolis iſtius loci Waltham nuncupatam, cum omnibus ad ſe pertinentijs campis, pratis, ſylvis, aquis, &c. ſub conditione quod in preſcripto loco Monaſterium edificet, in memoriam mei et conjugis mee Eadithe. Et inſuper ornet diverſis Sanctorum martyrum et reliquijs et libris, Angliciſque veſtibus et alijs ornamentis congruentibus: Ibique *Catervulam *quorundam Fratrum Canonice Regule ſubjectam conſtituet. Plurimeque terre ut donentur in Monaſterij illius extruendi uſum, et alimentum, ipſius etiam Haraldi cure et fidei commiſi, &c.*

* A little Couent of Friers ſubiect to the Chanons and their Rules.

Here he names the lands in particular, which are many. *Et hec omnia* (ſaith he) *ad diluenda mea et Anteceſſorum meorum peccata collata ſunt.*

Quod ſi quis meorum ſucceſſorum aliquam partem illius terre ſubtrahat, vel ſubtrahi proinde requiſitus emendare noluerit. Ei Dominus juſtus judex Regnum pariter ac Coronam auferat, &c.

Preterea volo et promitto, quod omnia in Monaſterij illius opem data vel danda ſint ſemper libera, et a Sherifs, et a hundredis, et extra Curiam ſancte Crucis omnibus placitis Geldis, &c.

Scriptum eſt autem iſtud privilegium Ann. Dominice incarnationis M. lxii. Indictionibus terqninis, Epactis Septembris concurrentibus. Hijs teſtibus, Ego Edwardus Anglorum Baſileus, confirmo et corrobero. Ego Editha divini numine Chriſti Regina hec eadem confirmando teſtimonium do. Ego Stigandus Archiepiſcopus Dorobernenſ. eadem affirmo. Ego Ealdredus Ebor. Archiepiſcopus hec conſollido: cum multis alijs Epiſcopis et Abbatibus.

Horne-Church.

Priorie de cornuto. Stow Survey.

Named in times paſt (ſaith M. *Camden*) *Cornutum Monaſterium*, the Horned Minſter, for that there ſhoot out at the end of the Church certaine points of Lead faſhioned like hornes. To the brethren *de monte Iovis*, or Mountioy; or Priory *de cornuto* by Hauering at the Bower (ſaith *Stow*) the houſe of Savoy in the Strand did ſometime belong, which *Eleanor* wife to King *Henry* the third, purchaſed of the ſaid Fraternitie or Brotherhood, for her ſonne *Edmond* Earle of Lancaſter. The inhabitants of this pariſh ſay (by tradition) that this Church was built by a female conuertite, to expiate and make ſatisfaction for her former ſinnes; and that it was called Hore-Church at the firſt, vntill by a certaine King, but by what King they

Hore-Church.

are

are vncertaine, which came riding that way, it was called, The Horned-Church, who cauſed thoſe Hornes to be put out at the Eaſt end of the ſame, in remembrance of ſo remarkable a Foundation:

But to leaue theſe coniectures and returne to the Graueſtones which I finde thus inſcribed.

Hic iacet Henricus filius Domini Richardi Arundel militis, qui obiit ..... 1412 *anno etatis primo. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.* — Hen. Arundill

I will borrow an Epitaph for this Infant which I reade in Rome in the Church, bearing the title of S. *Maria in Aracæli.*

Blandidulus nitidus, dulciſſimus, vnicus Infans
Matris delitiæ delitiæque patris.
Hic tegitur raptus teneris Henricus in annis
Vt Roſa quæ ſubitis imbribus icta cadit.

Of yowr cheritie a *Pater Noſter* and an *Ave* for the ſowl of *William Ailiff* gentlman owner of the Mannowr of Bret-Howſe who died 1517. — Will. Ailiffe.

Here lyeth *Iulian Roche* wyf of Sir *William Roche* Alderman of London, who died .... 1526. and *Eliſabeth Roche* wyf to Sir *John Roche*, ſonne of *William*, and dawghter of Sir *William Forman* knyght and Alderman. ..... — Iulien Lady Roche.

Sir *William Roche*, here mentioned, the ſonne of *John Roche* of Wixley in Yorkſhire, was Lord Maior of London, in the yeare 1540. In which yeare (ſaith *Stow*) the Bible was openly read in Engliſh. — Surrey.

Here lyeth *Katherin*, the dawghter of Sir *William Powlet* knyght, wyf of *William Fermor*, Clarke of the Crown. Who died 26 May the ſecond of *Henry* the eight. — Katherine Fermor.

Orate pro anima Tho. Seargile Armig. .... 1475. *et pro anima Eliſabethe vxoris eius.* — Tho. Seargill & Eliſ. his wife.

Romford.

In the Eaſt window of the South Iſle of this Church, I finde theſe words vnder the pictures of *Edward* the Confeſſour, and two pilgrims, *Iohannes per peregrinos miſit Regi Edwardo* .... the reſt broken out with the glaſſe. Vpon which words hangs an old Tale; that at Hauering, hereunto adioyning, certaine Pilgrims came to King *Edward* the Confeſſour from Ieruſalem, and gaue him a ring; which ring he had ſecretly before giuen to a poore man that asked his charitie in the name of God, and Saint *Iohn* the Euangeliſt: and that theſe Pilgrims gaue the ſaid *Edward* notice of his owne death, according to theſe old rimes.

Seynt Edward wiſte of his dethe er he hennes wende
Foꝛ Seynt Iohn the Euangeliſte tokne to hym ſende
As men may in his Legend ſee eis war
And than to*pour he delte his goode, and made hymſelf*yar. — Rob. Gloceſt. — * poore. * readie for God.

This Story is likewiſe wrought in the Hangings in the Quire of Weſtminſter Abbey, explayned by theſe verſes following vnder the pourtraitures of Saint *Iohn* Euangeliſt and king *Edward*.

Vilibus

Vilibus in pannis mendicat ymago Iohannis,
Rex dat ei munus, Donum fuit annulus vnus.

Annulus iſte datus, mittente Iohanne, relatus
Regi ſcire moram, vite dat mortis et horam.

But enough of this, and more perhaps then will be beleeued. Now to the Funerall Monuments.

Auery Cornburgh, Beatrice his wife, and Doctor Crowland.

The mortall corſes buryed here behold,
Of *Avery Cornburgh* and *Beatrice* his wyff,
Sqwire for the body in worſchip manyfold,
With *Henry* and *Edward* kings in this lyff;
And vndertreaſurer with king *Henry* the ſeuenth full blyff.
Till deth him raft the world as yow may ſe,
And of Maſter *Iohn Crowland* Doctor of Diuinitie.

Within this Church to ſing perpetuell,
They ſtablyſh a Doctor, or Bacheler of Diuinitie,
Or a Maſter of Art, for nede continuell,
Ten pound for his Salerie and chamber fee,
And thre pound more, there as yow may ſe:
Yerlie xx s. the liuelode to repare,
For euery yere an *Obit*, the reſidue is fare.

Of Preeſts xii, and Clerks vi, alſoo,
Six pens the Preeſt, and fowr pens euery Clerk,
For brede, cheſe, and Ale in mony there muſt goo:
To poor folk xl. d. fulfilling this werk:
The Baylie and Wardens of this Church muſt herk:
To levy the lyvelode, diſpoſe, and employ;
And ech of them yerly for their labour ſhall xl. d. enioy:

Moreouer this call to yowr remembrance anon,
That in the beadroll of vſage euery Sonday redd;
The ſowls of this *Avery*, *Beatrice*, and *Iohn*,
Be prayed for in ſpeciall; ſe that owr will be ſpedd,
And that the Curate of this Church curteſly be ledd
And for his labor have in reding of that Roll
Forty pens to prey for them and euery Chriſtian ſowl.

The Chantrie Preeſt in this Church ſhall bynd him preching,
And in other when he is diſpoſyd Soul helth to avans: (king;
Namely at South Okendon, Hornchurch, Dagenham, and Bar-
At euery of them twiſe a yere, or moo to Goddys pleaſans,
And at two times ſeuerall this is ſufficians.
Forty days in the yere he ſhall haue to diſport,
If his diſpoſition require ſuch comfort.

The Baylie and Wardens of the ſame town;
This chantre Preeſt ſhall puruay and prouyd,
Within ſix wekes by ther own election,

But

But aftyr ſuch ſeyſon if it ſhall betyd,
To ſtand lenger vacant, thei ſhall it not hyd,
The Biſhop of London, and the Archdekon,
As is owr will for that on tym ſhall haue ther election.

But aftyr ſix wekes a moneth of vacation,
Not elet by them twein, depriuyth ther liberte.
For then ſhall the King ha gift and nomination,
Namely for that on tym; we will that ſo it be.
A cheſt in the Church with euidenſes ſe,
Concerning the liuelode with Indenture tripartite;
Remeyning with the Biſhop, and Herres of Auery:
The third with the Wardens trowth to Annuity.

Now Ieſu for thy bitter paſſion,
Reward the ſowls with euerlaſting blis
Of them, which cauſed this Foundation;
And of thy mercy let them neuer mis.
And Virgin *Mary* ſhew thy grace in this,
Eternally, that they may liue with the,
Amen, Amen, Amen, for cherite.

It ſeemeth that this Tombe was made by himſelfe in his life time, and that he truſted to his Executors to ſet downe the yeare and day of his departure, his wiues, and Doctor *Crowlands*. For the verge of the monument is thus inſcribed, making one date for all: ..... yere of owr Lord 1480.... and *Beatrice* his wyf which deceſſid the ——day of——the yere of owr Lord God 1480——and of Maiſter *Iohn Crowland* ..... who deceſſid the day —— of the yere of owr Lord God, 1480. on whoſſouls Ieſu haue mercy.

Vpon the ſame monument this Epitaph following is inlaid with braſſe.

Eliſ. Hanys.

Her lyeth *Eliſabyth Hannys*, ſiſter to Maſter *Auery Cornburgh* Sqwire

Farwel my frendys, the Tyde abydeth no man;
I am departyd fro hens, and ſo ſall ye,
But in my paſage the beſt ſong I can,
Is *Requiem eternam*: now Ieſu grant it me,
When I haue endyd all my auerſite;
Grant me in Paradys to haue a manſion,
That ſhed thy blood for my redemption.

Taleworth.

Iſto ſub lapide.. : ... Chriſti Taleworth :.... qui migrauid ad dominum .....

Ab. Rel. in Stat.

I know not what to make of this broken Inſcription, onely I finde that one *Nicholas Taleworth* held a Tenement in Hauering (hereby) by Seargeantie, to giue the King a paire of Hare-skin gloues euery Chriſtmas day, *pat.* 31. *Ed.* 3.

Rich. Ballard and Margerie his wife.

Moſt glorious Trinity on God and perſons thre
Haue mercy on the ſowlys of *Richard Ballard*, and his wyf *Margery*,

Whoſ bodyes her befor yow lyn cloſyd in cley.
Euery man and woman of yowr cheritie do yow prey:
That to the blis of heuen ſweet Ieſu do their ſoulys bring,
Vnto the plas celeſtial befor owr heuenly King.

Richard deſeyſed the iiii. of Auguſt, M. cccc.xxvii. and *Margerie* ——M. cccc. . : ——

Io. Piers and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Her vndyr this ſton lyes *Piers Ion*,
And *Eliſabyth* his wyff, lyeth him hard by.
On whos ſowlys Ieſu haue mercy,
Beſech yow for cherite,
Sey a Pater Noſter and an Aue.
The whych deceſſyd the on and twentyth of Septembre,
In the yer of owr Lord God, on thowſand four hundred ſeuenty and thre.

Io. Outred and *Ioane* his wife.

Her lye *Iohn Outred*, and *Ione* his wyff,
Who liuyd long togeddyr withoutyn ſtryff.
Iohn left this world, and paſſyd to heuen
On thowſand fyue hundryd yere and eleuen.

This Church is beautified with a ſumptuous funerall Monument, wherin diuers of the familie of the *Cookes* lie entombed: whoſe habitation was at Giddy-Hall hereunto adioyning, which houſe was built for the moſt part by Sir *Thomas Cooke* Lord Maior of London, and knight of the Bath, at the Coronation of *Elizabeth*, wife to King *Edward* the fourth: vpon the Frontiſpice of which, theſe verſes were engrauen of later times.

Inſcrip. at Giddy-Hall.

Ædibus his frontem Proauus Thomas dedit olim
Addidit Antoni cætera ſera manus, 1568.

Ædes quiſque ſuas; Domini ſed mænia pauci
Ædificant; lenior cura minora decet.

Vpmenſter.

This towne of Vpmenſter or Vpminſter, as it is diuerſly written, lying three miles from Rumpford, requireth ſome large remembrance from mee, in reſpect that it hath enioyed within little more then the ſpace of three hundred yeares, diuers eminent families, who haue beene Lords of the ſame, or at leaſt of the Mannor of Gains, called alſo the Mannor of Vpmenſter, lying within the ſame; to which mannor, as long tradition hath left to poſteritie, there is a little Iſle or Chappell, ſtanding on the north ſide of the Chancell of the ſame Church, belonging, and time out of minde, appendant to the Mannor of Gains aforeſaid, and appropriated to the Lords of the ſame for their particular place of buriall for themſelues and their iſſue.

The firſt familie (of whoſe poſteritie I can dilate) which I finde to haue beene Lords of the ſaid mannor of Gains, *alias* Vpmenſter, was that moſt ancient

ancient ſirname of *Engaine* (whether thence drawne or no, I leaue to others to coniecture) and it is warranted by a long tradition that Sir *Iohn Engain* Knight, the ſonne of *Vitalis Engain* being * Lord of the ſaid Mannor, did build the before mentioned Chappell, which ſince hath receiued its denomination from the bleſſed Virgin. This family ended in the male line, when Sir *Thomas Engayne* Knight, ſonne of *Iohn Engayne* Eſquire, and grandchilde to the former Sir *Iohn*, left his three daughters, his coheirs, of whom *Iocoſa* the eldeſt was wife of *Iohn de Goldington*. *Elizabeth* the ſecond, was married to Sir *Lawrence de Pakenham* knight: and *Mary* the third daughter and coheire, was wife of Sir *William de Barnake* knight. There is no tombe or graueſtone left of this familie, but onely their coat-armour in the Eaſt window of the aforeſaid Chappell.

This Mannor of Gains, *alias* Vpmenſter, was afterwards ſeuerally in the poſſeſſion of *Symon de Hauering* (* who I conceiue was but the Feoffe in truſt of Sir *Iohn* the ſonne and heire of *Iohn Engayne*) of *Alice de Perrers*, * afterwards attainted by Act of of Parliament in *A.1.R.2.* and of *Henry de la Felde*; whoſe further mention, leauing the firſt two in ſilence, ſerueth onely to this preſent Narration.

The ſaid *Henry de la Felde* did by his Deed indented, *A.9. H 4.* entaile the ſaid Mannour vpon *Richard*, *Walter*, and *Iohn* his ſonnes, each after other vpon the default of iſſue; and laſtly, vpon *Iohn Deincourt* and *Elizabeth* his wife, the daughter of the ſaid *Henry de la Felde*, in whoſe right afterwards it ſhould ſeeme he came to be Lord thereof; and there lieth buried together, with his wife, vnder a faire Tombe, placed iuſt vnder the Arch which diuideth the ſaid North Chappell or Iſle from the Chancell of Vpmenſter Church.

Es teſtis Chriſte quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.

And about the tombe, though ſomewhat mutilated, is written this Epitaph:

Sancte deus ſancte fortis ſancte miſerecors ſaluator miſerere: Animabus Rogeri Dencourt Armigeri & Eliſabeth conſortis ſue, quorum corpora ſub iſto lapide marmoreo tumulantur ac etiam orate * ..... *Filiarum ſuarum qui quidem Rogerus obiit viceſimo ..... An. Domini Milleſimo ccccl v. Nec non orate pro animabus omnium ..... defunctorum hic & vbique in Chriſto quieſcencium.*

The next owner of this Mannor of a new ſirname, I finde to haue beene *Nicholas Wayte*, of whom or his familie, I can ſay little; onely by his ſale it came to be the inheritance of *Ralph Lathum* Eſquire, a lyneall deſcendant in the male line, from a younger branch of the ancient familie of *Lathom* of Lancaſhire, who were Lords of that place in the ſaid Countie (as all the receiued deſcents of that familie warrant) from the time of King *R.1.* vntill the latter end of *E.3.* when *Iſabel* the ſole daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Lathom* Knight, was married to Sir *Iohn Stanlye* knight, from whom the now Earle of Darbie is lineally deſcended, and (as I conceiue) is from the right of this intermarriage, Lord of the Mannor of Lathom at this day.

* *Ex Autographo eiuſdem carte dat. an. 2. E.1. penes Radulphum Lathum Armig. dominum Manerie eiuſdem.*

* *Eſcaetr. de a. 41. E. 3.*

* *Ex Autographo eiuſdem carte dat. 10. Iulij, a. 25. E.1. penes R.L. prædictum.*

* *Rot. Pat. de a. 3 R.2 parte 3.*

* *Penes Rad. Lath, prædict.*

* In this place tis probable the words to be ſupplied are *Pro animabus filiorum ſuorum &c.*

The Epitaph of this aboue said *Ralph Lathum*, is placed in brasse, set into a faire marble stone, couering his tombe, and is as followeth.

Here lieth buried *Rayff Lathum* esquire, late Lord of Vpmistre, and * *Elizabeth* his wife, which *Rayffe* deceased the xix. day of Iuly, *An. M. cccc. Lvii.* whose soule and all christen soules Iesus haue mercy.

* She was the daughter of Sir William Roche Knight.

The next familie to whom by the sale of *William Lathom*, sonne and heire of the aforesaid *Ralfe Lathom*, the before mentioned Mannour of Gains did appertaine, was the familie of *Dewes*, (from whom also it was againe at last repurchased by *Lathom*) for *Adrian Dewes* being descended of the ancient stemme of *Des Ewes*, Dynasts or Lords of the Dition of Kessell in the Dutchie of Gelderland, setling and marrying in England not many yeares after the beginning of the raigne of King *Hen.* 8. had issue, *Gerard Dewes* his sonne and heire, who hauing purchased the said Mannor of Gains as aforesaid, was after his death, according to the former vsage, buried in the said Chappell, appendant to the said Mannor, as other Lords of the same had beene, whose Epitaph, because it is replenished with many particulars touching the antiquity and ensignes of this familie, I haue beene more exact in the full delineation thereof in the figure following.

Ad

Ad memoriam æternam Geerardt D'Ewes Filij Primogeniti Adriani D'Ewes ex Illuſtri & perantiqua Familia Des Ewes Dynaſtarum ditionis de Keſſel in ducatu Gelriæ oriundi & Aliciæ Rauenſcroft coniugis ſuæ viri ſingularis ſub hoc marmore tumulati qui obiit die xii. Aprilis, Anno Domini CIↃDXCI. Vnico relicto ſui ipſius & Graciæ Hind primæ ſuæ coniugis Filio & hæredæ Paulo D'Ewes Armigero(qui duxit in vxorem Siſſiliam Filiam vnicam & Hæredem Richardi Simonds de Coxden in Pago Dorſetenſi Armigeri) & vnicâ filiâ Aliciâ nupta Gulielmo Lathum de Vpmenſter in Comitatu Eſſex Armigero.

Egregiâ natus Geerarde de ſtirpe propinquûm
Gueldrorum hic fœlix oſſa tegenda tegit.
Scilicet invidia fatorum ipſe ante ſepultus
Quam vitâ orbatus, mors ita ſacra quies.
Stémata namq; Deus modo deprimit et modo
Ne nobis cœli gaudia terra ferat. ſditat
Fundamenta tamen proli ſtruxiſſe regaudet
Primævû ut poterint cõmemorare DECVS.
Hinc proavos ſuperans claros virtute ferendi
Non ſit ONVS ſed erit poſteritatis HONOS.

Arkeſden:

Here lieth *Anne* the daughter and heire of *Richard Fox*, and the wife of *Thamas Langley* Eſquire, ... 1467.

William Cook & Eliſ. his wife.

Orate pro anima Willi Cook generoſi filij Thome Cook militis & Elizabethe uxoris ejus, qui obijt, 1500. *et Elizabetha* 1503.

Tho. Alderton and Alice his wife.

Pray for the ſowls of *Thomas Alderton* Stockfiſhmonger of London, and *Alis* his wyff, which *Alis* deceſſyd on Saint *George* his Eue 1513.

This Inſcription following is vpon the North Wall of this Church.

Thomas Alderton was a goodd benefactor to this Chirch, as by his laſt Wil and Teſtament, remeyning in this Chirch, mor pleynly it doth appere. He gave certeyne lands towards the ſuſtentatyon of a Chantre Preſt, to ſing at the Awter, and to help devyn Servis at the ſam, on the Holiday, He built this Iſle from the north dor hitherto, on whos ſowl Ieſu haue mercy. Amen.

Stanſted Mont-fichet:

Camd. in Eſsex

The habitation in times paſt of the familie *de Monte Fixo*, commonly Mont-fitchet, whereupon the towne had that denomination.

Rog. Lancaſter. In his Crono. deſcrip. of Eſſex, a Mſs.

In the Church lieth buried *Roger* of Lancaſter, who married *Philip* daughter and heire of *Hugh de Bulbeck*, the ſecond, ſaith *Norden*, and lieth croſſe legged in an ancient tombe of white ſtone, vpon which no inſcription remaineth. He was, in her right, Lord of Stanſted, the ſaid mannor afterward came vnto *Hugo de Playze*, by marriage of the yongeſt daughter of *Richard Mont-fitchet*, of whom came *Elizabeth* Counteſſe of Oxford, who was daughter to *Iohn Howard* knight, by whom the land came to the Earle of Oxford.

South Church.

In this Church are ſome old Monuments of the *Bruins*, which haue beene

beene old inhabitants there, and deſcended, ſaith *Norden*, as hee thinks, from *Iordan le Brune*, a knight, Lord of Hacwell in *Henry* the thirds time. *Iordan le Brune.*

Here is an old mannor wherein the old knights which ſurnamed themſelues of the towne, *Chirche*, inhabited, whereof one Sir *Richard* in *Henry* the thirds time, was one of the kings Iuſtices for Gaole deliuery. He gaue the greateſt part of his land to Chriſts Church in Canterbury, mooued thereunto for want of heires males. *Rich. Chirche*

Shopland.

In Shopland is an ancient mannor called Butlers, of a race of knights, and gentlemen that dwelt there, and gaue three couered Cups, as appeareth in the Church window, there is one moſt beautifull Monument in the Church, made to the memory of one *Staple*, a Sergeant at Armes, to King *Ed.* the third, which gaue in his Shield a Salter mixt with Staples: which in colours with other Scutcheons remaine in the North windowes. His tombe is thus inſcribed. *Butler* *Staple*

Tho. Stapel iadis Seriant d'armes noſtre Seigneur le Roi, qi moruſt le ſecunde iour de Mars, l'an de Gras Mil. ccclxxi giſt ici. Dieu de ſalme eit mercy. Amen.

Canewdon.

A great pariſh, ſo called from King *Canutus* the Dane, who kept his Court here; *unde Canuti domus*. The Mannor houſe hath beene double trenched, and fenſed after the oldeſt faſhion. In the ſame are other Mannors exceeding ancient: as that of Clarendon Hall, the old ſeat of the *Chanceux*, many of them were knights; as Sir *Giles Chanceux*, in *Edward* the firſt his time; many of them lie buryed in the Church, with their Pictures, Scutcheons, and French Poeſies all defaced. Another Mannor called Breamſtons, or rather Beanſtons, honoured by knights, deſcended of *Bartholomew* a yonger ſonne to the Earle of Ewe in Normandy; it hath beene inhabited by a knight or more of the name of *Scot*. Another Mannor called Apton Hall, and another called Piuerſey Hall, whereof Sir *John Greyton* was Lord in *Edward* the firſt his time. One of the beſt called Lamberne Hall, whereof one *Lamberne* vnder *Swaine* was Lord in the Conqueſt time, and ſo continued till *Richard* the ſecond, at which time his daughter *Thamaſin* carried all to Toteham, and from thence to Barington, and from thence to *Lumſford* a Squire of Suſſex, that being better planted in his natiue Country, vſeth this for a Farme: as I thinke it was in *Lambernes* time. *Sir Giles Chanceux* *Scot* *Sir Io Greyton* *Lamberne*

So many Lordſhips in the pariſh haue cauſed ſo many of their owners to honour this Church with their Sepultures, but to whoſe memory, in particular, any one of theſe monuments were erected, cannot bee diſcerned, they are all ſo ſhamefully abuſed.

Great

Great Stanbridge.

Sir *Lucas Thanye.*

Stow. Walsing.

History of Wales.

Here was the inheritance and sepulture of a warlike crew of Knights called *Tanye*, or *Thanye*, one of which named *Lucas Tanye*, a knight, and an expert warriour, at the taking of the Isle of Anglesey and Castle of Oxe in Wales, was with Sir *William Lindsey*, *William de Audley*, *Roger Clifford* and twelue other of the Kings chiefest Captaines and Knights, besides seuenteene young Gentlemen, and two hundred common souldiers slaine, by *Dauid* Lord of Denbigh, brother to *Lhewelin* Prince of Wales, and his band of fierce Welshmen, in the tenth yeare of the raigne of King *Edward* the first. This famous knight was Steward of Gascoyn.

Writle.

Thomasia, Thomas, Tho. and Thomasia Heuningham.

Hic iacet Thomasia filia et heres Tho. Heueningham iunioris Ar. filij & heredis Tho. Heueningham senioris Ar. & Tomasie consortis sue, que quidem Thomasia dicta filia & heres primo nupta fuit Tho. Berdefield, secundo Iohanni Bedel, & vltimo Waltero Thomas gen. et obiit die Martis 21. Iunij 1513. et qui Tho. Heueningham senior, & Thomasia Consors eius, ac Tho. Heueningham iunior, iacent partem sub isto lapide, & partem magis directe coram imagine. S. Trinitatis. Quorum animabus propitietur Altissimus.

Tho. Fige.

Here lieth *Thomas Fige*, and *Margaret* his wife, one of the two daughters, and heires of *Raffe Toppesfeld* Esquire. He deceased in April 1513. and had issue one sonne and two daughters.

Ioan Wyborne.

Here lieth *Iohane* somtym wyff of *William Wyborne*, daughter and heire of *Thomas Hyde*. Who died. ... 1487.

John Pinchon and Ioan his wife.

Here lieth *Iohn Pinchon* Esquire, who died: . : .. with *Ione* his wyff, daughter to Sir *Richard Empson* beheaded. Of whom I haue spoken before.

Out of the collections of the right honourable *Thomas* Lord *Brudnell* of Stouton, as followeth.

Margaret Barners.

Margaret daughter of *Richard Vere* of Addington *magna in Com. Northampton.* Esq. by his wife *Isabell*, sister and heire of Sir *Henry Greene* of Drayton in the said County: which *Margaret* was sister to Sir *Henry Vere*, whose eldest daughter and coheire *Elisabeth*, was wife of *Iohn* first Lord *Mordant*, lieth here buried with her husband *Iohn Barners*:

John Barners.

Iohn Barners of Writle in Essex Esquire, Lord of a place there called *Turges* or *Cassus*; was gentleman Vsher to Princesse *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter to King *Edward* the fourth, after Sewer to King *Edward* the fifth, as appeareth by his Monument in Writle where he lieth buried.

Constance Barners.

Constance daughter of Sir *Robert Pakenham* of Streetham in Surrey, was his second wife; she is likewise buried by her husband at Writle, *ob.* 1522.

Finchingfeeld.

Io. Barners and Elis. his wife.

Iohn Barners of Peches in Finchingfeeld Parish Esq; died, *Ann. Dom.* 1500.

1500. and there lieth buried by him, his firſt wife *Eliſabeth*, daughter of *Symon Wiſeman*.....

Debden or Depondon.

Here lieth buried *Nicholas Barners*, with his wife *Margaret*, one of the daughters and coheires of *Iohn Swyndon* Eſquire, who died... 1441..... *Nic. Barners & Marg. his wife.*

Of this name thus much as followeth. Sir *Iames Barners*, or *Berners* (for it is written both wayes) (ſaith *Mils*) was ſo great in fauour with *Richard* the ſecond, that it coſt him his head, though he were reſtord in bloud by Act of Parliament, the one and twentieth yeare of the ſaid King *Richard*, was the onely off-ſpring of ſo many knights of the *Berners* of Berners Roding in Eſſex. This Sir *Iames Berners* had three ſonnes: Sir *Richard Berners* of Weſthorſley in Surry, whoſe daughter and heire *Margerie* was married to *Iohn Bourchier*, created Lord *Berners*. From whom Sir *Tho. Knyvet* of Aſhulthorp in Norfolke knight. *Tho.* whoſe Grandchilde *Iohn Berners* Eſquire, Sewer to Prince *Edward* the fifth, was great Grandfather of *William Berners* of Tharfield in Hartfordſhire: And *William*, of whom are come the *Berners* of Finchingfield in Eſſex. Catal. of Honour, title Eſſex.

Great Thorndon.

Hic . : : : heres Iohannis Eton Ar.... que quidem Iſabella federe matrimoniali nupſit Roberto Tyrell Armig. vni filiorum..... *Iſabell Tyrell.*

Eliſ. Tyrell.

Voluitur in terra magne virtutis alumpna
Elisbetque Tyrell generoſo ſanguine clara,
. . . . . vxor veneranda marito,
. . : . . . : . . . . . amica deo.
. : . . . oro vobis dignetur vt miſerere
Vt gratiamque Dei ſic famuletur ei.

Hic iacet humata Alicia filia Willelmi Cogeſhale militis & Antiochie conſortis ſue quondam vxor Iohannis Tyrell militis, qui quidem Iohannes & Alicia habuerunt inter ſe exitum, filios & filias, quorum nomina ſunt ſcripta ex vtraque parte iſtius lapidis .... M.cccc.xxii. Filii. Sir *John Tyrell* and *Alice* his wife.

1. *Walterus*. 2. *Thomas*. 3. *Willelmus ſenior*. 4. *Iohannes*. 5. *Willelmus iunior*. 6. *Iohannes Tyrell Clericus. Filie*. 1. *Alicia*. 2. *Elizabetha*. 3. *Alionora*. 4. Another whoſe name is worne out of the Tombeſtone. Their children.

Here lyeth *Thomas Tyrell*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn Tyrell* knyht, and Dame *Anne* his wyff, doughter to Syr *William Marney* knyght, which *Thomas* deceyſyd the xxii of March in the yeare of .... *Tho. Tirell.*

In the glaſſe of the Eaſt window.

. . : . . *Tyrell* knyth and Dame..... and for al the ſoulys ſchuld be preyd for.

Prey for the welfar of the ſeyd *Thomas Tyrell* knyth. of *Iohn Tyrell* knyth, *Alyce* hys wyffe, and for al chriſten ſouls.

... The

. . . . The wellfar of the seyd dame *Anne* . . . . ter of *William Marney* knyth, and . . . and . . . *bet* hys wyffe, and for all christen souls.

There be other funerall Monuments in this Church, erected to the honour of this familie; but their Inscriptions are all torne or worne out, and their Sepulchres, like all the rest, foulie defaced: These *Tirells* (me thinkes) hauing beene gentlemen, for so many reuolutions of yeares, of exemplarie note, and principall regard, in this countrey, might haue preserued these houses of rest for their Ancestors, from such violation. But the Monuments are answerable to the Church, both ruinous.

This surname hath euer beene as remarkable as ancient, since *Walter Tirrell* the French knight slue his cosin king *William Rufus*. Of whom thus much out of the Norman History.

Gualter Tirrell a knight of Normandy, cosin to *William Rufus* (and the killer of the said *William*) after the vnfortunate death of the said *William* departed into Normandy, where he liued long in the Castle of Chawmont, and there deceased.

The place where he swomme the water, vpon the sudden death of his Soueraigne, is called *Tirrells* Foard to this day.

Willingale.

Catherine Tirrell

Hic iacet Domiua Catherina filia Domini Rogeri Beauchamp militis de Com. Bedford, nuper vxor Thome Torell Armig. que obiit vi die Nouemb. Ann. Dom. 1436. *et Ann. Regni R. Hen. vi post conqueſt.* . . . .

Stanbridge.

Edward Mackwilliams Esq. and *Henry* his sonne, with *Anne Spelman*, wife of the said *Henry* lye here buried in the Chancell vnder a faire Tombe, whereupon this Epitaph following is engrauen or inlaid in brasse.

Edward Mackwilliam, his sonne *Henry* and *Anne* his wife.

Remember all yee that by this toune be to pass,
And groundly reuolue in yowr remembrance,
Both the world is frayle and britle as glass,
The end is death of euery many chance:
All worldly peple must lerne to foot his dance;
As *Edward Mackwilliham* that lith vndre this stonn,
Out of this transytorye liff is past and gonn:
Harry Mackwilliham, his sonn, lith here also,
With *Ann Mackwilliham* his lovyng wiff and dere,
Thes thre persons togidder and no mo,
Vndre this Tombe interred they be here.
Prey for their souls, I prey yow, with harte inteere,
A Pater Noster, an Ave, and a Creede,
And iii hundryd deyes of pardon yow have for yowr meede.

This *Anne* is figured on the Tombe kneeling, with the *Spelmans* Armes of plates all ouer her gowne, and so in the great East-window of the Chancell.

Ashdon.

Aſhdon.

In the ſouth Iſle of this Church, and in the ſouth window thereof, there are ſeene three ſeuerall *Cloptons* kneeling in their compleat Armour, with their ſeuerall Eſcutchions of Armes vpon their breaſts, (being S. a bend *Or*, betweene 2 cotizes dauncitee *Or*) of which three the firſt is ſir *William Clopton* Knight, there mentioned to haue died in the fifth yeare of King *Edward* the third. The ſecond Sir *Thomas Clopton* Knight mentioned to haue died the ſecond yeare of the raigne of King *Richard* the ſecond, and the third *Edmund Clopton*, the yeare of whoſe deceaſe is there ſet downe to haue beene the thirteenth yeare of the ſaid King *Richard*. And it is very likely the ſaid *Edmund* lieth there buried vnder the Window: for Sir *William de Clopton* of Clopton, the father of theſe three, and of other brethren buying the Mannor of Newenham, lying for the moſt part in this pariſh, of *Iohn de Lacy*, the brother and heire of Sir *Henry de Lacy* Knight, in *anno* 2. *E.* 3. (of which I haue ſeene the originall deed) left to the ſaid *Edmund* his ſecond ſonne by *Iuetta* the daughter of *William de Gray*, his firſt wife, his ſaid Mannor, from whom it deſcending to *William Clopton* his ſonne and heire, and he dying without iſſue (as did alſo Sir *William Clopton*, the ſonne of the aboue mentioned Sir *William*.) The ſaid Mannor of Newenham paſſed by Conueyance, dated at Aſhdon: *6. die Iunij an.* 13. *Hen.* 4: as did moſt of all the other large poſſeſſions of the *Cloptons* in Suffolke and Cambridgeſhire, to *William Clopton* of Melford, the ſonne and heire of Sir *Thomas Clopton* Knight, who lyeth buried with his wife, the daughter and heire of *Mylde*, vnder a faire Tombe in the north Iſle of the ſaid Church of Melford, called the *Cloptons* Iſle, as doth alſo the ſaid *William Clopton* his ſonne lie buried vnder the ſame Tombe, and *Margery* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Elias Francis* Eſquire, in the ſame Iſle, whoſe Epitaph is there found on her Graue-ſtone, as followeth.

Hic iacet Margeria Clopton, nuper vxor Willielmi Clopton Armig. filia et heres Elie Francis Armigeri que obijt . . . . . Iunij Anno Dom. M. cccciiii. cuius anime propitietur Deus.

And on this graueſtone is there an Eſcutcheon of *Clopton*, with an Ermine on the bend, empaled with the Armes of *Francis*, being gules, a Salteire betweene foure croſſes *formie Patees*, *Or*, from which ſaid *William* and *Margerie*, haue the three ſeuerall Families of *Cloptons* of *Kentwell*, *Caſtelins* and *Liſton* deſcended, and the firſt beene much enobled by the marriage of the daughter and heire of *Roydon*, deſcended likewiſe from the ſeuerall heires or coheires of *Knyuet*, *Belhous*, *Fitz-warren*, *Baſſet* of Welledon, and diuers other ancient families, as was that familie of *Lyſton*, by the marriage of the daughter and heire of *Say*, whoſe anceſtors had beene long owners of that mannor, and held it in *Capite*, as *Clopton* now doth, by the ſeruice of making Wafers at the Kings Coronation.

And becauſe theſe foreſaid three Families of *Clopton*, did deſcend, as I haue alreadie noted, and were at once branched forth from Sir *William Clopton* of Lutons in the Countie of Suffolke Knight: it ſhall not be impertinent to ſet downe his Epitaph, as it is now to bee ſeene on his graueſtone in

Sir *Wil. Clopton.*

Sir *Tho. Clopton*

Ed. Clopton.

Penes Simonds D'Ewes Equit. aurat.

Autographum vidi, penes S. D'Ewes Eq. aurat.

William Clopton.

Margery Clopton.

Abſtract. Releuior. de Scaccar. Regis termino. Hill a. 37. Ed. 3.

in the North Isle of the said Chappell of Melford Church, amongst diuers others of his Ancestors, being as followeth.

Sir Will. Clopton Knight, and Ioane his wife.

Orate pro animabus Willielmi Clopton militis et Iohanne Consortis sue, Qui quidem Willielmus, obijt vicesimo die Februarij Anno Dom. millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

And on the graueſtone aboue this Epitaph, is the *Cloptons* coate before mentioned, empaled with Marrow, which is Azure *a fesse nebulee, inter* three Maydens heads *coupes*, by the Shoulders *Ar*, the periwiggs, *Or*.

Thus much of the *Cloptons* I had from that studious learned gentleman Sir *Simond D'Ewes* Knight, of which much more when I come to Melford and Tallo-wratting Church in Suffolke.

Here lyth *Nicholas Inglefield* Esquyr, sometime Controler of the hous to King *Rychard* the second, who dyed the firſt of April in the yere of Grase, M. cccc. xv. whos soul Iesu perdon, Amen, Amen, Amen.

Here end the Monuments in the Countie of Essex.

Additions,

Additions, or certaine Epitaphs and Inſcriptions vpon Tombes and Graueſtones within certaine Churches in the Citie of London: Collected by my ſelfe and others not many yeares agoe, of which, few or none, of any Antiquity, are remaining in the ſaid Churches at this preſent day; ſuch is the deſpight not ſo much of Time, as of maleuolent people to all Antiquities, eſpecially of this kind.

In Saint Pauls.

IN this Cathedrall Church, and neere vnto Sir *Iohn Beauchamps* Tomb, (commonly called Duke *Vmfreys*) vpon a faire marble ſtone, inlaid all ouer with braſſe, (of all which, nothing but the heads of a few brazen nailes are at this day viſible) and engrauen with the repreſentation and cote-Armes of the party defunct. Thus much of a mangled funerall Inſcription was of late time perſpicuous to be read, as followeth.

Hic iacet Paganus Roet miles Guyenne Rex Armorum Pater Catherine Duciſſe Lancaſtrie .....

Sir *Payne Roet* King of Armes.

This Sir *Payne Roet* had iſſue, the aforeſaid Dutcheſſe, and *Anne* who was married to *Geffrey Chaucer*, our famous Engliſh Poet, who by her had iſſue, Sir *Thomas Chaucer*, whoſe daughter *Alice* was married to *Thomas Montacute*, Earle of Salisbury, by whom ſhe had no iſſue, and after to *William de la Pole* Duke of Suffolke, and by him had *Iohn* Duke of Suffolke and others.

Geffrey Chaucer Brother in Law by marriage to *Iohn*, Duke of Lancaſter.

The aboueſaid *Katherine*, eldeſt daughter of this King of Armes, was firſt married to Sir *Otes Swynford* Knight, and after to *Iohn* of Gaunt the great Duke of Lancaſter; of whoſe iſſue by her is obſerued to be deſcended a moſt royall and illuſtrious of-ſpring; *videlicet*, Eight Kings, foure Queenes, and fiue Princes of England; Sixe Kings, and three Queenes of Scotland; two Cardinals, aboue twenty Dukes, and almoſt as many Dutches of the kingdome of England; diuers Dukes of Scotland, and moſt of all the now ancient Nobilitie of both theſe Kingdomes, beſides many other potent Princes, and eminent nobility of forraigne parts.

Saint Giles Criplegate.

Here vnder a large marble ſtone (whereupon no Inſcription is at this day remaining, neither any Effigies of the deceaſed left; both of which were inlaid and engrauen vpon the monument as I was credibly informed) lieth interred the body of Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley* Knight, *alias*, *Garter*, principall King at Armes, Father of *William Wriotheſley*, Yorke Herald; who had iſſue, *Thomas Wriotheſley*, Knight of the Garter, Lord Chancellor of England, and the firſt of that ſirname, Earle of Southampton.

His creation was the eighteenth yeare of the raigne of King *Ed.* 4. as appeares by this his Patent following.

Pat. 18. *Ed.* 4. *m.* 28. *part* 2.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod cum non sit nouũ, sẽt iam diu ab antiquis tẽporibus vsitatũ, quod inter ceteros Officiales & Ministros quos Principũ lateribus pro eorũ magnificencia atq; gloria, adherere decet eorũ officij Armorũ cura cõmittitur copiã habere debeat, vt nec tẽpus bellorũ quibus neq; pacis sine cõuenientibus & aptis Ministris debeat preteriri. Nos igitur cõsiderationis actẽ in laudabilia seruicia que delectus nobis Iohannes Wrythe, *alias nuper dictus Norrey, Rex Armorũ parciũ Borialiũ Regni nostri Anglie, in hijs que ad officium illua spectare intelliguntur, exercuit, dirigentes eund. propterea, & non minus ob solerciam et sagacitatem quas in eo satis habemus exploratas, in principalem Haraldum & Officiarium incliti nostri Ordinis Garterij, Armorumque Regem Anglicorum, ex gracia nostra speciali ereximus, fecimus, constituimus, ordinauimus, creauimus, et coronauimus; ac per presentes erigimus, facimus, constituimus, ordinamus, creamus, & coronamus, ac ei officium illud, nec non nomen le Garter, Stilum titulum libertates & preeminencias, huiusmodi officio conueniencia et concordancia, ac ab antiquo consueta, damus et concedimus, ac ipsum in eisdem realiter inuestimus. Habend. occupand. et exercend. Officium illud, ac nomen, stilum, titulum & preeminencias predict. eidem Iohanni pro termino vite sue, cum omnibus iuribus, proficuis, commoditatibus & emolumentis eidem officio qualitercumque debit. pertinen. siue spectan. Et vlterius concessimus et per presentes concedimus prefato Iohanni in Regem Armorum Anglicorum vt prefertur erect. Quadraginta libras per annum racione et causa officij illius. Percipiend. eidem Iohanni singulis annis durante vita sua, provadijs, & feodis officij predicti, de parua customa nostra, in portu ciuitatis nostre London, per manus custumariorum siue collectorum custuine predicte, in portu predicto pro tempore existen. ad terminos Sancti Michaelis et Pasche per equales porciones, vna cum tali Liberatura Vesture, qualem, et eisdem modo et forma prout aliquis alius huiusmodi Rex Armorum siue principalis Haraldus tempore Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie tercij progenitoris nostri habuit et percepit. Habend & percipiend. annuatim Liberaturam huiusmodi, eidem Iohanni singulis annis ad terminum vite sue ad magnam Garderobam nostram per manus custodis eiusdem pro tempore existentis. Eo quod expressa mencio de vero valore annuo premissorum, seu alicuius eorum, aut de alijs donis siue concessionibus eidem Iohanni per nos ante hec tempora fact. in presentibus minime fact. existit. Aut aliquo Statuto, actu, ordinacione, prouisione, seu restrictione in contrarium fact. edit. ordinat seu prouis. Aut aliqua alia re, causa vel materia quacumque non astant: In cuius, &c. Teste R. apud Westm. sexto die Iulij per ipsum Regem & de data predict.*

Now here I haue iust occasiõ giuen me, to set down the manner of the creation or crowning of Garter, principal K. of Arms, & of *Clarentieux* & *Norroy*, Prouinciall Kings of Armes; as also the creation of Heralds, & Pursuiuants of Armes: which anciently was done by the King, but of later times is performed by the Earle Marshall, hauing an especiall Commission therefore signed

ſigned by the King for euery particular Creation. And firſt I will begin with Garter, and ſhew what neceſſaries are to be prouided for him, at the time he ſhall be crowned, which are theſe following.

A Booke and a Sword to be ſworne vpon.
A Crowne guilt.
A Collar of Eſſes.
A Bowle of wine, which Bowle is fee to the new created King.
And a Coat of Armes of veluet richly enbroydered.

The creation or crowning of Garter, as well anciently as in theſe daies, was, and is on this manner. I will inſtance with Sir *Gilbert Dethick* knight, who was created Garter principall king of Armes, on Sunday the twentieth day of Aprill, in the fourth of *Ed.* the ſixt.

Firſt, the ſaid Garter kneeled downe before the Kings maieſtie, and the Kings Sword was holden on a booke, and the ſaid Garter laid his hand vpon the booke, and alſo vpon the ſword, whiles *Clarentieux*, king of armes, read the oath. And when the oath was red, and the ſaid Garter had kiſſed the booke and the ſword, then the ſaid *Clarentieux* read the letters patents of his office; (which were dated the 29. of April in the yeare aforeſaid) In the reading whereof, as the words doe follow in order, ſo did the Kings maieſtie firſt take the cup of wine, and pouring it on his head, named him Garter. After that, his Maieſtie put on him his coat of Armes, and the collar of SS about his neck, and laſtly the crowne vpon his head, and ſo finiſhed the ceremony.

The oath of Garter principall King of armes at a Chapter holden at Greenwich in the 28 *yeare of King* Henry *the eight.*

Ye ſhall take the oath that ye ſhall obey firſt of all the ſupreme head of this moſt noble Order, and after him, the other knights of the ſame, namely, in ſuch things as ſhall belong to your office, and ſhall bee found reaſonable. And becauſe ye be taken in here, as to be priuie of counſell here to bee taken. Ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall be a man of ſilence, true and faithfull in all things here to be done, and ſhall in no wiſe diſcloſe any part thereof.

Ye ſhall ſweare alſo, that yee ſhall faithfully and diligently, fulfill performe and execute all ſuch things as ſhall be committed, put in credit, or charge vnto you. And ye ſhall diligently enquire of all noble and notable acts of any, and of euery of the Knights of this moſt noble Order; and yee ſhall certifie the Regiſter thereof, that he may the better deſcribe and commend the ſame to memory.

Moreouer, if any Knight of this order die, yee ſhall incontinent vpon knowledge thereof, cauſe the Soueraigne, and after him the other Knights, then aliue, to be aſcertayned thereof.

And finally, ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall truly and faithfully, vſe and exerciſe this ſame your office. So God you helpe, and this holy Euangely.

The creation of the Prouinciall Kings of Armes, viz. Clarencieux and Norroy, for which are to be prouided.

First, his Letters Patents.
Item, a Booke to take his oath vpon.
Item, a Sword, which is to be drawne, and laid crosse on the booke.
Item, a Crowne, which must be set on his head.
Item, a Collar of SS about his neck.
Item, a Bowle of wine, which must bee poured on his head, and that Bowle is fee to the new created King.
Item, a Coat of Armes of Veluet richly embrodered.

The manner of the creation of a Prouinciall King of Armes.

He shall be brought into the presence of the King, or his Earle Marshall, or the Earle Marshals Deputie, by the two other Kings, all the Heralds and Pursuiuants following. Then he kneeleth downe, while Garter readeth the articles of his oath, holding his hand vpon a booke and sword. That done, he kisseth the booke, and hilts of the sword. Then his patent is read by an Herald, and as the words following bee read, his Coat is first put on by the King, his Marshall or Deputy, then the Collar of SS put aboute his necke, then the Crowne on his head, and lastly the Bowle of wine poured on his head, calling him by his name, as *Clarencieux*, or *Norroy*.

1 *Investimus* —— *tunica Armorum.*
2 *Erigimus* —— *Collari.*
3 *Coronamus* —— *appositione Corone.*
4 *Et nomen ei imponimus N.*

The Oath of the King of Armes at the time when he shall be crowned.

Ye shall sweare by the Oath that ye receiued when yee were created Herald, and by the faith that ye owe vnto the King our Soueraigne Lord, whose Armes you beare, that you shall truly keepe such things as bene comprised in these articles following.

First, whensoeuer the King shall command you to doe any message to any other King, Prince, Estate, or any other person out of this Realme; or to any person, of what Estate, degree, or condition he bee of within the same, that ye shall doe it as honourablie and truly as your wit and reason can serue you; And as greatly to the aduentage of our Soueraigne Lord the King, and this his Realme, and true report bring againe to his Highnesse

neſſe of your meſſages, and as neere to the charge to you committed, in word, and in ſubſtance, as your ſaid reaſon may attaine vnto. Alway keeping your ſelfe ſecret for any manner of motion, ſaue to ſuch perſons as ye be commanded to vtter your charge vnto.

Secondly, ye ſhall doe your true deuoir euery day to be more cunning then other in the office of Armes, ſo that ye may bee the better furniſhed to teach other in the office of Armes vnder you, and execute with more wiſdome and eloquence, ſuch charges as our Soueraigne Lord, or any Nobleman of his Realme, ſhall lay vnto you, by vertue of the office the which his Highneſſe will elect you to at this time. Diſcouering in no wiſe that ye are charged to keepe cloſe, vnleſſe it be preiudiciall vnto the King our Soueraigne Lord, and to his Realme.

Thirdly, ye ſhall doe your full diligence to haue knowledge of all the Noble Gentlemen within your Marches, which ſhould beare coates in the field, in the ſeruice of our Soueraigne Lord, his Liuetenants, Officers, or Commiſſioners, and them with their Iſſues truly to regiſter, and ſuch Armes as they beare with their differences due in Armes to bee giuen, and to enquire if any of them hold by any ſeruice, as by Knights Fee, whereby they ſhould doe the King our Soueraigne Lord ſeruice in the defence of this his Realme, which alſo ye ſhall truly and indifferently note and regiſter.

Fourthly, ye ſhall not be ſtrange to teach Purſuiuants or Heralds, ne to eaſe them in ſuch doubts concerning the office of Armes as they ſhall moue you vnto, and ſuch as cannot be eaſed by you, ye ſhall ſhew to the Conſtable or Marſhall; or if any Purſuiuant aske any doubt of you, yee ſhall aske him firſt whether he haue deſired any of the Heralds to inſtruct him in the ſame; and if hee ſay nay, ye ſhall limit him to one of them, or eaſe him if you can. And if you cannot, to moue the ſaid cauſe at the next Chapter, and if the ſaid doubt be not there determined, by the ſaid Chapter, then to ſhew it to the Conſtable or Marſhall. Alſo ye ſhall keepe duly in your Marches (if ye be preſent in the precincts thereof) your Chapters, to the encreaſe of cunning in the office of Armes, and the doubts that there cannot bee eaſed, ye ſhall moue vnto the Conſtable or Marſhall.

Fiftly, ye ſhall obſerue and keepe to your cunning and power, all ſuch Oathes as ye made when ye were created Herald, to the honour and worſhip of Nobles, and integritie of liuing. Namely, in eſchuing of diſlandered places and perſons reproached, and to bee more ready to excuſe then to blame any Noble perſon, vnleſſe ye be charged to ſay the ſooth by the King, Conſtable, or Marſhall, in place Iudiciall. And alſo yee ſhall promiſe truly to regiſter all acts of honour in manner and forme as they bee done, as farre forth as your cunning and power may extend. So help you God and the holy Euangeles, and by the croſſe of this Sword, that longeth to Knighthode.

Neceſſaries to be prouided for the Creation of an Herald of Armes.

Firſt, a Booke, whereon he muſt take his oath:
Item, a Sword, which muſt be drawne.
Item, his Letters Patents, which muſt be read by an Officer.
Item, a Collar of SS of ſiluer, to put about his neck.
Item, a Bowle of wine to poure vpon his head, which Bowle the new Herald is to haue.
Item, his Coat of Armes, which muſt be Satten embroydered, and enriched with gold.

The manner of the Heralds creation.

The Herald of Armes is brought into the preſence of the King or his Earle Marſhall, or the Earle Marſhals Deputy, by two of the eldeſt Heralds, the Kings of Armes going before them, and all the Heralds and Purſuiuants following, all making their due reuerence. Then hee kneeleth downe, and his oath being read by Garter, he ſweareth to the contens by kiſſing both the Booke and croſſe of the Sword hilt. The Patent is read by one of the Heralds, and at *Inueſtimus*, the king or the Earle Marſhall turneth the Coat Sleeues to the ſides, and putteth the Collar of SS about his neck, whereby he is created an Eſquire; but of late times the Coate is carried in by an Herald of Armes, and after by him preſented to the Earle Marſhall, who immediatly inueſteth the new Herald therewith; and at *Nomen imponimus*, he poureth the wine vpon his head, and calleth him by his name, as Lancaſter, or otherwiſe, as his office doth require.

The Oath of the Herald at the time of his creation before his Soueraigne.

Firſt, ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall be true to the moſt high and mighty Prince the King, our Soueraigne Lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treaſon, or language, or words that might ſound to the derogation or hurt of his eſtate and highneſſe (which God defend) ye ſhall in that caſe as haſtily, and as ſoone as it is to you poſſible, diſcouer and ſhew it vnto his highneſſe, or to his noble and diſcreet Councell: and to conceale it in no wiſe.

Alſo, ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare that ye ſhall bee conuerſant, and ſeruiceable to all Gentlemen, to doe their commands to their worſhip and knighthood, by your good counſell that God hath ſent you, and euer ready to offer your ſeruice vnto them.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare to be ſecret, and to keepe the ſecrets of Knights,

Knights, Eſquires, Ladies, and Gentlewomen, as a confeſſour of armes; and not to diſcouer them in any wiſe, except it bee for treaſon, as it is before ſaid.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if fortune fall you in diuers Lands and Countries wherein you goe or ride, that you finde any gentleman of name, and of armes, that hath loſt his goods in worſhip and knighthood, in the Kings ſeruice, or in any other place of worſhip, and is fallen into pouertie, ye ſhall aide, ſupport, and ſuccour him in that ye may, and if he aske you of your good to his ſuſtenance, ye ſhall giue him part of ſuch good as God hath ſent you, to your power, and as you may beare.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if you be in any place, that you heare any language betweene party and party, that is not worſhipfull, profitable, nor vertuous, that you keepe your mouth cloſe, and report it not forth, but to their worſhip, and the beſt.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if ſo be you be in any place, that you heare any debate or language diſhoneſt betweene gentleman and gentlewoman, the which ye be priuy to, if ſo be ye be required by Prince, Iudge, or any othere to beare witneſſe, vnleſſe that the law will needs compell you ſo to doe: you ſhall not without licence of both parties; and when yee haue leaue, ye ſhall not for any fauour, loue, or awe, but ſay the ſooth to your knowledge.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, to be true and ſecret to all gentlewomen, widdowes, and maydens, and in caſe that any man would doe them wrong, or force them, or diſinherite them of their Liuelyhood, and they haue no good to purſue them for their right to Princes, or Iudges: if they require you of ſupportation, ye ſhall ſupport them, with your good wiſedome and counſell to Princes and Iudges.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, that you ſhall forſake all places of diſhoneſty, the play of Hazardy, and the common haunt of going vnto Tauernes, and other places of debates, eſchuing vices, and taking you to vertues to your power. This article, and all other articles aboue ſaid, ye ſhall truly keepe, ſo God you helpe, and holydoome, and by this Booke, and Croſſe of this Sword, that belongeth to Knighthood.

Things neceſſarie to be prouided for the Creation of a Purſuiuant at Armes.

Firſt a Booke, whereon he muſt take his Oath.

Item, his Letters Patents which muſt be read by an Officer.

Item, His coat of Armes of Dammaske embroydered.

Item, a Bowle of wine to be poured on his head, and that Bowle is to be taken by the new Purſuiuant of Armes.

The manner of the Purſuiuants Creation.

The Purſuiuant of armes ſhall be brought into the preſence of the King, (or his Earle Marſhall, or the Earle Marſhals Deputy) betweene two of the

the eldeſt Purſuiuants, and kneele downe before him, laying his hand vpon the booke, Garter principall King of armes reads the oath vnder written; and ſo hee kiſſeth the booke. Then his letters Patents ſhall bee read by an Herald, and when he ſaith *Creamus*, the King or the Earle Marſhall putteth on his Coat of armes, with the ſleeue before. And when he ſaith, *Nec non nomen vulgariter &c.* the King or the Earle Marſhall poureth the Bowle of wine vpon his head, calling him by his name, as Portcullis, or otherwiſe as his office requireth.

The aduertiſment and oath of a Purſuiuant of Armes at the time of his creation.

Firſt ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall be true to the moſt high, moſt mighty, and moſt excellent Prince the King, our Soueraigne Lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treaſon, or language, or word, that ſhall ſound to the derogation or hurt of his Eſtate and Highneſſe (which God defend) ye ſhall in that caſe as haſtily, and as ſoone, as it is to you poſſible, diſcouer and ſhew it to his Highneſſe, or to his noble and diſcreet Counſell.

Alſo ye ſhall diſpoſe you to be lowly, humble, and ſeruiceable to all Eſtates vniuerſall that Chriſtian bene, not lying in waite to blame, ne hurt none of the ſaid Eſtates in any thing that may touch their honours.

Alſo ye ſhall diſpoſe you to bee ſecret and ſober in your port, and not too buſie in language, ready to commend, and loath to blame; and diligent in your ſeruice, eſchuing from vices, and taking you to vertues, and true in your reports, and ſo to exerciſe, while ye be in the Office of a Purſuiuant, that your merits may cauſe your more preferring in the Office of Armes in time comming.

All ſuch Articles and things as belongeth to a Purſuiuant of Armes to keepe, you ſhall well and truly obſerue and keepe. So helpe you God, and Holydome, and by this Booke.

A Cata-

A Catalogue ſhewing what Kings of Armes were in former Ages, and now out of vſe in this Realme: as alſo the Succeſſion of the Kings Heraulds, and Purſuiuants of Armes haue from ancient times to this preſent day ſucceeded one another.

And firſt, The Succeſſion of the principall Kings of Armes.

Garter principall King of Armes.

Garter is the principall King of Armes (as I haue written before) and goeth firſt as the onely ring-leader of them all: not ſo much for the antiquitie of his Creation, as for the ſupereminence of the Order of the Garter: for he was but inſtituted by King *Henry* the fifth. His peculiar Office is (which partly you may reade in his oath) with all dutifull ſeruice to attend vpon the Knights of the Garter at their Solemnities: To aduertiſe them which are choſen of their new election, to call them to bee enſtaulled at Windſore; To cauſe their Armes to be hanged vp vpon their Seates, and to marſhall the Funerall Rites and Ceremonies of them, as alſo of the greater Nobilitie, as of Princes, Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earles, Viſcounts, and Barons: and to do many other ſeruices vnto the King and State.

The priuiledges of *Garter* King of Armes, his goods and Seruants as appeareth in the Black-booke of the moſt honourable Order of the Garter. Whereof this ancient inſtitution following is enregiſtred.

Hij tres hujus ordinis officiales Scriba, videlicet, Garterus Rex Armorum, & Hoſtiarius ab atra virga nuncupatus; ipſi cum ſuis tam rebus quam miniſtris in ſuis officijs permanentibus ſub perpetua ſupremi protectione ac propugnaculo ſecurè durabunt. Vnde ſi quævis injuria ſeu violentia ipſis inferatur, vel ab eis qui ſupremo ſubjecti ſunt, vel externis quoties cauſas ſuas arbitrio ſupremi ſubmittent, ipſe cũ Sodalibus exhibebit eis iuſticiam aut exhibẽdam ex æquo et congruo procurabit. Si vero pars aduerſa cauſam ſuam ſupremo ſubmittere detractabit ipſe cum Commilitonibus eum erga Officiales hos animum habebit, vt ipſorum cauſam quoad iuſtum atque æquum erit cum debito fauore tueri velit.

In Arch. Turr. Lond.

Sir *William Brugge* or *Brugges* knight, was the firſt King of the name *Garter*, in the raigne of *Henry* the fifth, as aforeſaid; His Patent was confirmed by *Henry* the ſixth in the foure and twentieth yeare of his raigne, as it is in the Patent Rolls of that yeare, the eleuenth membrane.

Iohn Smert ſucceeded Sir *William Brugge* in the ſaid Office Patent, *Ann.* 39. *Hen.* 6. *Member* 14. In the fourteenth of *Edward* the fourth, he was imployed with a defiance to the French King *Lewis* the eleuenth; The which no little abaſhed the ſaid King. Yet neuertheleſſe following the ſaid Officer of Armes directions, obtained by that meanes a Peace which he much coueted. And *Edward* the fourth as willingly aſſented, becauſe he was deceiued by the Duke of Burgundy and the Conſtable of France, who failed him in their promiſed aides. The French King gaue vnto the ſaid King of Armes vpon his returne three hundred French Crownes, and a peece of Veluet of thirty yards long.

The

The next was Sir *Iohn Wrythe* or *Wriotheſley*, here interred, and created as aforeſaid.

This Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley*, *Ann.* 23. *Edwardi quarti*, was imployed into Scotland, and with him Northumberland Herauld, with letters of procuracie ſigned, and ſealed by the King his maſter to redemand diuers great ſummes of money which had beene diſburſed to *Iames* the third, King of Scots, vpon a promiſe of marriage entended to haue beene made betweene the Prince of Scotland, and Lady *Cicily*, daughter of King *Edw.* the fourth, who in that Treatie hauing the libertie of refuſall, thereupon redemanded the foreſaid ſummes by his ſaid procuratours.

Next to him Sir *Thomas Wriotheſley* created in the time of *Henry* the ſeuenth.

This Sir *Tho. Wriotheſley* in the 19. of *H.* 8. was ioyned Embaſſadour with Viſcount *Liſle* (the naturall ſonne to King *Edward* the fourth) and others which carried the Garter to the French King *Francis* the firſt.

He that ſucceeded him was Sir *Thomas Wall*, Knight, created *Ann.* 26. *Hen.* 8.

Sir *Chriſtopher Baker* Knight of the Bathe created Garter, *Ann.* 28. *Hen.* 8. 1536.

Sir *Gilbert Dethick* Knight, was preferred to the Office of Garter, the fourth of *Edward* the ſixth. He died in the yeare 1584.

This Sir *Gilbert Dethick* was ioyned Embaſſadour with the Marqueſſe of Northampton, to carry the Garter to the French King *Henry* the ſecond, *Ann.* 5. *E.* 6. And the like for the ſame purpoſe to the Prince of Pymont, with *Edward* Lord *Clynton*; And alſo with the Lord *Hunſden* to the French King *Charles* the ninth: and with the Earle of Suſſex) to the Emperour *Maximilian*; and likewiſe with the Lord *Willoughby* to *Fredericke* King of Denmarke.

Sir *William Dethick* Knight, was crowned Garter in the eight and twentieth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*; he was depoſed the firſt yeare of King *Iames*. This Sir *William Dethick* lieth buried in *Pauls*, neare vnto Sir *Payne Roet*, vnder a large marble-ſtone. Whereupon this Inſcription following is engrauen.

Hic ..... in Domino, Gulielmus Dethick Eques Auratus filius & heres Gilberti Dethick Equitis aurati. Qui ambo fuerunt Garterij Principales Reges Armorum Anglicorum. Hic Anno 1584. *aetat.* 84. *Ille anno* 1612. *etat. ſuæ* 70. *in Domino obdormierunt.*

And after his depoſing Sir *William Segar* Knight (now liuing, *Ann.* 1631.) was created Garter: he hath written a learned booke called *Honour Militarie and Ciuill.*

A Succeſſion of the Prouinciall Kings of Armes.

Prouinciall Kings of Armes are, at this day, onely two, *Clarentieux*, and *Norrey*. *Clarentieux* was ordained by *Edward* the fourth: for he obtaining the Dukedome of Clarence by the death of *George* his brother, who was ſecretly murdered in the Tower of London, made the Herauld which properly belonged to the Duke of Clarence, a King at Armes, and called him *Clarentius*,

Clarentius, or *Clarentieux*: but in whoſe time, or vpon what occaſion this name, and Office of *Clarencieux* began, I do not finde, ſaith Sir *Henry Spelman*, *Gloſſit H.* but certainly it was of greater Antiquitie then from *Edward* the fourth, and might be called South-Roy, of his Prouince of South, as North-Roy or *Norroy* of the North parts. His proper Office is to Marſhall and diſpoſe the Funeralls of all the leſſer Nobilitie, as Knights and Eſquires, thorow the Realme on the South ſide of Trent.

The office of *Norrey* (the time nor the reaſon of his Creation and Title I do not know) is the ſame on the North ſide of Trent, that *Clarentieux* hath on this ſide, as may well appeare by his name, ſignifying the Northerne King, or King of the North parts.

Theſe two (ſaith *Milles*) haue by Charter power to viſite the Noblemens Families, to ſet downe their Pedegrees, to diſtinguiſh their Armes, and in the open Market-place to reproue ſuch as falſely take vpon them Nobilitie or Gentrie. And to order euery mans Exequies and Funeralls, according to their dignitie, and to appoint vnto them their Armes or Enſignes.

The names, ſurnames, and ſeuerall adiuncts of theſe Kings of Armes, according to the foreſaid Catalogue beginning at Edward the firſt, and continued to theſe times.

Iaques Hedingley in the time of King *Ed.* the firſt, was King of Armes by the name of *Guyon*.

Sir *Payne Rowet* in the raigne of *Edward* the third, was King of Armes by the name of *Guyon*.

Iohn March was King of Armes by the name of *Norroy*, 2. *pars pat. An.* 9. *R.* 2. *Membr.* 21.

Richard del Brugge, otherwiſe called *Lancaſter*, was King of Armes for the North in the time of *Henry* the fourth, and in the firſt of *Henry* the fifth.

William Tyndall in the time of the foreſaid *Henry* the fourth, was King of Armes by the name of *Lancaſter*.

..... in the time of *Henry* the fifth, was King of Armes by the name of *Agincourt*.

Kings of Armes in the raigne of King H. the 5.

William Horſley, alias Clarentieux.
Iohn Kiteby alias Ireland.
Iohn Wrexworth Guyon.

Iohn Aſhwell, Lancaſter.
Thomas More, Guyonne.
Roger Leigh, Clarentieux.
Iohn Wrythe, Norroy.
Thomas Collyer, Ireland.

Hen. the Sixt.

Iohn

Ed. the fourth.

Iohn Mowbrey, Clarentieux.
William Hawkeſlow Guyonne.
Sir *Thomas Holme*, knight, *Clarencieux.*
Iohn Ferrant March.
Iohn Moore, Norroy.
Officio Heraldi Regis Armorum partium Borialium Regni Anglie perreſignationem Iohannis Wrythe, alias dicti Gartere vacante Rex conſtituit Iohannem More ac dictum Windeſore, Heraldum Regem que Armorum partium Borialium Regni Anglie, & imponit ei nomen vulgare Norrey pro termino vite ſue Teſte Rege apud W. 9. Iulii. 2. pars pat: Ann. 18. E. 4. Membr. 4.
Richard Aſhwell, Ireland.
William Ballare, March.

In *Edward* the fifths time no Officers were Created.

Rich. the third.

Richard Champney, Glouceſter. 1. Ric. 3.
Walter Belling Ireland.

Kings in the raigne of Hen. the ſeuenth.

Roger Macado, Clarencieux.
Thomas Tonge, Norroy.
William Carlile, Norroy.
Iohn Young, Norroy:
Thomas Tong Clarencieux.
Thomas Benolt, Norroy.

Hen. the eight.

Thomas Wall, Norroy.
Thomas Benolt Clarencieux, who in the fourteenth of *Henry* the eight, was imployed to defie the French King; And in the 19. of *Henry* the eight, to defie the Emperour *Charles* the fifth: which he performed with great grace, as may appeare in the Spaniſh Story, and receiued liberall gifts:
Iohn Ioyner Norroy.
Thomas Hawley Norroy.
Thomas Hawley Clarencieux.
Chriſtopher Barker Norroy.
William Fellow Norroy.
Gilbert Dethick Norroy.

In the raigne of Ed. the ſixt.

William Haruey Norroy.
Bartholomew Butler Vlſter.

In the raigne of Q. *Mary.*

William Haruey Clarencieux 1556. *obijt* 1566.

Laurence

Laurence Dalton Norroy 1556. *obijt* 1561.

William Flower Norroy, 1561. *obijt* 1588. *Nicholas Narboone Vlſter.* In the raigne of Q. *Elizabeth*

Robert Cooke Clarencieux, 1566. Hee was imployed with the Earle of Darby for carrying of the Garter to the French King *Henry* the third, *an.* 1584. *obijt anno* 1592.

Edmund Knight Norroy, 1592. *obijt* 1593.

Richard Legh Clarencieux, 1594. *obiit* 1597. *Sept.* 23.

William Camden Clarencieux, 39. *Queene Elizabeth*, 1597. who died the 9. of Nouember, 1623. aged 74. as appeares by this Inſcription following vpon his Funerall Monument in the Abbey of Weſtminſter, where he lieth buried.

Qui fide Antiqua, et opera aſſidua Britannicam
Antiquitatem indagauit,
Simplicitatem innatam honeſtis ſtudijs
excoluit.
Animi ſolertiam candore illuſtrauit
Gulielmus Camdenus ab Elizabetha R:
ad Regis Armorum Clarentij titulo
dignitatem euocatus.
Hic ſpe certa reſurgendi in Chriſto
S E
Obijt Anno Domini 1623. *9 Nouembris*
Etatis ſuæ 74.

I haue read this Ogdoaſticon following, penned (but by whom I know not) to the honour of our Antiquarie *Camden*, & in the praiſe of his Book.

Londinum Camdene tibi dedit æthera et auram,
Ingenij cultum præbuit Oxonium.
Hiſtoricum Occidiui, delubra monaſtica templa
Reddunt, materies terra Britanna fuit
Londinum, Oxonium, delubra, et terra Britanna
Camdeni pulchro nobilitata libro.
Poſtque magiſque ergo; delubra, & terra Britanna
Claret Londinum claret & Oxonium.

This learned reuiuer of Antiquities writ a Chorographicall Deſcription of the moſt flouriſhing Kingdomes of England Scotland & Ireland, & the Ilands adioyning, out of the depth of Antiquitie. As alſo the famous hiſtory of Queene *Elizabeth*, the mirrour of all Princes of the world. There is likewiſe another booke ſaid to be of his penning, called *Remaines*, concerning Britaine, but eſpecially England, and the inhabitants thereof.

Sir *Richard* Saint *George*, Knight, *Norroy*. In the raigne of King *Iames*.

Sir *Richard* Saint *George*, Knight, *Clarencieux*, a Gentleman euer ready to giue me his beſt furtherance in this worke. Created the 23. of December, 1623. and now liuing, 1631.

Sir *Iohn Borough* Knight, a learned Gentleman, created *Norroy*, the foreſaid 23. of December, 1623.

Heralds of Armes, their Names, Sirnames, and Additions from former times to this preſent yeare, 1631.

Theſe Heralds at this day are onely ſixe, which by the names of their additions, Lancaſter, Richmond, Cheſter, Somerſet, Yorke, Windeſor. Theſe are created to attend Dukes in Marſhall executions, and in all things endeauour themſelues for the defence of their ſocietie.

In Arch Turr. Lond. Firſt I finde a Herald by his addition called *Wales*, 15. *Iulij* 2 *pars pat. an* 17. *R.* 2. *m.* 13. And afterwards he was called *Percy* Herald, 6. *Auguſti Anno* 2. *Hen.* 4. As alſo one *Bardolfe*, Herald of Armes, *anno* 22. *R.* 2. And Windſore Herald confirmed *an.* 3. *Rich.* 2.

Heralds in the raigne of King Henry the Fift.

William Brugges, alias Cheſter, afterwards *Garter.*
William Horſley, alias Leopard, afterwards *Ireland.*
Iohn Wrexworth, alias, Exceter, afterwards *Guyon.*
Nicholas Serby, alias Leopard.
Iohn Hoſwell, alias Clarence.
William Boys, alias Exceter.
Giles Waſter, alias Mowbray.
Iohn Aſhwell, alias Leopard, afterward *Lancaſter*, King of Armes.

Heralds in the raigne of King Henry the ſixt.

Thomas More, alias, Windeſore, afterward *Guyonne.*
Roger Legh, Cheſter, afterwards *Clarencieux.*
Iohn Wrythe, or *Wriotheſley*, Leopard Herald, and afterward *Garter*, as aforeſaid.
Thomas Collier Clarence, afterward *Ireland*
Iohn Mowbray, Exceter, afterward *Clarencieux.*
Robert Aſhwell, Windeſore.
William Hawkeſlow Leopard, afterward *Guyonne.*
Iohn Horſley, Mowbray.
Iames Billet, Cheſter.
Iohn Mallet, Clarence.
Richard Stanton, Cheſter.
Robert Dunham, Exceter.

Heralds

Heralds in the time of Edward the Fourth.

Iames Collier, Lancaſter.
Iohn Ferrant, Windſore, afterward *March.*
Iohn More, Cheſter, afterward *Norroy.*
Roger Mallet, Falcon.
Richard Aſhwell, Lancaſter, afterward *Ireland.*
Thomas Tonge, Richmond, afterward *Norroy.*
Henry Franke, Yorke.
William Carlile, Richmond, afterward *Norroy:*
Richard Champney, Faulcon, afterward *Gloceſter.*
Roger Stamford, Cheſter,
Richard Slaske, Windſore.

In the time of *Edward* the fift, murdered in the Tower, whoſe raigne was but ten weekes and foure daies, no officers of Armes were created.

In the time of Richard the Third.

Roger Bromley, Cheſter, 1 *R.* 3:
Iohn Waters, Yorke, 1 *R.* 3.

In the raigne of Henry the 7. theſe Heralds following.

Iohn Young, Windſore, alias Norroy.
Thomas Benolt, Lancaſter, afterward *Norroy,* and laſtly, *Clarencieux.*
Thomas Waters, Carlyle.
Rowland Playnford, Yorke.
Robert Browne, Richmond.
Thomas Wall, Richmond, afterward *VVindſore,* then *Norroy.*
VVilliam Iennyngs, Lancaſter.
VVilliam Tyndall, Lancaſter.
Raph Lagyſſe, Yorke.
Iohn Ioyner, Richmond, afterward *Norroy.*

In the time of Henry the eight, created as followeth.

Thomas Hawley, Carlile, afterward *Norroy.*
Thomas Wall, Windſore, afterward *Norroy,* as before.
Chriſtopher Barker, Richmond, and next *Garter.*
Iohn Ponde, Somerſet.
William Fellow, Lancaſter, after that, *Norroy.*
Thomas Byſeley, Yorke.
William Haſtings, Somerſet:
Allen Dagnall, Yorke.

Randolfe Iackſon, Cheſter.
Richard Crooke, Windſore.
Leonard VVarcopp, Carlile.
Charles VVriotheſley, VVindſore.
Thomas Mylner, Lancaſter.
Iohn Narboone, Richmond.
Thomas Traheyron, Somerſet.
Bartholmew Butler, Yorke, afterwards *Vlſter.*
Fulk ap Howell, Lancaſter.
Richard Radclyffe, Somerſet.
Gilbert Dethick, Richmond, afterward *Norroy,* then *Garter.*
VVilliam Haruey Somerſet, afterwards *Clarentieux.*
VVilliam Flower, Cheſter, (afterwards *Norroy.*)

This *Cheſter* attended the Embaſſage ſent by the Marqueſſe of Northampton, when he carried the Garter to the French King *Henry* the ſecond, *Anno* 5. *Edwardi ſexti.*

In the time of Edward the Sixt.

Lawrence Dalton, Richmond, afterward *Norroy.*
Edmond Atkinſon, Somerſet.

In Queene Maries raigne.

Martin Marolſe, Yorke, 1. of her raigne, *obijt* 1563. the 5. of *Elizabeth.*
Nicholas Tubman, Lancaſter.
Nicholas Narboone, Richmond, afterward *Vlſter.*

Heralds created in the happy Raigne of Queene Elizabeth.

Iohn Cocke, Lancaſter, 1. *Eliz.* 1558. imployed to attend the Earle of Leyceſter, Lieutenant and Gouernour generall of Queene *Elizabeths* forces in the Lowe Countries.

Robert Cooke, Cheſter, 4. *Eliz.* 1562. and next, *Clarentieux.*

Richard Turpyne, Windſore, 7. *Eliz.* 1564.

William Colborne Yorke, 7. *Eliz.* 1564.

Hugh Cotgraue, Richmond, 9. *Eliz.* 1566.

Iohn Hart, Cheſter Herald, 9. *Eliz.* who writ a booke of the Reformation of the Engliſh Orthographie, imprinted, *Ann. Dom.* 15.

Raph Langman, Yorke, 10. *Eliz.* 1567.

William Dethick, Yorke, 12. *Eliz.* 1569. and next of all *Garter,* 28. *Eliz.* 1586. In the time of his being Yorke Herauld, he was imployed to attend the Embaſſage ſent by the Earle of Suſſex to carry the Garter to the Emperour *Maximilian.* And afterwards was ioyned Embaſſadour with the Earle of Shrewsbury to carry the Garter to the French King *Henry.*

Robert Glouer, Somerſet. 14. *Eliz.* 1571. A man he was of infinite induſtrie, and incredible paines, a man of an excellent wit, and learning: witneſſe

neſſe that Catalogue of Honour begun by himſelfe in Latine, and finiſhed by his kinſman *Thomas Milles*, in which he vndertooke to cleare the Deſcents, and Royall pedegrees of our Kings and Nobilitie, he attended the Embaſſage ſent by the Earle of Darby, which carried the Garter to the French King *Henry* the third: And was Princely rewarded. He died 10 of Aprill, 1588. aged 45 yeares, and lieth buried in S. *Giles* Church, Cripplegate: to whoſe memory a Monument is there erected, whoſe inſcription you may reade in *Stowes* Surnay.

Edmund Knight, *Cheſter*, 17. *Eliz.* 1574 afterwards *Norroy*. *Ann.* 34. *Eliz.* 1592. as before.

Nicholas Dethicke Windſore, 26. *Eliz.* 1583. *obijt Ianuar.* 1596.

Richard Lee, *Richmond*, 27. *Eliz.* 1584. afterwards *Clarentieux*.

Nicholas Paddy, *Lancaſter*, 31. *Eliz.* 1588.

Humphrey Hales, *Yorke*, 30. *Eliz.* 1587. *obijt Ianuar.* 16. 1591.

William Segar, *Somerſet*, 31. *Eliz.* 1588. afterwards *Norroy*, then Garter, *vt ſupra*.

Iames Thomas, *Cheſter*, 34. *Eliz.* 1592. March 26.

Raph Brooke, *Yorke*, 34. *Eliz.* 1592. March 16.

William Camden, *Richmond*, afterward *Clarencieux*, *vt ſupra*.

John Rauen, *Richmond*.

Thomas Lant, *Windſor*.

Robert Treſwell, *Somerſet*, was imployed to attend vpon the embaſſage ſent by the Earle of Nottingham, to *Philip* the third, King of Spaine, to receiue his Oath for the Peace in *anno* 1604.

Richard St. George, *Windſor*, then *Norroy*, and now *Clarentieux*.

Francis Thinne, *Lancaſter*, a Gentleman, painfull and well deſeruing in his office whileſt he liued.

William Penſon, *Cheſter*, 1. *Iacobi* 1602.

Samuell Thompſon, *Windſor*.

Ingenious *Nicholas Charles* (as *Milles* calls him) whoſe iudicious knowledge in Pedegrees and Armes ſhewed learning to liue in Herauldrie.

William Penſon, *Lancaſter*, 10. *Decemb.* 1613.

Thomas Knight, *Cheſter*.

Sir *Henry St. George*, *Richmond*, was ſent ioynt Embaſſadour with the Lord *Spence*, and Sir *Peter Young*, to inueſt the now King of Sweden with the Order of the Garter, who honoured him with the degree of Knighthood: and granted an honourable augmentation vnto his Armes, being the three Crownes of Sweden. He was alſo imployed into France, and from thence attending our now Queene when ſhe came ouer, in the firſt yeare of his Maieſties Raigne.

Henry Chitting, *Cheſter* 1618.

Iohn Borough Mowbray, extraordinarie, 23. *Dec.* 1623. and created the ſame day *Norroy*.

Auguſtine Vincent, *Windſor*, who died the ... of ... 1625. Of whom I haue ſpoken elſewhere, and whoſe loſſe I doe ſtill lament; He left to future poſteritie a Booke which he called, *A Diſcouery of Errors*, publiſhed by *Raph Brooke*, Yorke Herald.

William le Neue Mowbray Herald extraordinary.

Iohn Philipott, Somerſet.

William le Neue, aforeſaid Yorke. This *William le Neue* Yorke Herauld, was imployed into France the firſt yeare of his Maieſtie, and from thence attended our Queene into England; who, with Sir *Henry St. George*, Richmond Herald, were royally rewarded by her Maieſtie, with the gift of a thouſand French Crownes. He was alſo employed to attend vpon his Maieſties Embaſſage which was ſent in the yeare 1629. vnto the French king *Lewis* the thirteenth, and at the Ceremonies done thereat, he there performed his office in his Coat of Armes, as appeareth in a French relation lately printed; at his returne from thence the King rewarded him with a Chaine of gold of good value, and a Medalle of his pourtraiture: And further gaue him his Royall letters Mandatory, vnto all his Officers and Subiects therein, ſignifying that (let me vſe part of the Kings owne words) *le Sieur Guillaume le Neue Eſcuyer Herault Darmes du Roy de la grand Bretagne (noſtre treſcher, et treſamè bon frere et beau frere) par luy envoyè vers nous pour faire ſa dicte charge D'Herault D'armes aux Ceremonies du ſerment de la paix faicte entre nous & noſtre dict frere, de la quelle il ſeſt dignement acquittè a noſtre contentement, ſeu retournant vers ſon Maiſtre. Nous voulons, nous mandons et treſexpreſſement enioignons par an preſents ſignees de noſtre main, &c.* Commanding by the ſaid Inſtrument all his ſaid Officers and Subiects to giue the ſaid Herauld all manner of aide, and aſſiſtance in his returne, or not to moleſt or trouble him in his free paſſage or tranſportation of any of his goods. And therein alſo prayed, and required all Princes and States to do the like, as a due vnto Heraulds ſo imployed: And as they would haue him to doe the like at their requeſt. But no earthly powers can command the mercileſſe ragings of the Sea. For the ſaid Herauld in his returne was ſhip-wracked vpon the coaſt of Douer, and very dangerouſly eſcaped with the loſſe of moſt part of his goods; excepting the foreſaid Chaine and Medalle which after two dayes remaining in the ſea was waſhed vp on ſhore, euen in view of the place where he then remained.

In this Cataiogue I obſerue that *Thomas Holinſworth*, Yorke Herauld, and *William Wriotheſley*, Yorke Herauld, (ſonne of the foreſaid Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley* Garter) and others are omitted, which with all other omiſſions in this particular diſcourſe, I referre to the iudicious reformation of the Colledge of Heraulds.

Purſuiuants of Armes, their names, ſirnames, and additions, from the firſt of Henry the fift, to thu preſent time, with their aduancements, from Purſuiuants Extraordinary, to Ordinary, from Ordinary, to Heraulds, from Heraulds to Kings of Armes, or otherwiſe.

Iohn Wrexworth, firſt *Antilope* Extraordinary, ſecondly, *Blewmantle*, thirdly, *Exceter*, fourthly *Guyon*, King of Armes.

Nicholas Serby, Falcon Ext. Rouge-Croix Leopard, Herald of Armes:

Iohn Haſwell, Wallingford, Blewmantle, Clarence.

William Boys, Antelope extr. Rouge-Croix, Exceter.

Giles Waſter, Falcon extr. Rouge-Croix, Mowbray.

Iohn

Iohn Aſhwell, Cadran extr, Blewmantle, Leopard.
Thomas Moore Antelope extr. Blewmantle, Guyon.
Thomas Browne Falcon extr. obijt.
Roger Leigh, Wallingford Rouge-croix, Clarencieux:
Iohn Wrythe, or *Wriotheſley*, here interred, *Antelope* extraordinarie *Rouge Croix, Leopard, Norroy, Garter.*
Thomas Collier Falcon extr. Blewmantle, Clarence, Ireland.
Iohn Mowbrey Cadran ext. Rouge Croix, Exceter, Clarentieux.

Purſuiuants of Armes created in the raigne of Henry the Sixt.

Robert Aſhwell firſt *Antelope extr.* ſecondly, *Rougecroix*, thirdly, *Windſor.*
William Haukeſlow Wallingford, Blewmantle, Leopard, Guyon.
Iohn Horſley Falcon, Blewmantle, Mowbray.
Iames Billet Antelope, Rougecroix, Cheſter.
Iohn Mallet Faulcon, Rougecroix, Clarence.
Richard Stanton, Wallingford, Blewmantle, Cheſter.
Robert Durham Faulcon, Rougecroix, Exceter.
Thomas Holme Faulcon, Clarencieux.
Iames Colliyer Cadran, Blewmantle, Lancaſter.
Iohn Ferrant Wallingford, Blewmantle, March.
Iohn Moore, Antelope, Rougecroix, Cheſter, Norroy.
Roger Mallet Faulcon, Blewmantle, Faulcon Herald.
Richard Aſhwell Cadran, Rougecroix, Lancaſter, Ireland.
Thomas Tonge, Antelope, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.

Purſuiuants of Armes created in the raigne of Edward the Fourth.

Henry Franke, firſt *Comfort*, ſecondly, *Blewmantle*, thirdly, *Yorke.*
William Carlile, Faulcon, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.
Richard Champney, Callis, Blewmantle, Faulcon, Glouceſter.
Roger Stamford, Guynes, Rougecroix, Cheſter.
Richard Slaske, Comfort, Rougecroix, VVindſor.
Iohn Young, Guines, Blewmantle, VVindſor, Norroy.
Thomas Beuolt, Barwike, Rougecroix, Lancaſter, Norroy, Clarencieux.
Thomas VVaters, Comfort, Rougecroix, Carlile.
Rowland Plainford, Callis, Blewmantle, Yorke.
Robert Browne, Guynes, Rougecroix, Richmond.
Thomas VVall, Callis, Blewmantle, Richmond, Norroy.
VVilliam Iennings, Barwicke, Rougecroix Lancaſter.
Roger Bromley, Faulcon, Blewmantle, Cheſter.
Iohn VVaters, Roſeblanch, Rougecroix, Yorke.

In the ſhort raigne of Edward the Fift, none were created.

In

In the raigne of Richard the Third, *the Pursuiuants were created.*

Thomas Franke, first *Guines*, secondly, *Blewmantle.*
George Berrey, *Comfort*, *Rouge-croix.*
Laurence Alford, *Rose blanch*, *Blewmantle.*

In the time of Henry the Seuenth, were created these following.

VVilliam Tyndall first *Guines*, secondly, *Rouge-Dragon*, thirdly, *Lancaster.*
Raph Lagysse, *Callis*, *Portcullis*, *Yorke.*
Iohn Ioyner Comfort, *Rougecroix*, *Richmond*, *Norroy.*
Thomas Hawley, *Roseblanch*, *Carlile*, *Norroy*, *Clarencieux:*
Thomas Hall, *Berwicke*, *Rougecroix*, *VVindsore*, *Garter.*
Christopher Barker, *Callis*, *Rouge-Dragon*, *Richmond*, *Norroy*, *Garter.*
Iohn Pond, *Hames*, *Rouge-croix*, *Somerset.*
Allen Dagnall, *Guines*, *Extr.*
Randalse Iackson Montorgill, *Extr.*
Richard Ratcliffe, *Barnes.*
Leonard VVarcopp, *Barwicke.*

In the time of Henry created these.

Thomas Hawley Rouge-Croix.
Allen Dagnall first *Portcullis* in ordinary, secondly, *Yorke.*
Randolse Iackson, first *Rouge-Dragon* in ordinary, secondly *Chester.*
Leonard Warcopp Blewmantle in ordinary, *Carlile.*
Thomas Wriothesley, *Wallingford*, and next *Garter* and Knight.
Charles Wriothesley Barwike, *Rouge-Croix*, *Windsor.*
Richard Crooke Nottingham, *Rouge-Croix*, *Windsor.*
Thomas Mylner Callis, *Rouge Dragon*, *Lancaster.*
Iohn Narboone, *Blewmantle*, *Richmond.*
Thomas Traheyron, *Nottingham*, *Portcullis*, in ordinary, *Somerset.*
Bartholmew Butler, *Rouge-croix*, *Yorke*, *Vlster.*
Richard Storke, *Risebanke*, *obijt:*
Foulk ap Howell, *Guines*, *Rougedragon*, *Lancaster.*
Iustinian Barker, *Risebank*, *Rougecroix.*
Richard Ratcliffe, *Callis*, *Blewmantle*, *Somerset.*
Gilbert Dethicke, *Hames*, *Rougecroix*, *Richmond*, *Norroy*, *Garter.*
William Flower, *Guines*, *Rouge-croix*, *Chester*, *Norroy.*
Laurence Dalton, *Callis*, *Rougecroix*, *Richmond*, *Norroy.*
Edmund Atkinson, *Hames*, *Blewmantle*, *Somerset.*
Simon Newbald, *Bullen*, *obijt.*
Martin Marolse, *Callis*, *Yorke:*
Nicholas Tubman, *Hames*, *Lancaster.*
Richard Withers, *Guines.*

Nicholas

Nicholas Narboone, Bullen.
William Lambert, Riſebanke, obijt.
Nicholas Fellow, Callis, obijt.
Henry Ray, Berwike obijt
Henry Fellow, Guynes, obijt.

Purſuiuants created in the time of Edward the Sixt.

Robert Fayery, Porteullis, obijt.
Simond Newbald, Rougecroix, obijt.
Martin Marolſe, Rougedragon, Yorke.
Nicholas Tubman, Rougecroix, Lancaſter.
Richard Withers, Porteullis.
Nicholas Narboone, Blewmantle, Richmond, Viſter.

In the raigne of Queene Mary, theſe.

Phelip Butler, Attelon, obijt.
Hugh Cotgraue, Rougecroix, Richmond.
Iohn Cocke Portcullis.
William Colborne RougeDragon, Yorke.
Iohn Hollinſworth, Riſebanke, Blewmantle, obijt.

Purſuiuant created in the raigne of Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, at whoſe Coronation, theſe Purſuiuants, Heraulds, and Kings, were Officers.

Hugh Cotgraue, Rongecroix.
Iohn Cock, Porteullis.
William Colborne, Rougedragon. } Purſuiuants.
Iohn Hollinſworth, Blewmantle.

Charles Wriotheſley Windſor.
William Flower, Cheſter.
Edmund Atkinſon, Somerſet.
Martin Marolſe, Yorke:
Nicholas Tubman, Lancaſter.
Nicholas Narboone, Richmond. } Heralds.

Sir William Dethick Garter.
William Haruey, Clarentieux. } Kings.
Laurence Dalton, Norroy.
Bartholomew Butler, Viſter.

Edward

Edward Merlin, Portcullis, obijt.
Richard Turpin, first *Blewmantle,* secondly, *Windſor.*
Raph Langman, Portcullis, Yorke.
Robert Cooke, Roſe *blanch, Cheſter, Clarencieux.*
Iohn Hart, Cheſter.
Nicholas Dethicke, Blewmantle, Windſore, obijt Ian. 1596.
Edmund Knight Rouge Dragon, Cheſter, Norroy.
William Dethick Rougecroix, Yorke, Garter.
Robert Glouer Portcullis, Somerſet.
Thomas Dawes Rougecroix obijt.
Richard Lee Portcullis, Richmond, Clarencieux.
Nicholas Paddy Rougedragon, Lancaſter.
Raſe Brooke Rougecroix, Yorke.
Humfrey Hales, Blewmantle, Yorke.

William Segar Portcullis, Somerſet, Norroy, Garter and Knight. This Sir *William Segar* being Portcullis Purſuiuant of Armes in the yeare 1586. was imployed by Queene *Elizabeth* to attend the Earle of Leiceſter, being her Lieuetenant, and gouernour Generall of her forces in the Low Countries. And being Somerſet Herald was imploied to attend the Embaſſage ſent by the Earle of Shrewesbury to the French King, *Henry* the Fourth, to receiue his Oath, and to inueſt him with the order of the Garter. And afterwards being *Norroy* was ioynd Embaſſador with *Roger,* Earle of Rutland, to carry the Garter to *Chriſtian,* the fourth King of Denmarke. As alſo being Garter, he was imploied in the like ſeruice, to *Morice,* the laſt Prince of Orenge, deceaſed. And lately ioynd Embaſſadour with the now Viſcount Dorcheſter, to carry the Garter to *Henry,* Prince of Orenge: In all which ſeruices, he hath worthily demeaned himſelfe.

Iames Thomas, Blewmantle, Cheſter:
Iohn Rauen, Rouge *Dragon, Richmond.*
Thomas Lant, Portcullis, Windſor.
Robert Treſwell, Blewmantle, Somerſet.
Thomas Knight, Rougecroix, *Cheſter.*
William Smith, Rougedragon.
Samuel Thompſon, Portcullis, Windſor.
Mercury Patten, Blewmantle.
Philip Holland, Roſe, extraordinary, *Portcullis.*

Purſuiuants of Armes, created in the raigne of our late dread Soueraigne Lord, King Iames, viz.

Philip Holland, Portcullis.
Iohn Guillam, Porteſmouth, extr. Secondly, *Rougecroix:* This man is beſt knowne by an excellent Booke which he writ, called *The Diſplay of Heraldrie.*
Henry Saint *George,* Rougeroſe, *ext. Blewmantle, Richmond.*
Sampſon, Leonard, Rougecroix, *Blewmantle:*
Iohn Philpot, Blanchlion extr. Rougedragon, *Somerſet.*

Auguſtine

Auguſtine Vincent, Rougeroſe Extr. Rougedragon, Windſore.
Iohn Bradſhawe Rougeroſe, Extr. Rougecroix Windſore.
Iohn Hamline Blanchlion, extr.
Thomas Thompſon Rougedragon.

In the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord and King now liuing, theſe.

Thomas Preſton, Portcullis. Who in the yeare 1630. vpon the birth of the right excellent Prince *Charles*, was by his Maieſtie imployed to the Lords Iuſtices of the kingdome of Ireland with his Maieſties moſt gracious letters (according to the ancient cuſtome) ſignifying to that Realme that moſt happy newes. Vpon whoſe arriuall, the State there made great and large expreſſions of their ioyfull hearts for ſuch welcome tidings, worthily receiuing and bountifully rewarding the ſaid Officer of Armes.

George Owen, Rougecroix.

William Ryley, Rouge-Roſe, extr. Created 31. Iulij 1630.

Noblemen and Peeres of this Land, in ancient time had their Heralds peculiar vnto themſelues, ſaith *Miles*. For Cheſter the Herauld, and *Falco* the Purſuiuant, liued at the command of the Prince of Wales, and ſerued him: *Humfrey* Duke of Gloceſter, and Earle of Penbroke, had the Herald *Penbrooke*, his domeſticall Seruant. *Richard* alſo Duke of Gloceſter, hauing now obtained the kingdome, would needs haue his Herauld *Gloceſter* to be called King of Armes for all Wales. *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke, retained Suffolke Herauld, and *Marleon* Purſuiuant. The Marqueſſe of Dorceſter, kept *Groby* Herauld. The Earle of Northumberland, Northumberland Herauld, and *Eſperance* Purſuiuant. *Arthur Plantaginet* Viſcount Liſle, tooke vnto himſelfe *Liſle* Purſuiuant, and Baron *Haſtings*, *Haſting* Purſuiuant. But the condition of the Seruant is made better by the dignitie of his Lord and Maſter, ſo theſe forenamed Heraulds liued not with like authoritie or priuiledges with the Kings.

And here now giue me leaue to ſpeake a little more of the Ætymologie, Antiquitie, and dignitie of Heraulds in generall.

The Ætymologie, Antiquity, and Dignity of Heralds.

Herald, Herold, or Herault, *dicitur quaſi Herus altus*, a high Maiſter: For this Officer was of great authoritie amongſt the Romanes, who plurally called them *Feciales, a faciendo, quod belli paciſque faciendæ penes eos ius erat*, or *Fediales a fadere faciendo*. And ſo with vs the word ſignifieth an Officer at Armes, whoſe function is to denounce warre, to proclaime peace, or otherwiſe to be employed by the King, in martiall meſſages, or other buſineſſe; and ſo they are called *Internuncij vel pacis, vel belli ferendi*. Meſſengers to carrie and offer either warre or peace.

Heralt, ſaith *Verſtegan*, in the Title of Honours and Offices, is meerely a Teutonic or Duytch word, and in that tongue and no other, the true Ætymologie thereof is onely to be found.

To begin then with the firſt ſyllable thereof, which is *Here*, though in compoſition abridged to *Her*, it is the true and ancient Teutonic word for an Armie, the ſame that *Exercitus* is in Latine; and in that ſence it is yet vſed

vſed in Germany. And whereas the Germanes doe now vſe *Here* alſo for Lord, yet anciently they ſo vſed it not. And although the Teutonic be more mixed with other ſtrange languages; yet this word *Here*, as they vſe it for Lord or maſter, hath crept into their language from *Herus* in Latine, after that the Latine tongue became knowne vnto them.

A Healt in the Teutonick, is a moſt couragious perſon, a champion, or an eſpeciall challenger to a fight or combat, of the weapon that ſuch ſometime moſt vſed, called a Healtbard, becauſe it was borne by a Healt, we yet, though corruptly, retaine the name of Holbard, and the Netherlands make it Heilbard.

Here-healt by abbreuiation Heralt, as alſo Herald, doth rightly ſignifie, the Champion of the armie. And (growing to be a name of Office) he that hath in the armie the eſpeciall charge to challenge vnto battell or combat: in which ſenſe our name of Herald doth neareſt approach vnto *Fecialis* in Latine, as I haue touched before.

Heralds Prieſts *Feſtus Aut. Rom. li. 3. c. 22.*

The *Feciales* amongſt the Romanes, ſaith one, were Prieſts. For *Numa Pompilius* (who flouriſhed *circa ann. mundi* 3283.) the ſecond King of the Romanes, diuided the inſtitution of diuine honour into eight parts, and ſo inſtituted and ordained eight ſeuerall orders of Prieſts; and endowed the Colledge of theſe Feciales or Heralds with the ſeuenth part of this his ſacred conſtitution. Their Colledge at Rome was compoſed of twenty Heraulds, choſen out of ancient and eminent families, the chiefe whereof (for excellence) was called *Pater Patratus*, becauſe by being chiefe of that companie, he ought to haue children, and his owne Father yet liuing. Their chiefe office was, To take care that the Romanes did not commence, and make vniuſt warre againſt any confederate Citie, and that if any ſuch a city had committed any thing againſt the conditions of the confederacie, truce, and entercourſe, then they were to go as Embaſſadours, firſt to challenge their right in milde words; which if denyed, then to proclaime warre, *Neque iuſtum aliquod bellum fore cenſebatur, niſi id per Feciales eſſet indictum*: Neither was any warre thought to be iuſt and lawfull, but that which was denounced by theſe Feciales, or Heralds.

Heralds of France of noble deſcent.

In France (ſaith *Andrew Fauine*) Heralds haue euer beene in high eſteeme, and not onely the King of Armes, *Mont-ioy*, *S. Denis*, but alſo the other Heralds, and Purſuiuants, were of noble extraction: and *Mont-ioy* could not be admitted without making proofe of his Nobleneſſe by three races, as well of his Fathers ſtocke, as by his mothers ſide. There was two thouſand pounds of rents in Lands and free tenure, allowed for the ſaid *Mont-ioy* particularly, and a thouſand pounds of annuall penſion, beſides other rights. As for the other Heralds, they haue a thouſand pounds in penſion, with other rights and priuiledges.

Now for ſuch rights and priuiledges as were granted to kings of Armes and Heralds, ſome doe aſcribe them to the King and Emperour *Charlemaigne*: others to *Alexander* the Great of Macedon, and others to the Emperour of Germany, *Charles* king of Bohemia, fourth of that name, nouriſhed from his youth in the Court of the Father of Cheualrie, *Philip de Valoys*, king of France, ſixth and laſt of that name, as here followeth the tenure in theſe words.

The

The Priuiledges granted to Kings, and Heralds of Armes, tranſlated out of the French in the Theater of Honour.

My Souldiers, you are and ſhall bee called Heralds, Companions for kings, and Iudges of crimes committed by Noblemen; and arbitratours of their quarrels and differences. You muſt liue hereafter exempted from going any more to warre, or militarie factions. Councell kings for the beſt, the benefit of the weale publique, and for their Honour and Royall dignitie. Correct all matters vile and diſhoneſt: fauour widowes, ſuccour orphanes, and defend them from all violence. Aſſiſt with your counſell ſuch Princes and Lords in whoſe Courts you ſhall abide, and freely and without feare, demand of them whatſoeuer is needfull for you, as food, rayment, and defrayings. If any one of them ſhall deny you, let him bee infamous, without glory or honour, and reputed as criminall of high treaſon. In like manner alſo, haue you an eſpeciall care, to keepe your ſelues from vilifying your noble exerciſe, and the Honour wherewith you ought to come neare vs at all times. See there be no entrance into Princes Courts, either of drunkenneſſe, ill ſpeaking, flattery, babling indiſcreetly, ianglery, buffonnerie, and ſuch other vices, which ſoyle and ſhame the reputation of men. Giue good example euery where, maintaine equitie, and repaire the wrongs done by great men to their inferiours. Remember what priuiledges we haue granted you, in recompence of the painfull trauells in warre, which you endured with vs. And let not the Honours which we haue beſtowed on you, bee conuerted to blame and infamie by diſhoneſt liuing: the puniſhment whereof we reſerue to our ſelfe, and to the Kings of France our Succeſſours.

Seuen Daniſh Kings, beſides ſome of Norway, and Sweden, haue had for their proper appellation the name of Herald, or Harold, which is all one with Heralt, ſaith *Verſtegan*. So honourable was it accounted of in old time, that ſo many Kings thereby were called, in regard as it appeareth, that themſelues might be honoured and reſpected as the moſt couragious of the armie.

Heralds (ſaith *Stow*) (out of an old Hiſtory, written aboue ſixe hundred yeares ſince, which he found in the Reueſtrie or Treaſurie of Saint *Pauls* Church) be they which our Elders were wont to call *Heroes*, that is to ſay, thoſe which were greater, or ſurpaſſing all men in Maieſtie, and yet inferiour to the Gods. For, whom the people of antiquitie did perceiue to be notable, and ſurmounting all others in his acts and feates, renowned in vertues, and friendly or gracious vnto them; him would they magnifie, and exalt in the higheſt degree, and as it were, with their good words make him coſin to *Iove* the omnipotent. Placing ſuch amongſt the Gods, if it ſo were, that they had wrought ſome miraculous feate aboue the common courſe of Nature. But if there were no ſuch miraculous or wonderfull deeds, but that through their vertues they ſeemed wonderfull and honourable, then thought they to call ſuch perſons, not altogether Gods, nor yet ſimplie men, but inuented out a meane word and name for them, calling them *Heroes*, as it were halfe-gods, and of this word *Heroes*, or *Heros*, groweth by corruption of vſe this name Herald. *Stow* in the life of *Brute*.

In the ſame place he proues that Heralds here in England were as an-

cient as the dayes of *Brute* (who flouriſhed aboue eleuen hundred yeares before the birth of Chriſt) who bare (ſaith hee) Gules, two Lions rampant, endorſed Or, according to this peece out of *Hardings* Chronicle.

The Armes of *Brute*.

He bare of Goulis twoo liones of golde
Countre Rampant, with golde only crouned,
Which kings of Troy in bataill bare full bold.

Neither can it be iuſtly ſaid, for all this, that Heralds were not knowne nor in requeſt in this kingdome, but ſince the time of *Brute*. For euen from the inſtant, that the deſcendants of *Adam* were diſtinguiſhed into Nobles and Yeomen; there haue beene combats, battells, and encounters, and conſequently Heralds, deriued from the body of Nobilitie.

Now at the length let me turne backe to the foreſaid defunct Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley*, to whom, and to the reſt of the Kings Heralds and Purſuiuants of Armes; king *Richard* the third in the firſt yeare of his raigne, granted and gaue by his letters Patents, all that meſſuage with the appurtenances called Cold-Harber, in the Pariſh of All Saints the little in London; freeing them *à Subſidijs, theolonijs, & omnibus Reipub. muneribus*: Dated at Weſtminſter the ſecond of March, without fine or fee. How the ſaid Heralds departed therewith (ſaith *Stow*) I haue not read: but in the raigne of *Henry* the eight, the Biſhop of Durhams houſe, neare Charing Croſſe, being taken into the Kings hand; *Cuthbert Tunſtall*, Biſhop of Durham, was lodged in this Cold-Harber.

Cold Harber the Heralds Colledge.

But in my iudgement I ſtill digreſſe, or at leaſtwiſe driue off my Reader ouer long from the knowledge of the time of this mans death; which I cannot ſet downe neither certainly: yet I gather by circumſtances, that it ſhould be about the latter end of the raigne of king *Hen.* the ſeuenth.

Here lyeth buried by her husband, *Eleanor*, the ſecond wife of the foreſaid Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley*.

Eleanor Lady *Wriotheſley*.

Here lieth buried *Ioan* wyfe to *Thomas Wriotheſley*, ſonne to the ſaid Sir *Iohn Wriotheſley*.

Ioan Wriotheſley.

Here lyeth *Iohn Wriotheſley* the younger, ſonne to Sir *Iohn Wriotheſly* and *Eleanor*, with others of that familie, mentioned by *Stow* in his Suruay of London.

Io. Wriotheſley.

This Church is likewiſe much honoured by the Sepultures of Sir *Henry Grey* knight, ſonne and heire to *George Grey*, Earle of Kent: as alſo by *Reginald Grey*, Earle of Kent. Of which (their Funeralls being ſo neare theſe times) in another place.

Sir *Hen. Grey*. *Reginald* Lord *Grey*, Earle of Kent.

S. Benet Pauls Wharfe.

In this Church lie entombed the bodyes of Sir *William Cheyney* knight, and Dame *Margaret* his wife, which Sir *William Cheyney* deceaſed, *Ann.* 1442.

Sir *Will. Cheyney* and *Margaret* his wife.

In this Pariſh and partly (as I take it) in Saint *Peters* the little, is a faire houſe, ſometime (belonging to the *Stanleys*; vpon the outward wall whereof are emboſſed the Armes, or rather, if you will, the legges of the Iſle of Man;

Man; for that the *Stanleys*, honoured with the title of Earles of Darby, were commonly called Kings of Man. This houſe was built by *Thomas Stanley*, firſt of that ſirname, Earle of Darby, and ſo for a long time it was called Darbie Houſe, but at length it being in the tenure of Sir *Richard Sackuile* knight, fallen by morgage vnto him, for which morgage, *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, out of his affection to the office of Armes, ſatisfied the ſaid Sir *Richard*; who thereupon paſt it ouer to Q. *Mary*, and at the inſtant requeſt of the ſaid Duke, ſhe by her Charter granted it to Sir *Gilbert Dethicke*, as then Garter, principall King of Armes, who lieth buried in this Church; *Thomas Hauley*, *Clarencieux*, king of Armes of the ſouth parts, *William Harney*, *Norroy*, king of Armes of the north parts; and to the other Heralds and Purſuiuants of Armes (expreſſing their titles and order) *qui pro tempore fuerint, in perpetuum; vt eſſent vnum corpus corporatum in re, facto, & nomine: habeantque ſucceſſionem perpetuam, nec non quoddam ſigillum commune.* To the end that the ſaid King of Armes, Heralds, and Purſuiuants of Armes, and their ſucceſſors might (at their liking) dwell together, and at conuenient times, meete together, ſpeake, conferre, and agree among themſelues, for the good gouernement of their faculty, and their Records might be more ſafely kept, &c.

The Heralds Office.

The body corporate of the Heralds.

Dated the 18. day of Iuly, 1555. *Philip* and *Mary*, the firſt and third yeare.

This Corporation conſiſts of thirteene in number, whoſe names and titles at this time, *viz. Anno* 1631. are as followeth.

Sir *William Segar* Knight, Garter, Principall King of Armes.
Sir *Richard S. George*, Knight, *Clarencieux.*
Sir *John Borough* Knight. *Norroy*, Prouinciall Kings:
William Penſon, Lancaſter,
Sir *Henry* S. *George*, Knight, Richmond.
Henry Chitting, Cheſter,
Iohn Philipot Somerſet.
William le Neue, Yorke.
Iohn Bradſhaw, Windſore. Heralds.

Theſe ſixe Heralds, *non ab Officiorum præſtantia, ſed è creationis cuiuſque antiquitate locos obtinent:* not from the excellencie of their office, but according to the prioritie of their creation, take preheminence:

Henry Spelman. Gloſſ. lit. H.

And to make vp the number, there are foure Purſuiuants in this Colledge, helpers and furtherers (likewiſe) in matters of Heraldry, although of an inferiour Claſſe, *viz.*

4 *Rouge-croſſe*, ſo called of the red croſſe, by which Saint *George* the Tutelar Saint of all Engliſhmen is famozed.

1 *Blew mantle*, ſo called of a skie-coloured coate of Armes, *Francicæ maieſtatis*, of a French-like Maieſty aſſumed by K. *Edward* the third.

Rouge-Dragon, of a red Dragon ſuſtaining the Shield Roiall of the Engliſh, inſtituted by King *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Port cullis, of the Port cullis which the ſaid *Henry* the ſeuenth vſed in his Cogniſance.

If you would know more of this Colledge, may it pleaſe you peruſe Sir *Henry Spilmans* Gloſſarie, *litera. H.*

Saint Michaels Querne.

Iohn Leland the Antiquary

Here lieth interred the body of *Iohn Leland*, or *Leyland*, Natiue of this honourable Citie of London, brought vp in the Vniuersities of England and France, where he greatly profited in all good learning and languages: Keeper of the Libraries he was to King *Henry* the Eight, in which Office he chiefly applied himselfe to the study of Antiquities; wherein he was so laborious and exquisite, that few, or none, either before or since, may bee with him compared: which will best appeare by his New yeares gift to the said King *Henry*, written in Latine, and translated into English by his contemporarie companion, *Iohn Bale*, and by him intituled.

Leiandi Strena, Lelands New yeares gift.

The laboryouse Iourney and serche of Iohan Leylande, for Englandes Antiquitees, giuen of him as a New yeares gift *to Kynge Henry the Eyghte in the thirty seuenth yeere of his* Reygne.

The study of Antiquity in *Hen.* the eight.

Vbi tuæ celsitudini visum fuit, &c. so it begins in Latine. Where as it pleased youre hyghnesse vpon very iust consideratyons to encourage mee, by the authoryte of youre moste graciouse Commyssion, to peruse and dyligently to serche all the Libraries of Monasteries and Collegies of this youre noble Realme, to the entent that the Monuments of auncyent Wryters, as well of other Nacyons, as of your owne Prouynce, myghte be brought out of deadly darkenesse, to lyuely lyght, and to receiue lyke thankes of their posteryte, as they hoped for at such time, as they employed their long and great studies to the publique wealthe.

The care King Hen had of Religion.

Yea, and furthermore, that the holy scripture of God might both be sincerely taught and learned, all maner of superstician and crafty coloured doctrine of a rowte of romane Bishops totally expelled oute of this your most Catholique realme. I thinke it now no lesse, than my very dewtie, breuely to declare to your Maiestie, what frutes haue spronge of my laboriouse iourney and costly enterprise, both roted vpon your infinite goodnesse and liberalite, qualitees, right highly to be estemed in al Princes, and most specially in yow, as naturally your owne wele knowne proprietes.

The workes of ancient Writers saued and conserued.

First I haue conserued many good authors, the which otherwise had ben like to haue perished, to no small incommodite of good letters. Of the which, parte remaine in the most magnificent libraries of your royall Palaces. Part also remaine in my custodie, whereby I trust right shortly, so to describe your most noble Realme, and to publish the Maiestie of the excellent actes of youre progenitors, hitherto sore obscured, bothe for lacke of emprinting of such workes as lay secretly in corners.

The Kings Libraries augmented.

And also because men of eloquence hath not enterprised to set them forth in a florishing stile, in some times past not commonly vsed in England of Writers, otherwise wele learned, and now in such estimacion, that except truth be delicately clothed in purpure, her written veritees can scant finde a Reader. That all the world shall euidently perceiue, that no particular region, may iustly be more extolled, than yours for true nobilitie and vertues at all points renoumed.

The plaine stile and forme of auncient Writers.

Farther

Farther, more part of the exemplaries, curiouſly ſought by me, and fortunately found in ſundry places of this your dominion, hath bene emprinted in Germany, and now be in the preſſes chefely of *Frobenus*, that not alonly the Germaines, but alſo the Italianes themſelfe, that count as the Grekes ded full arrogantly, all other Nacions to be barbarouſe and vnlettered, ſauing their owne, ſhall haue a direct occaſion openly of force to ſay: That *Britannia prima fuit parens, altrix (addo hoc etiam & iure quidem optimo) conſeruatrix cùm virorum magnorum tum maxime ingeniorum:* Britaine was a mother, a nurſe, and a maintainer, not onely of worthy men, but alſo of moſt excellent wits.

Britaine, the Mother of worthy men, and excellent wits.

And that profite hath riſen by the aforeſaid iourney, in bringing full many things to light, as concerning the vſurped autorite of the Biſhop of Rome and his complices, to the manifeſt and violent derogation of Kingly dignite: I referre my ſelfe moſt humbly to your moſt prudent, learned, and high iudgement, to diſcerne my diligence in the long Volume, wherein I haue made anſwer for the defence of your ſupreme dignitie, alonly lening to the ſtrong pillor of holy ſcripture, againſt the whole Colledge of the Romaniſts, cloking their crafty affections and arguments, vnder the name of one poore *Pighius* of Vltraiect in Germany, and ſtanding to them as to their onely anker, hold againſt tempeſts that they know will ariſe, if truth may be by licens lette in to haue a voyce in the generall counſell.

This volume he called *Antipiſlarchia*, written againſt the ambitious Empire, or vſurped authoritie Roiall of the Biſhop of Rome.

Albertus Pighius, a Canon ſometime in the Cathedrall Church of Vtrecht in the Low Countries.

Yet herin only I haue not pytched the ſupreme worke of my labour, wherunto your grace, moſt like a kinglye Patron of all good lernyng, ded animate me. But alſo conſidering and expending with my ſelfe, how great a number of excellent godly wittes and writers, lerned with the beſt, as the times ſerued, hath bene in this your region; Not onely at ſuch times as the Romane Emperors had recourſe to it, but alſo in thoſe daies that the Saxons preuailed of the Britaines, and the Normans of the Saxons, could not but with a feruent zele, and honeſt corage, commend them to memory. Els, alas, like to haue bene perpetually obſcured, or to haue lightly remembred as vncertaine ſhaddowes.

Lelands affection toward his Country.

Wherfor I knowing by infinite varietie of bookes, and aſſiduouſe reading of them, who hath bene lerned, and who hath written from time to time in this realme, haue digeſted into four bokes, the names of them, with their liues and monuments of lerning, And to them added this title. *De viris illuſtribus*, folowing the profitable example of *Hierome*, *Gannadie*, *Caſſiodore*, *Seueryane*, and *Trittemie*, a late Writer. But alway ſo handling the matter, that I haue more exſpaciated in this campe, then they ded, as in a thing that deſired to be ſomewhat at large, and to haue ornature. The firſt boke beginning at the Druides, is deducted vnto the time of the comming of S. *Auguſtine* into England. The ſecond is from the time of *Auguſtine*, vnto the aduente of the Normans. The third from the Normans, to the end of the moſte honourable reigne of the mightie, famouſe, and prudent Prince, *Henry* the ſeuenth your Father. The fourth beginneth with the name of your Maieſte, whoſe glory in lerning, is to the world ſo clerely knowne, that though emonge the liues of other lerned men, I haue accurately celebrated the names of *Bladud*, *Mulmutius*, *Conſtantinus Magnus*, *Sigebert*, *Alfridus*, *Alfridus magnus*, *Athelſtane*, and *Henry* the firſt, Kings

Four Bookes of illuſtrious men, or of the Britiſh writers.

Learned Princes.

Kings, and your progenitors. And alſo *Ethelward*, ſecond ſonne to *Alfride* the great, *Humfryde*, Duke of Gloceſter, and *Tipetote* Earle of Worceſtre, yet conferred with your grace, they ſerue as ſmall lights (if I may freely ſay my iudgement, your high modeſty not offended) in reſpect of the daye ſtarre.

The wits of the Britiſh and Engliſh writers exerciſed in all kinds of good literature.

Now farther to inſinuate to your grace, of what matters the Writers, whoſe liues I haue congeſted into foure bookes, hath treated of. I may right boldly ſay; that beſide the cognicion of the foure tongues, in the which, part of them hath excelled, that there is no kinde of liberall ſcience, or any feate concerning learning, in the which they haue not ſhewed certaine arguments of great felicitie of witte. Yea, and concerning the interpretation of holy Scripture, both after the ancient forme, and ſens the ſcholaſticall trade, they haue reigned as in a certaine excellency.

A wonderfull great number of Hiſtoriographers of Britiſh affaires.

And as touching hiſtoricall knowledge, there hath bene to the number of a full hundreth or mo, that from time to time hath with great diligence, and no leſſe faith, wolde to God with like eloquence, perſcribed the actes of your noble predeceſſors, and the fortunes of this your Realme, ſo incredibly great, that hee that hath not ſeane, and throughly redde their workes, can litle pronounce in this parte.

Lelands laborious iourney throughout all England.

Wherfor, after that I had perpended the honeſt and profitable ſtudies of theſe Hiſtoriographers, I was totally enflamed with a loue, to ſee througly all thoſe partes of this your opulent and ample realme, that I had redde of in the aforſaid Writers. In ſo much that, all my other occupacions intermitted, I haue ſo traueled in your dominions, both by the ſee coaſtes and the middle parts, ſparing neither labour nor coſts, by the ſpace of theſe ſixe yeeres paſt, that there is almoſt neither cape nor baye, hauen, creke, or pere, riuer, or confluence of riuers, breches, waſhes, lakes, meres, fenny waters, mountaines, vallies, mores, hethes, foreſtes, woodes, cities, burges, caſtels, principall manor places, monaſteries, and colleges; but I haue ſeane them, and noted in ſo doing a whole world of things very memorable.

The deſcripcion of all England in a quadrate table of ſiluer.

Thus inſtructed, I truſt ſhortly to ſee the time, that like as *Carolus Magnus* had among his treaſures, three large notable tables of ſiluer, richly enameled; one of the ſite and deſcription of Conſtantinople, another of the ſite and figure of the magnificente Citee of Rome, and the third of deſcrypcyon of the world. So ſhall your Maieſtie haue this your world and impery of Englande, ſo ſet forth in a quadrate table of ſiluer, if God ſend me life to accompliſh my beginning, that your Grace ſhall haue ready knowledge at the firſt ſight of many right delectable, fruitfull, and neceſſary pleaſures, by contemplacion thereof, as often as occaſion ſhall moue you to the ſight of it.

A Booke of the Topographie of England.

And becauſe that it may be more permanent, and farther knowne, then to haue it engraued in ſiluer or braſſe; I entend by the leaue of God, within the ſpace of twelue moneths following, ſuch a deſcription to make of your realme in writing, that it ſhall be no maſtery after, for the Grauer or Painter to make the like by a perfect example.

Yea, and to wade farther in this matter, where as now almoſt no man can wele geſſe at the ſhadow of the ancient names of hauens, riuers, promontories,

tories, hilles, woods, Cities, Townes, Caſtles, and varyete of kyndes of people, that *Ceſar*, *Liui*, *Strabo*, *Diodorus*, *Fabius*, *Pictor*, *Pomponius Mela*, *Plinius*, *Cornelius Tacitus*, *Ptolomeus*, *Sextus Ruſus*, *Ammianus Marcellinus*, *Solinus*, *Antoninus*, and diuerſe other make mencyon of. I truſt ſo to open this wyndow, that the lyght ſhall be ſeene, ſo long, that is to ſay, by the ſpace of a whole thouſand yeeres ſtopped vp, and the old glory of your renowned Britayne to reflouriſh through the worlde.

The names of ſeuerall nations, Cities, and great townes, &c. of Britaine in old time, ſuch as *Ceſar*, *Tacitus*, *Ptolemey*, & other Authors haue made mention of, reſtored together with the later and moderne names.

This done, I haue matter of plenty, already prepared for this purpoſe, that is to ſay, to write an Hiſtory, to the which I entend to aſcribe this title, *De Antiquitate Britannica*, or elſe *Ciuilis Hiſtoria*. And this worke I entend to diuide into ſo many bookes, as there be Shyres in England, and ſhires and great dominions in Wales. So that I eſteeme that this Volume will enclude a fifty bookes, whereof each one ſeuerally ſhall containe the beginnings, encreaſes, and memorable acts of the chiefe Townes and Caſtles of the Prouince allotted to it.

Of the Antiquitie of Britaine, or of Ciuile Hiſtory fiftie Bookes.

Then I entend to diſtribute into ſixe bookes, ſuch matter as I haue already collected, concerning the Iſles adiacent to your noble realme, and vndre your ſubiecyon. Wherof three ſhall be of theſe Iſles, *Vecta*, *Mona*, and *Menavia*, ſomtime kyngedomes.

Sixe Bookes of the Iſlands adiacent to England.

And to ſuperadde a worke as an ornament and a right comely garlande to the enterpriſes aforeſaid, I haue ſelected ſtuffe to be diſtributed into three bookes, the which I purpoſe thus to entitle, *De Nobilitate Britannica*. Wherof the firſt ſhall declare the names of Kynges and Quenes, with their children, Dukes, Earles, Lordes, Capitaynes and rulers in this realme to the commynge of the Saxons and theyr Conqueſt. The ſeconde ſhall be of the Saxons. The thirde from the Normans to the reygne of your moſt noble grace, deſcending lineally of the Brytayne, Saxon, and Norman kynges. So that all noble men ſhall clerely perceyve their lyneall parentele.

Three bookes of the Nobility of Britaine.

Now, if it ſhall be the pleaſure of Almighty God, that I may lyve to performe theſe things that be already begonne, and in a great forwardneſſe, I truſt that this your realme ſhall ſo wele be knowne, ones paynted wyth his native colours, that the renowne thereof ſhall geue place to the glory of no other region. And my great labours and coſtes, procedynge from the moſt habundant fountayne of your infinite goodneſſe towards me your pore ſcholar and moſt humble ſeruaunt, ſhall be euydently ſeane to have not only pleaſed, but alſo profyted the ſtudyouſe, gentill, and equall reders. This is the briefe declaracyon of my laboriouſe iourney, taken by mocyon of your hyghneſſe, ſo much ſtudying at all houres, aboute the frutefull preferment of good letters, and auncyent vertues.

His concluſion *a delectabili & vtili.*

Chriſt contynue your moſt royall eſtate and the proſperyte, wyth ſucceſſyon in kyngely dignite, of your deere and worthylye beloued ſonne Prynce *Edward*, grauntynge you a numbre of Pryncely ſonnes, by the moſt gracyouſe, benygne, and modeſt Lady your Quene *Cataryne*.

Commune votū.

Iohannes Leylandus Antiquarius.

Iohn Bale, in his declaration vpon this Treatiſe, ſaith that the next yeare after that *Leyland* preſented this New-yeares Gift to king *Henry*, the ſaid king deceaſed, and *Leyland* by a moſt pitifull accident fell beſides his wits; which

which was the cauſe (belike) that theſe his workes were neuer imprinted; howſoeuer at this day, the written copies thereof are in ſome priuate mens cuſtody; which learned *Camden* ſaw, as he himſelfe acknowledgeth, when hee compiled that matchleſſe Chorographicall deſcription of Great Britaine.

But thoſe learned Authors which *Leyland* gathered together in his iourney, and which hee conſerued to augment the Kings Libraries and his owne; are, I doubt, by the iniquitie of times, quite loſt and periſhed. And here I might take occaſion to ſpeake of the great ſpoile of old Bookes, and all other reuerend Antiquities at and vpon the ſuppreſſion of Abbeyes, and reformation of Religion. As alſo of the due praiſe belonging to ſuch men in theſe dayes, who like Sir *Robert Cotton* with labour and charges, collect, and ſafely preſerue theſe ancient Monuments of learning for the publique good and commodity of the whole kingdome. But of this when I come to that ineſtimable rich Treaſurie, that famous and renowned Library in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, whoſe principall Founder was Sir *Thomas Bodley* knight, deceaſed.

Sir *Rob. Cotton* knight and Baronet.

Sir *Tho. Bodley* knight.

To returne then to our Antiquarie *Leyland*; Many other workes, (ſaith *Bale*, in the foreſaid declaration) hath *Leyland* written, of whom ſome are emprinted, as the Aſſertion of king *Arthure*, the Birth of Prince *Edward*, the Song of the Swanne, the deceaſe of Sir *Thomas Wiet*, the winning of Bullein, and the commendation of Peace. Some are not yet printed, as his Collecyons of the Byſhoppes of Brytayne, of the Vniuerſytees of the ſame, of the orygynoll and increaſe of good learnynges there: Of his Epigrammes and Epitaphs, and the lyfe of kynge *Sygebert*, with many other more.

He died franticke the 18: day of Aprill, *Anno redemptionis humanæ*, 1552. Of whom this Ogdoaſticke following was compoſed, either by himſelfe, as the ſtile ſheweth, or by ſome other in his name, ſaith *Pitſeus*.

Pit. Ætat 16.

Quantum Rhenano debet Germania docto,
Tantum debebit terra Britanna mihi.
Ille ſuæ gentis ritus, & nomina priſca,
Æſtiuo fecit lucidiora die.
Ipſe antiquarum rerum quoque magnus amator,
Ornabo patriæ lumina clara meæ.
Quæ cum prodierint niueis inſcripta tabellis,
Tum teſtes noſtræ ſedulitatis erunt:

Theſe verſes were annexed to his Monument, as I haue it by tradition.

Io. Leland the Elder.

This our *Leland* is called by writers *Lelandus iunior*, in regard of another *Iohn Leland*, who flouriſhed in the time of king *Henry* the ſixth; taught a Schoole in Oxford, and writ certaine Treatiſes of the Art of Grammer. Which *Leland*, ſaith *Pits*, was *tum in verſu, tum in proſa multo elegantior, & in omni Latinitate purior, terſior, nitidior, quam ferebat illius ætatis communis conſuetudo*: As well in verſe as proſe, much more elegant, and in all the Latine tongue more pure, poliſht, and neate, then the cuſtome of that age

age did commonly affoard. Whereupon this riming Hexameter was made to his commendation.

Vt Roſa flos florum, ſic Leland Grammaticorum.

But to take my leaue of both theſe *Lelands*, and go forward to what ancient Inſcriptions I haue ſometime found in this Church.

Bleſſyd Lady moder and Virgyn, have mercy and pety on ye ſoul of yowr powere mayd *Eliſabyth Weſt*, yat here lyeth beryed, ye whych deceſſyd ye yere of owr Lord, M. cccc. vii. ye vii of Octobre. *Eliſ. Weſt.*

O mater Dei miſerere mei. Amen.

Hic..... Rogerus Woodcocke ciuis et Hat. London, & Ioanna vxor eius .... M. cccxxii. *Rog. Woodcocke and Joane his wife.*

Qui veniſti redimere perditos, noli dampnare redemptos.

Epitaphs and Inſcriptions within certaine Churches of this Cittie, collected about ſome thirtie ſeuen yeares ſince, by *Robert Treſwell* Eſquire, Somerſet Herald, lately deceaſed. Of which few or none are to be found at this preſent time.

Saint Botolphs Alderſgate.

Hic iacet Katherina Cauendiſh quondam vxor Thome Cauendiſhe, nuper de Cauendiſh in Com. Suffolke Armig. que obÿt xv. die Septemb. Anno Dom. M. cccc. lxxxxix. Cuius anima requieſcat in pace. *Catherine Cauendiſh.*

Hic iacet Alicia nuper vxor Thome Cauendiſh de Cauendiſh et de Scaccario excellentiſſimi Principis Domini Henrici viij. que quidem obÿt xij Nouemb. Ann. Dom. M. cccc. xv. Cuius anime propitietur Altiſſimus. Amen. *Alice Cavendiſh.*

Here lyeth buried vnder this Stone *Margaret Cauendiſh*, late wife of *William Cauendiſh*, which *William* was one of the ſonnes of the aboue named *Alice Cauendiſh*. Which *Margaret* dyed the xvi day of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord God, M. ccccxl. whoſſoul Ieſu pardon. Amen. *Marg. Cavendiſh*

Heuen blis be here mede
Yat for the ſing prey or rede.

Cauendiſh is a Towne or Village in Suffolke, wherein that valiant Gentleman *Iohn Cauendiſh* Eſquire, who ſlew that Arch-Rebell *Watt Tyler*, *Anno Reg. Regis, Ric.* 2. 4. was borne; which fact was not long vnreuenged, for in the ſame yeare, the Rebels of Norfolke and Suffolke, vnder the conduct of their Captaine, Sir *Iohn Wraw* (a deteſtable Prieſt) tooke Sir *Iohn Cauendiſh* knight, coſin to the foreſaid *Iohn*, chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench, and beheaded him, together with Sir *Iohn* of Cambridge, Prior of Saint *Edmundsbury*, whoſe heads they ſet on the Pillory in the Market place. *Lib. Eliens. in bib. Cott.*

Here reſtyth the body of *William Burd* Eſquyr, late Clark of the Pipe and Priuy Seale, whych payd the generall tribute of Nature, deuyded from the *Will. Burd* Clarke of the Pipe.

the mundane vexations by naturall death the xv day of Auguſt, the xxi yere of kyng *Henry* the eyght.

Cowell. lit. C. Clarke of the Pipe (ſaith the Interpreter) is an Officer in the Kings Exchequer, who hauing all accounts and debts due vnto the king, deliuered, and drawne downe out of the Remembrancers Offices, chargeth them downe into the great Roll. Who alſo writeth ſummons vnto the Shiriffe to leuie the ſaid debts, vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid debtors: and if they haue no goods, then doth he draw them downe to the Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer, to write Extreats againſt their Land. The ancient Reuenew of the Crowne remayneth in charge before him, and he ſeeth the ſame anſwered by the Fermers and Shiriffes to the king. He maketh a charge to all Shiriffes of their ſummons of the Pipe and Greenewax, and ſeeth it anſwered vpon their accounts. He hath the ingroſſing of all Leaſſes of the Kings lands: and it is likely that it was at the firſt called, and ſtill hath denomination of Pipe, and Clarke of the Pipe, and Pipe Office, becauſe their Records that are regiſtred in their ſmalleſt Rolles, are altogether like Organe Pipes: but their great Roll called the Great Roll, *Ann.* 37. *Ed.* 3. *ca.* 4. is of another forme.

Clarke of the Priuie Seale.

Clericus Priuati Sigilli, or Clarke of the priuie Seale, is an Officer (whereof there be foure in number) that attendeth the Lord Keeper of the priuie Seale, or if there be none ſuch, vpon the principall Secretarie, writing and making out all things, that be ſent by warrant from the Signet to the Priuie Seale, and are to be paſſed to the Great Seale; as alſo to make out (as they are tearmed) Priuie Seales, vpon any eſpeciall occaſion of his Maieſties affaires, for loane or lending of money, or ſuch like. Of this Officer and his function, you may reade the Statute, *Ann.* 27. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 11.

Io. Hartiſhorne Sergeant at Armes, and *Agnes* his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Hartiſhorne, quondam Seruiens Domini Regis ad Arma qui obijt viij die Martij Ann. Dom. M. cccc xxix. & Agnes vxor eius, que obiit ..... M. cccc.

The office of Sergeant at Armes. *Cowell lit. S.*

The office of Sergeants at Armes is to attend the perſon of the King, to arreſt Traitors, or great men that do or are like to contemne meſſengers of ordinarie condition for other cauſes; and to attend the Lord high Steward of England, ſitting in Iudgement vpon any Traitor, and ſuch like. Of theſe by the Statute *Ann.* 13. *Ric.* 2. *cap.* 6. there may not be aboue thirtie in the Realme. There be alſo two of theſe Sergeants of the Parliament, one of the vpper, and another of the lower houſe, whoſe office ſeemeth for the execution of ſuch commandements, eſpecially touching the apprehenſion of any offender, as either houſe ſhall thinke good to enioyne them. There is one Sergeant at Armes that belongeth to the Chancerie, who is called Sergeant of the Mace, as the reſt may be, becauſe they carrie Maces by their office: He of the Chancerie attendeth the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper in that Court. Another in like manner attends the Lord Treaſurer.

George ... Lord Maior, *Ioan* and *Marg.* his wiues.

Of your cherite prey for the ſouls of *George*: ... Maior of London, and *Iohan* and *Margaret* his wyffs, which .... deceſſyd ..: M. cccccc. xxxvi on whoſ ſowls.....

By the computation of yeares I finde no ſuch man by the Chriſtian name of *George*, to haue beene Lord Maior about this time, excepting *George Monox*; who lieth buried at Waltham Stow.

Hic

Hic iacet Iohannes Kirkham nuper Ciuis & Attornatus London, & Eliſabetha vxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obijt primo die Septembris .... M.cccc.xxvij. quorum animabus ...

Iohn Kirkham and Eliſ. his wife.

Here lyeth *Iohn Mynne* Eſquyr, late maſtyr of the Kyngs wooddys of his new granted Court of Generall Surueyours of his Londes, and Auditour of diuers and ſundry Reuenews of the ſame Courts which deſeſſyd the xv. dey of Decemb. M.ccccc.xlii. on whos ſoul, Ieſu haue mercy.

Iohn Mynne.

Diuers other Inſcriptions hee collected of perſons here interred about the beginning of Queene *Elizabeths* raigne, which are not as now viſible.

In this Church was ſometime (ſaith *Stow*) a Brotherhood of Saint *Fabian* and *Sebaſtian*, founded in the yeare 1377. the 51. of *Edward* the third, and confirmed by *Henry* the fourth, in the ſixt of his raigne.

Henry the ſixt in the 24. of his raigne, to the honour of the Trinitie, gaue licence to Dame *Ioan Aſtley*, ſometime his Nurſe, to *Robert Cawood* (Clarke of the Pipe, who lieth buried in this Church, but of whom no remembrance is remaining) and *Thomas Smith*, to found the ſame a Fraternitie, perpetually to haue a Maſter and two Cuſtos with Brethren and Siſters, &c. This Brotherhood was endowed with lands, more then thirtie pound by the yeere, and was ſuppreſſed, *Edward* the ſixt.

The fenndation of the Brotherhood in S. Botolphs.

Saint Mary Magdalens Milkeſtreete.

Of your charity, pray for the ſoul of *Edward Murell* . . : and *Martha* his wyff, which *Edward* deceſſyd the . . . day of . . .

Edward Murell and Martha his wife.

Of your cherite, prey for the ſouls of *William Campion*, Citizen and Grocer of London, ſometime one of the Maſters of the Bridghouſe, and *Alys* and *Anne* his wyffes.

William Campion and Anne his wife.

The which *William* deceſſyd the xvii. of December, M. ccccc. xxxi. *Anne* the . . . . day of M.ccccc.xx. on whos ſouls Ieſu haue pitte. Amen.

Prey for the ſoul of *Henry Cantlow*, Mercer, Merchant of the Staple at Callys, the builder of this Chappell, wherein hee lyeth buried, M. cccc. lxxxxv.

Henry Cantlow.

Here lieth alſo buried in this Church, Sir *William Cantlow* Knight, and Sheriffe of London, in the yeare, 1448. who died in the yeare, 1462.

Sir William Cantlow, knight

Cantlow, ſine de Cantelupo, an ancient Familie, of great repute in many places of this Kingdome, of which hereafter.

Hic iacet Iohannes Olney quondam ciuis et Mercerus, Aldermannus & Maior Ciuitatis London qui obijt die Martis xxiiij. die octobris M cccc.liij. cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Iohn Olney, Lord Maior,

This *Iohn* was the ſonne of *Iohn Olney* of the Citie of Couentrie, ſaith *Stowes* Suruay.

Orate pro animabus Thome Muſchampe . . : . . . . This *Thomas Muſchampe* was Sheriffe of this Citie in the yeare, 1463.

Tho. Muſchampe

Saint Michaell Baſhiſhaw.

Here vndyr lieth buried, the bodies of Sir *Iames Yerford*, Knight, Mercer,

Sir William Yerford, Lord Maior, and Eliſ. his wife.

cer, and somtym Maior of this Citie of London, and of Dame *Elisabeth* his wyfe; the which Sir *James* deceslyd the xxii. day of Iune, M. ccccc. xxvi. and the said *Elis.* deceslyd the viii. day of August, M. ccccc. xlviii. on whos souls . . . .

He was Lord Maior, *Anno* 1519. from his time onward (saith *Stow*) the Maiors of London (for the most part) were knighted by the curtesie of the Kings, and not otherwise. He was the sonne of *William Tarford* of Kidwelley in Wales: He with his Lady lie buried vnder a faire Tombe, kept well in repaire, in a Chappell on the north side of the Quire, built by himselfe: but this you may reade in *Stow*, and it might haue bin very well here omitted.

Sir Roger Ree Knight, and Rose his wife.

Hic iacet Rogerus Ree (or *Roe*) *miles et Rosa vxor eius qui quidem Rogerus obijt xviij. die mensis Ianuarij, Anno. Dom. M. cccc. lxxix. cuius anime* . . . .

Tho. Bromflit.

Hic iacet Thomas Bromfleet Armiger. qui obijt xix. die Maij, M. cccc. vi. cuius anime . . . .

Andrew Chyett.

Hic iacet Andreas Chyett quondam Sementarius istius ciuitatis qui obijt xiiij. die Iulij . . . . . *M. cccc. lxxxxviij. cuius anime propitietur Altissimus. Amen.*

Hic iacet Thomas Battayl Armiger iunior qui obijt xi. die mensis Maij, M. cccc. xxxiiij. cuius anime. . . .

John Martin, Lord Maior, and Katherine his wife.

Here lyeth the body of *Iohn Martyn*, late Citizen, and Maior of the Cite of London, and *Katherin* his wyff, whos children with their here bin fixed. The which *Iohn Martyn* departyd out of this present life, the last day of December, in the yeare of our Lord, M. cccc. lxxi. and the said *Katherin*, the xx. day of August, in the yeare of our Lord God, M. cccc. lxxxvii. on whos souls Iesus haue mercy.

The names of his Children.

Hugh, Reignold, Lyonell, Francis, William, Iohn, Austin, Richard, Iohn, Angelet, Elisabeth.

There

There remaineth in one of the windowes of this Church, a beautifull repreſentation of a man in his compleate armour, with his coat armour on his breſt, and his wiues portraiture on the other ſide, with her owne honorarie enſignes, alſo in nature of an empalement with his: which by the inſcription well anſwering to the exoticke forme of their attiring, appeareth to haue beene ſet vp in memorie of *Adrian D'Ewes*, a lineall deſcendant of the ancient familie of *Des Ewes*, Dynaſts or Lords of the dition of Keſſell in the Dutchie of Gelderland, who came firſt thence into England in the time of King *H.* 8. (when that Dutchie had beene much ruined, waſted, and depopulated by the inteſtine warres there raiſed, and continued betweene *Charles*, *Duke thereof, and *Philip* the Arch-duke, and *Charles* the 5. his ſonne) which ſaid *Adrian* brought ouer with him, and ſo preſerued to his poſteritie a iuſt ſeries in the Latine tongue, of three of his aſcendant Aunceſtors, recorded in Parchment, with a curious and antique depiction of their coat armours, with thoſe of their ſeuerall wiues,) of which I haue ſeene the *ectypum)* as alſo a very ancient ſeale in ſiluer, with his coat-armour vpon it (ſtill remaining with this *familie) bearing the teſte of that age as may be gathered from the very exotickneſſe of the workemanſhip. The laſt will or teſtament of this very *Adrian*, is extant vpon * record, in which not onely *Alice* his wife (who laſtly married one *William Ramſey*) is mentioned, but his foure ſonnes alſo, *viz. Geerardt* (miſnamed there *Garret*) *Iames*, *Peter* and *Andrew*, are all nominated. And as touching *Gee* the ſaid *Geerardt* (whoſe poſteritie in the male line is now ſeated at Stow-Hall in the Countie of Suffolke) his inquiſition taken after his death, is likewiſe * recorded, and his Epitaph with the forme of his graueſtone, fully delineated, page 653. foregoing. The portraitures themſelues which I finde in this window, with the ſuccinct and pithie inſcription vnder them, cannot without iniurie to this familie, bee omitted (each of the perſons there repreſented, hauing liued in the times of *H.* 7. and *H.* 8.) which therefore I haue expoſed to the view of the more iudicious reader in this inſuing exact draught and delineation of them both.

* *Elie Reuſneri Baſil. Geneal. Auctuarium edit. Francofurt 1592. pag. 102. Hiſtorie generall of the Netherlands, lib. 5. pag. 227. impr. an Dom. 1609.*

* *Penes Simonds D'Ewes Equitem auratum abnepotem dicti Aurini.*

* *In Regiſtro Curiæ Dom. Archidiaconi Lond Libr. 4. fol. 34. a & b.*

* *Eſcaetor. de a. 34. Eliz. parte 1. n. 11. Eſſex in Archivis.*

Adrianus D'Ewes ex illuſtri famiis de Keſſel in Ducatu Gelriæ progdiarum pertœſus in Angliam Alienige *H.* 8. receſſit: fœminamque Anrauenſcroſtorum familiâ oriundam inuit filios, *Geerardt*, *Iacobum*, *Petrum*, ſudore Anglico menſe Iulij *Ann.* 5 *E.* ſacratæ terræ huius Eccleſiæ inhumaperuixit annis xxviii & vltimum natu*Dom.* CIↃDLXXIX. & tumulatur neſtrâ, poſtquam viderat quatuor Re*Philippum* & ix. Reginas regni eiuſdē Regis, *H.* 8.

liâ Des Ewes olim Dynaſtarum ditionatus, inteſtinarum patriæ ſuæ diſcorgenarum aſylum ſceptrum tenente Reglicam nomine *Aliciam* ex perantiquâ vxorem duxit, et quatuor de eâ ge*& Andream.* Obijt iſte *Adrianus* de *6. Ann. Dom.* 1551. & infra limites tur. Dicta autem *Alicia* maritum ſuræ debitum perſoluit menſe Iulij, *An.* in hac Eccleſiâ non procul ab iſtâ feges Angliæ, viz. *H.* 7. *H.* 8 *E. 6.* & viz. Matrem, vi. vxores & duas filias,

Saint Mary Magdalen in old Fiſh-ſtreete.

Orate pro animabus Thome Pigot Armigeri, & Richardi Sutton Piſcinarij et Iohanne vxoris eorundem: qui quidem Thomas obijt xiii. die Decembris Anno Dom. M.cccc.lxxxv. & prædict. Richard. obijt ix. die Maii, An. Dom. M.cccc.lxxxi. quorum animabus propicietur Deus. *Tho. Piget. Richard Sutton.*

Of your cherite, pray for the ſouls of *William Holland* Citiſon and Goldſmith of London, and *Margaret* his wyff, which *William* deceſſyd the v. of May, in the yere of owr ſaluacion, M. ccccc. xxv. on whos ſouls. *W. Holland and Margaret his wife.*

Saint Nicholas Cold Abbey.

Of your cherite pray for the ſouls of *Richard Story*, Fiſhmonger of London, and *Ione* his wife, which *Richard* deceſſyd the xx. of Auguſt, M.ccccc. xxxii. and the ſaid *Ione* .. .. *Rich. Story, and Ioan his wife.*

Here lieth *Richard Fernefold* ſometime Citiſon and .:.. London, ſonne of *Peter Fernefold*, ſometime of Stenning, in the County of Suſſex, Gentylman, and *Margaret* his wife, which *Rychard* deceſſyd the xxv. of March, ... M. ccccc. xxv. and the ſaid *Margaret* the xvi. of Auguſt, M. ccccc. vi. on whos ſouls .... *Peter Fernefold*

Hic iacet humatus Walterus Turke vocitatus
..... famoſus pulcher ciuis animoſus
Pauperibus .... Piſcinarius Vicecomes.
Maior ciuitatis fuerat Londoniarumque.
Anno milleno tricenteſimo .... pleno
Octobris obijt triceſimoque die.

Walter Turk, Lord Maior.

Pray for the ſouls of *Thomas Padyngton*, ſometime Citiſon and Fiſhmonger of London, *Margaret* and *Anne* his wifes: which ſaid *Thomas* deceaſſyd the v. of March, ... M.cccc.lxxxiii. *Tho. Padington, Marg. and Anne his wives.*

Hic iacet Willelmus Coggeſhall nuper ciuis & piſcenarius London cum Eliſabetha vx. eius & octo liberis eorundem qui Willielmus obijt vii. die menſ. Feb. An. Dom. M. cccc.xxvi. cuius. *Will. Cogſhall and Eliſ. his wife.*

Hic iacet Nicolaus Wolbergh ciuis & piſcenarius London & Margareta vxor eius cum filijs & filiabus ſuis, qui Nicolaus obijt v. die menſ. Nouembris, An. Dom. M.cccc.vii. quorum animabus ..:. *Nich. Wolbergh and Mar. his wife.*

Pray for the ſoul of *Roger Hunning*, Fiſhmonger, ſomtime porueyor of Seafiſh to our Soueraigne Lord King *Henry* the eight, and *Margaret* his wyff, the which *Roger*, deceſſyd the third day of May, *An. Dom.* M.ccccc. xli. whoſ ſoul Ieſu pardon, Amen. *Rog. Hunning, and Margaret his wife.*

Orate pro anima Thome Paynard alias dict. Thome Aylwood quondam Secretarii cum Radulpho nuper Domino Cromwell ac nuper Secretarij cum Willelmo Domino Beaumont, et poſtea Secretarii cum Willelmo Domino Haſtyngs, qui quidem Thomas obijt xxii. die Nouembris Anno Dom. M.cccc. lxxiii. *Tho. Paynard.*

Vincent Catal. of Viscounts

Raph Lord *Cromwell*, here mentioned, was Lord Treasurer of England, *Anno* 1444. *William* Lord *Beaumont* was the sonne and heire of *Iohn* Lord Viscount *Beaumont*, the first Viscount that we certainly know to haue beene in England: howsoeuer, it is said, that *Iohn Robsert* Captaine of Saint *Samers* in France, sonne of Sir *Lewis Robsert*, knight of the Garter, was Viscount *Robsert*, in king *Henry* the fifts time. *William* Lord *Hastings*, created by king *Edward* the fourth, to whom he was Lord Chamberlaine.

Ioan Coppinger.

Hic iacet Ioanna Coppinger vidua quondam vxor Willelmi Coppinger Armigeri & postea nupt. Richardo Darland gen. qui quidem Ioanna obijt xviii die Martij . . . Mcccclxxxxii.

Saint Michaels Pater Noster in the old Royall.

Tho. Wandesford and Idonea his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Wandesford ciuis et Aldermannus London, & Idonea vxor eius, qui quidem Thomas obijt xiii die Octobris, An. Dom. M. cccc xlviii Quorum animabus.

Will. Bayly Lord Maior, and Catherine his wife.

Gulielmo Bayly militi ciui et Pannario London; fide integritate vite insigni, qui huius vrbis Preturam tanta ingenij dexteritate, tanta animi promptitudine, & verborum comitate gessit, vt omnium Senatorum et populi merito nuncupetur delitie. Lites mire perosus, Pauperum Patronus, delictorum corrector, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus, et numerosa sobole beatus fuit. Cantariam, vt vocant, in hoc templo perpetuo stabiliuit. ..... Domina Katherina vnica coniux coniugi charissimo et bene merenti et Robertus Leesis Executores fidelissimi posuere 5. Kalend. Nouemb. 1532. He had by his wife *Catherin* sixteene children, as did sometime appeare by their pourtraitures on the Tombe-stone. He was the sonne of *Iohn Bayly* of Thacksted in Essex.

Glanvile.

Glanvile sub glebe tegit hic lapis ossa Iohannis,
Obsequio Regis subijt se plurimis annis.
Sci. . . . quos viuens . . . moriens suos ad vos.
. . . . . .
Spiritus aspiret ferte iuuamen ei.

Agnes Cheyney.

Prey of yowr cherete for the souls of *Agnes Cheyney*, wydow, late wyff vnto *William Cheyney*, somtym Esquyr for the Body vnto kyng *Harry* the seuenth. Whyche *Agnes* dyed the fyfteenth day of Iuly in the yere of our Lord God on thowsand four hundryd eyghty and seuen. And for the souls of *William Cheyney*, *Robart Molyneux*, and *Robert Sheryngton*, her husbands, and all Cristen souls.

Io. Rayning.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rayning generosus qui obijt 22. die Iunij, Ann. Domini 1469. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus.*

Will. Porter and Elisf. his wife.

Of yowr charite pray for the soul of *William Porter*, late Clarke of the Crowne, and *Elisabeth* his wife, the which departyd the 4 of March, 1521. on whose souls. . . .

Cowell lit. C.

Clarke of the Crowne, is a Clarke or Officer in the Kings Bench, whose function is to frame, reade, and record all Indictments against Traitors, Felons, and other offenders, there arraigned, vpon any publike crime. He is otherwise called Clarke of the Crowne office. And *Ann.* 2. *Hen.* 4. *cap.* 10. he

he is called Clarke of the Crowne of the Kings Bench. The reaſon of his denomination is becauſe he reads and records Indictments againſt Traitors, Felons, &c. which are againſt the Kings Crowne and dignitie.

Saint Nicholas Olaue.

Here lyeth the body of *William Fyloll*, ſonn and heyr apparaunt to *William Fyloll* of Woodlond in the county of Dorſet knyght, and to Dame *Dorothy* hys wyff dawter and heyr to *Iohn Iſeyld* of Stondon, in the Shyre of Hertford Eſquyr. Whych *William* the ſonn dyed in the lyff of his fader wythowt yſſue the iiii day of Septembyr, in the yere of owr redemption, M.cccccix. and in the yere of his age the ſyxteenth. Whos ſoul God pardon Amen. *Will. Fyloll.*

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Weſtcliff & Ioanne vxoris ſue, qui quidem Iohannes quondam fuit Maior ville Sandwici & obijt 19. Decemb. 1473. *quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.* *Io. Weſtcliffe & Ioan his wife.*

Ici giſt William Newport iadis Citizen & peſſamere de Londre & Maſie ſa femme, & leur enfens de ens engendre: Dieu de lour alues eit pitye. Amen. Amen. *Will. Newport and Maſſie his wife,*

This *Newport* was one of the Sheriffes of London in the yeare 1375.

Hic iacet Willelmus Read Ciuis & Piſcenarius London qui obiit .... & Margeria vxor eius, que obiit ſexto die Iunij, Anno Domini Milleſimo quadringenteſimo quadrageſimo ſeptimo. *Will. Read and Marg. his wife.*

Vpon the ſame marble ſtone as followeth.

Who that paſſyth by this way,
For mercy of God, behold, and pray
For all ſouls criſten, and for vs
On *Pater Noſter*, and an *Aue*.
To the bleſſyd Saynts, and owr bleſſyd Lady,
Saynt *Mary* to pray for vs.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro ſe laborat.

Many Monuments of the Dead in Churches in and about this Citie of London, as alſo in ſome places of the countrey, are couered with ſeates or pewes, made high and eaſie for the Pariſhioners to ſit or ſleepe in, a faſhion of no long continuance, and worthy of reformation.

Of the Dioceſſe of London, the Battels therein fought, and of the Burialls of the Dead ſlaine in thoſe terrible conflicts.

NOw as I haue before ſpoken ſomewhat of the Biſhoprickes of Cant. and Rocheſter, ſo let me here ſpeake a little of this Dioceſſe of London, which extendeth ſo farre in circuit, as the Site of the Eaſt or Middle Saxons kingdome anciently compriſed; which was bounded on the Eaſt with the Ocean; on the South with the Thames, on the Weſt with the Colne, and on the North with the Riuer Stowre; within the limits whereof, Midleſex, Eſſex, and a part of Hertfordſhire are contained. The glory of which Dioceſſe is principally Midleſex, in regard of the far-famed City of London, the Metropolis of England (of which I haue ſpoken before) and the chiefe ſeat of her ſacred Biſhops: as alſo in regard of the Riuer of Thames, the king of all our Riuers. Of whom, and of the rare proſpects he views in his paſſage betweene Windſore and London Bridge, a late Poet thus verſifies.

M. Drayton, Pol. 17. Song.

But now this mighty Flood, vpon his voiage preſt
(That found how with his ſtrength, his beauties ſtill increaſt,
From where, braue Windſore ſtood on tiptoe to behold
The faire and goodly Thames, ſo farre as ere he could,
With kingly houſes crownd, of more then earthly pride,
Vpon his either Bankes as he along doth glide)
With wonderfull delight, doth his long courſe purſue,
Where Otlands, Hampton Court, and Richmond he doth view.
Then Weſtminſter the next great Tames doth entertaine,
That vaunts her Pallace large, and her moſt ſumptuous Fane:
The Lands tribunall ſeate that challengeth for hers,
The crowning of our kings, their famous Sepulchres.
Then goes he on along by that more beautious Strand,
Expreſſing both the wealth and brauery of the Land.
(So many ſumptuous Bowres, within ſo little ſpace
The All-beholding Sunne ſcarſe ſees in all his race)
And on by London leads, which like a Creſcent lies,
Whoſe windowes ſeeme to mocke the Star-befreckled skies.
Beſides her riſing Spyres, ſo thicke themſelues that ſhow,
As doe the briſtling reedes, within her bankes that grow.
There ſees his crouded Wharfes, and people-peſtred ſhores,
His boſome ouerſpread with ſhoales of labouring ores:
With that moſt coſtly Bridge, that doth him moſt renowne,
By which he cleerely puts all other Riuers downe.

London lying like a halfe moone.

London Bridge the Crowne of Tames.

Camd. in Mid.

Midleſex (ſaith *Camden*) is for aire paſſing temperate, and for ſoile fertile, with ſumptuous houſes, and prety Townes on all ſides pleaſantly beautified: and euery where offereth to the view many things memorable: Whereupon a Germane Poet thus verſified.

Tot

Tot campos, ſyluas, tot regia tecta, tot hortos
Artifici dextrâ excultos, tot vidimus arces,
Vt nunc Auſonio Tamiſis cum Tibride certet.
So many fields, and pleaſant woods, ſo many Princely Bowres,
And Pallaces we ſaw beſides, ſo many ſtately towres,
So many Gardens trimly dreſt by curious hand which are,
That now with Romane *Tiberu*, the Tames may well compare.

This County is compriſed within ſhort bounds, being in length, where it is the longeſt, not paſſing twenty miles, and in the narroweſt place not paſſing twelue miles.

The length thereof (ſaith *Speed*) extended from Stratford in the Eaſt, to Morehall vpon Colne in the Weſt, is by meaſure nineteene Engliſh miles; and from South Mims in the North to his Maieſties Mannour of Hampton Court in the South, are little aboue ſixteene miles: the whole circumference extending to ninety. *Speed* of Mid.

In forme it is almoſt ſquare, for aire paſſing temperate, for ſoile abundantly fertile; and for paſturage and graine of all kindes, yeelding the beſt, ſo that the wheat of this County hath ſerued a long time for the Manchet to our Princes table.

It lieth ſeated in a vale, moſt wholſome and rich, hauing ſome hills alſo, and them of good aſcent; from whoſe tops the proſpect of the whole is ſeene like vnto Zoar in Egypt, or rather like a Paradiſe and Garden of God. Gen. 14. 10.

Fiue Princely houſes inheritable to the Engliſh Crowne, are ſeated in this Shire, which are, Enfield, Hanworth, Whitehall, S *Iames*, and Hampton Court, a City rather in ſhew, then the Pallace of a Prince: and for ſtately port and gorgeous building not inferiour to any in Europe. Hampton Court.

A worke of admirable magnificence (ſaith *Camden*) built out of the ground by *Thomas Wolſey* Cardinall, in oſtentation of his riches, when for very pride, being otherwiſe a moſt prudent man, he was not able to manage his minde. But it was made an Honor, enlarged and finiſhed by king *Henry* the eight ſo amply, as it containeth within it fiue ſeuerall inner Courts, paſſing large, enuironed with very faire buildings wrought right curiouſly, and goodly to behold. Of which *Leyland* writeth thus: *Camd* in Mid.

Eſt locus inſolito rerum ſplendore ſuperbus,
Alluiturque vaga Tamiſini fluminis vnda,
Nomine ab antiquo iam tempore dictus Avona.
Hic Rex Henricus taleis, Octauius ædes
Erexit, qualeis toto Sol aureus orbe
Non vidit.
A ſtately place for rare and glorious ſhew,
There is which Tames with wandring ſtreame doth dowſſe;
Times paſt, by name of *Avon* men it knew:
Heere *Henry* th'Eight of that name built an houſe
So ſumptuous, as that on ſuch an one
(Seeke through the world) the bright Sunne neuer ſhone.

And

And another in the Nuptiall Poeme of Tame and Isis.

Alluit Hamptonum celebrem quæ laxior vrbis
Mentitur formam spacijs, hanc condidit Aulam
Purpureus pater ille grauis, grauis ille Sacerdos
Wolsæus, fortuna suos cui felle repletos
Obtulit heu tandem fortunæ dona dolores.

He runs by Hampton, which, for spatious seat
Seemes Citie-like: Of this faire courtly Hall
First founder was a Priest and Prelate great
Wolsey, that graue and glorious Cardinall.
Fortune on him had pour'd her gifts full fast,
But Fortunes Bliſſe, Alas, prou'd Bale at last.

Cæsar. Comment. lib. 5. The ancient Inhabitants of Middlesex, as also of Essex, were called by *Cæsar*, the Trinobantes, whom hee nameth to be the most puissant in the Land, with whom he and his armie had many bloudie bickerings nere and vpon the bankes of the riuer of Tames, wherein many were slaine on either side, which lie interred in the fields twixt Shepperton and Stanes.

Burials neere Stanes:

Spec. Brit. Some affirme Stanes (saith *Norden*) to be so called of the Stakes, called Coway Stakes, which were fixed in the Thames by the Britons, to preuent *Iulius Cæsar* of passing his armie through the riuer. Of which, and of the conflicts and skirmishes betwixt the Britaines and Romanes, thus venerable *Bede* writes.

Lib. 1. cap. 2. *Cæsars* Horsemen at the first encounter, were ouerthrowne of the Britaines, and *Labienus* one of his Colonels slaine. At the second encounter, with great losse of his Army, he put the Britaines to flight. From thence he went vnto the riuer of Tames, which men say cannot bee waded ouer, but in one place: where on the farther side, a great number of the Britaines warded the bankes, vnder *Cassibelan* their Captaine, who had stucke the bottome of the riuer, and the bankes also thicke of great stakes, whereof certaine remnants vnto this day are to be seene, of Piles, of the bigneſſe of a mans thigh, couered with lead, sticking fast in the bottome of the riuer; which when the Romanes had espied, and escaped, the Britaines, not able to withstand the violence of the Roman Legions, hid themselues in the woods, out of the which they often breaking forth, greatly endamaged the Army of the Romanes.

Burials neere Brainford.

In and about Brainford or Brentford, the bodies of many a warlike Commander and expert Souldier lie inhumed, which were slaine in that fierce and terrible battaile, betwixt *Edmund Ironside*, and the Danes, which he had driuen from the siege of London; at a place now called Turnham Greene, thereunto adioyning; in which battaile he gaue the Danes a bloudy ouerthrow, losing few of his armie, saue such as were drowned in the riuer of Tames as they passed ouer.

In the yeare, 1141. and the day being the Paschall, whereon Christ rose from death, (which with due reuerence is celebrated in all the Christian world) vpon Gladmore heath, halfe a mile from Barnet, was foughten a most

moſt fierce and cruell Battaile, betwixt King *Edward* the fourth, and *Richard Neuill* the great Earle of Warwicke, (the *Mars* and Make-King of England) contending to reeſtabliſh that holy, and yet vnfortunate, King *Henry* the ſixt in his regall authoritie.

Burials of the dead ſlaine at Barnet field.

In this battaile vpon King *Edwards* part were ſlaine, *Humfrey Bourchier* Lord *Cromwell*, *Henry Bourchier*, ſonne and heire to the Lord *Barners*, both buried at Weſtminſter. In the quarrell of King *Henry*, were ſlaine the foreſaid *Richard Neuill* Earle of Warwicke, and *Iohn Neuill*, Marqueſſe *Montacute* his brother, both buried at Biſham Abbey in Barkeſhire; the bodies of many others of the Nobilitie and Gentrie, on both parties which periſhed in this vnnaturall conflict, had Chriſtian buriall in the Frier *Auguſtines* Church London. The common Souldiers, as alſo many Commanders, were buried vpon the ſame Plaine where the foreſaid battaile was ſtrucken: to whoſe memory a Chappell was built vpon the ſaid Plaine, and a Prieſt appointed to ſay Maſſe for their ſoules, as the doctrine went in thoſe daies.

Vpon both ſides of common Souldiers, there died that holy Eaſter day, as then the 14. of Aprill, ſaith *Ed. Hall*, ten thouſand: foure thouſand, ſaith *Io. Stow*, and *Rob. Fabian* ſaith, (farre leſſe) fifteene hundred, ſo vncertaine, as I haue ſaid before, is the number of the dead ſlaine in battaile.

Camd. in Hert.

Howſoeuer a part onely of Hertfordſhire is compriſed within this Dioceſſe, yet giue me leaue to ſay ſomewhat in this place, of the whole County: A rich Countrie (ſaith *Clarencieux*) in corne Fields, Paſtures, Medowes, Woods, Groues, and cleere riuerets. And for ancient townes it may contend with the neighbours, euen for the beſt. For, there is ſcarcely another in all England that can ſhew more good townes in ſo ſmall a compaſſe; the whole circumference of the Shire being but about an hundred and thirtie miles.

The firſt battel of S. Albans.

In this County, and in the towne of S. Albans, two mortall and bloudy battels of Englands ciuill diſſentions, haue beene fought. The firſt whereof chanced the 24. of May, *Anno* 1455. by *Richard*, Duke of Yorke, with his aſſociates, the Earles of Warwicke and Salisbury, and Lords of Fawconbridge, and Cobham, againſt King *Henry* the ſixt. In whoſe defence, *Edmund*, Duke of Somerſet, *Henry*, Earle of Northumberland, and *Iohn*, Lord *Clifford*, with fiue thouſand more, loſt their liues, the King himſelfe was wounded in the necke with an arrow, the Duke of Buckingham, and Lord *Sudley*, in their faces; *Humfrey* Earle Stafford in his right hand, and the Earle Dorſet almoſt ſlaine. On the Dukes part, onely ſixe hundred were ſlaine. Of which battell, and of the timerous flight of the Souldiers on the Kings partie, the learned Abbot of Saint Albans, *Iohn Wheathamſtead*, who liued in thoſe daies, writes thus.

Mſſ In bib. Cot

Marcia ſplendiferum regerent cum ſydera celum,
Aſpicerentque feros toruis aſpectibus Angl s,
Albani Villam tranquilla pace vigentem
Fedarunt multo violenter ſanguine ſuſo.
Rex aderat preſens ſecumque cohors ſatis ingens
De Dominis Regni: contrarius hijs Eboraci

Dux

Dux que duo comites Warwici et Sarsburienſis
Venerunt, media ſit grandis pugna platea.
In qua corruerant qui nobilitate vigebant
De patria Boree comes inſignis Dominuſque.
Corruit ac ipſe qui belli cauſa fuiſſe
Fertur, Dux magnus de Somercethe vocitatus:
Ac alij plures, ſatis aſpera ſors fuit ipſis.
Multi fugerunt, aliter ſe non properarunt
Quin faciunt trepide viſum fugiendo Columbe.
Inſultum ve Canis, Damus, Lepus ac fera queuis
Dum fugiunt nemora pecierunt ſiue Frutecta;
In quibus vt pueri virgam metuendo magiſtri
Se pudet id ferre vecorditer occoluere.
Qui fuerant noſtra proprius penetralia tecta
Ad nos fugerunt ſub Stallis et latuerunt,
Aut infra latebras; timor ingens duxerat ipſos,
Sic imbecillis tergum dedit hoſtibus hoſtis;
Non ſine dedecore, nec nominis abſque rubore.
Mors eſt non vita ſub turpi viuere fama.
Et patet in paucis ſors belli que fuit huius,
Qualis & euentus Domini Ducis et comitatus:
Ter deno trino Domini Regis fuit anno
Henrici ſexti, facies hec obuia celi,
In Maio menſe bis dena bis quoque luce.

M. ſemel. x quino, C quater fuit, I quoque quino,
In Maio menſe bis dena bis quoque luce.
Hic ſtrages procerum conflatus & hic populorum.

The ſecond battell of S. Albans.

The ſecond battell fought in this towne of Saint Albans, was by Queene *Margaret*, againſt the Dukes of Norfolke and Suffolke, the Earles of Warwicke and Arundell, that by force kept with them, the King her huſband, with whom by conſtraint he held, and on their ſide fought vntill the field was loſt, and the Lords fled, when with great ioy he was receiued by his Queene, and yong ſonne Prince *Edward*. This battell fell the 17. of February, being Shrouesunday.

Of this towne, and of theſe two battels, thus *Camden* writes in a more ſuccinct and ſerious ſtile.

Camd. in Hert.

As Antiquity conſecrated this place (ſaith he) to be an Altar of Religion: ſo *Mars* alſo may ſeeme to haue deſtined it for the very plot of bloudy battaile For, to let other particulars goe by, when England vnder the two houſes of Lancaſter and Yorke, bereft, as it were, of vitall breath, was ready through a ciuill warre to ſinke downe and fall in a ſwoune: the chiefe Captaines on both ſides ioyned battaile twiſe with reciprocall varietie of fortune in the very towne. Firſt, *Richard* Duke of Yorke gaue the Lancaſtrians here a ſore ouerthrow, tooke King *Henry* the ſixt captiue, and ſlew many honourable perſonages. Foure yeares after, the Lancaſtrians vnder the conduct of Queene *Margaret*, wonne here the field, put the houſe

of

of Yorke to flight, and reſtored the King to his former liberty.

The bodies of ſuch of the Nobility, and others of eminent ranke and qualitie which loſt their liues in theſe mortall contentions, were buried in the Abbey Church, (as I haue partly touched before) in Saint *Peters*, and in other religious Structures, accordingly as they were befriended; the common Souldiers were buried in Church-yards, and vpon a little greene at the Townes end, called *No mans land*, which lies betwixt the two waies (as I take it) leading to Luton, and Sandridge.

Burials of the dead ſlaine in the battels at S. Albans.

Nere vnto the roade high way (ſaith *Camden* in this tract) betweene Stenenhaugh and Knebworth (the ſeat of the worſhipfull houſe of the *Littons*, deſcended from *Litton* in Darbiſhire) I ſaw certaine round hils caſt vp by mans hands, ſuch as the old Romans were wont to reare for Souldiers ſlaine in the wars, of which the Captaine himſelfe laid the firſt turfe: and now for Eſſex.

Burials of the dead betwixt Stenenhaugh, and Knebworth.

Eſſex is a country large in compaſſe, (the circumference thereof being one hundred forty ſixe miles) fruitfull of woods, plentifull of Saffron, and very wealthy.

Camd. in Eſſex.

A late writer hauing reckoned vp the commodities which this County doth affoard, concludes on this manner.

M. *Drayton.* Song 19.

If you eſteeme not theſe, as things aboue the ground,
Looke vnder, where the Vrnes of ancient times are found:
The Roman Emprours Coynes, oft digd out of the duſt,
And warlike weapons, now conſum'd with cankring ruſt,
And huge and maſſy bones of mighty fearefull men,
To tell the worlds full ſtrength, what creatures liued then,
When in her height of youth, the luſtie fruitfull earth
Brought forth her big-lim'd brood, euen Gyants in their birth.

Romanburials, and the bones of Gyant-like found in Eſſex.

Neere to Showbery, in Rochford Hundred, are certaine hils, in which the bodies of the Danes there diſcomfited, and ſlaine in the raigne of *Edmund Ironſide*, lie buried in Eſſex.

Burials neere Showbery.

What way (ſaith *Camden* in Eſſex) this country looketh toward Cambridgeſhire, Barklow ſheweth it ſelfe, well knowne now, by reaſon of foure little hils or Burries caſt vp by mans hand: ſuch as in old time were wont to be raiſed, as Tombes for Souldiers ſlaine, whoſe reliques were not eaſie to be found. But when a fifth and ſixth of them were not long ſince digged downe, three troughes of ſtone were found, and in them, broken bones of men, as I was informed. The country people ſay, that they were reared after a field there fought againſt the Danes, for, Dane-wort, which with bloud red berries, commeth vp here plenteouſly, they ſtill call by no other name, then Danes-bloud, of the number of Danes that there were ſlaine, verily beleeuing that it bloometh from their bloud.

Burials neere Barklow.

Ancient Tombes.

The pariſh Church of Aſhdown, or Aſſandun, giues buriall to the ſlaughtered bodies of many braue Engliſh Souldiers: for *Edmund*, ſirnamed *Ironſide*, King of England, hauing fought ſixe battels with the Danes, within the compaſſe of one yeare, in which at the beginning hee had the better, putting them euer to rout, plaied here in this place his laſt prize, where

Daneſ-bloud.

Burials of the dead, in, and about Aſhdown

where he was ſo defeyted (by the meanes of falſe *Edrick* his counſell) that he loſt the flower of the Engliſh Nobilitie. In memoriall of which Battell, king *Canutus* the Daniſh Conquerour built this Church at ſuch time, when as vpon remorſe and repentance for the bloud which he had ſhed, he erected Chappels in what part ſoeuer he had foughten any field, and ſhed Chriſtian bloud. Of which my old Rimer *Robert* of Gloceſter.

Knute moche louyd Englyſſhmen, and the lond thertoo,
And holy Chyrche ſuſteyned as hym ought to doo.
And reſtoryd Abbeyes ſtroyed that wer befor
And Chyrches lette arere that all wer *forlor
And Chyrches now he lette arere in *ſtedeſts moſt thar
where he had Battayles doo, and men ſlaw ar
As vpon Aſſhedonne and about ther
Al for the *ſoulygs of hem that ſleyne ther were.

* ruinous
* places
* ſoules.

Certaine ſmall hillocks are remayning neare to this Church at this day, out of which haue beene digged the bones of men; Armour, and the water chaines of horſe bridles; as the Inhabitants told me.

Battels and burialls of the dead, in and about the ancient Burhg of Maldon.

Claudius the Emperour (ſaith S. *Danyel*) had the honour of taking the whole Iſle of Britaine to the Romane Empire, which though thus wonne, was not, till a long time after, ouercome. For now the Britaines (vnderſtanding the miſery of their diſſociation: how their ſubmiſſion brought but the more oppreſſion) colleague themſelues againſt the Romanes, taking their occaſion vpon the outrages, committed on the perſon and ſtate of Queene *Vaodicia*, or *Boudicea*, widow of *Praſutagus* king of the Icenians, (the Inhabitants of Norfolke, Suffolke, Cambridge, and Huntingtonſhires) a great and rich Prince, who (at his death) had left *Nero* his heire, and two daughters, hoping thereby to free his houſe from iniuries. But it fell out contrary; for, no ſooner was he dead, but his kingdome was ſpoiled by the Centurions, his houſe ranſackt by ſlaues, his wife beaten, and his daughters rauiſhed. Beſides the chiefe men of the Icenians (as if all the region had beene giuen in prey) were reſt of their goods, and the kings kinſmen eſteemed as captiues: with which contumely, and feare of greater miſchiefe, they conſpire with the Trinobants (the Inhabitants of Midleſex and Eſſex) and others (not yet inured to ſeruitude) to reſume their liberty. And firſt ſet vpon the Garriſons of the Veteran Souldiers (whom they moſt hated) defeited the ninth Legion, whereof they ſlew all the foote, forced *Cerealis* the Legat, and leader to flight, and put to the ſword ſeuenty thouſand Romanes and aſſociates, inhabiting this municipall Towne Camolodunum, now Maldon, as alſo London and Verulam; before *Suetonius* the Gouernour of the Prouince could aſſemble the reſt of the diſperſed forces, to make head againſt their armie, conducted by *Vaodicia*, who, (with her two daughter brought into the field to moue compaſſion and reuenge) incites them to that noble and manly worke of liberty. Which to recouer, ſhe proteſts to hold her ſelfe there but as one of the vulgar (without weighing her great honour and birth) reſolued to winne, or dye. Many of their wiues were likewiſe there to be ſpectatours and incouragers of their husbands valour.

But

But in the end *Suetonius* got the victory with the ſlaughter of foureſcore thouſand Britaines: of the Romanes onely foure hundred were ſlaine, and not many moe hurt, ſaith *Tacitus*, *lib. Annal.* 14. *ca.* 11.

Vaodicia ſeeing the ouerthrow of her Army, was notwithſtanding vnuanquiſhed in her owne Noble Spirit, and ſcorning to be a ſpectacle in their Triumphs, or a vaſſall to their wills, after the example of *Cleopatra*, ſhe made an end of her miſeries and life by poyſon: She was affoarded honorable buriall, and ſo were the reſt of her vanquiſhed Armie there ſlaine according to their qualitie, neare vnto the places where the battell was ſtrucken.

BISHOPS OF LONDON CANONIZED SAINTS.

S. *Mellite* B. of London.

Mellitus the first Bishop of this See, after the remouall of the Archbishopricke to Canterbury, had a shrine erected to his honour in this Church, as I haue touched before. In his time, and partly by his instigation, this Cathedrall Church was built by *Ethelbert* King of Kent. He was consecrated Bishop of London by Saint *Austin*, Archbishop of Canterbury, the yeare 604. In the gouernment whereof hee continued nineteene yeares; in which time and about the fourth yeare of his consecration, he went to Rome to conferre with *Boniface* the Pope about diuers things, and was by him honourably entertained. A yeare or two after his returne, died both *Ethelbert* King of Kent, as also *Sebert* of the East Angles, whom he had conuerted to the Christian Faith.

Godwin.

King *Sebert* left behinde him three wicked sonnes, that being neuer baptized, came notwithstanding one day into the Church at Communion time, and asked the Bishop what hee meant that hee deliuered not of that same fine bread vnto them as he was wont to their father *Sebert*, and did yet vnto the rest of the people. He answered, that if they would be washed in the water of life, as he was, and the rest of the people there present; then would he deliuer vnto them of this bread also: but otherwise, neither was it lawfull for him to deliuer, nor them to receiue it. This notwithstanding they would haue enforced him, and when they could not preuaile, were so enraged, as they expelled him their dominions, hardly holding their hands from doing him violence at that time. Hee, being thus exiled, went first vnto *Laurence* Archbishop of Canterbury, and finding him in little better case then himselfe was at London, departed into France, together with *Iustus* Bishop of Rochester. Being sent for soone after by *Laurence*, it happened the same yeare that the same *Laurence* died, and hee was appointed to succeed him: where he sate about fiue yeares, euen vntill the day of his exspiration. Of which an old Anonimall Manuscript, thus.

To whome Melite than playnly gan succede,
That fyue yere so ruled the Chirche in right.
And than this erthe forsoke for heuens mede
And went to blyss wher God wolde of his myght
The yere of Crystes nativite by right
Six hundred full twenty and fowre accounted
Whan erthe hys corps had hyd and surmounted.

Gregory the Great, Bishop of Rome, writ to *Mellitus* concerning the purifying (but not the pulling downe) of Idolatrous Churches within these kingdomes; An Epistle well worthy the obseruation, which I haue read in *Gotselinus* the Monke, who writes of the life and actions of Saint *Austin*, of

of other Biſhops of the See of Canterbury, as alſo of diuers Saints in thoſe primitiue times: and dedicates his workes to *Anſelme*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury; Such was the letter of *Gregory* as followeth.

Mſſ in bib. Sim. Dewes Eq. aurat.

Dilectiſſimo filio Mellito Abbati, Gregorius ſeruus ſeruorum Dei.

Poſt diſceſſionem Congregationis noſtre que tecum eſt, valde ſumus ſuſpenſi redditi, quia nichil de proſperitate veſtri itineris audiſſe nos contigit. Cum ergo Deus omnipotens vos ad reuerendiſsimum fratrem noſtrum Auguſtinum Epiſcopum perduxerit, dicite ei quid diu mecum de cauſa Anglorum cogitans tractaui, videlicet quia Fana Idolorum deſtrui in eadem gente minime debeant, ſed ipſa que in eis ſunt Idola deſtruantur. Aqua benedicta in eiſdem Fanis aſpergatur, Altaria conſtruantur Reliquie componantur, quia ſi Fana eadem bene conſtructa ſunt, neceſſe eſt vt a cultu Demonum in obſequium veri Dei debeant commutari, vt dum gens ipſa eadem Fana ſua non videt deſtrui, de corde errorem deponat, & Dominum verum cognoſcens et adorans, ad loca que conſuevit familiarius concurrat. Et quia Boues ſolent in ſacrificio Demonum multos occidere, debet eis eciam de re hac aliqua ſolemnitas iramutari, vt die dedicationis vel natalicijs ſanctorum Martyrum quorum illic reliquie ponuntur, tabernacula ſibi circa eaſdem Eccleſias que ex Fanis commutate ſunt de ramis arborum faciant, & religioſis conuiuijs ſolemnitatem celebrent Nec animalia immolent, ſed ad laudem Dei in vſum ſuum animalia occidant, et Donatori omnium de ſacietate ſua gracias referent; vt dum eis aliqua externis gaudia res exuantur, ad interiora gaudia conſentire facilius valeant. Nam duris mentibus ſimul omnia abſcidere impoſsibile eſſe non dubium eſt, quia et is qui ſummum locum aſcendere nititur, gradibus vel paſsibus non autem ſaltibus eleuatur. Sic Iſraheletico populo in Egypto Dominus ſiquidem innotuit, ſed tamen eis ſacrificiorum vſum quem Diabolo ſolebat exibere in cultu proprio reſeruauit, vt eis in ſuo ſacrificio animalia immolare preciperet, quatinus cor mutantes aliud de ſacrificio ammitterent, aliud retinerent. Vt et ſi ipſa eſſent animalia que offerre conſueuerant, vero tamen Deo hec et non ydolis immolantes iam ſacrificia ipſa non eſſent.

Hec igitur dilectionem tuam predicto Fratri neceſſe eſt dicere, vt ipſe in preſenti illic poſitus perpendat qualiter omnia debeat diſpenſare. Deus te incolumem cuſtodiat dilectiſsime fili. Data die quinto decimo Kalendarum Auguſtarum, imperante noſtro Mauritio Tyberio pijſsimo Auguſto anno nono decimo: poſt Conſulatus eiuſdem Domini, anno octauo decimo; Indictione quarta.

Hereby we may ſee the pious aduiſe and great pollicie of this learned Father of the Church, for the conuerting of the misbelecuing Pagans, or heathen people of this kingdome from Idolatrie, to the true worſhip of the euerliuing God.

My forenamed Author *Gotceline* in the 53. Chapter of his firſt Booke, tells me that the names of the prime pillars of the Engliſh Church, and the eſpeciall propagators of the Goſpell, in theſe times, were engrauen vpon the Tarpeyan Rocke at Rome, of which number this my *Mellitus* is one of the principall. As appeares by theſe Latine Rimes following, ſometime likewiſe engrauen or cut in the foreſaid Rocke vnder each ſeuerall name to their further glory.

Dux Auguſtinus precellit in ordine primus,
Lauriger & mundus Laurenti ſede ſecundus.
Tertius eſt gratus Mellitus melligeratus.
Quartus adeſt Iuſtus dulces dans nomine guſtus.
Quintus Honorius Eccle vigor extat honorque.
Deus dedit eſt ſextus cui dat ſua munera Chriſtus.
Theodorus iuxta fert ſabbata ſeptimus alma.
His ſeptem ducibus viget Anglia totque diebus.
Additur octauus Monachorum Dux Adrianus.
Anglorum ſtella Mildretha refert ſua mella.
Octo Patres Rome reliqui comitantur honore.
Ex Anglis nati meritis horum ſociati.
Hinc manat diuis Euangelii via riuis:
Hi ſunt Brithpaldus. Tatynnus voſque Nothelme:
Et Iamberte patres: primos proceres imitantes.
Tot ſimul Eccleſie cingunt frontem pietate.

Beda lib. 2 ca. 7.

It is written of *Mellitus*, that when vpon a certaine time the Citie of Canterbury was by negligence ſet on fire, and began to waſte and conſume away by much increaſing of the flames, ſo that no helpe of man, nor caſting of water thereon, was able to quench or ſtay the ſame, the greateſt part of the citie being at length almoſt burnt, and the furious flaſhes extending themſelues euen vnto the Biſhops place: this good Biſhop ſeeing mans helpe now to faile, and truſting onely in the aide and ſuccour of almighty God, commanded that he might be carried out of his houſe, and ſet againſt theſe fierce flames of fire, piercing and flying all round about.

Mellitus quenched by his prayer, the fire burning the Citie of Canterbury.

Now where the greateſt rage of this burning was; there was the place of Martyrdome of the foure holy crowned Saints. Whan then the Biſhop by his ſeruants was brought forth, and ſet in this place, here he began with prayer (ſicke as he was, for he was often troubled with infirmities of body, and much grieued with the Gowte, notwithſtanding euer whole and ſound of minde) to driue away the perill of the fire: which the ſtout ſtrength of ſtrong men with much labour could not before bring to paſſe. And behold the winde that blew from the South, whereby this fire was firſt kindled and blaſted abroad (now ſuddenly bent againſt the South) firſt tempered his blaſts; for feare of hurting the places right ouer in the other ſide, and after quite quenching the flames, ceaſing and extinguiſhing the fire, made all calme and well againe. And truly this good man of God which did feruently alway burne with the fire of inward charity, and was wont with his often prayers and holy exhortations to driue from himſelfe, and all his, the danger of ghoſtly temptations, and trouble by ſpirits of the aire, might now iuſtly preuaile againſt the winde, and eaſily ceaſe theſe temporall flames, and obtaine that they ſhould neuer hurt him nor his.

See more of him before in Canterbury.

S. Ceada or *Ceddа.*

After the death of *Mellitus*, the Church of London was long without a Paſtor, euen vntill that *Segebert* the ſonne of *Segebert* (ſurnamed the little)

little) obtaining the Kingdome of the East-Saxons, by the perſwaſion of *Oſwin*, King of Northumberland, became a Chriſtian, and procured *Ceada* a vertuous and godly Prieſt, to be conſecrate Biſhop of his country: which was done in the holy Iland, neere to Barwicke, by *Finan*, Biſhop of Durham, from whence he returned to this his Dioceſſe, and began with more authoritie to perfect the worke hee had already begun, erecting in diuers places, Churches, making Prieſts and Deacons, who in preaching & baptiſing might aſſiſt him, eſpecially in the Cities of Ithanceſter & Tileburg, the one ſtanding vpon the Thames, the other vpon a branch thereof, called Pant, in which two places diuers newly aſſembling together chriſtened, he inſtructed them after the rules of religious perſons, as farre as their tender capacity could then conceiue.

Bed. lib. 3. c. 22.

Chenſford and Tilbury, Cities.

And here by way of digreſſion, let me ſpeake ſomewhat of this ſmall hamlet of Tilbury, in ancient time the ſeat of the Biſhops of London; and no queſtion in thoſe daies, when as Biſhop *Cedda* by baptiſme ingrafted the East Saxons in the Church of Chriſt, a prettie faire citie, howſoeuer it conſiſteth now onely of a few cottages, much honoured by that famous, religious, and fortunate great Commander in the warres, Sir *Horace Vere* Knight, Lord *Vere* of Tilbury. Of whom, and of his elder brother, Sir *Francis Vere* Knight, deceaſed, and honourably buried, like (as hee was) an expert and valiant warriour; in the Abbey of Weſtminſter; a late Poet hath thus written.

Sir *Horace Vere* Baron of Tilbury.

Then liu'd thoſe valiant *Veres*, both men of great command,
In our imployments long: whoſe either Marſhall hand
Reacht at the higheſt wreath, it from the top to get,
Which on the proudeſt head, Fame yet had euer ſet

Sir *Francis*, and ſir *Horace Vere*: *M. Drayt. Paſtor. Song 18.*

But to returne: this man of God *Cedda*, hauing, at firſt and laſt, continued a long time in theſe countries, preaching the word of life, by which hee made a great harueſt vnto Chriſt: went downe into his owne countrie of Northumberland, (which he oftentimes vſed to viſite) where he builded a Monaſterie at Leſtinghen, wherein he died, and was buried, of whom no more, vntill I come to ſpeake of that Foundation, ſaue onely theſe verſes following.

..... Now London place doth take
Which had thoſe of whom time Saints worthily did make.
As *Cedda* (Brother to that reuerend Biſhop *Chad*,
At Lichfield, in thoſe times, his famous ſeat that had)
Is Sainted for that See amongſt our reuerend men,
From London though at length remoou'd to Leſtingen
A Monaſtery, which then richly he had begun:

S. *Chad* Biſhop of Lichfield.

Erconwald, the ſonne of *Offa* King of the East Saxons, and the fourth Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, was likewiſe (as I haue already ſpoken) canonized; of whom venerable *Bede* thus writes.

S. *Ercongold.*

Bed. lib. 4. ca. 6.

At that time (saith he) when *Sebba* and *Sigher* ruled the East Saxons, the Archbishop (which was *Theodore*) appointed ouer them, *Erconwald* to be their Bishop in the Citie of London: the life and conuersation of which man, both before he was Bishop, and after, was reported and taken for most holy, as also euen yet the signes and tokens of heauenly vertues and miracles doe well declare. For vntill this day, his Horse-litter being kept and reserued by his Schollers, wherein he was wont to be carried when hee was sicke and weake, doth daily cure such as haue agues, or are diseased any otherwise. And not onely the sicke persons that are put vnder, or laid by the Horse-litter to be so healed; but also the chippes and pieces that are cut off from it, and brought to sicke folkes, are wont to bring them speedie remedie. This and many other the miracles wrought by him (if wee may beleeue *Capgraue*) was the cause of his canonization: questionlesse he was a deuout and vertuous man, and bestowed his patrimony in the building of two Monasteries, one for Monkes at Chertsey in Surrey, another for Nunnes at Barking in Essex, of which before. Thus much then here for a conclusion as followeth.

Cures by Saint *Erconwalds* Horse-litter.

Him *Erkenwald* ensues th'East English *Offa's* sonne,
His Fathers Kingly Court who for a Crosiar fled,
Whose workes such fame him wonne for holinesse that dead,
Time him enshrin'd in *Pauls* (the mother of that See)
Which with reuenues large, and priuiledges he
Had wondrously endow'd: to goodnesse so affected,
That he those Abbeyes great from his owne power erected,
At Chertsey neere to Thames, and Barking famous long.

S. *Theodred.*

Theodred, Bishop of the Dioceese, may challenge a place in this my Kalender, for that he was sirnamed the *Good*, *pro prærogatiua virtutum*, for the preheminence of his vertues, saith *Malmesbury*, *lib. 2. de Pontif. Anglor.* he flourished about the yeare, 900. he was buried vnder a high tombe by the window of the vault going downe into S. *Faiths* Church.

S. *Egwulfe.*

Of *Egwulfe* and his Shrine, I haue already written all that I know.

S. *Richard.*

Richard Fitz-neale had his Shrine in S. *Pauls* Church, but vpon what ground, or for what reason he was thus much honoured, I doe not learne. He was the sonne of *Nigellus*, or *Neale*, Bishop of Ely; and was made Treasurer of England by the purchase of his father the foresaid *Nigellus*. *Ex lib. Elien. in bib. Cot.* *Richardus filius Nigelli Episcopi Elienſ. pro quo Nigellus pater emit officium Thesaurij a Rege auaro pro Quadragint. Marcis, pro quibus pecunijs Nigellus pater ſpoliauit Eccleſiam Elienſ. Theſauro ſuo et ornamentis.* This purchase was made when as the King, *Henry* the second, went to the wars of Tolous.

It is further written in the booke of Ely, that this *Richard Fitz-neale*, after the buriall of *Nigellus* his father (being also an enemy to the Church of

of Ely as his father had beene before) made haſt to paſſe ouer the Seas to King *Henry* the ſecond, fearing that ſome euill would be prepared againſt him, if the Church ſhould haue ſent any thither before him: At whoſe comming to the King, he accuſed the Monkes of Ely of many things, and did therewith ſo edge the King againſt them, that the King ſending into England, charged by *Wunnecus*, one of his Chaplaines, that the Prior of Ely ſhould be depoſed, and the Monkes with all their goods to be proſcribed and baniſhed.

This man being Treaſurer to King *Henry* the ſecond, the treaſure of the ſaid *Henry* the ſecond at his death, came vnto one hundred thouſand markes; notwithſtanding the exceſſiue charges of the King many waies.

This *Richard* (being Biſhop of London, by the name of *Richard* the third, and the Kings Treaſurer) was choſen for the gouernement of this See in the yeare of our redemption, one thouſand, one hundred, eighty and nine, being the firſt yeare of King *Richard* the firſt, and was conſecrated Biſhop at Lambeth, by *Baldwine*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the yeare of Chriſt, one thouſand, one hundred, ninety: he died the fourth of the Ides of September, in the yeare of grace, one thouſand, one hundred, ninety and eight, being the ninth yeare of King *Richard* the firſt, as I haue it out of the Catalogue of Treaſurers of England, collected by *Francis Thinne*.

He beſtowed much vpon the building of his Church, S. *Pauls*, as alſo vpon other Edifices belonging to his See, which was the cauſe, I coniecture, wherefore the Shrine was erected to his memory.

Many miracles (ſaith *Mat. Paris*) were wrought at the tombe of *Roger*, ſirnamed the *Blacke*, the foure and fortieth Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, who lieth buried neere to the preaching place in Saint *Pauls* Church, vnder a monument of grey marble, of which, as alſo of him, I haue partly ſpoken before. *Godwin*, Biſhop of Hereford, out of the foreſaid *M. Paris* ſaith, that this *Roger* was a reuerend man, religious, learned, painfull in preaching, eloquent, a great Houſe-keeper, and of very gentle and curteous behauiour: whereunto he might haue added (as it is in my Author) that hee was alſo ſtout and couragious. For, *Ruſtandus* the Popes Nuntio being earneſt in a conuocation for ſetting forward a certaine prolling deuiſe to ſcrape vp money for his maſter, he not onely withſtood him openly, but cried out vpon the vnreaſonable and ſhameleſſe couetouſneſſe of the Court of Rome, and was the onely means of ſtaying the courſe of that exaction. For reuenge hereof, not long after they began to frame an accuſatiō againſt him at Rome, alledging matters altogether falſe and friuolous. It forced him to trauell thither, and coſt him great ſummes of money before he could rid his hands of that brable. *S. Roger.*

The yeare 1233. *Walter Mauclerke*, Biſhop of Carlile, taking ſhip to paſſe ouer the ſeas, was hindered by ſome of the Kings Officers, for that he had no licence to depart the Realme. Theſe Officers for ſo doing, hee excommunicated, and riding ſtraight vnto the Court, certified the King what he had done, and there renewed the ſame ſentence againe.

About

About the ſame time, the King gaue commandement for the apprehending of *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of Kent, who hauing ſodaine notice thereof at midnight, got him vp, and fled into a Church in Eſſex. They to whom the buſineſſe was committed, finding him vpon his knees before the high Altar, with the Sacrament in one hand, and a croſſe in the other, carried him away neuertheleſſe vnto the Tower of London. The Biſhop taking this to bee a great violence and wrong offered to holy Church, would neuer leaue the King (which was *Henry* the third, a King indeed very religious) vntill he had cauſed the Earle to bee carried vnto the place from whence he was fetcht; which was thought to bee a meanes of ſauing the Earles life. For though order was taken he ſhould not ſcape thence, yet it gaue the Kings wrath a time to coole, and himſelfe leiſure to make proofe of his innocency. By reaſon whereof, he was afterward reſtored to the Kings fauour and former places of honour.

But the ſtory here followeth, which is alſo annexed to his tombe, that aboue all others giues the trueſt teſtimony of his religious, vigerous, and vndaunted maſculine ſpirit,

Mat. Paris, an. 1230.

A ſtrange Tempeſt.

Vpon the day of the conuerſion of Saint *Paul*, while *Roger*, Biſhop of London was at high Maſſe within the Church of Saint *Paul* in London, a ſudden darkeneſſe ouerſhadowed the Quire, and therewith came ſuch a tempeſt of thunder and lightning, that the people there aſſembled, thought verily the Church and Steeple had come downe vpon their heads. There came moreouer ſuch a filthy ſauour and ſtinke withall, that partly for feare, and partly for that they might not abide the ſauour, they voyded the Church, falling on heapes one vpon another, as they ſought to get out of the ſame. The Vicars and Canons forſooke their Deskes, ſo that the Biſhop remained there onely with one Deacon that ſerued him at Maſſe. Afterward when the aire began to cleare vp, the people returned into the Church, and the Biſhop, *qui remanſit intrepidus*, who remained all the time nothing at all abaſhed, went forward and finiſhed the Maſſe.

M. D. Polyol. Song. 24.

Thus *Roger* hath a roome in this our Sainted throng,
Who by his words and workes, ſo taught the way to heauen
As that great name to him, ſure vainely was not giuen.

Now for a concluſion, if you deſire greatly to know the greatneſſe of this chriſtian name of *Roger*, as the Poet here in this place ſeemes to call it, conſult with *Verſtegan* in his Etymologies of the ancient Saxon proper names of men and women, and he will tell you that *Roger* was at the firſt, *Rugard* or *Rougard*, and afterwards *Rugar*, and with vs laſtly *Roger*. *Rou* or *Ru* is our ancient word for reſt, repoſe, or quietneſſe, *gard*, to keepe, or conſerue, ſo as *Rugard* (now *Roger*) is a keeper or conſeruer of reſt and quietneſſe.

Such a keeper, ſuch a conſeruer of peace and quietneſſe, was this our Biſhop *Roger*, whom I leaue to his eternall reſt and repoſe, and ſo take my leaue of this ſometime his Dioceſſe.

Here endeth the Dioceſſe of London:

ANCI-

ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS WITHIN THE Dioceſſe of NORVVICH.

In Suffolke.

Dunwich.

THE firſt ſeate of the Biſhops of this Dioceſſe was at Dunwich in Suffolke, and the firſt Biſhop thereof was *Felix*, a Burgundian.

Felix the firſt Biſhop of Dunwich, or Dunmok. *Harding. ca:91.*

At Dunmok than was *Felix* fyrſt Byſhop
Of Eſtangle, and taught the Chryſten fayth,
That is full hye in heuen I hope.

His happie comming into this kingdome, happened vpon this occaſion, as followeth.

Sebert, or *Sigebert*, king of the Eaſt Angles, a man in all points learned, and moſt Chriſtian, who whileſt his brother was yet liuing, being himſelfe baniſhed into France by his father *Redwald*, was there baptiſed and inſtructed in the Faith; of which faith he laboured to make all his Realme partakers, as ſoone as he came vnto the Crowne. Whoſe good endeuour herein, the foreſaid *Felix* did moſt earneſtly fauour, and with great praiſe applie himſelfe. Who when he came from Burgundy (where he was borne, and tooke holy orders) into Britaine to *Honorius* the Archbiſhop, vnto whom hee opened his deſire and purpoſe, which was, to preach the word of God vnto the foreſaid Eaſt Angles. The Archbiſhop gladly gaue him licence, and ſent him forth to ſow the ſeed of eternall ſaluation, in the miſbeleeuing hearts of the people of that countrey. His zeale and vertuous deſire proued not in vaine: For, this holy husbandman, and happie tiller of the ſpirituall field, found in that Nation plentifulneſſe of fruite, and increaſe of people that beleeued him. For he brought all that Prouince (being now deliuered by his helpe from their long iniquitie and vnhappineſſe) vnto the faith and workes of Iuſtice, and in the end to the reward of perpetuall bliſſe and happineſſe for euer, according to the good abodement of his name,

Beda lib. 2. ca. 15 Hiſt. Eccl.

name, which in latine is called *Felix*, and in our English tongue, ſoundeth Happy. He was made Biſhop about the yeare of our redemption, 630. and choſe Dunwich for his Epiſcopall Chaire; being a Citie in foregoing ages, ſpacious, much frequented, and well peopled with inhabitants. Famous alſo for a Mint therein, ſome men of the towne can yet ſhew of the coines, which are ſterling pence, with this inſcription, *Ciuitatis Dunwic.*

But now by a certaine peculiar ſpite and enuy of Nature, that ſuffereth the greedy ſea to haue what it will, and encroch ſtill without all end, the greateſt part thereof is violently carried away with the waues, and it lieth (as it were) deſolate.

Two and fifty religious ſtructures, as many windmils, and as many toppe Ships in Dunwich. *Records Dun.*

The common fame and report of the Inhabitants is, that before the towne came to decay, there belonged thereunto, two and fifty religious houſes, as pariſh Churches, Priories, Hoſpitals, and Chappels; as many Windmils, and as many toppe Ships. But certaine it is, as appeareth by manifeſt and ſound Record which I haue ſeene (ſaith *Stow*) that euen of late time, there was within the ſaid towne, ſixe pariſh Churches, two houſes of Friers, an houſe which had beene of Templars, two Hoſpitals, and three Chappels: foure of theſe pariſh Churches are now of late ſwallowed vp in the Sea, and but two of them remaining on the land, to wit, Saint *Peters*, and *All Saints*. The Inhabitants of Dunwich deſiring ſuccour for their Towne, againſt the rage of the Sea, affirme that a great piece of a Forreſt, ſometime thereby, is deuoured and turned to the vſe of the Sea.

Camd. in Suff.

In the raigne of *William* the Conquerour (ſaith *Camden*) Dunwich had in it two hundred and ſixe and thirty Burgeſſes, an hundred poore people: it was valued at fiftie pounds, and threeſcore thouſand Herings of giſt, for ſo we reade in Domeſday booke.

In the raigne of *Henry* the ſecond, as *William* of Newborough writeth, It was a towne of good note, and full ſtored with ſundry kindes of riches.

At which time when England was all on a light fire with new ſtirres and broiles, this towne was ſo fortified, that it made *Robert*, Earle of Leiceſter afraid, who with his armie ouer-ranne all the parts thereabout at his pleaſure.

But to draw neerer to theſe our times, I haue read and copied out a large Treatiſe of Dunwich, (now in the cuſtody of Sir *Simonds D'Ewes* Knight) of which ſo much in this place as I finde to bee any way pertinent to the premiſſes, and my purpoſe. This treatiſe or relation of Dunwich, was written in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, and ſent to one Maſter *Dey*, from a friend of his, whoſe name is there concealed.

The ſtate of Dunwich ſince the foregoing time.

Six pariſh Churches.

Two houſes of Friers.

Sir, &c. Sixe pariſh Churches were anciently in Dunwich, the firſt was Saint *Leonards*, now drowned in the ſea; the ſecond, Saint *Peters*, now ſtanding; the third, Saint *Iohns*, likewiſe ſwallowed vp of the Sea; the fourth, Saint *Martins*, now lying vnder the waues; the fift, Saint *Nicholas*, now altogether ſhipwrackt; and the ſixt, the Pariſh of *All Saints*, now ſtanding and remaining. Alſo there was two houſes of Friers, very faire Churches and building, walled round about with a ſtone wall, with diuers faire gates, as yet there may be ſeene; the which grey Friers was of the order of Saint *Francis*, and called the Friers Minors: and the blacke Friers were of the

the order of Saint *Dominicke*, (and were called the Friers Preachers.

Alſo there was in the ſaid Towne, an ancient and very old Church, called the Temple of our Lady; the which Church, by report, was in the Iewes time, and was valted ouer. And the rooſe of the ſame Church, and alſo the Iſles, were leaded all ouer. And it was a Church of great priuiledge and pardon in thoſe daies, and was indowed with diuers Rents, Tenements, Houſes, Lands, and other profits and commodities, both free and coppie: as well in Donwiche, Weſtelton, Dyngle, &c. as alſo in diuers other places, &c. And commonly there was kept a Court, called Donwiche Temple Court, on the day of All Soules, for the leuying and gathering vp of the yeerely reuenue of the ſame. One houſe of Templars.

Alſo there is in the ſaid Towne, two Hoſpitals, the one is called Saint *Iames*, which Church is a great one, and a faire large one after the old faſhion, and diuers tenements, houſes, and lands to the ſame belonging, to the vſe of the poore, ſicke, and impotent people there. But now lately, greatly decaied and hindred by euill Maſters of the ſaid Hoſpitall, and other euilly diſpoſed couetous perſons, which did ſell away diuers lands and rents from the ſaid Hoſpitall, to the great hinderance of the poore people of the ſaid Hoſpitall, as plainely it is to be proued. Two Hoſpitals

The other Hoſpitall was of the holy Trinitie, and was, and is, called the *Maſon Dieu*, whereof the Church is now pulled downe, and decaied by the meanes of ſuch euill Maſters and couetous perſons, as decayed the other Hoſpitall. But there is yet diuers tenements, houſes, lands, and rents, remaining to the vſe of the poore of the ſame Hoſpitall. The which *Maſon Dieu* was an houſe of great priuiledge, and a place exempt, and there was a very little proper houſe, and a proper lodging for the Maſters of the ſame, for the time being to dwell in. As there hath beene maſters of the ſame *Maſon Dieu*, in times paſt that hath beene worſhipfull, *viz:* one there was of late daies, a Maſter of Arte, and another that was a Squyre, and ſuch like, &c. I would to God theſe iniuries and wrongs done to theſe two poore Hoſpitals might be reſtored, and reformed againe to their former eſtate. For, ſurely, whoſoeuer ſhall doe it, ſhall doe a good worke before God; I pray God bring it to paſſe, Amen. The couetouſneſſe of the Maſters and Officers. The deſtruction of both Hoſpitals.

Alſo there was in the ſaid Towne of Donwiche, three Chappels, whereof one was of Saint *Antony*, another of Saint *Francis*, and a third was of Saint *Katherine*. The which three Chappels were put downe, when all the houſes of Religion were put downe. Three Chappels.

But you ſhall further vnderſtand, that the common fame of a great number of credible perſons is, and hath beene for a long time paſt, that there hath beene in the Towne of Donwiche before any decay came vnto it, fiftie and two pariſh Churches, houſes of Religion, Hoſpitals and Chappels, and other ſuch like; as many wind-mils, and as many toppe Ships.

Alſo I thinke you doe remember the manner, forme, and faſhion of the building and making of Saint *Iohns* Church, and Saint *Nicholas* Church, how they were cloſe ſled both North and ſouth, and the ſteeples in the middeſt like Cathedrall Churches now vſed, and as it ſeemeth, as the old manner of Cathedrall Churches then was. And moſt likeſt ſo was the Church of Saint *Felix*: for certainly one of theſe three Churches, was the

Biſhops

The Cathedral Church vncertaine.

Bishops seat of Donwiche, if one of them were not after another, as the Sea drowned them.

A strange and ancient burial of a Bishop.

And further you shall certainly vnderstand, that when Saint *Iohns* Church was taken downe, there lay a very plaine faire Graueſtone in the Chancell; and when it was raised and taken vp, next vnder the same Graueſtone was a great hollow stone, hollowed after the fashion of a man, for a man to lye in: and therein a man lying with a paire of Bootes vpon his legges, the forepart of the ſe:te of them peicked, after a strange fashion, and a paire of Challices of course mettall lying vpon his breast, the which was thought to be one of the Bishops of Donwiche, but when they touched and stirred the same dead body, it fell, and went all to powder and dust.

And although these aforesaid three old Churches were not sumptuous, great, & very faire, after the manner & fashion of Cathedral Churches now vsed, yet it seemeth they might serue in those daies very well; for it plainely appeareth in the book of the description of England, and in the title of Bishoprickes and their Sees, the thirteenth chapter, whereas these words following are said. *Take heede*, for in the beginning of holy Church in England, Bishops ordained, and had their Sees in low places and simple, that were conueniable and meete for contemplation and deuotion, &c. But in King *William* the Conquerours time by doome of Law Canon, it was otherwise ordained, that Bishops should remoue, and come out of small townes, and to haue their Sees in great Cities. By meanes whereof, it seemeth that the towne of Donwiche being then greatly decayed, and also then likely more and more to decay (as it hath done indeed) from a great citie (as some doe say) or at the least from a very great ancient Towne, to a little small Towne, the Bishops seat of Donwich, was remoued from Donwich to Elmham, and Thetford, and afterward to the Citie of Norwich, whereas it yet remaineth.

Bishops Seats anciently what they were.

A Mint in Dunwich.

There was a Mint in Dunwich; for, one Master *Holliday* told mee that he had a grote, whose superscription on the one side, was *Ciuitas Donwic.* Diuers other things he told me of to make it a citie. The Treatise is much longer, but enough is already deliuered.

The succession of the Bishops of Dunwich, is set downe by Bishop *Godwin*, to which I refer my Reader.

The foundation of the Blacke Friers in Dunwich.

This religious Structure was founded by Sir *Roger de Holiſhe*, Knight, of the order you haue heard before, of the time, dedication, value, or surrender, I finde not any thing. Persons of note buried in the Church of this Monastery, were as followeth:

Burials in the blacke Friers at Dunwich.

Sir *Roger de Holiſhe*, Knight, the foresaid founder. Sir *Rauſe Vfford*, and Dame *Ione* his wife. Sir *Henry Laxiffeld* Knight. Dame *Ione de Harmile.* Dame *Ada Crauene.* Dame *Ione Weyland*, Sister of the Earle of Suffolke. *Iohn Weyland*, and *Ione* his wife. *Thomas*, sonne of *Richard Brews*, Knight. Dame *Alice*, wife of Sir *Walter Hardiſhall.* Sir *Walkin Hardesfield.* *Auſtin Valeyns.* *Raph Wingfeld*, Knight. *Richard Bokyll* of Leſton, and *Alice*,

and

and *Alice* his wiues. Sir *Henry Harnold* Knight and Fryer.

The grey Friers of Dunwich was founded firſt by *Richard Fitz-Iohn* and *Alice* his wife, and after by King *Henry* the third: of which I haue no further knowledge. Burials in the blacke Friers of Dunwich.

Herein lay interred the bodies of Sir *Robert Valence*, the Heart of Dame *Hawiſe Ponyngs*. Dame *Ideu* of Ylketiſhall. Sir *Peter Mellis*, and Dame *Anne* his wife. Dame *Dunne* his mother. *Iohn Francans*, and *Margaret* his wife. Dame *Bert* of Furniuall .... *Auſtin* of Caies, and *Ione* his wife. *Iohn Falleys*, and *Beatrix* his wife, *Auguſtine* his ſonne .... *Wilexnes*. Sir *Hubert Dernford*. *Katherine*, wife of *William Phellip*, *Margaret*, wife of *Richard Phellip*. *Peter Codum*.

I had the notes of theſe buried in theſe Monaſteries, as alſo of diuers other Monaſteries in Suffolke and Norfolke, out of the painefull collections of *William le Neue* Eſquire, Yorke Herauld, truely copied out of the ancient originals thereof, remaining in his cuſtody.

Bury Saint Edmunds, or Saint Edmundsbury.

This Town ſeemeth (ſaith *Camden*) to haue been of famous memory, conſidering that when Chriſtian Religion began to ſpring vp in this tract, king *Sigebert* here founded a Church, and it was called *Villam Regiam*, that is, a royall towne. But after that the people had tranſlated hither the body of *Edmund*, that moſt chriſtian King, whom the Danes with exquiſite torments had put to death, and built in honour of him, a very great Church, wrought with a wonderfull frame of timber: it began to be called *Edmundi Burgus*, commonly Saint *Edmundsbury*, and more ſhortly, *Bury*. But eſpecially ſince that King *Canutus*, for to expiate the ſacrilegious impietie of his Father *Suenus* againſt this Church, being often affrighted with a viſion of the ſeeming-ghoſt of Saint *Edmund*, built it againe of a new worke, enriched it, offered his owne Crowne vnto the holy Martyr, brought vnto it, Monkes with their Abbot, and gaue vnto it many faire and large Mannors, and among other things, the Towne it ſelfe full and whole: ouer which, the Monkes themſelues by their Seneſchall had rule and iuriſdiction. Thus *Knuts* Charter began. The foundation of the firſt Church in Bury. The firſt foundation of the Abbey by the common people. The ſecond by K. *Canute*.

In nomine Poliarchie Ieſu Chriſti ſaluatoris. Ego Knut Rex totius Albionis Inſule aliarumque nationum plurimarum, in Cathedra regali promotus, cum concilio & decreto Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, Abbatum, Comitum, aliorumque omnium fidelium meorum, elegi ſanciendum & perpeti ſtabilimento ab omnibus confirmandum, vt Monaſterium quod *Budrices *Turthe nuncupatur ſit per omne cunm Monachorum gregibus deputatum ad inhabitandum, &c.* Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

After a long recitall of his many donations, corroborations, priuiledges, and confirmations of former grants, he ends with an Additament, of fiſh and fiſhing. *Bederics Court, Farme, or manſion houſe.

Huic libertati concedo additamentum, ſcilicet maritimos piſces qui mihi contingere debent annualiter per Thelonei lucrum, et Piſcationem quam Vlskitel habuit in Pilla. et omnia iura, &c.

These gifts, to this Abbey, as to the most of all others, were finally concluded with a fearefull curse to the infringers thereof, and a blessing to all such that did any way better her ample endowments: the Charter is signed with the marke, which is the crosse, and the consent of thirty and fiue witnesses, of which a few, as followeth.

+ *Ego Knut Rex, &c. hoc priuilegium ipsi componere, & compositum cum signo Dominice crucis confirmando impressi.*

+ *Ego Aelgifa Regina omni alacritate mentis hoc confirmaui.*

+ *Ego Wulstanus Archiepiscopus consensi.*

+ *Ego Adelnodus confirmaui, &c.*

Camd. in Suff. After *Knut*, one *Harucy*, the Sacrist comming of the Norman bloud, compassed the Burgh round about with a wall, whereof there remaine still some few reliques, and Abbot *Newport* walled the Abbey. The Bishop of Rome endowed it with very great immunities, and among other things granted, That the said place should be subiect to no Bishop in any matter, and in matters lawfull to depend vpon the pleasure and direction of the Archbishop, which is yet obserued at this day.

And now by this time the Monkes abounding in wealth, erected a new Church, of a sumptuous and stately building, enlarging it euery day more then other with new workes, and whiles they laid the Foundation of a new Chappell, in the raigne of *Edward* the first, There were found (as *Euersden* a Monke of this place writeth) the walles of a certaine old Church, built round, so, as that the Altar stood (as it were) in the mids, and we verily thinke, saith he, it was that which was first built to Saint Seruice.

Euersden.

But what manner of towne this was, and how great the Abbey was while it stood, heare *Leland* speake, who saw it standing. The Sunne, saith he, hath not seene either a Citie more finely seated, (so delicately standeth it vpon the easie ascent, or hanging of an hill, and a little riuer runneth downe on the East side thereof) or a goodlier Abbey; whether a man indifferently consider, either the endowment with reuenues, or the largenesse, or the incomparable magnificence thereof. A man that saw the Abbey would say verily it were a Citie: so many gates there are in it, and some of brasse, so many Towers, & a most stately Church: vpon which, attend* three others also standing gloriously in one and the same Church yard; all of passing fine and curious workmanship.

Leland.

* Now but two.

If you demand how great the wealth of this Abbey was, a man could hardly tell, & namely how many gifts and oblations were hung vpon the tombe alone of Saint *Edmund*: and besides, there came in, out of lands and reuenues, a thousand, fiue hundred and threescore pounds of old rent by the yeare.

The Abbot and Couent of the Monasterie, gouerned the Townesmen and all within Banna Leuca, within the bounds of a mile from the towne, by their Steward, who euer gaue the oath to the new elect Alderman: which was deliuered in these words following: copied out of a Lieger booke sometimes belonging to the said Abbey.

The oath of the Alderman of Bury.

Ye schall swere that ye schall bere yow trewly and fethfully in the Office of the Aldermanscipe of this Town of Bury; ayens the Abbot and the Couent of this place, and all her mynistris: ye schall bere

bere, kepe and maintaine Pees to powre powere, and ye ſchall noȝ thyng appȝopȝe, noȝ accroche that longyth to the ſaid Abbot and Couent; noȝ take vpon the thyngis that long on to the Office of the Bayliſchipp of the ſeyd Town. Alſoo that ye ſchall not pȝocure be pow, noȝ be noon othir, pȝiuyly, noȝ openly ony thyng vnlawfull, that myght be harme oȝ damage onto the ſeyd Abbot and Couent, noȝ ſuffre to be don, but that ye ſchall be redy to meyntеyn and defende them and here mynyſtris yn all the ryghtis and cuſtoms that of dew long on to them, inaſmoche as ye mey leyfully do. Thees artycles and poyntis ye ſchall obſerue and kepe the tym that ye ſtand in this office. So help pow God, and all hys Seynts, and be this Boke.

Notwithſtanding this oath, the Townеſmen, now and then, fell ſo foule vpon the Abbot and Couent, that they impriſoned the Abbot, ſtrucke the Monkes with the Bailiffes and Officers belonging to the Abbey, aſſaulted the Abbey gates, ſet fire on them, and burned them with diuers houſes neere adioyning, that belonged to the Monaſterie. They burnt a Mannor of the Abbots, called Holderneſſe Barne; with two other Mannors, called the Almoners barne, and Haberdone, alſo the Granges that ſtood without the South gate, and the Mannor of Weſtlie, in which places they burnt in corne and graine, to the value of a thouſand pounds. They entred into the Abbey court, and burnt all the houſes on the north ſide; as Stables, Brewhouſes, Garners, and other ſuch neceſſary houſes: They burned the Mote hall, and Bradford hall, with the new hall, and diuers Chambers and Sollers to the ſame halls annexed, with the Chappell of Saint *Laurence*, at the end of the Hoſpitall hall; alſo the Mannor of Eldhall, the Mannor of Horninger, with all the corne and graine within and about the ſame.

The broile betweene the Townеſmen, the Abbot, and Couent of Bury.

Aſſembling themſelues together in warlike order and aray, they aſſaulted the ſaid Abbey, brake downe the gates, windowes, and dores, entred the houſe by force, and aſſailing certaine Monkes and ſeruants that belonged to the Abbot, did beat, wound, and euill intreat them; brake open a number of cheſts, coffers, and forſſets, tooke out Chalices of gold and ſiluer, bookes, veſtments, and other ornaments of the Church, beſide a great quantity of rich plate, and other furniture of houſehold appareil, armour, and other things, beſide fiue hundred pounds in ready coyne, and alſo three thouſand Florens of gold. All theſe things they tooke and carried away, together with diuers Charters, Writings, and Miniments; as three Charters of King *Knute*, foure Charters of King *Hardicanute*, one Charter of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, two Charters of King *Henry* the firſt, and other two Charters of King *Henry* the third; which Charters concerned as well the Foundation of the ſame Abbey, as the grants and confirmations of the poſſeſſions and liberties thereunto belonging.

Many more are the outrages committed at ſeuerall times by the Townеſmen, againſt theſe cloiſtered brethren; which are recorded in the foreſaid Lieger booke of S. Edmunds bury: all which to relate, would ſeeme incredible, and make this my digreſſion, I confeſſe, too much ouerlong and troubleſome, thus then to returne.

The Dedication, the Foundation, the time, and the Founders, and the

value of this Religious ſtructure may be partly gathered by the premiſſes; it was repleniſhed with Monkes Benedictines, or as ſome ſay, Cluniacks: it was ſurrendred into the Kings hands the fourth of Nouember, in the one and thirtith yeare of *Henry* the eight.

Reliques in the Abbey Church, out of a booke called *Compend. Comperiorum*, in the treaſurie of the Exchequer.

Amongſt other Reliques, the Monkes of this Church had Saint *Edmunds* ſhirt; certaine drops of Saint *Stephens* bloud which ſprung from him at ſuch time as he was ſtoned, and ſome of the coles with which Saint *Laurence* was broiled.

They had certaine parings of the fleſh of diuers holy Virgins, and a ſinew of Saint *Edmund* laid vp in boxes.

They had ſome Skuls of ancient Saints and Martyrs, amongſt which was one of Saint *Petronill*, or *Pernell*, which the country people were taught to lay to their heads, thereby to be cured of all kinde of agues. They had the bootes of Saint *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, and the ſword of Saint *Edmund*.

Anilis Fabulæ.

It was in vſe here amongſt the Monkes, as often as they deſired raine, to carry with them, in their Proceſſions, a coffin wherein the bones of Saint *Botolph* were incloſed, hoping thereby the ſooner to haue pleaſant ſhoures to refreſh the drie parched earth.

They had certaine waxe candles, which euer and onely they vſed to light in wheat-ſeeding; theſe they likewiſe carried about their wheat grounds, beleeuing verily that hereby neither Darnell, Tares, nor any other noiſome weedes would grow that yeere amongſt the good corne.

Theſe Reliques they had, and many more, which wrought many ſtrange effects, by their owne relation. The Abbots of this houſe were Barons of the Parliament.

But now to come to the burials of certaine worthy perſonages in this Abbey Church of Bury, and firſt.

S. *Edmund*, King and Martyr.

Here lay ſometimes enſhrined, the ſacred Remaines of *Edmund*, King of the Eaſt Angles, and Martyr; who was the ſonne of one *Alkmund*, a Prince of great power in theſe parts. In the raigne of this King *Edmund*, *Hungar*, & *Hubba*, two Daniſh Captaines, with an innumerable multitude of Heathen Danes, entred the Land at the mouth of Humber, and from thence inuaded Nottingham, Yorke and Northumberland, where (without reſpect of age or ſexe) they laid all waſt, and left the Land, whence they departed, like to a deſolate wilderneſſe. From thence they came with the like furie into *Edmunds* territories, and ſacked Thetford, a frequent citie in thoſe daies: but hee not able to withſtand their violence, fled into his Caſtle at Framingham, wherein he was of them beſieged, and laſtly taken in a village, then called * Hegliſdune, of a wood bearing the ſame name, or rather yeelded himſelfe to their torments, to ſaue more chriſtian bloud; for it is recorded, that becauſe of his moſt conſtant Faith and profeſſion, thoſe Pagans firſt beat him with bats, then ſcourged him with whips, he ſtill calling vpon the name of Ieſus: for rage whereof, they bound to a ſtake, and with their arrowes ſhot him to death; and cutting off his head, contemptuouſly threw it into a buſh, after he had raigned ouer the Eaſt Angles the ſpace of ſixteene yeares.

Speed Hiſt. ca. 11

* now Hoxon.

Camden, out of *Abbo Floriacenſis*, ſaith, that the bloudy Danes hauing bound

bound this moſt chriſtian King to a tree, for that he would not renounce chriſtianity, ſhot him with ſharpe arrowes all his body ouer, augmenting the paines of his torment, with continuall piercing him with arrow after arrow, and thus inflicted wound vpon wound, ſo long as one arrow could ſtand by another, as a Poet of midle time verſified of him.

Iam loca vulneribus deſunt, nec dum furioſis
Tela, ſed hyberna grandine plura volant.

Though now no place was left for wound, yet arrowes did not faile,
Theſe furious wretches, ſtill they flie thicker then winter haile.

His body and head, after the Danes were departed, were buried at the ſame royall Towne, as *Abbo* termes it, where *Sigebert* the Eaſt Anglean King, and one of his predeceſſors at his eſtabliſhing of Chriſtianity, built a Church, and where afterwards (in honour of him) was built another moſt ſpatious, and of a wonderfull frame of Timber, and the name of the Towne vpon that occaſion of his buriall, called vnto this day, Saint Edmundsbury. This Church and place, (to ſpeake more fully to that which I haue written before) *Suenus* the Pagan Daniſh King, in impiety and fury, burned to aſhes. But when his ſonne *Canute*, or *Knute*, had made conqueſt of this Land, and gotten poſſeſſion of the Engliſh Crowne, terrified and affrighted (as ſaith the Legend) with a viſion of the ſeeming Saint *Edmund*, in a religious deuotion to expiate his Fathers ſacriledge, built it anew moſt ſumptuouſly, enriched this place with Charters and Gifts, and offered his owne Crowne vpon the Martyrs Tombe; of whom for a concluſion, take theſe verſes following.

Vtque cruore ſuo Gallos Dioniſius ornat
Grecos Demetrius; gloria quiſque ſuis:
Sic nos Edmundus nulli virtute ſecundus;
Lux patet & patrie gloria magna ſue.
Sceptra manum, Diadema capud, ſua purpura corpus,
Ornat ei ſed plus vincula, mucro, cruor.

Ex lib. Abb. de Ruſſ. in bib. Cot.

The 20. day of Nouember, in our Calender, was kept holy in remembrance of this King and Martyr. *Puer Robertus apud Sanctum Edmundum a Iudeis fuit Martirizatus, 4 Id. Iunij An. 1179. et illic ſepultus.*

Alanus Comes Britannie obijt An. 1093. & hic iacet ad hoſtium auſtrale Sancti Edmundi: ex eod. lib. de chateris.

S. *Robert Martyr, ex lib. Abb. de chateris in bib. Cot.*

This *Allan* here buried (or as ſome will haue it in the monaſtery of Rhedon) ſirnamed the *Red*, or *Fergaunt*, was the ſonne of *Eudo*, Earle of Britaine, and entred England with *William* the Conquerour (his Father in Law.) To whom the ſaid Conquerour gaue the honour and County of Edwyn, within the County and Prouince of Yorke, by his Charter in theſe words: I *William*, (ſirnamed *Baſtard*, King of England) giue and grant to thee my Nephew *Allan*, Earle of Britaine, and to thy heyres for euer, all thoſe Villages, Townes, and Lands, which were late in poſſeſſion of Earle

Alan, Earle of Britaine and Richmond. *Millet Catal. Rich.*

Edwin in Yorkeſhire, with knights fees, Churches, and other liberties and cuſtomes, as freely and honourably as the ſaid *Edwyn* held them. Giuen at the ſiege before Yorke. *Alban* being a man of an high ſpirit, and deſirous to gouerne the Prouince entirely which he had receiued, built a ſtrong Caſtle by Gillingham (a village which he poſſeſſed) by which he might defend himſelfe, not onely againſt the Engliſh, who were ſpoiled of their goods and lands, but alſo againſt the fury and inuaſions of the Danes. When the worke was finiſhed, he gaue it the name of Richmond, of purpoſe, either for the greatneſſe and magnificence of the place, or for ſome Caſtle in little Britaine of the ſame name.

The building of Richmond Caſtle.

Tho. Plantaginet Earle of Norfolke.

Here ſometimes, vnder a goodly Monument in the Quire of this Abbey Church, lay interred the body of *Thomas*, ſurnamed of *Brotherton*, the place of his birth, the fifth ſonne of *Edward* the firſt, after the Conqueſt, king of England, by *Margaret* his ſecond wife, the eldeſt daughter of *Philip* king of France, ſurnamed the Hardy.

Vincent. Catal. Norf.

He was created Earle of Norfolke, and made Earle Marſhall of England, by his halfe brother King *Edward* the ſecond, which Earledomes *Roger Bigod* (the laſt of that ſurname Earle of Norfolke, and Earle Marſhall) leauing no iſſue, left to the diſpoſition of the king his Father. This Earle died in the yeare of our redemption 1338.

Tho. Beauford Duke of Exceter.

Here lay buried the body of *Thomas Beauford* (ſonne of *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, begotten of the Lady *Katherine Swyneford* his third wife) who by King *Henry* the fourth was made Admirall, then Captaine of Calis, and afterwards Lord Chancellour of England. He was created by the ſaid King Earle of Perch in Normandy, and Earle of Dorſet in England. And laſtly in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the fifth, he was created Duke of Exceter, and made knight of the order of the Garter. He had the leading of the Rereward at the battell of Agincourt, and the gouernment of king *Henry* the ſixth, appointed to that office by the foreſaid *Henry* the fifth on his death-bed. He valiantly defended Harflew in Normandy (whereof he was gouernour) againſt the Frenchmen, and in a pitched field encountring the Earle of Armiguar put him to flight. He died at his Houſe of Eaſt Greenwich in Kent, vpon Newyeares day the fifth of *Henry* the ſixth: for whom all England mourned, ſaith *Milles:*

Mary Queene of France.

The body of *Mary* Queene of France, widow of *Lewis* the twelfth: daughter of King *Henry* the 7. and ſiſter to king *Henry* the eight, was here in this Abbey Church entombed. After the death of *Lewis* (with whom ſhe liued not long) ſhee married that Martiall and pompous Gentleman, *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke. She died on Midſomer Eeue, 1533.

Iohn Boon Abbot of Bury.

Iohn Boon, Abbot of this Monaſterie, had his tombe and interrement here in this Church; who died in the beginning of February, in the ninth yeare of the raigne of king *Edward* the fourth, as appeares by the ſaid kings Conged'eſſire or permiſſion royall to the Prior and Couent of this Houſe to make choiſe of another Abbot, as followeth.

Out of a Lieger booke of the Abbey.

Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie, Francie, & Dominus Hibernie, dilectis ſibi in Chriſto Priori & Conuentui Monaſterij de Bury Sancti Edmundi, Salutem. Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum vt cum Monaſterium veſtrum predict. per mortem bone memorie Iohannis Boon nuper Abbatis

batis ibidem, Paſtoris ſolacio ſit deſtitut. alium vobis eligendi in Abbatem & Paſtorem eiuſdem Monaſterij licenciam vobis concedere dignaremus. Nos precibus veſtris in hac parte fauorabiliter inclinati, licenciam illam vobis tenore preſencium duximus concedend. Mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in Abbatem & Paſtorem, qui Deo deuotus, Eccleſie veſtre predict. neceſſarius, nobiſque regno noſtro vtilis et fidelis exiſtat. In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo apud Weſtmonaſt. nono die Februarij, Anno regni noſtri nono.

Per breue de Priuato Sigillo, & de dat. predict. auctoritate Parliamenti.

Fryſton.

Now heare a word or two of the word *Congé d'eſlire* out of the Interpreter. *Cowell lit. C.*

Congé d'eſlire, id eſt, venia eligendi, leaue to chuſe: is a meere French word, and ſignifieth in our Common Law, the Kings permiſſion royall to a Deane and Chapter in time of vacation to chuſe a Biſhop; or to an Abbey or Priorie to chuſe their Abbot or Prior. *Fitz. nat. br. fol. 169. B. 170. B C, &c.* Touching this matter *M. Gwin* in the Preface to his Readings ſaith, That the king of England, as Soueraigne Patron of all Archbiſhoprickes, Biſhoprickes, and other Eccleſiaſticall Benefices, had of ancient time free appointment of all Eccleſiaſticall Dignities, whenſoeuer they chanced to be voide, inueſting them *per Baculum et Annulum, id eſt*, with a Staffe and a Ring, and afterward by his Letters Patents: And that in proceſſe of time he made the election ouer to others, vnder certaine formes and conditions: as namely, that they ſhould at euery vacation, before they chuſe, demand of the king *Congé d'eſlire*, that is, licence and leaue to proceed to election; and then after the election, to craue his royall aſſent, &c. And further, he affirmeth by good proofe out of Common Law bookes, that king *Iohn* was the firſt that granted this, and that it was afterward confirmed by *Weſtm. pri. cap.* which Statute was made *Anno* 3. *Ed. primi.* And againe by the Statute *Articuli Cleri ca.* 2. which was ordained *Anno* 25. *Ed.* 3. *Statuto tertio.* *Congé d'eſlire.*

Sir *William Elmham*, Sir *William Spencer*, Sir *William Freſill*, *qui obijt Anno* 1357. *William Lee* Eſquire, and his wife, daughter of *Harleſtone*; lay here interred.

The famous Poet, and the moſt learned Monke of this monaſterie, was here interred. I meane *Iohn Lidgate*, ſo called of a ſmall village not farre off where he was borne. A village (ſaith *Camden*) though ſmall, yet in this reſpect, not to be paſſed ouer in ſilence, becauſe it brought into the world, *Iohn Lidgate* the Monke, whoſe wit may ſeeme to haue beene framed and ſhapen by the very muſes themſelues: ſo brightly reſhine in his Engliſh verſes, all the pleaſant graces and elegancie of ſpeech, according to that age, hauing trauelled through France and Italy, to learne the languages and Arts. *Erat autem non ſolum elegans Poeta, et Rhetor diſertus, verum etiam Mathematicus expertus, Philoſophus acutus, et Theologus non contemnendus*: For he was not onely an elegant Poet, and an eloquent Rhetorician, but alſo an expert Mathematician, an acute Philoſopher, and no meane Diuine, ſaith *Pitſeus*; you may know further of him in his Prologue to the *Iohn Lidgate Monke.*

the ſtorie of Thebes; a Tale, as his fiction is) which (or ſome other) hee was conſtrained to tell, at the command of mine Hoſt of the Tabard in Southwarke, whom he found in Canterbury, with the reſt of the Pilgrims which went to viſite Saint *Thomas* Shrine.

This ſtory was firſt written in Latine by *Geffrey Chaucer*, and tranſlated by *Lidgate* into Engliſh verſe: but of the Prologue, of his owne making, ſo much as concernes himſelfe, thus.

..... while that the pilgrimes ley
At Canterbury, well lodged one and all
* I not in ſooth what I may it call,
Hap or Fortune, in concluſioun,
That me befell to enter into the toun,
The holy Sainct plainely to viſite,
After my ſickneſſe, vowes to acquite.
In a cope of blacke, and not of greene,
On a Palfrey ſlender, long, and lene,
With ruſty bridle, made not for the ſale,
My man to forne with a voyd male,
That by Fortune tooke mine Inne anone
Where the Pilgrimes were lodged euerichone.
The ſame time her gouernour the hoſt
Stonding in Hall, full of wind and boſt,
Liche to a man wonder ſterne and fers,
Which ſpake to me, and ſaied anon dan Pers,
Dan Dominicke dan Godfray, or Clement
Ye be welcome newly into Kent:
Thogh your bridle haue nother boos ne bell;
Beſeeching you that ye will tell
Firſt of your name, and what cuntre
Without more ſhortly that ye be,
That looke ſo pale, all deuoid of bloud,
Vpon your head a wonder thredbare hood,
Well arrayed for to ride late:
I anſwered my name was *Lidgate*,
Monke of Bury, me fifty yeare of age,
Come to this toune to do my pilgrimage
As I haue * hight, I haue thereof no ſhame:
Dan Iohn (qd he) well brouke ye your name,
Thogh ye be ſole, beeth right glad and light,
Praying you to ſoupe with vs this night;
And ye ſhall haue made at your deuis,
A great pudding, or a round hagis
A franche * moile, a tanſe, or a * froiſe,
To been a Monke ſlender is your * coiſe
Ye haue beene ſicke I dare mine head aſſure,
Or let feed in a faine paſture:
Lift vp your head, be glad, take no ſorrow,

* I know not.

* Promiſed.

* A diſh made of marrow and grated bread.
* A Pancake.
* Countenance

And

And ye ſhould home ride with vs to morrow
I ſay, when ye reſted haue your fill.
After ſupper, ſleepe will doen none ill,
Wrap well your head, clothes round about,
Strong * nottie ale will make a man to rout, * Nappy Ale.
Take a pillow that ye lye not low,
If need be, ſpare not to blow,
To hold wind by mine opinion,
Will engender colles paſſion,
And make men to greuen on her * rops * Guts.
When they haue filled her mawes and her crops.
But toward night, eat ſome Fennell rede,
Annis, Commin, or Coriander ſede,
And like as I haue power and might,
I charge you, riſe not at midnight,
Thogh it be ſo the Moone ſhine clere,
I will my ſelfe be your * Orlogere, * Clocke
To morrow earely when I ſee my time,
For we will forth parcell afore prime.
Accompanie * parde ſhall doe you good. * Verely.

Thus, when the Hoſt had cheared vp *Lidgate* with theſe faire promiſes and wholeſome admonitions for his health, hee laies his commands vpon him in theſe termes following.

What, looke vp Monke, for by Cockes bloud
Thou ſhalt be merry, who ſo that ſay nay,
For to morrow anone as it is day,
And that it ginne in the Eaſt to daw,
Thou ſhalt be bound to a new law,
At going out of Canterbury toun,
And lien aſide thy profeſſioun,
Thou ſhalt not cheſe, nor thy ſelfe withdraw,
If any mirth be found in thy maw,
Like the cuſtome of this company,
For none ſo proud that dare me deny,
Knight * nor Knaue, Chanon, Prieſt, ne Nonne * Nor Squire,
To tell a tale plainely as they conne,
When I aſſigne, and ſee time oportune;
And for that we our purpoſe will contune,
We will homeward the ſame cuſtome vſe,
And thou ſhalt not plainely thee excuſe:
Be now well ware, ſtudy well to night,
But for all that, be thou of heart light,
Thy wit ſhall be the ſharper and the bet.

But I runne too farre with theſe rimes, it is time to returne.

Scripſit

Scripsit partim Anglicè partim Latinè, partim prosa partim versu libros numero plures, eruditione politissimos. He writ partly English, partly Latine, partly in prose, & partly in verse; many exquisite learned books saith *Pitseus*, which are mentioned by him and *Bale*, as also in the latter end of *Chaucers* workes the last edition. He flourished in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, and departed this world, (aged about threescore yeares) *circiter An.* 1440. vpon whose tombe this Epitaph following is said to haue beene engrauen.

Mortuus seclo, superis superstes,
Hic iacet Lidgat tumulatus vrna:
Qui fuit quondam celebris Britanne
Fama Poëtis.

These and infinite many other worthy personages here, in this Abbey Church entombed, were by King *Henry* the eight, vtterly ouerthrowne; what time, as at one clap he suppressed all monasteries, perswaded thereto by such as vnder a goodly pretense of reforming Religion, preferred their priuate respects, and their owne enriching, before the honour of Prince and Countrie, yea, and before the glory of God himselfe.

Saint Maries Church in the Abbey yard.

This Parish Church is wondrous ancient, built in the very infancie of christian Religion, in the daies of *Felix* the first Bishop of the East-Angles, as I haue it out of a Lieger booke sometimes belonging to the Abbey, in these words.

The antiquity of S. Maries.

Arbitror quod parochia ville a tempore antiquo in memoria Sancte Marie Virginis fuerit constructa: videlicet, ab initio prime Christianitatis istius prouincie, et a tempore primi predicatoris felicis memorie, & sanctissimi Episcopi Felicis Orientalium Saxonum.

The funerall monuments in this Church are almost all defaced, especially such as are of any antiquitie. Vpon one Tombe there remaineth onely these few words, for the memory of *Roger Drury*, Esquire, and *Agnes* his wife, he died 1472. and she, 1445.

Drury and Agnes his wife.

. . . . . *Drury* . . . . . :
Such as ye be, sometym were wee,
Such as we ar, such sall ye be.

At Ikesworth, at Haulsteed, neere to Rougham, and else where the familie of *Drury*, (which signifieth in old English, a Pretious Iewell) hath beene of great respect and good note, especially since they married with the heires of *Fressill*, and *Saxam*, saith *Camden* in this tract.

Sir *William* Drury.

This name is much honoured by Sir *William Drury* Knight, Lord President of Munster, and Lord chiefe Iustice of all Ireland, as you may reade in the continuation of the Irish Cronicle, penned by *Iohn Vowell*, *alias Hooker*, where his valiant good seruices at Muttrell, Bulloigne, and Callais

in

in France: at the commotion in Deuonſhire, at Barwicke being Prouoſt Marſhall, and at the beſieging and taking of Edenborrough Caſtle, where he was generall of the Armie, are ſet downe at large: this man lieth buried at Dublin in Ireland.

Sir *Robert Drury* Knight, here lieth entombed, who deceaſed in the yeare, 1520. as appeareth on his monument. Sir Robert, and Sir William Drury.

Sir *William Drury* Knight, deceaſed the 27. of Iuly, in the yeare 1525. as aforeſaid appeareth.

Roger Drury Eſquire, *obijt an.* 1472. *Agnes*, wife of *Roger Drury*, *obijt an.* 1445. Dame *Iane*, wife of ... *Drury*. Sir *Edmond Wancy* Knight, *obijt an.* 1372. Dame *Ela Stanley*, *obijt an.* 1457. *William Atte Lee* Eſquire. *Robert Peyton*, Eſquire, *obijt an.* ... *Iohn Smith*, Eſquire.

Orate pro ..... Willelmi Carew, militis & Margarete conſortis ſue, ... ille obijt 26. Maij, 1501. *illa* ....1525. .... *Iohn Carew Armig. & Margareta* .... 1425. Sir William Carew Knight, and Margaret his wife. Io. Carew, and Marg. his wife. Vide ſis Camd. in Penbrokeſhire

Carew Caſtle in Penbrokeſhire gaue both name and originall to the notable familie *de Carew*, ſaith *Camden*, who auouch themſelues to haue beene called aforetime *de Montgomery*, and haue beene perſwaded that they are deſcended from that *Arnolph de Montgomery*, who wonne Penbrokeſhire; who, by ſome, is reckoned amongſt the Earles of that County.

Of this ancient firname (rightly honoured by the King in creating *George Carew*, Earle of Totnes, Lord Baron of Clopton) I ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake in diuers other places.

Buria quem Dominum ac Abbatem nouerit olim,
Illius hic recubant oſſo ſepulta viro.
Suffolce Melforda nomen nato Iohannem
Dixerunt Kemis, progenie, atque pater. Io. Kemis Abbot of Bury the laſt.
Magnanimus, prudens, doctus fuit atque benignus,
Integer, et Voti Religionis amans.
Regni qui cum Henrici Octaui viderat annum
Ter decimum ac primum Martius atque dies.
Vnum terque decem. ... flamine terras
Occidit. O anime parce benigne Deus. 1540.

Within the compaſſe of an heart in braſſe vnder the Communion table theſe words onely remaining.

Orate pro .... Eliſ. Shantlow. .. 1457. Eliſ Shantlow.

IHVS.

Here is an old Monument vnder which (as I was told) one *Ienkin Smith* Eſquire, lieth enterred: a great Benefactour to this Church. Io. Smith.

Subiacet hic ſtratus Iohn Finers ſic vocitatus
... Diaconus quondam Subburie factus. Io. Finers.

Further I finde theſe perſons following to haue beene here interred.

Sir *Edmond Wancy* knight, *obijt ann.* 1372. Dame *Ela Stanley obiit an.* 1457. Dame *Iane* wife of .... *Drury Robert Peyton* Eſquire, *obijt an.* .... *William Attelee* Eſquire.

The

The Colledge in Bury.

The Charter of Ed. 4. for the Foundation. Ex lib. Abbatiæ de Bury.

Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie & Francie, et Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos presentes litere peruenerint. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali, & obsinceram deuotionem quam ad sanctam & individuam Trinitatem, ac dulcissimum nomen Iesu, glorioßissimamque Dei genitricem Mariam, nec non omnes sanctos gerimus, et habemus; concessimus, & licentiam dedimus, ac per presentes concedimus et licentiam damus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, dilectis nobis Henrico Hardman Clerico, Thome Ampe Clerico, Richardo Taxlee, Willelmo Thewts, Clementi Clerk, Ade Newhawe, et Radulpho Duke quod ipsi, aut eorum aliquis, vel aliqui executores et assignati sui seu eorum alicuius, ad laudem gloriam & Honorem Dei ac dicti dulcissimi nominis Iesu, quandam Cantariam ac Gildam perpetuam de vno custode & societate Capellanorum, ac Fratribus et Sororibus de Gilda illa esse volentibus diuina singulis diebus in villa de Bury Sancti Edmundi in Com. Suff. ad specialiter exorand. pro salubri statu nostro, et preclarissime consortis nostre Elisabethe Regine Anglie, et precarissimorum filiorum nostrorum Edwardi primogeniti Principis Wallie et Richardi Ducis Ebor. ceterorumque liberorum nostrorum, nec non dictorum Henrici Thome, Richardi, Willelmi, Clementis, Ade, et Radulphi, dum vixerimus, et pro animabus nostris cum ab hac luce migrauerimus; ac pro animabus Willelmi Cote clerici, Iohannis Smyth nuper de Bury Sancti Edmundi Armigeri, et Anne vxoris eius: ac pro animabus parentum, benefactorum, et quorumcunque Fratrum, et Sororum de Gilda predicta existencium seu esse volencium, et successorum suorum, et animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum imperpetuum celebratur. aliaque pietatis et miserecordie opera, iuxta ordinationes, stabilimenta, et constitutiones per presentes, Hen. Tho. Rich. Will. Clem. Adam, et Radulph. seu eorum aliquem heredes, execu. siue assignatos suos predict. seu eorum aliquos, vel aliquem in hac parte faciend. fiat. ac subitur. ac quandam mansionem pro eisdem custode et Capellanis infra dictam villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi facere, fundare, erigere, creare, et stabilire possint. Et quod Canteria et Gilda ille, cum sic facte fundate, erecte, create et stabilite fuerint Cantaria et Gilda dulcissimi nominis Iesu infra villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi in Com. Suff. perpetuis futuris temporibus nuncupentur, et appellentur. Et quod custos et Societas Capellanorum ac fratres et sorores Cantarie et Gilde predict. et successores sui, custos et societas Capellanorum, ac fratres et sorores Cantarie et Gilde dulcissimi nominis Iesu infra villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi in perpetuum vocentur, habeantque successionem perpetuam, ac commune Sigillum sibi et successoribus suis custodibus et societati Capellanorum ac fratribus et sororibus Cantarie et Gilde predictarum, &c.

This Colledge dedicated to the honour & name of Iesus.

The Founders.

The value.

He giues liberty to the foresaid *Henry, Thomas, Richard, William, Clement, Adam*, and *Raph*, to endow the said Colledge with lands, to the value of twenty pounds *per annum, vltra repriſas*, and such lands as were not holden of the king in *Capite*.

The time of the foundation

He also grants many priuiledges and immunities to the said Colledge, too long here to rehearse.

In cuius rei Testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. T. me ipso

ipſo apud Weſtmonaſterium, quinto die Nouembris. Anno Regni noſtri viceſimo primo. Per ipſum Regem et de dat. predict. auctoritate Parliamenti, et pro ſexaginta et vndecim libris ſolicitis in Hanaparia.

Mortonus.

This religious Foundation, as it is in the Charter, was called a Chantrie, and a Guild. *Cantaria eſt Ædes ſacra: ideo inſtituta et dotata prædijs, vt Miſſa ibidem Cantaretur pro anima fundatoris, et propinquorum eius*, ſaith Sir *Hen. Spelman, Gloſſar. lit. C.* A Chantrie is a ſacred Edifice, therefore inſtituted and endowed with poſſeſſions, that Maſſe might there bee ſong for the ſoule of the Founder, and his kindred. The definition of a Chantrie and of a Guild.

Gilda eſt ſocietas quorundam, pura charitatis, religionis, vel mercaturæ gratia conſæderatorum. A Gild is a ſocietie of certaine perſons confederated or liuing together, for the onely pure cauſe of charitie, Religion, or for the trade of Merchandiſe. *Id. Hen. Spelman lit. G.*

It is a Colledge, a ſodalitie, or fellowſhip; a brotherhood, or companie incorporate: or it is an adunation, or a commonaltie of men gathered into one combination, ſupporting their common charge by a mutuall conſent.

In the yeare and on the day of the moneth of a great part of this Towne of Bury was burnt downe to the ground. Vpon the rebuilding whereof on the Frontiſpice of one of the Houſes this diſtich following is in golden letters.

Vt Prior illa domus violento corruit igne,
Hæc ſtet, dum flammis terra poluſque flagrent.
1609.

Kediton, or *Kedington.*

In the South window of this Church is to be ſeene a *Barnardiſton* kneeling in his compleate armour, his coat-armour on his breaſt, and behinde him ſeuen ſonnes. In the next pane of the glaſſe is *Eliſabeth* the daughter of *Newport*, kneeling with her coat-armour likewiſe on her breaſt, and ſeuen daughters behinde her: and vnder it is thus written, now much defaced.

Orate pro animabus Thome Barnardiſton militis, et Eliſabethe vxoris eius, qui iſtam feneſtram fieri fecerunt, Anno Domini M. cccc. . . . anima . . . . . Deus, Amen.

Ouer againſt the ſaid South window, vnder the ſecond Arch of the ſaid South ſide of the Church, is the Monument of the ſaid Sir *Thomas Barnardiſton* in ſtone at length, in his compleat armour, and the ſaid Dame *Eliſabeth* his wife by him. And in a table of ſtone, vnder their coat-armours, this Epitaph or Inſcription.

This is the Monument of Sir *Thomas Barnardiſton* knight, beying buried in Corys in the Countie of Lincolne, and of Dame *Eliſabeth* his wyffe buryd vndre this tombe: whych Sir *Thomas* by his laſt will gaue certen londis in the towne cailyd Brokholes, of the yerly value of vii markis towardys the mantenens of a Cantrie in this Church: and the ſeid Dame Sir *Tho. Barnardiſton* and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Eliſabeth after his deth optened lycens to a mortyſe the ſeid Cantrie perpetually, and made the poſſeſſions therof, to the yerly value of xii markis, and beſids buylt the Church reif new, and coueryd it with lede. Whych Dame *Elyſabeth* dyed the .... day of. ... *Anno Domini M· ccccxx.*...

On the North ſide of the ſaid Church is a very faire Monument or tombe, with the pourtraiture of another Sir *Thomas Barnardiſton*, and his Lady *Eliſabeth*, who died not long ſince.

Barnardiſton.

In the ſecond window of the North ſide of this Church is to be ſeene a *Barnardiſton* kneeling in his compleat armour, and his coat-armour on his breaſt, and vpon both his ſhoulders, the writing vnder him is wholly-periſhed: ouer him is written. .... *Non Peccata noſtra .... nobis*..... This ſeemes to be very ancient.

Ixworth, or *Ikeſworth.*

The foundation of Ikeſworth Priory.

Here ſometimes ſtood an ancient Priory founded by *Gilbert Blund*, a man of great Nobilitie, and Lord of Ikeſworth, whoſe iſſue male, by the right line, ended in *William*, that in king *Henry* the third his dayes, was ſlaine in the battell at Lewis, and left two ſiſters his heires, *Agnes* wife to *William de Creketot*, and *Roiſe* wedded to *Robert de Valonijs*, ſaith *Camden*.

Cam. in Suff.

This Priory was valued to be yearely worth two hundred and foureſcore pounds, nine ſhillings fiue pence.

Clare.

Here ſtood a religious Houſe of *Auguſtine* Friers, whoſe Foundation may be gathered out of certaine rythmicall lines, which not many yeares ſince, I copied out of an ancient Roll, as then in the cuſtody of my deare deceaſed Friend, *Aug. Vincent*, Windſore Herald; the Rubricke, or the Title in red letters, of this Roll, is as followeth.

This Dialoge betwix a ſeculer askyng, and a Frere anſwering, at the graue of Dame *Iohan* of *Acres*; ſheweth the lineall deſcent of the Lordis of the honoure of *Clare*, fro the tyme of the fundation of the Freeris in the ſame honoure, the yere of our Lord a M. ccxlviii. vnto the firſt of May, the yere, a M.cccclx.

The Pictures of the Secular Prieſt and the Friere are curiouſly limmed vpon the Parchment. The verſes are both in Latine and Engliſh, and being in both good, I thinke it good to emprint them in both languages.

Queſtio. Quis iacet hic? Reſponſ. Nullus. Q. Quid tunc? R. eſt femina. Q. Filia tu michi dic. R. Ed. pri. poſt Con. mihi fert ſic (Cuius Cronica, ſi memorem dedit huic Hiſpania matrem.

Q. Cognomen mihi das? R. de Acris ſic dicta Iohanna.

Q. Cur ſic declara? R. quoniam fuit hec ibi nata.
Hinc in honore tuo Vincenti pectore puro
Qua cubat hanc bellam fundauerat ipſe Capellam.

Q. Nupta fuit nec ne? R. fuit imo. Q. Cui? R. michi crede

Gilberto

Gilberto Comiti Glouceſter. Q. Quis pater illi?
R. Nobilis et nardus redolens fuit iſte Richardus,
Qui quos dilexit Heremitas trans mare vexit
Ordinis egregij, doctoris nomen et illi
Auguſtinus erat, quos Princeps ipſe fouebat,
Ob merita Egidij dulciſq; amore libelli,
Quem de Regimine Procerum compoſuit ipſe,
Vt ſuus in regno nouiter ſucceſſeret ordo
Anglor. hinc ſit ei ſumme merces requiei.
Q. Sed precor ex latere fuit vxor que michi pande
Iſtius eximij quem effers ſic laude Ricardi?
R. Hec fuit illuſtris Domina et recolenda Matildis,
Que poſtquam ſponſum mors ſtrauit ſeua Ricardum
Particulis noſtrum varijs prius vndique ſtructum
Auxit fundamen. hinc merces ei detur. Amen.
Q. Et que Gilberti fuit vxor dic michi primi
Iſtorum heredis? R. Preclaris ſi mihi credis
Ex Vlſtris nata, fuit ipſa Matilda vocata;
Vt monſtrant arma maiori picta feneſtra
Eccleſie iſtius; fabricam de puluere cuius
Munere magnifico fundarunt hij duo primo.
Q. Num ſterilis Domina fuerat preſata Iohanna?
R. Non ſet femineo ditata eſt germine claro.
Q. Nomen da que michi. R fuit Eliſabeth. Q. fuit illi
Num Sponſus quiſquam. R. fuit imo. Q. dicito quis nam.
R. Ex Vlſtris heres dictus de Burgo Iohannes
Duxerat, hinc iuncta qua ſunt Vl. Glou. ſimul arma,
Vt patet in multis vitratis ecce feneſtris,
Capituli, Dormitorij, Refectoryque.
Que loca trina ſuis fundauit ſumptibus hec: Q. quis
Muris adiecit tectum? R. ſola omnia fecit.
Q. Sanguinis egregij num riuulus affluit illis
Affluit hinc clara fuit Eliſabeth ſibi nata
Altera que egregio poſt .... Leonello.
Ed. ter innato, poſt fataque ſic tumulato
Vt vides exigua pro tanto principe tumba
Inque chori medio. Q. ſed num tam clara propago
Liquerat heredem? R. ſic. Q. quam dicas mihi prolem?
R. Femineam. Q. quota fuit ipſa vocata. R. Philippa;
Que comiti Edwardo le March data virgo marito,
Rogerum genuit, hic Edmundum generauit,
Edmundus ſterilis obijt ſine ſemine. Q. Iuris
Ergo cui titulus huius ceſſit dominatus?
R. Rogeri Nate. Q. Cuius dic nominis. R. Anne
De Cambrigg Comiti nupſit quoque. Q. filius illi
Num fuit? R. vt nardus redolens.... imo Ricardus
Huic naſcebatur, patris qui iure vocatur
Dux Eboracenſis, cuius preſulgerat enſis

Bellorum titulis, glorioſis atque triumphis :
Cuique natura donauit munera plura;
Et fortuna ſuis hunc pinxit dotibus amplis :
Gratia ſuccurrat quoque longo tempore viuat
Felici vita, virtutibus et redimita :
Q. *Coniugis aut ſolus extat Dux hic honorandus*
R. *Abſit vt hic tantus princeps ſine coniuge ſolus*
Eſſet, nam nephas foret. Q. *Ergo michi rogo dicas*
Quam duxit? R. *Dominam te ſcire volo gracioſam,*
Q. *Nomen des huius:* R. *extat Cecilia.* Q. *cuius*
Filia declares fuerat? R. *reor vltima proles*
Weſtmorland comitis, ſexus ſaltem muliebris.
Quo non obſtante, diuino munere dante,
Cunctis prelata ſit honore ſororibus ipſa.
Q. *Num ſunt hijs ſoboles alique?* R. *ſunt.* Q. *dic michi quales?*
R. *Bis ſene proles.* Q. *harum in nomine dones,*
Quomodo ſatate quo ſint et in ordine nate
R. *Poſt annos ſteriles multos ſit primula proles*
Anna decora ſatis, ſed poſt hanc ſtirps probitatis
Naſcitur Henricus, cito quem virtutis amicus
Criſtus in arce poli fecit regnare perhenni.
Prodiit Edwardus poſt hunc heres que futurus.
Edmundus ſequitur, binc Eliſabeth generatur.
Poſt Margareta, Willelmus poſtera meta
Fit pro preſenti, donec ſua munera ventri
Det Deus hinc matris ſolite ſignum pietatis.
Margret poſt proles hinc Willelmus que Iohannes
Quos raptus ſeculo ſtatuit Deus almus Olympo,
Inde Georgius eſt natus, Thomas que Ricardus.
- *Thomas in fata ſucceſſit ſorte beata.*
Vltima iam matris proles fuit Vrſula, regis
Que ſummi voto celeſti iungitur agno.
Q. *Optime naturam pinxiſti, pande futuram*
Si ſcis fortunam. R. *Dux Exceſter tenet Annam*
Vxorem, que comes March eſt Edward patris heres,
Rotlonde Edmundus comes exiſtit vocitatus.
Tres reliquas proles ſolita pietate parentes
Tempore condigno titulabunt nomine digno.
Iſtam progeniem ſoboles & vtrumque parentem
Omnipotens firmet, aſt incolumes rogo ſeruet
Temporibus longis, et ſecum viuere celis
Preſtet poſt fata ducens ad gaudia grata.
Conferat hoc flamen pater et proles precor. Amen.

The tranſlation of theſe latine Numbers, into Engliſh Stanzaes, as followeth, ſeemeth to haue beene compoſed at one and the ſame time, as appeares by the Character.

Queſtion.

Queſtion. What man lyeth here ſey me ſir Frere?
Anſwere. No man. Q. What elliſ? A It is a woman.
Q. Whoſe daughter ſhe was I wold leſe here.
A. I woll you tell ſir liche as I can,
King Edward the furſt aftur the conqueſt began,
As I haue iernyd was hir fadir
And of Spayn bozne was hir modir.

Q. What was her name? A. Dame Johan ſhe hight
Of Iceris. Q. Why ſo declarid wold be?
A. For there ſhe ſey furſt this wozlds light,
Bozne of hir modir, as cronicles telle me:
wherfoze in honoure, O Vincent of the
To whom ſhe had ſinguler affectioun,
This Chapel ſhe made in pure deuotioun.

Q. Was ſhe ought weddid to ony wight?
A. Yea Sir. Q. to whom? A. yf I ſhuld not lye
To Gilbert of Clare, the Erle by right
Of Glouceſtre. Q. Whos Son was he? A. ſothley
An othir Gilbertis. Q. This Genealogye
I deſyre to knowe, wherfore telle me
Who was his fadir? if it pleſe the?

A. This Gilbertis fadir was that noble knight
Sir Richard of Clare: to ſey all and ſum
which foz Freris loue that Giles hight,
And his bokе clepid, De Regimine principum;
Made furſt Frere Auguſtines to Ingelonde cum,
Therin to duelle, and foz that dede,
In heuen God graunte hym ioye to mede.

The firſt comming of Friers Auguſtine's into England.

Q. But leterally who was telle me.
This Ricardis wiff whom thou preiſeſt ſo?
A. The Countes of Herefozd and Mauld hight ſhe,
whiche whan deth the knotte had vndoo
Of tempozal ſpouſaile, bitwixt hem twoo,
with diuers parcels encreſid our fundatioun,
Liche as our Monumentys make declaratioun.

Q. Of the furſt Gilbert who was the wyff?
A. Dame Mauld, a Ladye ful honourable
Bozne of the Uliters as ſhe withryſt
Hir aarmes of glas in the Eſt gable,
And foz to God thei wolde ben acceptable,
Her Lozd and ſhe with an holy entent,
Made vp our Chirche fro the fundament.

Now to Dame Johan turne we ageyn
Latter Gilbertis wyff, as to forne seyd is
which lyeth here. Q. was she baryn?
A. Nay sir. Q. Sey me what fruite was this?
A. A drawn she of right grete ioye I wis
Q. Man or woman? A. A Lady bright;
Q. What was hir name? A. Elisabeth she hight.

Q. Who was her husband? A. Sir John of Burgh,
Eire of the Ulstris; so conioyned be
Ulstris armes and Glouceſtris thurgh and thurgh,
As shewith our wyndowes in houſis thre,
Dortour, chapiter hous, and Fraitour, which she
Made oute the ground, both plauncher and wal.
Q. And who the rose? A. she alone did al.

Q. Had she ony Issue? A. Yea sir sikerly.
Q. What? A. a doughtur. Q. what name had she?
A. Liche hir modir Elisabeth sothely.
Q. Who euir the husbonde of hir might be?
A. King Edwards Son the third was he,
Sir Lionel, which buried is hir by,
As for such a Prince too sympilly.

Q. Left he onye frute this Prince mighty?
A. Sir yea, a doughtur and Philip she hight,
whom Sir Edmond Mortimer wedded truly,
First Erle of the Marche, a manly knight.
whos Son sir Roger by title of right,
Lefte heire anothir Edmonde ageyn:
Edmonde lefte noone but deid bareyn.

Right thus did cese of the Marchis blode
The heire male. Q. Whider passid the right
Of the Marchis Londis? and in whome it stode
I wold fayne lerne, if that I might.
A. Sir Roger myddil Erle that noble knight,
Tweyn doughtris lefte of his blode roial;
That ones issue deide, that othris hath al.

Q. What hight that Lady whose issue had grase
This Lordeschip to atteyne. A. Dame Anne I wys,
To the Erle of Cambrigge and she wyff was.
which both be dede, God graunte hem blys.
But hir Son Richard which yet liueth, ys
Duke of Yorke by discent of his fadir,
And hath Marchis londis by right of his modir.

Q. Is he sole or maried this Prynce mighty?
A. Sole;

A. Sole; God forbede it were grete pite.
Q. Who hath he wedded? A. A gracious Lady.
Q. What is hir name I the prey telle me?
A. Dame Cecile Sir. Q. Whos doughter was ſhe?
A. Of the Erle of Weſtmrelonde I trowe the yengeſt,
And yet grace her fortuned to be the hyeſt.

Q. Is ther ony frute betwix hem twoo?
A. Yea ſir, thonkꝭ be God ful glorious.
Q. Male or female? A. Sir bothe too,
Q. The nombir of this progeny gracious,
And the names to know I am deſyrous,
The ordre eke of byrth telle yf thou kan,
And I wil euir be euen thyn owen man?

A. Sir aftir the tyme of long bareynes
God firſt ſent Anne which ſignyfyeth grace,
In token that al her hertis heuynes,
He, as for bareynes wold from hem chaſe.
Harry, Edward and Edmond ech in his place
Succedid, and aftir tweyn doughtris cam
Eliſabeth and Margarete, and afterwards William.

John aftir William nexte borne was,
Whiche be paſſid to goddis grace.
George was nexte, and aftir Thomas
Borne was; which ſone aftir did paſe
By the path of deth; to the heuenly place
Richard liueth yit, but the laſte of all
Was Urſula to hym whom God liſte calle.

To the Duke of Excelkre Anne maried is
In hir tendre youthe: but my Lord Herry,
God choſen hath to enherite heuen blis,
And lefte Edward to ſucceede temporally
Now Erle of Marche, & Edmond of Rutlond lotheley
Conute, bith fortunabil to right hygh mariage:
The othir foure ſtond yit in their pupillage.

Longe mote he liuen to goddis pleaſaunce,
This hygh and myghty Prynce in proſperite
With vertue and victory god him auaunce
Of al hys enemyes, and graunte that he,
And the noble Princes his wyff may ſee
Hir childres childzen or thei heng wende
And aftir this outelary the ioye that neuer ſhal ende.
Amen.

The

Ioan of Acres Countesse of Glocester and Hertford.

The body of *Ioan* of *Acres* was here entombed, as you haue already read: She was the second daughter of king *Edward* the first, and Queene *Eleanor*, borne in the first yeare of her fathers raigne, at a City in the Holy Land, sometime named *Ptolomais*, commonly called *Acon*, *Aker*, or *Acres*, where her mother remained during the warres that her father had with the Saracens. She was married at eighteene yeares of age, and outliuing her first husband (nominated in the Roll) she degenerated so farre in the election of another, as that she made choise of one *Raph de Monte-hermer* sometimes her husbands and her seruant. She died here at her Mannour of Clare the tenth of May, in the yeare 1305.

Edward Mont-hermer.

Here likewise in the *Austine* Friars by his mother was interred the body of *Edward Mont-hermer*, eldest sonne of the foresaid *Raph Mount-hermer* (who hauing obtained the kings fauour, had the title of Earle of Glocester and Hertford) and *Ioan* of *Acres*. Hee died without issue, the time vncertaine.

Lionell Duke of Clarence, & *Elis.* his wife.

Lionell, or *Leonell* Duke of Clarence, and Earle of Vlster in Ireland, was buried in the Chancell of this Priorie Church, together with his first wife *Elisabeth*, daughter and heire of *William de Burgh*, Earle of Vlster aforesaid, as appeareth in the parchment Roll. She departed this world in the yeare 1363. And hee about fiue yeares afterwards, as I shall hereafter shew.

This *Lionell*, surnamed of Antwerpe, the place of his birth, was the third sonne of king *Edward* the third;

Harding c. 187.

The character of *Leonell* Duke of Clarence.

In all the world was then no Prince hym like
Of hie stature, and of all semelinesse
Aboue all men within his hole kyngrike
By the shulders, he might be seene doutlesse;
As a mayde in halle of gentilnesse,
And in all places sonne to Retorike,
And in the feld a Lyon marmorike.

Not long after the death of his wife *Elisabeth*, hee was remarried vnto *Violenta* the sister of *Iohn Galeas*, Duke of Milain, with whom hee was to receiue a wondrous great Dowrie; and in that regard he made a iourney to Millain, attended with a chosen companie of the English Nobilitie, where in most royall manner he espoused the said Lady. Of which his iourney, and marriage, may it please you reade these following measures.

Hard.ca 186. 187.

The kyng his soonne sir *Leonell* create
Duke of Clarence, and to Melayn him sent
With chiualrie of fame well ordinate,
And squyers fresh, galaunt and sufficient
With officers and yomen as appent.

This Duke royall of Clarence excellent,
At Melayne wedded was then in royall wise
With that lady faire and benenolent
Full royally, as to such a Prince should suffice,

And

And all the rule he had by councell wiſe,
Fro mount Godard, vnto the citee of Florence
And well beloued was for his ſapience.

In citees all he held well vnitees,
Greate Iuſtes ay, and ioyous tournements
Of Lords and knightes, he made great aſſemblees
Through all the lande, by his wiſe regimentes.
They purpoſed hole by their common aſſentes
To croune hym kyng of all great Italy,
Within halfe a yere, for his good gouernaly.

Leonell in election to be king of Italy.

But *Stow*, out of *Paulus Iouius*, writes more fully of this marriage.

Stow Annal.

In the moneth of Aprill, ſaith he, *Leonell* Duke of Clarence, with a choſen companie of the Engliſh Nobilitie went towards Millaine, there to marrie with *Violentis* the daughter of *Galeaſius* the ſecond of that name, Duke of Millaine, at whoſe comming to Millaine, ſuch abundance of treaſure was in moſt bounteous manner ſpent, in making moſt ſumptuous feaſts, ſetting forth ſtately ſights, and honouring with rare gifts aboue two hundred Engliſhmen, which accompanied his ſonne in law, as it ſeemed to ſurpaſſe the greatneſſe of moſt wealthie Princes; for in the banquet whereat *Francis Petrarch* was preſent, amongſt the chiefeſt gueſts, there were aboue thirtie courſes of ſeruice at the table, and betwixt euery courſe, as many preſents of wondrous price intermixed, all which, *Iohn Galeaſius*, chiefe of the choiſe youth, bringing to the table, did offer to *Leonell*.

A moſt ſumptuous feaſt. Coſtly gifts giuen.

There were in one onely courſe ſeuenty goodly horſes, adorned with ſilke and ſiluer furniture: and in the other ſiluer veſſells, Falcons, hounds, armour for horſes, coſtly coates of mayle, breaſt plates gliſtering of maſſie ſteele, helmets and corſelets decked with coſtly creſtes, apparell diſtinct with coſtly Iewells, ſouldiers girdles: and laſtly, certaine gemmes, by curious Art ſet in gold, and of purple, and cloth of gold for mens apparell in great abundance. And ſuch was the ſumptuouſneſſe of that banquet, that the meates which were brought from the table, would ſufficiently haue ſerued ten thouſand men But not long after, *Leonell* liuing with his new wife, whileſt after the manner of his owne countrey, as forgetting or not regarding his change of ayre, he addicted himſelfe ouer-much to vntimely banquetings, ſpent and conſumed with a lingring ſickneſſe, died, at *Alba Pompeia*, called alſo *Langwill*, in the Marquiſat of Mont-ferrat in Piemont, on the Vigill of Saint *Luke* the Euangeliſt, 1368. in the two and fortieth yeare of his fathers raigne. Firſt he was buried, ſaith *Camden* in the Annalls of Ireland, in the Citie of Papie, hard by Saint *Auguſtine* the Doctor: and afterward enterred at Clare in the Couent Church of *Auſtin* Friers in England. He had iſſue onely by his firſt wife one daughter, named *Philip*. Of which you may reade before in the printed copie of the parchment Roll: and in the Chronicle of *Iohn Harding*, as followeth.

Fragments of a feaſt ſufficient to ſerue ten thouſand men

His wife was dedde, and at Clare was buried,
And none heire he had, but his doughter faire,
Philip that hight, as Cronicles ſpecified,

Cap. 186.

Whom

Whom quene *Philip* crittened for his heire:
Tharchbiſhop of Yorke for his compeire;
Hir godmother alſo of Warwyk the counteſſe
A Lady was of all greate worthynes.

And in another place.

Cap. 187.

Chyldren had he noone, but *Philip* heire
By *Elizabeth* his firſt wyfe, which the kyng
Edward maryed to *Edmond Mortymer*,
Therle of Marche, that was his warde full yyng,
Who gate on hir *Roger* their derelynge.

Camd. of Honour.

Philip, the onely daughter of *Leonel Plantagenet*, Duke of Clarence, ſaith *Milles* (agreeing with the former, yet going a little further) was married vnto *Edmund Mortimer*, Earle of March; vpon whom the ſaid *Edmund* begot *Roger*; and *Roger*, *Anne*: who being married vnto *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, thereby tranſported the right of the kingdome vnto the Houſe of Yorke.

I finde in my notes of Burialls in Monaſteries, that theſe perſons following were alſo interred in this Priory Church.

Richard, Earle of Clare, whom ſome will haue to bee Founder: Dame *Alice Spencer*: Sir *Iohn Beauchamp* knight: *Iohn Newborne* Eſquire: who, amongſt others, brought the body of the foreſaid *Leonell*, Duke of Clarence, into England. *Iohn Wiborough*: *William Golderich*: *William Capell*: and *Eleanor* his wife. The Lady *Margaret Scroope*, daughter of .... *Weſtmerland*. *Iohn Kempe* Eſquire. *Robert Butterwyke* Eſquire. *Ione Candiſhe*, daughter of *Clopton*, Dame *Eleanor Wynkepery*.

Stoke Clare.

The foundation of Stoke Colledge.

Here at Stoke, adioyning to Clare, was a Colledge founded by one of the *Mortimers*, Earle of March, valued in the kings bookes to bee yearely worth three hundred twenty foure pounds, foure ſhillings, penny, halfe penny. In this Colledge was entombed the body of Sir *Edmund Mortimer* the laſt Earle of March and Vlſter of that houſe, Lord of Wigmore, Trim, Clare, and Conaught; the Grandchilde of that *Edmund* Earle of March, who married the daughter and onely heire of *Leonell*, Duke of Clarence, as it is in the Roll.

Sir *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March.

Camd. in Radnorſhire.

This *Edmund*, ſaith *Camden*, in regard of his royall bloud, and right to the Crowne, ſtood greatly ſuſpected to *Henry* the fourth, who had vſurped the kingdome; and by him was firſt expoſed vnto dangers, in ſo much as he was taken (in a battell fought at Pelale in Wales) by *Owen Glendowr* a Rebell, and afterward whereas the *Percies* purpoſed to aduance his right, he was conueyed into Ireland, kept almoſt twenty yeares priſoner in the Caſtle of Trim, ſuffering all miſeries incident to Princes of the bloud while they lye open to euery ſuſpicion; and there through extreame griefe ended his dayes, the nineteenth day of Ianuary, 1424. in the third yeare of the raigne of *Henry* the ſixth.

Of

Of the foreſaid battell, his taking and miſerable impriſonment, thus much out of *Harding*, as followeth.

Hard. cap. 201.

Syr *Edmonde* then *Mortimer* warred ſore
Vpon *Owen*, and did hym mekyll tene,
But at laſte, *Owen* laye hym before,
Where in batell they faught, as well was ſene,
Where *Owen* toke hym priſoner, as then full kene,
With mekell folke on eyther ſyde ſlayne.
And ſet *Edmonde* in pryſone and great payne.

He wrote vnto the kyng for great ſocoure,
For he had made with *Owen* his fynaunce,
To whom the kyng wold graunt then no fauoure
Ne nought he wold then make him cheueſaunce
For to comforte his foes diſobeyſaunce,
Wherfore he laye in fetters and ſore priſone
For none payment of his great raunſone.

Here alſo lay buried the bodies of Sir *Thomas Grey* knight, and his firſt wife. *Luce* the wife of *Walter Clopton*: Sir *Thomas Clopton*, and *Ade* his wife.

Sudbury.

Saint Gregories.

In this Church I ſaw a marble ſtone, ſome foure yards long, and two broad, ſometimes inlayd all ouer with braſſe; vnder which, the Inhabitants ſay, that *Simon Theobold, alias Sudbury*, lyeth interred; which may bee true, for howſoeuer he hath his Tombe in the Cathedrall Church at Canterbury, of which he was Archbiſhop (as I haue written before) yet that may be, perhaps, onely his Cenotaph or honorarie funerall Monument.

Simon Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

This *Simon* built, whileſt hee was Biſhop of London, the Chappell or vpper end of the Church, where this ſpatious Graueſtone lies couched. As appeares by this Inſcription in the glaſſe window.

Orate pro Domino Symone Thepold, alias Sudbury, qui iſtam Capellam fundauit, Anno Domini M. ccccl xv. in commemoracione omnium animarum dedicat, dat, conſecrat.

The foundatiō of All Soules Chappell.

In the place where his Fathers houſe ſtood, he founded a goodly Colledge, which he furniſhed with ſecular Clarks, and other Miniſters, which at the time of the ſuppreſſion thereof, was valued at one hundred twenty two pounds eighteene ſhillings, lands by the yeare. Thus writes *Godwin* in the life of this Archbiſhop. And I finde in the Catalogue of Religious Houſes, collected by *Speed*, that this *Simon*, together with one *Iohn Chartſey*, founded alſo the Priory of *Auguſtine* Friers in this Towne; howſoeuer I haue a Manuſcript tells me, that one *Baldwin de Shipling*, or *Simperling*, and *Chabill* his wife, were the ſole Founders who lie buried in the Chancell of the Priory Church. Beſides in the ſaid Church lie buried (as I haue it,

The foundation of Sudbury Colledge.

The foundation of the Friers.

it in the notes of burials, from *William le Neue*, Yorke Herald) the bodies of *Robert*, the ſonne of Sir *William Simperling* knight. Sir *Robert Carbonell*, and Sir *Iohn* his ſonne, Knights; Sir *William Grey*, Knight. Sir *Peter Giffard*, Knight, and *Iulian* his wife. Sir *Thomas Giffard* his ſonne, Knight, Sir *William Giffard*, Knight. Sir *William Cranuile*, Knight. Sir *Thomas*, ſonne of Sir *William Cranuile*, and *Maude* his wife. Sir *Gilbert* of Greymonde, and *Gunnora* his wife. Dame *Agnes de Bello Campo*. Dame *Alice de Inſula*, wife of Sir *Robert Fitzwater*, Knight. Dame *Katherine Hengraue*. Sir *Iohn Culthorp*, and *Alice* his wife. The heart of Sir *Thomas Weyland*. Sir *Iohn Giffard* Knight. *Robert Giffard*, *William Giffard*. Sir *Iohn Goldingham* Knight, and Dame *Hillazia* his wife. *Thomas Giffard de Finchingfeld*. *Iohn Liggon*. Sir *Thomas Lotun* Knight. Sir *William Tendering* Knight, *qui obijt* 1375. and *Margaret* his wife, *que obijt* 1394. Dame *Ione Shelton*. Dame *Ione Walgraue*. *Iohn Creſſenor*. *Maud Creſſenor*. *Margaret Fuller*, daughter of *Iohn Creſſenor*. *Iohn Walgraue*. *William Creſſenor*. *Thomas Creſſenor*. *Maud Haukedon*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Lacy* Knight. *William Walgraue*. *Iohn Drury*, ſonne of *William Drury*. *Robert Creſſenor*, and *Chriſtian his wife*. *Walter Creſſenor*. *William Creſſenor*, *qui obijt* 1454. and *Margaret* his wife, *que obijt* 1461. *William Weſt*. *Emme Weſt*. *Maud*, wife of *Robert de Bello Campo*. *Henry*, father of *Robert* Saint *Quintyn*. *Philip* Saint *Quintin*. *Ione*, daughter of ... *Creſſenor*, wife of *Richard Walgraue*: *Alexander* and *Iohn Creſſenor*. *Thomas Weſt*.

This ſacred ſtructure was dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauiour, and Saint *Bartholomew*; valued at 222 l. 18 s. 3 d. and ſurrendred the 9. of December, *Anno Regni Regis Hen. octaui* 36.

The education of Archbiſhop *Simon*.

But to returne backe againe to the ſuppoſed Founder of this Monaſterie, *Simon*, Archbiſhop as aforeſaid; who from his childhood was euer brought vp at the Schoole, and being yet very yong, was ſent by his father beyond the Seas to ſtudy the Canon Law, and hauing proceeded Doctor of that faculty, became houſhold Chaplaine to Pope *Innocent* the ſixt, and one of the Iudges or Auditors of his Rota. The ſaid Pope by way of prouiſion, thruſt him into the Chancellorſhip of Salisbury, and then afterward, into the Biſhopricke of London. Thus *Simon de Sudbury per Papam ad Epiſcopat. London vacant. per mortem Michaelis vltimi Epiſcopi prouiſus, &c. habet, &c. Teſte R. apud Weſt.* 15. *Maij*, 1 *pars pat. Anno* 36 *Ed.* 3. *Memb.* 9. hauing ſate there Biſhop about fifteene yeeres, he was likewiſe by the Popes prouiſorie Bulles, tranſlated to Canterbury: Two Synods were held in his time, at both which, he preached in Latine, in his owne perſon, hauing laudably gouerned this See (as I haue partly touched before) ſixe yeeres, one moneth, and ten daies; he was moſt vnworthily ſlaine, or rather wickedly murthered, by a company of villanous Rebels, whoſe death or martyrdome is comparatiuely ſet downe, with that of Saint *Thomas Becket*, by *Iohn Gower* in his booke called *Vox Clamantis*, *lib.* 1. *cap.* 14. thus.

His preferments.

Ex Arch. Turris Lond.

His death.

Quatuor in mortem ſpirarunt fœdera Thome,
Symonis et centum mille dedere necem.
De vita Thome Rex motus corde dolebat,

MSS In bib. Cot

Symonis

Symonis extremum Rex dolet atque diem.
Ira fuit Regis mors Thome, mors ſet ab omni
Vulgari furia Symonis acta fuit.
Diſparilis cauſa manet et mors vna duobus
Immerito patitur iuſtus vterque tamen.
Illeſo collo gladijs perijt capud vnum,
Quod magis acceptum ſuſcipit ara dei.
Altertus capite ſavo fert vulnera collum,
Cuius erat medio paſſio facta foro.
Miles precipue reus eſt in ſanguine Thome,
Symonis inque necem ruſticus arma dedit.
Eccleſiam Chriſti Proceres qui non timuerunt,
Martirij Thome cauſa fuere necis:
Iuſticie Regni ſeruile genus que repugnans
Symonis extremum cauſat in vrbe diem.
Corruit in gremio matris Thomas medioque
Natorum turba Symon in enſe cadit.
Thomam Rex potuit ſaluaſſe, ſed illa poteſtas
Symonis ad vitam regia poſſe caret.
Vlta fuit Thome mors, et nunc vlcio mortis
Symonis ante fores quotidiana grauat.
Qui fuerat Crucifer, que patrum Primas in honore,
Hic magis abiectus et cruciatus erat.
Qui fuerat Doctor Legum ſine lege peribat,
Ceſus et atteritur paſtor ab ore gregis.
O maledicta manus capud abſciſum ferientis
Culpa ſit horribilis, pena perhennis erit.
O qui tale Deo crimen prohibente patraſti
Perfide qua pena qua nece dignus eris
O furor, inſane, gens ruſtica, plebs violenta
Quam tua fraus ſceleris eſt ſuper omne ſcelus.

And ſo he goes on, exclaiming againſt the ſauage barbarouſneſſe of the Rebels; and this their execrable horrid act.

Sir *Robert Hales*, Lord Prior of Saint *Iohns Ieruſalem*, neere Clerkenwell, and a great many of others, that day taſted of the ſame cup the Archbiſhop had done. The chiefe leaders of this damned crew, were *Wat Tyler* of Maidſtone in Kent, whom *Walſ.* cals the Idoll of Clownes; *Iohn Wraw*, a Prieſt, *Iack Straw*, *Iohn Littiſtar* a Dier in Norwich, who tooke vpon him at Norwalſham in Norfolke, the name of the King of the Commons, *Robert Weſtborne*, who did the like in Suffolke, &c. and theſe had a Chaplaine as graceleſſe as themſelues, one *Iohn Ball*, an excommunicated Prieſt, who with his wicked doctrine nouriſhed in them their ſeditious furies. *Sir Robert Hales.*

This rebellious inſurrection is exactly, and to the life expreſt, by my forenamed Author *Io. Gower*, in the foreſaid booke, the eleuenth chapter, where in a viſion he faignes to haue ſeene and heard certaine ſpirits of their Pſeudo Prophet *Ball* (perſonating hereby theſe and all other Rebels) calling one vpon another to riſe vp in commotion, as ſoiloweth.

The readie pronenesse of the common people to rebellion.

Watte vocat, cui Thome venit, neque Symme retardat,
Betteque Gibbe simul Hykke venire iubent.
Colle furit, quem Gibbe iuuat nocumenta parantes,
Cum quibus ad dampnum Wille coire vouet.

The cruelty and pride of the baser sort of people.

Grigge rapit, dum Dawe strepit, comes est quibus Hobbe
Lorkin et in medio non minor esse putat.
Hudde ferit quos Iudde terit, dum Tebbe iuuatur
Iakke domos que viros vellit, & ense necat,
Hogge suam pompam vibrat, dum se putat omni
Maiorem Rege nobilitate fore.
Balle Propheta docet quem spiritus ante malignus
Edocuitque sua tunc fuit alta schola.
Talia, que plures furias per nomina noui,
Que fuerant alia pauca recordor ego.

The horrible strange tones and vociferations of *Balles* roaring boyes, these Rebels.

Sepius exclamant monstrorum vocibus altis
Atque modis varijs dant variare tonos.
Quidam sternutant Asynorum more ferino;
Mugitus quidam personuere boum.
Quidam porcorum grunnitus horridiores
Emittuntque, suo murmure terra tremit.
Frendet Aper spumans magnos facit atque tumultus,
Et queritat verres auget et ipse sonos.
Latratus que ferus vrbis compresserat auras
Dum Canum discors vox furibunda volat.
Vulpis egens vlulat lupus et versutus in altum
Conclamat, que suos conuocat ipse pares.
Nec minus in sonitu concussit garrulus Anser
Aures, que subito fossa dolore pauent.
Rombuant vaspe, sonus est horrendus eorum,
Nullus et examen dinumerare potest.
Conclamant pariter hirsuti more leonis,
Omne que fit peius quod fuit ante malum.
Ecce rudis clangor, sonus altus, sedaque rixa,
Vox ita terribilis non fuit vlla prius.
Murmure saxa sonant, sonitumque reuerberat aer,
Responsumque soni vendicat Eccho sibi.
Inde fragore grauis strepitus loca propria terret,
Quo timet euentum quisquis adire malum.

Feare and distraction caused by commotion.

Terruerat magnas nimio pre turbine gentes
Oraculus a cuius nomine terra tremit.
Rumor it, et proceres sermonibus occupat omnes
Consilium sapiens nec sapientis erat.
Casus inauditus stupefactas ponderat aures
Et venit ad sensus dures ab aure pauor.
Attemptant medicare sed immedicabile dampnum
Absque manu medici curaque cessit ibi.

But I haue bin too long detained by these Rebels, whose infernall attempts

tempts had condigne puniſhment by ſo little of ſo much, which here is written, we may cleerely behold the hideous face of Anarchie, or gouernment without Prince or ruler, as alſo the diſtorted viſage of Plebeian fury.

All Saints in Sudbury or Allhallowes.

Here ... *Iohn Duke*, and *Ione* his wife, ... 1503. ...

Io Duke, and *Ione* his wife. *Iohn Waldgraue.*

Hic iacet Iohannes Waldegraue Ar. filius & heres Edwardi Waldegraue & Iſabelle vxoris ſue qui quidem Iohannes ob. 6. Octob... 1514. *cuius anime....*

Orate pro animabus Georgij Waldegraue Ar. filij et heredis Willelmi Waldegraue militis, et Anne vxoris ipſius Georgij vnius filiarum Roberti Drury militis, qui Georgius obiit 8. *die Iulii anno* 1528. *Quorum animabus propitietur .....*

George Waldgraue and *Anne* his wife.

Of your cherity prey for the ſoul of Sir *William Waldegraue*, Knight of Buers Saint *Mary* in *Com. Suff.* who died 12. December ... and left behynd, one ſon and four doughters, on whos ſouls Ieſu haue mercy. The ſaid Sir *William Waldegraue* died at Callys in France, where his body is buried in Saint *Maries* Church there.

Sir *Will. Waldgraue* Knight, buried at Callis.

Here lye buried, (as I haue it by relation) Sir *Thomas Eden* Knight, and *Thomas Eden*, Clerke of the ſtarre Chamber, both vnder one monument.

I read, that *Alexander Eden*, Eſquire, Sheriffe of Kent, tooke *Iacke Cade*, Captaine of the Rebels, in the 29. of *Henry* the Sixt, priſoner, for which, and for other his good ſeruices againſt the ſaid Rebels, he was made Cuſtos or keeper of the Caſtle at Rocheſter.

Stow Annal. Holling.

Of this ſirname is that learned Doctor of the Lawes, *Thomas Eden*, one of the maſters of the Chancerie, and maſter of Trinity Hall in Cambridge; of whoſe Familie I ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake in another place. And ſo I will take my leaue of this Towne, with the words of *Camden* in this County.

Tho. Eden Doctor of the Lawes.

Stour, the riuer, paſſeth on, and commeth to Sudbury (ſaith he) that is to ſay, the South Burgh, and runneth in manner round about it, which men ſuppoſe to haue beene in old time, the chiefe towne of this Shire, and to haue taken this name in regard of Norwich, that is, the Northren Towne. Neither would it take it well at this day to be counted much inferiour to the Townes adioyning: for, it is populous and wealthy, by reaſon of clothing there, and hath for the chiefe Magiſtrate, a Maior, who euery yeare is choſen out of ſeuen Aldermen.

Long Melford.

Vpon the outſide of this Church, theſe words following are engrauen.

Pray for the ſouls of *Iohn Clopton*, and *Richard Boteler*, of whos gooddys this Chappell was built.

In the ſaid Chappell, many of the ancient family of the *Cloptons* lie entombed.

Will. Clopton & Marg. his wife. Mar. and Tho. Clopton.

Hic .... Dominus Willelmus Clopton. .. .. qui obijt .... ante feſtum Sancti Thome 1416. *& Margeria vxor Willelmi .. . .que obijt .....* 1424.

Ora... Marg.... & Thome fil.. :. .eiuſdem Willelmi et Marg.... 1420.

Francis Clopton.

Franciſcus Clopton .. : ..
Aſpice quid prodeſt preſentis temporis euum,
Omne quod eſt, nihil eſt, preter amare Deum.

.... : Alicia Harleſton, vxor Iohannis Haliſton filia Will. Clopton : ..

Of this worthy family I haue ſpoken ſomewhat before, and ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake more hereafter.

Sir Will. Cordal knight.

Here lieth vnder a goodly Tombe the body of Sir *William Cordall* knight, Maſter of the Rolls; A good man, as *Camden* calls him, who built an Almes-houſe in this Towne. You may know more of him by this his Epitaph.

Hic Gulielmus habet requiem, Cordellus, avito
Stemmate vir clarus, clarior ingenio.
Hic ſtudijs primos conſumpſit fortiter annos,
Mox & cauſarum ſtrenuus actor erat.
Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia, tanta,
Vt Parlamenti publica lingua foret.
Poſtea factus Eques Reginæ arcana Mariæ
Conſilia, & patriæ grande ſubibat opus.
Factus eſt & cuſtos Rotulorum ; vrgente ſenecta
In Chriſto moriens, cepit ad aſtra viam.
Pauperibus largus, victum, veſtemque miniſtrans
Inſuper Hoſpitij condidit ille domum.

Butley.

The foundation of the Priory at Butley.

Here ſometime ſtood a Priory of blacke Canons *Auguſtines*, founded by *Raph de Glanvile*, dedicated to the bleſſed Virgine *Mary*. Valued in the Kings bookes at three hundred eighteene pounds ſeuenteene ſhillings two pence halfe penny farthing, and ſurrendred the firſt of March, in the nine and twentieth yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the eight.

Mic. de la Pole E. of Suffolke.

In this Priory Church was interred the body of *Michael de la Pole*, the third of that name, Lord *Wingfield*, and Earle of Suffolke. Who was ſlaine at the battell of Agincourt, with *Edward Plantagenet*, Duke of Yorke.

On our ſide, was the duke of Yorke ther ſlain,
Therle alſo of Suffolke worſhipfully.

This battell was ſtrucken on the 25. day of October, *Ann.* 1415.

Hadley.

Gurmond king of Denmarke.

Here in this Church, as the Inhabitants ſay, *Gurmond*, or *Gurthrun*, a Daniſh King lieth interred: and this their aſſertion is confirmed by the moſt

moſt of our ancient Hiſtorians; yet the Tombe which they ſhew for his funerall Monument beares not that face of Antiquitie, as to be of ſeuen hundred yeares and more continuance; if any Monument remaine here to his memory, in my vnderſtanding, it is one of theſe in the North or South wall. This Pagan king of Denmarke, after he had for many yeares infeſted and harried this kingdome, and driuen *Alfred* our king to ſtrange extremities; was in the end ouercome by *Alfred* in battell: preſently vpon which he was waſhed in the lauer of Baptiſme; (which was one of the conditions of peace at his ouerthrow) *Alfred* receiued him for his godſonne by the name of *Athelſtane*, and gaue him in free gift this countrey of Eaſt Angles; and in the ſame fountaine of Grace (ſaith *Simon* of Durham) thirtie of the chiefe Daniſh Nobilitie were initiated, vpon whom the true Chriſtian King beſtowed many rich gifts. Of all which my old ryming Cronicler.

Gurmond chriſtened.

Hard ca. 109.

Gutron the king of Denmarke that was tho,
In Weſtſex werred full ſore and brent the lond,
Wyth whych the kyng ſo marryd was wyth wo,
He wyſt not well whether to ride or ſtond,
But to Ethelingay anone he tooke on hond
To ryde, where then he hyd hym in a place,
For drede of Danes, ſuch was hys hap and grace.

Where then hys Lordes and knyghtes in good araye,
Came to him then wyth hooſte and greate powre,
Where than the kyng vpon *Gutron* that day,
In batayle ſtrong wyth corage freſh and clere
Fought ſore, and tooke *Gutron* priſonere,
And thyrtye dukes wyth hym in compaye
Vnchryſten were, they all of panymrye.

And had the felde wyth all the vyctorye
And of Danes many thouſand ſlewe.
He baptyzed than as made is memorye
Thys kyng *Gutron*, that after was full trewe
And named was *Athylſtan* all anewe
To whome the kyng gaue than all Eſtenglond
As *Edmond* had to holde of hym that lond.

And all hys dukes were alſo there baptyzed
And chryſten menne bycame for goddys loue
The yere of Chryſte viii C. thenne compeyſed
Seuente and viii as Flores doth approue.

This Battell, and the baptiſing of *Gutron* and his Lords, I haue alſo out of an ancient nameleſſe Manuſcript in my owne cuſtody, thus deliuered.

Than Gunter that fader was of Hatteloke
Kynge of Denmarke, was than of mykle myght
Arebyd ſo than in Ingelond wythe hys flokke

Of Danes fell, cruell, myghty and wyght
wyth whom the kyng full strongly than dydd fyght
And hem venquyste wyth soze syght and batayl;
And ovar hond had to thzughe hys gouernayll.
The whiche Gunter, and thyrty of hys Lozds
Thzughe grace toke than baptyme at theyr desyre.

Hadley the Kings seat. *Stow. Camd.*

After he had gouerned these counties of Suffolke and Norfolke (keeping his residence here in this Towne) the space of twelue yeares complete, he died and was buried in the kings towne, called Headlega (so Hadley is called in the Saxons language) in Suffolke among the East English, in the yeare 889.

Ipswich in times past Gipswich.

Had Ipswich (the onely eye of this Shire) beene as fortunate in her surname, as she is blessed with commerce and buildings, shee might well haue borne the title of a Citie; neither ranked in the lowest row: whose trade, circuit, and seate, doth equall most places of the land besides. It is adorned with twelue or fourteene Churches; in all which, I finde not any funerall Monument of Antiquitie, saue one which came to light not long since vpon the remouall of a Pewe in Saint *Laurence* Church (and so like wise in other Churches many Monuments are buried) vnder which the Founder of the said Church was interred, as appeares by this Epitaph engrauen vpon the Stone.

Io. Bottold.

Subiacet hic lapide Iohn Bottold vir probus ipse
Istius Ecclesie primus Inceptor fuit iste.
Cuius anime Domine miserere tu bone Criste.
Obijt M.ccccxxxi. litera dominicalis G.

Since then that so few funerall Monuments are remaining at this day in the Parish Churches of this Corporation, I will take a view of the sites of the Religious Houses in and about this Towne now ouerturned. Of which, and such persons as I finde to haue beene therein inhumed, as followeth.

The Priory of Saint Trinity.

This Priory was founded by *Norman*, the sonne of *Enott*, and *Iohn de Oxenford*, Bishop of Norwich, *tempore Hen.* 2. repleniſhed with blacke Canons *Augustines*: and valued to bee yearely worth foureſcore and eight pounds sixe shillings nine pence. Herein lay buried *Norman* the Founder, and *Langeline* his wife, and Dame *Ioane Filian.*

Burials.

The Friers Preachers.

This Monastery was founded by *Henry de Manesby*, *Gery Redred*, and *Henry*

Henry de Londham, ſaith the Catalogue of Religious Houſes, to whoſe honour conſecrated I doe not learne: neither doe I know any thing of the value or ſurrender. Bodies which I finde to haue beene herein buried, were Dame *Maud Boerell: Edmond Saxham* Eſquire: *Iohn Foſtolph*, and *Agnes* his wife. *Gilbert Rouldge, Ione Charles. Edmond Charleton* Eſquire.

The foundation of the Friers Preachers. Burialls.

The white Friers Carmelites.

This Religious Edifice was founded by Sir *Thomas de Londham*, ſaith one, howſoeuer I finde in the Catalogue of Religious Foundations aforeſaid in *Speed*, that the Lord *Bardeſley*, Sir *Geffrey Hadley*, and Sir *Robert Norton* knights, were the Founders about the yeare 1279.

The foundation of the Friers Carmelites.

Herein (for of the dedication, value, or ſurrender, I finde nothing) were buried, Sir *Thomas*, and Sir *Thomas de Londham* knights, *Iohn Londham* Eſquire, *Margaret Colevile*, *Gilbert Denham* Eſquire, and *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Edward Heſtings*. And in a Manuſcript penned by *Iohn Bale*, I finde theſe Carmelites following to haue beene here ſometimes inhumed. *Iohannes Hawle ob.* 1433. *Maÿ* 15. *Richardus Hadley, ob.* 1461. *Aprilis primo. Iohannes Wylbe, ob.* 1335. 2. *Decemb. Iohannes Barmyngham vir doctiſsimus. Oxoniæ diu ſtuduit & Pariſijs inter Sorbonicos*; he was a man very learned; he had ſtudied a long time in Oxford, and at Paris amongſt the Sorbons. He writ diuers bookes mentioned by *Pitſeus*; and died a wondrous old man (being as then Prior of this Fraternitie) the two and twentieth day of Ianuary, *Anno reparationis humanæ* 1448. *Iohannes Balſham Epiſcopus Archilienſ. hic ſepultus ob.* 1530.

Burialls.

The Grey Friers.

Founded by the Lord *Tiptoth*. In which lay buried (for I finde no further of it then the Foundation) Sir *Robert Tiptoth* knight, and Dame *Vna* his wife. The heart of Sir *Robert Veere* the elder: *Margaret* Counteſſe of Oxenford, wife of Sir *Robert Veere* the younger, Earle of Oxenford. Dame *Eliſabeth*, wife of Sir *Thomas Vfford*, daughter of the Earle of Warwicke. Sir *Robert Tiptoth* the younger. *Margaret* wife of Sir *Iohn Tiptoth. Robert Tiptoth* Eſquire. *Eliſabeth Vfford. Eliſabeth* Lady *Spenſer*, wedded to Sir *Phellip Spenſer*, daughter of *Robert Tiptoth. Phellip, George, Eliſabeth* children of Sir *Phellip Spenſer. Ione* daughter of Sir *Hugh Spenſer*. Sir *Robert Warheſham*, and Dame *Ione* his wife. *Iohn* ſonne of *William Claydon*. Sir *Thomas Hardell* knight. Dame *Eliſabeth* wife of Sir *Walter Clopton* of Hadley: Sir *William Laynham*. Sir *Hugh Peach*, and Sir *Hugh Peach*, Sir *Iohn Loueloch* knights. *Item* the Heart of Dame *Petronill Vfford*. Dame *Beatrix Botiler*. Dame *Aueline Quateſeld*. Dame *Margery, Aunte* of Sir *Robert Vfford*. Dame *Alice* wydow of Sir *Iohn Holbrok*.

Foundation of the Grey Friers. Burialls.

The Blacke Friers.

Of this Houſe I onely finde that one *Iohn Hares* gaue ground to build it

Persons Registred.

it larger. These personages following I finde to haue beene registred in the Martirologe of this house. The Lord *Roger Bigot*, Earle Marshall. *Sir John Sutton* Knight. Lady *Margaret Plays*. Sir *Richard Plays*. Sir *Robert Vfford* Earle of Suffolke.

Wolsey Colledge.

Cardinall *Wolsey* borne in this towne, whose vast minde alwaies reached at things, began here to build a most magnificent and sumptuous Colledge, in the place where sometime stood a small monastery of blacke Canons, founded by *Thomas de Lacy*, and *Alice* his wife, and dedicated to the honour of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Paul*.

Woodbridge.

Iohn Albred, and *Agnes* his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Albred quondam Tweleweuer istius ville .:.. ob. primo die Maij .... 1400. et Agnes vxor eius . . :

This *Tweleweuer*, with *Agnes* his wife, were at the charges (people of all degrees being as then forward to beautifie the house of God) to cut, gild, and paint, a Rood Loft or a partition betwixt the body of the Church and the Quire: whereupon the pictures of the Crosse, and Crucifixe, the Virgin *Mary*, of Angels, Archangels, Saints, and Martyrs, are figured to the life: which how glorious it was when it was all standing, may be discerned by that which remaineth. This their worke of pietie was depensild vpon the fabricke; of which so much as is left:

Orate .:... Iohannis Albrede et Agnetis ..... soluerunt pro pictura totius huius operis superne .:.:. videlicet crucis crucifixi, Marie, Archangelorum et totius candelab. .....:.

The names of some of the Saints portraied vpon the worke, and yet remaining, are these, S. *Paul*, S. *Edward*, S. *Kenelme*, S. *Oswald*, S. *Cuthbert*, S. *Blase*, S. *Quintin*. S. *Leodegare*, S. *Barnaby*, S. *Iherome*.

Jo Kempe and his three wiues

Orate . . . Iohannis Kempe, qui obijt 3 Iulij 1459. et pro animabus Margarete ac Iohanne & Margarete vxorum ....

Rob. *Partrich* and his wiues.

Pray for ... of *Robert Partrich*, Botcher .. who dyed on Midsommer day, M.ccccxxxiii. *Mariory* and *Alis* his wyffs ... *Mariory* the vi. of *Henry* the viii. *Alis* .... on their souls, their children souls, and all cristen souls, almighty Iesu hane mercy.

The Foundation of the Priory of S. *Mary* of Woodbridge.

Here in this Towne was sometime a monastery consecrated to the honour of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, founded by Sir *Hugh Rous*, Knight; valued at fiftie pounds, three shillings, fiue pence halfe penny *per annum*.

Ex *Regist. Prior de Woodbridge.*

The bodies buried in this Priorie Church, were these which follow.

Sir *Hugh Rous*, or *Rufus*, the Founder, and Dame *Alice* his wife. Sir *William Rous*, and Dame *Isabell* his wife. Sir *Arnold Rous*, and Dame *Elisabeth* his wife. Sir *Giles Rous*. Sir *Arnold Rous*, and Dame *Isabell* his wife. Sir *Richard Brews*, and Dame *Alice* his wife. Sir *Iohn Brews*, and Dame *Eue* his wife. Sir *Iohn Brews*, and Dame *Agnes* his wife. Sir *Richard Brews*

Lord

Lord of Stradbroke. Sir *Giles Brews*. Sir *Robert Brews*, and Dame *Ela* his wife. Sir *Thomas Brews*, and Dame *Ione* and *Elizabeth* his wiues. Sir *Nicholas Weyland*, and Dame *Beatrix* his wife. Sir *Thomas Weyland*. Sir *Robert Weyland*. Sir *Herbert Weyland*. *William Brews* Eſquire. *William Melton Richard Feningle*. *Muriell Gouncill*. *Seuall Woodbridge*. *Edmond Woodbridge*. Sir *Iohn Shandlow*, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wife.

The names of certaine perſons regiſtred in this Monaſtery in a Table, for whoſe ſoules the Prior and Couent were bound to pray and ſay Maſſe.

Sir *Hugh Rous*, or *Red*, the Founder, and ſixe other Knights of the ſame ſirname. Sir *Richard Brews*, knight, Lord of Stradburgh, or Stradbrooke, Patron of the Church, with ſeuen other Knights of the ſame ſirname, and their wiues. Sir *Robert de Vfford*, and Dame *Cecily* his wife. *Robert de Vfford* Earle of Suffolke, and Dame *Margaret* his wife.

This *Robert*, who was alſo Knight of the Garter, Lord of Eay and Framlingham. He and *William Montague*, Earle of Salisbury, were Generals of King *Edward* the thirds Army in Flanders, when he went to make his claime to the Crowne of France. He ſerued vnder the blacke Prince, at the battaile of Poictow, where *Iohn* the French king was taken priſoner. He died in the fortieth and third yeare of the raigne of King *Edward* the third, on the ſunday after All Saints. Sir *Robert Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke. *Miles.*

Sir *William Vfford*, ſecond Earle of Suffolke of that ſirname, and *Iſabell* his wife.

This Earle built the Church at Parham in this County: he died ſodainly in the Parliament houſe at Weſtminſter, ſpeaking for the Commons, the 15. day of February, 1382. and in the fift yeare of the raigne of *Richard* the ſecond. Sir *William Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke.

Dame *Maud Henand*, Counteſſe of ..:. Sir *William de Londham* knight. *Robert Rendleſham*, *Auſtin Philip*. *Ione* ſaint *Philbert*, daughter of the Earle of Suffolke. *Iſabell de Braham*, and *Edward* the ſonne of ſir *Thomas* of Braderton.

Vfford.

This is the moſt neatly poliſht little Church (that I haue looked into) within this Dioceſſe. The roofe whereof, and other parts of the Quire, being curiouſly engrauen with ſundry kindes of workes and pictures, all burniſht and gilt with gold. The Organ caſe, whereupon theſe words, *Soli Deo Honor & Gloria*, are carued, and gilt ouer; is garniſhed and adorned in moſt coſtly manner. The Font, and the Couer of the ſame, is without compare, being of a great height, cut and glorioufly depicted with many Imageries conſonant to the repreſentation of the holy Sacrament of Baptiſme, as alſo with the Armes of the *Vffords*, Earles of Suffolke, whoſe principall habitation was in this Towne.

It is ſaid by the Inhabitants, the foreſaid Earles of Suffolke, lie here interred,

interred, but I finde no ſhew of it in the Church; as alſo the bowels of *Raph de Vfford*, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of Ireland: of whom the Annales of Ireland ſpeake thus as followeth. Vpon the 13. day of Iuly, 1343, the Lord *Ralph Vfford*, with his wife, the Counteſſe of Vlſter, came Lord chiefe Iuſtice of Ireland: vpon whoſe entring, the faire weather changed ſodainly into a diſtemperature of the aire, and from that time there enſued great ſtore of raine, with much abundance of tempeſtuous ſtormes, vntill his dying day. None of his Predeceſſors in the times paſt was, (with griefe be it ſpoken) comparable vnto him. For, this Iuſticer bearing the Office of Iuſticeſhip, became an oppreſſor of the people of Ireland, a robber of the goods both of the Clergie and Laitie, of rich and poore alike: a defrauder of many vnder the colour of doing good: not obſeruing the rights of the Church, nor keeping the law of the Kingdome: offering wrongs to the naturall inhabitants: miniſtring iuſtice to few or none, and altogether diſtruſting (ſome few onely excepted) the inborne dwellers in the land. Theſe things did he ſtill, and attempted the like, miſled by the counſell and perſwaſion of his wife.

Raph de Vfford Lord chiefe Iuſtice of Ireland.

Camd. Annal. Hibern.

A wicked chiefe Iuſtice.

Thus he continued his rigorous gouernement for the ſpace almoſt of three yeares: and vpon Palme ſunday, 1346. which fell out to be the ninth day of Aprill, went the way of all fleſh. For whoſe departure, his owne dependants, together with his wife, ſorrowed not a little: for whoſe death alſo the loyall ſubiects of Ireland reioyce no leſſe: the Clergy and people both of the Land, for ioy of his departure out of this life, with merry hearts doe leape, and celebrate a ſolemne feaſt at Eaſter. At whoſe death, the flouds ceaſed, and the diſtemperature of the aire had an end, and in one word, the common ſort truely and heartily praiſe the onely ſonne of God. Well, when this Iuſtice, (now dead) was once faſt folded within a ſheet and Coffin of lead, the foreſaid Counteſſe (with his treaſure not worthy to be beſtowed among ſuch holy reliques) in horrible griefe of heart, conueied him ouer into England, there to be enterred.

Ioy vpon the death of the Iuſtice.

Orate pro ... Roberti Lambe, & Alicie Lambe . . . . .
. . . . . Lambe. . . . . .

Rob. Lambe and *Alice* his wife. ... Lambe.

Theſe *Lambes* haue beene ſpeciall benefactors to this Church, being ſometimes men of faire poſſeſſions in this pariſh, as I was told; their names with the pictures of Lambes are depenſild in many places of the woodworke and ſeeling of the Church.

Hic iacent Symon Brooke et Emota, Margareta et Alicia vxores eius, quidem Symon obijt 12. octob. 1488.

Symon Brooke and his wiues.

An ancient Familie theſe *Brookes*, were in this pariſh, now extinct, as I haue it by relation.

Orate pro bono ſtatu Chriſtopheri Willoughby Armigeri & Margerie vxoris eius: this is in a glaſſe window of the Church.

Chriſtopher Willoughby and his wife.

Campſey or *Camſey*.

The Nunnery of Campſey.

This was a Nunnery not farre from Vfford, founded by one *Theobald*, and

and conſecrated to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion, to be yearely worth in Lands, one hundred eighty and two pounds, nine ſhillings fiue pence. Theſe Nunnes were of the order of *S. Clare*, and called Minoreſſes.

Maud, who was firſt married to *William* Lord *Burgh*, Earle of Vlſter, and after, to *Raph de Vfford*, chiefe Iuſtice of Ireland, repenting her ſelfe (belike) of her own and her laſt husbands delinquences committed in Ireland, of which I haue ſpoken before, obtained licence of King *Edward* the third, by the procuration of her brother *Henry*, Earle of Lancaſter, to found a Chantrie in this monaſtery, of fiue Chaplaines, ſecular Prieſts, to pray and ſing Maſſe for the ſoules of the ſaid *William de Burgh*, and *Raph de Vfford*, whoſe body was here interred: ſuch is the Charter of the Foundation.

The foundation of a Chantrie in the Priory Church at Campſey.

Edwardus, &c. Sciatis quod 16 die Octobris Anno regni noſtri 21. ad requiſitionem dilecti conſanguinei et fidelis noſtri Hen. Com. Lancaſtrie, nec non Matildis comitiſſe Vltoni: conſanguinee ſororis eiuſdem comitis, &c. dederimus et conceſſerimus prefate comitiſſe, quod ipſa quondam cantariam quinque capellanorum, quorum vnum cuſtodem eiuſdem cantarie duxerit nominand. in capella virginis glorioſe, infra Eccleſiam Monaſterij ſiue prioratus monialium de campeſe diuina celebrar. ad laudem Dei, & dicte virginis matris eius: pro ſalute que Willelmi de Burgh, quondam comitis Vltonie primi, ac Radulphi de Vfford ſecundi et virorum ſuorum. Cuius quidem Radulphi corpus in eadem capella quieſcit humatum, &c. Teſt. meipſo apud Weſt. &c.

King *Edwards* Charter. *In Arch. Turris Lond.*

Raph de Vffford here buried in our Ladies Chappell.

Letheringham.

In the pariſh Church, and in the Church of the little Priory adioyning, are diuers Tombes and grauestones to the memory of that noble and ancient Family of the *Wingfields*, all of which are fouly defaced. This Priory was founded by ſir *Iohn Boynet*, of the dedication order or time, I am altogether ignorant, it was valued at twenty ſixe pounds, eighteene ſhillings, fiue pence, of yearely commings in. The *Wingfelds* here buried, were theſe.

The Priory of Letheringham

Sir *Robert Wingfeld*, Lord of Letheringham. Sir *Robert Wingfeld* and *Elizabeth Gonſall* his wife, Sir *Iohn Wingfeld*, and *Eliſabeth* his wife. Sir *Thomas Wingfeld*. Sir *Robert Wingfeld*, and *Eliſabeth* Ruſſell his wife, *obijt* Robertus, 1409. *Thomas Wingfeld* and *Margaret* his wife: *Richard Wingfeld*, *Anne*, and *Mary*.

Inſcriptions vpon the monuments of the *Wingfelds*, partly remaining, are theſe which follow.

Hic iacet tumulatus Dominus Willelmus Wingfeld, Miles Dominus iſtius ville & patronus iſtius Eccleſie qui ob. primo die Iulij 1398. Cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Sir *Will. Wingfield* Knight.

Hic iacet Willelmus VVingfeld, Armig. et Katherina vxor eius .... Dominus et patronus Quorum ....

Will. Wingfield.

Hic iacet Dominus Robertus VVingfeld, miles et Eliſabetha vxor eius, qui

Sir *Rob. Wingfield* Knight.

qui quidem Robertus obijt 3. *die Maij* 1409. *Quorum animabus.... Amen.*

Wingfild knight.

Hic iacet Dominus.....Wingfild miles quondam Dominus de Letheringham.

Here is also an ancient faire Tombe very fouly defaced, whereupon this fragment of an Inscription following is onely remaining.

.....Elizabethe Arundel Ducisse Norfol. & Iohannis Paulet militis, qui quidem Iohannes obijt x Maij M. cccclxxxi.....ac Domina Elizabetha Wingfeld vxor predicti Iohannis filia.....

Sir Antony Wingfild knight of the Garter.

Sir *Antony Wingfield* of Letheringham Knight, sonne and heire of Sir *Iohn*, liued in the raignes of King *Henry* the eight, and *Edward* the sixth, in the 31. of *Hen.* the 8. he was Captaine of the Guard. He was Controller of *Edward* the sixth his House, and of the priuie Councell to King *Henry* the eight, and *Edward* the sixth: and Knight of the Garter. Hee died..... he married *Elisabeth*, daughter and coheire of Sir *George Veere* Knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, the daughter of Sir *William Stafford*. Hee was Vicechamberlaine to King *Henry* the eight: and, together with the Earles of Arundell and Essex, and others, appointed to be ayding and assisting with his aduise and counsell, the Executours of the said Kings last Will and Testament: A copie whereof I haue in my custody. By which his will he giues to the said Sir *Antony* two hundred pounds.

Nauuton.

In the Priorie Church here at Letheringham, diuers of the ancient familie of the *Nantons* lie buried. Of whom out of their pedegree, I haue these notes following.

Master *William Smart* affirmeth that he hath seene an ancient Euidence, dated before the Conquest of England, wherein the *Nantons* are named, who saith they were written by the name of *Nawnton*.

Roger Awston reporteth that *Nawnton* came in with the Conquerour, and that he hath seene Records of the same, who for seruice done had then giuen him in marriage a great inheritrix.

It is reported that *Nawntons* lands were at that time 700. markes, *per annum*.

These *Nauntons* are Patrons of the Church of Alderton in this County, as appeares by this Epitaph there.

Hen. Naunton, Tristram, Elisabeth.

Here lieth *Henry Naunton* Esquire, late Patron of this Church, and *Tristram Naunton*, both sonnes of *William Naunton* Esquire, and of *Elisabeth* his wife; and *Elisabeth* wife to the said *Henry*, daughter of *Enerard Asheby* Esquire, and *Elisabeth* daughter to the said *Henry Naunton*, and *Elisabeth Asheby*.

This is likewise in the Priory Church here at Letheringham.

Patruus ignotus, Genetrix vix nota, sororque,
Occumbunt sequeris tu mihi sancte Pater.
Chara Domus terras fugitis neque sic me fugitis
Vos sequar in cælos.....
Patri, Patruo, Matri, Sororulæ charissimis
Posui, fleuique Robertus Naunton. 1600.

Sir *Rob.* Naunton Master of the Court of Wards.

Now Sir *Robert Naunton* knight, one of his Maiesties most Honourable priuie Councell, and master of the Court of Wardes and Liueries. Of which Office, will it please reade thus much out of the Interpreter, as followeth.

Master

Maſter of the Court of Wards and Liueries, ſaith he, is the chiefe and principall Officer of the Court of Wards and Liueries, named and aſſigned by the King, to whoſe cuſtody the Seale of Court is committed. He at the entring vpon his Office, taketh an Oath before the Lord Chancellour of England, well and truly to ſerue the king in his Office, to miniſter equall Iuſtice to rich and to poore, to the beſt of his cunning, wit, and power, diligently to procure all things which may honeſtly and iuſtly be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the right and prerogatiue of the Crowne, truly to vſe the Kings Seale appointed to his office, to endeuour to the vttermoſt of his power, to ſee the King iuſtly anſwered of all ſuch profits, rents, reuenues and iſſues, as ſhall yearely riſe, grow, or be due to the King in his office, from time to time, to deliuer with ſpeed ſuch as haue to doe before him, not to take or receiue of any perſon any gift or reward in any caſe or matter depending before him, or wherein the King ſhall be partie, whereby any preiudice, loſſe, hinderance, or diſheriſon, ſhall be or grow to the King. *Ann.* 33. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 33.

D. Comll. Lt. M.

Buers.

Hic iacet Andreas de Buers, & Robertus de Buers filius eiuſdem Andree militis, qui Andreas obijt 12. *die Aprilis, Anno Dom.* 1360. *et dictus Robertus obijt* 7. *die menſ. Octob. Ann. Dom.* 1361. *quorum animabus.*

Hic iacet Richardus Waldegraue miles qui obijt 2. *die Maij, Anno Dom.* 1400. *& Ioanna vxor eius que obijt* 10. *Iunij,* 1406. *Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Qui pro alijs orat, pro ſe laborat.

Sir *Andrew Buers* knight, and *Robert* his ſonne.
Sir *Rich. Waldgraue* knight, and *Ioan* his Lady.

Hic iacet Richardus Waldegraue miles qui obijt 2. *Maij An. Dom.* 1434. *& Iohanna vxor eius filia Thome de * Montecamiſij militis, que obijt in feſto Sancti Dioniſij, Anno Dom.* 1450. *Quorum animabus. Amen.*

Hic iacet Thomas Waldegraue miles, & Eliſabetha vxor eius prima filia & vna heredum Iohannis Fraye militis nuper capitalis Baronis Scaccarij qui quidem Thomas obijt 28 *die* ... : 1500.

Of your cherite prey for the ſouls of *Edward Waldegraue*, and *Mabell* his wyff, doughter and heyre of *Iohn Cheney* of Pynehoo in Deuonſhyre, and one of the heyres of *Iohn Hill* of Spaxton in the County of Somerſet. The which *Edward* deceſſyd the yere of our Lord God, 1506. and the ſaid *Mabell*..... on whoſe ſouls Ieſu haue mercy. Amen.

* *Mountchenſie.*
Sir *Tho. Waldgraue* knight, and *Eliz.* his wife.
Ed. Waldgraue and *Mabell* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Waldegraue militis, & Margerie conſortis ſue, qui quidem Willelmus obijt ... :

Sir *Will. Waldgraue* knight, and *Margerie* his wife.

This Church of Buers is very neatly kept.

Out of the pedegree of the *Waldegraues*, this ſtory following was collected by *Iohn Rauen*, Richmond Herald.

On a time a Gentleman of Northampton being at the ſigne of the Crowne in Sudbury, and hauing conference with maſter *Edward Waldgraue* of Bilſton, in *Com. Suff.* Eſquire, did make vnto him a very credible report of one *Waldegraue* in Northamptonſhire, affirming that he heard it reported of old time, that theſe *Waldgraues* were of a very ancient anti-

The Antiquity of the *Waldgraues.*

quitie before *William* the Conquerours raigne, and that his name ſhould be *Iohn*: who hauing one onely daughter, and meeting with one *Waldgraue* which came out of Germany, and was employed in the Conquerors ſeruices, the ſaid Germane *Waldgraue* related with *Waldgraue* of Northamptonſhire, concerning the marriage of his ſaid daughter; & told him that if he would giue his conſent that he might haue his daughter in marriage, that then he would procure him a pardon from the Conquerour, for the quiet enioying of his lands and liuings. By which meanes he obtained the Conquerours grant, with his owne hand and Seale, for confirmation of all his lands vnto him and his poſterity. The which Pardon and grant remayneth to be ſeene at this day, 1612. in the French tongue, and is in the poſſeſſion of the Lords of that Mannour.

Iohn Rauen Richmond Herald.

Thebarton.

Sir *Will. Iermey* knight, and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Iermey miles, vnus Iuſticiar. Domini Regis de Banco ſuo, et Eliſabeth vxor eius, qui quidem Willelmus obijt xxiij die Decembris, Anno Domini M. cccclxxxiij. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Wingfield.

Wingfield Colledge.

Here ſometimes ſtood a Colledge or Chantrie, by whom founded I haue not yet found out. But the *de la Poles*, Earles of Suffolke, were the Patrons of it. Valued it was at the diſſolution to amount to fifty pounds three ſhillings fiue pence halfe penny, of yearely reuenues. Surrendred 36 *H.* 8.

Will. de la Pole Duke of Suffolke.

In this Colledge was buried the body of *William de la Pole*, Lord *Wingfield*, Earle, Marqueſſe, and Duke of Suffolke, as alſo Earle of Penbroke. After all theſe honours giuen him, he was baniſhed England for fiue yeares, for being too familiar with Queene *Margaret*, priuy and conſenting to the yeelding and loſſe of Aniou and Mayne (as alſo to appeaſe the murmuring of the people for the murthering of the Duke of Gloceſter) and as he was taking of ſhip to paſſe for France, he was ſurpriſed and taken on the ſea, by a ſhip of warre, called the *Nicholas*, belonging to the Duke of Exceter, then Conſtable of the Tower of London, and there preſently beheaded, and his body caſt into the ſea, which was after found, and taken vp againe at Douer, brought to this Colledge, and here honourably interred, ſaith *Hall*, as alſo the Catalogue of Honour by *Brooke*. This happened in the yeare 1450.

Iohn de la Pole Duke of Suffolke.

Iohn de la Pole ſonne and heire of *William* aforeſaid, after the death of his Father Duke of Suffolke, was likewiſe buried here at Wingfield. Of which he was Lord and owner. He died in the yeare 1491.

In the Pariſh Church are theſe Inſcriptions or Epitaphs.

Rich. de la Pole.

Hic iacet Richardus de la Pole filius Domini Michaelis de la Pole, nuper Comitis Suff. qui obijt 18. *die Decembris, Ann. Dom.* 1403. *Cuius anime propitietur Deus.*

Hic

Hic iacet Magiſter Iohannes de la Pole, filius Domini Michaelis de la Pole, quondam Comitis Suffolcie Baccalaureus vtriuſque iuris, Canonicus in Eccleſia Cathedrali Ebor. ac in Eccleſia Collegiata de Beuerley, qui ob. 4. die menſ. Februarij, Anno Dom. 1415. Hen. 5 4. — *Iohn de la Pole.*

These two were the ſonnes of *Michaell de la Pole*, the firſt Earle of Suffolke of that ſurname.

Hic iacet Dominus Wingfild, de Letheringham..... Cuius anime. — *Wingfield of Letheringham Camd. in Suff.*

This towne of Wingfield hath giuen name to a familie in this tract, that is ſpread into a number of branches, and is beſides for knighthood and ancient gentilitie renowned: and thereof it was the principall ſeat.

Donnington.

Hic iacet tumulatus Dominus Willelmus Wingfeld miles Dominus iſtius ville, ac patronus iſtius Eccleſie qui obijt 1 Iunij, Ann. Dom. 1398. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. — *Sir Will. Wingfield knight.*

Hic iacet Willelmus Wingfeld Armiger & Katherina vxor eius, Dominus et Patronus iſtius ville. Quorum animabus, obijt ille..... — *Will. Wingfield and Katherine his wife.*

Hic iacet Dominus Robertus Wingfeeld miles et Eliſabetha vxor eius, qui quidem Robertus obijt tertio die Maij 1409. Quorum animabus propitietur Altiſsimus. — *Sir Rob. Wingfield and Eliſ. his wife.*

Waldingfield magna.

..... *Iohn Appulton* of Waldingfeeld *magna..... ob. anno* 14. of *Hen.* 4. 1416. Three Apples, Gules, leaues and ſtalkes vert. — *Io. Appulton.*

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Appulton et Margarete vxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obijt 9. die Aprilis, Anno Domini 1481. et predicta Margareta obijt 4. die Iulij Anno Dom. 1468. quorum..... — *Iob. Appulton and Margaret his wife.*

Orate pro anima Thome Appulton de Waldingfeeld magna qui Thomas ab hac luce migrauit, 4. die Octob. ann. Dom. 1507, — *Tho. Appulton*

Orate pro anima Margerie Appulton, que obijt 4. die Nouemb anno Dom. 1504. Cuius anime propitietur altiſsimus. Amen. — *Margarie Appulton.*

Orate pro animabus Roberti Appulton generoſi, et Marie vxoris eius, qui quidem Robertus obiit 27. Auguſti 1526. Quorum..... Amen. — *Rob. Appulton and Mary his wife.*

Barton magna.

Hic iacet corpus Alicie Harpley quondam vxoris Ricardi Harpley..... que quidem Alicia.... — *Alice Harpley*

Hic....Cotton..... — *Cotton.*

Of theſe *Cottons* I haue read as followeth. The ancient ſeat of the *Cottons* in Cambridgeſhire is, Lanwade Hall: many deſcents were higher, and before the father, to the elder, Sir *Iohn Cotton* knight, who died neare the beginning of Queene *Eliſabeth*. This Sir *Iohn* (being the elder) had three brothers, whereof *Edmund Cotton* was the third from Sir *Iohn* aforeſaid, and ſiſters they had, &c. This elder Sir *Iohn Cotton* had one ſonne called — In the pedegree of *Edmund Cotton* Eſquire now liuing, 1631.

by his fathers name, sir *Iohn Cotton* Knight, who dying in the time of King *Iames*, left to inherite his estate, one onely Sonne (begotten of his wife *Anne*, eldest daughter of sir *Richard Hoghton*, of Hoghton Tower in the county of Lancaster, Knight and Baronet) now in being: whose name is likewise *Iohn*.

Edmund Cotton, the third brother aforesaid, married *Ela Coniers*, the daughter and heyre of *Iohn Coniers*, the onely sonne of *Robert Coniers* Knight, of neere aliyance to the Lord *Coniers* of Hornby Castell in Richmondshire, who liued in the seuerall raignes of *Ed.2* and *Ed 3*. A sister of the forenamed *Robert Coniers*, Knight, was married in that time to Sir *Richard Harpley* knight, & now lieth interred in the Chancell of Barton *magna*, vnder a monument, inscribed as before: *Hic iacet corpus Aliciæ, &c.*

Edmund Cotton, aforesaid, by *Ela* his wife, had diuers children; *George* was his eldest sonne, and *Audery*, a daughter of his, vailed her selfe a Nunne. *George* had issue, many children, and *Edmund* was his eldest sonne and heire. *Edmund Cotton* in like manner, had issue, diuers sonnes and daughters, and his eldest sonne and heire is *Edmund Cotton*, now in being. The ancient seat left vnto him, amongst other lands, was called by the name of Coniers, *alias* Necton Hall in Bramble Barton, *alias* Barton *magna iuxta* Bury S. Edmonds.

Debenham.

Here lyeth *Iohn Farmingham*, who died . . . . 1424. and *Margaret* his wife.

Robert Cheake, and *Rose* his wife.

George Neuill, and . . . . his wife.

Iohn Neuill. Iohn Cheake, who died, 1490.

Babewell.

The foundation of Babewell Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Monasterie of Grey Friers, first founded by master *Adam de Lincolne*, who gaue the Foundership to the honour of *Clare*. Here lay buried, Sir *Walter Trumpinton*, and Dame *Anne* his wife.

Nicholas Drury, and *Iane* his wife, which died the seuenth of March, in the seuenth yeare of King *Richard* the second. *Margaret Peyton.*

Blithborrow.

Anna, King of the East Angles, and Ferminus his son.

This little Towne is memorable, for that *Anna*, King of the East Angles, together with his eldest sonne and heire apparent *Ferminus*, were here buried, both slaine in a bloudie fierce battaile, by *Penda* the Mercian King, a Pagan: of which my old Manuscript.

Penda amonge his hoste withe hym he led;
And on Anna came fyrst with myhle pryde

Kynge

Kynge of Eſte Englonde, whos dowter Egfryde wed And ſlew him.

Egfrid, King of Northumberland. *Lib. Eccleſ. Hiſt. 3. cap. 18.*

Anna was a man of great vertue, and the father of a bleſſed iſſue, ſaith *Bede*, which were many, and thoſe of great holineſſe and ſanctitie of life. Firſt, *Ferminus*, ſlaine in the ſame battaile with his father, as I haue ſaid before; here buried, but afterwards remoued to S. Edmundsbury. His other ſonne was *Erkenwald*, Abbot of Chertſeie, and Biſhop of London, of whom before. His daughters were theſe. *Etheldred*, the eldeſt, was firſt married vnto a Noble man, whom *Bede* nameth *Tombert* Gouernour of the Fenny Countries of Norfolke, Huntington, Lincolne, and Cambridge ſhires. And after his death, remaining a virgin, ſhe was married to *Egfrid*, King of Northumberland, with whom likewiſe ſhe liued in perfect virginitie, the ſpace of twelue yeares, notwithſtanding his entreaty and allurements to the contrary. From whom laſtly ſhe was releaſed, and had licence to depart his Court, vnto the Abbey of Coldingham, where firſt ſhee was vailed a Nunne vnder Abbeſſe *Ebba*, and thence departing, ſhe liued at Ely, and became her ſelfe Abbeſſe thereof; wherein laſtly ſhe died, and was interred; remembred vnto poſterities by the name of S. *Audrie*, of whom, more hereafter.

Anna his iſſue. *Etheldred*, Abbeſſe of Ely.

His ſecond daughter was *Sexburgh*, who married *Ercombert*, King of Kent, vnto whom ſhe bare two ſons, and two daughters; after whoſe death, ſhe tooke the habit of a Nunne, and ſucceeded her Siſter *Etheldrid*, Abbeſſe of Ely, wherein ſhe died, and was interred. And their yongeſt ſiſter *Withgith*, was likewiſe a Menchion with them in the ſame monaſtery, and all of them canonized for Saints.

Sexburgh, Abbeſſe of Ely.

Withgith a Menchion.

Ethilburghe, his third daughter, was made Abbeſſe of Berking in Eſſex, built by her brother Biſhop *Erkinwald*, wherein ſhe liued, and laſtly died, as I haue ſaid before.

Ethilburge Abbeſſe of Berking. *Bede.*

A naturall daughter likewiſe he had, whoſe name was *Edelburgh*, that with *Sedrido*, the daughter of his wife, were both of them profeſſed Nuns, and ſucceeded each other Abbeſſes in the Monaſtery of S. Brigges in France. Such a reputed holineſſe was it held in thoſe daies, not onely to be ſeparated from the accompanying with men, but alſo to abandon the countrie of their natiuity, and as ſtrangers in forraine lands, to ſpend the continuance of their liues.

Edelburge, Abbeſſe of S. Brigges in France. *Bede.*

Speed cap. 11.

Orate pro anima VVillelmi Colet quondam Mercatoris de Blyburgh ſiue iſtius ville qui obijt 16 die Ianuar. An. Domini 1503. Cuius anima per gratiam Dei requieſcat in pace. Amen.

Will. Collet.

Orate pro anima Iohanne Baret nuper vxoris Iohannis Baret qui obijt xiiii. die Ianuarij anno M. D. xx. . . .

Joan Baret.

Orate pro anima Iohanne Ranyngham quondam vxoris Iohannis Ranyngham, qui obijt quarto die menſis Maii, anno M. D. . . . . cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Jone Ranyngham.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Ranyngham alias Loman qui obiit xi. die menſis Decembris anno Domini M. cccc lxxxxiiii.

Io. Ranyngham.

Orate pro animabus Simonis Todyng et Iohanne vxoris eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit xx. die Decemb. anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxxvii. Quorum . . . .

Sim. Todyng, and Jone his wife.

Roger Boreham and Kat his wife.

In gratia et miserecordia Dei hic iacet Rogerus Boreham qui obiit xxvii. die Nouembris anno Domini M.cccc. xlii. et Katherina vxor eius que ... Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

The foundation of the Priory of blacke Canons.

This Towne was beautified by King *Henry* the first, with a colledge of blacke Canons, who granted the same as a cell to the Canons of Saint Osiths in Essex: Her reuenues were augmented by *Richard Beauveys* Bishop of London, who is reckoned as a cofounder with the said King: the value of it was 48 pounds, 8 shillings, 9. pence.

Mettingham.

The foundation of Mettingham Colledge

Sir *John*, sirnamed *de Norwich*, Lord of this place, built here a foure square Castle, and a Colledge or Chantrie within it, which he dedicated to the honour of God, and the blessed Virgin *Mary*, which was valued at the suppression to bee yearely worth in lands, two hundred, two pounds, seuen shillings fiue pence halfe penny, which was surrendred the 8 of Aprill, 33 *Hen.* the eight.

Brusyerd.

Burfyerd or Brufyerd a Nunnery.

A Monastery of Nunnes, dedicated to the blessed Virgin, by whom founded, or in whose time, I haue not learned: valued it was at 56 pound two shillings and a penny, *per annum*, and surrendred the 17. of February, in the thirtith yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

VVangford.

The foundation of Wangford Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Priory or a Cell of blacke Monkes Cluniakes, dedicated to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*, founded by one *Anfered* of France, valued at the suppression, to be worth thirty pounds, nine shillings, fiue pence by yeare, and surrendred the sixteenth of February, 32 *Hen.* 8.

Bungey.

The foundation of the Nunnery of Bungey.

Here was a Nunnery founded by *Roger Glanuil* and *Gundreda* his wife, or as others say, by the Ancestors of *Thomas de Brotherton* Earle of Norfolke: valued at the downefall of religious houses, at sixtie two pounds, two shillings, and a penny, and of it I know no further.

Sotterley.

Towards the vppermost end of the Chancell of this Church, lieth a large Graueſtone, with two full proportioned pictures in brasse, and this Inscription at the feete of them.

Thi Playfers nd *Anne* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Thome Playfers Armigeri, nuper huius Ecclesie Patroni,

troni, et Anne vxoris eius et ſororis et heredis Rogeri Hevays nuper de Tadington Armigeri, qui quidem Thomas obijt xxi. die menſis Septembris, anno M. cccc. lxxix. et predicta Anna obijt x. die menſis Octobris ex tunc prox. ſequent. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.

In the ſame Chancell is a Tombe of free ſtone, couered with a faire marble, with this following Inſcription in braſſe about it.

Here lyeth buried, the body of *VVilliam Playſers* Eſquire, ſonne and heire to *Thomas* and *Anne* his wife, who married *Iane*, daughter to ſir of Knots Hall, Knight; by whom hee had iſſue, diuers children, and dyed the xi. day of Nouember, *anno M. D. xii.* *Will. Playſers.*

Adioyning to this, is another Tombe, with the Effigies of a man cut in braſſe, and this Inſcription at his feete.

Here vnder lyeth buried, the body of *Chriſtopher Playſers* Eſquire, true Patron of this Church, ſonne and heire to *VVilliam* and *Iane* his wife, who had two wiues: *videlicet*, *Dorothy*, one of the daughters and heires of *VVilliam Aſelak*, of Carrow in the County of Norfolke Eſquire, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas*; and by *Anne*, daughter to *VVilliam Read* of Beeles Eſquire; he had iſſue, ſeuen ſonnes and foure daughters, and he dyed in the yeare of our Lord God, M. D. xlvii, *Chriſtopher Playſers.*

Here likewiſe lye buried, the bodies of *Thomas Playſers* Eſquire, and of *VVilliam Playſers* Eſquire, Patrons of this Church; but they dyed but of late yeares. *Thomas* died the 19 of September, 1572. and *VVilliam*, the firſt day of Iune, 1584. *Tho. and Will. Playſers.*

Orate pro anima Roberti Bumpſted generoſi, qui obijt xv. die menſis Aprilis, anno Domini, M. cccc. lxxxii.

Eay, or Eye.

Where was a Monaſtery of blacke Monkes, conſecrated to Saint *Peter*, and founded by *Robert Malet*, a Norman Baron, Lord of the Iland of Eye, ſo called, becauſe it is watered on euery ſide with brookes, where are to bee ſeene, the rubbiſh, ruines, and decaied walles of an old Caſtle that belonged to the ſaid *Robert Malet*: whoſe donations which were many and great, were confirmed by King *Stephens* Charter; of which thus much as followeth out of *Selden* in his Hiſtory of Tithes, *cap.* 11. which hee had from the originall. The foundation of the Monaſtery of Eye. *Camd. in Suſſ.*

Quoniam, diuina miſerecordia prouidente, cognouimus eſſe diſpoſitum, et longè lateque predicante Eccleſia, ſonat omnium auribus diuulgatum; Quod Eleemoſynarum largitione poſſunt abſolui vincula peccatorum, et adquiri celeſtium premia gaudiorum. Ego + Stephanus Dei gratiâ Anglorum Rex, partem habere volens cum illis qui felici commercio celeſtia pro terrenis commutant, Dei amore compunctus, et pro ſalute anime mee + et patris mei, matriſque mee, et omnium parentum meorum + et anteceſſorum meorum Regum + VVillielmi ſcilicet Regis Aui mei. + et VVillielmi Regis Auunculi mei + et Henrici Regis Auunculi mei + et Roberti Malet, et concilio Baronum meorum. Concedo Deo, et Eccleſie Sancti Petri de Eia, et Monachis ibidem in Dei ſeruitio congregatis, vt habeant omnes res ſuas quietas et liberas King Stephens Charter of confirmation.

liberas ab omni exactione, et teneant eas in terris, in Decimis, in Eccleſiis, in omnibus poſſeſſionibus, ſicut vnquam melius, & honorabilius tenuerunt tempore Roberti Malet, et tempore meo antequam Rex eſſem cum Soca et Soca, et Tol et Tiem et Infanganathief. + precipio etiam vt teneant de quocunque tenebant (et non mittantur in placitum) ſicut tenebant die quam Henricus Rex fuit viuus et mortuus et die qua ad Regni coronam perveni, &c. Dat. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini, M.C.xxxvii. apud Eia ſecundo Anno Regni mei, in tempore Ebrardi Epiſcopi Norwitenſis, et Gauſleni Prioris Eie.

A malediction to the infringers of this Charter.

Quicunque aliquid de his que in hac carta continentur, auferre aut minuere, aut diſturbare ſcienter voluerit autoritate Domini Omnipotentis patris, et Filii et Spiritus Sancti, et Sanctorum Apoſtolorum, et omnium Sanctorum ſit excomunicatus, Anathematizatus, et a conſortio Domini, et liminibus Sancte Eccleſie ſequeſtratus donec reſipiſcat, et Regie poteſtati xxx libras auri perſoluat. Fiat. Fiat. Fiat. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This Foundation in Lands, Tithes, and Churches, was rated to bee yearely worth one hundred foureſcore and foure pounds nine ſhillings ſeuen pence halfe pennie, qua.

Ockley or Okeley.

At the Eaſt end of the Chancell lyeth a Graueſtone, with this Inſcription.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Cornwalleis, et Eliſabethe vxoris ſue, qui quidem Willelmus obiit anno Domini M.D.xx. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Will. Cornwalleis.

Hic iacet Robertus Buclon Armiger Dominus & Patronus iſtius ville qui obiit xvii die menſis Decembris, anno Domini M.cccviii. cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Rob. Buclon.

In the heart of the Chancell lieth a Tombeſtone with this Inſcription.

Orate pro anima Domini Iohannis Dennis, quondam Rectoris iſtius Eccleſie, qui obiit vltimo die Iulii, anno Domini, M.D.xxix. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Sir *Iohn Dennys* Prieſt.

Brome.

In the Chancell of this Church is erected a marble Tombe ſome foure foot high, vpon which lie the figures of Sir *Iohn Cornwalleis* knight, in Armour, with a white ſtaffe in his hand, and a greyhound at his feet, and *Mary* his wife, with a Hound at her feet. Which Tombe beares this Inſcription.

Iohannes Cornwalleis miles Willelmi Cornwalleis Armigeri filius, in Domo Principis Edowardi Oeconomus, et vxor eiuſdem Maria Edwardi Sulliard de Eſſex Filia. Qui quidem Iohannes xxiij Aprilis, Anno Dom. M.D.xliiii. obiit Aſtrugie in Comitatu Buckingham, cum ibidem Princeps Edwardus verſaretur.

Sir *Iohn Cornwalleis* knight, and *Mary* his wife.

On the North ſide of the Iſle neare vnto the former monument ſtandeth a marble Tombe, vpon which lie the pourtraitures of Sir *Thomas Cornwalleis* knight, in Armour, and *Anne* his wife. ....

Sir *Tho. Cornwalleis* knight, and *Anne* his wife.

Of

Of theſe two, and of the familie of *Cornwalleis*, thus *Camden* writes, concurring with the words in theſe Inſcriptions. At Brome, ſaith he, dwelt a long time the Familie of *Cornwalleis*, of knights degree: of whom Sir *Iohn Cornwalleis* was Steward of *Edward* the ſixth his houſhold, while he was Prince: and his ſonne Sir *Thomas*, for his wiſedome and faithfulneſſe became one of the priuie Councell to Queene *Mary*, and Controllour of her royall Houſe. *Camd. in Suff.*

Here alſo in the ſaid Iſle is a Monument, whereupon is the Effigies of *Henry Cornwalleis* Eſquire, in Armour kneeling thus vnder written. *Hen. Cornwalleis.*

Hac conditione intraui vt exirem.
Cui naſci contigit mori reſtat.

In the ſaid Chancell lieth a Tombeſtone with this Inſcription.

Orate pro anima Edwardi Cornwalleis Armigeri, qui obijt iiii die Septembris, anno Domini M.D.x. cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Vnder this is the forme of an heart ioyning to it, ſtreaming forth theſe ſentences. Within the circumference of the Heart this word *Credidi*. From the Heart, theſe lines.

Redemptor meus viuit.
In nouiſſimo die ſuper terram ſtabit:
In carne mea videbo Deum Saluatorem.

Helmingham.

In the Chancell floore vpon a Tombeſtone this Inſcription in French.

William Ioce & Katerine ſa femme gyſont ycy
Dieu de lor almes eyt mercy: a m e n. *Will. Joice and Katherine his wife.*

There are diuers other Tombeſtones in this Chancell flore without either Inſcriptions or Armes, which haue beene on them all, but are taken out.

Hintleſham.

In the middle of the Chancell a faire blew marble ſtone, thereon in braſſe the proportion of a man in compleat Armour, vnder his head a Helme, thereon on a wreath his Creaſt. And on his left hand the pourtraict of a woman in braſſe, a little hownd lying at her feete: vnder both theſe this Inſcription.

Hic iacent venerabilis vir Iohannes Tymperley, Armiger heres & Dominus de Hyntylſham, & Margareta vxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obijt... die menſis: Anno Domini M. cccc. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus. *Jo. Timperley & Marg. his wife.*

On another marble ſtone, a man in compleat Armour in braſſe, ſans Helme, with this Inſcription.

Of your cherite prey for the ſoul of *William Temperley*, whych dyed the x. day of March in the yere of our Lord God M. D. xxvii. on whos ſoul and *Will. Timperley.*

and all cryſtyn Ieſu have mercy. Amen.

On a Tombe of Alabaſter on the South ſide of the Chancell wall, theſe Inſcriptions.

Tho. Timperly and Etheldred his wife.

Hic iacent Thomas Tymperley Armiger qui obijt xiiii die Ian. M. D. et Etheldreda vxor eius, prima filia Nicholai Hare .... et Katherine vxor eius.

Hic iacent Nicholaus Timperley Armiger qui obiit .... et Anna vxor eius filia et heres Gulielmi Markham Armigeri....

Flixton.

Or *Felixton* (ſo named of *Felix*, the firſt Biſhop of theſe parts, like as many other places in this Shire) had in times paſt a Monaſtery of Nunnes, of whoſe Foundation I haue read in a nameleſſe Manuſcript, as followeth.

The foundation of Flixton Nunnery.

Margery de Creke daughter to *Galfride Hanes*, the widow of *Bartholomew Creke*, gaue her whole Mannour of Flixton, with all the appurtenances, which came to her by Inheritance, to haue a Religious houſe of Nuns erected, which ſhould profeſſe the Rule of Saint *Auſtin. Simon de Wanton* at that time Biſhop of Norwich, Sir *William Blunde*, *Robert de Valines*, *William de Medefend*, being witneſſes of her donation and gift: which was in the raigne of King *Henry* the third; for I finde that in his time theſe witneſſes did flouriſh. It was valued at the generall ouerthrow of ſuch houſes, at twenty three pounds foure ſhillings, pennie, halfe penny qua.

Walton or Waletune.

The Priory of Walton.

A Priory dedicated to Saint *Felix* the Biſhop before remembred; wherein were placed blacke Monkes Benedictines. And this is all I finde of this Foundation, ſaue that the *Bigots* or *Bigods* Earles of Norfolke, were great benefactours to this religious building; if not the ſole Founders of the ſame. As will appeare by this peece of a Record following.

Ex Arch. Turris Lond. Cart. antiq. lit. R. R.

——*Rogerus Bigod comes Norfolcie pro ſalute anime mee, &c. dedi et conceſſi Eccleſie Sancti Felicis de Waletune et Monachis ibidem Deo ſervientibus omnes donationes ſicut anteceſſores mei, &c.* Sans date.

Edwardſtow.

The Monaſtery of Edwardſtow.

A Monaſtery was here founded by *Peter de la Roche*, or *Petrus de Rupibus*, that rich Biſhop of Wincheſter, in the raigne of King *Iohn*.

Heringfleet.

The foundation of Heringfleete Abbey.

Here ſometimes was a Religious Monaſtery of Canons Regular, dedicated to the honour of Saint *Olaue*, founded by *Roger* the ſonne of *Osbert*. Valued at fourty nine pounds eleuen ſhillings, ſeuen pence.

Briſete.

Briſete.

Here was a Priory of blacke Canons conſecrated to Saint *Leonard.*

Leyſton, or *Laiſton.*

The Priory of Leyſton, ſaith my Manuſcript, repleniſhed with blacke Monkes Premonſtratenſes was firſt founded by *Ranulph de Glanvill*, about the yeare 1183. renewed and new builded by Sir *Robert de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke, *Anno* 1363. it was dedicated to the mother of Ieſus, that bleſſed Virgine *Mary*. And vpon the deſtruction of all ſuch Edifices, valued farre vnderrate to haue annuall commings in, one hundred eighty one pound, ſeuenteene ſhillings, penny, halfe pennie.

The foundation of the Priory at Leiſton.

Hicham.

Hoc tegitur ſaxo Iohannes Spring, qui quidem Iohannes obijt duodecimo die menſ. Auguſti, Anno a Chriſto nato, M.D.xlvii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Jo. Spring.

Laneham.

Here lyeth buried the body of *Thomas Spring* of Laneham, ſurnamed the Rich Clothier, who died.... in the yeare of our Lord God M. D. x. His Monument is in the carued Chappell of Wainſcot, in the North ſide of the Chancell which he built himſelfe; as alſo he built the great Chappell on the South ſide of the Chancell.

Tho. Spring the rich Clothier.

Here lieth buried another *Thomas Spring* of Laneham, Clothier, who built the Veſtrie of the ſaid Church. He died the ſeuenth day of September, M.cccclxxxvi. the firſt of *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Tho. Spring Clothier.

Orate pro anima Iacobi Spring, qui obiit iii die Auguſti, M. cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

James Spring.

Cnobersburg or Burgh Caſtell.

Which as *Camden* ſaith out of venerable *Bede*, was a moſt pleaſant Caſtle, by reaſon of the woods and ſea together, wherein a Monaſtery was built by *Furſeus* a holy Scot; by whoſe perſwaſions *Sigebert* king of the Eaſt Angles became a Monke, and reſigned vp his kingdome: who afterwards being drawne againſt his will out of this Monaſtery, to encourage his people in battell againſt the Mercians, together with his company, loſt his life. In that place now there are onely ruinous walls, in forme as it were foure ſquare, built of flint ſtone and Britiſh bricke. But the ſtory of the Foundation of this Abbey will beſt appeare in the life of *Furſeus*, written by *Bede*, and followed by *Capgraue. Bede lib. 3. cap. 19. Capgraue lit. F. folio* 153. as followeth.

Sigebert king of the Eaſt-Angles a Monke. His death.

In the time that *Sigebert* yet gouerned the Eaſt parts of England, a holy man

The foundation of the Monasterie of Cnobersburg.

man, called *Fursæus*, came thither out of Ireland, a man notable both for his sayings and doings, of great vertue, and much desiring to wander and trauell in Gods quarrell, whersoeuer occasion serued. Comming therefore to the east coasts of England, hee was reuerently receiued of the said King, where pursuing his godly desire of Preaching the word of God, hee both conuerted many Infidels, and confirmed the faithfull in the faith and loue of Christ, by his painefull Preaching, and vertuous examples. Where falling into sicknesses, hee had from God a vision by the ministery of Angels, wherein he was warned to goe forward cheerefully in his painefull Preaching of the Gospell, and to persœuere in his accustomed watching and praying, because his end and death was certaine, though the houre thereof was most vncertaine, according to the saying of our Lord. *Watch therefore, ye know not the day nor the houre.* With this vision being much confirmed and encouraged, he hastened with all speed to build vp the Monasterie in the place king *Sigebert* had giuen vnto him, and to instruct it with regular discipline. This Monastery was pleasantly situated for the Woods and Sea adioyning, being erected in the village of Gnobersburg, and enriched afterwards by *Anna*, King of that prouince, and many other Noble men, with sundry faire houses, and other ornaments. This Monastery was founded about the yeare of our Lord, 636. and demolished long before the violent deluge of such buildings, which happened in the raigne of King *Henry* the eight.

Gorlston.

Gorlston Friery.

Here I saw, saith *Camden*, the tower steeple of a small suppressed Friery, which standeth the Sailers in good steed for a marke: of which Friery I neuer marked further.

Lesteffe.

Tho Scroope, a Bishop in Ireland.

Here lieth buried the body of *Thomas Scroope*, otherwise sirnamed *Bradley*, of the towne wherein he was borne, descended of the noble family of the *Scroopes*, *Qui claritatem generis literis et virtutibus plurimum illustrabat*: who very much adorned the honour of his birth, by his learning and vertues. He was first a Monke *ordinis Sancti Benedicti*, of the order of Saint *Benet*: after that, *ad maiorem aspirans perfectionem*, aspiring to a greater perfection of life, hee tooke vpon him the profession and rule of a Dominican, and after that, he submitted himselfe to the discipline of the Carmelites, (of whose Institution he writ a learned Treatise) and preached the Gospell in haire and sackcloth round about the Countrie. Then hee withdrew himselfe againe to his house of Carmelites in Norwich, and there remained twenty yeares, leading the life of an Anchorite, but yet after that time, he came abroad, and was aduanced by the Pope to a Bishopricke in Ireland, called *Dromorensis Episcopatus*, the said Pope (which was *Eugenius* the fourth) sent him in embassage to the Ile of Rhodes (of which he writ a booke) from whence being returned, he left Ireland and his Bishopricke,

ſhopricke, came into the Eaſt countries, wherein hee went vp and downe barefooted, teaching in townes abroad, the ten commandements, and preaching the glad tidings of the Goſpell. *Quicquid autem vel ex ſuis reditibus percepit, vel alias a ditioribus lucrari poterat, id totum aut pauperibus diſtribuit aut in alios pios vſus erogauit:* whatſoeuer hee tooke, either of his owne yearely profits, or what he could procure from the richer ſort of people; he diſtributed it all to the poore, or employed it to pious vſes. At the length, *Anno ætatis ſuæ plus minus centeſimo in Leiſtoſt Suffolciencis comitatus oppido viuendi finem fecit,* in the yeare of his age, one hundred or thereabouts: he died in this towne of Leſtoffe, the fifteenth day of Ianuary, in the yeare of our Lord, 1491. the ſeuenth of *Henry* the ſeuenth. Here he was buried, *cum Epitaphio Elegiaco,* with an Elegiacall or ſorrowfull Epitaph, engrauen vpon his monument: two of the laſt verſes of which, are theſe two verſes following.

Venit ad occaſum morbo confectus amaro;
Spiritus alta petit, pondere corpus humum.

If you would know more of this learned Iriſh Biſhop, reade *Bale* and *Pitſeus* in his life.

Somerley.

The habitation in ancient times of *Fitz-Osbert*, from whom it is come lineally to the worſhipfull ancient Familie of the *Iernegans*, Knights of high eſteeme in theſe parts, ſaith *Camden* in this tract.

Vpon an ancient Knight (ſaith the ſame Author in his Remaines) Sir *Iernegan*, buried croſſe legd at Somerley in Suffolke, ſome hundred yeares ſince is written.

Ieſus Chriſt, both God and man,
Saue thy ſeruant *Iernegan*.

Sir *Iernegan* or *Ierningham*.

This Knight, as I gather by computation of yeares, was Sir *Richard Ierningham* or *Iernegan*, who for his ſtaid wiſedome, was choſen to be one of the priuie Chamber to King *Henry* the eight, vpon this occaſion following.

Certaine Gentlemen of the priuy Chamber, which through the Kings lenitie, in bearing with their lewdneſſe, forgetting themſelues, and their duty towards his grace, in being too familiar with him, not hauing due reſpect to his eſtate and degree, were remoued, by order taken from the Councell, vnto whom the King had giuen authoritie to vſe their diſcretions in that behalfe, and then were foure ſad and ancient Knights put into the Kings priuy Chamber, whoſe names were Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Sir *Richard Ierningham*, Sir *Richard Weſton*, and Sir *William Kingſtone*.

Stow Annal. An. reg. Hen. 8. 10.

Ric. Wingfield. Ric. Iernigham Ric. Weſton. Will. Kingſtone, Knights.

Or it may be, Sir *Robert Ierningham*, knighted by the Duke of Suffolke, *Charles Brandon*, at the battaile, and yeelding vp of Mont de dier, a towne in France.

But which of the Family soeuer he was, the name hath beene of exemplarie note before the Conquest; if you will beleeue thus much as followeth, taken out of the Pedegree of the *Ierninghams*, by a iudicious gentleman.

Ierningham. Iennings.

Anno M.xxx. Canute, King of Denmarke, and of England after his returne from Rome, brought diuers Captaines and Souldiers from Denmarke, whereof the greatest part were christened here in England, and began to settle themselues here, of whom, *Iernegan*, or *Iernengham*, and *Iennihingho*, now *Iennings*, were of the most esteeme with *Canute*, who gaue vnto the said *Ierningham*, certaine royalties, and at a Parliament held at Oxford, the said King *Canute* did giue vnto the said *Ierningham*, certaine Mannors in Norfolke, and to *Iennings*, certain Mannors lying vpon the sea side neere Horwich in Suffolke, in regard of their former seruices done to his Father *Swenus* King of Denmarke.

Snape.

The foundation of Snape Priory.

A Priory of blacke Monkes, and a Cell to Colchester, founded in the yeare, 1099. the twelfth of *William Rufus*, by *William Martill*, and *Albreda* his wife, and *Geffrey Martill* their sonne and heire, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, and valued in the Kings bookes to be yearely worth, ninety nine pounds, one shilling, eleuen pence halfe penny.

Hoxon.

The Monastery of Hoxon.

In times past called Hegilsdon, and much ennobled by reason of the Martyrdome in this place of *Edmund*, King of the East Angles, enshrined sometimes in the Abbey of Bury, as I haue spoken before, honoured by his name, to whose holinesse, a Monasterie was erected in this place.

Wykes.

The foundation of Wykes Monastery.

This was a Monastery of Nuns, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, founded by King *Henry* the third, or at least wise by him confirmed, as it is in the Records in the Tower: valued at fourescore and twelue pounds, twelue shillings, three pence halfe penny of yearely commings in.

Neyland.

The manufacture of Clothing in this County, hath bin much greater, and those of that trade farre richer, I perswade my selfe, heretofore then in these times, or else, the heires and executors of the deceased, were more carefull that the Testators dead corps should bee interred in more decent manner, then they are now a daies; otherwise I should not finde so many marbles richly inlaid with brasse, to the memory of Clothiers in foregoing ages,

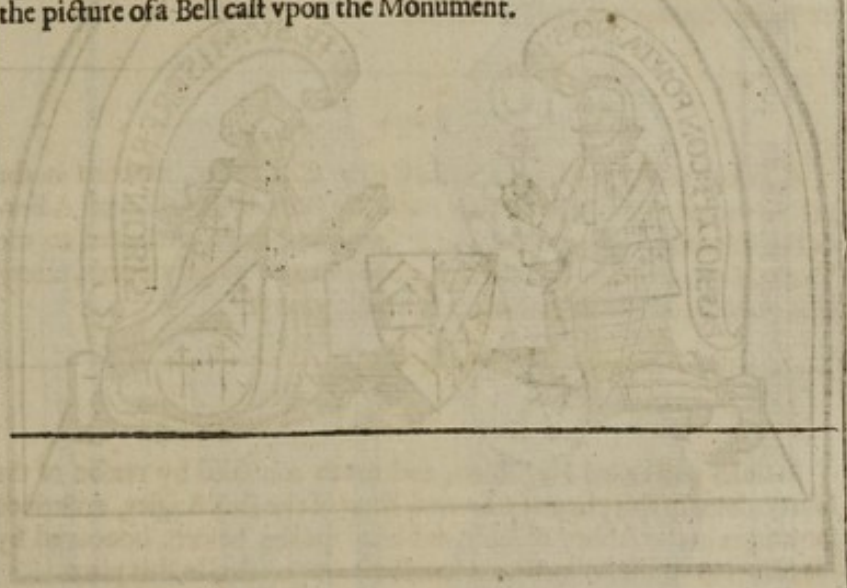
ages, and not one in theſe latter ſeaſons. All the monuments in this Church which beare any face of comelineſſe or antiquity, are erected to the memorie of Clothiers, and ſuch as belong to the myſtery.

Hic iacet Iohannes Ewel, quondam Fuller iſtius ville et Agnes vxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obijt vi. Octobris anno Dom. M. cccc. xxxvi. litera Dominicalis G. — *Iohn Ewell and Agnes his wife.*

Orate. ... Georgij Hamund Textoris de Barby qui obiit, anno Domini M. D. xxx. — *George Hamund*

I beſeche you as to ſay oon *Pater Noſter* and an *Aue*, for the ſoul of Dame *Thomaſin Hamund* : . . . . worker . . : . M. D.xlviii. — *Lady Thomaſin Hamund.*

One *Abell* a Clothworker, built the Porche of this Church, which is a very faire one, in the wall whereof he hath a funerall monument, and to ſignifie his name, as alſo to make vp his cote Armour, is the letter A, and the picture of a Bell caſt vpon the Monument. — *Abell.*



Stoke iuxta Neyland.

This Church is highly honoured by the Sepulture of diuers of the illustrious Familie of the *Howards*.

In the East Window of the South part in the Church are these portraitures of Sir *Iohn Howard* Knight, and Dame *Alice* his wife, daughter and heire of Sir *William Tendring* Knight, with the subscription following.

Sir *Iohn Howard* and Lady *Alice* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Domini Iohannis Howard, & Dominæ Aliciæ vxoris eius.

Vpon a faire marble, though much defaced, in the Quire.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Howard militis, qui obijt. ... 1400. et Alicie vxoris eius, que obijt in festo Sancte Luce Euangeliste, 1426.

Vpon the Pauement before the high Aultar lyeth an auncient Grauestone, hauing thereon the figure of a Knight in compleat Armour, resting his Head vpon his Gauntlet, with this circumscription.

Sir *Will. Tendring* knight, and *Katherin* his wife.

Hic iacent Tumulati, Dominus Willelmus Tendring, miles, & Katherina Clapton vxor eiusdem: obierunt anno Domini 1408.

Ioan. Redmeld.

..... *Domina Iohanna Redmeld quondam sponsa Willelmi Redmeld militis, ac filia recolende memorie Domine Margarete Howard Duciſſe Norfolcie hic superius tumulate obijt .:... xx Febr. M.D.*

Neare

Neare vnto the ſame, vpon the pauement, is alſo another Monument with the circumſcription, as here vnder appeareth, the Braſſes of the Figures, and ſome of the Armes thereof, are moſt impiouſly ſtolne away, and ſo is the Braſſe of the Inſcriptions, Armes, and Images of three other faire ſtones lying there neare.

Under this Stone is buried the body of the right honorable woman and Ladie, sometime wife vnto the right high and mighty Prince Lord John Howard Duke of Norfolke, and mother vnto the right noble and puissant Prince, Lord Thomas Howard, Duke also of Norfolke. which Lady departed this present life, Ann. Dom. 1452.

In the South part of the said Church betweene the high Altar and the Quier is a monument (with this similitude and subscription, aforementioned) of the right honourable Lady *Katherine*, daughter of *William*

• Lord

Lord *Molins*, the firſt wife of *Iohn Howard* Duke of Norfolke, who was the ſonne of Sir *Robert Howard*, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and co-heire of *Tho. Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolke, ſonne of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, and *Eliſabeth* his wife, daughter and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Segraue*, and *Margaret*, Dutcheſſe of Norfolke, the daughter and heire of *Tho.* of Brotherton, the fifth ſonne of King *Edward* the firſt, the which he had by *Margaret* his ſecond wife, the daughter of the French King *Phelip* the Third.

Tendringhall Chappell, in the Pariſh of Stoke iuxta Neyland.

In the Eaſt window of the priuate Chappell of Tendring Hall in the ſaid Pariſh of Stoke *iuxta Neyland*, is the effigies aboue ſhewed, which is ſuppoſed (by reaſon of the quarterings in his Coate of Armes) to be made for *Iohn* Lord *Howard* (after created Duke of Norfolke) In which (and in the foreſaid Monument) is to be obſerued that according to the auncient rule, the Coate Armour of the Bloud-Royall is placed in the firſt quarter before the Paternall Coate.

Hic

Katherin de Tenderyng. Lady Windſore.

Hic ... Katerina de Tenderyng quondam vxor Thome Clopton que obijt die Veneris ante feſtum Pentecoſtes. M.cccc ii.

... Lady *Windſore* ....doughter of Sir *William Walgraue.*

John Peyton.

At the vpper end in the North ſide of this Church, next to the Chancell, *John de Peyton*, the ſonne of *Reginald*, lieth interred vnder a marble ſtone. About the verge whereof theſe few French words following are onely remayning.

.... *Iena de Peytona. ... Mercye ... lame Criſt....*

Sir Jo. Peyton Knight.

Vnder another marble ſtone adioyning, his ſonne Sir *Iohn Peyton* knight, lieth inhumed with this French Inſcription.

Vous qe par ici paſſet,
Pur lame Sire Iehan de Peytona priet.
Le cours de oi ici giſt;
L'ame receyue Ihu criſt. Amen.

Camd. In Cambridgeſhire.

Theſe *Peytons* had their manſion at Peyton Hall in Boxford not farre hence. Of which and of them *Camden. Wicken* came to the familie of the *Peytons*, ſaith he, by a daughter and coheire of the *Gernons* about *Edward* the thirds time, as afterward *Iſleham* deſcended to them by a coheire of *Bernard* in *Henry* the ſixth his time: which knightly familie of *Peytons* flowred out of the ſame male-ſtocke, whence the *Vffords* Earles of Suffolke deſcended, as appeareth by their coat-armour, albeit they aſſumed the ſurname of *Peyton*, according to the vſe of that age, from their Mannour of Peyton Hall in Boxford in the County of Suffolke.

Dodnaſh.

The foundation of the Monaſtery of Dodnaſh.

A Monaſtery dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauiour Chriſt, and the bleſſed Virgine his mother; founded by ſome of the Anceſtours of the Earles or Dukes of Norfolke. Valued at fourty two pounds eighteene ſhillings eight pence halfe pennie.

Sibbeton, or *Sibton.*

The foundation of Sibton Abbey.

William Cheney, or *William de Caſineto*, who held the Baronie of Horſford in the County of Norfolke, erected an Abbey here at Sibton, which he dedicated to the Virgine *Mary*, and therein placed blacke Monkes Ciſtertians; which was valued at the ſuppreſſion to bee yearely worth two hundred fifty pounds, fifteene ſhillings, ſeuen pence, halfe pennie.

Redlingfield.

The foundation of the Priory of Relingfield.

In this Pariſh was a religious Houſe of blacke Nunnes, dedicated likewiſe to the Virgine *Mary*, and founded by one *Manaſſes de Guies*. Valued at foureſcore and one pound two ſhillings, fiue pence halfe pennie.

Rendle-

Rendleſham.

Howſoeuer there be no Inſcriptions here vpon any of the Graueſtones in the Church, yet queſtionleſſe in former times it hath beene beautified with the Funerall Monuments of many worthie Perſonages. For, here *Redwald* king of the Eaſt Angles kept vſually his Court, who was the firſt of all his Nation that was baptiſed, and receiued Chriſtianity: but afterwards ſeduced by his wife, he had in the ſelfe ſame Church, as ſaith *Bede*, one Altar for Chriſts Religion, and another for ſacrifices vnto Deuills. In this place alſo *Swidelm* a king of theſe Eaſt-Angles was likewiſe afterwards baptiſed by *Cedda* Biſhop of London.

Rendleſham a Towne of great note in former times.

Beda li. 2. ca. 15.

Camd. in Suff.

Redwald hauing raigned king of the Eaſt-Angles one and thirty yeares, and Monarch of the Engliſhmen eight yeares, died in the yeare of our ſaluation ſix hundred twenty three. And (by ſuppoſition) he as alſo *Swidelme* lye buried at this place.

Speed ca. 19. Redwald, Swidelm, kings of the Eaſt Angles.

Ratisford.

An Hoſpitall dedicated to Saint *Iohn*, valued at thirty three pounds ten ſhillings. Of which I haue read no further.

Ratisford Hoſpitall.

Rombuth, or Rombrughe.

A Priory of blacke Monkes dedicated to Saint *Michaell.*

Rombrughe.

Saint Genouefa Fernham.

This village is in this regard memorable, for that *Richard Lucy* Lord chiefe Iuſtice of England, and Protectour of the kingdome in the abſence of king *Henry* the ſecond, tooke priſoner here in a pight field, *Robert* ſurnamed *Blanchmame*, Earle of Leiceſter, together with his Amazonian proud Counteſſe, *Petronell*, or *Pernell*; and withall put to the ſword aboue ten thouſand Flemmings, which the ſaid *Robert* had leuied and ſent forth to the depopulation of his countrey: all, or the moſt, of which number, were buried in and about this the foreſaid village of Fernham, in the yeare of our redemption, 1173. in the twentith of *Henry* the ſecond.

Camd. in Suff. *Iohn Textor.*

Burialls at Fernham.

Of the valourous atcheeuements and pious actions of this worthie Knight, and religious Votarie, I haue related ſomewhat before within the Dioceſſe of Rocheſter, where I write of the diſſolued monaſtery of Leſnes, an Abbey of his Foundation, where in the place where the Church thereof ſometime ſtood (which had laine a long time buried in her owne ruines, and growne ouer with Oke, Elme, and Aſhe-trees) certaine workemen appointed, by the owner of the mannour, Sir *Iohn Epſley* knight, to digge amongſt the rubbiſh of the decayed Fabricke for ſtones, happened vpon a goodly Funerall monument, the full proportion of a man, in his coate armour cut all in freeſtone; his ſword hanging at his ſide by a broad belt, vpon which the Flower de luce was engrauen in many places (being as I take it the *Rebus* or name-deuiſe of the *Lucies*) this his repreſentation or picture

Sir *Rich. Lucie* found buried in the Abbey of Leſnes. *Ann.* 1630.

picture lay vpon a flat marble ſtone; that ſtone vpon a trough or coffin of white ſmooth hewen Aſheler ſtone, in that coffin, and in a ſheet of lead, (both being made fit for the dimenſion of a dead body;) the remaines of an aſhie drie carkaſſe, lay enwrapped, whole and vndiſioynted, and vpon the head, ſome haire, or a *ſimile quiddam* of haire appeared: they found likewiſe other ſtatues of men, in like manner proportioned, as alſo of a woman in her attire and abiliments, with many graueſtones and bones of the deceaſed; to ſee all which, great confluence of people reſorted, amongſt which number, I was not the hindmoſt.

Certaine Church collections within this County, taken by William Harucy *Clarencieux, King of Armes, now in the hands of* William le Neue, *Yorke Herald.*

In S. *Gregories* Church in Sudbury.

George Mannoke, dyſſeaſed the xxii. day of Auguſt, *Anno Domini M. cccce xli.*

In Allhalowes at Sudbury.

Iohn Walgraue, Eſquire, ſonne and heire of *Edward Walgraue*, which dyſſeaſed the vi. of Octobre, *an. M. cccc. xliii.*

In the Cherche of Chylton.

Robart Crane of Stonam *parua*, and Lady *Anne* his wyeſe, doughter of Sir *Andro Egard*, knight, *de Buckingham ad caſtrum*, which dyſceaſed xxiii. of Octob. *an. Dom. M.* D.

Georg Crane, ſon and heyre of *Robart Crane*, Eſquyer, and Lady *Anne* his mother, dyſceaſed, M.cccc.lxxxxi.

Sir *Raffe Butle*, Lord of Sudley, and *Alyce* his wyef, doughter of *Dayne courte*, in a glaſſe wyndoo there founde.

In the Cherch of Acton.

Andro Bures, and *Robert* his ſonne, knight, were buried, *Andro* the xii. of Apryl, *an. M. cccl x.* and *Robard* died the vii. of October, *an. M. ccc.lxi.*

Alſo there lyeth buried in the North Ile of the ſame Cherch, *Robart de Bures*, croſe leged.

Alyce de Bryan, doughter and heyre of *Robart de Bures*, knight, and wyef to Sir *Edmond Bryan*, the yonger knight.

In the Cherch of Ikelingham.

William Geddynge dyed the iiii. of Nouember, *an. Dom. M. cccc. lvij.*

In S. *Maryes* Cherche at Bery.

Sir *Robart* Drewry dyſceaſed, *an. Dom. M.* D. *xx.* as appeareth vpon his tombe there.

Sir

Sir *William* Drewry dyſceaſed, xxvii. of Iuly, *an. Dom. M.* D. *xxv.* as aforeſaid apereth.

Thomas Lewcas was ſeruant and Secretory, and one of the Counſell to *Ieſper*, Duke of Bedford, and Erle of Penbroke, as apereth in a Wyndow in the North ſide of the ſame Cherche, dated in the yere of our Lord, M. D. xxviii. in whiche Wyndoo, he and his wyef kneeleth in their cote Armor. In the Cherch of Saxam parua

In the ſaid Cherch, in the North ſide, lieth buried, *Margery*, doughter and heyre of *Robart Geddynge*, with this Scrypture foloinge: *Orate pro animabus Margerie nuper vxoris Ieſper filii et heredis Thome Lewcas Armigeri, filie et heredis Gilberti Peche militis.*

Iohannes Aſpall Armiger, qui obiit xxi. die Sept. M. D. *xv.*

Henry Torner Eſquyer, and *Margaret* his wyef, and *Ione Torner*, wife to the ſaid *Henry*, and *Iohn Torner*, ſon to the ſaid *Henry*, lyeth buried in the quire, in *anno* Dom. *M.cccc.lxiiij.* In the Cherch of Hauerell.

In a wyndoo in the foreſaid quire, is *William Gyfford* and his wife, and *Iohn Gyfford* and *Alyce* his wife.

Iohn Hynkley eſquier dyſceaſed the xxiii. of Ianuary, *an.* Dom. *M. cccc. xxxii.* and *Margaret* his wife, the xxiii. of Nouember, M. cccc. xlii. In the Cherch of Thurloo *magna.*

Iohn Bladwell Eſquire, and *Anne* his wife, which *Iohn* dyſceaſed the xxix. of September, *an. M* D. *xxxiiii.*

Thomas Knighton gent. and *Ales* his wife, which *Thomas* died the xxiij. of Aprill, *an. M.* D. *xxxii.*

Thomas Vnderell Eſquire, and *Anne* his wife lieth buried in a Tombe in the quire, who dyſceaſed the xi. of February, *an. M.* D. *viii.*

Thomas Stoteuyle, Patron of the foreſaid Cherche, *Matylda* and *Iane* his wiues, which *Thomas* dyſceaſed, M. ccccl x. In Dallam Cherch.

Thomas Stoteuyle Eſquier, and *Edyth* his wife, which *Thomas* died, M. cccc. xlvii.

Anne, wife of *Iohn Terell* of Gepynge Eſquier, of the doughters of Sir *Iohn Sulyarde*, knight, dyſceaſed the xxiii. of February, M. D. lviii.

Eliſabeth, wife to *Iohn Sulyard* Eſquier, doughter to Sir *Iohn Ierningeham*, knight, dyſceaſed xix. of Ianuary, *an. M.* D. *xviii.* In the Cherch of Wetherden.

Margaret, wife to *Iohn Sulyard* Eſquier, dyſceaſed laſte of Auguſt, M. D. xxi.

Margaret,

Margaret, wife of *Andro Sulyard* Esquire, dysceased 1 of April, *an. M.D. xxi.*

Andro Sulyard Esquire. dysceased xxi. of October, M.cccc.xliii.

Iohn Sulyard Esquire, dysceased the viii. of Merche, *anno Dom. M.* D. xxxviii.

Dame *Anne*, first married to Sir *Iohn Sulyard* Knight, and aftyr to Sir *Thomas Bansher* knight, who dyed the xxv. of Iuly, *anno Dom. M.* D.xx.

Sir *Iohn Sulyard*, Iustice of the Kings Benche, first husband of the foresaid *Anne*, dyed in *an. M.* D.*vi.*

William Sulyard, the sonne of *Iohn Sulyard*, Knight, ...

Iohn Copynger Esquire, Lord and Patron, *Anne* and *Iane* his wiues, who had vii. children, and dysceased *an. M.* D. xvii.

In the Chereh of Bucsall. *Nycholas Tymperley* Esquire, who dysceased the xx. of May. *M.* cccc. lxxxix.

Water Copynger gent. which died the x. of Merche, *an. M.* D. xxii. and *Beatryx* his wife, the second of February, *M.* D. xii.

In the Cherch of Cretynge. *Robart Roydon* Gentylman, dyed the xxiii. of Aprill, *an. M.* D. v.

Symon Powley gent. and *Margery* his wife, the doughter of *Edmond Alcokes*, which dyed the xiii. of October, M. cccc. lxxx. v.

Edmond Alcock gent. Lord of the towne of Badley, *Beatrix* and *Izabell* his wiues, which *Edmond* dyed the v. of February, M cccc. lxxxxi.

In the Cherch of Badley. *Edward Powley*, gent. which dyed the xxv. of Ianuary, M.D. iiii. and *Iane* his wife.

Elizabeth Garnes, wedow, late wife of *Iohn Garnes* Esquire, of Kenton, which died the second of April, *an. M. D. xxxix.*

In the Cherch Wetheringlet. *Robart Hamond* Esquire, and *Alyce* his wife, who had iiii. sons and ix. doughters.

Iohn Sulyard, the son of *Iohn Sulyard* Esquire, and *Ales* his wife, the doughter of *Iohn Barington*, Esquire of Essex, which *Ales* dyed the xxi. of December *an. M. cccc. lxviii.*

In the Cherch of Eye. *Iohn Batysford* Esquire, and *Margery* his wife; which *Iohn*, dyed the vi. of February, in *an. M. cccc. vi.* and *Margaret*, in *an. M. cccc.* . . . .

In the Cherch of Yaxley. *Iohn Yaxley*, otherwise called *Iohn Herberd* of Melles, Sergeant at Law, which died the xix, of Iuly, M. D.v, and in the xx. yeare of *Henry* the vij. and also *Elizabeth Yaxley*, doughter of *Richard Brome*, Esquire, being late wife of the foresaid *Iohn Yaxley*, which dyed, M. D.

Rychard Floyde Esquire, which died the xvi. of Ianuary, M.D.xxi.

Robart

Robert Bucton Eſquire, Lord and Patron of the towne of Ockley, which died the xvii. of December, M. cccc. viii:
William Cornwalleys, and *Elizabeth* his wife, which *William* died M. D. xx. — In the Cherch of Ockley.

Elizabeth, wife to *William Cornwalleyes* Eſquire, who died the firſt of Aprill M. D. xxxvij. — In the Cherch of Threndeſton.

Robart Southwell Eſquire, Sergeant at Law, and Iuſtyce of peace, and *Cecyll* his wife, doughter of *Thomas Sherington* Eſquire, which died the xxvii. of September, M. D. xiiii.
Catheren Bouth, late wife of *Rychard Bouth* of Suſſ. Eſquire, which dyed the xiii. of Iuly, M. cccc. xlvi. — In the Cherch of Barram.

Edmond Iermy Eſquire, which died the laſt of September, *an. M. D. vi.*
Thomas Barnaby, a Prieſt that bare Armes, dyed the iii. of Aprill, M. cccc. lxxxix. — In Codnam Cherche.

Thomas Sackford Eſquire, *Elizabeth* and *Margaret* his wiues, which *Thomas* dyed xxiii. of Nouemb. in *an. M. D. v.*
Thomas Sampſon Eſquire, dyed the v. of February, M. D. vii. — In the Cherch of Belyngs *magna*.

Iohn Walworth, gent. dyed the x. of Aprill, *an. M. cccc. lxxxviij.*
Clemencia Walworth, wedow, dyed in *an. M. cccc. lxxxvij.*
Margaret, late wife of *William Walworth*, late of Ipſewich gent. which dyed the firſt of April, M. cccc lx. — In S. *Lawrance* Cherche at Ipſęwyche.

Auguſtine Stratton, and *Margaret* his wife. — Shotley Cherche.

Margaret late wife of *Iohn Goldyngham*, Knight, died in *an. M. cccc xiii*
Iohn Goldingham Eſquire, *Ione* and *Thomaſyn* his wiues, which *Iohn* dyed in *an. M. D. xviii.*
Iohn Goldingham Eſquire, ſonne to *Iohn*, dyed in *an. M. cccc. xx.*
Elyzabeth, late wife of *Iohn Goldingham* Eſquire, died in *anno M. cccc. xxix.* — In the Cherch of Belſtede.

Iohn Broke of Eſton, dyed in *anno M. cccc. xxvi.* — Eſton Cherch.

Robart Wyngfelde Knight, and *Elizabeth* his wife, which *Robart* dyed the firſt of May, M. cccc. ix.

In Lētheringham Cherche.

Sir *William Boyvile* Lord of Letheringham, and Patron of the cherche .....

Lady *Anne Russell* late wyef to Sir *Iohn Russell* of Woosterſhyr....

Margaret Wyngefelde ſometyme wyef to Sir *Iohn Wyngefelde* knight...

Sir *Iohn Wyngefelde* knight, late Lord of Letheringham.

Thomas Wyngefelde knight, *Rychard Wyngefelde*, and *William Wyngefelde* Eſquyers, ſons of Sir *Robart Wyngefelde* knight, and *Elyſabeth* his wyef ſyſter to the Duke of Norfolke.....

William VVyngefelde Eſquyer ſometyme Sewer to our Souereigne Lord *Henry* the eight, and the ſon of Sir *Iohn VVyngefelde* knight, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wyef, which *VVilliam* dyed the iiii day of December, M. cccclxxxi.

In Naſton Cherche.

Nicholas Faſtalff late ſon to *Thomas Faſtalff* eſquyer, which dyed in *anno M. cccclxxix.*

Rychard Faſtalff late ſon to *Thomas Faſtalff* Eſquyer dyed, *Anno* M. cccclxxix.

In the Cherch of Blacſal.

Iohn Glemham eſquyer, *Anne* and *Elenor* his wyves, the which *Iohn* dyed in *anno M. cccc. Anne in anno M. cccclxvi.* and Lady *Elenor M. cccc. iiij.*

Donyngton Cherch.

VVilliam VVyngefelde knight, Lord of the Towne of Donyngton, and patron of the cherche died in *Anno M. ccclxxxviii.*

William Wyngfelde and *Kateren* his wyef, Lord and Patron of the ſaid Towne.

William Wyngfelde and *Ione* his wyef.

Donington Cherch againe for ſo it is in the Collections

Raynold Rowſſe ſon and heyre of *Robart Rowſſe*, and *Elizabeth Denſton* his wyef, which dyed in *Anno M. cccclxiiii.*

Henry de Bello monte, ſon and heyre of *Iohn* Viſcount *Beaumont*, and *Elizabeth* his wyef, doughter and heyre of *William Phelippe*, Lord *Bardolff*, and heyre to the third parte of Orpingham. Whych dyed, M. ccccxlii.

William Phelippe eſquyer dyed M. ccccvii, and *Iulyan* his wyef in *anno M. ccccxiiii.*

In the Cherch of Stradbroke.

Robart Dowe and *Elizabeth* his wyef, doughter of *Iohn Fremyngham* eſquyer.

Iohn Shelton the ſon of *Raff Shelton* eſquyer dyed in *anno M. cccclxv.*

In the Cherch of Hoxney.

Mabell Bellamy late wyef of *Rychard Bellamy* of London gent. and one of the doughters and heyres of *Thomas Boyſe* of Harrow of the hyll in the county of Medelſex, which *Mabell* dyed in *anno M. D. xxxiiii.*

Iohn

Iohn Iermy and *Izabell* his wyef, one of the doughters of *Iohn Hapton* Eſquyer, which *Iohn* dyed the xii of Ianuary M. D iiii. — In Metfelde Chereh.

Iohn Wyngeſeld and *Margaret* his wyef, in the glaſe wyndoo.
Iohn Rowſſe and *Iane* his wyef, *Robart Rowſſe* and *Kateren* his wyef, and for *Iohn* and *Iohn*, *Robart*, *Rychard*, and *Iohn*, *Agnes*, and *Iane* chyldren to the ſaid *Robart*. Pray for the ſouls. — In Lackefelde Cherch.

Ioh. Fremyngham dyed the xii of Iune, *anno Dom. M. ccccxxv.*
Robart Cheke, and *Roſe* his wyef.
Iohn Cheke gent. which dyed M. ccccxl.
Iohn Neuell and *Agnes* his wyef.
Iohn Hervy and *Margaret* his wyef, the doughter of *Robart Dcladowne* eſquyer, late the wyef of *Raffe Cheke*. — In Debnam Cherch.

Iohn Garneis Eſquyer, and *Elizabeth*, the doughter of *Iohn Sulyard*, his wyef, which *Iohn* dyed the xi of Iune, *M. D. xxiiii.* who had iſſue vi ſons, and ix doughters.
Robart Garneis eſquyer, and *Margaret* his wyef, which dyed the xxiiii of Marche, *M. ccccxlviii.*
Iohn Falſtaff and *Elenor* his wyef, which *Elenor* dyed, *M. D. xxxiiii.* — Kenton Cherch.

Iohn Felbrydge and *Margery* his wyef in the glaſſe wyndoo.
Thomas Sampſon eſquyer, which dyed in *Anno M. ccccxxxix.* and *Margery* his wyef. — Playford Cherche.

Iohn Ienney Eſquyer, *Matylda* doughter of *Iohn Bokell* eſquyer, and *Margery* his wyves: which *Iohn* dyed *M. ccccl x.*
Etheldred Ienny, doughter of *Robart Cleere* knight, which dyed in *anno M. D. ii.* — Knotſall Church.

Iohn Hopton Eſquyer, and *Margaret* his wyef.
Iohn Hopton, *Agnes* and *Margaret* his wyves.
Iohn Norwiche eſquyer dyed the xv of Apryll, in *anno M. ccccxxviii.* and *Matylda* his wyef the xx of September, in *anno M. ccccxviii.*
Elizabeth Kneuet doughter of *Thomas Hopton*, late wyeſe to *Thomas Knevet* eſquyer, whych dyed in *anno M. ccccl xxi.*
Thomaſyn Tendering late wyef of *William Tendering* eſquyer, on of the doughters of *William Sidney*, and *Thomaſyn Baryngton*, which *Thomaſyn* dyed in *anno M. ccccl xxxv.* — Inthe Cherche of Walderſwyke.

Robart Garneis esquyer, which dyed the xiii of May, *M. cccc xi.* and *Katern* his wyef, *M. cccc v.*

In Beckelles Cherche. *Thomas Garneis* esquyer dyed in *anno M.D.xxvii.*

Peter Garneis esquyer dyed in *anno M. cccc xiii.*

Edward Garneis Esquyer dyed the third of May, in *anno M. cccc lxxxv.* and *Elizabeth* his wyef.

Iohn Rede Mayre of Norwyche, dyed the xi of Nouember, in *Anno M. D. ii.* and *Ione* his wyef, which had viii sons and iiii doughters. Which *Ione* dyed in *anno M.D. iii.*

More in Beckelles. *William Rede* of Beckelles and *Margaret* his wyef, which *Margaret* dyed in *anno M. D. xl.* and had v sons, and vii doughters.

Isabell Bowes doughter of *Iohn Bowes* gent. and *Anne* his wyef. . . . . dyed the xx of Ianuary, in *anno M.D. xxx.*

Coue Cherche. *Thomas* Saint *Gebon* dyed in *anno M. cccc lxxxviii.*

Margery Barney late wyef of *Iohn Barney*, esquyer, which dyed in *anno M.D. xlviii.*

Leyston. Cherche. *Robart Inglosse* esquyer, which dyed in *anno M. cccc lxv.*

Somerleton or Somerley Cherche. *Margaret Iernegan* the wyef of *Edward Iernegan* esquyer, doughter of Sir *Edward Bedingfelde* knight, which *Margaret* dyed the xxiiii of Marche in *anno M. D. iiii.*

Humfrey the son of *Iohn Iernegan* esquyer of Somerleton, dyed in *ann. M. cccc xlvi.*

Olton Cherch *Iohn Falstaff* esquyer dyed *M. cccc xlv.* and *Kateren* his wyef, doughter of . . . . . *Bedingfelde*, *M. cccc lxxviii.*

William Bedyngfelde nuper Rectoris istius Ecclesie obijt in anno M.D iii.

Iohn Bomsted gent. dyed the vii of Apryll, in *anno M. cccc lxxix.*

Ales Bomsted late wyef of *William Bomsted.*

William Plasers esquyer, and Ione his wyef, which *William* dyed the iii of February in *anno M. D. xvi.*

Soterley Cherche. *Thomas Plasers* esquyer, late Patron of the cherche, and *Anne* his wyef, syster and heyre of *Roger Denneis*, late of Tauington esquyer, which *Thomas* dyed the xxi of September, *M. cccc lxxix.*

Sir *Robart Ty* knight, which dyed the viii of October, in *anno M. cccc xv.*

Monsieur Quier de Welyngton est Dame Hawes sa femme. . . .

Here endeth the Funerall Monuments within the County of Suffolke.

Norfolke.

Norfolke.

BIſus the fourth Biſhop of the Eaſt-Angles, waxing old and ſickly, diuided his Dioceſſe into two parts; whereof the one hee appointed to bee the Iuriſdiction of a Biſhop that ſhould haue his See at North Elmham in Norfolke: in the other at Dunwich aforeſaid he continued himſelfe, as alſo did others of his Succeſſours, to the number of eleuen. The diuiſion of the Dioceſſe of the Eaſt-Angles.

Elmham pagus obſcurus et ignobilis: an obſcure little village, and of no eſtimation, ſaith *Harpsfield*, *Sæcul.* 8. *cap.* 9. was thus honoured and enriched with the reſidence of many reuerend holy Biſhops, ſucceſſiuely from *Baldwin* who was the firſt, vntill by reaſon of the great troubles of thoſe times in the Daniſh warres, this See, as alſo the other at Dunwich, ſtood voide almoſt an hundred yeares, vntill King *Edwy*, the twentie ninth Monarch of the Engliſhmen, about the yeare 955. preferred one *Athulfe* to this Biſhopricke of the Eaſt Angles, who gouerned the whole Dioceſſe alone, and conſtantly kept his abode here at Elmham aforeſaid; after whom ſucceeded *Alfrid*, *Theodred*, and *Theodred*, *Athelſtan*, *Algar*, *Alwyn*, *Alfricke*, and *Alfrey*, after him *Stigand*, who enioying the place but a ſhort time, was depriued; the like happened to *Grinketell* his ſucceſſour, who being conuicted to haue vſed vnlawfull meanes in obtaining this Dignitie, was likewiſe depriued, and *Stigand* reſtored to it againe. From whence he was aduanced to the See of Wincheſter, and after to the Archbiſhopricke of Canterbury; and being ſo preferred, hee found the meanes to procure this Biſhopricke of the Eaſt-Angles, vnto *Egelmare* his brother. All theſe Biſhops vntill the time of *William* the Conquerour, had their Sees here at Elmham. Elmham the Biſhops ſeate. *Baldwin* the firſt Biſhop. *Godwin. Catal.*

The ſaid Conquerour ſubſtituted his Chaplaine *Arfaſtus* in the place of *Egelmare*, by whoſe aduice the See was tranſlated from Elmham to Thetford, a man very vnlearned, and of no extraordinary parts at all: being Chaplaine to the Conquerour, who was then but Duke of Normandy, he would needs make a iourney to Becco in Normandy, where *Lanfranke* (afterwards Archbiſhop of Canterbury) was then Abbot, as alſo where *Arfaſtus* had beene a Monke, and well eſteemed of for his learning, becauſe that before *Lanfranks* comming, he was *Luſcus inter Strabones* amongſt a number of drones meerely vnlearned, onely a little ſmattering of learning he had, with which he made a faire ſhew. But now by this time, by *Lanfranks* meanes, the monaſtery of Becco was become euen a very Vniuerſity, flouriſhing with all knowledge of good letters. Therford the Biſhops ſeate. *Arfaſtus* the firſt Biſhop. *Godwin* out of *Malmsbury.*

Hither *Arfaſtus* coming, after a pompous and bragging manner, attended with a great troupe: *Lanfranke*, who by and by at the firſt bluſh eſpied *Arfaſtus* his ignorance, cauſed an Abcee to be laid before him, *ferociam hominis Italica facetia illudens*, mocking the pride of the man with an Italian wittie ieaſt: which ieaſt or ieering ſcoffe, *Arfaſtus* ſo tooke to heart, as hee neuer lynne till he had cauſed the Duke to baniſh *Lanfranke* out of Normandy. Howbeit when *Lanfranke* came to take his leaue of the Duke, happening

hapning to ride on a lame iade, the Duke fell into ſuch a laughter, at the halting of his horſe, as in that merry mood, by meanes of ſome friends, hee was quickly reconciled to him againe. This Biſhop died about the beginning of the raigne of King *William Rufus*.

William, the laſt Biſhop of Thetford, and the firſt of Norwich.

Vpon the death of *Arfaſtus*, one *William Herbert*, ſirnamed *Galſagus*, for the ſumme of a thouſand and nine hundred pounds, obtained of the ſaid King *William Rufus*, this Biſhopricke for himſelfe, and the Abbacy of Wincheſter for his father: for ſatisfaction of which Simony, this penance was enioyned him by Pope *Paſchalis* the ſecond, that he ſhould build certaine Churches and Monaſteries, which hee religiouſly performed. This Towne of Thetford hauing bin firſt ſacked by *Suenus* the Dane, who in a rage ſet it on fire, in the yeare 1004. and ſixe yeares after, ſpoiled againe by the furious Danes, ſo that it had loſt all the beautie and dignitie that formerly it had; this Biſhop did all he could to adorne and ſet it out; but being vnable belike, to doe ſo much as he intended, hee remoued his Seate from hence to Norwich, being a citie as then very faire built, ſpatious, and eminent, where he firſt erected a Cathedrall Church at his owne charges, as doth appeare by the ſequele.

Norwich.

Norwich.

S. Trinities, the Cathedrall Church.

HErebertus dictus Loſinga, Abbas quondam Rameſeie, qui ſedem Thedford a Rege Willelmo emerat in Anglia magnus fuit Simonie fomes hic poſtquam erronum iuuentutis impetum deſleuiſſit, Romam iuit ac rediens ſedem ſuam vſque Norwicum tranſtulit, vbi et celebre fundauit Monaſterium de rebus quidem proprijs non Epiſcopalibus : ſed et apud Tedford Monachos cluniacenſes inſtituit, hic ſepius dicere conſueuit. Erranimus iuuenes. Emendemus ſenes : thus much out of an old Manuſcript of the Abbey of Eueſham, anciently put into Engliſh by the Tranſlator of *Polychronicon*, as followeth.

The foundation of the Biſhops See at Norwich.

Abowte that time, Herbert Loſange that had ben ſomtyme Abbot of Ramſay, and was thenne Byſhop of Tedford was a grete noury for Simony, for he had boughte the Byſſhoprryche of the kynge. But after warde he was ſory, and bywept the vnſkylfull reſt of his youth. And toke the waye to Rome, and came home agayne, and chaunged and torned his See from Tedford to Norwyche. And he founded a ſolempne Abbaye wyth his owne catayle, and not wyth the catayle of his Byſſhoprryche. But at Tedford he ordained Monkes of Cluny that were ryche in the world, and clere of Religion to Godward: And had ofte in mynde the worde of Jherom, That ſayd, we erryd in our yougth, amende we vs in our age. His repentance doth alſo appeare by the context of his Charter, beginning thus.

Herbert, the firſt Biſhop of Norwich.

In nomine Patris et filij & Spiritus ſancti, Amen. Herbertus Epiſcopus, infirmitatis & impuritatis proprie conſcius, ante iuſtum & clementem Iudicem Deum, mores & vitam expono meam, ei reuelans Iuuentutis mee ignorantias, &c. Igitur pro redemptione vite mee, meorumque omnium peccatorum abſolutione, apud Norwicum in honore et nomine ſancte & indiuidue Trinitatis Eccleſiam primum edificaui quam caput et matrem Eccleſiam omnium Eccleſiarum de Northfolke et Suthfolke conſtitui et conſecraui Preceptis igitur & conceſſionibus Willelmi Regis et Henrici Regis fratris ſui, & conſilio Anſelmi Cant. Archiepiſcopi, et omnium Epiſcoporum et Primatum totius Regni Anglie, in Eccleſia eadem Monachos ordinaui, &c.

Cart. Antiq. in Arch. Turris Lond.

His donations to this his mother Church of Norfolke and Suffolke, follow, which are many and great, for he endowed it with as much lands, as might ſufficiently maintaine threeſcore Monkes, who had their faire and ſpatious Cloiſters. But after they were thruſt out by King *Henry* the eight, there were ſubſtituted for them, a Deane, ſixe Prebendaries, and others.

Witneſſes to this his Charter, were King *Henry* the firſt, and *Maud* his Queene; eleuen Biſhops, and foure and twenty Earles, Lords, and Abbots: to euery name, the ſigne of the croſſe.

Facta eſt hec donatio Anno Domini M.C. ordinatione Gregorii Epiſcopi Rom. apud Wyndreſſores.

The

The first stone of this religous Structure, was laid by *Herbert* himselfe, in the yeare after Christs natiuitie, one thousand ninetie sixe: with this inscription.

Dominus Herbertus posuit primum Lapidem,
In nomine Patris, Filij, et Spiritus Sancti.
Amen.

That is.

Lord [Bishop] Herbert, laid The first Ston
In The Name of The Father, The Sonne,
And holy Ghost. Amen.

Godwin de Præsul. Ang. Malms. de gest. Regum Ang. lib. 4.

This Bishop was borne at Orford in Suffolke, his Fathers name was *Robert de Losing*. Hee was Prior of the monasterie of Fiscane in Normandie, and came backe into England at the request of *William Rufus*, and liuing in the Court for a time, behaued himselfe in such sort, that hee was much fauoured of the King, and obtained diuers great preferments at his hands, whereby it came to passe, that within the space of three yeares, hee had so feathered his nest, as he could buy for his Father, the Abbacy of Wincheſter, and for himselfe, the Bishopricke of Thetford, which I haue partly touched here, and in another place.

Hauing finished this pious Fabricke, according to his minde, hee then determined to build an house for himselfe (for as yet he had none in Norwich, the See being so lately remoued from Thetford) and therefore on the north side of the Church, hee founded a stately palace. And more (such was his repentance for his Simony committed) hee built fiue Churches; one ouer against the Cathedrall Church, on the other side of the riuer, called S. *Leonards*, another in this Citie also, another at Elmham, a fourth at Linne, and a fift at Yarmouth. He was an excellent Scholler for those times, and writ many learned Treatises, mentioned by *Pitseus*, in his booke *de illustribus Anglie Scriptoribus Ætat. duodecima*: where he cals him, *vir omnium virtutum, et bonarum literarum studijs impensè deditus, mitis, affabilis, corpore venusto, vultu decoro, moribus candidus, vita integer.*

A man earnestly addicted to the studies of all vertues and good learning; milde, affable, comely of personage, gracefull of countenance, blameleſse in his carriage, pure, innocent, and sincere in the course of his life. The Monkes of Norwich made great meanes and sute to haue this *Herbert* a canonised Saint, but such impediments were alwaies in the way, that it could not be obtained.

He departed this life the two and twentith of Iuly, in the yeare of grace, one thousand, one hundred and twenty, and was buried in this Church of his owne Foundation, by the High Altar, to whose memory, these verses following were engrauen vpon his monument.

Ex vet. Mſſ in bib. Cot.

Inclytus Herbertus iacet hic vt pistica nardus
Virtutum redolens floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus est hic, edificatus
Ingenti studio, nec modico precio.

Vir

Vir fuit hic magnus probitate ſuauis vt agnus,
Vita conſpicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Sobrius et caſtus prudens et Epiſcopus almus
Pollens Concilio, clarus in officio.
Quem .... vndecimas Iulio promente Kalendas
Abſtulit vltima ſors, et rapuit citamors.
Pro quo qui tranſis ſupplex orare memor ſis
Vt ſit ei ſaties, alma Dei facies.

Euerard, Biſhop of Norwich.

One *Euerard*, who next ſucceeded *Herbert*, lieth here interred; who although, ſaith *Godwin*, he enioyed this Biſhopricke for a long ſpace, yet time the deuorer of all things, hath left nothing of him to our remembrance, but that when he had gouerned his Church 29 yeares, hee ended this life, Octob. 15. 1150.

Will. Turbus, Biſhop of Norwich.

Here in the Presbyterie lay buried the body of Biſhop *Turbus*, a Norman by birth, being in his youth, a Monke, and afterwards Prior of this monaſterie. In his time, this Cathedrall Church was burned by caſuall fire, he died in the 25. yeare of his conſecration, the 17. of Ianuarie.

Io Orford, Biſhop of Norwich.

Neere vnto the high Altar, lieth buried the body of *Iohn* of Oxford, ſometimes Deane of Salisbury, and Biſhop of this Dioceſſe. This man finiſhed the Church which *Herbert* (being preuented by death) had left vnperfected, and repaired that, which by fire was lately defaced. He built diuers Hoſpitals for impotent and diſeaſed people. Hee founded Trinitie Church in Ipſwich, and reedified diuers houſes which were by fire decaied. He was chaplaine to King *Henry* the ſecond, and with him, in eſpeciall fauour, euer firmely adhering to his partie againſt *Thomas Becket*, who had ſtubbornely oppoſed himſelfe againſt his ſaid Soueraigne Lord and Maſter. He was employed in diuers Embaſies, as to Rome, to Seines in France, and to Sicily, about the marriage of *Ioane*, the third and yongeſt daughter of the ſaid King *Henry*, to *William*, the ſecond of that name, King of Sicill, Duke of Apulia, and Prince of Capua. In the ſoliditie of good doctrine, in the maturitie of iudgement, and in all the graces of rhetoricall ſpeech, hee did wondrouſly abound. He was quicke and dexterous in the managing, and proſperous in the diſpatching of waightie affaires. He writ a Hiſtory of the Kings of Britaine, as alſo a Booke, *Pro Rege Henrico contra S. Thomam Cantuarienſem*, for King *Henry* againſt S. *Thomas* of Canterbury, beſides, a treatiſe of his iourney into Sicily, and certaine Orations and Epiſtles to *Richard*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Pitſ. æta. 13.

He died the 26 yeare of his conſecration, the ſecond of Iune, in the ſecond yeare of King *Iohn*.

Ia. Grey, Biſhop of Norwich.

Iohn de Grey, entirely beloued of King *Iohn*, who preferred him to this Biſhopricke, was here entombed: in whoſe commendations, *Bale* and *Pits* doe in effect, thus agree. *Vir erat ſælici et faceto ingenio, eruditione inſignis, conſilio expeditus, et quantumuis in dictis facetus, in factis tamen, vbi res poſtulabat, ſeuerus, virtutum omnium amator et cultor, omnium vitiorum oſor et exterminator. Iohanni Anglorum Regi gratiſſimus, in magna ſemper authoritate apud ipſum remanſit, ſplendidis functionibus ornatus.*

A man he was of a pleaſant and facetious wit, in the knowledge of all good

good literature excellent, in counsell ready and intelligent, and howsoeuer in his words merrie and iocond; yet in his actions, as occasion did require, he was seuere and rigorous: a louer and reuerencer hee was of all vertues, and a despiser and rooter out of all vices.

He was a gracious Fauourite to King *Iohn*, euer vnder him in great authoritie, and honoured with offices of especiall trust and confidence. *Nam cum Rex rebelles Hibernos compescuisset, eorumque vires fregisset, hunc Graium tanquam virum strenuum magnæ prudentiæ, fidelitatis exploratæ, reliquit ibi supremum Presidem, vt eos auctoritate sua in officio contineret.* For when the King had represſed the rebellious Irish, broken & dispersed their forces; he left this *Grey* as an hardie able man, of singular wisedome, and tried fidelitie, *Prorex* or Lord Deputie of Ireland, that by such his power and commission, he might keepe that stiffe-necked nation in obedience.

De præsul. Angl.

He was well seene in the lawes of the Realme, saith *Godwin*, wise and of great integritie; in regard whereof the King was very desirous to haue made him Archbishop of Canterbury (of which I haue spoken somewhat before) to which Grace indeed he was solemnly elected, and his election published in the Church before the King, and an infinite number of people: But by the exorbitant authoritie of the Pope, this election was disanulled, whereupon much mischiefe ensued. He built that goodly Hall at Gaywood neare Linne in Norfolke, and the rest of the Fabricke adioyning. Hauing sate about fourteene yeares, hee died neare Poytiers in his returne from Rome: *Obijt eodem anno quo Rex Iohannes*, saith *Bale*, in the same yeare in which King *Iohn* deceased, the first of Nouember. Whose body was conueyed to this his owne Church. He was an Historiographer, and writ a booke which he called *Schalecronicon*, as also other workes mentioned by *Bale* in his Centuries.

Walter de Sufield Bishop of Norw.

Die vero Sancti Vlstani decimo tertio Calendas Iunij, obijt Episcopus Norwicensis Vualterus cognomento de Sufeld apud Colecestriam, & delatum est corpus eius ad Norwicensem Ecclesiam suam Cathedralem, honorificè tumulandus, ad cuius tumbam miracula dicebantur coruscare. Hic namque in vsus pauperum, instante tempore famis, omnia vasa sua, & coclearia cum toto thesauro suo pauperibus erogauerat. Mat. Paris, Ann. 1257.

Vpon the Feast day of Saint *Wolstan*, the thirteenth of the Calends of Iune, *Walter* surnamed *de Sufield*, Bishop of Norwich departed this world at Colchester, from whence his body was conueyed to this Cathedrall Church, here to be honourably interred. At whose Tombe many miracles are reported to be wrought, which are ascribed to his holinesse; For it is remembred of him, that in a time of extreme famine hee sold all his plate, and distributed it to the poore euery pennyworth. He lieth buried in our Ladies Chappell, which was of his owne building. He founded the Hospitall of Saint *Giles* here in the Citie, endowing it with faire possessions, insomuch that it was valued at the suppression to be yearely worth fourescore and ten pounds twelue shillings.

The foundation of Saint *Giles* Hospitall.

Si. de Wanton Bishop of Norw.

Simon de Wanton, sometimes the Kings Chaplaine, one of his Iustices, and Bishop of this Diocesse, was here interred by his predecessour, *Walter de Sufield*. He died about the yeare 1265. hauing sate eight yeares, and obtained of the Pope licence to hold all his former liuings *in Commendam* for foure yeares.

In

In the ſame Chappell, as I take it, *Roger de Sherwyng* was entombed, who died about Michaelmas, 1278. hauing ſate thirteene yeares. Of whom I finde little remarkable; yet he is memorable, for that in his time by an incendiarie outrage, the Citizens ſet fire on the Priorie Church. The ſtory is thus deliuered by our late writers, taken out of *Riſhanger*, the Continuer of *Mathew Paris* his Hiſtory, in the laſt yeare of King *Henry* the third.

Rog. Sherwyng Biſhop of Norw.

About the moneth of Iune, in a Faire that was kept before the gates of the Priory, there fell great debate and diſcord betwixt the Monkes of Norwich and the Citizens there; which increaſed ſo farre, that at length the Citizens with great violence aſſaulted the Monaſtery, fired the gates, and forced the fire ſo with reed and drie wood, that the Church with the books and all other ornaments of the ſame, and all houſes of Office belonging to that Abbey were cleane burned, waſted, and deſtroyed, ſo that nothing was preſerued except one little Chappell. The King hearing of this deteſtable and ſacrilegious deuaſtation, rode to Norwich, where beholding the deformed ruines, he could hardly refraine from teares: and cauſed enquirie to be made of the fact; whereupon thirty young men of the Citie, as alſo a woman that firſt carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burnt.

It is thought, ſaith *Hollinſhead*, that the Prior of the houſe, whoſe name was *William de Brunham*, was the occaſion of all this miſchiefe, who had got together armed men, and tooke vpon to keepe the Belfray and Church by force of armes; but the Prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his Biſhop. The Monkes for their part appealed to Rome, and ſo handled the matter, that they not onely eſcaped puniſhment, but alſo forced the Citizens to pay them three thouſand Markes, after fiue hundred Markes a yeare toward the reparation of their Church, beſides they were adiudged to giue to the vſe of the Church, *Vnam cuppam de pondere decem librarum auri, & valore centum librarum argenti*, A Cuppe weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds of money. Whereby you may note, ſaith *Speed*, the proportion then betweene the value of gold and ſiluer. This end was made by King *Edward* the firſt (his Father being now dead) at the requeſt and ſolicitation of this Biſhop.

His next ſucceſſour *William Midleton* was alſo interred in this Church. He reedified the ſame, being ſo deſtroyed and profaned as you haue heard before, and hallowed or conſecrated the whole Fabricke anew in the preſence of King *Edward* the firſt, and many of his Nobles. He departed this life the laſt of Auguſt, *Ann.* 1288. in the eleuenth yeare of his Conſecration.

Will. Midleton Biſhop of Norw.

Iohn Salmon, placed in this See of Norwich by the Pope, was here entombed; he was Lord Chancellour of England for the ſpace of foure yeares. This Biſhop built the great Hall, and the Chappell in the Biſhops pallace, and a Chappell at the Weſt end of the Church, in which he ordained foure Prieſts to ſing Maſſe continually. He died Iuly the ſixth 1325.

Iohn Salmon Biſhop of Norw.

William Ayermin likewiſe by the Popes authority was preferred to this Biſhopricke, as appeares by the ſequele.

Will. Ayremin Biſhop of Norw.

Cum ſummus Pontifex nuper Willelmum tunc Canonicum London in Epiſcopum Norwicenſ. prefeciſſet. ſicut per literas bullatas ipſius ſummi Pontifi-

cis

Ex Arch. Turris London.

cis Regi inde directas satis constabat, ac Rex nono die Nouembris, prox. preterito per literas suas patentes sub Testimonio Edwardi filij sui primogeniti tunc custodis Regni Anglie, Rege extra Regnum existente, prefectionem ipsam gratiose acceptans; cepit fidelitatem ipsius Episcopi, & restituit ei temporalia. Nunc Rex ratificans prefectionem & receptionem predict. mandat restituere ei Temporalia. Teste Rege apud Kenelworth, 13. Decemb. Pat. 20. Ed. 2.

In the yeare 1319. saith *F. Thinne*, in his Catalogue of Englands Chancellours, and out of an old anonimall Latine Chronicler, this *Will. Ayremin* was keeper of the great Seale, and that he was taken prisoner by the Scots: the words of his Author are in effect thus in English.

The Countie of Yorke and the countrie adiacent hauing receiued inestimable damages by the Scots, *William de Melton*, Archbishop of Yorke, *Iohn Hotham*, Bishop of Ely and Treasurer, the Abbot of Saint *Maries* Yorke, Sir *William Ayremin* Priest, Chancellour of England, Deane of Yorke, the Abbot of Selbie, and Sir *Iohn Pabeham* knight, assembled together an armie of eight thousand to represse the violence of the enemie; this armie consisted of Clerkes, Monkes, Canons, and other spirituall men of the Church, with Citizens, and Husbandmen, and such other vnapt people for the warres. With these, the Archbishop came forth against the Scots, and incountred with them at a place called Mitton, a little village vpon the Riuer of Swale. Ouer which Riuer the Englishmen were no sooner passed, but that the expert warlike Scots came vpon them with a wing in good order of battell, in fashion like to a Shield, eagerly assayling their enemies, who for lacke of good gouernment were easily beaten downe and discomfited, without shewing any great resistance. *Corruerunt ex nostris tam in ore gladij quam aquarum scopulis suffocati plusquam quatuor mille hominum*; there were slaine by the sword and drowned in the Riuer of our partie aboue foure thousand persons, saith the Manuscript, and the residue shamefully put to flight.

The Archbishop, the Bishop of Ely, the Abbot of Selbie, and diuers other, with helpe of their swift horses, escaped. The Mayor of Yorke named, *Nicholas Fleming* was slaine. *Et capti sunt Domini, Iohannes de Pabeham miles, & Dominus Willelmus de Airemin, Canc.* and Sir *Iohn de Pabeham*, and Sir *William Ayremin* Priest, were taken prisoners.

Iohn Harding who seldome giues condigne praise to the valiant doughtie Scot; thus writes of this battell.

Cap. 173.

. . . . . in Myton medowe nere
To Swale water, lay then with great power
Walter Warren among the haycockes bushed,
Vpon the byshop sodenly with Scots yssued
And xv hundreth Englyshe there he slewe
And home he went with kyng *Robart* full glad,
With prisoners many, mo then men knewe
The Byshop fled fro the felde full woo bestad
With his Clerkes, that then were full mad.

This was called the white Battell, for that it consisted of so many Clergie men.

This

This Biſhop died March the 17. hauing ſate almoſt eleuen yeares, at Sharing neare London, whoſe body was conueyed for buriall to this his owne Church. He gaue two hundred pound for order to be taken that two Monkes (the Cellerers of the Couent) ſhould alwayes ſing Maſſe for his ſoule.

Thomas Piercy was here interred, a gentleman, howſoeuer right honorably deſcended, and highly befriended, yet conſtrayned to admit of this Biſhopricke, by the Popes Prouiſorie Bull, as followeth. *Tho. Piercy* Biſhop of Norw.

Cum ſummus Pontifex nuper vacante Eccleſia Norwicen. per mortem Willelmi vltimi Epiſcopi ibidem, qui apud ſedem Apoſtolicam diem clauſit extremum, eidem Eccleſie de venerabili viro Thoma Percy prouiderit, & ipſum Thomam in Epiſcopum loci illius prefecerat. Rex cepit fidelitatem ipſius Thome, & Temporalia ei reſtituit. Teſte Rege apud Weſt. 14. April. Pat. Anu. 29. Ed. 3. Memb. 14. In Arch. Turris Lond.

This Biſhop gaue vnto the repairing of this Church (which in his time was greatly defaced with a violent tempeſt) the ſumme of foure hundred markes, and obtained of the reſt of the Clergie a great ſumme to the ſame purpoſe. He bequeathed to the Chaunter of this his Church, an houſe and certaine lands lying within the Lordſhip of Kimerle, Gaerlton, Fowrhow, Granthorpe, and Wychelwood, vpon condition he ſhould procure Maſſe daily to be ſaid for his ſoule. He died at Bloſield not farre off, the eight of Auguſt, 1369.

Vpon the death of Biſhop *Percy* one *Henry Deſpenſer*, Ganon of Saliſbury, was preferred by the Pope to this Biſhopricke: as I finde it thus recorded in the Tower. *Hen. Spenſer* Biſhop of Nor.

Henricus Deſpenſer Canonicus Saresburien. per Papam ad Epiſcopatum Norwicen. vacantem per mortem Thome vltimi Epiſcopi ibidem prefectus; fecit regi fidelitate, & habuit reſtitutionē Temporalium. T. R. apud Clarendon 14. Aug. 2. Par. Pat. Anno 44. Ed. 3. Memb. 6.

This man was called the warlike Biſhop of Norwich, for that in his youth he had beene a Souldier with a brother of his, one *Spenſer* a gentleman, greatly eſteemed for his valour, being a chiefe Commander in the Popes warres: by whoſe meanes this *Henry* obtained this dignitie; and hauing changed his veſture but not his conditions, in what manner of life he ſpent his youth, in the ſame he moſt delighted, euen in his waxing yeares. For in the yeare 1381. moſt memorable was the ſeruice of this ſtout Biſhop againſt the rebellious bondmen and Peſants of Norfolke, whom he draue out of their Trenches, ſlew diuers, and cauſed their muſhrom king *Iohn Litteſtar* to be hanged, drawne, and headed; and alſo cauſed all others that were the chiefe agents in that rebellion to be put vnto death, and ſo by that meanes quieted the whole countrey: an action (howſoeuer ſome will ſay perhaps, not agreeable to his calling) worthie of eternall honour and remembrance.

Not long afterwards, *viz.* 1383. he had another occaſion to ſhew his martiall proweſſe: for being drawne on by Pope *Vrban* the ſixt, to preach the Cruſado, and to be generall againſt *Clement* the ſeuenth (whom ſundry Cardinals and great Prelates, had alſo elected Pope) hauing a Fifteenth granted to him for that purpoſe by Parliament, (after ſtrong oppoſition of *Tho. Walſing. in vita R. 2.*

almost all the Nobles, who resisted this businesse of the Crosse) went with forces into Flanders, to support the cause of *Vrban*, against the Antipape *Clement*, from whence after he had performed many exploits very happily, taken Graueling, Burbrough, Dunkerke, and Newport, by assault, and bin victor in a set Battell against thirty thousand abettours of *Clements* claime; he was enforced to returne, as destitute of those further succours which were expected out of England. But the King, vpon pretence that he had not obeyed his royall Mandate, by which he required him, (before he transported) to returne, for a while seised vpon all his Temporalities; to which he found grace with the King to be restored, at the speciall sute of *Thomas Arundell*, as then Bishop of Ely. The which Seisin and Restitution is thus in effect recorded.

In Arch. Turris London.

Hen. Episcopus Norwicens. in Parliamento apud West. Anno huius Regis 7. fuit impetitus de diuersis articulis misprisionũ vnde Temporalia Episcopatus sui seisita fuerant in manum Regis, &c. Rex nunc restituit ei Temporalia predicta, T. R. apud West. 24. octob. 1. par. pat. an. 9 Ric. 2. M. 27.

There was great contention betweene this Bishop and his Monkes, for the space of fifteene yeares; but they being too weake for him (as you see all his opposites were) at last were glad to giue him foure hundred markes to enioy their priuiledges in like sort as heretofore they had done. He sate Bishop well neere 37. yeers, and died August 23. 1406. as appeares by this mangled Epitaph vpon his monument.

Henricus natus le del spenser miles amatus
Presul sacratus, hic Norwicensis humatus
Florens progenie . . . . . .
. . . . . .
M. Quadringeno Vigili sex Bartholomei
Christo sereno Regi peregrat requiei.

Alexander, Bishop of Norwich.

After him, the next succeeded one *Alexander*, Prior of Norwich, was elected Bishop by the Monkes, which election the King so misliked, as hee not onely kept him from his temporalties, but also imprisoned him almost a whole yeare at Windsor.

Ex Arch. Tur. Lond.

Thomas Beaufort miles habuit custodiam Temporalium Episcopatus Norwicen. a tempore mortis Henrici nuper Episcopi ibidem quamdiu in manibus Regis existerent, ac fuit custos eorum a vigilia Sancti Bartholomei, an no. 7. Hen. 4. vsque ad 23 diem Octob. proxi. preterit. per vnum annum integrum, 8 Septimanas, et 6 dies. T. R. apud West. 9 Iunij 2 pars pat. an. 9. Hen. 4. M. 19.

Io. Wakering, Bishop of Norwich.

Before the Altar of Saint *George*, the body of Bishop *Wakering* lyeth buried, who for his life, learning, and wisedome, was highly esteemed: in regard whereof, (before he was aduanced hither to Norwich) King *Henry* the 4. made him Lord Keeper of the priuy Seale, and so consequently, he was of his priuy Councell, in the yeare 1414. hee was sent to the generall Councell holden at Constance in Heluetia, with *Richard*, Earle of Warwicke, the Bishops of Salisbury, Bath, and Hereford, the Abbot of Westminster, and the Prior of Worcester, with diuers other Doctors and learned

Hollins. A. 2. H. 5.

ned men of the ſpiritualtie, beſides Knights and Eſquires, in number all, eight hundred horſes, ſo well appointed and furniſhed, as well the men, as horſes, that all nations meruailed to ſee ſuch an honourable companie come from a Countrie ſo farre diſtant: in this Counſell hee ſo behaued himſelfe, that for learning and wiſedome, hee obtained the generall applauſe of all the aſſemblie; ſhortly after his returne, he was conſecrated Biſhop, *viz.* the laſt of May, 1416. and hauing his charge with great praiſe about nine yeares, he died the ninth of Aprill, one thouſand, foure hundred, twentie and fiue. He built the Cloiſter which is to be ſeene at this day in the Biſhops Pallace, pauing the ſame with ſtones of diuers colours.

Vpon the dore vnder the Rood loft, I finde this maymed Epitaph following, inlaid in braſſe.

Walter Lyghart, Biſhop of Norwich.

Hic iacet abſconſus ſub marmore Preſul honeſtus
Seclo defunctus, olim paſtor quoque ſponſus
Iſtius Eccleſie, cum digno culmine morum
Prefuit egregie . . . . . .
. . . . . .
Dictus Walterus Lyghert cognomine notus
. . . . . .
Euellens acriter mala germina fructus acerbi
Diſperſit pariter diuini ſemina verbi,
Anno milleno C. quater ſeptuageno
Annexis binis inſtabit ei prope finis.
Septima cum decima lux Maij ſit numerata
Ipſius eſt anima de corpore tunc ſeparata.
Fili Chriſte Dei, fons vite, ſpes medicine,
Propitieris ei donans requiem ſine fine.

This man in the catalogue of Biſhops is called *Walter Hart.* In his predeceſſors daies, the Citizens here of Norwich harbouring in their mindes their old grudge, attempted many things againſt the Church, but ſuch was the ſingular wiſedome and courage of the ſaid Biſhop, whoſe name was *Thomas Browne,* that all their enterpriſes tooke little effect: and now by the policie and diſcretion of this *Lighert,* or *Hart,* the malitious humours of theſe malecontented Towneſmen, before reaſonable well allaied, was altogether extinguiſhed. He paued the Church, and during his life, maintained twelue ſtudents at Cambridge, with all things neceſſary for them at his owne charges. He departed this life the firſt of May, 1472. as appeares by his Epitaph in the twentie and ſixt yeare of his conſecration, and lieth buried neere vnto the Rood loft, which he himſelfe erected.

Here lieth buried the body of *Iames Goldwell,* ſometimes Deane of Saliſbury, Secretarie to King *Edward* the fourth, and Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, who died in February, M. cccc. lxxxviii. *Ia. Goldwel,* Biſhop of Norwich.

This Biſhop was a great repairer or new builder of great Chart Church in Kent, where (as it is ſaid) he was borne.

Here lieth buried the body of *Thomas Ian,* who died the firſt yeare of his conſecration, *viz. anno* 1499. *Tho. Jan.* Biſhop of Norwich.

Ric. Nix, Bishop of Norwich.

After the deceaſe of *Ian*, *Richard Nix* ſucceeded, of whom I finde little worth the rehearſing (ſaith *Godwin* in his Catalogue of Biſhops) hee hath the report of a vicious and diſſolute liuer; was blinde long before his death, ſate 36 yeares, and died, *An.* 1536.

It is reported yet, that this Biſhop built the north croſſe Ile of this Church, and guilded the roofe of the ſame, vpon which his cote of Armes is to be ſeene.

In the Chapter Houſe was a goodly monument to the memory of Sir *Thomas Windham* knight, with this (now maymed) Inſcription.

Sir Thomas Windham knight. Stem.

Orat . . : Tho. Wyndham militis et Eliſabethe vxoris eius . . . vnus conſtabul : . . Domini Regis Hen. 8. *ac vn . . : militum pro corpore . . :*

This Knight, with others, went with Sir *Edward Howard*, Admirall, into Biſcay, the fourth of King *Henry* the eight.

Here lieth Dame *Eliſabeth Calthrop*, wife of Sir *Francis Calthrop*, and after, of *Iohn Culpeper* Eſquire . . .

Camd. in Suff. Ione, Lady Erpingham.

Calthrops, ſometime a familie of great account in theſe parts:

Here lieth buried the body of *Ione*, the wife of Sir *Thomas Erpingham*, Knight of the Garter, as appeareth by her Will made by licence of her husband, the laſt of May, 1404. and proued 14 of Iuly next following.

Sir Tho. Windham, knight.

Orate pro animabus Thome Windham militis, Eleanore et domine Eliſabethe vxorum eius. Qui quidem Thomas fuit vnus conſiliariorum Domini Regis Henrici octaui, ac vnus militum pro corpore eiuſdem Domini Regis, nec non vice admirallus . . . . . .

. . . . . .

This Knight lieth buried in the Chapter houſe vnder a goodly faire monument, if it were not ſo much defaced. He receiued the order of knighthood from the hands of Sir *Edward Howard*, Lord Admirall of England the fourth of King *Henry* the eight, at Croiton Bay in France. He did good ſeruice at the winning of Turney and Turwin, as alſo in other places; this hath beene a name of exemplarie note and knights degree at Cowtherke in this Tract for many deſcent.

Annal. Ang.

Richard Brome.

Hic iacet Richardus Brome Armiger cuius anime propitietur Deus.

On the wall by him is a monument with his atchieuement, cut, with helme, coate, mantle and creaſt: his Creaſt is a bonch of broome greene, with golden flowers on a wreath.

Prior Boſwell.

Next him, lies vnder an arched monument, the body of one *Boſuile*, or *Boſwell*, ſometime Prior of this Church, with this Inſcription on the vpper part of the Arch.

O tu qui tranſis, vir, aut mulier, puer an ſis
Reſpice picturas, apices lege, cerne figuras:
Et memor eſto tui; ſic bene diſce mori.

Vnder it, are three pictures of dead mens skuls, one with teeth, another without an vpper chappe, and onely two teeth in the nether; and the third without either chaps or teeth, betweene each of which is written, *O morieris. O morieris. O morieris.*

The Familie of *Boſvile* is very ancient, farre branched, and of knightly degree,

degree, as it will appeare in many places of theſe my enſuing labours: of which in this place, and vpon this occaſion, I will onely giue a little touch.

The Familie of *Boſvile* or *Boſwell*.

In the Church of Seuenoke, within the County of Kent, remaine the achiuements and Funerall rights of *Raphe Boſvile* of Bradburne in the ſaid Pariſh of Seuenok, Eſquire, Clerk of her late Maieſties Court of Wards and Liueries, Grandſier of Sir *Raphe Boſvile*, now of Bradburne, and Sir *Henry Boſvile* of Eynsford in the foreſaid County, Knights, deſcended lineally from the *Boſviles* of Erdſley, and Newhall in the County of Yorke.

The inhabitants of Seuenoke ſay, that whilſt the ſaid *Raph Boſwell* liued, being employed vpon many occaſions for the publique; hee deſerued and had the reputation of a moſt worthie Patriot, and out of his particular to their Towne, hee procured of Queene *Elizabeth* a Charter of Incorporation, for the ſetling and gouernment of Lands formerly giuen for the maintenance of a Free-ſchoole, and thirteene Almes-people in the ſaid Pariſh. For the more entire eſtabliſhment whereof, Sir *Raph* his Grandchilde, cooperating with other noble friends in ſo charitable a ſuite, obtained an Act of Parliament in the 39. of Queene *Elizabeth*, beſides other benefites procured by him in behalfe of this Corporation and Pariſh. Whereupon a well wiſhing verſifier alluding to the Creſte of this Familie, which is an Oxe comming out of a Groue of Oakes, tooke occaſion to expreſſe his affection in this Diſtich.

Dij tibi dent Boſville boues villaſque Radulphe,
Nec Villâ careat Boſue, vel Illa boue.

Clere and his wife.

Here lieth vnder a faire marble ſtone, one of the ancient Familie of the *Cleres*, and his wife, as appeares by their Armes thereupon engrauen, for the braſſe is quite taken away. Of which worthy Familie I ſpeake hereafter.

Eliſ. Waters.

Pray for the ſoule of *Eliſabeth Waters*, and *Iohn Waters* Alderman, and for the ſoule of *Iohn Waminge* Alderman and Maior of Norwich, and huſbands vnto the ſaid *Eliſabeth*. ....

Beauchamps Chappell. His buriall.

Vpon the wall of a Chappell next to the Chapter houſe this Inſcription. *In honore beate Marie Virginis, & omnium Sanctorum Willelmus Beauchampe Capellam hanc ordinauit, & ex proprijs ſumptibus conſtruxit.* Herein he lies buried vnder the Arch in the wall richly gilt, as alſo the roofe.

Simon Folkarde

Orate pro anima Fratris Symonis Folkard nuper Prioris Lenne .... qui obijt ... M. cccci.

Bacontherpe Prior.

Vnder a monument in the South Croſſe Iſle lieth one *Baconthorp* a Prior of this Church, the Inſcription is worne or torne out of the ſtone.

Io. Baconthorpe the reſolute Iuſtle Doctor.

I will not ſay that this Prior was *Iohn Baconthorp*, the Reſolute Doctor who flouriſhed in the raigne of King *Edward* the third. For I finde that he was buried amongſt the Carmelites at London; howſoeuer he was borne at Blackney in this County, brought vp at Oxford and Paris in France; and ſo exceeding deeply learned he was as well in Diuinitie, as in both the Ciuill and Canon Lawes, that he proceeded Doctor in either faculty, in both the ſaid Vniuerſities, and got the ſurname *Doctoris reſoluti*, of Reſolute or Reſoluing Doctor; *Nemo doctius confundebat Iudæos; nemo neruoſius confutabat*

confutabat Turcos, vel quoſcunque infidéles; nemo felicius ex pugnabat hereticos; nemo ſolidius Chriſti veritatem dilucidabat; nemo manifeſtius Antichriſti falſitatem & impoſturas detegebat, ſuiſque coloribus depingebat; nemo ſubtiliùs difficiles nodos ſoluebat; nemo clariùs obſcura ſacræ ſcripturæ loca explanabat, & ſenſus reconditos & arcana myſteria dilucidius apperiebat.

No man more learnedly confounded the Iewes; no man more pithilie confuted the Turkes, or any other Infidels; no man more proſperouſly conuinced the Heretickes; no man more ſolidly declared the truth of Chriſt; no man more manifeſtly diſcouered the deceits and iuglings of Antichriſt, nor ſo painted him out in his proper colours; No man more ſubtilly reſolued hard queſtions; and neuer any man more clearly expounded, explaned, or laid more apertly open, the hidden ſenſe, the ſecret myſteries, and the obſcure places of the ſacred Scripture, ſaith *Pitſeus*.

Pit. Ann 1346.

Baconthorpe a Dwarfe.

He was like another *Zacheus*, little of ſtature, but immenſe in wit and vnderſtanding, inſomuch as it was a wonder to know ſo many vertues inhabite together in ſo ſmall a manſion. He writ ſo many exact learned Volumes, that his bodie could not beare what his wit brought forth. *Nam, ſi moles librorum eius, compoſita ſarcina, auctoris humeris impoſita fuiſſet, homulum ſine dubio comprimere ſuffeciſſet.* For, if the bulke or pile of the bookes which he writ, had beene put into a bagge, and laid vpon his ſhoulders, queſtionleſſe it would haue preſt the ſlender ſhort dwarfe to death, ſaith my foreſaid Author.

Much more might bee ſaid of this little-great man, but I am called for my ſelfe to the Preſſe; and to ſpeake more then I haue done in the praiſe of little men, I may be thought to flatter my ſelfe.

He died in the yeare 1346. in the twentieth of the raigne of King *Edward* the third, I read in a booke of the order of Carmelites (of which Fraternitie he was one, as alſo Prouinciall of them all throughout all England) penned by *Iohn Bale* before his conuerſion, a part of an Eulogium compoſed to the memory of this *Baconthorpe*, which may ſerue for an Epitaph. Thus.

Iohannes de Bachonethorpe Doctor reſolutus Carmelita.

Mſſ. in cuſtod. And. Treſwell.

Hic Bachone fuit Iohannes natus in vrbe
Anglica, quo felix terra priore fuit.
Pariſio dulces hauſit de fonte liquores,
Poſt tamen in patrio claruit ipſe ſolo.
Expoſuit libros Petri, ſed ſanctius eſſe
Eſt ratus in quartum peruigilare librum.
Fecit Ariſtotelem clarum, inclitumque legenti
Dans Teſtamentum clarius omne nouum
. . . . . .

Vpon a faire marble ſtone in the Quire this Inſcription following is engrauen in braſſe.

Sir *William* Bolen knight of the Bath.

Hic iacet corpus Willelmi Boleyn militis, qui obijt x. Octobris, Anno Dom. M. cccc. v. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Let

Let it be the greateſt honour to this noble deceaſed Knight, for that he was great Grandfather to the moſt renowned and victorious Princeſſe *Elizabeth*, late Queene of England, which will beſt appeare by the Light of Great Britaine, learned *Camden*, in his Introduction to the Hiſtory which he writ of her long and proſperous raigne: beginning as followeth.

The Linage and deſcent of *Elizabeth* Queene of England (ſaith he) was by her Fathers ſide truly Royall: for daughter ſhe was to King *Henry* the eight, grand daughter to *Henry* the ſeuenth, and great grand-daughter to *Ed.* the fourth. By the Mothers ſide her deſcent was not ſo high: howbeit noble it was, and ſpread abroad by many and great Alliances throughout England and Ireland. Her great grand-fathers father was, *Ieffrey Bolen*, a man of Noble birth in Norfolke, Lord Maior of the Citie of London, in the yeare 1457. and at the ſame time honoured with the dignitie of Knighthood. An vpright honeſt man, of ſuch eſtimation, that *Thomas* Lord *Hoo*, and *Haſtings*, Knight of the Order of Saint *George*, gaue him his daughter, and one of his heires, to wife; and of ſuch wealth, as he matched his daughters into the Noble houſes of the *Cheineys*, *Heydons*, and *Forteſcues*, left his ſonne a goodly inheritance, and bequeathed a thouſand pounds of Engliſh money to bee beſtowed vpon the poore in the Citie of London, and two hundred in Norfolke. This mans ſonne *William Bolen* was choſen amongſt eighteene moſt choice Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Richard* the third: to whom *Thomas* Earle of Ormond (who was in ſuch fauour with the Kings of England, that hee alone of all the Noblemen of Ireland, had his place and voice in the Parliaments of England, and aboue the Barons of England alſo) gaue his daughter and one of his heires in marriage. By her (beſides daughters married to *Shelton*, *Calthorp*, *Clere*, and *Sackvill*, men of great wealth and noble deſcent, and other children) hee begat *Thomas Bolen*, whom being a young man, *Thomas Howard* Earle of Surry, who was afterward Duke of Norfolke, a man much renowned for his worthie ſeruice, and atchiuements in the warres, choſe to be his ſonne in law, giuing vnto him his daughter *Elizabeth* in marriage: and *Henry* the eight, after he had performed one or two very honourable Embaſies, made him firſt Treaſurer of his Houſhold; Knight of the Order of Saint *George*, and Viſcount Rochford, and afterwards Earle of Wiltſhire and Ormond, and made him Lord Keeper of the priuie Seale. This *Thomas*, among other children, begat *Anne Bolen*, who in her tender yeares being ſent into France, attended on *Mary* of England, wife to *Lewis* the twelfth; and then on *Claudia* of Britaine, wife to *Francis* the firſt; and after ſhe was dead, on *Margaret* of Alencon, who with the firſt fauoured the Proteſtants Religion ſpringing vp in France. Being returned into England, and admitted amongſt the Queenes Maides of Honour, and being twenty two yeares of age, King *Henry* in the thirtie eight yeare of his age, did for her modeſtie, tempered with French pleaſantneſſe, fall deeply in loue with, and tooke her to wife, by whom he had iſſue *Elizabeth* aforeſaid Queene of England.

Thome Presbyteri ..... lapis iſte retentum
Funus habet, ... qui ſumptu dedit hoc pauimentum.

Tho. a Prieſt, who paued a part of the Church.

Anno

Anno milleno quater et C ſeptuageno
Octauo Stephani liquit terreſtria feſto
Vt celi detur requies ſibi quiſque precetur.

Tho Helby. *En iacet hic ſtratus Helby Thomas vocitatus*
Saluet eum Chriſtus tribuens ſibi gaudia lucis.

Io. Knapton. Vnder this ſton,
Ligs *Iohn Knapton*,
Who died iuſt,
The twenty eight of Auguſt,
M. . . . xc. and on
Of thys Chyrch Peti-Canon.

S. Peters picture. Vnder the picture of Saint *Peter*, is portraied the Sea, a Ship, Nets, and Fiſhes, with this diſtichon.

Eccleſiam pro naue rego mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare, Scripture, Retia, piſcis, homo.

The figures of the Sunne and Moone are painted here vpon the Frontiſpiece of the Clocke; to whom the Clocke comparatiuely ſeemes to ſpeake in this Hexaſtich vpon the ſame place likewiſe depicted.

The bragge of the clocke. *Horas ſignifico cunctas quas Phebe diebus*
Quas ſolet atque tua pallida nocte Soror
Nec magis errarem Rector mihi ſi foret idem,
Vos qui et queque regit motibus aſtra ſuis.
Tempora nam recte deſigno, ſi mihi doctus
Cuſtos aſſiduam conferat artis opem.

In Engliſh.

Phœbus I tell all th' houres, and all as right
As thou, or thy pale Siſter, day and night,
Nor I no more then you in ought ſhould erre
If he ruld mee, who guides you, and each ſtarre.
For times I rightly tell, to me of's Art,
If my learnd keeper will his helpe impart.

Tho. Scot, Philo. In imitation of this, it may bee that *Thomas Scot*, in his Philomythie, makes a Clocke to compare with a Diall, and the difference to be partly decided by the Wethercocke: of which a little, although not much to the purpoſe I confeſſe.

Vpon a Church, or ſteeples ſide neere hand,
A goodly Clocke of curious worke did ſtand;
Which ouerpayſde with lead, or out of frame,
Did time miſcall, and euery houre miſname.
The Diall hearing this, aloud gan crye,
Kind neighbour Clocke, your glib tongue tels a lye.

Reforme

Reforme your errour, for my Gnomon ſaith
You gad too faſt, and miſſe an houres faith.
Foole (quoth the Clocke,) reforme thy ſelfe by me,
The fault may rather in thy Gnomon be.
Had'ſt thou told euer truth, to what end then,
Was I plac'd here, by th'art of cunning men?
The Weathercocke vpon the ſteeple ſtanding,
And with his ſharpe eye, all about commanding,
Heard their contention, wild them to appeale
To him the chiefe of all that common weale.
Told them that he was ſet to ouerſee,
And to appeaſe, to guide, and to agree,
All difference in that place; and whatſoere
He ſetteth downe, from iuſtice cannot erre.

This my ingenious Author doth vayle vnder the Clocke, the teaching part of the militant Church, which conſiſts of the Clergie. Vnder the Diall, the written word, and vnder the Weathercocke, the Pope of Rome.

Saint Peters in Norwich.

Of miſtrys *Ann Flints* ſoul, Ieſu mercy haue, — *Anne Flint.*
Whych was the Dowter of *Willyam London*,
Whos body died, and was beryed her in * yis graue, — * this
The xi. dey of Iun, by recourſe and computatyon
XV. C. and xxix yer of our Lordys incarnatyon,
And to al * yem * yat for her thus do pray, — * them * that
Ieſus grant yem Heuyn at ther dethys day.

Here be diuers Funerall Monuments of the *Osbornes*, for whom I haue not any Inſcription. — *Osbornes.*

Eliſabeth ſponſa Willelmi Elys generoſi — *Eliſ. Elis.*
In qua forma decor, & virtus floruit, iſto
Marmore clauſa iacet: et eam lux ſeptima Marci
E medio tulit, anno Criſti mil. quater et C
I ſimul, V. ter. et X requies cuì ſit ſine fine.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Mers Auditoris Epiſcopi Lincoln. et pro quibus idem Iohannes nece tenetur orare . . . . . anno Domini M. cccce. vii. — *Iohn Mers.*

Prudens Mercator, et nobilis iſtius vrbis — *Tho. Ellis* Maior of Norwich, and *Marg.* his wife:
Ter Maior Thomas Elys hic iacet et ſua ſponſa
Margareta ſimul : . . . viginti
Coniugio ſoboles, et ſic in honore per annos
Quatuor et quinquagenos vixere, ſalutis
Anno Milleno Quadringeno decas octo

Sep-

Septeno, quinta Septembris luce sic ipse
Decessit, requies et lux sit vtrique perhennis.

Henry Wilton, and Mar. his wife.

Here lieth *Henry Wylton*, sumtym Alderman of this Citte,
And *Margaret* my wyff whech leuid in this ward in felicite,
And now lyue here vndyr thir marbyll ston in mortalite,
Wherfor we prey you of your Cherite,
That yow will prey for vs that we may
Cum to liue in ward celestiall, with a Pater noster and an Aue.
obijt Henricus xii Decemb. . . . M.cccc.vij. Margareta . . . M.cccc.

Rich. Ailmer and Joan his wife.

Aylmer Ricardus procerum de stipite natus,
Is quondam Maior vrbis iacet hic tumulatus.
Natis . . . suis . . . consorte Iohanna
Moribus ornatus bonis omnibus atque benignus.
Anno milleno D. bino cum duodeno,
Idus Septembris trino migrauit ab orbe.
O bone Criste Iesu fons vite, spes medicine,
Votis inclina te quesumus aure benigna
Vt sibi sit requies, celo vinat sine fine.

Iudge Windam.

Here is a stately Funerall Monument erected to the memory of *Francis Windham*, , from his middle, in his Iudges robes, with a blacke cap on his head, his right hand leaning on a deaths head, and in the left hand, a booke: within an Arche supported vp with pillers or pillasters, ouer his head, his cote and Crest on the top of the Arch. I finde no Inscription.

Ioan London.

Orate pro anima Iohanne London filie Willelmi London Armigeri . . . . cuius anime . . .

Izod Read.

Of your cherite pray for the soul of *Izod Read*, late wyffe of *Edward Read*, Alderman of this Citty of Norwich, which died the xiii. of September, in the yere of our Lord, M. cccc xxiiii. on whos soul, Iesus haue mercy.

In the south Ile of this Church is a monument for the continuall remembrance of that valiant Souldier and Commander, *Peter Read*, who was knighted by *Charles*, the fift Emperour, at the winning of Tunis, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1538. as appeares by this Inscription following vpon his Tombe.

Sir Peter Read knighted by Charles the fift Emperour.

Here vnder lieth the corps of *Peter Read* Esquire, who hath worthily serued, not onely his Prince and Country, but also the Emperour, *Charles* the fist, both at the conquest of Barbary, and at the siege of Tunis, as also in other places, who had giuen him by the said Emperour, for his valiant deeds, the Order of Barbary; who died the 29 day of December, 1566.

Saint George, Norwich.

Tho. Sheffe and his wife Marion.

Her arr buryed vndyr this ston,
Thomas Sheff, and his wyff *Marion*:

Somtym

Somtym wee warr as yee now bee,
And as wee arr, ſo be ſchall yee:
Wherfore of your cherite,
Prey for vs to the Trinite.
... *obijt M.ccc.lxxxxiij.*

Saint *Michael* of Goſney, Norwich.

Non princeps pacis Ion Pryns ſed presbiteratus,
Approbat hoc ſatis quia nunc iacet hic tumulatus:
Hunc clauſit terna lux prima menſeque dena,
Anno milleno, C quater: totque ad et X quoque bino:
Altari ſummo tabulam prebet ex Alabaſtro,
De precio magno, cupiens laus hinc ſore Chriſto.
Occidui parte ſeneſtram fecit honeſte,
Ordinis Angelici nec non ter nomine trini.

John Prince, Prieſt.

As I am, ſo ſall yee all be,
Prey for *Margery Hore* of cherite.

Margery Hore.

Verſt. in our engliſh names of contempt.

Now heare a word or two of the name *Hore*. I finde, ſaith *Verſtegan*, this anciently written *Hure*, and I finde *Hure*, to bee alſo vſed and written for the word hire; and becauſe that ſuch incontinent women doe commonly let their bodies to hire, this name was therefore aptly applied vnto them.

It is in the Netherlands written *Hoer*, but pronounced *Hoor*, as wee yet pronounce it, though in our later Engliſh Ortography (I know not with reaſon) ſome write it Whore.

I finde many of this ſirname of good note, and ſpeciall regard in many places of this kingdome.

Rob. Thorpe.

Pray for the Sowl of *Robart Thorp* gentilman, Citezen and Alderman of Norwich, founder of this Chappyll and Ile, with a Chantrie Preſt; hee to ſing perpetually for the Sowl of *Robart Thorp*, the Sowls of *Elyzabeth*, *Emme*, and *Agnes* Sowls his wyffs, the Sowl of *Iohn Thorp*, his kindryd Sowls, frends Sowls, and al criſten Sowls: The which *Robart* ... th ... yer, M. cccc. ...

Tho. Warnys Prieſt.

Good Frendys pray for *Thomas Warnys*, here the ſecond Chantry Preſt, who departed this world on Saint *Michaels* Euyn, M. cccc. viii:

Saint *Lawrence*, Norwich.

Sis teſtis criſte quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Queris quis iacet hic? Iohn Asker marmore ſtrictus:
Sit precor hic illic vbi ſemper ſit benedictus.
Quondam Brugenſis fuerat mercator onuſtus;
Poſt Norwicenſis Maior moderamine iuſtus.

Io. Asker, or Alger, Maior.

Hunc

Hunc tulit a terris Febru penultima menſis,
Anno milleno C. quater, ter & x. quoque ſeno.

Ouer his vpon the ſame marble inlaid with braſſe.

Qui me conſpicitis, pro certo ſcire poteſtis
Quod ſum vos eritis, olim fueram velut eſtis.
Vt merear veniam precibus me queſo iuuetis,
Ad vos non veniam, ſed vos ad me vinietis.
Parce meis Domine delictis, vel miſerere
Ne poßim flere ſed letari ſine fine.
Da requiem cunctis Deus & vbicunque ſepultis,
Vt ſint in requie, propter tua vulnera quinque.

Rob. Asker, or Alger. Here lieth buried alſo *Robert Asker* Merchant, who died *Anno* 1420.

Religious Houſes in and about the Citie of Norwich.

S. Giles Hoſpitall. An Hoſpitall dedicated to Saint *Giles*, valued at the ſuppreſſion at foure ſcore and ten pounds, twelue ſhillings.

The Auguſtine Friers. The *Auſtine* Friers founded by one *Remigius*, or by the King, but by what King, or to what Saint dedicated, or to what value it amounted, I do not know: Others ſay it was founded by one *Roger Mynyoth*.

The bodies which I finde to haue beene herein buried, are theſe which follow.

Burials in the Auſtine Friers. *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir *Tirru Roſabart*: *Eliſabeth* wife of *William Garneys* ..... ſonne of Sir *Raphe Pigott*. Sir *Edmond Hengrane*, and Dame *Alyce* his wife, daughter of *Iohn Lile*. *Margaret Howard*, 1416. Sir *Iohn Howell* Knight. Sir *Robert Vfford*. Sir *Iohn Geney*, and Dame *Alice* his wife, *obijt* 1454. Dame *Margery* wife of Sir *Edward Haſtings*, and of Sir *Iohn Wyndham*, daughter of *Robert Clyſton*, 1456. Dame *Katherin Ferris* wife of Sir *Iohn Radclyffe*, 1452. *Iohn Bacun* ſonne of Sir *Roger*, 1461. and *Maude* his wife, 1456. *Iohn* ſonne of *Iohn Bacun*, *obijt* 1462. and *Margaret* his wife. *Ione* wife of *Robert Boys*, daughter of .... *Wychingham*, 1400. *Edmond Wychingham* Eſquier, who died 1472. Sir *Thomas* Lord *Morley*, *obijt in Calleis*. Sir *Robert Morley*, and Dame *Anne* his wife: *Iohn Morley* Eſquire, Sir *Thomas Soterley* Eſquire, and *Eliſabeth* his wife: *obierunt* 1477. *Thomas Wedderby*, Alderman.

Benet of Norfolke. Amongſt many other of this Fraternitie, I finde that one *Benedictus Icenus*, or *Benet* of Norfolke, a Brother of this Houſe, and of this Order of Saint *Auguſtine*, was likewiſe here buried in the Chapter houſe: who died in the yeare of our ſaluation, 1340. *Vir pius, prudens, facundus, omni ſcientiarum genere nobiliter inſtructus, et cum primis ſui temporis Theologis meritò conferendus.* A man godly, wiſe, fluent of ſpeech, in all kindes of Sciences nobly inſtructed, and right deſeruingly to be compared with the prime Diuines of his dayes. For his ſingular grace in preaching, and his

Pitſeus Bale.

able

able power in perſwading, he was ſo beloued of *Antony Bicke*, the Biſhop of this Dioceſſe, as that he made him Suffragane, or as it were Copartner with him in his Epiſcopall function.

The Grey Friers was founded by one *Iohn Heſtynford*, and of this Foundation I finde no further. The Grey Friers.

Some ſay that the Blacke Friers was founded by King *Edward* the ſecond, which, I confeſſe, I cannot contradict. For I finde no otherwiſe neither of the Foundation, the time, dedication, order, nor value, onely my Notes from Maſter *Le Neue* tell me, that theſe perſons following were in the ſame interred. The Blacke Friers.

William Manteley. Iohn Debenham. Margaret Hanpington, Ione wife of *Richard Wychingham*, daughter of *Faſtolfe, obijt* 1459. *Thomas Yngham obijt* 1455. Sir *Simond Felbrigge, obiit* 1442. and Dame *Katherin* his wife, *obiit* 1449. Dame *Margaret* firſt wedded to Sir *Gilber Talbot*, afterward to *Conſtantyne Clyſton, obijt* 1434. Dame *Alice* wife of Sir *Roger Harſik*, 1458. *Iohn Pagraue* Eſquire, 1467. *Iohn Berney* Eſquire, and *Ione* his wife. *Iohn Howldiche* 1487. *Iohn Tillys* 1490. *Edmond* ſonne of *Iohn Haſtings*, 1487. and *Eleanor* his wife, daughter of Sir *Edward Woodhowſe* Knight. Burials in the Blacke Friers.

The religious Monaſtery of the white Friers or Carmelites was founded by *Philip Cowgate*, a rich Merchant and Maior of this Citie, *Ann. Dom.* 1268. who, when he had made an end of the Fabricke thereof, which he endowed with faire poſſeſſions, tooke vpon him the habite and order of a Carmelite, and entred the houſe, wherein he ended his dayes. In the Church of this religious ſtructure were buried. The white Friers or Carmelites.

Sir *Oliuer Ingham* Knight, *obijt* 1292. Dame *Lo. . . . Argentein.* Dame *Eleanor Boteler.* Dame *Alice Boyland.* Sir *Bartholomew Somerton* knight, and Dame *Katherin* his wife. Sir *Will. Crongthorp*, and Dame *Alice* his wife. Sir *Oliuer Gros* Knight. *Iohn* father of Sir *Raph Benhall.* Dame *Ione*, wife of Sir *Thomas Morley. Robert Banyard*, Eſquire. Sir *Oliuer Wigth*, Sir *Peter Tye*, Knights. *Marg. Pulham.* Dame *Elizabeth Heterſete.* Dame *Katherin*, wife of Sir *Nich. Borne. Ione* wife of *Iohn Faſtolphe. Thomas Crunthorp*, and *Alice* his wife. Dame *Alice Euerard*, 1321. Dame *Alice Withe*, 1361. Sir *Walter Cotet.* Sir *Thomas Gerbrigge* 1430. Dame *Eliz.* his third wife, firſt married to Sir *Iohn Berry*, and daughter of Sir *Robert Wacheſham, obijt*, 1402. Sir *Edmond Berry*, 1433. And Dame *Alice* his wife, daughter of Sir *Thomas Gerbrigge: Elizabeth* firſt wife of *William Calthorpe*, daughter of Sir *Reignold*, Lord *Haſtings, Wayſford*, and *Ruthin*, which died 1437. *Haukin fil. . . . de Com. Lanc. Clement Paſton obijt* 14. . . . Burialls in the white Friers Carmelites.

Richard, 1479.
George 1479.
Cecily.
Iohn 1400.
Thomas 1400.
} children of Sir *William Calthorp.*

Iohn Deugayne, gent. *obiit* 1488. *Robert Smart* Eſquire, *obijt* 1488. Sir

William Calthorp obijt 1494. Dame *Margery*, wife of Sir *Iohn Paſton*; daughter of Sir *Thomas Brews*, 1495. *Iohn* ſonne of Sir *William Stoarer*, 1495. *Margaret*, wife of Sir *Thomas Pigott*, 1498.

In the Manuſcript of this Religious Order (before remembred) written by *Iohn Bale*, theſe Carmelites following are regiſtred to haue beene buried in this Monaſtery: I will vſe his Latine.

Hij ſunt viri illuſtres qui ſepeliuntur in Conventu Carmelitarum Norwici.

Frater Gilbertus de Norwico Epiſcopus Hamenſis, obijt Anno Dom. 1287. 9 *die Octobris.*

Frater Iohannes Leyceſter Archiepiſcopus Smirnanenſis, obijt Anno Domini 1424. 6 *Nouembris.*

Frater Vmfridus Necton, obijt, 1303.

Vmphrey Necton. This *Necton* was Doctor of Diuinitie in Cambridge, and Profeſſour. *Erat vir ſolidè doctus, diſputator ſubtilis, Concionator vehemens:* He was a man ſolidly learned, a ſubtle diſputant, a very earneſt Preacher, ſaith *Pitſeus*; Of whom *Leland* hath left this Diſtichon.

Laudibus Humfredum meritis ſuper aſtra feramus,
Cui data Grantenæ laurea prima ſcholæ.

He writ diuers bookes mentioned by *Bale*, as alſo by *Pitſeus*.

Frater Andreas Felmingham.

Frater Robertus Walſingham, obijt 1310.

Ro. Walſingham. This *Walſingham*, ſaith *Pitſeus*, was, *Vir acuti ingenij, ſolidi iudicij, bonæ vitæ, magnæ doctrinæ*: A man of an acute wit, a ſound iudgement, a good life, of great learning. And *Bale* ſpeaking of him, ſaith, He was a man of great repute in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford for his *Quodlibets*, ordinary queſtions, and his Interpretations of the ſacred Scriptures, which he made manifeſt to the world.

Frater Galfridus Stalham.

Frater Galfridus Mylſam obijt anno Dom. 1346. 5. *Ianuar.*

Frater Adam Saxlingham.

Frater Iohannes Folſham Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obijt 1348. *April* 18.

Io. Folſham. This *Folſham* proceeded Doctor of Diuinity in Cambridge; *Pitſeus* giues him his praiſe in a graue ſtile, *Bale* (ironically) ſaith, that indeed he was a Doctor, and none of the meaneſt: for, by his chopping of Logicke hee could turne blacke into white, men into Aſſes, and Schoole-diuinitie into naturall Philoſophie. He writ many learned workes.

Frater Ricardus Euges ob. 4. *die Iulij* 1361.

Frater Willelmus de Sancta fide ob. 25. *April*, 1372.

Frater Thomas Ziburgh obijt 24. *Iulij* 1382.

Frater Robertus Pulham.

Frater Walterus Diſſe Legatus Apoſtolicus ob. 22. *Aug.* 1404.

Frater Adam Hawling ob. 25. *Feb.* 1408.

Frater Thomas Keming obijt 26 *Aug.* 1421.

Frater Robertus Roſe, obijt 16. *Decemb.* 1420.

This

This Carmelite was Doctor of Diuinitie in Oxford, of whom that Vniuerſitie had ſuch an opinion for his learning, that they honoured him with the title of ſupreme Maſter. He writ much, yet neuer offended the *VVickleniſts*, he liued long, and enricht his Monaſtery, many as well in eſtate, as with diuers kindes of Sciences. *Rob. Roſe.*

Frater Iohannes Thorpe, Doctor ingenioſus, obijt 12 Auguſti, 1440.

This *Thorpe* writ many bookes, as well Diuine as humane: but for one he was moſt remarkable, which he entituled, The Laborinth of Logicke, wherein he ſhewed ſo exquiſitely the ſubtle Elenchs of that Art, that thereby he gained the ſurname of Ingenious Doctor. Which with his Epitaph was engrauen vpon his Tombe.

Frater Henricus Wychingham, obijt 14. Marcij 1447.

Frater Iohannes Kynynghale Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obijt 28. Aprilis, 1451.

Frater Iohannes Tauerham obiit 19. Septemb. 1451.

Frater Petrus de Sancta fide 8. die Nouemb. 1452.

Frater Nicolaus Grey obiit 7. Aprilis 1458.

Frater Adam Berton.

Frater Galfridus Bee obiit 13. Octobris 1492.

Frater Thomas Martirxet obiit 18. Iunii 1508.

Frater Robertus Loue Prior Prouincialis Anglie 1517.

Frater Willelmus Wroxham obiit in Conventu Caliſie 23. Auguſti 1383.

Frater Willelmus Raymund obiit 1. Auguſti 1386.

Frater Henricus Myleham.

Frater Ricardus Water obiit 5. Marcii 1485.

Frater Willelmus Worſted obiit 11 Septemb. 1494.

Frater Thomas Penyman.

Frater Iohannes VVhytyng obiit 24. Iunii 1524.

Frater Symon Pykerynge obiit 24. Februar. 1525.

Frater Robertus Browne 1525.

Domina Emma Carmelita recluſa & Soror in Religione obijt 2. Decemb. 1422. Lady *Emma* a Recluſe or Anchoreſſe, and of this order.

Frater Hugo de Vuedale miles, ante ingreſſum ordinis, obijt 10. Aprilis, 1390. Sir *Huge Vuedal* knight.

Frater Willelmus Crongethorpe miles ante ingreſſum ordinis, obijt 12. Aprilis 1332. Sir *Will. Crongethorpe* knight.

Frater Philippus Cowgate magnus Mercator, primus Fundator Conventus ante ingreſſum ordinis, obijt 23. Aprilis, 1283. *Philip Cowgate* the Founder.

In the yeares 1348. from the firſt of Ianuary, to the firſt of Iuly, there died in this Citie of Norwich fifty ſeuenthouſand one hundred and foure perſons, beſides religious Votaries. Whereupon the Prior and Couent of this houſe, deuiſed a Prayer for the deliuerance of certaine Carmelites out of Purgatory, which died in that contagious ſickneſſe, as followeth. A grieuous great plague in Norwich.

Deus immenſe bonitatis, ac ſempiterne clementie, pietatis affectu pro alijs regare cogimur, qui pro noſtris peccatis nequaquam ſufficimus; confiſi tamen de tua gratuita benignitate humiliter deprecamur, vt per meritum paſſionis vnigeniti atque dilecti filij tui Ieſu Chriſti, & per merita piiſſime matris eius, ac omnium Sanctorum, atque Sanctarum, animas Fratrum noſtrorum, & omnium A prayer for the deliuerãce of certaine Carmes out of Purgatory. *Ex Mſſ. Balei de Carmelitis.*

omnium fidelium defunctorum, a penis liberare digneris, qui liberasti tres pueros de Camino ignis ardentis, et de manu Regis iniqui. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Now here to make an end of the Funerall Monuments which I finde in this famous Citie, as also to take my leaue of the same, may it please you runne ouer these verses of *Iohn Ionston* a Scottish Britan, penned in the praise of the foresaid Citie of Norwich.

The praise of Norwich. *Vide Camden.*

Vrbs speciosa situ, nitidis pulcherrima tectis,
Grata peregrinis, delitiosa suis.
Bellorum sedes, trepido turbante tumultu,
Tristia Neustriaco sub duce damna tulit.
Victis dissidijs, postquam caput ardua cœlo
Extulit, immensis creuit opima opibus.
Cultus vincit opes, et cultum gratia rerum,
Quam benè, si luxus non comitetur opes
Omnia sic adeò sola hæc sibi sufficit, vt si
Fors regno desit, hæc caput esse queat.

Thus translated by *Philemon Holland*, Doctor of Physicke.

A Citie seated daintily, most faire built she is knowne,
Pleasing and kinde to strangers all, delightfull to her owne.
The seat of war, whiles ciuill stirs, and tumults yet remaind,
In *William* the Normans daies, she grieuous losse sustaind.
These broiles and iars once past, her head aloft againe
She bare, in richnesse infinite, and wealth, she grew amaine.
Her port exceeds that wealth, and things all superfine, this port
How happy were it, if excesse with such wealth did not sort.
So alsufficient in her selfe, and so compleate is she,
That if neede were, of all the Realme, the Mistresse she might be.

Attilborrough.

The foundation of the Colledge of Attilborrough.

The Booke of Woodbridge saith, that Sir *William Mortimer* Knight, Lord of this Mannor, here founded a Chappell of the holy Crosse, who died on Tuesday the 12 of Nouember, 1297. and was buried in this his owne Chappell: others say that Sir *Robert Mortimer*, and *Margery* his wife, were the founders of a Colledge here, which they likewise consecrated to the honour of the holy Crosse, valued in the Kings bookes, at twenty one pounds, sixteene shillings, halfe pennie.

Burials at Attilborrough.

Burials in the Chappell of this Colledge, were as followeth. Sir *William Mortimer*, as before: Sir *Robert Mortimer*, who died at Attilburgh, the 25 of September, 1387. Sir *Thomas Mortimer*: *Mary Falstalph*, who was wife to Sir *Thomas Mortimer*, who died the second of May, 1406. *Sibill Mortimer* died the 9 of Nouember, 1334. *Margery Falstolphe*, daughter of ... died 24. of October, 1341. *Constantine Mortimer*, Father to *Constantine*,

ſtantine, who died 12 Nouember, 1334. Sir *Iohn Radcliffe*, knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the ſixt: *Roger* his brother, and *Philip* his wife: *Thomas Brampton. Robert Wetnall. Alice Warner. Eliſabeth*, wife of *Thomas Garret*, Eſquire.

Of this Village, and the foundation of the Colledge, thus *Camden* writes. Attilborrough, ſaith he, the ſeat of the *Mortimers*, an ancient family, who being different from thoſe of *Wigmore*, bare for their Armes, a ſhield *Or, Seme de floures de Lyz Sables*, and founded here a Collegiat Church, where there is little now to be ſeene: the Inheritance of theſe *Mortimers*, hath by marriage long ſince accrued to the *Radcliffes*, now Earles of Suſſex, to the Familie of *Fitz-Ralph*, and to Sir *Ralph Bigot*: it is the inheritance at this day of Sir *Alexander Radcliffe* of Ordſall, in the County of Lancaſter, knight of the Bath.

Sir *Alex. Radcliffe* of Ordſall now owner of Attilborrow *Ann. 1631.*

Windham.

William d'Albiny, Butler to King *Henry* the firſt, founded here a Priory, of which, thus much out of his Charter, as followeth.

The foundation of the Priory of Windam *Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.*

Notum ſit. &c. quod Ego Willelmus de Albeneyo Pincerna Domini Regis Henrici primi do concedo, &c. Priori et conuentui de Wymundeham in liberam, puram, et perpetuam eleemoſinam pro ſalute anime mee, et vxoris mee patrũ mei & matris mee, et omnium parentum meorum totam Eccleſiam de Wymundeham cum omnibus pertinencijs, &c. Teſt. Rog. Bygoth, et filij eius, &c.

He endowed this his religious edifice, with faire poſſeſſions, conſecrated it to the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, placed blacke Monkes therein, and gaue it to the Abbey of Saint Albans for a Cell: it was valued in the Exchequer, to be yearely worth ſeuentie two pounds, fiue ſhillings, foure pence.

From a Cell to Saint Albans, it was aduanced to an Abbey, vpon the occaſion following ſet downe by *Iohn Wheathamſtead*.

The Priory made an Abbey.

Iohn, the ſeuenth of that Chriſtian name, Abbot of Saint Albans, could not endure a certaine Monke of the houſe, whom hee had made Archdeacon, whoſe name was *Stephen London*, becauſe hee would tell him ſometimes of his faults.

Ordine ſeptenus dum rexit ouile Iohannes,
Et baculum geſſit, cetumque gregis benedixit,
Nunquam pacifico bene cernere ſciuit ocello
Quendam confratrem quem fecerat Archileuitam.

Io. Whetamſtead Mſſ. in bib. Cet:

Therefore to be rid of his company, whoſe lookes and admoniſhments were ſo diſtaſtfull, the Abbot perſwades the Archleuite or Archdeacon to take vpon him the charge of this Priory of Windham, as then void of a Gouernour, in theſe or the like words:

Ecce Prioratus Wymundam nomine dictus,
Iam vacat abſque patre, vacans ſtat et abſque Priore:
Huic te prefecimus, in prepoſitumque creamus,

Cur te disponas illuc cito quoque pergas,
Est locus insignis apud et nos grandis honoris.

The Archdeacon *Stephen* accepts of this promotion, which is thus in the said Manuscript expresst.

Aduertens Frater quod erat sibi victricus alter,
Pastor et ille sibi quasi preuignus stomachanti,
Censuit expediens per tempus vt absoret absens,
Quam male sub curuo sic viuere semper ocello,
Illius in placitum nec flexum cernere vultum;
Pergere consensit illuc properans et adiuit.

This *Stephen* pleased both his flocke and Founder, wondrous well, but displeased his Father the foresaid Abbot, *Iohn* of S. Albans, who within the yeare, sent expresse commandement to discharge him of his Priorship, which was hainously taken both by himselfe and his Patron or Founder, whose name, saith my Author, was one *Andrew Ogard.*

Andrew Ogard, Patron of the Priory.

Miles prevalidus, miles locupleſque peritus.

In so much, that they ioyned in petition to the Pope, that it would please his Holinesse, that the Abbey of S. Albans might haue no iurisdiction ouer the Priory of Windham, that the Priory might be altered into an Abbey, and that the Prior thereof might euer after be honoured with the title of Abbot; which was granted, as you may reade in these subsequent verses.

Optinuit tandem Prior Abbas vt sit ibidem
Ac Abbathia que cella prius fuit vna,
Istius Ecclesie, sic migranit sine fine
Non sine dedecore dicti Patris que rubore.

The time of this alteration was in the beginning of the raigne of *Henry* the fourth, as it is explained thus by the said *Whethamstead.*

M. semel, quinus, C quater tunc fuit annus,
De tanto demptis numero tantummodo binis,
Cum fuerant facta iam dicta priusque peracta,
Ista modo celle retractio pre recitate;
Tunc exeunte septeno Patre Iohanne
Et Fundatore famoso milite valde
Ogard Andreas fuerat qui nomine dictus;
Stephanus et London Abbas qui primus ibidem.

Burials at Windham.

But now at length (for I haue beene too long holden in this brable) to come to the burials in this Abbey Church.

First, the Founder, *William de Albeney*, Earle of Arundell, vpon whose Monument, this Epitaph was engrauen.

Hunc

Hunc Pincerna locum fundauit, et hic iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam ſine fine tenet.

He died the third yeare of King *Henry* the ſecond.

William de Albeney, ſonne of the ſaid *William*, Earle of Arundell, he died at Wauerley in Surrey, the fourth of the Ides of October, 1176. *VVillelmus comes de Arundel ſenior obijt apud VVauerley 4 Id. Octobris 1176.*

VVilliam Albeny, the third Earle of Arundell and Suſſex, who went with *Richard* the firſt into the Holy Land, and remained with him in Almania all the time of his impriſonment, and being full of yeares, died preſently vpon his returne with K. *Richard*, the day before the Nones of May, 1196. *Hoc anno 1193. obijt VVillelmus comes iunior de Arundel in vigilia Natiuitatis Chriſti*, ſay the Annals of Wauerley aforeſaid. *Ex Annal. de Wauerley, in bib. Cot.*

VVilliam de Albeny, the fourth Earle of Arundell, and ſecond of Suſſex, the inheritor of his fathers honours and vertues, who together with *Ranulph* Earle of Cheſter, *Sayer de Quincy*, Earle of Wincheſter, *VVilliam* Earle *Ferrers*, *Robert* Lord *Fitz-water*, *Iohn Conſtable* of Cheſter, and *VVilliam Harecourt*, with a great traine, tooke his iourney to the Holy Land, and after the winning of Damieta in Paleſtine, in his returne homewards, died the yeare 1221. at a little towne beyond Rome, called Kamell. *VVillelmus comes de Arundel rediens de ciuitate Damiet moritur vltra Romam, apud quoddam oppidulum Kamel nomine. Cuius corpus membratim diuiſum, ex ipſius iuſsione, in Anglia tranſportatum eſt, et apud Wymundham ſepultum anno 1221.* *Ex prædict. Annal. de Wauerley.*

Hugh de Albeney, brother and heire of the foreſaid *VVilliam*, who died without iſſue, in the yeare, 1243. the 28 of King *Henry* the third. Sir *Andrew Ogard* Knight, and Patron of the Priory. Sir *Iohn Cliſton*, Knight, 1447. and Dame *Ione* his wife. Dame *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Cliſton*, and wife to Sir *Andrew Ogard*. *Ione*, daughter of *Iohn Louell*. *Izold Arderne*. Remaines.

A gentleman called *None*, who becauſe hee gaue nothing to the Religious of this houſe, had this nicking Diſtich made to his memory. Vpon one *None*.

Hic ſitus eſt Nullus, quia nullo nullior iſte;
Et quia Nullus erat de nullo nil tibi chriſte.

Here lyeth *None*, one worſe then none for euer thought,
And becauſe *None*, of none to thee O Chriſt, giues nought.

I haue read another Epitaph of this ſirname, but not ſo well rimed.

Hic recubat Nullus, nullo de ſanguine cretus:
Nullus apud viuos, Nullus apud Superos.

None lieth here, of linage none deſcended
Amongſt men None, None mongſt the Saints befrended.

Reynham Eaſt.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Towneſhend filij Rogeri, et Elianore qui obijt Io. Townſend.

obijt viii die Octobris, Ann. Dom. M.cccclxv.

Sir Rog Townesh-end knight.

There is also a very faire Tombe of the sonne (as it seemeth) of the said *Iohn* and *Elenor*; for vpon it are the same coates quartered as vpon the other. It hath no Inscription, but in likelyhood it is the Tombe of Sir *Roger Townesheud*, one of the Iudges of the Common Pleas in the time of King *Henry* the seuenth.

Stratton:

Bardolfe.

On the North side of this Church there lieth one buried in the wall vnder a marble, vpon which is the resemblance of a man crosse-legged, all in male armour, his belt by his side, and other accoutrements of great antiquitie: some gesse him to haue beene one of the *Bardolfes. Barons* of great Nobilitie in this Tract, who flourished a long time in honourable estate.

Thornage.

Anne Lady Higham.

Here is a faire Tombe vnder which lieth buried *Anne* Lady and wife of Sir *Clement Heigham* knight, who died.... *ætatis* 84.

Higham a Towne in Suffolke, which giues name to this worthy very ancient family of *Higham*.

Lib. 2. cap. 16.

Michael Lord *Montaigne* in his Essay of Glory, writes that his Ancestors haue beene surnamed *Higham*; I haue no name, saith he, that is sufficiently mine: Of two I haue, the one is common to all my race, yea and also to others. There is a family at Paris, and another at Montpellier, called *Montaigne*, another in Brittany, and one in Zantoigne, surnamed *de la Montaigne*. The remouing of one only fillable may so confound our webbe, as I shall haue a share in their glory, and they perhaps a part of my shame. And my Ancestors haue heretofore beene surnamed *Heigham*, or *Hyquem*, a surname which also belongs to a house well knowne in England.

Lord *Montaigne* surnamed *Higham*.

Sir *William Butts* knight, and his Lady.

Here is another Tombe on the South side of the Chancell, vpon which is the pourtraiture of Sir *William Butts*, in his complete armour kneeling, his sword by his side, his spurres, his helmet at his feet. His Lady by him kneeling, hauing her coat-armour.

Here are the coats of *Butts* and *Bacon* quartered vpon the Tombe; *Arwerton*, saith *Camden* in Suffolke, the house long since of the Family of the *Bacons*, who held this Mannor and Brome, by conducting all the footmen of Suffolke and Norfolke from S. Edmunds-dike in the warres of Wales. These *Bacons* haue at this day their residence at Culfurth in Suffolke, a goodly house erected by Sir *Nicholas Bacon* knight, the first Baronet, sonne vnto that Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Knight, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England; who for his singular wisedome and most sound iudgement, was right worthily esteemed one of the two supporters of this kingdome in his time. Who lieth entombed in S. *Pauls* with his two wiues. Who died *An.* 1578. You may reade this Inscription vpon the said Monument.

Sir *Nicholas Bacon* knight and Baronet.

Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Lord Keeper.

Hic Nicolaum ne Baconem conditum

Existima

Exiſtima illum, tam diu Britannici
Regni ſecundum columen, exitium Malis,
Bonis Aſylum, cæca quem non extulit
Ad hunc honorem ſors, ſed æquitas, fides,
Doctrina, pietas, vnica & prudentia;
Neu morte raptum crede: quia vnica breui
Vita perennes emerit duas, agit
Vitam ſecundam calites inter animus,
Fama implet orbem, vita quæ illi tertia eſt;
Hac poſitum in Ara eſt corpus, olim animi domus,
Ara dicata ſempiternæ Memoriæ.

Sir *Francis Bacon* Lord Chancellour.

No leſſe worthie of praiſe, for his many excellent good parts, was his ſonne, who followed the fathers ſteps; I meane Sir *Francis Bacon* knight, Lord Verulam, Viſcount Saint *Alban*, and Lord Chancellour of England, lately deceaſed.

Snoring.

Here vnder a faire Tombe lieth the daughter of Sir *Iohn Heydon*, who married one of the *Heninghams*. Theſe *Heydons* are an ancient race of Knights degree.

Sir *Raph Shelton* and *Alice* his wife.

Orate pro animabus Radulphi Shelton militis, & Domine Alicie vxoris eius filie Thome de Vnedal Militis, qui quidem Radulphus obiit xxv. die Aprilis, Anno M. cccexxiiii.

Blackney.

The foundation of Blackney Priory.

A famous religious houſe of Carmelite Friers in this late age aforegoing, built and endowed by Sir *Robert de Roos*, or *Roſſe*, Sir *Robert Bacon*, and Sir *Iohn Bret* Knights, about the yeare 1321. out of which came *Iohn Baconthorpe*, of whom I haue ſpoken ſomewhat before. And now here giue me leaue to ſpeake a little more, which I had omitted, out of *Camden*. A man, ſaith he, in that age of ſuch varietie and depth withall, of excellent learning, that he was had in exceeding great admiration among the Italians, and commonly called the Reſolute Doctor. Whence it is, that *Paulus Pan ſa* thus writeth of him.

Camd in Norf.

The Reſolute Doctor.

If thy minde ſtand to enter into the ſecret power of the Almighty and moſt mercifull God, no man hath written of his Eſſence more exactly. If any man deſireth to learne the cauſes of things, or the effects of Nature; if he wiſh to know the ſundrie motions of heauen, and the contrary qualities of the Elements, this man offereth himſelfe as a ſtorehouſe to furniſh him. The armour of Chriſtian Religion, of better prooſe and defence then thoſe of *Vulcans* making againſt the Iewes, this reſolute Doctor alone hath deliuered.

Scul-

Scuithorpe.

John Vnton. *Orate pro anima Henrici Vnton qui obijt Anno Milleſimo cccxx.*

Statton Saint Michaels.

John Cowall. *Orate pro anima Iohannis Cowal, quondam Rectoris iſtius Eccleſie, qui iſtam Cancellam de nouo fieri fecit, Anno Domini, M.cccclxxxvii. & pro quibus tenetur orare....*

Stratton Saint Mary.

Iohn Bocher and Marg. his wife. *Orate pro animabus Iohannis Bocher & Margarete vxoris eius, quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Tho. Drake. *Orate pro anima Thome Drake, qui obijt Anno Domini 1490.*

Jo. Waith and Marg. his wife. *Orate pro animabus Iohannis Waith & Margerie vxoris eius, qui Iohannes obijt xviii die menſis Februar. Anno Domini M.ccccIxxxx. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Bunwell.

Io. Daroſſe and his wife. Of your charity pray for the ſoul of *Iohn Daroſſe*, and *Margaret* his wyffe, on whos ſouls Iheſu haue mercy. Amen.

Tybenham.

Jo. Avelyn Vicar. *Orate pro anima Iohannis Avelyn, quondam vicarij iſtius Eccleſie, qui obijt xxviii die Decembris anno M.ccccvii. Cuius....*

Ja. Glouer Vicar. *Orate pro anima Iacobi Glouer quondam Vicarii iſtius Eccleſie. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Orate pro animabus Roberti Buxton, Criſtiane & Agnetis vxorum eius, qui quidem Robertus obiit anno Domini M.ccccxxviii. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſsimus.

Here lieth likewiſe vnder a faire Graueſtone *Iohn Buxton*, ſonne and heire of *Robert* aforeſaid, who married *Margaret Warner*, by whom he had iſſue two ſonnes and two daughters. *Annos ſpirauit octoginta quatuor*, euen to our times. Of whom more hereafter.

North Walſham.

William Roys. *Orate pro anima Willelmi Roys qui obiit x. die Kalend. Martii, M.cccc.*

Aſhwelthorp.

Iſabell Tilney *Hic iacet Iſabella que fuit vxor Philippi Tylney Armigeri, vna filiarum & heredum Edmundi Thorp Militis, & Domine Iohanne quondam Domine de Scales conſortis ſue que obiit decimo die menſis Nouembris, anno Domini, M.ccccxxxvi. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Iane

Iane Knyvet reſteth here the only heire by right
Of the Lord *Berners*, that Sir *Iohn Bourcher* hight.
Twenty yeres and thre a wydoos life ſhe ledd,
Alwayes keping howſe where rich and pore were fedd.
Gentell, iuſt, quyet, voyd of debate and ſtryſe;
Euer doying good: Lo thus ſhe ledd her life,
Euen to the Graue, where Erth on Erth doth ly:
On whos ſoul God graunt of his abundant mercy.
The xvii of February, M. D. lxi.

Iane Knevett.

Spikeſworth or Spixford.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Styward et Margarete vxoris eius. *Io. Styward & Marg. his wife.*

Orate pro anima Georgii Linſted, qui obiit in feſto Aſſumptionis beate Marie, anno Domini, M. D. xvii. *George Linſted.*

Orate pro anima Willelmi Davy quondam Ciuis Norwic. Vinter. et huius Eccleſie ſpiritualis benefactor. *Will. Davy.*

Orate pro anima Margarete Thorne nuper vxoris Thome Thorne, que obiit tertio die Septembris, 1544. *Marg. Thorne.*

South-acre.

In the Chancell vnder the South wall lieth entombed Sir *Roger Harſicke* Knight, the ſonne and heire of *Iohn*, who liued in the eight yeare of King *Henry* the fifth, and in the twenty ninth of *Henry* the ſixth, in whom the iſſue male ended, leauing his inheritance to his two daughters. *Sir Roger Harſicke knight.*

Sir *Alexander Harſick* releaſed to the Monkes of Caſtell-acre, the lands granted by his Anceſtours in the three and thirtieth of King *Henry* the third, and of his owne good will to the increaſing of it, he gaue the Sand pits, and for the confirmation of the ſame grant he put to the Seale of his armes, hanging at the parchment by a ſilke ſtring: which manner of ſealing was vſuall in thoſe dayes.

Caſtell-acre.

In the raigne of King *William Rufus*, *William Warren* the ſecond Earle of Surrey, founded here a Monaſtery of blacke Monkes Cluniakes, to the honour of God, and our bleſſed Lady, Saint *Mary* of Acre, and the holy Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*, and for the Monkes of Saint *Pancrace* there ſeruing. Which Abbey afterwards his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, both named *Williams*, and Earles of Surrey, confirmed, ratified, and augmented. Witneſſes to the firſt Charter, *Will. Braunch*, *Waukelin de Roſew*, *Robert de Mortuo mare*, or *Mortimer*, *&c.* To the ſecond Charter *Raph de Pauliaco*, *&c.* To the third, *William* Biſhop of Norwich, who dedicated the Church, and many others. Of which Charters, take a little touch out of authenticall Records. *The foundation of the Abbey of Caſtle Acre.*

Notum

Ex Arch. Tur. Lon. Chart. Ant.

Notum sit tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego Willelmus comes de Suthreia pro salute anime mee, et patris mei, et matris mee, et heredum meorum, dedi et presenti Charta confirmaui deo et Sancte Marie de Acra, et Monachis ibidem Deo seruientibus Ecclesiam de Acra.

Nouerint &c. concedo Deo et sancte Marie de Acra et sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, et Monachis de sancto Pancratio ibidem Deo seruientibus in ipsa Accra, duas carucatas terre, quas eidem Ecclesie pater meus et mater mea dederunt, &c.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willelmus, &c. quando feci dedicare Ecclesiam Sancte Marie de Acra dedi Monachis ibidem, &c. omnes donationes quas anteccssores mei, scilicet Auus meus et pater meus et Barones sui eidem Ecclesie dederunt, &c. et duas solidatas terre, &c. Hijs Testibus. Will. Norwicen. Episcopo qui eandem Ecclesiam dedicauit, &c.

This foundation was valued at the suppression, at three hundred twenty foure pounds, seuenteene shillings, fiue pence, halfe penny, qua: surrendred the 22 of Nouember, 29 *Hen.* 8.

West-acre:

The foundation of the Priory of West-acre.

Radulphe de Torneio founded the Monastery of Canons in Westacre, which did professe to lead a godly life after the example of the Apostles, as is mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, where it is said, that the number of them that did beleeue, were all of one heart and one minde; and none of them said that any thing which he had was his owne, but they had all things in common, and becausc (as in the Charter of his gift) he declareth that the holy Fathers did call this the canonicall rule; affirming, that whosoeuer did leade such a life, was thereby made a companion and Citizen with the Apostles. Therefore hee pronounceth in his said Charter, that whosoeuer did infringe this his donation, or alter, or change it into Monkes, or into any other Order or Rule, should be held accursed, &c.

Ex Arch. Tur. Lon. Chart. Ant.

+ *Oliuet Sacerdos de Acra, Galteruſque suus filius cum magna sanctitate apud Westacram, huic canonice norme cum omnibus suis rebus se tradiderunt in territorio Radulphi de Torneio. Ego Radulphus de Torneio cum vxore mea Aelit, omnibus que meis pueris Rogerio Radulpho, pro nobis, et animabus anteccssorum nostrorum concedimus et confirmamus Ecclesie omnium Sanctorum de Acra, et Olueti Sacerdoti, et Gualterio suo filio, omnibus canonicis ibi manentibus, suisque posteris deo ibidem seruientibus Ecodum quod Olinet Sacerdos sub me tenuit, &c.*

The dedication to All Saints.

Huius confirmationis sunt testes Gisiebertus Blondus Willel. de Portis Willel. de Lira. Rogerus Gros. Galterus Capellanus, &c.

The valuation of this religious structure, at the suppression, was three hundred eight pounds, nineteene shillings, eleuen pence, halfe penny qua.

Catton.

Io Brand, and Agnes his wife.

Pray for the soul of *Iohn Bronde*, and *Agnes* his wyffe, which *Iohn* dyed 26 Ianuary, 1542.

Orate

Orate pro anima Agnetis Wrongey . . . . Ag. Wrongey.

Reuerendus in Chriſto Pater Robertus Bronde Prior Norwicen. Eccleſie me vitriari fecit, anno Chriſti, 1538. In a glaſſe Window.

Frettenham, or *Frekenham.*

Hic iacet Margareta filia Iohannes White, filij ſecundi Iohannis White militis vxor Egidij Seyntlowe ar mig. domini de Mayſton, filij Alicie, filie et heredis Roberti Burnham de Lynne, et vxoris Iohannis White ſecundi predicti. Que obijt in vigilia Natalis Domini, anno Dom. M. D. xxxii. Margaret White

O Criſt Ieſu, pity and mercy haue
On *Alis Burnham*, that whylom was the wyff
Of *Gyles Thorndon*, which lyeth here in graue, Alice Burnham
And her defend from wars of Fendiſh ſtryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff
By the merits of thy paſſioun,
Whych with thy blood madeſt our redemptioun.

Snitterton, or *Sniſterton.*

Orate pro anima Iohannis Bokenham Armigeri nuper filij Hugonis Bokenham de Lyuermer magna, nec non Nepotis et heredis Edmundi Bokenham de Sniſterton, qui obijt xv. die Menſis octobris anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxtiii. et pro animabus Anne et Iohanne . . . . quorum animabus . . . . Io. Bokenham.

Orate pro anima Georgij Bokenham armigeri de Sniſterton, filii et heredis Iohannis Bokenham, qui obiit xxi. die octobris anno M. D. xxiii. Cuius anime . . . George Bokenham.

Ingham, or *Hyngham.*

Vnder a faire Tombe of free-ſtone very curiouſly wrought, lieth the body of Sir *Oliuer Ingham*, with his reſemblance in his coate Armour, his belt, gilt ſpurs, and the blew Garter about his leg; his Creaſt, the Owle out of the Iuie buſh, with a crowne on the head thereof: He being a great trauailer, lyeth vpon a Rocke, beholding the Sunne, and Moone, and ſtarres, all very liuely ſet forth in mettall, beholding the face of the earth: about the Tombe, twenty and foure mourners. Sir *Oliuer Ingham*, knight

Sir *Oliuer Ingham*, knight, whom the yong Duke, *Edward*, had made keeper of Aquitaine, gathered a great army, and inuaded the Prince of Anioy (which the French King, contrary to couenants, did with-hold) and brought it wholly to the dominion of England, *anno Reg. Regis, Ed. ſecundi* 19. *Stow Annal. Hollinſ.*

Burdeaux (the capitall citie of Aquitaine, and then Engliſh) gaue an excellent teſtimony of her loyalty, nor leſſe of martiall wit and valour. For the French Army comming before her, ſhe to abuſe their hope, ſet open her *Speed. cap.* 12.

gates, and displayed vpon her Towers, the golden Lillies, as if shee were theirs: but the French, which securely entred, found little good hospitality. Sir *Oliuer de Ingham* was Captaine, and Lord Warden there for King *Edward*, who with his Garrison-Souldiers, and aide of the Inhabitants, slew of them, great multitudes, and preserued Burdeaux, *anno Reg. Regis Ed.* 3. 13.

Hickeling.

The buriall place of the worthy familie of the *Woodhouses*, wherein a monument remaineth to the memory of Sir *William Woodhouse* knight.

Sir *Will. Woodhouse.*

Here sometime was a Priory dedicated to the honour of Saint *Austin*, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, founded by one *Theobald de Vallencia*, as some say, others by *William de Albeny*, the second of that name, Earle of Arundell; valued at one hundred thirty seuen pounds, pennie, halfe penny, qua:

The foundation of Hickling Priory.

Wallpoole.

Radulphus Rochford miles ....

Rochfords.

Willelmus filius Domini Iohannis de Rochford Constabularii castri de Wisbiche ....

Tirrington.

Hic iacet Thomas Sutton, filius Thome Sutton nuper de Milton, filii Domini Iohannis Sutton Domini de Dudley ....

Thomas Sutton.

Hic iacet Elizabeth Sutton filia Roberti Goddard .....: que obiit .....

Hic iacet Robertus Goddard armiger qui obiit anno Dom. Mcccc.xlviii.

Rob. Goddard.

Hic iacet Ricardus Zorke, quondam Burgens ville Berwic super Tweed .....

Ric. Zorke.

I reade in *Hackluits* first volume of Voyages, that Sir *Fredericke Tilney*, a great Commander in the holy warres, was interred in this Church of Tirrington: take it as he sets it downe.

A note out of a Booke in the hands of Thomas Tilney *Esquire, touching Sir* Fredericke Tilney *his ancestor, knighted at Acon in the Holy Land, by King Richard the first.*

Pertinuit iste liber prius Frederico Tylney de Boston in Com. Lincoln. militi facto apud Acon in terra sancta, anno Regis Richardi primi tertio. Vir erat iste magnæ staturæ, et potens corpore, qui cum patribus suis dormit apud Tirrington iuxta villam sui nominis Tylney in Mershland, cuius altitudo in salua custodia permanet ibidem vsque in hunc diem: Et post eius obitum sexdecem Militibus eius nominis Tylney hæreditas illa successiue obuenit, quorum vnus

Sir Fredericke Tilney, knight, a man of high stature. Sixteene knights of the Tilneys, successiuely.

vnus poſt alium ſemper habitabat apud Boſton prædict. dum fratris ſenioris hæreditas hæredi generali deuoluta eſt, quæ nupta eſt Thome Duci Norfolciæ. Eorum miles vltimus fuit Philippus Tylney nuper de Shelleigh in Com. Suff pater et genitor Thomæ Tylney de Hadleigh in Com. prædict. Armigeri, cui modo attinet iſte liber anno ætatis 64. 1556.

Tilneys inheritance deuoluted to the *Howards* by marriage.

Fincham. S. Martins.

Orate pro anima Iohannis filii et heredis Iohannis Fincham, filii Symonis Fincham, qui obiit vltimo die Aprilis, M. cccc lxxxxix. Io. Fincham.

Orate pro anima Elizabethe quondam vxoris Symonis Fincham Armigeri, et vnius filiarum et heredum Iohannis Tendering de Brokedyn in Com. Suff. Ar. que quidem Elizabetha obiit: ... M. cccc. lxiiii. Eliz. Fincham.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Fincham filii et heredis Symonis Fincham de Fincham Ar. qui obiit vi. die Septembris anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxxvi. Jo. Fincham.

Saint Benets in the Holme.

The foundation of this religious ſtructure is thus ſet downe by learned *Camden* in his chorographicall deſcription of this County.

Then paſſeth the riuer Thirn, ſaith hee, neere the great decayed Abbey, called Saint *Benet* in the Holme: which *Knute* the Dane built, & the Monks afterward ſo ſtrengthened with moſt ſtrong wals and bulwarkes, that it ſeemed rather a caſtell then a Cloiſter. In ſo much that *William* the Conquerour could not winne it by aſſault, vntill a Monke betraied it into his hands, vpon this condition, that himſelfe might be made Abbot thereof, which was done accordingly: but forthwith this new Abbot for being a traitour (as the inhabitants make report) was hanged vp by the Kings commandement, and ſo iuſtly puniſhed for his treaſon.

The foundation of S. Benets in the Holme.

An Abbot of Holme hanged.

After the firſt foundation of this Abbey by King *Knute*, her reuenues were greatly augmented, and her building enlarged by *Edward* the Confeſſor, and *Editha* his Queene, with the conſent of fiue Dukes, and of all, or the moſt of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall within his kingdome, as it appeares by his Charter *in Arch Turris Lond. Cart. Ant.*

It was dedicated to the honour of Chriſt and Saint *Benedict*, repleniſhed with blacke Monkes Benedictines, and valued in the Exchequer, at ſixe hundred ſeuenty ſeuen pounds, nine ſhillings, eight pence, qua.

Clipesby.

Not farre from the foreſaid Abbey, is the Pariſh and Lordſhip of Clipesby, which gaue name, ſaith *Camden*, to a familie of ancient note in this tract, whereof there hath beene diuers Knights; where after it had paſſed in the names of *Algar*, *Elfled*, and *Odberd*, all ſirnamed *de Clipesby*, as appeareth by many vndated Deedes, which I haue ſeene; it came about the firſt of King *Iohn*, to *Iohn de Clipesby*, and from him lineally to the laſt *Iohn*,

Camd. in Norf.

John Clipesby.

John Clipesby.

Iohn heire male of that line. On whose Monument in this Church of Clipesby are empaled the Armes of *Iernyngham*, *Woodhouse*, *Spelman*, *Paston*, all Knightly families of that countrey, with whom the *Clipesbies* had formerly matched.

By *Iulian* a daughter and coheire of this last *Iohn*, married to Sir *Randall Crewe*, of Crewe in the County of Chester Knight, after Lord chiefe Iustice of England, the old surname of the Lord of this Mannor was changed, but not the bloud. For, she left, besides a daughter, two sonnes; the eldest her heire christened with the name of her paternall familie; *Clipesby*, now Sir *Clipesby Crew* Knight. She the said *Iulian* died at Kewe in the County of Surrey, in the yeare 1603. and was in the Chancell of the Church of Richmond, decently interred, with this Inscription vpon her Monument.

Antiqua fuit orta domo, pia vixit, iniuit
Virgo pudica Thorum, Sponsa pudica polum.

In this Church are diuers other Funerall Monuments for the *Clipesbies*, but so defaced as neither Inscription nor coate-armes are remaining vpon them, to giue me any further light.

Oby.

Catherine Clipesby.

Orate pro anima Katerine filie Iohannis Spelman Armigeri quondam vxoris Clipesby Armigeri, postea vxoris Edmundi Paston Armigeri, que obijt xviii die Aprilis, anno Domini M.ccccl xxxi. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Elingham.

Hen. Spelman.

Orate pro anima Henrici Spelman Armigeri filij et heredis Thome Spelman Armigeri, qui obiit primo die mensis Martii, anno Dom M.ccccc xxv. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

The Armes of *Spelman* and *Mortimer* of Attilborough.

Narborough.

Hen. Spelman and Ela his wife.

Orate pro animabus Henrici Spelman Legis periti ac Recordatoris ciuitatis Norw. & Ele vxoris eius; qui quidem Henricus obiit xxiii die Septembris anno Domini M.ccccl xxxvi.

Vpon this Monument are his Armes and his two wiues, *Christian*, daughter and coheire of *Thomas Manning* Esquire, and of *Elisabeth* his wife, daughter and coheire of Sir *Thomas Ienny* Knight. The second *Ela* daughter and coheire of *William Narburgh*, of Narburgh Esquire, a family of great antiquitie, that bare gules, a chiefe Ermin.

Sir Iohn Spelman knight, & Elis. his wife.

Here vndre lieth buried the body of Sir *Iohn Spelman* knyght, and Secundary Iustice of the Kyngs Bench, and Dame *Elis.* his wyffe, whych had xiii sonnes, and vii doughters of theire bodyes betwene them begottyn. The which Sir *Iohn* deceessed the xxvi day of February, in the yere of our Lord

Lord God, M. ccccclxiv. and the ſaid Dame *Elizabeth* deceſſed the v day of Nouembre, the yere of our Lord, M. ccccclvi. on whos ſouls Ieſu haue mercy. Amen.

This *Eliſabeth* was the daughter and coheire of Sir *Henry Frowick*, of Gonwelsbury in the County of Midleſex Knight, who lieth entombed in Eling Church in the ſaid County; Grandmother to that learned Gentleman and iudicious Antiquarie, Sir *Henry Spelman* Knight, now liuing, *Anno* 1631. and great Grandmother to Sir *Clement Spelman* Knight, deceaſed, who ſucceeded in that inheritance. Sir Hen. Spelman knight.

Here lyeth *Iohn Spelman* Eſquyre (ſonne and heire apparent to Sir *Iohn Spelman* Knyghte, one of the Iuſtyces at the Pleas before the kyng to bee holden, and Dame *Eliſabeth* his wyffe) which *Iohn* married *Margaret* (one of the doughters to Sir *Thomas Blennerhaſſet* knyght, and Dame *Margaret* his wyffe) and had iſſue by the ſaid *Margaret*, too ſonnes and too doughters liuing at the day of his death; and deceſſed the xxvii day of December, in the yere of our Lord God, M. ccccclxv. on whos ſoul Ieſu have mercy. Amen. Io Spelman and Marg. his wife.

Stow.

William Spelman Eſquire, who died in the raigne of *Henry* the ſeuenth, lay buried vnder a faire Tombe in this Church of Stow by Watton; and the Vicar and Churchwardens here, about eight yeares agoe, making a Raile about the Communion table, pulled downe the Tombe, to make roome for the Raile and Communicants. Will. Spelman.

Others of the ancient Family of the *Spelmans* lie interred here and at Narborrow: whoſe names I will onely ſet downe being ſo neare theſe times. As *Iohn Spelman* Eſquire, who married *Iudeth* one of the daughters of Sir *Clement Higham* knight, who died 28 April, *anno* 1581. Sir *Clement Spelman* knight, high Sheriffe of this County, *anno* 1599. who died 24. Septemb. 1607. *Ierome Spelman* Eſquire, the twelfth ſonne of Sir *Iohn Spelman*.

Rougham.

Here is a Tombe of Sir *William Yeluerton* Knight, one of the Iuſtices of the Kings Bench in the time of King *Henry* the ſixth; and a Monument of his ſonne, who is mentioned vpon it to bee Eſquire to King *Edward* the fourth. Sir *Will. Yeluerton* knight, and *Iohn* his ſonne.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Yeluerton Militis et quondam Iuſtic. Domini Regis de ſuo banco et Domine Agnetis vx. ſue qui quidem Willelmus obijt 27 die Martis, &c.

. . . . . *Yelnerton miserere*
Consortis que sue Yelnerton olim Katherine
. . . . . .
Armiger Edwardi quondam pro corpore quarti.
9 Iulij Anno Nat. Christ. 1481.

Another stone in the Chancell with two portraitures inscribed.
Obijt Io. Yelnerton 1505.
Obijt Rogerus Yelnerton, 1510.
Orate pro anima Domini Io. Swaffham quondam Vicar huius Ecclesie qui obijt Anno Domini 1409. *cuius Anime propitietur Deus.*

Sandringham.

Prey pur le alme
Du Richard Fitz Ican
Iadis Patron
De ceste Maison.

Holme iuxta mare.

Herry Notynham and hys wyfflyne her,
* Yat madden thys Chyrche Stepull and * Quer;
Too Vestyments and Bells ysi madden alsoo;
Crist hem sav therfor fro woo.
And to bryng her souls to blis of hevyn
Seyth Pater and Ave wyth myld *Stephyn.*

Hen. Nottingham and his wife.
* that made.
* Quire.

Hunstanton.

Here the noble ancient familie of *Le Strange* lie buried vnder faire Monuments.

Hen. Le Strange.

Orate pro anima Henrici Le Strange Armigeri, & Katherine vxoris eius, pro benefactoribus .... & pro fidelibus defunctis. Qui quidem Henricus obijt vicesimo quinto die mensis Nouembris. An. Domini M. ccccLxxv. quorum animabus propitietur Deus.

Vpon the side of a Tombe (the names of *Roger Le Strange*, and others of the name about the Verge of the said Tombe, being inlaid with brasse) this Genealogicall Inscription is to be read.

Sir *Roger Le Strange*, knight for the body to king Henry the seuenth.

Orate pro anima prenominati Rogeri le Strange Militis, pro corpore illustrissimi nuper Regis Anglie Henrici septimi, ac fil. et hered. prefati Henrici le Strange Armigeri, Fratris et heredis Iohannis le Strange, filij & heredis tam Iohannis le Strange, quam Alicie Beamont consanguinee et heredis Iohannis Pike, et Iohannis Rushbroke. Et dictus Iohannes le Strange fuit filius et heres tam Iohannis le Strange militis, quam Elianore fil. et hered. tam Richardi Walkefare Militis, quam consanguinee et heredis Thome Morieux Militis. Et dictus Iohannes le Strange miles, fuit fil. et her. Hamonis le Strange Armigeri, et Katherine fil. Domini Iohannis de Camois, et dictus

Hamo

Hamo le Strange fuit fil. et heres Hamonis le Strange Militis et Margarite Vernon de Motton conſanguince et hered. Magiſtri Richardi Vernon: et dictus Hamo le Strange miles, fuit frater Domini Iohannis le Strange de Knocking et Mohun. Qui quidem Rogerus le Strange miles obiit xxvii. die Octobris anno Domini M.cccccvi. et nuper Regis dicti viceſimo primo. Cuius anime, ac animabus anteceſſorum benefactorum ſuorum, nec non anime Iohannis le Strange de Maſingham parua Armigeri fratris et executoris prerecitati Rogeri le Strange Militis Deus propitietur. Amen.

Hunſtanton, ſaith *Camden*, is to bee remembred in this regard, if there were nothing elſe, for that it hath beene the habitation of the Familie of *Le Strange*, Knights by degree, euer ſince that in the raigne of *Edward* the ſecond. *Iohn Baron Le Strange* of Knocking, gaue the ſame vnto *Hamon* his younger brother. *Camd.* in Norf.

Hamon Le Strange the elder, performed great and good ſeruice for his Lord and Soueraigne *Henry* the third, againſt *Simond de Montford* Earle of Leiceſter, and his complices the 48. yeare of the ſaid Kings raigne. Hee tooke vpon him a voiage to the holy Land, as I finde it thus recorded. *Stow Annal.*

Hamo extraneus diu antequam iter arripuit verſus terram ſanctam. Feoſauit Rogerum Extraneum fratrem ſuum de Manerijs de Colonere et Henton, que idem Hamo tenuit de Petro de Monteforti. Fines Anno 2. Ed. 1. Memb. 26. *Ex Arch. Turris London.*

Penteney.

A Monaſtery founded by *Reginald de Warren*, brother of *William de Warren*, the ſecond Earle of Surrey, in which he placed blacke Canons; it was dedicated to Saint *Mary Magdalene*: and valued vpon the diſſolution thereof at two hundred and fifteene pounds eight ſhillings eight pence. The foundation of Penteney Abbey.

This Abbey, ſaith *Camden*, was the ordinary buriall place in ancient time of the Noblemen and Gentlemen in this tract.

Anno Domini 1326. *obijt Domina Petronilla de Neirford & iacet apud Penteney.* *Ex lib. Abb. de Langley.*

Dominus Iohannes de Neirford obijt .... et iacet in Eccleſia Prioratus de Penteney. Theſe are all I haue as yet found to haue beene here interred.

Fornſet Saint Peters.

Hic iacet Richardus Baxter qui per Iſabellam vxorem eius habuit duos filios, et duas filias, et poſtea ignaue vulneratus inde obijt vltimo die Maij, anno Domini M.cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. *Ric. Baxter* cowardly ſlain.

Orate pro anima Thome Baxter qui duxit Margaretam filiam Willelmi Drake generoſi, et habuit exitum quatuor filios, et vnam filiam, et obijt 27. Aprilis, 1535. *Tho. Baxter.*

Orate pro animabus Thome Drake, et Eliſabethe vxoris eius ....

All criſtian peple that walk by thys Tomb erly or late,
Of your cheriry ſay a *Pater Noſter* for the ſoul of *Tho. Drake.* *Tho. Drake* and *Eliſ.* his wife.

Wendling.

Wendling.

The foundation of Wendling Priory.

Here was a Priory of Auguſtine Friers, founded by Sir *William de Wendling* Prieſt, valued at fiftie fiue pounds, eighteene ſhillings, foure pence, halfe pennie qua.

Elingham neere Bungay.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Ellingham .... et conſortis ſue ...
Orate pro anima Ricardi Billington ...
Petrus Lyng Rector iſtius Eccleſie ....
Orate pro anima Roberti Boneſelow ...

Theſe Inſcriptions aboue written are depenſild in the glaſſe windowes.

Here lyeth buried one *More* of Norwich, to whoſe memory, ſome wit of thoſe times, (but the time of his death I doe not know) playing and making dalliance with his name, made this Epitaph following.

More had I once, More would I haue,
More is not to be had;
The firſt I .... the next is vaine,
The third is too too bad.
If I had vſed with More regard,
The More that I did giue,
I might haue made more vſe and fruit
Of *More* while he did liue.
But time will be recald no more,
More ſince are gone in brieſe.
Too late repentance yeelds no more
Saue onely paine and griefe.
My comfort is, that God hath More
Such *Mores* to ſend at will,
In hope whereof I ſigh no more,
But reſt vpon him ſtill.

Hempton.

A Priory of blacke Canons founded by one *Richard Ward*, who tooke vpon him holy Orders, and liued in this houſe of his owne foundation, which he conſecrated to the honour of God, our bleſſed Lady, and Saint *Stephen*; it was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at thirty nine pounds, nine ſhillings.

Shornborn.

Shornborn.

Here is · ·icient monument in this Church to the memory of one of the *Shornborns* or *Shernburns*, but ſo fouly defaced, as nothing remaines to know the man who lies vnder it, ſauing a Vulture ſplaid, which is the Creſt of the *Shernborns*. Many other Creſts and Coate Armes are there alſo, which I meddle little withall; yet to vſe *Camdens* words, I doe not ſee how this Church could haue bin omitted, for that *Fœlix* the Burgundian, (Biſhop of this Dioceſſe) who firſt brought the Eaſt-Engliſhmen to the Chriſtian faith, and ſtate of perpetuall felicitie, built in this place, the ſecond Church of Chriſtians in this Country, for the firſt he founded at Babingley where he landed.

Shernburne.

Shernborn, the ſecond Chriſtian Church of this Country, built by Biſhop *Fœlix*.

Langley.

The Booke of the Carmelites in Couentrie, ſaith that Sir *Roger Helke*, Baron, who married *Elianor*, daughter to the Earle of Oxford; of whom came *Robert Clauering*, father to *Iohn*, father to *Robert* that married the daughter of the Lord *Alan Zouch*, was the firſt founder of this Monaſtery.

The foundation of the Monaſtery of Langley.

The Catalogue of Religious houſes, (which is very imperfect) ſaith that the Anceſtor of the wife of Sir *Francis Bigot* Knight, together with her ſiſters, were the Founders.

Another tels me, that Sir *Roger Kell*, Knight, was the firſt founder; and that the Patronage thereof, came to the *Vffords*, and *Dacres* by marriage; but of this name there is a Religious houſe in Leceſterſhire, another in the County of Hertford, and ſo there may be a miſtake. A Nunnery it was, valued at one hundred twenty eight pounds, nineteene ſhillings, nine pence, halfe penny. The perſons of remarkable account interred in this Abbey Church, were theſe.

Sir *Roger Kell* the Founder, Sir *Robert*, ſonne of Sir *Roger*; Sir *Iohn*, ſonne of Sir *Robert*: Sir *Roger*, ſonne of ſir *Robert*. Sir *Robert* ſonne of *Kell*, knights.

Out of a booke of Annals belonging to this Priory, in bib Cotton.

Sir *Iohn Clauering*, *Anno Domini* 1332. *obijt Iohannes de Clauering apud Heyno aduocatus Eccleſie de Langeley in octabis die Epiphanie et ſepelitur in presbiterio in conuentuali eiuſdem Eccleſie ex parte aquilonari, eodem anno obijt Domina Iohanna de Burgh, et hic ſepeliri meruit.*

Sir *Robert Thurkeby*. Sir *Thomas Roſcelyn*. Sir *Peter Roſcelyn*. Sir *Hugh Gurnage*. Sir *Geffrey Saye*. Sir *Henry Lymeſey*. Sir *Fulco Cardeſton* or *Kerdeſton*. Sir *William Kerdeſton*. Sir *Roger Kerdeſton*, knights.

Anno Domini, 1328. *obijt Margareta quondam vxor Domini Willelmi filii Rogeri de Kerdeſton militis, et iacet in Eccleſia Abbathie Langeley, ante Altare Crucis, iuxta Dominum Thomam de Kerdeſton Archidiaconum Norf. ex parte aquilonari. Qui Thomas obiit anno* 1270.

Anno Domini 1337. *obiit Dominus Rogerus de Kerdeſton miles et ſepelitur in Eccleſia Abbathie de Langeley iuxta matrem ſuam ex parte Auſtrali.*

Sir *Peter Egfend*: ſir *Iohn Lodnes*: ſir *Iohn Dunham*: ſir *Charles Charleton*: ſir *Ely Norfolke*: ſir *Charles de Ierninta*: ſir *Robert de Grys*: ſir *Robert*

hert Helington: sir Iohn Vfford: sir Robert Vfford: sir Thomas Vfford: sir Hugh Gurney: sir William Redham: sir Philip Weston: sir Robert de Vallibus: sir Iohn Saye: Symond Grys: sir Iames Awdley: sir William de Poole, knights.

Dame Marian de Zouche. Mother of sir Robert, sonne of sir Roger Zeuche, knights. Dame Ione, wife of Robert Benhale. Dame Agnes, wife of Fulc. . . Dame Ione, wife of Iohn Dunham. Dame Agnes Clauering. Dame Margaret Benhall. Dame Eue Audeley. Dame Agnes, wife of sir Simond Grys. Dame Ione, daughter of sir Robert Vfford, vxor Willelmi Bowet. Dame Denys Tyrrel, wife of sir Henry Tyrrel. Dame Alice, wife of Thomas Charles, Ladies.

Stiskey.

Jo. Calthorpe and Alice his wife.

In the north side of this Church, lie entombed, *Iohn Calthorpe*, Esquire, and *Alice Ermingland* his wife: the monument defaced, vpon which is their portraicts in coate Armor.

Cockthorpe.

Christopher Calthorpe.

In the Chancell vnder a faire Tombe, lieth the body of *Christopher Calthorpe*, Esquire: no inscription is remaining: a familie sometime of great account in these parts, saith *Camden.*

Cley iuxta mare.

Io. Symonds and Agnes his wife.

In this Church are some defaced monuments to the memory of the *Symonds. Iohn Symonds* and *Agnes* his wife, lye buried in the south Chappell.

Symonds. Anne and Margaret his wiues.

Another of the *Symonds* with his two wiues, *Anne* and *Margaret.*

Plumsted.

Io. Plumsted

Here vnder a faire Graueſtone, lieth buried *Iohn Plumsted*, Esquire, Receiuer generall of the Dutchie of Lancaster.

Hunworth.

Ed. Braunche, and Anne his wife.

Vnder a faire Graueſtone here in the Chancell, lie buried *Edmund Braunche*, and *Anne Calthorpe*, his wife, with their coates impaled.

Burrugh magna.

Henry Berney and Alice his wife.

In the south Chappell of the Chancell, *Henry Berney*, Esquire lieth buried: which *Henry* married the daughter of .... *Appleton* of Essex, named *Alice*,

Alice, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas*, *Henry*, *Iohn*, *Edward*, and *Richard*, and three daughters, as appeareth by the pictures vpon the defaced Tombe. *Io. Berney* and his wiues.

Vnder another Tombe, lieth *Iohn Berney*, Eſquire, who married firſt the daughter of *Read*, and afterwards the daughter of *Sydnor*. Another *Iohn Berney* and his wiues.

Here lieth *Iohn Berney*, grandfather to *Henry Berney*, who had to his firſt wife, ... the daughter of *Southwell*, to his ſecond, the daughter of *Wentworth*.

Vnder a faire Graueſtone lieth inhumed, the body of *Iohn Berney* Eſquire, the great Grandfather of *Henry*, who married the daughter of *Henningham*. *Io. Berney.*

Another *Iohn Berney* Eſquire, lieth here alſo vnder a large ſtone; the inſcription whereof is altogether almoſt erazed. *Jo. Berney.*

Thetford.

In the pariſh Church of Saint *Maries*, a faire monument thus inſcribed. *In memoriam* Radulphi *Fulmerſton Equitis aurati, Dominiceque Alicie vxoris eius. . . Edwardus Clere Armiger hunc Tumulum erexit . . :* Sir *Raphe Fulmerſton* and *Alice* his Lady.

Tranſit ſicut Fulmerſton gloria mundi,
Propitietur Deus animabus Mortuorum.

Saint Peters.

Hic iacet Willelmus Knighton : . . . M. cccc. lxix. *Will Knigton.*
. . . . *Peter Larke* and *Eliſabeth* his wyff, on whos ſouls ſweet Ieſu haue pite. *Peter Larke* and his wife.

Saint Cuthberts.

: . . . . . *Iohannes Bernard et Eliſ. . . . M. cccc. xi.*

Here in this towne was a Religious houſe of Friers Preachers, dedicated to the holy Trinitie, and Saint *Mary*, which *Arfaſt*, Biſhop of the Eaſt-Angles, made his Epiſcopall chaire. Afterwards, *Henry*, Duke of Lancaſter, made it a ſocietie of Friers Preachers; it was valued at thirty nine pounds, ſixe ſhillings, nine pence. *Arfaſt*, who died *circa annum*, 1092. was herein buried, with this Epitaph vpon his monument. The foundation of the Friers Preachers. *Arfaſtus*, Biſhop of Thetford.

Hic Arfaſte pie pater optime et Arca Sophie
Viuis per merita virtutum laude perita:
Vos qui tranſitis hic omnes atque reditis
Dicite quod Chriſti pietas ſit promptior iſti. *Ex Mſſ. Annal. in bib. Cot.*

The

The foundation of the Augustine Friers.

The Friers Augustines in this Towne was founded by *Iohn* of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and *Blanch* his wife: others say, by *Henry* Earle of Lancaster and Leicester. It was valued at three hundred twelue pounds, foureteene shillings foure pence. Here lye buried Dame *Margery Todenham*, Dame *Elisabeth*, wife of *Sir Thomas Hengraue*, daughter of *Sir Iohn Harling*, with many other, you may imagine, whose names I haue not.

The foundatiõ of the Blacke Friers.

The blacke Friers here was founded by *Sir Edmond Genuile*, Lord of Lirlingford in this County, Parson of Terington, and Steward with *Iohn* Earle *Warren*, and with *Henry* Duke of Lancaster. It was dedicated to S. *Sepulchre*, The value I haue not learned. Buried in the Church of this monastery were, Sir *Iohn Brett* knight, Dame *Agnes Honell*, Dame *Maud Talbot*, wife of *Peter* Lord of Rickinghill, Dame *Anastisia*, wife of Sir *Richard Walsingham*.

Foundation of the Priory of Canons.

A Priory of blacke Canons dedicated to Saint *Mary*, and Saint *Iohn* was here founded by one of the *Bigods*, or *Bigots*, Earle of Norfolke. Valued at fourty nine pounds eighteene shillings and a penny. Surrendred the 16. of February, 31. *Hen.* 8.

The Nunnery.

Here was a religious structure for blacke Nunnes, consecrated to the honour of God and Saint *Gregory*, but by whom founded I do not know; It was valued in the Exchequer at fifty pound nine shillings eight pence.

The Colledge at Thetford.

Here sometimes stood a Colledge or gild dedicated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*: valued at the suppression to be yearely worth one hundred nine pounds seuen shillings.

The foundatiõ of the great Monastery at Thetford.

Camd. in Norf.

Hugh Bigod or *Bigot*, Steward of the House to King *Henry* the first, built, and endowed a religious House here, for blacke Monkes Benedictines or Cluniacks. These words following are in the Instrument of his Foundation.

I *Hugh Bigod* Steward to King *Henry*, by his grant, and by the aduice of *Herbert* Bishop of Norwich, haue ordained Monkes of the Order of Cluny, in the Church of S. *Mary*, which was the Episcopall seate of Thetford, which I gaue vnto them, and afterwards founded another more meet for their vse, without the Towne. This Monastery was found at the suppression to be in the Kings bookes, foure hundred eighteene pounds sixe shillings, three pence halfe penny, of yearely reuenues.

This *Hugh* the Founder was created Earle of Norfolke by King *Stephen* in the first yeare of his raigne. He died very aged in the 24. yeare of King *Henry* the second, and was buried in this Priory of his owne foundation, to whose memory this Inscription was engrauen vpon his Funerall Monument.

Orate

Orate pro anima religioſiſſimi viri Hugonis Bigod Fundatoris huius Monaſterij, Seneſchalli Hoſpitij prepotentiſſimo Principi Henrico Conqueſtoris filio Anglie Regi, et Comitis Norfolcie, qui quidem Hugo obiit pridie Kalend. Martii anno mileſimo centeſimo ſeptuageſimo octauo. Propter miſerecordiam Ieſu requieſcat in pace.

Hugh Bigot Earle of Norf.

Anno 1107. *Optimates Angliæ Richardus de Radvarijs, & Rogerius cognomento Bigotus, mortui ſunt, & in Monaſteriis Monachorum ſepulti ſunt, quæ in propriis poſſeſſionibus ipſi condiderunt. Rogerius autem apud Thetſordum in Anglia, Richardus vero tumulatus apud Montisburgum in Normannia. Super Rogerium Cluniacenſes Alonax di tale ſcripſerunt Epitaphium.*

Orderic. Vital. Vtic. Eccleſiaſt. Hiſt. lib. 11. Roger Bigot Sewer to king Hen. the firſt.

Clauderis exiguo Rogere Bigote ſepulchro
Et rerum cedit portio parva tibi.
Diuitiæ, ſanguis, facundia, gratia Regum
Intereunt, mortem fallere nemo poteſt.
Diuitiæ mentes ſubuertunt, erigat ergo
Te pietas, virtus, conſiliumque Dei.
Soli mœrebat virgo ter noctibus octo,
Cùm ſoluis morti debita morte tua.

It ſhould ſeeme by the premiſſes that this *Roger Bigot*, who was Sewer to King *Henry* the firſt, and Father of the foreſaid *Hugh*: was the firſt founder of this religious Edifice, or at leaſt wiſe of ſome other in this Towne, for Monkes of the order of *Cluny*. And *Stow* in his Annalls agrees with my Author *Ordericus*.

This yeare, ſaith he, *Maurice* Biſhop of London, *Robert Fitzhamon*, *Roger Bigot*, founder of the Monaſtery of Monkes at Thetford, *Richard Redvers* Councellours to the King, *Milo Criſpen*, and many other Noblemen of England deceaſed.

Stow An. 1107.

Roger Bigot, the ſecond of that ſurname, Earle of the Eaſt Angles, or Norfolke. He died about the yeare 1218. and was here interred.

Roger Bigot Earle of Norf.

Hugh Bigot, ſonne of the foreſaid *Roger*, Earle of Norfolke, lay here buried, who died the ninth of *Henry* the third, 1225.

Hugh Bigot Earle of Norf.

Roger Bigot ſonne and heire of *Hugh* aforeſaid, Earle of Norfolke, and firſt Marſhall of England of that Family was here entombed, if his laſt will and Teſtament was performed. Of which ſo much as tends to that purpoſe.

Roger Bigot Earle of Norf. Marſhall of England.

In Nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Ego Rogerus Bigot Comes Norfolcie et Mareſchallus Anglie in bona proſperitate conſtitutus condo Teſtamentum meum ſub hac forma. Inprimis, commendo animam meam Chriſto, &c. et corpus meum in Eccleſia beate Marie Thetfordie ſepeliendum. Poſtea lego, &c Huius Teſtamenti Executores conſtituo, Dominum Symonem de Monteſorti Com. Leceſtren. Dominum Richardum de Clara Com. Glouern. & Hertford. Dominum Willelmum Malherbe Dominum Thomam Denebanke. Dominum Hugonem de Tudeham, &c. Dat. apud Ceſtreford die Mercurij proximo ante feſtum Sancti Barnabe Apoſtoli, anno Domini, M. cclviii. He died about eleuen yeares after the making of his will, without iſſue, of a bruiſe running at Tilt, *anno* 1269.

His Will out of Camdens collections, in bib. Cott.

Roger Bigot Earle of Norf. and Marſhall of England the laſt, and *Alina* his wife.

Roger Bigot the laſt of that Familie, Earle of Norfolke, and Marſhall of England, was here buried, together with his firſt wife *Alina*, *Alyva*, or *Adeliza*, daughter of *Philip* Lord *Baſſet*, and widow of *Hugh de Spenſer*, Iuſtice of England: ſhe died in Aprill, in the ninth yeare of *Edward* the firſt, and he in the 35. of the ſaid Kings raigne.

Jo. Mowbray Duke of Norfolke, and *Elenor* his wife.

Iohn Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolke, Earle Marſhall of England, Earle of Nottingham, Lord and Baron of *Segraue*, and of Gower, ſonne and ſucceſſour of *Iohn*, the firſt Duke of Norfolke in the dignities aforeſaid, was here entombed with his wife *Elianor*, daughter of *William* Lord *Bourchier*, and ſiſter of *Henry Bourchier*, Earle of Eſſex. He died in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth.

Iohn Mowbray ſonne of *Iohn* aforeſaid, who in his Fathers dayes was created Earle Warren and Surrey: and hauing enioyed theſe and his fathers Honours for the ſpace, dyed without iſſue at his Caſtle of Framingham in Suffolke, in the fifteenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and was here entombed.

Iohn Lord *Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke.

John Lord *Howard* Duke of Norfolke.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

Sir *Iohn Howard* knight, (ſonne of Sir *Robert Howard* knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and coheire of *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke) firſt made Baron by king *Edward* the fourth, 1461. *Quia poſtea conſtituit eum Capitaneum Armate potentie ſuper mare, Teſt. Rege apud Weſt. Pat. anno* 10. *Ed.* 4. *M.* 13. was here interred, as I finde in the Collections of *Francis Thinne* Lancaſter Herald. In the yeare 1483. he was created Duke of Norfolke by King *Richard* the third, in whoſe aide he was ſlaine at Boſworth field on Monday the two and twentieth of Aug. 1485. He was warned by diuers to refraine from the field, inſomuch that the night before he ſhould ſet forward toward the King, one wrote this rime vpon his gate:

Hollinſ. pa. 759.

Jack of Norffolk be not too bold
For Dikon thy Maſter is bought and ſold.

Yet all this, notwithſtanding, he regarding more his oath, his honour, and promiſe made to King *Richard*, like a gentleman, and as a faithfull ſubiect to his Prince, abſented not himſelfe from his maſter, but as he faithfully liued vnder him, ſo he manfully died with him, to his great fame and laud. And therefore though his ſeruice was ill employed in aide of a Tyrant (whom it had beene more honourable to haue ſuppreſſed then ſupported) yet becauſe he had vpon his fealtie vndertaken to fight in his quarrell, he thought it leſſe loſſe of life and liuing, then of glory and honour; ſo that he might haue ſaid in reſpect of his loyaltie, and promiſed truth teſtified with conſtancie to the death;

Eſt mihi ſupplicium cauſa fuiſſe pium.

This paſſage is wondrouſly well deliuered to vs in verſe, by an honourable late writer, thus.

Sir *Iohn Beaumont* Baronet deceaſed, in his Poeme of Boſworth field.

Long ſince the King had thought it time to ſend
For truſtie Norfolke, his vndaunted friend,
Who haſting from the place of his abode,

Found

Found at the doore a world of papers ſtrow'd;
Some would affright him from the Tyrants aide,
Affirming that his Maſter was betraide;
Some laid before him all thoſe bloudy deeds,
From which a line of ſharpe reuenge proceeds
With much compaſſion, that ſo braue a Knight
Should ſerue a Lord, againſt whom Angels fight;
And others put ſuſpitions in his minde,
That *Richard* moſt obſeru'd, was moſt vnkinde.
The Duke a while theſe cautious words reuolues
With ſerious thoughts, and thus at laſt reſolues.
If all the Campe proue traytors to my Lord,
Shall ſpotleſſe Norfolke falſifie his word;
Mine oath is paſt, I ſwore t'vphold his Crowne,
And that ſhall ſwimme, or I with it will drowne.
It is too late now to diſpute the right,
Dare any tongue ſince Yorke ſpread forth his light,
Northumberland, or Buckingham defame,
Two valiant Cliffords, Roos, *or* Beaumonts *name,*
Becauſe they in the weaker quarrell die?
They had the King with them, and ſo haue I.
But euery eye the face of Richard ſhunnes
For that foule murder of his brothers ſonnes:
Yet lawes of Knighthood gaue me not a ſword
To ſtrike at him; whom all with ioynt accord
Haue made my Prince, to whom I tribute bring:
I hate his vices, but adore the King.
Victorious Edward, *if thy ſoule can heare*
Thy ſeruant Howard, *I deuoutly ſweare,*
That to haue ſau'd thy children from that day,
My hopes on earth ſhould willingly decay;
Would Glouſter then my perfect faith had tried,
And made two graues, when Noble Haſtings *died.*
This ſaid, his troopes he into order brings.

A little after he giues vs a touch of the Dukes valour, and deciphers the manner of his death, in theſe matchleſſe numbers which follow.

Here valiant Oxford and fierce Norfolke meete,
And with their ſpeares each other rudely greete;
About the aire the ſhiuer'd peeces play,
Then on their ſwords their Noble hands they lay,
And Norfolke firſt a blow directly guides
To Oxfords head, which from his helmet ſlides
Vpon his arme, and biting through the ſteele,
Inflicts a wound, which *Vere* diſdaines to feele,
He lifts his Fauchion with a threatning grace,
And hewes the Beuer off from *Howards* face:

This being done, he with compaſſion charm'd,
Retires, aſham'd to ſtrike a man diſarm'd:
But ſtraight a deadly ſhaft, ſent from a bow,
(Whoſe maſter, though far off, the Duke could know)
Vntimely brought this combat to an end,
And pierc'd the braine of *Richards* conſtant friend.
When Oxford ſaw him ſinke, his noble ſoule
Was full of griefe, which made him thus condole.
Farewell true Knight, to whom no coſtly graue
Can giue due honour: would my teares might ſaue
Thoſe ſtreames of blood, deſeruing to be ſpilt
In better ſeruice: had not Richards guilt
Such heauie weight vpon his fortune laid
Thy glorious vertues had his ſinnes outwaighd.

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolke.

Sir *Thomas Howard*, Knight of the Garter, Earle of Surrey, and Duke of Norfolke, ſonne and heire of the foreſaid *Iohn*, thus ſlaine, was here likewiſe entombed: who died in the ſixteenth yeare of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, 1524.

This *Thomas* was with his father in the forefront of the foreſaid Battell, where he had the leading of the Archers, which King *Richard* ſo placed, as a bulwarke to defend the reſt. The martiall proweſſe of this Earle in the pight field, and his reſolute braue carriage being taken priſoner, are delineated to the life by my ſaid Author Sir *Iohn Beaumont*, the particulars wherof, if they may ſeeme as pleaſing to you in the reading, as they were to me in the writing, cannot be any way tedious here to ſet downe: for they are ſinnewy ſtrong liues, and will draw you, no doubt, with them along.

Couragious *Talbot*, had with *Surrey* met,
And after many blowes begins to fret,
That one ſo yong in Armes, ſhould thus vnmoou'd,
Reſiſt his ſtrength, ſo oft in warre approou'd.
And now the Earle beholds his fathers fall,
Whoſe death like horrid darkeneſſe frighted all:
Some giue themſelues as captiues, others flie;
But this yong Lion caſts his gen'rous eye
On *Mowbrayes* Lion, painted in his ſhield,
And with that King of beaſts, repines to yeeld.
The field (ſaith he) in which the Lyon ſtands,
Is blood, and blood I offer to the hands
Of daring foes; but neuer ſhall my flight
Dye blacke my Lyon, which as yet is white.
His enemies (like cunning Huntſmen) ſtriue,
In binding ſnares to take their prey aliue,
While he deſires t'expoſe his naked breſt,
And thinkes the ſword that deepeſt ſtrikes, is beſt.
Yong *Howard* ſingle with an Army fights,
When mou'd with pitie, two renowned knights,

Strong

Strong *Clarindon*, and valiant *Coniers* trye,
To reſcue him, in which attempt they dye.
Now *Surrey* fainting, ſcarſe his ſword can hold,
Which made a common ſouldier grow ſo bold,
To lay rude hands vpon that noble flower,
Which he diſdaining (anger giues him power)
Erects his weapon with a nimble round,
And ſends the Peaſants arme to kiſſe the ground:
This done, to *Talbot* he preſents his blade,
And ſaith, *It is not hope of life hath made*
This my ſubmiſſion, but my ſtrength is ſpent,
And ſome perhaps of villaine blood will vent
My wearie ſoule: this fauour I demand,
That I may dye by your victorious hand.
Nay God forbid, that any of my name
(*Quoth* Talbot) *ſhould put out ſo bright a flame,*
As burnes in thee (*braue youth*) *where thou haſt err'd,*
It was thy fathers fault, ſince he preferr'd
A Tyrants Crowne, before the iuſter ſide:
The Earle ſtill mindfull of his birth, replide.
I Wonder Talbot, *that thy noble heart*
Inſults on ruines of the vanquiſht part:
Wee had the right, if now to you it flow,
The fortune of your ſwords hath made it ſo:
I neuer will my luckleſſe choyce repent,
Nor can it ſtaine mine honour or deſcent,
Set Englands Royall wreath vpon a ſtake,
There will I fight, and not the place forſake.
And if the will of God hath ſo diſpos'd,
That Richmonds *brow be with the Crowne inclos'd,*
I ſhall to him or his, giue doubtleſſe ſignes,
That duty in my thoughts, not faction, ſhines:

Which he proued to be true in the whole courſe of his life, which was depenſild vpon a Table, and fixed here to his funerall monument; a copie whereof it was my hap to haue out of the originall, of which, ſo much as concernes the ſubiect I here ſpeake of: in the ſame Character:

FOr as moche as it is wrytten in the Epitaphe aboute the Tombe here present, of the high and myghty Prynce, Thomas, late Duke of Norffolk after his discent from his noble antecessours, declared in the same in wrytyng, whyche is also set out in armes about the same Tombe. That who will se farther of the manner of his lyuyng and seruyce doon by hym to hys Prynces; And of hys honorable departyng out of this world, schall resorte and loke in thys Table.

Fyrst yon schall know the seid Duke was in hys yong age, after he had been a sufficient season at the gramer schole, Henchman to kyng Edward the iiii. and was than callyd Thomas Howard, Son and heire to Sir John Howard knight, after, Lord Howard, and after that, Duke of Norffolke of right enheritance; and the seid Thomas Howard whan he was at mannes age, was wyth dyuers other Gentlemen of Englond, sent to Charles, Duke of Burgon in the begynnyng of the warres betwixt kynge Lewes of Fraunce, and the seid Duke Charles, and ther contynued vnto thende of the seid warres, to hys greate prayse and thankys. As well of kyng Edward hys own souerayn Lord, as of the seid Duke Charles. And after the warres doon betwyxt the seid kynge Lewes, and the seid Duke Charles, Than the seid Thomas Howard returned in to Englond, vn to kynge Edward hys souerayn Lord: And he made hym immedyatly Esquyer for his body. And he was aboute hym at hys makynge redy bothe euenyng and mornyng. And afterward he made hym knyghte at the marryage of the Duke of Yorke, kynge Edward hys seconde son. And so he was with the seid kynge Edward in all hys busynes, aswell at Lyncolne Shire feld, as atthe tyme of Banberyfeld, as at all other hys busynes. And also at suche tyme as the same kynge was takyn by the Erle of Warwyke at Warwyke before hys escape and departynge in to Flaunders.

And after the kyngys departynge in to Flaunders, for that the Cooste of Englond were so sett ffor departynge of any other his seruauntis and frendis, the seid Thomas Howard was dryuyn of force to take Sayntwary of Seynt Joannes in Colchester for the true seruyce he bare vn to kynge Edward; and at the seid kyngys retourne out of Flaunders, the seid Sir Thomas Howard resorted vn to hym and went wyth hym to Barnet Feld, and ther was sore hurte.

And after whan kyng Edward went into Fraunce wyth hys Army Ryall, he sent thether before, dyuers gentylmen, And for that the seid Sir Thomas Howard had good experyence aswell in hys beynge wyth Charles Duke of Burgon, as in dyuers feldys and busynesses witthe seid kynge Edward, he had therfor Commaundement to go ouer wyth them, For his adwyse and counsell tyll the seyd kynge came ouer, And whan kyng Edward and kyng Lewes mette atthe Barriars vpon the Ryuer of Som, the seid Sir Thomas Howard was wyth kynge Edward atthe

Barri-

Barriars by the kyngis commaundement and no mo Men saue only the Chauncelier of Englond, the Chaunceller of Fraunce, and Sir Iohn Cheney.

And after the kyngis comyng home into Englond, the seid Sir Thomas Howard obteyned lycence of the kynge to lye in Norffolk at an howſſe which he had in the righte of my Lady his wyffe, called Aſſhewelthorpe, and ther he laye and kepte an honorable howſſe, in the kauor of the hoole Shire, duryng the lyffe of the seid kynge Edward, and at that tyme and long after my Lord hys father was alyue.

And after kynge Edward was ded, and kynge Edward the fyfte his Son: than kyng Rychard was kyng, And than the forseid Sir Thomas Howard was hys Subgette, And for that the ponge Duches of Norffolk whiche was very heire therunto, was ded withoute yſſue; And the Lord Howard, Father to the seid Sir Thomas Howard, was rightefull heire to the same off former diſcent, was creatt Duke of Norffolk, and he creatt Erle of Surrey: And so they both serued the seid kynge Rychard truly as his Subgettis durynge his lyff, lyeng at home in their owne Countries and kepyng honorable howſſes. And they went with hym to Boſworthe felde, where the seid kynge Rychard was slayne, and also the seid Duke of Norffolk, And thaffor seid Erle hurte, and taken vpon the Feld, and put in the Tower of London, by kynge Henry the vii. and ther contynued thre yeerys and an halfe. In whiche tyme of his beyng in the Tower; the same kynge Henry had a felde wyth the Erle of Lyncolne in Notyngham Shire beſydys Newarke, and the leeffetenant of the Tower came to the seid Erle, and proferred to hym the keyes to goo out at his pleſure; and he answered hym ageyne, that he wolde not departe thens, vn to ſuche tyme as he that commaunded hym thether, ſhuld commaunde hym out ageyn, whiche was kynge Henry the vii. but charged the leffetenant vpon hys allegeaunce yf the kynge war on lyue to bryng hym ther, as the kynge was, to thentente he myght do his Grace ſeruyce, and after that for the true and feithfull ſeruyce that the seid kynge Henry herd of him doon to his other Prynce; and also that he sawe hymſelfe, he dide on Boſworth feld, and for the grete preyſe and truth that he herd of hym whills he was priſoner, and that he wold nat, thoughe he had liberty, come out of the Tower atthe Erle of Lyncolnes feld, he toke hym out to his preſence, and to be aboute his own perſon.

And wythin x. wekes after hys comyng out of the Towre, ther was an Inſurrection in the Northe by whom the Erle of Northumbrelond was ſleyne in the feld, and also the Citee of Yorke wonne with a sawte by force; And for the ſubduyng of those Rebells, the kynge aſſembled a grete hoſte of hys ſubgettis, and toke his iourney towards them from the Caſtell of Hertford, and the seid Erle of Surrey made chief captayn of his boward, and apoynted vnder him in the seid boward, the Erle of Shrewelbury,

the

the Lord Hastyngs, Sir William Stanley, than beyng the kyngs Chamberlayn, Sir Rice ap Thomas, Sir Thomas Bowler, Sir John Sauage, Sir John Ryseley, and dyuers other, And whan this Journey was doon the Capiteynes of these Rebelles, and many other of them were put to execucion, And for the synguler truste that the kynge had to the seid Erle, and the actiuyte that he saw in hym, he lefte hym in the North, and made hym hys Lyetenaunt generall from Trent Northward, and warden of the Est and myddle Marches of Englond, ageynst Scotlond, and Justice of the Forests from Trent Northward, and there he contynued x yeres; and kepte the countrey in peace with policy, and many paynes takyng withoute which yt wold nat have been, for that the countrey had ben so lately ponysshed, and nat withoute desert, And thus he dide the hoole tyme of x yere, sauyng in the second yere of his beyng, ther was an Insurrexion in the west part of the countrey, with whome the seid Erle with the helpe of the kyngs true subgetts fought in the feld, and subdued them at Ak-worth besides Pomfrett; And besides dyuers of them that were slayne in the feld he toke the Cayptaynes and put them to execucion, and the residue he sued to the kyngs highnes for ther Pardones, whiche he obteyned, and wanne therby the fauor of the countrey. And in the same yere the kyng went ouer the see, and laid seege to Bolayn, the seid Erle than remaynyng ther, not withstondyng that he was apointed to have gone with the kyng, and had gone, but for the lightnes of the pepule ther, wherfor he was left behynd both for the sauegard of the countrey, and for defendyng of the Realme for the synguler truste that he had vnto hym.

And sone after ther was warre with the Scottis, and for that the seid Erle wold be in a redynes to defende them, he went to Annwyke, and ther laye to the defence of the borders: And in his own persone made a wynter Rood into Tyndale, and ther brent ther howsses, and ther corne to the greatest losse and empouerysshement of the countrey, that was doon ther in an hundreth yere before; And after that, the kyng of Scottis in his owne person, and one Parkyn with hym inuaded this Realme of Englond, with a greatte power, and laid seege to Northam Castell. And assone as he herde that the seid Erle was comyng towardis hym he departed and fled into Scotlond with all the spede he myght. And in the same Somer after, the seid Erle made another Rood in to Scotlond, and laid seege to the Castell of Heyton, and dide race and pull downe the seid Castell, the kyng of Scottis with the puyssaunce of his Realme lokyng vpon it; and the Erle had nat than past viii or x thowsand men with hym. And than the kyng of Scottis sent vnto the seid Erle, Lyon his Herrold for to requyre batayle, which was graunted by the seid Erle, saying vnto the seid Herrold, that forasmoche as he was an Officer of Armes sent from the kyng his Master to requyre bataile, and he Lyetenaunt to the kyng his Master, graunted therunto. And said it was a contracte

tracte and a full bargayn whiche cowde not be brokyn, but in the defawte of oon of them. And promyſed by the faith that he bare to God, and to Seynt George, and to the kyng his Maſter, he wold fulfill his promeſſe. And yf the kyng hys Maſter brake, yt ſhuld be almoche to his diſhonor and repproche as euer had Prynce. And whan the Harrold had herd this anſwere, and ſawe weall the ſaid Erle was clerely determined to fight; he ſaid vnto hym, Sir the kyng my maſter ſendeth you word, that for eſchewyng of effuſion of Criſten blode, he wilbe contented to fight with you hande to hande for the Towne of Berwike, and the Fiſchegarthis on the weſt marches: yf he wynne you in bataile, and yf ye wynne hym in bataile you to have a kyngis Raunſom. Whervnto the ſaid Erle made anſwere, that he thanked his Grace that he wolde put hym to ſo moche honour, that he beyng a kyng anoynted wold fight hande to hande with ſo poore a man as he, how be yt he ſeid he wold nat diſceyve his Grace, for he ſaid though he wanne hym in in bataile, he was neuer the nerer Berwike ner of Fiſchegarthys, for, he had no ſuche comyſſyon ſo to do: his Comyſſyon was to do the kyng of Scottis his Maſter all the harme he coude, and ſo he had don, and wold do, &c. And bad hym ſhewe vnto the kyng hys Maſter that whan the Jorney was don, he wolde fyght wyth hym on Horsback or on fote at hys pleſur, at any place he wold indifferently appoynt, yf the kyng hys Maſter wold gyff hym leue, &c.

And whan the warre was doon and eended witthe Scottis, and the Northe part of Englond in good reſte and peace, than the kyngs Highnes ſent for the ſeid Erle to be agayn about his perſon, and made hym Treſourar of Englond, and of his priuye Counſayll.

And after that the kyng ſent hym into Scotland as chief Commyſſyoner withe Lady Margarett hys doughter, to be maryed to the forſaid kyng of Scottis, whiche kyng att the tyme of the ſeid Erlys beyng ther, entreteyned hym as thankfully and fauourably as coude be thought. Notwithſtondyng anye dyſpleaſures doon to hym by the ſeid Erle in the warres before. And alſo the ſeid kyng ſaid than vn to hym, that he loued hym the better for ſuche ſerbyce as he had doon before to the kyng his father kyng of Englond, thoughe the hurte war doon to hym, and to his Realme, and he gave to hym then at his depertyng greatt gyfts. And at the comyng home agayn of the ſeid Erle for the truſte that the kyng our ſouerayn Lord had to hym, hys Grace made hym one of hys Executours.

And after the dethe of kyng Henry the vii, kyng Henry theyght made hym lyke wyſe of hys preby counſayll, and ſtyll contynued Treſourer of Englond, and made hym highe Marſhall of the ſame: And for the ſyngler truſte that the kyng had alwell to his truthe, as to hys wyſdome and actybytte, at his goyng in to Fraunce with his puyſſaunce, habyng with hys hyghnes the moſte parte of his Nobles of this Realme, lefte the ſaid Erle with a certeyn power in the Northe partys, and made hym Lyvetenaunte

naunte generall from Trent Northward, to defend the Realme agaynste the kyng of Scottys, whom his hyghnes had no truste vnto for cause of the leeg betwyxt Fraunce and them: in case the seid kyng wold invade thys hys Realme, whiche he dide in deede, contrary to hys oth and promyse, with the hoole power of the Realme of Scotlond: whiche when the seid Erle hard of, he made as greatt haste towardis hym as he coude with the kyngs power of the Northy partys. And toke hys lodgyng in the Campe or playn callyd Wollar haugh in the Countie of Northumbrelond which was in the sight of the kyng of Scottis, and of all hys army then lying on Floddon hyll, a ground more lyke a campe or forteres, than any meete ground to gyve batayle on, contrary to hys promes made to Rogecras Pursevaunte at armys, before sent vnto hym from the seid Erle with message, that the said Erle with the Lord Howard then Admerall of Englond hys Son, And the nobull men of the Northy partis, with other the kyngs Subgettis of the same Northy partis, was come thedir to represse and resiste hys Invasyons of hys soverayn Lordis Realme; desyryng the said kyng of Scottis to gyve hym batalle, which his message the same kyng of Scottis toke very thankfully and ioyfully promysyng hym to abide ther on the same grounde, wher he than was; whiche hys promys he brake as is aforesaid, and tooke Floddon hillys, a ground impregnable, and shot at hym hys great Ordenaunce, where as he lay like one mynded to kepe it like a forteres, And whan the said Erle dide perceyve that he had brokyn hys promys, and takyn so stronge a grounde as Floddon hillys, he than the said Erle remoued all his Batail vnto a playn besydis Barmer wood to thentente to get betwene hym and hys owne Realme of Scotlond, and ther leygeed but one nyght, and on the next morwyng toke hys passage ouer the water of - at Twyfull forthe, and than he marched the said kyng and hys ost in suche maner, as he gat betwene hym and hys awne reame of Scotlond be force wherof the said kyng was fayn to leue his Campe, and to prepare hymself to batalle with the seid Erle, on a hyll besydis Bramston in Northumbrelond very neer vnto Sandyford. Wher the said Erle with the good assistauns of the Nobull men, and the power of the said Northy partys fought with the said kyng and hym ganquesshed, and slewe in playn batalle derectely before his owne Standard. In which batalle ware slayne on the Scottysshe parte ii Bysshoppes, xi Erlys, xvii Barons, CCCC knyghtis besydys other Gentilmen, with xvii M in nombre, which ware nombred aswell by Scottysshe men as by them that dyd bury the moste parte of them. And of trouth dyvers Gentylmen and others aswell of the said Erlys servantys, as of the Northy partyes, and of Chesshir and Lankasshir war ther slayne, for hard it ys and hall impossible in suche a conflicte and batalle to be wonne without losse of men, whoys deth may be ioyed among ther frendis to dye in so hygh a serbys doon to ther Prynce. And this noble acte was don

by

by thehelpe of almyghty God to the highe honour of the kyngis hyghnes, Honor and prays to the ſaid Erle and to all other Noble men, and otheres the kyngs Subgettis that war ther with hym atthe bataile the ix daye of Septembir in the b yeer of our ſouerayn Lord kyng Henry the viii.

And this doon the ſaid Erle went to Barwyke, to eſtablyſſhe all thyngys well and in good order: And ſent for the dede body of the kyng of Scottis to Barwyke, And whan the Ordenaunce of the kyng of Scottis was brouth of the feld, and put in good ſuertie and all other thyngys in good order. Than the ſeid Erle toke hys Jorney toward Yorke, and ther abode duryng the kyngis pleaſur, and caryed with hym the dede body of thaffore ſaid kyng of Scottis. And ther laye vnto ſuche tyme as the kyngis hyghnes cam from beyond the See, after his wynnyng of Tyrwyn and Torney. And than hys highnes ſent for the ſeid Erle to mete hym at Rychemond, and ſo he dide, and ther delyvered vnto his highnes the dede body of the kyng of Scottis, whiche dede bodye was delyuered in to the Charter hous ther, and ther to abide duryng the kyngs pleſur.

And for the ſerbyce that the ſeid Erle dide, he was honorably reſtored vnto his right name of Duke of Norffolk, and alſo had geuen vnto hym greatt poſſeſſyons by the kyngis highnes.

And whan the warre betwixt the kyng our ſouerayn Lord and the Frenche kyng was eended: than the ſaid Duke was ſent into Fraunce as chieff Commyſſyoner with Lady Marye the kyngis Suſter, to be maryed vnto the Frenche kyng Lewes.

And after when the kyng and the Quene were both out of the Reame to mete witthe Frenche kyng Fraunceys at Gupnes, and the prynces remaynyng in the Reame beyng a childe, the ſaid Duke was left behynde as protector and defender to mynyſter Juſtice, and to ſee good Rule and Gouernaunce in the Reame, in the abſence of the kyngis highnes, and ſo contynued aboute the kyng, and of his preuye Counſayle tyll he was of age of foureſcore yeeris, and then the kyngis highnes was content that the ſaid Duke ſhulde go home, in to hys owne countrey vnto the Caſtell of Framlyngham, wher he contynued and kepte an honorable howſe vnto the houre of his deth. And ther he dyed lyke a good Criſten Prynce I now to wytnes, whoſe ſowle Jeſu pardon.

And at his depertyng out of Framlyngham Caſtell toward hys buryall he coude nat be asked one grote for his dette, nor for reſtitucion to any perſon, and ſo was had to this preſent Abbay of Thetford with moche honor; Accompanyed with many greatt Lordis, and the Noble men of both Schires of Norffolk and Suffolk.

Leuyng then lyuyng theſe his children heraſter named; that is to ſeye, his ſon and heyre the Lord Thomas Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Edmond Howard, the Lord willyam Howard, and the Lord Thomas Howard, witthe Ladye Elyſabeth wiffe to the Vi-

count

count Rocheford: the Lady Agnes Countes of Drenford, the Lady Katerynespouſed to the heyre of Sir Rice app Thomas of Walys: the Lady Elyſabeth eſpouſed vnto the Vicount Fitzwaters ſon and heyr. And the Lady Dorathie then beyng not maryed, but lefte for hir Right, good ſubſtance to marry hyr wyth.

Hewy Fitz Roy Duke of Richmond.

Henry Fitz-Roy the naturall ſonne of King *Henry* the eight (begotten of the Lady *Talboys*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Blount* knight) Duke of Richmond was here interred, as *Graſton*, *Stow*, *Hollinſhed*, and other writers affirme: howſoeuer ſome will haue him to bee buried at Framingham in Suffolke. Hee married *Mary* daughter of the foreremembred *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, Earle Marſhall, and Lord high Treaſurer of England, with whom he liued not long, but dyed at Saint *Iames* by Weſtminſter the 22. of Iuly, in the yeare of Chriſt Ieſus, 1536.

He was a Prince very forward in Martiall actiuities, of good literature and knowledge in the tongues; vnto whom the learned Antiquarie *Leland* dedicated a booke; as appeareth by this Hexaſtichon following, which is to be found amongſt the ſaid *Lelands* written Epigrams.

Ad illuſtriſsimum Henricum Ducem Richmontanum.

Quo Romana modo mainſcula littera pingi,
Pingi quo poſſit littera parua modo,
Hic liber ecce tibi ſignis monſtrabit apertis
Princeps, Aonÿ ſpes et alumne gregis:
Qui tibi ſi placeat (quod certe ſpero futurum)
Maxima pro paruo munere dona dabis.

Now

Now for that I haue here found ſuch ample relation of the worthy atchieuements of the *Howards*, I will goe forwards with that illuſtrious family as I finde them in this tract, either intombed or otherwiſe remembred in Churches.

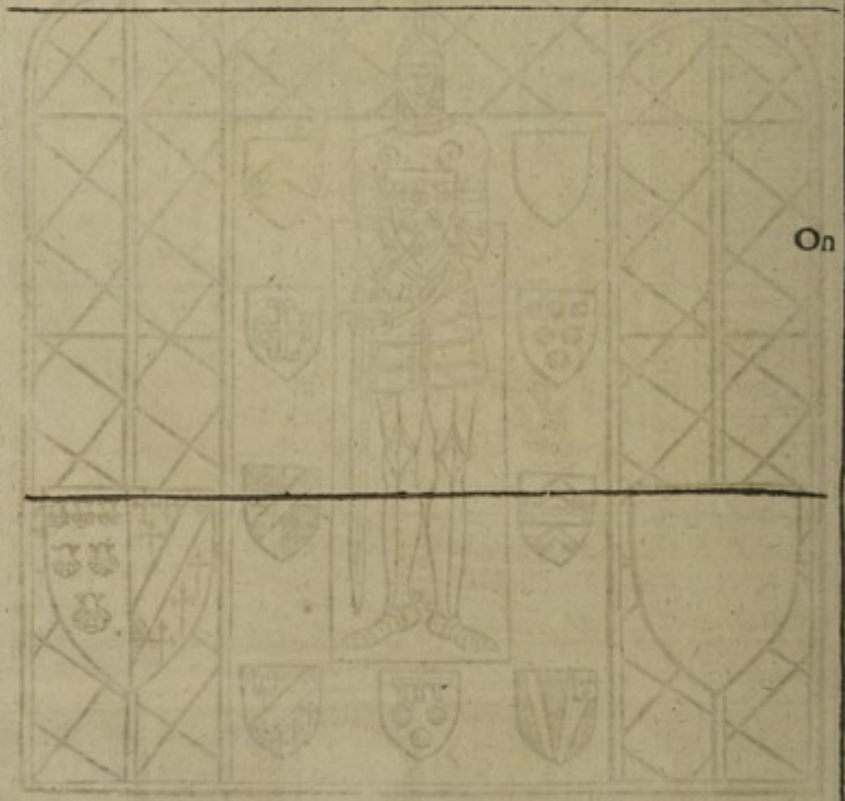
Middleton.

Although no Subſcription now remaineth vnder this portraiture, yet by the impalement of the Armes of *Howard*, and *Scales* on the ſide thereof, it is manifeſt that this was made for *Robert* Lord *Scales*, whoſe daughter and Co-heire *Margaret*, was married vnto Sir *Robert Howard*, Knight, eldeſt ſonne of Sir *Iohn Howard*, Knight, who in the one and twentieth of *Edward* the Third, was made Admirall *ab ore Aquæ Thameſis verſus partes Boriales quamdiu Regi placuerit.* And this Sir *Robert* was great Grandfather to *Iohn Howard* Duke of Norfolke.

East Winch.

On the South side of the Chancell of East-Winch Church, is an ancient Chappell, called *Howards* Chappell, in which are these Monuments following.

In the South Wall of the said Chappell, this enarched Monument, as it is here set forth, diuers of the Escocheons being decaied (which are left blanke) and onely this inscription now remaining thereon. ..... *animabus Domini Roberti Howard militis et Margerie vxoris sue* .....



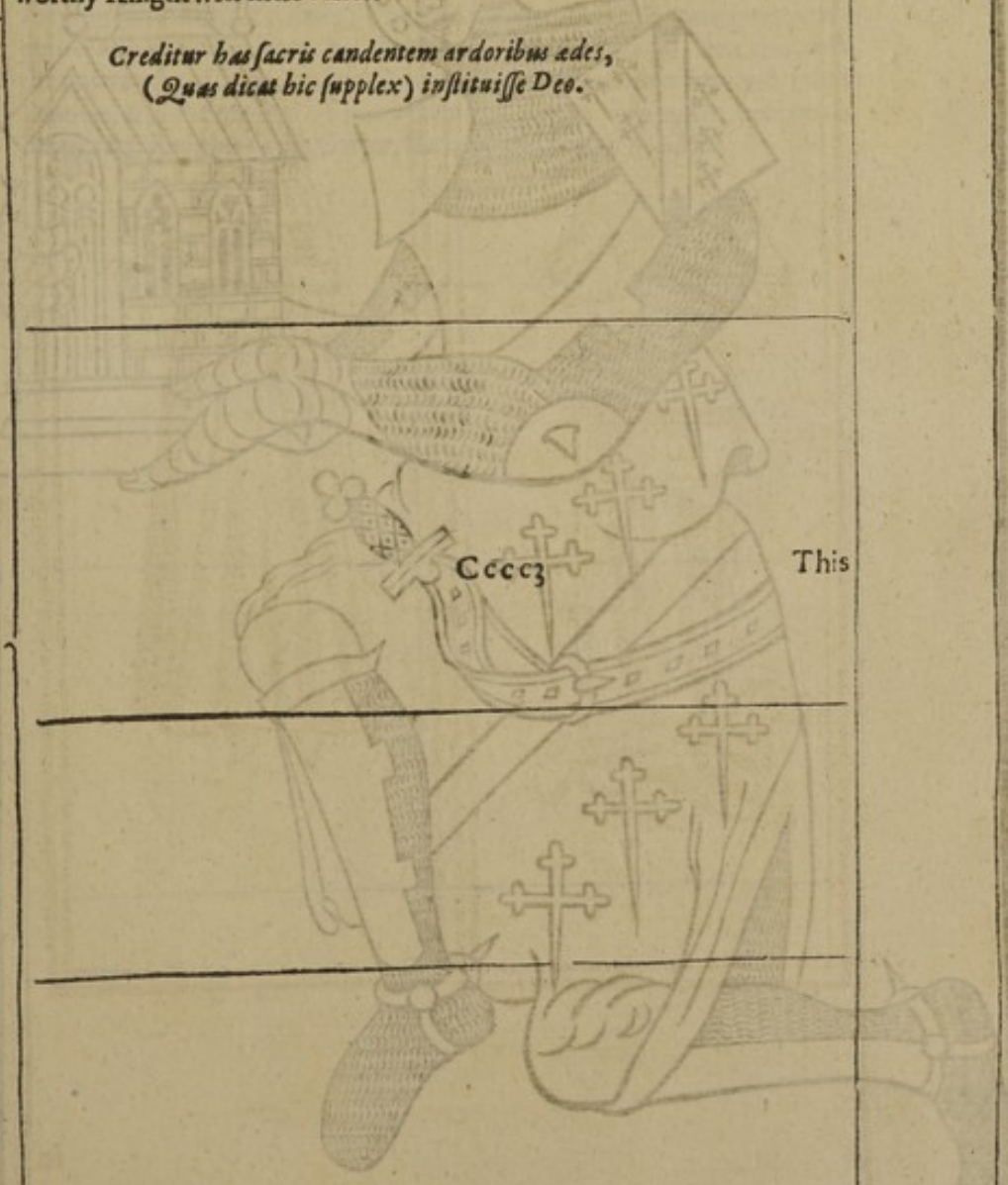
On

On the Pauement of the ſaid Chappell, be theſe two ſtones as they are here deſigured, whoſe inſcriptions through time are decayed, or rather ſtolne away by ſome ſacrilegious perſons, a crime (as I haue ſaid elſewhere) too frequent, and too little puniſhed; but without doubt theſe Monuments were here placed for ſome of the Anceſtors of this moſt honourable family, this being their peculiar Chappell and place of Buriall.

In

In the East Window of the foreſaid Chappell, this ancient effigies of late was perfectly to be ſeene, (the portraiture of the ſame being exactly taken by the learned Gent. Sir *Henry Spelman*, the memory thereof (as of diuers other Monuments) an by him preſerued) in relation to which, this worthy Knight writ theſe verſes.

Creditur has ſacris candentem ardoribus ædes,
(Quas dicat hic ſupplex) inſtituiſſe Deo.



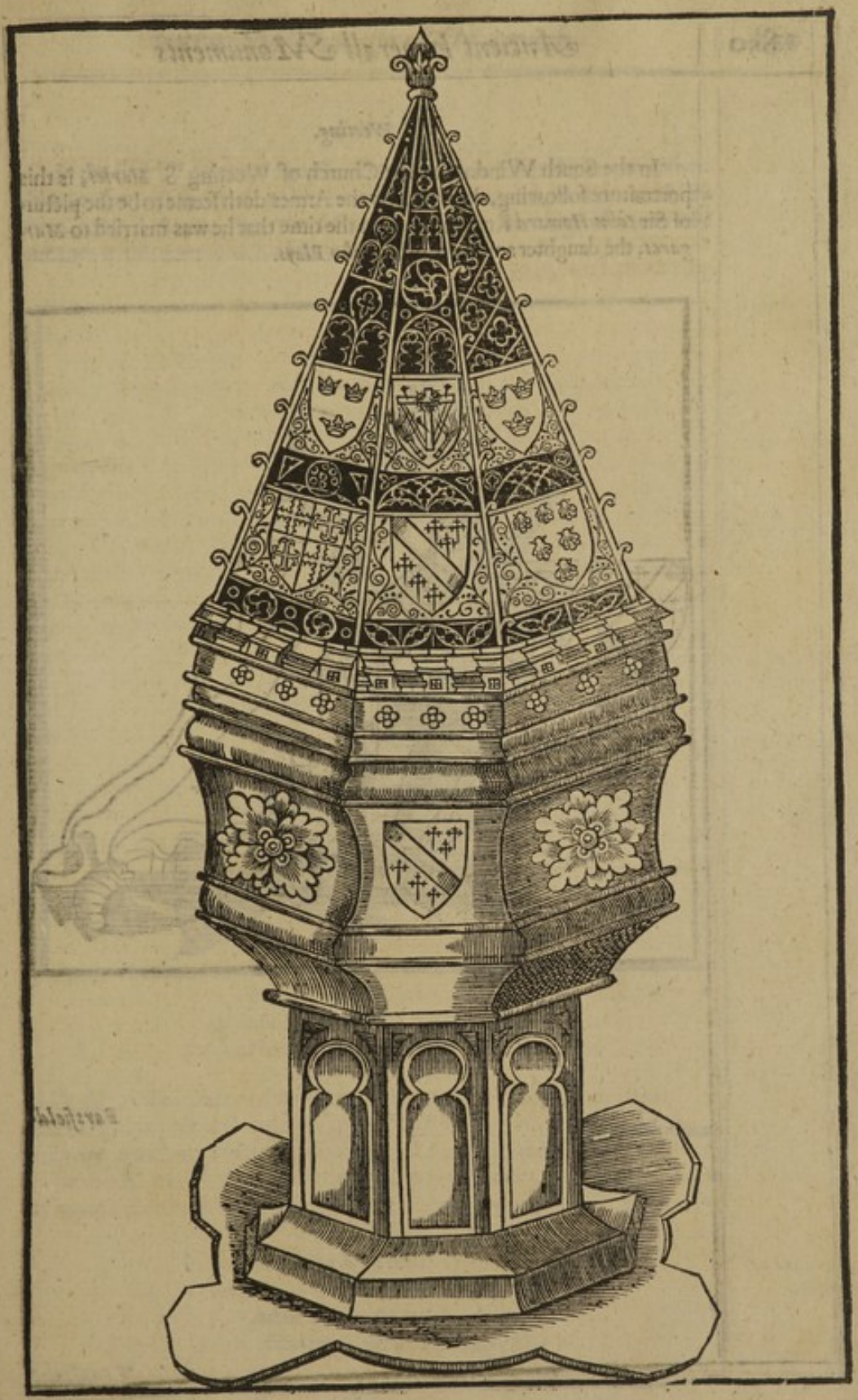
This ancient Chappell of the *Howards*, hath of late yeeres beene moſt irreligiouſly defaced by vncouering the ſame; taking off the Lead, and committing it to ſale, whereby theſe ancient Monuments haue layne open to ruine: But now in repairing by the order of the moſt Honourable preſeruer of Antiquities (as well in generall, as in his owne particular) *Thomas* Earle of Arundell and Surrey, Earle Marſhall of England, and the Chiefe of that moſt Honourable family.

To this I alſo offer in obſeruation, both that the Poſture, faſhion of the Armour, and coate of Armes (wherwith it is habited) denotes great antiquitie: and it ſhould ſeeme by the Banner-faſhiond Shield, that this was the portraiture of ſome Bannerer, Anceſtor of this Illuſtrious family; for that Banners, and the manner of this bearing of Armes was onely proper to Bannerets, Knights of the Garter, Barons, and higher nobility.

In

In this Church of East Winch is a very faire Font of ancient times, erected by some of this family, as appeareth by their Armes being disposed in diuers places of the same; the which for the curiosity of the work, considering the antiquity, giues me occasion here to present the true forme of one part thereof vnto your view.

Weeting.



Weeting.

In the South Window of the Church of Weeting S. *Maries*, is this portraiture following, the which by the Armes doth seeme to be the picture of Sir *Iohn Howard* Knight, made in the time that he was married to *Margaret*, the daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Plays*.

Farsfield.

Farsfield.

In the East Window of the South part of this Church, is the reſemblance of one of the moſt noble Family of the *Howards*, as appeareth by his Coate of Armes; but the ſubſcription being wanting, obſcures the meanes to diſcouer which of them he was.

Framlingham.

Framlingham.

Howsoeuer this Towne stands in Suffolke, yet (I hope) it comes not in impertinently in this place. Vnder a goodly rich Monument in this Parish Church lye interred the honourable remaines of *Henry Howard* Earle of Surrey, and knight of the Garter, the sonne of *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, as also of *Frances* his wife, the daughter of *Iohn Vere* Earle of Oxford, as appeares by the Inscription thereupon engrauen, as followeth.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey and Frances his wife.

Henrico Howardo Thomæ secundi Ducis Norfolciæ filio primogenito, Thomæ tertij Patri, Comiti Surriæ, et Georgiani ordinis Equiti aurato, immature anno salutis, 1546. abrepto. Et Franciscæ vxori eius, filiæ Iohannis Comitis Oxoniæ. Henricus Howardus Comes Northamptoniæ filius secundo genitus, hoc supremum pietatis in Parentes monumentum posuit. A.D. 1614.

Camd. in Norf.

This *Henry* Earle of Surrey, saith *Camden*, was the first of our English Nobilitie, that did illustrate his high birth with the beauty of learning, and his learning with the knowledge of diuers languages, which hee attained vnto by his trauells into forraine Nations. He was a man, *elegantis ingenij politaque doctrinæ*, saith *Pitseus*. He writ diuers workes both diuine and humane; he was exquisite as well in Latine as in English verse. Of his English take this Essay, being an Epitaph which he made to the memory of Sir *Anthony Denny* Knight, a Gentleman whom King *Henry* the eight greatly affected.

Pit. de illust. Ang. scriptoribus pag. 923.

Vpon the death of Sir *Anthony Denny*.

Hen. How. Poem. Sir Anthony Denny.

Death and the King did, as it were, contend
Which of them two bare *Denny* greatest loue:
The King to shew his loue gan farre extend:
Did him aduance his betters farre aboue:
Nere place, much wealth, great honour eke him gaue,
To make it knowne what power great Princes haue.

But when death came with his triumphant gift,
From worldly carke he quit his wearied ghost,
Free from the corpes, and straight to heauen it lift.
Now deme that can who did for *Denny* most;
The King gaue welth, but fading and vnsure,
Death brought him blisse that euer shall endure.

Leland our English Antiquary speaking much in the praise of Sir *Thomas Wiat* the elder, as well for his learning as other his excellent qualities meete for a man of his calling; calls this Nobleman, the conscript enrolled heire of the said Sir *Thomas Wiat*, being one delighted in the like Studies with the said Sir *Thomas Wiat*. As it is in his *Næniæ* or Funerall Songs as followeth.

Leland in suis Næniis.

Bella suum meritò iactet Florentia Dantem,
Regia Petrarchæ carmina Roma probet.
His non inferior patrio sermone Viattus,
Eloquij secum qui decus omne tulit.

Transtulit

Tranſtulit in noſtram Dauidis carmina linguam,
Et numeros magna reddidit arte pares.
Non morietur opus terſum, ſpectabile, ſacrum,
Clarior hac fama parte Viattus erit.
Vna dies geminos Phœnices non dedit orbi,
Mors erit vnius, vita ſed alterius.
Rara auis in terris confectus morte Viattus,
Houerdum hæredem ſcripſerat ante ſuum.
Dicere nemo poteſt recte periſſe Viattum,
Ingenij cuius tot monimenta vigent.

In another place to the ſaid Lord *Henry Howard* thus.

Accipe Regnorum Comes illuſtriſſime carmen,
Quo mea Muſa tuum laudavit mæſta Viattum.

Againe.

Perge Houerde tuum virtute referre Viattum,
Diceriſque tuæ clariſſima gloria ſtirpis.

This Sir *Thomas Wiat*, the Tranſlatour of *Dauids* Pſalmes into Engliſh, died of the peſtilence in the Weſt countrey, being on his iourney into Spaine, whither he was ſent Embaſſadour from the King vnto the Emperour, in the yeare 1541. The death of Sir *Tho. Wiat.*

But to returne, this Earle had, together with his learning, wiſedome, fortitude, munificence, and affabilitie; yet all theſe good and excellent parts were no protections againſt the Kings diſpleaſure. For, vpon the twelfth of December, the laſt of King *Henry* the eight, he with his Father *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, vpon certaine ſurmiſes of Treaſon, were committed to the Tower of London, the one by water, the other by land, ſo that the one knew not of the others apprehenſion; The fifteenth day of Ianuary next following, hee was arraigned at Guild Hall London, where the greateſt matter alledged againſt him, was, for bearing certaine Armes, that were ſaid belonged to the King and Prince; the bearing whereof hee iuſtified. To be ſhort (for ſo they were with him) hee was found guilty by twelue common Iuriars, had iudgement of death, and vpon the nineteenth day of the ſame moneth (nine dayes before the death of the ſaid King *Henry* the eight) was beheaded at Tower Hill. He was firſt interred in the Chappell of the Tower, and afterwards, *viz.* in the raigne of our late drad Soueraigne King *Iames*, of famous memory, his remainders of aſhes and bones were remoued to this place, by his ſecond ſonne *Henry* Earle of Northampton: as appeares by the foreſaid Inſcription. *Annal. Stow. Hollinſ. Hall. Speed. Hiſt.*

Many more goodly Tombes and Graueſtones (but without Inſcriptions) are in this Church, made for the remembrance of this Heroicall Progenie of the *Howards* and their Matches (who haue here a faire and beautifull Caſtle, fortified with a banke, ditch, and walls of great thickneſſe; wherein are thirteene Towers, inwardly furniſhed with buildings right commodious and neceſſarie) the reſemblances and figures whereof had been cut and delineated, if the haſtineſſe of the Preſſe would haue permitted.

Of this ſurname of *Howard*, thus *Verſtegan* writes, in his treatiſe, Of our

our ancient English Titles of Honour, Dignities, and Offices. And of the word *Holdward*.

The deriuation of the surname of *Howard*.

This ancient and honourable name of Office, saith he, hath receiued the iniury of time, which hath worne it out of vse and memory. The l and d, being for easinesse of sound omitted in the pronunciation (as in sundrie other words the like is seene) it became of *Holdward* which signifieth the gouernour or keeper of a Castle, fort, or hold of warre, to be *Howard*.

Which name of Office albeit we haue long since lost, yet retaineth our Realme, to the high honour and illustrious ornament thereof, the great and right noble familie vnto whom it is now the surname, and it is like that at first it so became to be, vpon the bearing of such a warlike honourable Office and charge.

Jo Plomer and *Margery* his wife, who made the Font.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Plomer et Margerie vxoris eius, qui istum fontem fieri faciebant.

Keteringham.

Henry Grey, *Ione* and *Emme* his wiues

Here lyeth *Henry Grey*, the Son of Syr *Thomas Grey* knyght of Heton, and *Ione* hys wyffe that was Syster to the Duc of Norffolk, who dyed at Venys: and *Emme* the wyffe of thaforseyd *Henry Grey*, the doughter of *Willyam Apleyard* of the seyd County of Norffolk Esquyer....

Tho. Heuening-ham.

Orate pro anima Thome Heueningham Armigeri, filij et heredis Iohannis Heueningham militis, et Baronetti. Qui obijt vltimo die Ianuarij, Anno Domini M. cccclxxxxix.

Anne Heuening-ham, the wife of *Tho.*

Orate pro anima Anne nuper vxoris Thome Heueningham Armigeri, filie & heredis Thome Yard Armigeri, que obijt anno Domini M. ccccc viii.

The Tombe for *Thomas* her husband is arched, whereupon the pictures of himselfe and his wife are grauen in brasse, himselfe hauing fyve sonnes likewise engrauen in brasse, behynd him, and she six doughters.

Sir *Anthony Heueningham.*

There is another Tombe erected to the memory of Sir *Anthony Heueningham* knight, without Inscription.

This Towne is now the place of residence of the most ancient Familie of the *Heueninghams*, which hath beene very honourably matched, and with whom few families in England doth paralell for a Knightly descent. Of which I haue read this note, out of certaine Antiquities collected by Master *Howldiche*.

25. knights of this family of *Heueninghams.*

Ann. Dom. 1020. in the raigne of King *Canutus Guilfride de Heueningham*, was Lord of Heueningham in the County of Suffolke, of which house hath beene 25. Knights, with Sir *Io. Heueningham* now liuing. *An.* 1610.

The ancient buriall place of the *Heueninghams.*

Their originall indeed is from that Towne of Heueningham in Suffolk, which is possessed by them to this day. Where, in a particular Chappell, adioyning vnto the Parish Church, lie three statues cut out of the heart of Oke, of their Ancestours, of great antiquitie, in their full postures. Two of them representing men, the other a woman, which doth appeare to haue beene very curiously painted and gilt.

West Dereham, or *Derham.*

Hubert Deane of Yorke afterwards Bishop of Salisbury, and from thence

thence tranſlated to Canterbury) was Founder of a Monaſtery in this Towne, where he was borne, in the raigne of King *Henry* the ſecond, for his owne ſoules health, and for the ſoules health of his Father and Mother, and of *Ranulph de Glanvile* and *Bertha* his wife, who brought him vp. He bought the land whereupon this Monaſtery was built of one *Geffrey Fitz Geffrey* of Derham. He placed therein Regular Canons of the order of Premontre, vpon the dedication thereof to God and the moſt glorious virgine *Mary*: but the particulars of the Foundation will beſt appeare by his Charter thus recorded.

The foundation of the Abbey at Weſt Dereham, which with many other foundations I had from my friend *Henry Lily*.

Omnibus ſancte Matris Eccleſie filijs preſentibus et futuris Hubertus dei gracia Eboracenſis Eccleſie Decanus eternam in domino ſalutem. Prudentis eſt hijs que ſaluti anime proficiunt dum poteſt intendere, & tranſitorijs eterna commutare. Quod quidem intelligentes in Honore Dei, et glorioſe Virginis Marie Matris eius, quoddam Cenobium Premonſtratenſis ordinis in feudo noſtro apud Dereham fundauimus, pro ſalute anime noſtre, et patris et matris noſtre et Domini Ranulph de Glanvile, et Domine Berte vxoris eius, qui nos nutrierunt, et pro ſalute fratrum, ſororum, conſanguineorum, Familiarium, et omnium amicorum noſtrorum, et prefate Domui et Canonicis dedimus et conceſſimus, et preſenti charta noſtra confirmavimus totum tenementum in eadem villa cum pertinentijs, quod de Galfrido filio Galfridi emeramus, &c.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

Witneſſes to this his Foundation were *Iohn* Biſhop of Norwich, *Ranulph de Glanvile*, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of England, *Walter Fitz-Robert*, *Geffrey Fitz-Peter*, *Richard de Derham*, Parſon of the Church, *Nicholas de Derham* and *Elias de Derham*, brethre Which *Elias* was one of the Executors of the laſt Will and Teſtament of the ſaid Archbiſhop *Hubert*, *Ann. 7. Iohannis Regis*: from which *Nicholas de Derham* deſcended. *Tho. Derham* of Crimpleſham Eſquire, *Ann. 3. H. 5.* that married *Eliſabeth*, daughter and heire of *Baldwin de Vere* of Denuere in this County, Eſquire (yonger brother to *Robert de Vere* of Addington Eſquire) from whom Sir *Thomas Derham* knight, now Lord of Weſt Derham aforeſaid, is deſcended.

Buckenham New.

Hic iacet Alicia quondam vxor Willelmi Knyvet Armigeri. Que erat filia Iohannis Grey filij Reginaldi Grey Domini de Rythyn, que obiit quarto die menſis Aprilis, Anno Domini M. cccclxxiiii. . . . .

Alice Kneuet.

Hic iacet Thomas Ivy Capellanus qui obijt xix die menſis Septembris, ann. Domini M. cccclxxxiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Tho. Ivy.

Hic iacet Robertus Seman Capellanus qui obijt nono die Iunij, ann. Dom. M. cccclxv. Cuius anime. . . .

Rob. Seman.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Pyllys qui obijt xxv. die Decembris, Anno Domini M. ccccxxxi. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Will. Pyllis.

Here are many old Monuments all without Inſcriptions; vnder which diuers of the Familie of the *Knevets* lie buried. An ancient houſe and renowned, ſaith *Camden*, euer ſince Sir *Iohn Kneuet* was Lord Chancellour of England vnder King *Edward* the third, and alſo honourably allied by great marriages. For, ouer and beſides theſe of Buckenham, now Baronets, from hence ſprang thoſe right worſhipfull Knights, Sir *Thomas Kneuet*,

Kneuets.

Camd. in Norf.

Lord *Kneuet*, Sir *Henry Kneuet* of Wiltshire, and Sir *Thomas Kneuet* of Ashewell Thorp and others.

Buckenham old.

Vpon a Graueſtone in the ſouth ſide of the Church (ouer which ſtone there now are Pewes built) there is in braſſe portraied a Crane, from whoſe beke is a ſcrowle with theſe two words, *Deo gratias*, and vpon a piece of braſſe ouerthwart this inſcription.

Orate pro anima Thome Browne, cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Tho. Browne. Buckenham Priory.

Here was a religious Foundation of blacke Canons, dedicated to Saint *Iames*, valued at one hundred, one and thirty pounds, eleuen ſhillings of yearely commings in.

Erpingham.

Sir *Iohn Erpingham*, knight

Vnder a goodly faire Graueſtone lieth the body Sir *Iohn Erpingham* knight, he is figured vpon the ſtone in complete armour, and the monument is bordered with this inſcription:

Hic iacet Iohannes de Erpingham miles qui multa bona fecit tempore vite ſue . . .

At each corner of the marble, a Doue ſiluer crowned, holding a Maſe or Scepter in her pounce.

Sir *Thomas Erpingham* was knight of the Garter in the raigne of *Henry* the fourth.

Cromer.

Sir *Simon Felbridge*, knight of the Garter, and his Lady.

Here lyeth the body of Sir *Simon Felbrigge*, or *Felbridge*, knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the fift. He lieth in complete Armour, on both his Emeraſes the Croſſe of Saint *George*, holding in his right hand a Penon of Armes, his Belt boſſed and gilt, his Hanger by his ſide, his Spurs gilt, the blew Garter about his right legge, his feet reſting on a Lyon, all ingrauen in braſſe; his wife by his ſide (on like manner in braſſe) very ſumptuouſly garniſhed with bracelets, Iewels, and her attire according to thoſe times. I haue no inſcription to know any further.

Carow.

Foundation of the Nunnery.

A religious houſe of blacke Nunnes, conſecrated to the holineſſe and honour of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, founded by King *Stephen*, (the founder of many ſuch ſacred Edifices) valued in the Kings bookes to be yearely worth foureſcore and foure pounds, twelue ſhillings, penny, halfe penny qua.

Gregory the tenth (as I take it) granted by his Bull this priuiledge, inhibition following, to the Nunnes of this Priory.

Grego-

Gregorius Epiſcopus Seruus Seruorum Dei, dilectis in Chriſto filiabus Prioriſſe et conuentui de Carrone Norwicen: Dioc. Salutem et Apoſtolicam benedictionem. Expoſita nobis ex parte veſtra petitio . . . quod vos ad inſtantiam precum quorundam Nobilium Anglie quibus propter ſuam potentiam reſiſtere non valeatis, tot iam recepiſti in Monaſterio veſtro Moniales, quod vix poteſtis domus redditibus congrue ſuſtentari. Quare auctoritate preſentium vobis inhibemus, vt nullam recipiatis in grauamen Monaſterij veſtri de cetero in Monacham vel Sororem. Dat. Peruſii xij. Kalend. Septembris Pontificatus noſtri anno tertio.

Out of the Originall in the Library of Sir Simonds D'Ewes

Eaſt Harling.

I find by certaine notes of burials ſent vnto me from my friend maſter *Taylor*, of Fleetſtreete, London, theſe perſons following to haue beene interred in this pariſh Church.

Sir *William Chamberleyn*, Knight of the Garter, and Dame *Anne* his wife, daughter of Sir *Robert Harling*, Knight.

Sir *Will. Chamberlaine*, knight of the Garter.

He was graced with this high Order in the raigne of *Edward* the fourth.

Sir *Robert Harling* Knight, *Eliſabeth Truſſell*, ſiſter of ſir *William Chamberleyn*. Sir *Iohn Harling* knight.

Debenham.

Here (by the foreſaid Notes) lie buried *Iohn Farmingham, qui obijt anno M.cccc.xxiiij.* and *Margaret* his wife. *Robert Cheak*, and *Roſe* his wife. *George Neuill* and his wife; *Iohn Neuill*; *Iohn Cheake, qui obiit, M.cccc.lxxxx.*

Suffield.

Here lyeth buried vnder a faire Tombe, the bodies of *Iohn Symonds*, gentleman, and *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Francis Moundeford*, Eſquire . . .

Bromholme.

William Glanuile founded the Church of Saint *Andrew*, at Bromholme in the Dioceſſe of Norwich in the yeare 1113. ſaith an old Anonimall *Mſſ.* which I haue.

The foundation of S. *Andrewes* at Bromholme.

In the Pedegree of the right honourable, *Edward*, Earle of Dorſet, I finde this note following.

Beatrix, daughter and coheire of *William Sakeuile*, Lord of Brackſted, Nayland, and mount Bures in Eſſex, and brother to *Iordan Sakeuile*, married to *William de Glaunuile*, Lord of Bromholme, and founder of the Church of Bromholme, *anno* 17. *Hen. primi*, a houſe it was of Benedictines, valued

valued to be yearely worth an hundred pounds, fiue shillings, fiue pence.

The foundation of the Priory at Bromholme.

Here was also sometime a Priorie of blacke Monkes Cluniacks dedicated to Saint *Sepulchre*, founded by *G. Glanuile*, and valued at one hundred forty foure pounds, nineteene shillings, halfe penny, qua.

Bromholme, sometime a Priory, saith *Camden*, founded and enriched by *G. Glanvill*, and seated on the sharpe top of an hill, the crosse whereof our ancestors had in holy reuerence, I know not for what miracles.

Rudburne Chronic. in bib. Cot.

Thomas Rudborne, Bishop of S. *Dauids*, who flourished in the raigne of *Henry* the fourth, hath (in his history) these words to the same effect.

The holy Crosse of Bromholme.

Capulanus quidam portauit quandam crucem ligneam in Angliam, quam affirmauit esse de ligno in quo pependit Christus et Monachis de Bromholme obtulit et postea locus coruscabat miraculis.

A certaine Priest, brought ouer with him, saith he, a woodden Crosse into England, which he affirmed to be the Crosse whereupon our Sauiour Christ was crucified; which he deliuered to the Monkes of Bromholme, after which the place did shine gloriously with miracles.

Capgraue in the life of S. Edmund, King and Martyr.

But the story of this holy Crosse is more fully deliuered by *Capgraue*, on this manner. Saint *Helene*, saith he, hauing found the Crosse, did diuide it into nine parts, according to the nine Orders of the Angels: of one part thereof (which was most besprinckled with Christs bloud, his hands and feete being thereto nailed) she made a little crosse, which she inclosed in a boxe of gold, beset with precious stones, and gaue it to her sonne *Constantine* the Emperour, which went successiuely from one Emperour to another, vntill it came to *Baldwin*, who kept a Chaplaine to say daily masse before this sacred Relique; the said Chaplaine being dead, one *Hugh* a Priest, borne here in Norfolke, was preferred to his place. *Baldwin*, so long as he carried this Crosse with him to battaile, had euer the vpper hand of his enemies, but forgetting it, hee was forthwith slaine, vpon which his Chaplaine *Hugh* stole secretly away with the said Boxe and Crosse, came to this Monastery of Bromholme, and bestowed them both here vpon the Monkes, for which so inestimable a gift, he with his two sonnes (which he had by his wife before he entred into holy orders) were kept of the Monkes with all things necessary, vntill the death of *Hugh* the father, and the preferment of both his sonnes. By the vertue of this holy Crosse, *Cooperante Domino*, God assisting, thirty and nine persons, were raised from death to life; and ninteene which were blinde, receiued their sight, besides many other miracles which it wrought, if you will beleeue my Author.

Compend. Compertorum.

Hic apparuit multa superstitio circa crucem quæ vocatur, the holy Crosse of Bromholme, *et dicunt illic se habere Zonam beate marie et lac eiusdem, et fragmenta crucis sancti petri et sancte Andree*, saith a booke in the treasury of the Exchequer of the visitation of Abbeys.

Here appeareth great superstition about a Crosse, which is called the Holy Crosse of Bromholme; and here they say they haue the girdle and milke of the blessed Virgin, and a fragment of the Crosse of Saint *Peter*, and of Saint *Andrew*.

I finde that the Founder *G. Glanuill*, was here buried. A name, as you may reade in that which I haue already written, of great account for many ages in diuers parts of this kingdome.

There

There be of the later writer, ſaith *Camden*, ſpeaking of the Earles of Suffolke, who report, that the *Glanuils* in times paſt, were honoured with this tit'le; But ſeeing they ground vpon no certaine authoritie, where as men may eaſily miſtake, and I haue found nothing of them in the publike records of the kingdome, they muſt pardon me if I beleeue them not, vntill they produce more certainty, yet the meane while I confeſſe, that the Familie of the *Glanuils* in this tract, was of right good note, and high reputation. *Camd. in Suf.*

Antingham.

Vnder a faire marble lie buried *Richard Calthorpe* Eſquire, and *Anne* his wife, daughter of *Edmund Haſtings*, by whom he had iſſue, xix. ſonnes and daughters, as appeares in that which remaines of the braſſe. *Ric. Calthorpe and Anne his wife.*

Here lieth *Iohn Cudden*, the ſonne of *George Cudden* Eſquire, who maried *Anne Berney*. *Jo Cudden and Anne his wife.*

Here lieth *Rafe Berney*, who married Sir *William Fromers* ſiſter. This is a name of exemplarie note, and Baronets degree in this tract. *Raphe Berney.*

Ringland.

On a flat Graueſtone in the ſaid Church, is this Inſcription.

Hic iacet Robertus Neue filius et heres Iohannis tertio geniti Roberti le Neue de Tytetiſhal generoſi, qui quidem Robertus le Neue obÿt anno Domini M. cccc. lviii. *Robert Le Neue.*

Beſton.

A faire Tombe whereon is engrauen in braſſe, the names of *Iohn Deynes*, and *Katherine* his wife, and theſe two words, *Reſpice, Reſpice*. Here was a Priory of Nuns, yerely worth ſeuenty ſixe pounds, three ſhillings, nine pence halfe penny. *Io Deynes, and Katherine his wife.*

Kinningall.

Here lieth *Iohn Shildgate*, Prior ſometime of Windam, who built the Chancell of this Church, as appeares by his Tombe. *Jo. Shildgate.*

Here is a faire Tombe for *George* Lord *Awdley*, and his wife, the daughter of the E. of Bath, as I haue it out of maſter *Howldiche* his collection. *George Lord Audley.*

Orate pro anima Rogery Dennys Seneſchalli: caſtal. . . .

Walſingham.

One *Richold* a Widdow, dwelling in the Towne of Walſingſame, was the firſt founder of the Chappell there in the yeare of our Lord God, 1061. which *The foundation of the Chappell and Priory at Wal-*

singham, out of a Mſſ in the increaſing Librarie of Sir Simonds D'Ewes

which ſhe dedicated to our bleſſed Lady, and founded the ſame in all points, like to the Chappell of our Lady at Nazareth, in that place where ſhe was ſaluted by the Angell *Gabriel*. It was made a Priory of blacke Canons, by *Edmond* Earle of March, and *Eliſabeth de Burgo*, in the raigne of *Edward* the Third; and valued at the ſuppreſſion thereof, (which happened the fourth of Auguſt, in the thirtieth yeare of the raign of K. *Henry* the Eight) after the rate of thoſe times, to haue of yearely reuenues, foure hundred forty ſixe pounds, fourteene ſhillings, foure pence, halfe penny, qua.

Camd. in Norf.

This village was much renowned throughout all England for a Pilgrimage to our Lady, the Virgin Mary: whom he who had not in that former age viſited, and preſented with offerings, was reputed irreligious. But this ſhall *Eraſmus*, an eye witneſſe, deſcribe in his owne very words.

Eraſmus of the pilgrimage to Walſingham.

Not farre from the Sea, ſaith he, about foure miles, there ſtandeth a Town, liuing almoſt of nothing elſe but vpon the reſort of Pilgrimes. There is a Colledge of Canons, yet ſuch, as vnto whom the Latiniſts haue giuen the addition of Regulares; a middle kinde, betwixt Monkes and thoſe Canons, whom they terme Secular: This Colledge hath ſcarſe any other reuenues, than from the liberality of the ſaid Virgin. For, certaine of the greater Preſents and Oblations are laid vp and preſerued. But if there be any money offered, or ought elſe, of ſmall value, that goeth vnto maintenance of the Couent, and their Head or Preſident, whom they call Prior. The Church is faire and neat: yet in it the Virgin dwelleth not: that honour, forſooth, ſhee hath done vnto her Sonne: ſhe hath her Church by her ſelfe, but ſo, as that ſhe may be on the right hand of her Sonne. Neither doth ſhe dwell here for all this, for why, the building is not yet finiſhed, and the place hath a through light and ayre on all ſides, with open dores, and wide open windowes; the Ocean Sea withall, the father and foſter of all winds is hard by. In that Church which I ſaid was vnfiniſhed, there is a ſmall Chappell, but all of wood, whereunto on either ſide at a narrow and little dore, are ſuch admitted, as come with their deuotions and offerings. Small light there is in it, and none other in manner, but by Tapers or waxe Candles, yeelding a moſt deynty and pleaſant ſmell. Nay, if you looke into it, you would ſay it were the habitation of heauenly Saints indeed; ſo bright ſhining it is all ouer with precious ſtones, with gold and ſiluer.

But within the memory of our fathers, ſaith *Camden* in the ſame place, when King *Henry* the eight had ſet his minde and eye both, vpon the riches and poſſeſſions of Churches, all this vaniſhed quite away.

Riſing Caſtle.

So denominated of a Caſtle ſometime there ſtanding, (the ſeat anciently of the *Albineys*, the *Monthaults*, and the *Mowbrays*) which now after long languiſhing, as it were, by reaſon of old age, hath giuen vp the ghoſt.

In the Porch of this Pariſh Church, is a Graueſtone, vnder which, ſay the inhabitants (which I haue heard ſworne by others) *Iſabell*, Queene of England, the wife of *Edward* the Second, lieth interred; vpon the Graueſtone, are two words onely remaining, which make the country people ſo thinke

thinke of the matter, which are .... *Iſabelle Regine* .... now by theſe, the caſe is made plaine, to any than can diſtinguiſh between the Caſes Nominatiue, and Genitiue, that this ſtone was laid to perpetuate the remembrance of ſome one of that Queenes ſeruants. Queene *Iſabels* ſeruant.

Flytham.

This was a Nunnery, and a Cell to Walſingham, of yearely value, threeſcore and two pound, ten ſhillings, ſixe pence, halfe penny. Flytham Priory.

Yngham.

This was a Priory of blacke Monkes Benedictines, a Cell to Saint Albans, founded by the Anceſtours of Sir *Oliuer Yngham* knight, conſecrated to the honour of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, valued at ſeuenty foure pounds, two ſhillings, ſeuen pence halfe penny. The Foundation of the Priory of Yngham.

Herein lay buried Sir *Miles Stapleton*, and *Ione* his wife, the daughter and heire of Sir *Oliuer Yngham*. Sir *Miles*, ſonne of the ſaid *Miles*, and *Ela* his wife, the daughter of *Vfford*. Sir *Brian Stapleton*, ſonne of the ſecond ſir *Miles*, and his wife, daughter of the Lord *Bardolfe*. Sir *Miles*, ſonne of ſir *Brian*, and Dame *Katherin* his wife, daughter of ſir *Pots*, and after married to ſir *Thomas Sackuile*, which are likewiſe here buried. Dame *Ione Plaſe*, daughter of ſir *Miles Stapleton*. Dame *Ela Perpoint*, which had two husbands .... *Edmond Stapleton*, and his wife, daughter of *Clyfton*. Sir *Roger Boys*, and his wife. Burials in the Priory Church.

Linne.

Linne, ſaith *Leland*, ſometimes a famous Hauen; there, as the Church ſtands now, was anciently without faile, an Abbey, for the graues of many religious perſons as yet appeare in the Church; and the lodgings of the Abbey are now conuerted into the Archdeacons houſe. This Monaſtery I imagine to haue beene the houſe of the Carmelites, founded by the Lord *Bardolfe*, Lord *Scales*, and Sir *Iohn Wingenhall*, *Anno* 1269. the dedication nor the value thereof, I doe not finde. *Leland*, in his Commentaries. The foundation of the Friers Carmelites

The blacke Friers was founded by *Thomas Gedney*, and the white Friers by *Thomas de Felſham*,: and thus much is the little of them which I haue learned. The blacke and white Friers in Linne.

Here was an Hoſpitall, dedicated to Saint *Iohn*, valued at ſeuen pounds, ſixe ſhillings, and eleuen pence. S. *Iohns* Hoſpitall.

Here I haue no Inſcriptions of antiquitie.

Loddon.

This Church was built by *Iames Hobart*, knight, one of the priuie Councell

Sir *Iames Hobart* knight, the builder of this Church.

Councell to King *Henry* the Seuenth, who lieth here buried, as I haue it by relation, of whom, and of the Familie, will it pleaſe you reade what learned *Camden* writes. *The riuer Yare, ſaith he, receiueth a brooke which paſſeth by nothing memorable, but Halles-hall, and that onely memorable for his ancient owner, Sir* Iames Hobart, *Atturney generall, and of the priuie Councell to King Henry the ſeuenth, by him dubbed knight at ſuch time as he created Henry his ſonne, Prince of Wales) who by building from the ground, the faire Church at Loddon, being his pariſh Church, Saint Olaues bridge ouer Waueney, that diuideth Norfolke and Suffolke, the Cawſey thereby, and other workes of piety, deſerued well of the Church, his country, and the common weale, and planted three houſes of his owne iſſue, out of the ſecond wherof,* Sir Henry Hobart *likewiſe Atturney Generall to King* Iames, *is lineally deſcended.* The foreſaid Sir *Henry Hobart*, knight and Baronet, was aduanced by the ſaid King, the ſixteenth of October, in the eleuenth yeare of his raigne, to be Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Common pleas, in which office hee died, the twenty ſixt day of December, the firſt yeare of the raigne of our gracious Soueraigne King *Charles, magna Reipub. iactura*, a great loſſe to the weale publike, as Sir *Henry Spelman* writes.

Gloſſar. lit. I.

Margaret, Lady *Hobart.*

Here lieth *Margaret*, the wife of Sir *Iames Hobart*, who died *Anno* 1494. as I haue it out of certaine funerall Notes.

Yarmouth.

Biſhop *Herbert*, the builder of the Church.

This Towne is beautified with a ſpatious faire Church, hauing a wondrous high Spire Steeple, built by *Herbert* the firſt Biſhop of Norwich, in the raigne of *William Rufus*. All the funerall Monuments of antiquitie in this Church, are vtterly defaced; Inſcription nor Epitaph now remaining, except that this may paſſe current for one.

Eline Benaker.

Elyn Benaker, mercy dooth craue,
God on her Sowl mercy mote haue.

Stow Annal. ex lib. priorat. de Yar.

In the three and twentieth yeare of King *Edward* the Third, happened a moſt grieuous and lamentable Plague in this Towne, which brought (within the compaſſe of one yeare) ſeauen thouſand, fiftie, and two perſons, to their graues: the which is witneſſed by an ancient Latin Chronographicall Table, hanging vp in the Church. The Parſonage which was yearely worth before the ſickneſſe, ſeuen hundred Markes, was afterwards ſcarſe worth forty pound by yeare.

Burials of ſuch as died of the plague.

The bodies of all the dead were buried in the Church and Churchyard, and in ſuch and ſuch places of the ſame, as the Towneſmen can ſhew you at this day.

The Priory of Carmelites or white Friers.

The white Friers.

Was Founded by King *Edward* the firſt, *Anno Domini* 1278. herein lay buried Dame *Maud*, wife of Sir *Laurence Huntingdon*, who died, 1300.

Sir

Sir *Iohn de Monte Acuto obijt* 1392. *Nicholas Caſtle* Eſquire, who died 1309. and *Eliſabeth* his wife, theſe are all I finde here to haue beene buried, and this is all that I can ſpeake of this religious houſe.

The Blacke Friers.

The blacke Friers was founded by *Godfrey Pelegren*, and *Thomas Falſtolfe*.

The Grey Friers.

The Grey Friers by *William Gerbrigge*.

The Colledge of S. *Iohn Baptiſt*.

Neare to this Towne was a Colledge of Saint *Iohn Baptiſt*, firſt founded by *Robert de Caſtre*; after by *Iohn Falſtolfe* Eſquire, Father to Sir *Iohn Falſtolfe* that Martiall Knight, who had a faire ſeat at Caſter, and who was Knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the ſixth.

Sir *Iohn Falſtolfe* knight of the Garter.

Thomas Talbot ſometimees keeper of the Records in the Tower did collect out of an old Calender in a Miſſale the names of certaine eminent perſons; for the ſoules of whom the Religious Votaries in and about Yarmouth were bound to pray: the moſt of which number were buried in the Pariſh Church, and in their Monaſteries, as followeth.

Burials and perſons to be prayed for in religious houſes in & about Yarmouth.

Margaret the wife of Sir *Iohn Falſtolfe*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Holbroke* knight, *Iohn Faſtolfe* and *Ione* his wife. *Richard*, *Alexander*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Robert Faſtolfs*, *Clarence Faſtolfe*, the wife of Sir *Robert Ilketiſhale* Knight, who dyed 1393. *William Ilketiſhale* their ſonne, Parſon of Heſingham, who dyed the Ides of December 1412.

Iohn Falſtolfe Doctor of Diuinitie, a Frier Preacher: *Richard Falſtolfe*, an Auguſtine Frier, with many more of that ancient and noble Familie.

Godfrey Pelegren aforeſaid and his wife, *Thomas* the ſonne of Sir *Thomas Bowet* Knight. *Ione* the daughter of *Iohn Wilſhire*, wife to *Robert Cromer*.

Regiſtred and buried in the Auguſtine Friers theſe. *William de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke, who dyed 15. Feb. 1382. *Michaell* and *Michaell de la Pole*, Earles of Suffolke: Sir *Thomas Hengraue* Knight, of Hengraue in Suffolke (of which Familie, and the owner of which Lordſhip, was that renowned Lawyer *Edmund de Hengraue*, who flouriſhed in the raigne of *Edward* the firſt) who died the 23. of May, 1349. Sir *Robert Bacon*. *Richard* Earle of Clare: *Roger Fitz-Osbert*. Lady *Katherin* his wife. Sir *Henry Bacon*: Sir *Robert Bacon* Knights: Lady *Sabina* the wife of ... *Bacon*, *Iohn Bacon* his ſonne, and nine other children. *Ione* of Acris, Counteſſe of Gloceſter.

Ed. de Hengraue a renowned Lawyer.

William Woderow and *Margaret* his wife, Founders of this Monaſterie of Auguſtine Friers; as I haue it in my notes from *William Le Neue*. Sir *Henry Bacon* of Garleſton, or Garneſton, *obiit* 1335. Dame *Alice Lunſton*, *obijt* 1341. Dame *Elianor* wife of Sir *Thomas Gerbrigge* of Wickhampton *obijt* 1341. Dame *Elianor* .... Dame *Ione Caxton obijt* 1364. Dame *Sibill Mortimer*, wife of Sir *Raphe Pygott* of Gelſton, *obijt* 1385. Sir *Iohn Launc* of Flixtonforth, and *Mary* his wife. *Iohn Haukin* Eſquire, *obijt* 1385. *Iohn Belhowſe* Eſquire, *obijt* 1399. *Alexander Falſtolfe*. *William March* Eſquire, *obijt* 1412. *Iohn Pulham* gent. *obijt* 1481.

Snoring.

Orate pro animabus Radulphi Shelton Militis, & Domine Alicie vxoris eius filie Thome de Vuedal militis, qui quidem Radulphus obijt M.cccxxiiii.

Sir *Raph Shelton* knight, and *Alice* his wife.

The

Rob. Pearſon Doctor of Diuinitie.

The Rector of this Church at this time (as I am informed) is that reuerend learned Diuine and bountifull houſe-keeper, *Robert Pearſon*, Doctor of Diuinitie, Archdeacon of Suffolke, ſometimes Fellow of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge; To whom I am bound to acknowledge all thankfulneſſe, he being in the ſame Colledge my Tutor.

Shelton.

Sir Raph Shelton and his Lady.

Priez pour l'ame du Mounſieur Rauf Shelton Maiſtres iſtius ville qui moruſt le 18. *Nouemb. L'an de grace M. cccl xxiii . . . . . pour la femme fil. du Mounſieur Plays. . . .*

Sir Jo. Shelton knight.

Vnder a faire Graueſtone lieth the body of Sir *Iohn Shelton*, who married the daughter of Sir *William Bullein*; this Inſcription remaining.

Hic ſum ſepultus Iohannes de Shelton Miles.

Sir Ioh. Shelton knight.

Here is a Tombe vnfiniſhed of Sir *Iohn Shelton* knight, who married *Margaret* the daughter of the Lord *Morley*, and had iſſue, Sir *Raph Shelton* knight, and three daughters: *Anne*, married to . . . . Sir *Iohn Gooſalue* knight: *Alice*, married to the heire of Sir *Thomas Ieſelyn* knight: and *Mary*, married to Sir *Iames Skudamor* knight.

Sir *Raph Shelton*

Here is alſo another Tombe vnfiniſhed of Sir *Raphe Shelton* knight, who married to his firſt wife, *Mary*, the daughter of Sir *William Woodhouſe* knight, and had iſſue *Thomas*, his ſonne and heire, who married the daughter of Baron *Flowerdew*. Sir *Iohn* who married the daughter of the Lord *Cromwell*. *Raph* vnmarried. *Edward* who dyed young. *Audrie Shelton* married to . . . . *Walſingham* in Kent. By his ſecond wife the daughter of Maſter *Barrow*, he had iſſue *Henry Shelton*, and two daughters. . . .

How neare theſe times theſe come I doe not know, for I haue no further inſtructions, but from an imperfect Funerall Monument. Neither had he, I meane Maſter *Howldich*, who firſt collected theſe Inſcriptions.

Marham.

Marham Nunnery.

Here was a religious little houſe of white Nunnes, valued at thirteene pounds, ſixe ſhillings, pennie halfe penny. The firſt Founder hereof was *Iſabell* Counteſſe of Arundell in her widowhood, the wife of *Hugh de Albeney*, Earle of Arundell and Suſſex: as by theſe words following extracted out of the booke of *Wauerley* in Surrey will appeare.

In lib. Cott.

Iſabella Comitiſſa Arundell, morum quidem grauitate non mediocriter adornata, circa ſalutem anime ſue diligens & ſollicita, diuina vt creditur inſpiratione preuenita; Abbatiam Monialium ordinis Ciſtercen. Marham vocatam cum ſumma deuotione hoc anno, viz. 1252. *conſtruxit. Cuius rei cauſa Abbatem noſtrum duxit conſulendum, ac permiſſione Domini ipſius domum noſtram intrauit, ſocietatem ordinis in capitulo noſtro deuote petiit et obtinuit. Quatuor Marcas & vnum Dolium vini Conventui ad pitancias donauit.* And thus religious orders were enricht, and made great feaſts by the admittance of lay perſons into their Fraternities and Siſterhoods, as I haue touched before in my

my diſcourſe, *cap.* I finde that *William*, Biſhop of Norwich, gaue vnto the Abbey of Nunnes in Marham the appropriation and patronage of the Pariſh Church of Saint *Peter* in Rockland, within the Dioceſſe of Norwich, *Anno Chriſti* 1349.

Mſſ. in bib. Symonds D'ewes Eq. aurat.

Shouldham.

A Priory conſecrated to the holy Croſſe and the bleſſed Virgin, repleniſhed likewiſe with white Nunnes Gilbertines. The valuation of whoſe endowments amounted to bee yearely worth an hundred ſeuenty and one pound ſix ſhillings 8. pence. It may very well be that *Robert de Monte alto* or *Monthault* was the Founder: for I finde in the Abbey booke of Langeley that he lieth here buried. An honorable Familie anciently in this tract, and in diuers other places of the kingdome.

Shuldeham Priory of Nunnes.

Chappell in the field.

Founded by *Iohn Brome*, or his Anceſtours, for a Deane and ſeuen Prebends; in which lye buried beſides the Founder, *William Rees* Eſquire, and *Margerie* his wife. *Edmond Bokenham* Eſquire, and *Dionisia* his wife. *Iohn Strange*, *Eliſabeth* wiffe of *Iohn Ienny*, daughter and heire of *Io. Wedyrlye*.

The foundatiõ of the Chappell in the Field.

Raueningham.

Sir *Iohn* of Norwich knight, founded a Colledge here at Raueningham; the Kings licence and *Antonyes* Biſhop of Norwich thereunto firſt obtained, for a Maſter and eight brethren, Prieſts. *Anno* 24. *Ed.* 3. which will beſt appeare by his Charter which followes.

The foundatiõ of Raueningham Colledge.

Vniuerſis, &c. Iohannes de Norwico miles, Salutem. Illud Apoſtoli frequenter in animo reuoluens; Qualia ſeminauerit homo talia & metet, &c. ad mei meriti et Margarete conſortis mee, &c. ad honorem Dei Genetricisque ſue. Sancti Andree Apoſtoli omniumque ſanctorum Collegium ex Magiſtro et octo confratribus Presbyteris in Eccleſia de Raueningham diuina perpetuis temporibus celebratur, duxi peritorum conſilio ordinand. Quod Collegium domus Sancte Marie de Raveningham nominari diſpono. Dat apud Thorpe iuxta Norwic. die xxv. Iulij Anno Domini M. ccc l.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond. Cart. Ant. q

Tomeſton, or Thonſton.

Sir *Thomas de Skardelow* knight, and *Iohn* his brother, founded here a Chantrie of ſix Chapleines to pray for the ſoules of the ſaid *Thomas*, *Iohn*, and *Agnes* his wife, and their parents ſoules. The donation beares date the 8. of Feb. 1349. the 23. of *Ed.* the third. Valued it was at fiftie two pounds fifteene ſhillings ſeuen pence halfe penie.

The foundatiõ of a Chantrie at Tomeſton.

Cockford.

The foundatiō of the Priory of Cockford.

Anno 1243: the Priory of blacke Canons Reguler at Cockford, or Cokesford was founded by Sir *Iohn de Canneto, id eſt, Cheney* knight. After him the Lord *Say*, and after that the Lord *Clinton* were Patrons, as I haue it out of a Manuſcript. Which Foundation was rated, as others were, at a low value, to be of yearely reuenues one hundred fiftie three pounds, ſeuen ſhillings and a pennie.

Tylney Smeeth.

Hen. Spelmanni Eq aurat. Icenia.

So called of a ſmooth plaine or Common thereunto adioyning, ſome two miles in extenſure: *Pinguis adeo & luxurians vt Paduana paſcua videatur ſuperaſſe*: So abundantly fertile, that in fatneſſe of ſoile it doth exceed the paſtures about Padua in Italy. For, it ſerues, and that ſufficiently, for the grazing of all the greater ſort of cattell of ſeuen Townеſhips, to the ſame neare ſcituated, beſides the feeding of thirtie thouſand ſheepe.

In the Churchyard is a ridg'd Altar, Tombe or Sepulchre of a wondrous antique faſhion, vpon which an Axell-tree and a cart-wheele are inſculped; Vnder this Funerall Monument, the Towne-dwellers ſay that one *Hikifricke* lies interred; of whom (as it hath gone by tradition from Father to the Sonne) they thus likewiſe report: How that vpon a time (no man knowes how long ſince) there happened a great quarrell betwixt the Lord of this land or ground, and the Inhabitants of the foreſaid ſeuen villages, about the meere-markes, limits, or bondaries of this fruitfull feeding place; the matter came to a battell or skirmiſh, in which the ſaid Inhabitants being not able to reſiſt the Landlord and his forces, began to giue backe; *Hikifricke*, driuing his cart along, and perceiuing that his neighbours were faint-hearted, and ready to take flight, he ſhooke the Axell-tree from the cart, which he vſed in ſtead of a ſword, and tooke one of the cart-wheeles which he held as a buckler; with theſe weapons (in a furious rage, you muſt imagine) he ſet vpon the Common aduerſaries, or aduerſaries of the Common, encouraged his neighbours to go forward, and fight valiantly in defence of their liberties; who being animated by his manly proweſſe, they tooke heart to graſſe, as the prouerbe is, inſomuch that they chaſed the Landlord and his companie, to the vtmoſt verge of the ſaid Common; which from that time they haue quietly enioyed to this very day.

The ſtory of *Hikifrick*, here buried.

The ſtrange & valiant act of *Hikifrick*.

The Axell-tree and cart-wheele are cut and figured in diuers places of the Church, and Church windowes, which makes the ſtory, you muſt needs ſay, more probable.

The ſtrange aduenterous braue acts of *Hay*, and his two ſonnes.

This relation doth in many parts parallell with that of one *Hay*, a ſtrong braue ſpirited Scottiſh Plowman, who vpon a ſet battell of Scots againſt the Danes, being working at the ſame time in the next field, and ſeeing ſome of his countreymen to flie from that hote encounter, caught vp an oxe yoke, (*Boëthius* ſaith, a Plough-beame) with which (after ſome exhortation that they ſhould not bee faint-hearted) hee beate the ſaid ſtraglers backe againe to the maine Army, where he with his two ſonnes (who tooke likewiſe ſuch weapons as came next to their hands) renewed the charge ſo furiouſly

furiouſly that they quite diſcomfited the enemy, obtaining the glory of the day and victory, for their drad Lord and Soueraigne *Kenneth* the third, King of Scotland: and this happened in the yeare 942. the ſecond of the ſaid kings raigne.

This you may reade at large in the Hiſtory of Scotland, thus abridged by *Camden* as followeth.

Where *Tay* now growen bigger enlargeth himſelfe (ſaith he) there appeareth ouer it Arrol, the habitation of the noble Earles of Arrol, who euer ſince the *Bruiſes* dayes, haue beene by inheritance the Conſtables of Scotland: and verily they deduce an ancient pedegree from one *Hay*, a man of exceeding ſtrength and excellent courage: who together with his two ſonnes, in a dangerous battell of Scots againſt the Danes at Longcarty, caught vp an oxe yoke, and ſo valiantly and fortunately withall, what with frighting, and what with exhorting, reenforced the Scots at the point to ſhrinke and recule, that they had the day of the Danes, and the King with the States of the kingdome aſcribed the victory and their owne ſafety vnto his valour and proweſſe. Whereupon in this place, the moſt battle and fruitfull grounds were aſſigned vnto him and his heires, who in teſtimony hereof, haue ſet ouer their coat a yoke for their Creaſt.

Camd. in Perth Hayes. Earles of Arrol or Errol.

Of which memorable exploite, to the further honour of this ancient and Princely great Family, *Iohn Ionſton* of Aberdon, that ingenious learned Diuine and Poet hath written, as followeth.

Haius Pater cum duobus filijs.

Armatus aratri iugo, ſuorum fugientium agmen ſtitit. Danorum exercitum victorem repulit. Salutem patriæ, ſibi poſteriſque rem & decus immortale peperit, in memorabili ad Loncartem vicum pugna; quæ incidit in annum ſecundum Kennethi iii. Anno Chriſti 942. Ab hoc cepit initium illuſtris Comitum Erroliæ domus, quæ et agros Scotiæ fertiliſſimos, et inſignia in victoriæ præmia hiſce data adhuc tenet.

Jo. Ionſton. Heroes Scoti.

Quo ruitis Ciues? Heia; hoſti obuertite vultus,
Non pudet infami vertere terga fuga?
Hoſtis ego vobis; aut ferrum virtite in hoſtem.
Dixit, et armatus dux præit ipſe iugo.
Quâ, quâ ibat vaſtam condenſa per agmina Danûm
Dat ſtragem: hinc omnis conſequiturque fuga.
Seruauit Ciues. Victorem reppulit hoſtem.
Vnus cum Natis agminis inſtar erat.
Hic Decios agnoſce tuos magnæ æmula Romæ,
Aut prior hac, aut te bis Scotia maior adhuc.

The Succeſsion, names and number of the right reuerend Fathers in God, Lords and Biſhops of Dunwich, Elmham, and Norwich, and of ſuch of them as I finde to haue beene reputed Saints.

OF the Biſhops of Dunwich and Elmham, I haue already written; of which number, *Felix* the firſt Biſhop was the firſt Saint.

Hard. cap. 91:

In the yere vi. hundreth thyrty and two
Kynge *Edwyne*, by holy doctryne,
Of Saynt *Felix*, an holy Preſte that was tho,
And preachyng of the holy archbyſhop *Paulyn*,
Of Chryſtes worde, and verteous diſcyplyne
Conuerted *Edordwolde*, of Eſtangle the kyng,
And all the realme, where *Felix* was dwelling.

Capgraue in vita Felicis Epiſcopi et confeſſoris.

This ſacred Biſhop *Felix* was borne, brought vp, and ſublimated with an Epiſcopall Mitre, in the parts of Burgundy; which worldly pompe and honour, together with his owne Countrie, hee forſooke, onely to propagate the Goſpell, and came into England to preach the word of God, in the daies of *Honorius* Biſhop of Rome, *Honorius* being as then Archbiſhop of Canterbury. He was a man euery way learned, & what he daily taught, hee carefully put in practiſe by his holy conuerſation, and charitable good workes. He deliuered the word with great mildneſſe and pleaſant elocution, whereby the more eaſily he ſubiugated his Auditors to the yoke of Ieſus Chriſt. Hauing gouerned the Eaſt Angles 17 yeares, he died at Dunwich, his Seat, the eight of the Ides of March, *Anno* 647. where in the Church of his owne Foundation, he was firſt buried; but after a time, his bones were taken vp and conuaied to Some in Cambridgeſhire, and there ſolemnly encoffined in the Chancell of the Church there, which hee likewiſe built. And afterwards, in the raigne of King *Canute*, his ſacred reliques were remoued from thence to the Abbey-Church of Ramſey in Huntingdonſhire, by the procurement of Ethelſtan, at that time Abbot of the ſaid Monaſtery.

S. Felix. his body buried in three places.

S. Humbert.

The next Biſhop that I finde, was *Humbyrct*, or *Humbert*, who kept his See at Elmham, and being reputed holy, was reckoned for a Saint, of which a late writer.

M. D. Polyd. Cant. 24.

The See at Norwich, now eſtabliſht (long not ſtird)
At Eltham planted firſt, to Norwich then transferd,
Into our bed-roule here, her *Humbert* in doth bring,
(A Counſellour that was to that moſt martyred king
Saint *Edmund*) who in their rude maſſacre then ſlaine,
The title of a Saint, his Martyrdome doth gaine.

Now to come to Norwich, the firſt Biſhop of Norwich was *William Herbert*: the ſecond, *Euerard*: the third, *William Turbus*: the fourth, *Iohn* of Oxford: the fift, *Iohn de Grey*: of theſe I haue written before.

The

The ſixt, was *Pandulfus*, the Popes Legate, hee was conſecrated at Rome, by *Honorius* the Third, Biſhop of Rome, and died the fift yeare of his conſecration, 1227.

The ſeuenth was *Thomas de Blundeuill*, an officer of the Exchequer, preferred thereunto by *Hubert de Burgo*, the famous chiefe Iuſtice of England: he died, Auguſt 16. 1236.

The eight, *Radulph*, who died, *An.* 1236.

The ninth was *William de Raleigh*, who was remoued to Wincheſter.

The tenth was *Walter de Suſield*; the eleuenth, *Simon de Wanton*; the twelfth, *Roger de Sherwyng*; the thirteenth, *William Middleton*, of whom before.

The fourteenth was *Raph de Walpoole*, tranſlated to Ely. The fifteenth was *Iohn Salmon*; the ſixteenth was *William Ayermin*, of whom before.

The ſeuenteenth was *Antony de Becke*, Doctor of Diuinitie, a retainer to the Court of Rome, and made Biſhop by the Popes Prouiſorie Bull. Hee had much to doe with the Monkes of his Church, whom it ſeemeth hee vſed too rigorouſly. He alſo withſtood *Robert Winchelſey*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, in his viſitation, appealing from him to Rome. This boiſterous vnquiet humour, it ſeemes, was his death; for it is ſaid, that hee was poiſoned by his owne ſeruants. *Godwin de præſul. Ang.*

The eighteenth Biſhop was *William Bateman*, who died at Auinion, in the yeare 1354. and was there buried, of whom hereafter.

The ninteenth was *Thomas Piercy:* The twentieth was *Henry Spencer*: The one and twentieth was *Alexander*, of whom before.

The two and twentieth was *Richard Courtney*, Chancellour of the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, a man famous for his excellent knowledge in both lawes. A man of great linage, great learning, and great vertue, and no leſſe beloued among the common people. He died of a Fluxe in Normandy, at the ſiege of Harflew, Septemb. 14. 1415. in the ſecond yeare after his conſecration. His body being brought into England, was honourably interred at Weſtminſter.

The three and twentieth, was *Iohn Wakering*, of whom I haue ſpoken before.

The foure and twentieth was *William Alnwick*, tranſlated to Lincolne, of whom hereafter in his place of buriall.

The fiue and twentieth was *Thomas Browne*, Biſhop of Rocheſter, who being at the Councell of *Baſill*, had this Biſhopricke caſt vpon him, before euer he vnderſtood of any ſuch intent toward him. In his time, the Citizens of Norwich (vpon an old grudge) attempted many things againſt the Church: but ſuch was the ſinguler wiſedome and courage of this Biſhop, that all their enterpriſes came to none effect; he ſate nine yeares, and died *anno* 1445. where buried, I doe not finde.

The ſixe and twentieth was *Gualter Hart*, or *Lyghart*. The ſeauen and twentieth was *Iames Goldwell*. The eight and twentieth was *Thomas Ian*. The nine and twentieth was *Richard Nyx*, of whom before.

The thirtieth, was *William Rugge*, *alias Reps*, a Doctor of Diuinitie in Cambridge. He ſate 14 yeares, and deceaſed *anno* 1550.

The one and thirtieth was *Thyrlbey*, a Doctor of Law of Cambridge, the firſt

first and last Bishop of Westminster, translated to Ely.

The two and thirtieth was *Iohn Hopton*, a Doctor of Diuinity of Oxford, and houshold Chaplaine to Queene *Mary*, elected to this Bishopricke in King *Edwards* daies. He sate 4 yeares, and died in the same yeare that Queene Mary did, for griefe as it was supposed.

The three and thirtieth, was *Iohn Parkhurst*, who lieth buried in his Cathedrall Church, vnder a faire Tombe, with this Inscription.

Iohannes Parkhurstus Theol. professor, Gilford: natus, Oxon. educatus. Temporibus Mariæ Reginæ pro tuenda conscientia vixit exul voluntarius: postea Presul factus sanctissime banc rexit Ecclesiam, per. 16. An. ob. 1574. ætat 63.

Viro bono, docto, ac pio Iohanni Parkhurſto Episcopo vigilentissimo, Georgius Gardmer posuit hoc monumentum.

The foure and thirtieth was *Edmund Freake*, Doctor of Diuinity, who was remoued from hence to Worcester.

The fiue and thirtieth was *Edmund Scambler*, houshold Chaplaine for a time to the Archbishop of Canterbury: hee was consecrated Bishop of Peterborough, Ianuary 16. *anno* 1560. and vpon the translation of Bishop *Freake*, preferred to this See, where hee lieth buried vnder a faire monument, hauing this Inscription or Epitaph.

Edmundi Scambleri, viri reuerendissimi, et in ampliss. dignitatis gradu dum inter homines ageret locati corpus in hoc tegitur tumulo, obijt Non. Maij anno 1594.

Viuo tibi, moriorque tibi, tibi Christe resurgam,
Te quia iustifica Christe prebendo fide.
Huic abeat mortis terror, tibi viuo redemptor,
Mors mihi lucrum est, tu pie Christe salus.

The sixe and thirtieth was *William Redman*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, consecrated Ianuary 12. *an.* 1594. He was sometime fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and bestowed 100. markes vpon wainscotting of the Library there. Hee died a few daies before Michaelmas, *Anno* 1602.

The seauen and thirtieth, was *Iohn Iegon*, Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Norwich, fellow sometimes of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge, and afterwards master of Bennet Colledge: of the time of his death, or how long he enioyed this high dignitie, I haue not learned.

The eight and thirtieth was *Iohn Ouerall* Doctor of Diuinitie, sometimes Fellow of Trinitie Colledge, Master of Katherine Hall, and the Kings Professor in Cambridge; afterwards, Deane of S. *Pauls*, a learned great Schooleman, as any was in all the kingdome: how long hee sate, or when he died, I doe not certainly know.

Samuel Harsenet, Doctor of Diuinity, sometime Master of Penbroke Hall in Cambridge, Bishop of Chichester, and now graced with the metropoliticall dignity of the Archbishoprick of Yorke, was the nine and thirtieth Bishop of this Dioceſse. Which at this time is gouerned by the right reuerend Father in God;

Francis

Francis White, Doctor of Diuinitie, the Kings Almoner, ſometimes Deane, as alſo Biſhop of Carlile, an excellent learned man, as his workes now extant doe teſtifie.

Now it here followes that I ſhould ſay ſomewhat of the ſcituation, circuit, commodities, and other particulars of this Dioceſſe, like as I haue done of London, but that is already moſt exactly performed, and to the full, by that learned and iudicious Knight, and great Antiquary, Sir *Henry Spelman*, in his booke (before mentioned) called *Icenia*: a Manuſcript much deſired to come to the open view of the world.

Here endeth the Ancient Funerall Monuments within the Dioceſſe of Norwich; and this Booke.

FINIS.

A TABLE OR INDEX OF PROPER NAMES AND OTHER OCCVRRENCES CONTAINED IN THIS BOOKE OF *ANCIENT FVNERALL MONVMENTS.*

A

Aberbury 141
Abbot Archbishop 198
Abbot of S. Bennets hangd 819
Abell 771
Absolution anciently 341
Acres loan 734.737.740
Acton 611
Adrian Pope 152.175.578. Abbot 251
Agalmare 301
Aylwood 699
Aylsse 645.647
Aylmer 802.814
Ayremin Bishop 791
Ayremin Priest 791.792
Alan Earle of Britain 725
Saint Albans exemted from the Iurisdiction of Lincolne 559
Albeny Earle of Arundell 809.810. 812.860
Albin 585
Albion 375.380
Albred 752
Albuger 290
Alcock 780
Aldenham 533
Alderton 654
Alexander Bishop 794
Alexander 256
Alexander Sergeant at Law 536
Alefe 282
Alegh 331
Alens 603
Albrighton 381
Alford 680
Algar 550
Alisander 331
Alkmond 724
Allen 401
Alesthorp 367
Allingtons 546
Alphege 326
Altiek King 344
Altar portable 340
Alnwicke Bishop 869
Ampe 732
Amphibalus 552.585
Anna King of the East Angles, his religious daughters 242.760.761. 768
Anne Dutchesse of Bedford 371
Anne Bullen Queene beheaded 514
Anne Queene 473.477
Anne Dutchesse of Exceter 425
Annabull 552
Anco 570
Anchorites 150
Andrew 275
Anglesford 317
Anfered 762
Anselme Archbish. 216. Sainted 302
Anstell 546
Aparre 109
Apulton 759
Apuldersield 279.280
Appleton 816.335
Aquila Richerius 570.571
Archbishops of Canterbury Sainted 298
Archbishops of London 414
Archer 528
Arderne 811
Arsastus Bishop 785. His ignorance ibid. His death and buriall 827
Argentein 545.546.805
Arnold 445
Arsne 319
Athington 54
Arundell Steeple 216
Arundell 411.635.647.756
Arundell Bishop 444
Arundell Archbishop 225.284
Aruiragus King 58 59
Aslake 763
Aske 103
Ashby 72.422.590.756
Ashwell 671.674.675
Ashbornham 238
Assheton 267.268
Asker 803.804
Aspall 779
Astall 327
Astley 435.695.609
Astry 406.581
Athelstane King 181
Atholl Countesse 213
Atkinson 676.680
Atte 206
Atlea 548
Atte Leese 274
Atte Capell 272
Atterbury 110
Atticor 336
Attlee 731
Attewood 429
Auditor what 537
Audley Earle of Glocester 323
Audley Lord Chancelor 624.422
Audley Lord 859
Audley 816
Audley End 626
Auelyn 814
Auelyn Countesse of Lancaster 478
Augustus Cæsar 608
Aundesham 529
Austin Archbishop 243.262. misnumbred 298
Austin Bishop of Hippo 132. His Epitaph ibid.
Austin 721
Axenham 315

B

BA 266
Babington 114
Babthorp 579
Bacon 476.583.812.813.804.863
Baconthorp 797.798.813
Badelesmere 238.617.388
Badewe 641
Bagot 323
Bayly 700.443
Baynard Lord 631.632
Baysbury 542
Baysham 389
Bakewell 429
Ball a pseudoprophet 745. His wicked spirits 746
Baldocke Bishop 363
Baldwin King 272
Ballard 649
Balyoll K. 460
Balioll 213
Bamme 316
Banknot 334

Banyard 805
Baynard Lord 631
Banſher 780
Babthorp Raph 579
Baprizing in Riuers 309
Barnes 89.431.416
Barre 290.291
Barloe 548
Barnet Biſhop 72
Barret Lord Baron of Newburgh 447
Barret ibid.
Barret 278 miſnumbred for 280.
Bartlet 104
Bartlot 410
Bartelote 423
Barry 256.297.290
Barking 486
Barkham 362
Barker 672.675.680
Barons ſlaine at Barnet field 419
Barton 379.439.893.501.516
Barington 605.631
Barentine 601
Barnake 651
Barners or Berners 656.657
Barney 784
Bardeſley Lord 750. miſnumbred.
Barmingham ibid.
Barly 110
Bartolphes noble Barons 812.861
Barnardiſton 733.734
Barnaby 781
Baſſa 260
Baſſet Lord 542
Baſſet Biſhop 363
Baſſet 356.830
Baſing 421
Barrayl 696
Battailes 317.344.345.704.705.706. 707.708.458
Bateman Biſhop 869
Batiſford 780
Bauld ſive Bawde a family of note 602
Baxter 813
Beauchampe 419.797.661.742.658. 329
Beauchampe Lord 477.371
Beauchampe Earle of Warwick 372. 380
Beaumont Lord 700.782
Beaumont 25.625.812.325.335.
Beaufort Marqueſſe 811. Duke of Exeter 726
Beaufort 794. & alibi.
Beaufiz or Beaufits 316
Beauncys Biſhop 429.607.762
Beck Biſhop 805.869
Becket Archbiſhop 87.199.303.307 344.548.744.789.400.204
Becket 378
Beckley 264
Bedel 497.104.504.483
Bedford 612
Bedingfield 784
Bedercenden 331
Bee 807
Begebury 272
Belhouſe 863
Bellamy 781
De Bello Rob. 256
Bellemont ſirnamed Fitzpernell E. of Leiceſter 260
Bellingham 114
Bells 633. 122. great Bell at Weſtminſter 491. at Douer 268. Ieſus Bells 378
Beuhall 805.826
A Benefice for dogs meat 273
Benſon 387
Benaker 682
Benolt king of Armes 335672.675 679
Benet of Norfolke 804
Boniuet 320
Berdefield 656
Berford 524
Bernard 138.827
Berney 817.826.859
Bernwell 581
Berry 543. 805.680
Berkley Lo: 213.214.335
Berkley Marqueſſe 419
Berta Queene 241
Bert 721
Berty Lord 327
Berton 807
Bettenham 274
Beſt 274
Beulled 580
Beuill 157
Biggs 238
Biglon 641
Bigot Earle 752.766.818.829 830
Billing 493.498
Billington 535.824
Billet 674.679
Billingſworth 230
Bird 531
Birked ibid.
Biſhop what 178
Biſhops canonited 298. 710. 268
Biſhops ſeats anciently 720
A Biſhop ſtangely buried ibid.
Byſeley 675
Byſeworth 576
Bladud King 517.518
Bladwell 779
Blake 581
Blackmore 633
Black Will or Will Slaughter 520
Blanch Ducheſſe of Lancaſter 365
Blechenden 267
Blennerhaſſet 821
Blewet Biſhop 70
Blund 734.816.766
Blount 526.427.805
Blount Charles Earle of Deuonſhire.
Blount Mountioy Lord Mountioy
Blount William Lord Mountioy,
Blount Walter 405
Bloys 486
Blomuill 596
Blooer 286
Blundeuill Biſhop 869
Bockon 266
Bocham 633
Bocher 814
Boerell 751
Bodley 692.361
Bohuns Earles 210. 418. 638. 541. 388.626
Bokenham 817 865
Bokill 720
Bolton 424
Bolbeck 615.654
Boleyn Bolen or Bullen 398. 798. 799.864 606.514
Bomſted or Bumpſted 763.784
Boniface Archbiſhop 285
Boniface Biſhop of Mentz 67
Bonefellow 824
Bonehard Laind 394
Bonvill 411
Boner 116
Bonevant 333
Borne 805.257 515
Borrell 551.751
Borough king at armes 687
Borgeris 282
Botham 762
Boon Abbot 716
Booth Biſhop 444
Booth 445.781
Bootes 416
Boſwell 796.797
Botill 431
Boteler or Butler 282.747.751.400. 401.778.544.805.606
Bottold 750
Bourchier Earle 628 229
Bourchier 237. 313. 543. 619.705. 815. 830
Bourchier Archbiſhop 219.324
Bowſers Bell 630
Bourne 279
Bowrman 395
Bowes 784.388
Bowles Biſhop 309
Bowbell 402
Bowrd 607
Boydale 526
Boys 782. 368.382.804.674. 678
Boyland 805.368
Boyvile 782
Boxhull 380.484
Brabazon 365
Bradwardin Archbiſhop 222.223
Bradſhaw 687
Bradlaine 322
Bray 468.419.450.523.
Braybroke 640. 328. 329. 429. 381
Braybroke Biſhop 360
Braham 753
Bras 429
Brampton 809.367
Bradene 579

Brands 318
Brandon Charles Duke of Suffolke 602.620.726.769
Braunch 826.815
Brember 410
Brews Lord 360. Brews 806.720. 752.753
Brech K. 459
Brereton 514
Brent 294.532.290
Bredon 331
Bret 818
Breakespeare Pope 578. 175. 152. 391
Brendward 329
Brenton Bishop 325
Brember 410
Bregwin Archbishop 249
Breux 418
Bryene or Bruin 325
Bryan 778.593.426
Bricot 369
Briget Nun 335
Briton 201.102
Briset Baron 428.429.430.431
Briggs 587
Brigham 489
Briccingham 72
Brickles 408
Brithwald Archbishop 248.258
Brocas Ep. to the Reader.
Broke 754. 714. 591. 324. Baron 328. 329
Brockhall 238
Brome 796.865.790
Brockholl 294
Brokenbury 511
Brokenwell 393
Bromfiet Lord 588
Bromeley 675.679
Brompton 367
Browne 214.215.807.212.675.679. 636.795.856
Browne Bishop 869
Brond 816.817
Brotherton E. Marshall 433.716
Brugge or Brugges the first king at armes named Garter 659
Brugge Lord Maior 412
Brun 479.655
Bruin 602.625
Bruno the first Carthusian 144.145
Brunham 791
Bruchelle 235
Brus 496
Brudenell Lord 656
Brute King 374.375.396
Buckland 331
Bucks head borne in procession 603
Buckon 724.781
Budrices Yurthe 721
Bull 239.419
Bunbury 110
Burgese 319
Burgoine 325.326
Burley 367
Burd 693
Burleton 334
Burton 398
Burnell Lord 635
Burnham 817
Burford Baron 531
Burgh 740. 755. 860. 440. 349. 716
Burrow 390
Bury S. Edmonds burned 713
Bury 380
Burials of the dead slaine in battaile 344.345.704.705.706.707. 708.777
Burials vide Discourse Cap. 2, 3, 4, 5
Burwash 213
Burstall 448
Bushop 527
Busbrig 436
Butts 812.525
Butterfield 537
Butterwick 742
Butler vide Botelet.
Buxton 814

C

Cade 379.391.747
Cadwall King 386
Canics 370
Caly 598
Calthorp 815.796.859.805
Camden 673.677
Camoys 822
Campion 695
Candlin 238
Candish 742. vide Cauendish.
Cantlow 695
Canute or Knute King 721. his Charter to Bury S. Edmunds 819
Capell or Attecapell 272. 417. 742
Capgraue 263
Cary Baron Hunsdon. Cary Lord Chamberlane, cosin german to Queene Elizabeth. 544
Cary Earle of Douer. 606. 544
Carey Lo. Falkland 591
Carew castle 731
Carew 314.426.731
Carbonell 744
Carlile 672
Carre 599
Cardinals 383.384
Carhill 526
Carleton, vide Charleton,
Carrs 599
Carmelite nameleſſe 611
Carpenter 379
Carpenwald K. 62
Casy 395
Castle 863
Catcher 537
Catesby. 317
Caue 114
Cawne 327
Cauz 448
Cauendish Earle of Newcastle 130
Cauendish 212.528 693
Caursini what 360
Caxton 864
Cecil William, Earle of Salisbury 531 230
Cely 274
Cenotaphs, vide Discourse, cap 7.
Challoner 430
Chareport 272
Chardport 181
Chadwort 542
Chapman 383
Chapney 672
Chamberlain 409.547.867
Champion 417
Chancey 549.526
Chameeux 655
Charles King, Dedication and 497
Charles Emperor 359
Chandry 543
Charleton 314.534.751. misnumbred 822
Charles 317.750.825.826
Chartley 743
Chaucer 489.491
Chaire of Marble 459
Cheake or Cheke 760.783
Chesterfield 72
Cheney 776.700.835.865.866.686. 330.284.599.550
Chickwell 371
Chicheley Archbishop 227
Chicheley Lord 409
Chint 625
Chyett 696
Chillenden 236
Chishull Bishop 363
Church 655
Chitting 687
Christianity in Wales euer since Lucius his reigne 414
Cholmundeley 499
Chute 394
Church Robbers 42
Churchyard 497
Clay 551
Clare Earle of Gloces. 589,322,323, 632.734.&c.
Clarembald 255
Claudius Contentus 265
Claydon 751
Clark 111
Clauell 527
Claudius Emperor 708
Clauering 825.329.826
Cley 482
Clere 797.782
Clement 327
Clerk of the Pipe 694. Of the priuy Seale 694. Of the Crowne 700
Clerk 732.598
Clerk Bishop 426
Clifton 270.804.811.805
Clinton Lo. 866
Clifford Bishop 364. Clifford 656 281.237.429.831

Cli herow 265
Clock comparing with the Sunne, Moone and the Dyall 800
Clopton 659. 660. 609. 747, 776 742. 743
Clothiers 770
Cobham 327. 331. 329 330. 328
Cock 676. 781. 607
Cockame 381
Codum 721
Coe 622. 623
Ceffin 594
Coggeshall 699. 609. 617. 636 657
Coill King 612
Coke and Cooke 625. 650. 673. 682. 654. 550. 182. 625
Cokar 608
Colby 547
Cole 421
Colin 337
Colins 529
Colwell 259. 276. 277
Colchester 611
Collet 440 761. 368. 369. 540
Collyer 671. 674. 679. 675
Colvyle 751
Colborn 676. 681
Colkin 274
Colpeper, vide Culpeper.
Columbers 297. 330
Combe 486
Compton 535. 336
Conſtenton 317
Conge D'eſlire its form and interpretation 726. 727
Conſtable of Cheſter. 811
Conyers 760
Congesbies a familie 592
Conſtable 284
Conghurſt 317
Contention betwixt the Archbiſhops of Canterbury and York for primacy 305. 306
Conſtantin Emperor 612
Conſtance Dutcheſſe of Lancaſter 365
Conſtance Dutcheſſe of Northfolke 425
Copeland 402
Copledike 114
Coppinger 54. 700 780
Cornwalleys 764. 765. 406
Cornwall Baron 284. 531
Cerbevill 268
Cornelius Van Dun 499
Corineus 396, 397
Cornburgh 648
Coronation of King Ed. firſt 456
Cordall 748. 60
Corpus Chriſti play 405
Cotgraue 676. 681
Cotton Rob. his death and Epitaph, Epiſtle to the Reader, and 496
Cotton 759. 550. 493
Cotet 805
Cote 732
Courtney 544. 436
Courtney E. of Deuon 328
Courtney Archbiſhop 225. 285. 869
Couentry 402
Cowall 814
Cowgate 805. 807
Cowſelit 263
Coway ſtakes 704
Crane 545. 778
Crancumbe 448
Cranmer Archbiſhop 103. 506. His wiſdome 507
Cranuile 744
Crekettot 734
Creke 766
Crew 810
Creſner 335
Creſſenor 744
Creſſacre 401
Creuequier 286
Creſſy 576. 645. 551. 399
Criſpe 267
Criſpin and Criſpinian 271
Criſpin 487. 829
Cryoll Lo. 322. 336
Crymvill 606
Cromwell Lo. Treſurer 700
Cromwell 104. 114. 864. 501. 593. 509 512
Crongethorpe 805. 807
De la Crois 209
Crosby 421
Croſſes at Lincolne: Granthan &c. 464
Crooke 676
Croſton 427
Crowland 649
Cromer 235. 279 863
Cudden 859
Culpeper 271. 281: 326. 327. 338. 796
Cunred 252
Cunebelin or Kimbalin King 608
Cure firſt of the Kings euill 453
Curteys 537. 594
Cuthbert Archbiſhop 214, 243. 67
S. Cuthbert Biſhop 151
S. Cuthberts feaſt 349

D

DAcre 291. 498
Dacres vide Fines:
Dayner 238
Dayres 682
Daker 291
Daluſſe 406
Dalton 673: 676. 680. 68
Dallington 350
Damory Lord 44. 544
Danyell 535. 548
Danner 629
Danſer 416
Dondlyon 259
Danewort 707
Dance of Pauls 378
Dammary 628
Daroſſe 814
Darland 700
Darcies 534. 371. 426. 609. 640
Darell 294. 235
Dauy 581. 815. 382. 591
Dauid K. 465
Debenham 805
Deyner or Dennis 764. 859
Deyncourt 651
Deyre 274
Dey 718
De la Pole 759. 863. 744 328. 758
Pole 231
De la Downe
Denne 416. 497
Dennys 859
Denneyes 784
Denny Ed. E. of Norwich 646
Denny 645. 852
Dengayn 805
Dentwell 592
Dene Archbiſhop 231. Dene 318
Denham 751
Denbank 829
Denſton 781
Deodate Archbiſhop 299
Derik 89
Dernford 721
Dering 292. 293. 294. 295
Derings Droff ibid.
Derham 855
Dernford 721
Dethick 681. 677. 682. 676. 680. 683. 669 672
The Deuill a dancer 300. A merry Gentleman 534
Deueniſh 250
Deus dedit Archbiſhop 247
Dew 333
D'Ewes 697. 698. 653. 397. 660. 718. 208. 311. & alibi.
Dialogue twixt a Secular Prieſt and a Fryer 734
Digge 238. 134. 267. 270
Digon 259
Dighton 520. 72
Dilcock 606
Dinham Lord 609
Dioceſſe of London 72
Diſtich in Guild Hall 599
Diſſention betweene the Couent of Bury S. Edmonds and the Townſmen, vide Quarrell.
Diſſe 806
Dominella 542
Domneua 261
Donations to religious houſes with bleſſings and curſſings 62
Donwalle King 181
Donet 331. 286
Doreward 619
Douer Iſab. Counteſſe of Aſſile 283
Douer Roſe 337
Douglas Biſhop 446. 491
Downmeer 532
Dowe 782
Downe 331
Drake 814. 823. 610
Drayton 4. 303. 345. & alibi

The Table.

Dreux Earle of Richmond 387
Drury 744.760.730.779.778
Drulege the little Abbot 258
Dudley 417.714
Dudley D. of Northumberland 515. 320.
Duke 747.732
Dunster 259
Dunham 825.826
Van Dun 499
Dunstable 577
Dunston Archbishop 300.301 357

E

Eadfine Archbishop 302
Eadburgh 263
Eadbald King 268
Eastgate 353
Eckisford 331
Ekington 535
Edbald King 242
Eden 747
Edgar King 240. his oration to his Bishops 67.68
Epington Bishop 71
Editha Queene 453.645.
Edmund Ironside King 344. Ed. D. of Yorke 528. Ed.E. of Lanc. 477
Edmund Archbishop 303
Edmund E. of March 860
Edmund D. Somerset 573
Edmund King Martyr 724.725
Edw. the first king 456. the third 339 465. the fifth 520
Edw. and Rich. the sonnes of king E. 4. murdered, their supposed interment 520.521
Edw. eldest sonne of Ed. the blacke Prince 419
Ed. the blacke Prince 285
Edw. confessor King 452. 646. his vision 456. Edw. Prince 204. 419.
Edw. D. of Cornwall. 586
Edward sonne of Tho. of Brotherton, Earle Marshall 753
Ed. Duke of Somerset. Vide Seymour
Ed. de la Bay 587
Egard 778
Egbert King 242.260.161
Egelnoth Archbishop 301
Egelsind 253.346
Egelmare Bishop 785
Egfrid king 569.761
Egfend 825
Eglesfeild 598
Egwolfe 714. his shrine 381
Egre 412.421
Egremond Lord 635
Egron 292
Elsham 260.335.236.290
Elsnoth Archbishop 253
Ethelbald king 177
Eleanor Queene 464
Elizabeth Queene of England 398. 799.606. 514
Eleonor Countesse of Derby 407
Elianor Dutchesse of Gloucest. 638
Elizabeth Countesse of Arholl 275
Elizabeth Countesse of Northampton 388
Elizabeth Countesse of Shrewsbury 335
Elizabeth Countesse of Winchelsey 297
Eliz. D. of King Henry 7. 477
Ellys 301.290
Elingham 814
Elenham 727
Elsham D. B. 785.335
Elphege Archbishop 301.339
Emma Queene 242
Emma Anchoresse 807
Empson 416.656
Eudo Dapifer 612
Engaine 651
Enot 750
Entwisell Bertin 578. Wilfred 597.
Epitaphs. Vide Discourse cap. 2
Epsley 777
Eraclius or Heraclius Patriarch 431 441
Ercombert King 242
Ereby 330
Erkenwald Bishop 599.358.713. his shrine 380
Erningland 826
Ermested 214
Erlington 537.427
Erpingham 796.856.209
Espeke 136
Esquires of five sorts 595.596
Esquire what ibid
Esleby 298
Essex 603.259.524
Ethelburg 599.761
Ethelbert King 308.239.241.413. 260.354. his Tower 259
Ethelinga 262
Etheled King 357
Ethelwolfe King 274. 281
Ethelgoda Queene 451
Eton 657
Euaristus first Bishop of Rome 176
Eve 539
Euersden 722
Everard Bishop 789
Eueringham 72
Eure 370
Eustach de Merch 547
Eustace King Stephens sonne 278
Ewell 771
Excommunication 48
Extraneus 530.823

F

Fabian 352.416
Fabell Peter the merry deuill of Edmundton 534
Falleys 721
Farmyngham 760. 137
Farringdon 890
Fastolfe 782.751.783.784.863.805
Fauconbridge Bishop 359
Faulore 399
Feast whose fragments were sufficient for ten thousand men 741
Felsingham 806
Felix Bishop 717.730.766.868
Fellow 672.675.621
Felbridge 783.856.805
De la Felde 651
Feltsham 861
Fenningle 753
Fermour 647
Fernefold 679
Ferers 484.804
Ferers Will. Earle 811
Ferminus 760
Ferrant 672. 675.679
Fereby 390
Ferres 804
Fenersham 276.282.283
Feynes Lord Say 324 Beheaded 279
Feynes or Fines Lord Dacre executed 436
Fyge 656
Fylaza: what 587
Filian 750
Fyloll 606 701
Fynan Bishop 713
Fineux 235.269
Findon 244.257
Finch 297.270.236.276
Fincham 819
Finers 731
Fisher Bishop 500. 501.502.503.504
Fisher 525
Fytz-Payne 617
Fytz-James Bishop 564 526
Fitz-Peter 855
Fitz-Gerald 532
Fitz Alan Earle of Arundell 428. Edm. 542. Tho. Archbishop 225
Fitz Mary 426. 500
Fitz-Roy D. of Richmond 840
Fitzwater 607. 337. 632,633,598. 744,291,613. 813
Fitz-vrse 201. 202
Fitz Iohn 721,821
Fitz-Geffrey 855
Fitz Roger 598
Fitz-Theobald 400
Fitz-Hugh Bishop 360
Fitzwarren 406
Fitz-Gilbert 629,630
Fitz-Hamon 829
Fitz-Neile Bishop: his shrine 381
Fitz Richard 633
Fitz-Lewes 601,425
Fitz-Mary 426
Fitz-Hugh Bishop 360
Fitz Gonsbert 356
Flambard 70.531
Fleming Bishop 74.531
Fleming 74.792.550
Flint 801
Flodden field 395, 838
De Floriaco Hugh 254
Flower 243. 673.676.680.681
Floyde 780

Flowerdew 864
Focaces 527
Fogge 275.235.182
Folkard 757
Folsham 806
Font of braſſe 665. Font at Vford 753. at Eaſtwinch 849
Formes of old deeds 603.604
Forſter 447
Forman 647
Ford 537
Forreſt 510
Forlace 393
Forſham 288
Forteſcues 799
Foſter 387
Foundation of Chriſt Church in Canterbury 157
Fowler 530.118
Fowkirke battell 458
Fox 72.156.654.624
Franceus 721
Franke 675,679.681
Francis 399. 534. 659
Frankland 392
Freſill 727
Freryt 638
Fremingham 783
Frere 288
Fredericke 252
Freake Biſhop 270
Friſtobald 507. miſprinted.
Frithona Archbiſhop 259.247
Fryſton 727
Froſt 598
Frowicke 592.533.399.861
Frogenhall 278
Fromers 859
Froudes 436
Fulmerſton 827
Fulbert Lord of Chilham 213
Fulborne 246
Fuller 744
Fulham 429
Furſeus an holy Scot 767

G

GAges 235
Galeas Iohn Duke of Millain 740 741
Gayton 432
Garden 497
Gardiner 237
Gardian 211
Garrard 279
Garneys 804.780.783.784
Gate 620
Gaunt Iohn Duke of Lanc. 556. 365. 661. 284. 828
Gawge 325
Gaueſton Earle of Cornwall 588 589. 590
Gaueſkinde what 348
Gedding 778
Gedney 860
Geney 804
George Duke of Clarence 284
German 111
Gerock 597
Gernons 627
Gerard 531. 114
Gerbridge 805. 863
Giants 396.707
Gilſon 541
Giddey Hall 650
Gifford 210.779.744
Gilbert 248
Giles 440
Gildersburgh 601
Giſors 406
Githa King Harolds mother 642. 643
Glanvill 700 857.748.855.857.858. 218. 762. 767. 859
Glanvill Biſhop 313
Glendower 742.231
Glemham 782
Glouer 371.676, 612, 814, & alibi
Glouceſter 421
Goddard 218, 263
Godfrey King 278
Godfrey 271, 278
Godwin Earle 246
Godwin Biſhop 228, & alibi
Gogmagog 391.396
Goldwell Biſhop 295, 296.795, 869
Goldwyre 618
Goldington 550, 651
Goldingham 744.781
Goldesbourgh 532
Goldeſton 236
Goldrich 742
Goldhirſt 404
Golſton 810
Gonvill 828
Good 385
Goodyer 592, 513
Goodfellow Iohn his heire 436
Gooſalue 864
Gorambery 583, 584
Gorbone 500
Goſſe 531
Goſting 446
Goſhall 265
Gotcelinus 710
Gouſall 756
Gouſon 114
Gouncill 753
Gower 260, 270. & alibi
Granthorpe 291
Grandiſon Biſhop 821, vnto 330
Gratioſus 251
Graue-diggers 52
Grauency 282
Grauesend Biſhop 427, 600
Grey Earle of Kent 636, Biſhop of Norwich 219, 789, Grey Lord 415 Grey 807.209.404.212.835.854. 406. 436.412. 743.744.539
Gredney 535
Greyton 655
Gregby 384
Greyſtocke 291. 655
Greymund 744
Greene 419.272.656.550
Green Gowne given to a Nunne 72
Grevill 435
Greſham 400
Gyll 582. 826
Grinketell Biſhop 785
Griſe 825.826
Gros 582 816
Gualter Haddon 891
Guyes 776
Guilford 290 327.235
Guillim 682
Guilliamites 568
Guintoline king 517
Gundulfe Biſhop 311.314
Gurney 826
Gurnage 825.826
Gurmund King 748.749
Guttardus 252
Gwinne 45

H

HAcket 54
Hadlow 263
Haddon Gwalter. Vide Gualter Haddon
Hadley the Kings ſeat 750
Hadenham 315
Heyes Earles of Arroll 867
Hay and his two ſonnes, their ſtrange aduenterous acts 866. 867
De lay Hay 587
Haydok 324
Haynes 90
Hakon 591
Halley 209
Halſall Biſhop 446
Hales 677.224.745.260
Hamond 780
Hamund 771
Hampton 259
Hamerton 598
Hainden 281
Hamner Doctor, a defacer of Funerall Monuments 427
Hamys 649
Harold King, Girth and Leofwin his brothers 642, 643, 644
Hardiſhall 720
Harold Harefoot King 444
Harleſton 602, 619.727.748
Hardesfield 720
Harecourt 811
Harling 857.828
Harrold 110
Hart 329.676
Hartſhorne 694
Harvey of the Norman bloud 722
Haruey King of Armes 672.526.679
Hardell 750
Harnold knight and Frier 721
Harſick 805.815
Harding 209. 237. & alibi
Harfleet 865
Harington 370
Hariſon 546

Hardman.

Hardman 731
Harleton 609
Harpington 805
Harsenet Archbishop 870
Harpley 759
Hastings E. of Penbrooke 259
Hastings Lord 259 700
Hastings Lord Hastings Wayford and Ruthin 805
Hastings 831 750 804.805
Hatfelwood 106
Hatwell 678
Hatstiludium 443
Hatfield 611.388
Hatcher 276
Hatton 364
Hatecliffe 338
Havering 651
Haukedon 744
Hawkin 563
Haule or Hawley 483.484
Hawberke 329
Hawte or Haute 238.239.275.327
Hawley 675
Hawling 806
Hawlherst 259
Hawkewood 623
Heath Bishop 214
Heydon 591.813.329
Helby 800
Helle Lord 588
Helena Empresse 612
Helke 825
Helington 826
Henry Earle of Northumberland 573
Hen. 8. king 78. &c. 430
Hen. the 7. king 476. Elizabeth his Queene, ibid.
Hen. the 2. king 160.199.201.642
Hen. the 4. king 206. his last Will and Testament 208
Hen. the fifth 339.475
Hen. the 3. king 454.455.642
Hen. the first king 470.762. Katherine his wife 475
Hen. de la Felde 631
Henand 751
Henche 338
Hengham 235.367.368
Hengist king 260.317
Heueningham or Henningham 535 654.656
Hennage 297.537
Hengrave 744 863.828.804
Heningham 535.656.854
Heralds their Etymologie, Antiquity, and dignitie, 683.684.685.686. The Heralds office: their corporation 687
Heralds their manner of erection 662,663,664,665,666.667.669.
Heralds their Catalogue and succession, 669,670,671,672,673,674, 675,676,677,679,680.681,682, 683
Heruy 783
Herbert Earle of Penbrooke 284
Herbert Bish. 786.787,788.789.862
Herbert 786 Herbert 500
Hermites 150
Hermitage 500 493
Herneden 330
Hewn 390.537,599
Hert 537
Hestinford 805
Hesilt 152
Heton 855,544
Heterfete 805
Hetcorne 288
Heth 91
Hewyt 515
Hewn 599
Higham 812.821
Hikifrick his wondrous act 866
Hill 405.581
Hilton 103
Hildetha 599
Hinkley 779
Hinxworth 546
Hobart 851.862
Hoby 284
Holbroke 863
Holden 624
Holes 591
Holinesse of religious and lay-persons in the Primitiue times discourse, cap. 11
Holinesse of Bishops and Priests 178
Holmes 379
Holland Duke of Exceter 414
Holland Earle of Exceter 637 Earles of Kent 211
Holland 699
Holt 529
Holy Crosse of Bromholme 258
Holmsworth 678
Holish 710
Holliday 720
Honorius Archbishop 247
Honell 228
Hoo 315.398
Hopkins 110
Hopton 114.783
Hopton Bishop 870
Horsa 317
Hore 803
Horne Church, or Hore Church 646 647
Horne 270 misprinted.
Horkesley 611
Horsley 674
Hornley 334
Hosewyf 296
Hosiar 483
Hotham Bishop 792
Howard Katherine Queene 514
Howard Lady Katherine Dutchesse of Norfolke 774.775
Howard Iohn and Thomas Dukes of Norfolke 687.830. 831.832 833. 134. 835.836 837.838 839
Howard Thomas Earle of Arundell and Surrey Earle Marshall 847
Howard 796.804.842
Howard Philip E. of Arundell 291
Howard Lord Will. Epistle to the Reader, and 291
Howard Tho. Earle of Surrey 394
Howard Sir Iohn and Alice his wife 771. 773 The name of Howard deriued 854
Howell 676. 804
Howldich 805. 864
Humbert Bishop 868
Hunning 699
Hunt 332
Huntingdon 862
Husse 114
Hungar and Hubba 263
Hubert de Burgo 218.439.854.855
Hubert Archbishop 218
Hunden 259
Hugoline 483
Humfrey D. of Gloecester 555
Humphrey Duke of Buckingham 284
Howard Tho. and Theophilus Earles of Suffolke 616
Howard 614 772.773.850
Howard Hen. Earle of Surrey 852 853
Howards Surname deriued 853,854

I

Iacob 529 532
Iackson 676
Iambert Archbishop 249
Ian Bishop 795,869
Iames the 4. King of Scotland 393 394,395, 837.838
Iames the sixt and first king 358.496
Ickletham 318
Iden 721
Iames 325
Iegon Bishop 870
Ienone 631
Ienny 783. 865
Iennyng 675.770. 517
Ierningham 769. 784, 770.779
Iermey 758,781,783
De Ieminta 825
Iewes brought into England; their scorne and mockery of Christianitie, 377, their banishment, ibid.
Ifield 701
Ikham 238
Iketishale 863
Images, &c. 125
Ina king 173
Incent 587
Inglefield 660
Ingleby 543
Ingham 817,818
Ingelricus 390
Ingloss 784
Innocent 535
Inscription vpon Chensford Church 641
Inscript. vpon Melford Church 747
Inscriptions vpon bells 633
Inscriptions 583,584,587
Inscription vpon a Font 569
Inscrip. to the picture of Christ 569
Inscription in the Stylyard 409

Inscription ouer the Sauoy gate 445
Inscription vpon the Standard Cheape 402
Inscription vnder Saint Peters picture 800
Inscription vnder the picture of Q. Elizabeth 392
Inscription in Saint Peters Church Cornwall Lond. 413
Iohn King 219. 465
Iohn Lord Clifford 574
Ioan faire maid of Kent 419
Ioan Queene 210
Iocelin 291
Iohn de Bohun Earle of Hatford 541
Iohn le Strange, Lord Strange 550. Ioan Lady Strange ibidem
Iohn de Shepey Bishop of Rochester 513
Iohn de Temporibus 595
Iohnson 418
Iohnston 198.308 & alibi
Iohn Earle of Somerset 211. Marquesse Dorset
Iohn de Dreux 387
Ioyner 675
Ioyce Lady Tiptoft 554.765
Iordan le Brune 655
Ioseph of Arymathea 58.60
Iosline 549
De Ipre Will. Earle of Kent 289
Ireleffe 472
Isabell Countesse of Arundell 864
Isabell Countesse of Atholl 213
Ilakeas 235
Ielham 610
Iseley 235.594
Islip Archbishop 223.224 Abbot 488
Itchingham 427
Ithamar Bishop 311
Iud 323
Iudges fined for bribery 367
Iuga 651
Iulius Cæsar 597. 704. Ready Death his sword taken from him 420
Iullaber 280. misnumbred.
Iustus Archbishop 247.308
Iwin 114
Iry 855

K

KAtherine Queene 475.514 Katherine Dutchesse of Nottfolke 419
Karynewhat 164
Kebull 618
Kell 825
Kelley the Alchumist 45.46
Kemis 731
Kempe Bishop 228.274.360.361. 752
Kenrig 806
Kendall 599
Kenneth King 459
Kenulph king 177
Kentishmen throw off the Norman yoke 346
Kentish yeomanry 347
Kent 500
Kenton 438
Kenwalch king 177
Kerdeston 125
Keryell 265
Ketleby 598
Kille 641
Kilwarby Archbishop 306.388
Kinesbourgh Castle 596
Kinnugale 807
Kingston 214 769
King 610
Kirkham 695
Kirton 534.487
Kitt Bishop 539
Knapton 800
Kneuet Lord Chancellour 855 Lord Kneuet, ibid. Hen. 856. Kneuet 855 541. 783. 825
Knevinton 601
Knivet 657
A knife instead of a Seale 631
Knight 677. 417.435
Knighton 827
Knowles, or Knolles 402. 403.436

L

LAberius durus 280
Lacy 332.659.744
Lacy Earle of Lincolne 365.366
Lagisse 675
Layton 109. 104
Laynham 750. misnumbred.
Laken 333
Lambard Will. peramb. of Kent, avouched in many places.
Lambe 754
Lambert 252
Lamberne 655
Lancaster 283. 654
Landmard 606
Langleys 267.628.654
Langton Archbishop 219. 202. 348
Laud Will. Bishop of London, Epistle to the Reader, and pag. 383
Langham Archbishop 389. 479. Langham 444
Lanfranke Archbishop 259.291.785
Larke 817
Large 628
Lathell 389
Latham 651.652
Laurence Abbot 487
Launde 410
Laune 263
Lauerocke 524
Laurence Archbishop 242.245
Lawlesse Court 605
Law 324
Laxisfield 720
Leche 625
Lee 548.727.103.104
Leeds 276
Legh 674
Legge 329
Legate 263
Leyborne 259 287. Iulian Countesse of Huntington 260
Leyton 103
Leicester 368
Leicester Archbishop of Smirna 806
Leyland Iohn his laborious iourney: his New yeares gift to King Henry his books: his death, and buriall: 688.689.690.691.692
Lempster 404
Le Neue Epistle to the Reader, 678. 859. & alibi
Leonell Duke of Clarence 740,741
Lhewelin Prince 656
Letters
A Letter from Gregory the Great to Mellitus 711
Letters transcribed out of the originall.
A Letter from Edward the fourth to the Prior and Couent of Lewes in Sussex, which I had from my very louing friend Henry Lily, from whom I haue also had many vsefull Collections. 77
Letters from Henry the eight to his Nobilitie and others 81.86 803
A Letter from Tho. Duke of Norfolke, and George Viscount Rochford to Secretary Cromwell 89
A Letter from Secretary Cromwell to Iames the fifth King of Scotland, 92. the page wrong numbred.
A Letter from Nicholas Shaxton Bishop of Salisbury, to Secretary Cromwell 101
A Letter from Iohn Fisher Bishop of Rochester to king Henry the eight 501
A Letter from the said Bishop to the high Court of Parliament 503
A Letter from Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury to Secretary Cromwell 507
A part of a Letter from Sir Thomas More to Secretary Cromwell 508
A Letter from Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell 527
Leuenthorpe 549
Leuericks 265
Lewis 435
Lewcas 779
Lewkenor 419
Lichfield 402
Lidgate 727.728.729.730
Lighart, or Hart Bishop 795
Liggon 744
Lye 332
Lily 369.385.498.582
Limsey Lord 543
Limsey 114.825
Linyker 370
Lind 237.282.581
Lindsey 656

Lincolne 405,760
Linge 824
Lingeſton 72
Lineall deſcent of the Lord of Clare 737.738,739
Linacre 370
Linton 373
Linne 188
Linſted 380, 815
Lion 610.627, 406
De Lira 816
Liſla 274
Liſle 371.374.744
Liſton 617
Litlebury 544
Litbbury 368
Littlington 487
Littons 707
Litihey 296
Lockley 581
Lodnes 825
Loſte 326
Lollard 140
London 802. 809
London Dioceſſe 350.351.352.353. Citie ibid.
Londham 750
London Charter by King William 362
Long 263. 525. 591
Longſpee Earle of Salisbury 366
Longſtrother 599
Loney 439
Longland 72
Lora Counteſſe of Leiceſter 268
Lotun 744
Louell Knight of the Garter 427
Louell 311.368.380.381
Loue 807
Louekin 410
Loueron 367
Louaine 629
Louericke 269
Loueloch 750. miſnumbred.
Lowthe 537
Low Biſhop 314
Lucy 336. 337. 777
Lucas 544. 606
Lucy Lady Prioreſſe 621. 622. 623
Lucius king 59.183.413.414
Lud king 385
Lulthard Biſhop 241
Luſing Abbot 252
Lumsford 655
Lumbard 333
Lumley 212
Lunſton 863
Luther 400

M

MAckwilliams 658
Mableſton 114
Maynards 569. 629
Maydenſton 218
Maidſton 285
Maldon 610
Malcolme king 641
Malherbe 829
Malmayns 294 296
Maleweyn 275
Malefant 435
Maledictions 100 121. 140. 141. 219 512.340.764. 816.
Mallet 675
Mandeuill 266.534.547. 567. 568
Manny, or Manye 432
Manning 820
Mannors E. of Rutland 428 George, Robert, Oliuer, Antho. Rich. Iohn, Eliſ. Kath. Elea. ibid.
Manſton 238. 267
Mansby 750
Mannoke 778
Manſell 272. 273. 274
Mantell 436
Mantcley 805
Manwood 260.264
Margaret Dutcheſſe of Clarence, Marg. Counteſſe of Rich. 111. 371. 433.476.477
Marmion 213
Mary Queene reſtores Religious houſes diſſolued 115
Mary and Ioan the wiues of king H. the 4. 210
Mary Queene of France 726
Marlow 405
Martia 110.282.316.332.696
Maron Marprelate 56
Marics 280
Marymas 238
Marſhall 411.442.443
March 863
Marney 657
Martill 770
Marci 318.419
Marmion 213
Marble ſtone at Weſtminſter 459
Marſhall Earle of Penbroke 441. 443
Martia Proba 517
Martirxet 807
De Mariſco 244
Maſters 105
Maſhingbred 314
Maſcall Biſhop 437
Matilda Queene 482
Maud Queene 424.278.453
Mauritius Biſhop 550
Marolſe 676
May Epiſtle to the Reader & alibi
Medhurſt 296
Maximilian Emperor 282
Medefend 766
Melit 411
Mellitus Archbiſhop 246 710.712
Mellis 711
Melton Archbiſhop 792
Melanchton inuited into England by K. Hen. the eight 89
A Memento for Mortality 492
Mepham Archbiſhop 228.350
de Merch Lord 547
Merton Biſhop 313
Mercer 266
Mers 801
Merchants of the Staple, Merchant defined 340.341
Merley Lord of Morpath 291
Meſſager 288
Meawtis 524
Micolt 406
Middleton Biſh. 791 Middleton 538
Milles 677
Mylde 659
Mildred the holy Virgin and Saint 261.255
Milner 676
Milling Biſhop of Heref 481
Milham 806
Mileham 809
Milbourne 390
Miluerton 438
Minne 695
Mint in Dunwich 720
Mirfin 379
Miſtelbroke 538
Miter and Sandals granted 251.256
Moigne 630
Molyneux 234.700
Montfichet 654.597
Montacute E. of Salisbury 437
Monſieur 784
Montacute E. of Salisbury 273
Montacute 863
Monuments in generall, vide Diſcourſe cap. 1.
Monuments Funerall vide Diſcourſe cap. 2
Monox 598
Moriſons 591
Morſted 397
More 398. 378. 824. 674. 505. 506. 507. 522. 523
Morieux 822
Mortimer 743. 508. 815. 863
Morley 864. 804. 805
Mordant Lo. 656
Morrant 317
Morgan Biſhop 433
Morton Archbiſhop 230
Morton 238
Moron 138
Morvill 201.202
Monthaults 865
Monthermer 740
Mptenden 238
Moun 213
Mount 90
Mounthaules 860
Mountgomery 609
Mountchenſy 757
Monadeford 857
Mountfort E. of Leiceſter 303
Mowbray 570. 830. 451. 674. 860
Mowbrayes Lion 832
Mulſe 72
Mulmutius K. 381.441.
Murell 695
Muſchamp 695

Narb urgh

N

NArburgh 820
Narboone 476
Naunton 756
Neckham 571
Necton 806
Nenford 823
Nennius Duke of Loegria 419
Nevill 291, 329. 371. 602. 760. 783. Nevill kill Lion 644
Newport Bishop 363. Newport 355. 548. 701
Newenton 624
Newenham 72
Newborne 742
Newmarch 542
Newhawe 732
Nichols 624
Nix Bishop 796.869
No mans Land 707
None 811
Norbury 318. 339
Norbery 209. 364
Norbert 139
Norwich 783. 866.865
Norwich Citie 808
Nordell 412
Norrice 514
Norrys 447
Norwood 281,282,283,284,317
Norton 281, 282,283.500
Norman the sonne of Enot 750
Norfolke 825
Northburne 630
Northbroke Bishop 364
Nothelme Archbishop 249
Nothaldus 252
Nottingham 822
Nudegate 114

O

AN Obit 365
Oecleue 489
Odo Archbishop 214
Offa king 173, 174, 554
Ogard 810. 811
Olaue 380
Oldcastle 265, 318
Oliuer 624
Oliuer 816
Ornament for Christs Image 404
Osbert 766. 769
Oundeley 586
Outred 610
Owen 681
Overall Bishop 870
Owre 330
Oxeney 429
Oxford Bishop 789
Oxinden 257

P

PAbeham 752
Pace 233. 540
Padington 699
Paddy 677
Pagraue 805
Payne 412, 529, 661
Paynter 286
Paynime 333
Paycock 617, 618
Paynard 699
Payferer 238
Pakenham 651. 656
Pakington 576, 583
Pall what 233
Palgraue 439
Palmer 275, 331
Parish what 620.176
Parre 109. 276. 371
Parker Archbishop 228, 231
Parker 526
Parkers Ancestors of the Lord Morley 548
Parkhurst Bishop 870
Parsons the Iesuite 144
Parlon charactered by Chaucer, 63
Partridge 379
Partrich 752
Passey 270. 338
Paſmer 599
Passelew 644, 645
Paston 805
Patrington Bishop of Saint Dauids, 437
Paullane 604
Paulinus Archbishop 309. 320. 868
Pawlet Marquesse of Winton 103
Pawlet 756
Pawson 393
Pearson Doctor 864
Perch 750
Peche 234
Peckham Archbishop 220. 311
Peckham 259 326.
Pecock 582
Pedlers what 342
Peyton 590. 731. 776
Pelhams 416
Pelegrim 870
Pemberton 391. 114
Penne 592
Penson 687. 677
Penyman 807
Penningron 238
Pencheſter 530
Pencherſt 259. 319
Penda King 761
Pepard 319
Peperking 603
Percy Bishop 791
Percy 674
Percy Hen. Earle of Northum. 536
Perſecution 552. 553. 116
Pert 601
Perters 651
Perient 594
Pernell the proud 777
Perpoint 861
Perris 401
Peter 112. 256. 577. 648. 642. 556. 173. 445. 641 642. 150
Petre Lord 601
Peter Lord of Rickinghil 828
Petre 324. 110
Petty Canons 373
Petle 331
Petition 423. 585
Peuerell 639
Pewes in Churches fit to be reformed 782
Phelippe Lord Bardolfe 781
Philip 753. 261. 435. 284
Philippa Q. 468
Phellip 721
Philipot Epiſtle to the Reader 266. 678. 331. & alibi.
Picheford 448
Pickering 399
Pierle 338
Piers 650. 549
Pygot 806. 861. 804. 699
Pike 416. 822
Pykering 807
Pilgrimages 332. 111. 860. 172. 131. 202. 343. & alibi
Pyllys 855
Pymchum 497
Pinchon 656
Pynere 543
Pitiron 372
Pirke 625
Pye 111
Pilling against Tombes 47. against Churches 373. vnlawfull and impious.
Plague 212. 805. 862. A prayer for the deliuerance of certain Carmet out of purgatory which died of the plague, ibid.
Plate or Pias 654. 752. 850. 861
Playfers, misprinted, read Players, 762. 763. 784
Plebania what 180
Plesys 370
Plantagines 587. 443. 638. 726. 211. 555. 748. 627. & alibi
Plomer 854
Pluralities of Benefices 71. 72
Pluckley 291. 293
Plumsted 826
Poynes 544
Poynings 114 282, 269. 721
Poker 596
Pole 718. 759
Pond 279
Pope Alexander 170
Pope his Bull of dispensation with Symony, vsury, &c. Discourse cap. 17
Pope his pardons Ibid.
Pope his Bull of generall pardon in the yeare of Iubily, the price to be

be giuen for it, Discourse cap. 17.
Pope his indulgences to certaine Churches and Altars 121
Pope his power arrogated Discourse cap. 17.
Pope his absolute power, his couetousnesse, tergiuersation and tyranny 304
Popes Bulls, Discourse cap. 12. His Bull defined ibid. His Buls reiected ibid. His Bull for Bishop Flecming ibid.
Popes Buls transcribed out of their originals 141.304.340.559.560.857
Pope 112
Portgraue 362
Porter. 700. De Portis 816
Porkin 324
Pots 861
Poulkney 371.580
Poutyn 258
Powlet 103.647
Powley 780
Prayer vpon a graueſtone 641
Prat 410
Preue 337
Preſton 368.683
Price 625
Prieſt 542
Prince 803
Prior of Crouched Friers 423
Priors Aliens ſuppreſſed 338.339
Priuiledges many granted to S. Albans 578
Priuiledges to kings and Heralds 685
Prickill 368
Proclamation for preſeruing of Monuments 52
Prophete 209
Propheſies 358.496
Pulliam 305.806.863

Q

QVarrell betweene the Canons of Leedes and the Monks of Saint Albons 287. Betweene the Monks of Canterbury and Rocheſter 348 349. Betweene the Townſmen and the Abbot and Couent of Saint Edmonds Bury 723. Betweene the Monks of Norwich and the Citizens 791.
Quereſeld 750
Quoyte 111

R

RAbing 263
Radcliffe 635.608.804.809
Radcliffe Earles of Suſſex 633. 636. 634.676
Radcliffe Knight of the Garter 809
Radulfe de Torneio 816
Radulph de Diceto 355
Rahere 433.435
Ramrige 557
Ramſey 697
Rayning 700
Rayſh 209
Ranyngham 761
Ranſhaw 581
Raymund 807
Raph de Fouliaco 815
Raph Lord Baſſet 542
Raph Lo. Stafford 530
Raph Do. Limſey 543
Rauſon 113.114
Rauen 677.758
Read 276.801.585.327 784.701
Readmund 252
Redmane 526.419
Redman Biſhop 870
Redham 826
Redmeld 772
Redwald K. 777
Redred 750
Reduers 829
Rees 865
Regham 631
Reynolds Archbiſhop 221
Reliques 143.160 461.179.259.301. 316.314.714.724.858
Religion 49
Religious orders Diſcourſe cap. 16. Seuerall waies to enrich themſelues Diſcourſe cap. 17.
Rendleſham 753
Rendleſhham the Court of the Eaſt Angle Kings 777
Renuntiation of the Crowne by K. Ed. the ſecond 485
Renham 288
Rentha K. 7
Rice 290
Rich E. of War. 606.627
Rich E. of Hol. 525
Rich Lord Chancelor of England 103.606
Rich S. Edm. Archbiſhop 303
Rich 401
Richard de Grauesend Biſhop 610
Richard Archbiſhop 217
Richard de Ware Abbot 485
Richard de Clare Earle of Gloceſter 322
Richard the third King 526.521 830 831
Richard the firſt King 318. 319.642. 644.204
Richard the ſecond K. 318.319.471
Richold 359
Ricula Q. 451
Rider 536
Ridſton 390
Rikhill 311
Ryley 440.683
Ringleis 267
Ripingham 589
Risby 422
Robert Earle of Dreux 204
Robert de Loſinga 70.788.
Robards 311
Robert de Say 443
Robert de Bradgate 291
Robert de Bellemont Earle of Leiceſter 319
Rob. de Vallibus 826
Robert a boy martyred 725
Rob. de Bello. Abbot 256
Robins 581
Robinſon 529
Robſert 760
Roche Biſhop 766
Roche 617
Rocheſter Dioceſſe 308. City ibid 367
Rochford 813.641
Rockwood 612
Roe or Rower 429 499
Rott King of Armes 661
Roger Abbot 255.256
Roger Lo Damory 541
Roger and Sygare Hermits 567
Roger Biſhop 359. Roger deriued 716
Rogers 114
Roheſia de Vere 547
Roydon 780.604
Roys 814
Rokeden 623
Roode of Grace at Boxley 289
Roos or Ros Lo. 212.813 831
Roſſe 443
Roper Lord Tenham 338. Margery ibid.
Rote 524
Roſabart Titru. 804
Roſcelyn 815
Roſe 806
Roſew 815
Rouſe 596.422
Rouceby 72
Rowenna 415
Rowſſe 782.783
Rowlat 569
Rugge Biſhop 869
Ruſhbroke 822
Ruſſell 114.782.591
Ruſt 276
Ruſtandus Legate 363
Ruthall Biſhop of Durham 484
Ruſtwyne 550

S

SAbernes 423
Sackuile Ed. E. of Dorſet 613
Sackuile 857.861.318.319.429
Sackford 781
Sadington 543
Sadleir 594
Saham 368
Saint Eppalet a tamer of Colts 545
S. Clare 150
Saint Baſill 131
Saint Alban 552. Foundation of Saint Albans, a catalogue of the Abbots there 557
Saint Benet 132

Saint

S. Albans battell 705 706.573
S. Robert 725
S. Chad Bishop 713
Saint Brigid 148
Saint Augustine 132
Saint Giles Bowle 539
Saint Hildetha 599
Saint Francis 133
S. Austins Cant. founded 239. A catalogue of the Abbots there 250
Saint German 583
Saint Hugh 124
Saint Dominick 124
S. Pauls Lond. founded 354
Saint Bernard 236
Saint Iohn 389.318
S. George king at armes 687. Epistle to the Reader, & alibi.
Saint George ibid. & alibi.
Saint George Albreda & Mabella Nuns 158
Saint Gebon 784
Saint Nicholas 265
S. Leger or Selenger 284.285
Say 550. 551. 825. 866. 441. 330 331
Sayer de Quincy 615.811
Salisbury 256
Salueyne 526
Salmon Bishop 791 869
Selomon 434
Sampson 783
Sanctuaries 180.181.182.445.491
Sampol 529
Sandford 348
Sandys, Epistle to the Reader, & alibi.
Sandwich 264 290.270
Sanny 535
Sauage 116.415.281.284
Sauill 313.281.538.443
Saxham 750
Saxton 609
Scales Lord 861
Scambler Bishop 870
Scapulary what 139
Scardeburgh 524
Schakell 484
Scotland Abbot 253
Scots neuer conquered 7
Scots high spirited, no people more valiant 460
Scot 269.282.637.277.599.800
Scroope *alias* Bradley Bishop 768. 769
Scroope 335.621.284.388
Seabroke 551
Seargile 647
Sebba king 356
Sebert king 451.717
Sebertha 263
Sectaries 40
Segar king at armes 687.
Segraue 433.270.775
Semar 625
Seman 855
Seymour Duke of Somerset 514.525. 378
Seymour 114
Sentcler 316
Senitlow 817
Seldens 11. Epistle to the Reader 176. & alibi.
Selby 488
Selling 237.259
Septevaus 234.279 288 265.295
Serby 678
Seuenoke 344
Sexburgh Queene 283.263.242
Shantlow 731
Shandlow 758
Sharpe 330.296
Shaxton Bishop 101
Sheff 802
Sheldon 601
Shelwings 238
Shelton 364. 863. 744. 813. 782
Sherwing Bishop 791
Sherburne 526
Sherington 378.709
Shildgate 839
Shirton 888
Shrines 199.202.554.380.381
Sicilius King 517
Sidney Rob. E. of Leicester 320. Sir Philip & alij ibid.
Sidney 783
Sidley 316
Sigebert 717.767
Siuelster Ab. 355
Simonds 826.857.557.640
Simony 70
Simperling 744
Singing first vsed in Churches 251
Synod Nationall 67
Siricius Archbishop 252
Skardelow 865
Skeuington 534
Skelton Poet Lawreat 497
Skipwith 579.580
Skudamor 864
Sledda K. 451
Staple 655
Slake 675
Smersholl 280. false printed
Smeton 514
Smith 110.731.732.568.692.330
Smoke penny 176
Snayth 317
Snokeshall 606. Somerton 805
Sousbour 133
Sorewell 333
Spelman 658.404.820.823
Spelman Hen. Epistle to the Reader. His distich vpon the dedication of a Church 845. His Icenia pag. ult.
Spenser Bishop 793. 794. 869
Spenser Lord 677. false printed Spence.
Spenser 403.727.491.750
Spitle Croft 432
Spring 767
Sodington 805
Soole 283
Sordich 427
Soreth 438
Soterley 804
Southwell 109.781
Southworth 515
Speight 489
Squier 338
Stafford Hum. E. of Deuon. 544
Stafford Ed. Duke of Buckingham 419
Stafford 435.228.323.322
Standish 369
Stanley 731.651
Stanley George Knight of the Garter, Lord Strange 407.530.
Stanley Thomas Earle of Darby 407. 477. 687. Darby house ibid.
Stanley William Earle of Darby 531
Stanley Iames Lord Strange 531. Vide Le Strange.
Stanley Thomas Bishop of Man 521 530
Stanton 674
Staple what 342
Stapleton 861
Stamford 675
Starnfield 290
Stalham 806
Starkey 427
Shatham 390
Stephen King 277.278
Steward Henry Lord Darle 539
Stywood 815
Stigand Archbishop 246.785
Stoarer 806
Stone 336
Stonehenge 317
Story 699
Stoke 555.567
Stokesley Bishop 361
Stondon 567
Stoteuile 779
Stourton 526
Straw 745
Stratford Archbishop 222
Stratford Bishop 425
Stradling 331
Stratton 325.368
Le Strange 812.823.530.865. Vide Stanley.
Street 404
Strayler 577
Sudbury Archbishop 224. 225. 742. 744
Sullard 779.780
Supremacy 80
Sutton 605.391.818. 114.433. 521. 752
Surrender of religious houses 106
Sumner 547
Suanden 526
Swanne 263
Sweden K. 677
Swein de Essex 693.606

Swinton 212
Swindon 657
Swithelin king 777
Swynford 661,726

T

Tadiscus Archbishop 309
Taylor 857
Talboys 840
Talbot 805,813,843
Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury 372. the Terrour of France 380
Talbot courageous 812,823
Talburgh 604
Talworth 649
Tarentill 838
Tarwin Archbishop 249
Tedder 477
Tendering 783,640,744,772,776
Temple Church, Templers 71, 269, 441, 719, 747
Temple Court 719
Terell 779
Terrell 641
Tertye 329
Thakley 630
Thanet Isle 268
Thanye 656
Theobald Archbishop 217,743,744, 745
Theobald 954
Theodore Archbishop 248, 298
Theodred Bishop 714
Thewes 732
Therket 537
Thimur or Thunnor 261,262
Thynne 228,677
Thirleby Bishop 849
Thomas Earle of Lancaster 368
Thomas 260, 333, 677
Thomas Duke of Clarence 211
Thomas de Eure 370
Thompson 677, 681
Tomson 111
Thorley 526
Thorndon 817
Thorne 257,261,276,443,815
Thornell 114
Thorpe 209, 391, 803, 806
Thurkeby 825
Thurstine Archbishop 305
Tye 784, 805
Tyes 172
Tyler 693, 266. Idoll of Clownes 745
Tillis 805
Tilney a man of high stature, sixteen Knights of the Tilneys successively 818, Tilney 401, 814
Tymislow or Trimslow 542
Tymperley 780,765,766
Tiptoth or Tiptoft 750
Tiptoft Earle of Worcester 411
Tyrell 114,657,658,609
Titinylks what 94
Tobias Bishop 311
Todyng 761
Todenham 828
Toke 283,296
Tombert 761
Tonge 274. 275. 675
Tony 586
Toppesfeld 656
Torner 779
Torlehest 324
Torynton 586
Towne 412
Townesheud 811,812
Tracy 202
Trapps 392
Tratheyron 676
Trauers 134
Trelwel 661,677
Troys 78
Trumpington 760
Trussell 238,485,857
Tubman 676
Tudensa 418
Tudeham 829
Turberuile 582
Tusbus Bishop 289
Turkill 339
Turke 699
Turman 586
Turnham 813,819
Turnant 535
Turnor 586
Turlepin 296
Turpine 676
Twesden 296

V

De Valence Will. Earle of Penbroke 479
Valence 238,721
Valonics 235. 275. 734
Vaodicia Queene 708,709
Verdun 288
Vernon 552,822
Vere Earle of Oxford & alii 284. 367. 418. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 619. 620. 621. 630. 631. 656. 831. 832. 855. 750
Vere Sir Francis Vere 713. Horatio Lord ibid.
Vfford Archbishop 221 Archdecon 224
Vfford Earles of Suffolke 753. 754. 755, Maud his wife, ibid. Vfords 826, 750, 720. 804
Viene 429
Vincent 77. 667. Epistle to the Reader.
Vyner 545
Virgius 65
De Vise 290, 291
Visions and strange incredible stories 245, 298, 300, 333, 343, 344, 345, 199, 712, & alibi.
Vitalis 487
Vmfrevill 284, 811
Vnderell 779
Vnton 814
Voloyns 720
Vortimer King 316, 518
Vowes 131
Vpton 276
Vpon the Armes of Ed. 6. and Doctor Furent 587
Vrswicke 538, 901
Vuedal 863, 807

W

Wachesham 805
Wayth 814
Wayte 651
Wake 542
Wakering Bishop 794
Wall 675
Waldegraue 747. 757. 758, 744. 778
Walsingham 235, 266, 504. 538, 806, 828
Walter de Suffield Bishop 790
Walter at Lea 548
Waltham Bishop 482
Waldese 530
Waldby Archbishop 481
Walkefare 822
Walworth 266. 781. 296
Walleys 381, 379, 662
Wallingford 556
Walkesley 290
Walden 315, 336, 627
Walden Bishop 434
Wallop 89
Waning 797
Wancy 731
Wandesford 700
Wangdeford 332
De Wanton Bishop 790, 869, 766
Warren 209, 337. 792, 823
Ward 110. 547, 824
Waring a Coniurer 45
Warhesham 750, misnumbred.
Ware 283
Warbecke 252
Warham Archbishop 232, 547
Warcopp 676
Warnys 803
Warner 809, 814
Warrant for Commissioners to take Surrender of Religious houses 121
Wasser 674. 678
Water 807
Waters 675. 797
Waterton 209
Watervill 318
Waterhouse 587
Watton 317
Webb 296
Wedderby 804
Wedyrlye 865
Weeuer 269, 393, 550. 340. 436. Weener Riuer 281
Weyland 368. 744. 753. 720
Wellar 72
Weid 259
Welden 389

Welington 784
Welchmen serie 656
Wendall 238
Wendeuer Bishop 333,338.349,482
824
Wendling 486
Wenlocke 284,429
Wentworth 252
Wernod
West 114.384. 693. 744
587
Westbroke
Westborne 745
Westby 583
Weston knight of the Garter, Baron Neyland, Lord Treasurer, 618 629
Weston 113. 114. 430. 514. 599. 769. 816
Westcliffe 701
Withred king 242
Wetiuen 403
Wetwall 809
Whalley Parish Plebania 180
Whatvile 429
Whethamsted 562,563,564,565, 566,567,574
White Bishop 171. White 227. 817
Whiting 807
Whitington 407.408
Wyat 827.852,853
Wyborne 659
Wyborough 742
Wychingham 804.805.807
Wickwane Archbishop 306
Wydo Abbot 253
Widevile E. Riuers 493
Wickham Bishop 71
Wye 444
Wyer 179
Wigmore 276
Wight 805
Wightman the Heretique 55
Wilcxnes 721
Wyld 625
Wilkin 209
Willoughby Earle of Vandosme 327
Willoughby 326.419.612.754
William Norman Bishop 362
William Rufus king 216.254.786
Will. a Scottish Baker Sainted 385
Wilcocke 296
Wilford 237
Wiltshire 534
Wilbe 750. misnumbred.
Wilton 802
Wingfeld 334.720.755.756.759. 781.782.
Wingenhall 861
Wynkepery 742
Windham 796.802
Winterborne 370
Wingham Bish. 359. Wingham 281
Winter 114
Winmarke Baron 603
Winchelsey Archbishop 221
Windsore 429.529.674
Wiseman 657
Withe 85
Witnor 580
Wittleley Archbishop 224
Wiues not to liue with their husbands in the houses of Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches 184
Woderow 863
Wodderington 599
Wolberghe 699
Woluen 582
Wolsey Cardinall 104.540.703,704. 752
Wood 238.327. 389 630. 620
Woodbridge 753
Woodford 335
Woodcock 393.693
Woodhouse 803.828.864
Woodrill 286
Wood-okes 286
Woodnesbergh 236
Worsted 807
Worsley 368
Wotton Lord Baron 289 Wotton Rich. Nich. ibid. Wotton 286
Wraw 693.745
Wray 40
Wred 295
Wrexworth 674.678
Wriothesley Io. & alii 661.662.686
Wriothesley principall king of Armes 661.674
Wryothesley Earle of Southampton Lord Chancellour 661
Wryothesley 676.678
Wrongey 817
Wroxham 807
Wulfricke 252.253
Wye 444

Y

YArd 254
Yardherst 296
Yardley 324
Yarford 401
Yaxley 732,730
Yelverton 321.322
Yenford 695
Yngham or Ingham 805.817.861
Yngloe 826
Yoo 417
Yong 110 394.448.675.677
Yorke 358

Z

ZIburgh 806
Zorke 818
Zouch 825.826

FINIS.

Sir Charles Bagot
The Right Honourable